

The Joy Of Satan Encyclopedia

Assembled by High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Notes-

*special thanks to the writers

*special thanks to those who contributed on the PDF's

*All writings that are property of the Joy of Satan are copyrighted accordingly

*specific writings belong to their respective owners and not the Joy of Satan

*Not all writings of the Joy of Satan are contained in this Encyclopedia

Joy of Satan Encyclopedia

A-C

Cultural Judaism High Priest Mageson 666 _____	6
Cultural Religious War _____	10
Cultural War Mar 18 2019 _____	22
A Course In Our Rtr Spiritual Weaponry Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	25
A Different World _____	29
A Global Infiltration Hp Hcobra _____	33
A Guide On Feeling Offended By Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	45
A Guide To Internet Activism Jan 08 2019 _____	49
A Lesson With Israel Cookstein Hp Cobra _____	57
A Political Solution Hp Hooded Cobra 666 _____	60
A Warning From The Past Jun 08 2019 _____	63
A Classic Example _____	68
A Reply On Buddhism Sep 25 2019 _____	73
A Unique Age Goebbels _____	76
About European Elections May 26 2019 _____	81
About The Old Priesthood Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	86
About Weed And Smoking Sep 19 2019 _____	93
Academic Freedom By Hps Maxine _____	97
Accepting Ones Self By Hp Hc666 _____	99
Adding More Power To The Final Rtr By Hps Maxine _____	104
Adolf Hitler Life Of A Leader _____	105
Adolf Hitler And The Nazis Really Did Care About The People Hphc666 _____	300
Adolf Hitler Man Of Peace _____	303
Adolf Hitlers First Writing On The Jews _____	324
Advanced Technology In Ancient Egypt May 03 2019 _____	326
Advanced Kevala Pranayama Sep 20 2019 _____	327
Against The Evil Tide _____	328
Akhenaton By Hp Mageson666' _____	539
Albania Communism 11 21 15 _____	549

Alex Jones At War With Joe Rogan Feb 13 2019 _____	573
Alex Jones By Hp Mageson666 _____	575
Alien Invasions & United States Of America Jul 14 2019 _____	579
All Alien By Hps Maxine _____	583
All The Proof In The World1 _____	585
Allah On Rape And Woman Abuse Edward Lonsa Part1 _____	617
Allah On Rape And Woman Abuse Edward Lonsa Part2 _____	639
Allegories _____	646
Alt Right Rally Virginia Hp Mageson666 _____	647
American Bishop The Boy Is Culpable By Hps Maxine _____	649
Americans Will Be Chipped Tech P _____	650
An Honest Conversation With A New Ager Hp Mageson666 _____	652
An Open Discussion _____	659
An Orgy Of Garbage Feces By Migrants _____	663
An Ugly Species Existence Of Jews 13 2019 _____	667
An Orgy Of Garbage & Feces Of Unparalleled Proportions Is Left Behind By Migrants In Austria _____	672
Ancient Artefacts Of Mexico Show Grey Aliens On Earth Hp Mageson666 _____	676
Ancient Gods And Gender May 05 2019 _____	684
Ancient Greek Stolen Concepts Of The Kabbalah By Hp Hc _____	687
Ancient Jewish Records State Jews Are From The Far East By Hp Mageson _____	695
And A Jewish State Was Made _____	697
Animals Are Sacred In Satanism By Hps Maxine _____	700
Answering Questions By Hp Mageson666 _____	705
Answers To Everything May 09 2019 _____	708
Anti Racism Is Anti White Hp Mageson _____	709
Anyone Who Questions The Jewish Lies In Russia _____	710
Anyone Who Questions The Jewish Lies In Russia _____	714

Apocalypse By Hps Maxine _____	718
Archetypes And Gods By Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	727
Arguments Against Civilization Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	730
Arguments Against Civilization Hp Cobra _____	736
Around 40 Jews Can Run Your Country Feb 16 2019 _____	741
Article 13 Is Dying By Hp Mageson666 _____	744
Artificial Intelligence Then What Hp Cobra 666 _____	745
As The Slave Awakens Hp Hooded Cobra 6661 _____	749
Ascended Extra Terrestrials Gave Humanity The Light Body Teachings Jun 07 2019 _____	755
Asleep Half Awakes Hp Cobra 666 _____	758
Astrology And Divination Series On Astrology Jul 27 2019 _____	762
Austriaschoolrape Hpsmaxine Reply _____	765
Authority Destruction Ritual August _____	767
Babel By Hp Mageson666 _____	768
Backstopping Aug 03 2019 _____	770
Ban Porn Feb 13 2019 _____	772
Basic Yoga Changes Gene Expression Hp Mageson666 _____	774
Before Hitler Came Fourth Reich _____	776
Bellows Breath Jul 27 2019 _____	778
Beria The Ted Bundy Of The Ussr Jan 31 2019 _____	779
Bernie Will Not Win Feb 23 2019 _____	782
Beyond Beta Story Of Male Feminist _____	784
Beyond Everything _____	790
Bhastrika The Most Important Pranayama For Kundalini Yoga Sep 22 2019 _____	792
Bible Book Of Jewish Witchcraft Article Series _____	793
Black Race Used By Jews #Wakanda Black Panther Hp Hoodedco- bra666 _____	861
Black Sabbath Hp Mageson666 _____	869

Blacks Never Left Slavery By Hp Mageson666 _____	872
Blacks For Satan _____	878
Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family By Hp Hc ____	975
Bnai Barry [Obama] And Jews Demand Islamic Terrorism In America _____	984
Bolshevism From Moses To Lenin _____	987
Bolsonaro Wins Brazilian Elections By Hp Hoodedcobra _____	1006
Borg World The Age Of The Jewish Messiah By Hp Mageson666 ____	1009
Breaking Limits In Meditation Apr 08 2019 _____	1011
Breeding The Aryan Supermen Pt1 1 _____	1013
Breeding The Aryan Supermen Pt2 _____	1019
Brexit Hp Cobra _____	1025
British Arrests & 'christian' Europe Vs 'muslim' Invaders Hp Hoodedc- obra666 _____	1028
Brotherly Wars Hp Hoodedcobra666 _____	1033
California Synagogue Shooting Apr 27 2019 _____	1044
California Church Leaders Arrested For Alleged Forced Labor Of Homeless People Sep 12 2019 _____	1046
Calling Prophet Muhammad A Pedophile Does Not Fall Within Freedom Of Speech By Hps Maxine _____	1048
Capitalism Communism Christianity Cohen Control Hp Mageson 666 _____	1051
Card Has Jooz Mad _____	1053
Carnival Now Brownz Hpmageson _____	1055
Cashless And Automated Society By Hp Hoodedcobra _____	1062
Celebrating Hakkunah With Rtrs By Hp Hc _____	1073
Charlottesville Was A Jewish False Flag Hp Mageson 666 _____	1074
Child Trafficking Epstein Jewish Ritual Murder Sep 14 2019 _____	1076
Child Trafficking Epstein Sep 14 2019 _____	1098

China Implants Microchip On Patients Brain To Cure Addiction May 10 2019 _____	1099
Chinese Censorship Coming To America May 30 2019 _____	1108
Chris Cuomo The Confession Aug 15 2019 _____	1111
Christ Is A Kabbalistic Death Curse Jun 04 2019 _____	1112
Christchurch The Lesson Mar 17 2019 _____	1115
Christian Antisemites _____	1117
Christian Ethical Success & Spiritual Leprosy Hp Hoodedcobra666 _	1122
Christian Identity Crisis And The Jewish People _____	1126
Christian Replacement Theology _____	1132
Christian Ritual Abuse _____	1137
Christianity Advocates Microchips _____	1148
Christianity Better Than Islam Mar 13 2019 _____	1150
Christianity Exposed The Virgin Birth Jun 17 2019 _____	1153
Christianity It Is The Oral Torah By Hp Hc _____	1156
Christianity Teacher Of Race Mixing Breeding De Evolution Hp Hc 666 _____	1163
Christianity And Communism _____	1167
Christo Nationalism Made In Israel By Hp Hc _____	1187
Clown World Will We Save Everyone Jun 22 2019 _____	1202
Cnn And Media Fall Out May 29 2019 _____	1207
Coincidencei Don T Think So Parts 1 2 _____	1208
Cologne Women Deserved To Be Raped Imam Brownz Hpmageson _____	1214
Combating Antisemitism Bill Passed In America Feb 27 2019 _____	1217
Commie John Lennon Hp Mageson _____	1218
Communism With The Mask Off _____	1219
Communism In Cambodia _____	1239
Communist Afghanistan _____	1243
Communist Crucifix _____	1250

Communist Hypocrisy _____	1251
Comrades We Are Fighting As One _____	1253
Confissao Talmudica Judaica _____	1256
Consciousness By Hp Mageson666 _____	1261
Corrupted Jewish God Names Hp Hooded Cobra 666 _____	1265
Corrupted With Christianity _____	1268
Count Your Blessings Jul 02 2019 _____	1281
Creation Vs Evolution By Hp Mageson666 _____	1285

Cultural Judaism

High priest Mageson 666

Thu Oct 08, 2015 12:08 pm

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kaj49TyOgQg>

As we will note Liberalism and Communism are born from the same Jewish Illuminati Manifesto. And that this all comes from the secularization of Jewish Christianity. It's simply all Cultural Judaism.

Western Liberalism came from the Jacobin French Revolution and its Jewish Illuminati Manifesto was penned by the Jewish leaders, Jacob Frank and Adam Weishaupt which is the birth of Communism-Liberalism. With the Rothschild's and other Jewish leaders behind this movement. Indeed Jew Trotsky confessed the start of the Communist revolution was in France by the Jacobin's. The Jacobin's and their Liberal ideology in the next century went through a name change. The Jacobin's became the Communist League and the Illuminati Liberal manifesto became the Communist Manifesto. The First International was a Liberal affair with many such sects of the Jewish Liberal revolution born in France attending the Communists among such.

This agenda was outlined in six basic ideals by the Jews:

The six main points of Weishaupt doctrine is the abolition of:

- 1. Ordered or nationalistic governments in the form of monarchies.
- 2. Private property.
- 3. Inheritance rights.
- 4. Patriotism to nationalist causes.
- 5. Social order in families, sexual prohibition laws and all moral codes.
- 6. All religious disciplines based on faith in a living God, as opposed to faith in nature, man, and reason.

This is the aim of Liberalism. We are living in this today. Destroy all organic boundaries in the way of a Jewish One World Order.

This is most apparent for those who don't understand in the very fact Cultural MARXISM is simply a confessed Radical Liberal political movement. As stated by its own Jewish creators. It's the continuation of what the Jews laded out in their Illuminati Manifesto. Communism and Liberalism show themselves as the same.

On Cultural Marxism

Here is the open confession from the Jews that Liberalism is simply a weapon of cultural Judaism to annihilate the host nations, races, cultures, identities, and even the family. So that the Jewish Race can rule the ruins. As they laid out centuries ago.

"Indeed, the goal of producing political propaganda by using the methods of social science was self-consciously articulated by Horkheimer."

"The closest that the Frankfurt School ever came to defining utopia. The envisioned utopian society is one in which Judaism can continue as a cohesive group but in which cohesive, nationalist, corporate gentile groups based on conformity to group norms have been abolished as manifestations of psychopathology."

"Gentile nationalism and close family relationships are an indication of psychiatric disorder. At a deep level, the work of the Frankfurt School is addressed to altering Western societies in an attempt to make them resistant to anti-Semitism by pathologizing gentile group affiliations....The opposition of Jewish intellectuals to cohesive gentile groups and a homogeneous gentile culture has perhaps not been sufficiently emphasized."

"Frankfurt School may be described as a form of radical individualism that nevertheless despised capitalism-and promoted individualism in which all forms of gentile collectivism are condemned as an indication of societal or individual pathology. Thus in Horkheimer's essay on German Jews the true enemy of the Jews is gentile collectivity's of any kind, and especially nationalism."

The Jews admit they created a Liberal based pseudo-science to declare all opposition to Cultural Judaism a mental illness this includes declaring all Racialism, Nationalism, Cultural Pride, Family existence, a mental illness. This same method was employed by the Jewish Soviet Union who's constitution was the same Liberal document penned in the Illuminati Manifesto of the Jews. Anti-Semitism was also listed as a mental disease and treated with a Commissar's bullet to the back of the head. The terms Racism, Sexism, Xenophobic and on all come from them here. To attack all Gentile racial and cultural existence.

The Jew's today use the term NAZI and Fascist as well mixed in with this. This is Jew-speak.

NAZI, FASCIST are Jew speak for Bad Goyim.

Tolerant, Liberal, Multi Culturist, are Jew speak for Dumb Goyim.

Which one are you?

Jews in America were also behind the creation of bogus science to push this same political agenda of racial egalitarianism the gospel of the Liberal. They took over the scientific institutions and ruined them with a Jewish political agenda. Preaching all races are the same and where all one race, this lie is right from the Jews. And a major key to their aim of a Jew World Order.

The Jew Boas and his fellow Jews created this pseudo-science to mask their Jewish racial agenda against the West.

"By 1915 the Boasians controlled the American Anthropological Association and held a two-thirds majority on its Executive Board."

"Boas also opposed research on human genetics- what Derek Freeman terms is "obscurantist antipathy to genetics." Boas and his students were intensely concerned with pushing an ideological agenda within the American anthropological profession. Freeman commitment to a common viewpoint and an agenda to dominate the institutional structure of anthropology. They were a compact group with a clear intellectual and political agenda rather than individualist seekers of disinterested truth."

"It is interesting in this regard that the members of the Boasian school who achieved the greatest public renown were two gentiles. Benedict and Mead. , gentiles became the publicly visible spokespersons for a movement dominated by Jews. Indeed, like Freud, Boas recruited gentiles into his movement out of concern "that his Jewishness would make his science appear partisan and thus compromised." Boas engaged in a "life-long assault on the idea that race was a primary source of the differences to be found in the mental or social capabilities of human groups."

"Boas almost single-handedly, developed in America the concept of culture, which, like a powerful solvent, would in time expunge race from the literature of social science"

"Boas did not arrive at the position from a disinterested, scientific inquiry into a vexed if controversial question. There is no doubt hat he had a deep interest in collecting evidence and designing arguments that would rebut or refute an ideological outlook-racism-which he considered restrictive upon individuals and undesirable for society...there is a persistent interest in pressing his social values upon the profession and the public."

The Jews have used this to create the platform to open the borders on the West today and exterminate the White Race. All this is laid out in the Jewish Bible. The gospel of Jewish domination. The end perfected world and humanity are a race of sexless, identity-less, Nationless, Raceless, slaves who toil for the Jewish masters of the New Zion. The real Jewish Illuminati Manifesto was the Bible. The Jews have just brought what was up in the sky down to earth.

Sources:

All quotes are from the:

The Culture Of Critique, by Kevin Mac Donald.

Cultural War:

White Race vs Jews, Lilith, false 'god' of the Jews versus the Ancient Pagan Gods of the Gentiles

High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Post Sat May 21, 2016 5:02 am

Now as we have related to people again and again, the enemy is entirely aware of what they are doing to Humanity. They are all under the secret oath to play the fools and lie about it, until things will be too late so they can no longer be asked any questions by the enslaved sheep. So they will merely keep lying.

However, the Truth is still in history and in text and it can be traced by people who just pay the time and research to it.

As I have told you in the past, the enemy is entirely aware of what they are doing. They are aware that they destroyed the religions of the Old people, they are aware of how they caused inversions in values, they are aware on how they have murdered millions of innocent beings, how Communism has been generated by the Jewish Rabbinical class as a Politicalized form of Judaism to rule over the masses.

They are also aware entirely of their "multicultural agenda", or how about "Jesus Christ" is an infiltration of theirs into the Western Aryan mind, from which they took their power over the White Gentiles. Basically, all these things are their jewish plans and the enemy is entirely aware of this. Like anyone guilty, all they do is deny, make up more lies and try to mask up the evidence. Because it exists and even though a jewish hand has been mostly in rewriting even history, it still exists.

So to begin with...

The destruction of all Gentile Racial groups (such as the Edomites, Amalekites, Egyptians, Babylonians,

etc) is all arrayed on in the Bible. These Ethnicities had their own Gods, they were genetically and regionally diverse from the Jews and obviously, the Jews had an issue on them. These are all Ancient Gentile tribes most probably.

The enemy, for instance, is renowned for how they talk about wiping all other Races out in the Middle East, to have the "Greater Israel". The more Gentiles dead, the better, according to them. JHVH is pleased with dead people anyway, especially if they are of the "Mixed Multitude" or the Gentile Races basically. This is why the Jews also sacrifice people frequently, like White babies, or kill massive amounts of people in the Middle East such as families and small children, all acts which would seem heinous and disgusting to any sane Human being.

It's all in the context of a greater spiritual war and sacrificial conception of it all, that of killing "Goyim".

Now as about the "Mixed Multitude", or the Ancient Tribes.

"The mixed multitude --which are the Nefilim, the Giborim, the Amalekim, the Refaim and the Anakim (whose initials spell nega ra, which means evil infliction)..."- The Zohar, Book of Splendor.

Now as to who the "Mother" of the Gentiles (mixed multitude is):

"It is considered nakedness because the rule of the Shechinah, the mother of Yisrael, and her bounty passed to Lilith, the mother of the mixed multitude." - The Zohar, Book of Splendor.

It should be evident by now why Lilith is so attacked and frowned upon by the enemy. The enemy lies all the time that Lilith and Satan aren't real beings, or that Lilith merely means "Demoness" and Satan "Evil", or whatever. The Gentile Races are called "Satan's" in large, same is the word for the Pagans and people who believe in the Ancient religions. Now this is very revealing in itself, but they, of course, know Satan is a real being that their primordial enemy is the one standing behind this Name.

As about who the Father of Gentiles is...This quote is very revealing:

"An even greater difference exists in regard to the soul. Two contrary types of soul exist, a non-Jewish soul comes from three satanic spheres, while the Jewish soul stems from holiness."- Rabbi Mendel Schneerson

The thing is, they talk for Lilith and Satan in very specific, and personal ways. The same goes for Beelzebub and Astaroth. They know these beings exist. All history over Lilith and Satan has been re-written by the jews to fill in their ends, but they themselves know the real facts about what is what...

Obviously, the mother of Humanity is not the holy mary as many "goyim" think, neither the 9-year-old favorite wife of prophet Muhammad.

The Amalekites and others, the enemy considers in some places to be the Races of people they want to destroy. They are gladly afraid of them and they want them to perish.

Amalekites seem to be Whites and specifically, people who follow the Ancient Aryan (anti-jewish) tradition, but also the Children of Satan. Or MELEK TAUS as he was known to the Yezidi people.

From Jewpedia, on Yezidis:

"Since the late 16th century,[3] Muslims have accused Yazidis of devil worship due to the similarity between the Quranic story of Shaitan and the account of Tawûsê Melek's refusal to bow to Adam. Whereas Muslims revile Shaitan for refusing to submit to God and bow to Adam, believing that his defiance caused him to fall from God's grace,[4] Yazidis revere Tawûsê Melek for his independence."

There are more correlations to the above, but I can't go into this as to not deviate from the subject of this post. Thing is, as I wrote in another sermon, "God" is not a particular entity as in essence, and it's only an energy. Those who are capable of this energy, are called Gods. Satan being the most capable being and user of this energy, is called the "Highest Angel" of "God" in the enemy programs, and they wish for him to "Fall", same as they wish for Races of Humanity to perish and die, and for the jews to rule over all other human beings etc. It's a wish book of the jews, not reality. It never was a reality. The Rabbis themselves admit the Torah is a POSSIBLE reality and it wasn't REAL when it was given to them.

Its easy to figure out, put two and two together and understand that Shaitan/Satan is actually Melek Taus and connected to the "A-Malek-ites" in the Bible. Its well known that the Yezidis are being persecuted to death and destruction by the jewish created "ISIS" and the whole Middle East. Many Yezidi children look like this:



Malek/Melek also merely means "KING" in many languages. Satan is as many of you know, called by the enemy "KING OF THIS WORLD" or merely "KING of the EARTH". In his Name of EA/ENKI, this means, King of the Earth. Now the "Amalek-ites". The "-ites" is an ending to describe a group or those that belong to someone, or merely, their CHILDREN or OFFSPRING. This is like Satan, Satan-ists. This is different for many languages. In the Hebrew, this is "-im". As in, "Amalek-im". The enemy admits openly that many of these people were Kings in the Ancient Civilizations. We all know who was behind creating most of the Ancient Civilizations.

Amalekites seem to either be Whites, or Races that have White blood in them, but info adds up to that they are Whites. Or in a more general term, generally, the Races that had a beef with the jews. It's not only them from what I gather, but what must be said is this. As all of you here know, World War 1 and 2, were Jewish instigated wars against the White people. The enemy made these wars on purpose to wipe out the White people while bringing themselves higher up in the global hierarchy. "JUDEA" (children of JHVH) claims proudly they started this war themselves, same as so many other wars:

Deuteronomy 25:17-19

"Remember what the Amalekites did to you along the way when you came out of Egypt. When you were weary and worn out, they met you on your journey and attacked all who were lagging behind; they had no fear of God. When the Lord your God gives you rest from all the enemies around you in the land he is giving you to possess as an inheritance, you shall blot out the name of Amalek from under heaven. Do not forget! "

Exodus 17:16

"For he said, Because the LORD (JHVH) has sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."

1 Samuel 15:3

"Now go, attack the Amalekites and consecrate themselves to the LORD (YHVH), putting to the curse all they have, without mercy: put to death every man and woman, every child and baby at the breast, every ox and sheep, camel and ass."

The enemy wants these people completely destroyed. These are the "First people" that emerged in as creations of Amalek. Its well known it all started in Sumeria.

Numbers 24:20

Then Balaam saw Amalek and spoke his message: "Amalek was first among the nations, but their end will be utter destruction."

Note: First of the Nations. As most people know, who are presently called "Whites" were the first people to establish a Nation or State in the World.

This started in Sumer, where Humanity began existing, and from where the Satan and the Gods created the "fair skinned races", or the Sumerian man Adapa, Adimu, from which Adam is a stolen allegory.

This should remind everyone on something that happened not a long time ago...

"Judea Declares War on Germany" - Jews on the instigation of WW2 to destroy White Germans

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2BXISZE2X90>

Quoting Jewikipedia:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amalek>

In Judaism, the Amalekites came to represent the archetypal enemy of the Jews. In Jewish

folklore, the Amalekites are considered to be the symbol of evil. This concept has been used by some hassidic rabbis (particularly the Baal Shem Tov) to represent atheism or the rejection of God. Nur Masalha, Elliot Horowitz, and Josef Stern suggest that Amalekites have come to represent an "eternally irreconcilable enemy" that wants to murder Jews, and that Jews in post-biblical times sometimes associate contemporary enemies with Haman or Amalekites, and that some Jews believe that pre-emptive violence is acceptable against such enemies.

[20] Of the 613 mitzvot (commandments) followed by Orthodox Jews, three refer to the Amalek: to remember what the Amalekites did to the Israelites, not to forget what the Amalekites did to Israelites, and to destroy the Amalekites utterly. The rabbis derived these from Deuteronomy 25:17–18, Exodus 17:14 and 1 Sam. 15:3.

598 Deut. 25:17 – Remember what Amalek did to the Israelites

599 Deut. 25:19 – Wipe out the descendants of Amalek

600 Deut. 25:19 – Not to forget Amalek's atrocities and ambush on our journey from Egypt in the desert

So, jews like Doctor Ignatiev don't really do anything. But follow the Mitzvot of their Race:



Here the jew tries to brush up the NATURAL BIOLOGICAL LAWS OF EXISTENCE with a mere statement. That the constructs are...social. Typical jew. They think their opinion is higher than existence itself.



"The goal of abolishing the white race is, on its face, so desirable that some may find it hard to believe that it could incur any opposition other than from committed white supremacists...

Make no mistake about it: we intend to keep bashing the dead white males, and the live ones, and the females too, until the social construct known as 'the white race' is destroyed."

(Professor Noel Ignatiev: *Harvard Magazine* - September-October 2002)

Early on the jews realized the importance of "Race" (the same importance they try to make everyone else forget) and you can see this from the Torah (old testament) to nowadays Israel that allows ZERO immigrants inside its own borders. Since the time of the Torah, this policy has not changed. The jews tried to be culturally, racially and generally unmixed with other Races to the best degree they could, except of doing a lot of Race mixing to infiltrate bloodlines or not go extinct.

"This is what needs to be said about the body: the body of a Jewish person is of a totally different quality from the body of [members] of all nations of the world ... The difference in the inner quality between Jews and non-Jews is "so great that the bodies should be considered as completely different species." -Rabbi Schneerson

The immigrants are for the Goyim to mix and wither away Racially, not the jews. The jews preserve their culture, from within and from without. The Top Rabbis and studied ones of the jewish race talk about the extermination of the "Erev Rav" (the halfbreeds and half jews). This is why the jews allow nobody without a DNA test into Israel. Halflings are not considered true jews by the religious community.

They want to totally blot out all the racially mixed from their race as they consider them a cause of problems and distress. The hatred the jews have for the so-called 'Ethiopian jews' is also apparent, as they consider them lower than excrement and slaves. This is all a big game for getting others mixed why they themselves remain as pure as possible. They also put other jews to defend what programs they have created for the infiltration, subversion and destruction of the Goyim (such as how "Brother Nathanael" who is a kike, defends christianity while supposedly attacking his racial cousins, or how jewish feminists attack their capitalist jewish brothers).

The jews since the Ancient times, or in their own words, the "Time of the Patriarch Abraham" do have

spiritual/racial casts. In these casts are the pure blooded jews, who rule over the lesser blooded. Cohen and Levi are two well-known classes. Cohen means Serpent and also translates from Khan. Ideally, this means those who have the Serpent Power in the jewish Race. Levi means "Singer Priest" which has to do with Mantras and Vibration. Now, the term "Rabbi" comes from the term "Raba" which in Babylonian/Assyrian, means "Commander" (normally, of Legions/Troops).

These are the Ancient analogous of the High Priests, who were also war commanders, commanders and warriors, or leaders, in the Ancient Civilizations. This has to do with a Racial and Hieratic caste. The Pharaoh Himself in Egypt, was the head of the Priesthood and a High Priest himself/herself. Obviously, this exists nowhere else but in Israel nowadays. Maybe part of it exists in India, where you have the Brahmins, but this is again really watered down.

In Hebrew, the word for "Blessing" is Birkat. This is why we have "Birkat Kohanim" which is the blessing the Cohen Racial classes of the enemy give to all the jews, in order to prevail over non-jews. Birkat comes from the more ancient Assyrian Birku, which means, "Thunder". Now all of you know about how when you do a successful working, you get an energy buzz, which is analogous to a thunder.

This is why the God Zeus lands thunderbolts and why Beelzebub is called Lord of the Thunderbolts or Rainstorms, the opener of the Heavens in the East. Thunder and lighting also symbolize the Kundalini Serpent itself.

The destruction of the Satanic/Pagan priesthood and Spirituality for the Gentiles, was the spiritual disarming of the populace and the Gentile Races. Then these were replaced with imposter christian pastors and infiltrators, that work for the benefit of the jews, against the people. This works as a "state within a state" and the enemy can go inside this state and rule people from within, later also do this from their "government" as well. Pure slavery.

The infestation of Cultural Marxism (Marx was the son of a Rabbi) in the West is a well-known practice jewish practice. This is to break down the Races and Identities of the West, as they have successfully done with religion, having imposed all sorts of useless religions to the populace and subjecting everyone to Judeo-Christianity or Pisslam. All the major and imposed religions in the West are Abrahamic Religions, created by the main branch of Judaism. Google any site you want to find this.

"The Abrahamic religions refer to three sister monotheistic religions (Judaism, Christianity, and Islam) that claim the prophet Abraham (Hebrew: Avraham אַבְרָהָם ; Arabic: Ibrahim ابراهيم) as their common forefather. These religions account for more than half of the world's total population today.[1]

The Prophet Abraham is claimed by Jews as the ancestor of the Israelites, while his son

Ishmael (Isma'il) is seen in Muslim tradition as the ancestor of the Arabs. In Christian tradition, Abraham is described as a "father in faith" (see Romans 4), which may suggest that all three religions come from one source."

Well plain put these are programs by the jews to disarm the Gentiles spiritually, while they themselves retain their spiritual arms. And carry war with these.

The jews work by infiltration from centuries ago. Including the stories in the bible about how they racially infiltrate the Egyptians by sending babies such as baby Moses, which the Egyptians raised up, only to be betrayed by these jewish beings later. As Moses backstabbed the Egyptians, did steal their knowledge and finally, destroyed Egypt in the lie-ble bible. As thus, Egypt fell.

In the same footsteps of infiltration. The jews have since devised plans on how to make the rule of their Race a global Rule. This is nothing new to the jews, as it has been going on for centuries. For many Gentiles it, unfortunately, is a new reality. For the jews, it has been a reality since 1000 "before rabbi christ". For Gentiles, this is a new reality because the jews have successfully de-constructed our roots and our religions, most of which advised against Race mixing, and the list goes on.

To understand below about this process, replace "Class" with "Jewish Race". As the jews are right now the "ruling class" within most states anyway, by direct genetic infiltration. This is why most states in the world are ruled by jews, or inbreeds of the jews, or jewish ideologies etc. "Class" is the wishful thinking of the jews on how they are going to control people based on their occupation and work, not based on their racial heritage, like before, in the biblical times, which has been the unfortunate for the kikes because they were getting defeated. So by the bastardization of their enemy Races, the enemy wants to create "classes" or merely physical or work classes to categorize beings. With them being the only Race.

From the Marxist dialectic of "Cultural Hegemony" (you can google this):

"In Marxist philosophy, the term 'cultural hegemony' describes the domination of a culturally diverse society by the ruling class, who manipulate the culture of that society — the beliefs, explanations, perceptions, values, and mores — so that their ruling-class worldview becomes the worldview that is imposed and accepted as the cultural norm; as the universally valid dominant ideology that justifies the social, political, and economic status quo as natural, inevitable, perpetual and beneficial for everyone, rather than as artificial social constructs that benefit only the ruling class."

In the same way, they destroy and destabilize everything else, they are devout about keeping the within of their tribe stable.

Satan in the Bible except of the Real God of Humanity, symbolizes the Kundalini Power/Enlightenment of the Gentile people, and particularly, the Whites and the Ancient Enemy tribes of the Jews. This can be seen in the insane hatred the Jews have for Egyptians, as the Egyptians were of the Races to fire back against the Jews. In reality, the Jews were too cuckish to go on any head on head warfare to the Egyptians and the Bible was obviously, full of lies. This is not where I am getting at, though.

Now, you have these passages in the Bible about how "Aharon's" (Aaron in modernized Bible) "Serpent" attacks the "Egyptian Serpent" and in the end, "wins". This is a blatant one. The "Staff/Stick/Spear" in the Ancient Allegories, symbolizes the Spine and this is why we have the Hermit Card of the Tarot, holding a Golden Stick. The "Stick" of the Jews became a "Snake" and fought with the Egyptian one. Now, this obviously has to do with spiritual warfare and this is another powerful curse.

The enemy is fully aware of what they are doing and have done. With the help of "JHVH" which as we revealed is an alien hive, the enemy allied with them, they made a "covenant" and they went to destroy all other Races on Earth, through spiritual means, curses, and physical actions. JHVH expresses his hatred for Gentiles and Pagans in the whole of the Bible. Rabbi Jesus is the son of "JHVH", I remind to the deceived "Goyim" who hopelessly try to hang on this entity's balls. It simply doesn't care for you, if you are Gentiles. That's all.

I urge everyone who is not going to vomit if they do this, or have convulsions (understandably) to go and take a look on any xian religious library. You will find books such as "Guide to fighting off the Demons", "The Nefarious Demons of the Bible", or other books about the deep occult significance of what the enemy does. The bullshit that they do not believe in Satan, or that what they do is mere harmless "superstition" will quickly vanish.

People wouldn't be sitting down to create 1000 volume long books, were these things merely superstition. Cultures aren't taken so seriously that the Jews murder their own if they dare go against these "rules". The Vatican and other places in the world wouldn't own more wealth than ten states combined. Were all this "superstition" the Jews wouldn't be blatantly open about how they destroyed Ancient Civilizations, or on how they are behind the "wheel" of present day Humanity. There are obviously countless lies in these books, but if one is very well studied in the occult, it can make sense. The list goes...

One thing for instance, is how much the enemy hates cats and dogs. Specifically, cats. Cats as many people know are the reason races like the Egyptians were able to survive, in their geographical regions, mainly because Cats are natural enemies of critters, or snakes, all of which can be deadly for Humans. The Egyptians themselves mention that cats are divine creatures sent to them by the Gods. There is also in some UFOlogy around, about how Cats wake up people before they are to receive spiritual attacks, or actually, attacks from the Reptilians or other hostile entities. In Egypt if somebody purposefully killed a cat, they were themselves killed according to the inscriptions. Not knowing their validity, this is highly possible, as many cats also partook in the Ancient Mysteries for many reasons.

People that have cats can realize why. Then you have the infamous "witches' black cat" and the list goes

on. Dogs were also considered Divine and protectors of Humanity, which in many cases they have been. Without cats or dogs, we wouldn't have survived a lot of stuff that could easily kill us. The Gods didn't leave behind some pesticide to kill rats, or some robot to guard us from anything. They seem to have left behind knowledge on how to domesticate certain animals. Animals as thus were considered Divine. Many people equate their relations to their animals to that they have with their sons or daughters. Of course, the enemy roasted hundreds and millions of cats and still, they hate these animals with a passion. This hatred is not normal. The enemy spitefully hates animals and this is evident in their treatment, how the Jewish corporations use the most rotten foods for feeding animals, the list goes on. The Jewish God always asks for the sacrifice of all sorts of innocent animals just for the fun of it.

Little do idiotic Christians see, that animal sacrifice just for the SAKE OF PLEASING "GOD" (not ritualistic food or blessing food to be eaten in any way) was carried on in the Jewish Bible:

Genesis 22:13

"Then Abraham raised his eyes and looked, and behold, behind him a ram caught in the thicket by his horns; and Abraham went and took the ram and offered him up for a burnt offering in the place of his son. "

It's to be noted, that the Hebrew word for "Altar", means The Place where Sacrifices are Made. The Jews are of course told, that they should pray to the Altar of God. So you can figure out what this means.

Another thing all these fat records of the enemy show, are the insane efforts to keep Satan and the Demons (who are the Gods of the Gentiles) out of the awareness of Humanity. Same as biological fact of who they are Racially, where their lands are, etc. The Jews themselves took Israel by the justifications of a fictional book. This is how serious they are about land. They pulled two major World Wars in order to get land. And they have enslaved other Nations to kill and die so that their criminal state remains up, biologically pure, culturally leading itself. The fear of "JHVH" about that people will become "like the Gods" are justified. Because as it seems the Serpent said the Truth, everyone is attacked and cursed, man, woman and Serpent.

Genesis 3:

"And Jehovah Elohim said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live for ever.

Therefore Jehovah Elohim sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.

So he drove out the man..."

Don't have many questions. Gentiles who are spiritually awakened to their Gods, meditate, rule their own and have their own Racial heritage, are the recipe to destroy the jew and regain back our planet, restoring it to peace from these insane yids. While other beings advance in this world, the yid remains the same, with the same unwavering dream and desire to destroy everyone else and reign the ruins. The enemy knows this, and everything they do is a more or less a conscious attempt into destroying us all if needed. We must revolt together, and win together against the common enemy.

Satan and our Gods do lead us forth.

HAIL SATAN!!!!!!

Cultural War, Holland Shooting And New Zealand Attack

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Mon Mar 18, 2019

Many people have confused the truth of an event and if it happened, with the term "False Flag". False Flag means that a ruling authority, creates an event by itself, to push forward the measures that it wants to push. The validity of the event is not really covered by the term "False Flag", aka, if it really happened or not.

For example, the 9/11 was indeed both an occult attack, and a deadly attack. Jewish employees were told to move out in advance from the building, but other people died in high numbers. The event of murder actually happened, what however is the difference is the narrative as to how. The buildings collapsed like a pack of cards to name one example. The fact that one day they were to go down has been memed strongly way before to open up the mass mind to be receptive of the event.

False Flag doesn't mean that an event didn't happen, it deals with who or what caused this and why. The mainstream narrative that was created for the 9/11 for example was that it was 4 random Muslims (who happened to be still alive and went and aired online to admit it too), piloting literal planes, and crashed them on the towers.

Clearly, most of the shootings and attacks, are indeed real. The events do happen, except in some rare cases. Seeing this objectively the enemy has no reason to not commit these atrocities and kill people during them, they could give a shit less really. They kill people in Gaza and in their borders all the time, a few dead Muslims here and there don't really matter to them in anyway.

But what is a lie about them all is the suspects and the motivations, and the play pretend that these happen by major 'coincidences'.

How to understand if an attack is False Flag is pretty easy. Just see what follows as an excuse from it, and see what the media and the other sources are trying to do.

For one, the idea of the ignition of war between Muslims and Christians (two foreign races to the jews, dominated by their Abrahamic mental viruses) is a thing that has been going on for centuries, and nothing new. They have successfully created endless wars and enmity based on their abrahamic programs. This is one thing they will gain.

The jews are slowly since 2012, in a shadowy manner, have been evacuating from certain places Europe. This is because they know that when they cause the above, despite of how much they try to meme things in place, if and when shit hits the fan, the jews will be doomed. So they are progressively pushing their two enemy factions at war, progress their general agenda, but move away safely to save themselves from the apocalyptic situations they are trying to create.

All the goal posts for basically what in the end may result to cataclysmic Jew created Race war covered pretext of a "Religious Clashing of Civilizations" in Europe are in place. An disarmed population filled with mental Marxism, endless infestation of Haji's and foreigners who would love to see natives die, and

a fake air of 'peace' where there is none, while the pot is heating up until it reaches the critical degree.

Then, censorship attempts, rising enmity, turning away all the hatred about migration to the symptom and not the CAUSE. The jews are the CAUSE and MOTIVATING FACTOR. As for the people who move around like goal posts, they are definitely dangerous and wrong, but they are not the SOURCE or the CAUSE of this, and therefore, centering attention on them, is as covering a skin illness that results from internal damage, with a skin surface cream. The invasion deal is the symptom. Jews are behind everything of this nature, fund it, operate it, stage it.

And yes, it's not unfair to say, that wasting one's time complaining about a Mosque is wasted time when you can point your finger on the jew, who paid for, allowed politically and culturally, and brought all people in by Soros jew shekels to build this said "Mosque". It's a total waste of time. Of course, everyone hates or dislikes this situation, but one's constructive and unmasking or healing efforts should rather go to the CAUSE of this, while "Symptoms" are only kept in check.

Unfortunately, the above is becoming impossible, as the jew has cleverly injected in all of Europe all their previously destroyed "ISIS" Criminal network, and many other elements who just want to retaliate. This is why also it's not beyond understanding that many people are flipping out over Muslims, and this is what the enemy wants in the first place. If their henchman wants to fight you, you have to fight him back, eventhough you see the jew running like a slug and moving away from having set the stage.

Islam in Europe is a pressing matter, and the enemy is feeding it as one fees growth soil to a tree they want to raise. This was also the initial plan.

An example of this ancient plotting is how the jews have brainwashed Europeans for centuries to "Retake the Holy Land" for centuries. Since the jew is feeble and worthless and cannot get what they wanted ever through military force, as Arabs literally had them on the run since forever, they decided to brainwash another race to wage wars wars to hopefully gain for them "THEIR" territory territory. After 1950 years of brainwashing, they finally succeeded to instate their bandit state.

The "Holy Land" is of no importance to the White race, as it's a desert, and absolutely worthless for us. The jews even today can't give any good reason as to why any "Western" country has to do anything in the region. First it was oil. Then, when this was settled, they tried to make up proof of nuclear weaponry with cheap photoshop. Then, it became "Just for Muh Israel Muh Ally". When this meme also collapses now, the jew drops the mask and says it plainly: "BECAUSE YOU SERVE ME YOU FUCKING CHRISTIAN GOYIM, THATS WHY! NOW DEFEND ME!".

So every so often they re-spark the meme of "West Vs East" aka "Islam Vs Christianity", to create a new reason for everyone to serve the jewish interest.

This of course, goes on the side of the Muslims, which in many cases, were also the ones to pack the first punch, again, brainwashed by their own version of the mental viruses, such as how "Jihad is a necessity to spread the message of Pedo Prophet Mohammed".

In the inspection of all these centuries, the losers in all of this, are the Whites and the Arabs, and anyone else involved, and in no way the jews. The jews have only gained everything from when they had nothing. All with propaganda, and false flags, and mental brainwashing.

The situation is that the actual death tolls from covered up attacks against "Western" people are way higher than the reported ones. If one actually only goes to see the list of the "Terrorist" attacks that happened, you only see the ones that did SUCCEED.

The ATTEMPTED ones in Europe, can in a year be more than 8000, or at such high numbers. Since 2015, because these official statistics were very dangerous, they were censored from being reported. The same also happened with any "Anti-Migrant News", websites, criticism, and so forth. Now, the only place this happens is in the internet, and that, they cannot censor, and that's the only reason most people even know.

People are now sleeping in Sweden peacefully into their beds, only with a FEELING that their country is going down, that they are putting down by shoveling in one Xanax. They open the news paper, and it's all rainbows. They go outside, they see only foreigners, but that's fine - their house has not yet been annexed. The realistic statistic data shows that in the span of 15 - 20 years, even with the most generous estimation, Sweden will become a third world country with people mostly displaced. But it's alright, so long you have a xanax box, and you hear centralized news sources from the **(J)E(W)**-U that is all fine.

Now, because the above cannot be stopped, and the enemy wants our countries to be destroyed, aside of just the demographic destruction (War accelerates this in more than one ways) they put people like the New Zealand "Shooter" to push the fires of war in Europe and elsewhere, but pay close attention here: NEVER TOWARDS THE JEWS.

If the so called "Manifesto" mentioned the jews, or had any other information, it would have disappeared from the web or died without a mention. The reality of the "News Reporting" is that all news start from a few centralized sources, and that is worldwide, in the "Western Sphere". This is jew ruled and it all goes through the office of jews who work as a central council of information control. The first outlets make the 'stories', and then all the other outlets only repost/copy them.

If something like that was "Advertised", and it was brought in the attention of MILLIONS of people, the enemy would have been finished on an instant, as the information here would awaken people at a rapid pace.

False flags are constantly used as excuses from the central Zion authority to just further disarm, censor, misdirect, and keep the melting pot going until the point of no return for everyone involved in this mess. This isn't really working anymore, but they try, and they will try until the end, or until they are finally defeated in information, spiritual warfare, and collapse under the weight of their own lies.

It's to the benefit of Gentiles to move on and leave behind jewish created and instigated hatred, and focus on what has been really damning us, and the CAUSE of all this.

The problem of the enemy cannot be solved by only "one" people getting informed, all people universally have to become informed, so we don't run this same loop for all thousands of years to come and finally put an end to it.

Now with the internet is the time, so seize this chance while it's here.

A Course in Our RTR Spiritual Weaponry

by **HoodedCobra666** » Sun Feb 25, 2018 10:56 pm

Let's take a walk into the war room and explain what the RTRs do to yourself and to the enemy, one by one. This would take an enormous amount of time to explain each, so this is a very short review to highlight some things.

Shema RTR: This is one of the most powerful RTRs, literally unplugging the enemy from their thoughtform, destroying their whole matrix, and ripping their protection at the same time. This is the oil through which the fire get multiplied. This RTR is mainly offensive, but it removes magickal Jewish influence from the person doing it. It helps loosen up any curses placed on someone from the Jewtrix, including poverty and anything else inflicted by the Jewish system. Any curse and anything the Jews do is dependent on the Shema, and every protection the Jew does for itself is also directly tied into this. Removing this is one of the worst things that can potentially happen to them, as all Jews do the Shema, from the last one, to the most giant Kabbalists. This is devastating to them and opens the gates through which you can throw nukes beyond their barrier.

72: On the Jews, this absolutely wrecks them in every and all levels, as the 72 name is used not only to attack us in every magickal sort of way (from death to misfortune) but they use this name to bless themselves in every way (riches, protection etc). This is a full hit on the whole of the Jewish soul as those in authority and their lackeys have these names inscribed on them by chanting them etc. This is literally destroying and wiping their soul and everything they have out of existence. Since the same names are used to curse us, by reversing them, this is liberating our own soul. Each of these names are used offensively and defensively from Jews, so we remove the fruit of their offences and their defence at the same time. This extincts the Jewish racial soul.

42: This is a ritual the Jews use to incite peace, comfort and other benefits upon themselves. Same as the above, the Jews have woven this prayer in their racial and personal soul. To destroy this is to wipe out one more part of their power. The 42 name is used to curse people and incite death, misfortune and many other morbid things. These are removed if one consistently reverses the 42, and our affirmation throws these curses back at them, while also voiding out their universal influence which is one of the main things of the 42.

Demonic Authority RTR: This RTR acts on many levels. One level is that it destroys the magickal filth through which the Jews have bound the mind as to not be able to communicate with the Gods. Not only on a personal level, but on an instinctive level. This cuts the barrier between Gentiles and the Gods on a higher level, and it brings us closer, ultimately disabling also the enemy's influence over us Satanists in full. This increases our force and power in every way. On the behalf of our enemies, it heightens all the forces of their destruction, and shrinks their influence completely. This Ritual opens the gates for our ETs to deal with the enemy directly and destroy them by invading into their so called 'spiritual world'.

Kol Nidrei: This ritual is one of 'washing the hands' and cleansing the enemy of their oaths. The Jews like everyone else takes oaths, which can have potential power, and also this ritual is done for them to escape their karmic energy from wrongdoing Gentiles. This ritual is so necessary, that they

do this once a year, and if they do not, their year goes to shit. By reversing them, all their years will be shit, and they will get vengeance from the people whom they wrong.

Holding Enemy Accountable RTR: Acts in a different and direct manner, but quite similar to the above. This ritual is drastic and includes politicians, corrupted filthy Christians, and anyone else closely assisting the Jews in their crimes. This ritual intensifies the negative curses we already put on both of them, ultimately destroying them even more. This rips out their protection against the public, and their ability to weasel out situations. It also adds extra negative energy to what already put on the enemy, destroying rotten and corrupted pastors, Christian zombies, "ISIS" terrorist factions, and all these radical Jewish zombies that put the world in stupidity and distress.

Communications: This ritual is one absolute Nuke. This has destroyed the whole communications establishment of the enemy, see the Kosher media etc. This causes communication mistakes on the enemy, destroys planning, but also their spiritual communication, for good. It destroys them in a very fundamental level. This ritual on the person doing it, loosens up the mind from Jewish subversive influence, astral flickering, and anything else preventing spiritual communication.

Disarming The Enemy RTR: This ritual increases strongly all the forces set out against the enemy, no matter what forces these are. This makes them helpless and defenceless against these forces, and throws out of the window their ability to fend of these attacks. This also destroys the possibility for Jews to evade judgement by lying, deceit, or spiritual means and "Jewdi Mind Tricks" (as was stated before by some Sloth in the group) ultimately rendering them victims of their actions and more.

Restoring Gentile Power and Right to Rule Our Own Nations: The title is self explanatory. This RTR loosens up all the spells done against Gentiles who weaken them and make them give up their countries, abandon them, and let them be destroyed. This shows the Jew and punishes severely all those in power who act to that route to help the enemy. This gives vigour to Gentiles to keep up the warfare against the Jews and demand their race, their country and their destiny back from the Jewish oppressors. It directly frees the Gentiles of every imposed Jew shackles there are, while destroying the influence of the Jews over them so these do not take ground again. The end result sought from this Ritual is the ultimate retaking of our lands, nations, states and everything the Jew tries to rob for so long. This delivers punishments to those who work to give these.

Serpent is Free RTR: Self explanatory, this RTR reverses the curses places on Satan's Serpent otherwise known as Kundalini, which directly deals with the perception, understanding, the occult powers, the mind, and everything else about man in his entirety. This RTR removes these curses and liberates the serpent, bringing protection, good luck, and freedom to the mind. This ritual acts in removing internal blockages either put there by one's self, karmic dross, or the enemy, and removes all of them at the same time.

Serpent is Empowered RTR: This ritual empowers the Serpent, which as known is also stimulated by SATANAMA which is basically the root of SATAN. SATAN is also the externalized name both of the Serpent, and of Satya, Truth, which is where the Serpent leads. This ritual empowers both our Gods and ourselves at the same time, so that we cannot be easily cursed, ensnared and trapped by the enemy.

Serpent Ascending RTR: The Serpent, or Satan in the bible, the symbol of our Primordial God Satyan, is actually cursed to fall and crumble. This is metaphorical and it means for Gentiles to have their Kundalini serpent down and dormant. This ritual facilitates the rising of the Serpent, and the rising of our consciousness, all of which result in the destruction of the enemy and in total inability for them to act against Gentiles. This ritual also directly helps the mass of the world by taking it away from the level of pure, spiritually drowning filth, it has been put in due to Christianity.

Reversing Blood Sacrifice RTR: The uncountable millions of sacrifices of living beings for the Jews, are what is feeding their egregores with life force, and these are sacrificed to their thoughtforms, such as Jesus, Mohammed, or whatever else filth they believe in. The amounts of energy raised are inconceivably enormous, and they are used for Jewish benefit and the benefit of the entities from other dimensions who feast on these low level, filthy, but intense energies of death induced by Jewish wars, sacrifice of innocents, and constant bloodshed. This RTR reverses all this death energy directly to the enemy in all levels, destroying them and poisoning them fully, while dispelling them at the same time so that they cannot be replenished. This is closing the feeding mouth of the Jewish beast, leading it to destruction. This RTR in particular harms both Judaism and Pisslam, as these are major frontiers of blood sacrifice of these egregores the Jews have made.

Reversing Curse Upon The Goat. This is a ritual that is one of the most important in Judaism, and it's done to curse the Gentiles, symbolized by the Goat, and transfer all of the Jewish filth for thousands of years of crimes, to their enemies. From this ritual came the trick the Jews do to blame their enemies with their own crimes, which has served them for centuries - until now. This ritual destroys this meme, reverses all the negative karmic energy back to the Jews, and intensifies it. At the same time this removes portions of this negative energy put on the individual "Goyim" who does the ritual, and all the Gentiles who have been infested with this Jewish negative energy that causes accidents, death, massive misfortune, and ends up in the large scale as ignorance, blindness and even extinction under the Jews. Spiritually this unblocks the Crown Chakra, allowing of higher understanding and serenity for the person, rather than being constantly plagued by filthy cursed energy of the enemy.

Ending Confusion RTR: This is a nuke that destroys and dispels all Jewish trinkology on the astral, both in mental and in spiritual roots, and disables it. This opens the eyes of Gentiles and dispels people. On the individual doing the ritual, this dispels everything the enemy constantly tries to put there to keep a person blind, be it spiritually, or in any other way, thus foiling their plots which prey upon ignorance of the victim (such as curses where one stays ignorant of them).

Curse Israel RTR: On the side of the Jews, this takes the biggest weapon they possess, which is to bless the Jews and the shabbos Goyim who help them, and curse their enemies at the same time. This disables both of these fully, so the enemy has nothing to give. On the persons on the opposing side, this RTR acts as a blessing for those who fight against the enemy, and blesses all their efforts for such, but also bestows personal blessings and removes Jewish curses that the Jews put on their opponents. Those who do RTRs also gain benefit and blessing for doing so by doing this ritual in the most direct manner as they directly curse the enemy. This ritual also reverses every curse the enemy may put on anyone into a positive, blessing the individual who fights.

Anti-War RTRs: In the Jewish bible, there are coded passages so that the Jews cause major wars (look in history) where people die en masse, in order to funnel this energy to their objective. This ritual ruins all of their 'prophecies' and their thoughtforms which are made to create a disastrous future for mankind, and also this ruins entirely their capacity to start wars to keep humanity preoccupied and to impose death. This robs them of all their influences, whatever these may be, as starting war requires massive influence over nations and states. The Second RTR stops the War in Syria and destroys the dream of "Greater Israel", voiding everything of the New Testament and the Torah fully as a result.

Jewish Anti-Wealth RTR's: These are three rituals. Do you abhor Rabbi Jacob Rothschild, the fact that Jews own up to 95% of the worlds wealth, and that people die of starvation and live like shit as a result, every single moment of their life in full anxiety? Do you hate wage slavery, and the Jewish financial system which has most people in the under since forever, and where the 'comfortable Goyim' are all living in pay check to pay check alike, while the Jews are literally living in another universe because they have all the wealth in the world in their feet? Well, then do this RTR and it will destroy this system, destroy Jewish financial control, and open the way for instating new and more sound financial systems. The Jewish goblin empire is based on their ownership, which this RTR destroys, ultimately taking the whole world from their hands, now and forever. This RTR also causes redistribution to Gentiles, nulls out completely the whole of the Jewish plan to usurp the whole planet as their personal belonging, and gives blessings to Gentiles so this objective can happen in a just manner. This RTR also blesses the Gentiles directly and can bring financial benefits to the person doing the RTR.

Destroying Rabbi Jesus RTR: Do you hate the lies and ignorance created by Jews thanks to this imbecile hoax they made up thousands of years ago? Well unfortunately this hoax gained footing in the conscience of mankind, but no more - this RTR destroys the Jewtican, the whole spiritual matrix of Christianity, and destroys all the spiritual muck the Jewish have put forth through this proxy, now and forever. Since the 'authorities are derived from Christ' in this brainwashed Jewish world (see for example how pastors get so many privileges) this RTR destroys all "Christian" Jewish wanna-bes and their leadership, bringing ruin to those who try to impose Rabbinical Law for Goyim consumption, also known as Christianity. This cuts the line from which the enemy siphons the energy and brainwashes the poor Gentiles who believe in this religion, and closes the Gentiles further to spiritual Jewish attacks, freeing them of the mental cancer of Christianity.

As you can see, all of the above is what needs to be done for the enemy to go fully down, in all frontiers. So long we insist on these rituals, the enemy will losing more and more, until they go spiritually extinct.

May Satan bless our efforts and our spiritual weaponry.

- High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

www.joyofsatan.com

A Different World by Joseph Goebbels

It is astonishing, hardly believable, how the state of the world can change entirely within a short time. Modern war speaks its own language, and ideas and principles that twenty years ago were standard military theory and practice are now entirely outdated and antiquated. If one compares the world situation of Sunday, 7 December, the day when Japan gave President Roosevelt the appropriate answer to his impudent provocations and shameless affronts, with today, one will without doubt conclude that the position of the Axis powers has improved in a way that even a few days before military and political experts would have thought highly improbable.

All the confident predictions of the U.S.A. and England have collapsed. Those in Washington apparently thought the patience and untiring persistence of Japanese negotiators were signs of weakness. They were so surprised by the sudden attacking spirit of the Japanese army that they as yet have found no plausible explanation for what happened. The national enthusiasm, patriotic passion, and devotion of a military people have once again won a great triumph, while the liberal-democratic jugglers find themselves amidst the ruins of many of their vague hopes and dreams.

These developments have not surprised us. We have never considered Japan, its army, its people and its leaders any less than they are today. Japan suffers from the same unsolved problems as we and Italy. It has no room for its growing population. The land suffers from a growing shortage of raw materials and economic prospects. Its plans for a new order in the Far East are forced on it by nature and its geographical and territorial situation. Unless it wishes to give up all claims to being a great power, it must follow the laws fate ordains.

Clearly, Mr. Roosevelt and his plutocratic clique have never understood this, and probably never will. They see the national aspirations of Japan in the same way as a greedy capitalist, who would prefer to burn down his factory rather than give the workers what they need to maintain a basic existence — that which is absolutely necessary if they are even to maintain life. Giving them what they need would be no great sacrifice for the owner, but he stays firm out of principle. In relations between great powers, there comes a time in which negotiations are making no progress, and one must turn to arms.

It is characteristic of the world-famed stubborn arrogance of the Anglo-Saxon warmongers and arsonist clique that they entirely underestimated Japan's military capacities and possibilities, for which they have had to pay shockingly heavy price. In London and Washington they presumably are rethinking the hopes they had even two weeks ago about America's entry into the war. In any event, one senses considerable disappointment in Mr. Roosevelt's and Mr. Churchill's public statements, and the criticism of their remarkably foolish behavior that has found its way past the dictatorship of a diligent censor shows that this disappointment is also shared by public opinion.

We certainly do not underestimate the possibilities remaining for England and the United States. We have frequently said that colossuses of the size of these two world powers do not fall in days, weeks, or even months. We have to assume a hard and pitiless fight stands before us in which there will be ups and downs, and that even we will not be able to avoid some occasional setbacks. That is not decisive. What is decisive is the fact that the chances of the Axis are far better, and that their leaders will not hesitate to take advantage of that fact.

One cannot ignore the military potential at their disposal. However, a comparison with the third year of the World War is entirely false here. We held firm then for four years, and lost only because of weak leadership. Germany entered the war in 1939 far better prepared than it was in 1914. The difficulty then was to defeat France, Britain's traditional continental ally. That we have already done. The Balkans are no threat any longer. The Soviet Union has lost its offensive capacity and is no longer a decisive factor in the war. Italy and Japan, two world powers that opposed us in the World War, now are fighting on our side. That counts twice for us, not to mention the countless spiritual and moral imponderables that favor us. Altogether, the present balance of forces is wholly different than it was during the World War.

We hardly find it necessary today to rely on a belief in our national invincibility to predict that victory is certain and inevitable. The facts lead to that conclusion. They speak unanimously for us. Our figures are accurate, and if the other side proposes different figures, they depend on bad bookkeeping. The neutral nations agree more and more. The increasing difficulties of civilian life, unavoidable given the duration of the war, will not have much influence on the war's outcome. They are about the same on

both sides. If a longer than normal winter means that potatoes come to market later than usual, it hardly means that they grow any faster in England because it is governed by plutocrats instead of National Socialists. If there are transportation difficulties in fall and winter that affect big cities and industrial areas, things are no different for the enemy. People stand in lines in England outside tobacco stores just as they do here. The fact that certain goods and luxuries are available in shops there is only a matter of their high price, which keeps the masses from purchasing them, not the upper classes. This gives the appearance of prosperity, but not its reality.

The thing to keep in mind is that we do not consider these factors important to our chances of victory, while England has built its hopes on them. We sometimes make the mistake of seeing the difficulties in civilian life only here, assuming that the other side is living just as it did during peacetime. That is hardly the case. The fact that England is an island is a disadvantage, not an advantage, given the nature of war today. From a military standpoint it would be difficult for us to invade Great Britain, but it would be at least as difficult, and probably more so, for England to invade Europe. We have the advantage of secure rail lines. England must bring in by ship everything that it cannot itself produce. Its fleet is in greater danger today than ever before, as was recently proven by its defeats in the Pacific. England will find it almost impossible to attack us. Its attacks on the periphery, even if they succeed, will not have a significant impact on the general situation. The British Isles are a prisoner of their own insularity. The war will end when London understands that. Until that happens, Great Britain will have to suffer recurring blows before at last the fatal one is struck.

Japan has shown once again the enormous power in a people's national dynamics. One is deeply moved by the accounts of the heroic deeds of Japan's death-defying naval airmen. Japan knows that, like Germany and Italy, it is fighting for its future, for its very life. The alliance of these three great powers that despite their millennia of history retain youthful vitality is natural, the result of the inescapable power of a bitter historical logic. They see in this war their best chance at national existence. Their leadership and their peoples know what is at stake. It is true that they were forced into this war, but they are fighting it offensively, not defensively. Their young men at the front burn with passion to solve the life problems of their nations with weapons. Never before have they had such an opportunity to test their courage, their strength, their manly readiness. They see themselves affronted and insulted by plutocracy's leaders in a way that rules out any possibility of

surrender. Mr. Churchill and Mr. Roosevelt still have no idea what they have gotten themselves into. They may have envisioned a pleasant war in which they would stroll to Berlin, Rome, and Tokyo, supported by the people of countries who had been seduced by their leaders. They overlooked the fact that these governments are only saying and doing what their people want, even insist on or demand.

There is no greater mistake than to assume a gap between these governments and their people. The World War was only an intimation of coming things for the oppressed nations, regardless of which side they were on. This war is fought by people who know what they are doing. It is not only a gigantic fight for their national honor or prestige, but also a struggle for the absolute basic essentials of life, for space, work, food, and life itself. It is a fight to end the eternal crises, for a radical solution to the growing problems of their nations, which cannot be mastered any longer within their own borders. The Axis powers have been forced to defend themselves. They will do so with no sentimental looking back. They are risking everything. They will not be stopped by humanitarian phrases. Democratic tricks will not work here; fighting is the only way.

A world determined by such factors is ever changing, as the events of the past two weeks demonstrate. It demands the highest degree of alertness and readiness. Leadership and people must always be on watch, ready to take advantage of any opportunity. The day will come when the enemy begins to crumble. No one can predict when that will be, but we all know that it will come.

Je(w)sus: One kike, A Global infiltration

-Hooded Cobra 666

- Same as the jews racially infiltrate all Races, "Jesus" as an idea represents the same, exact concept. It's the same concept that prepares people to be infiltrated into a physical level, and be imposed "Communism" in the long term, which is the jewish goal of world domination. This should be evident to people that know the Jews and the World Domination Agenda. This self-proves their purpose behind this.

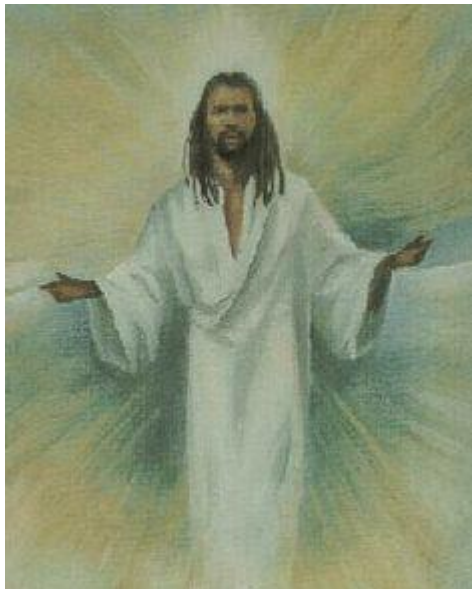
"Christianity" and the Abrahamic religions condition the populace for Jew Worship and servitude, now and for all eternity.

Jewsus doesn't exist and therefore, it can be made into anything. It's the perfect idea, being a slave, and a globalist idea at the same time.

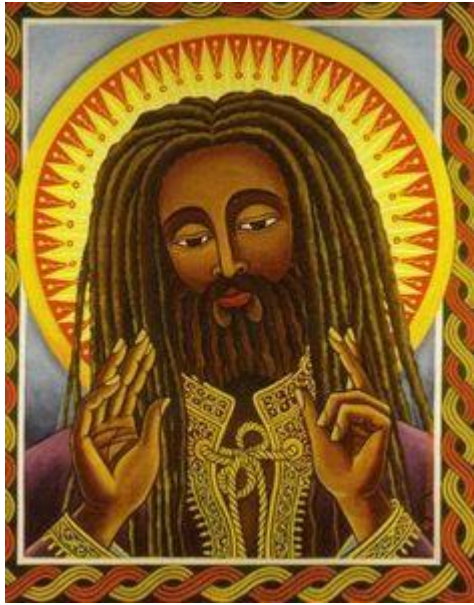
This is a mere, jewish hoax, and people are merely duped into believing into an old-time Rabbi, as their ultimate "lord" and Savior, in the place of the Real Gods they once had. That weren't complying to anyone's desire on how they SHOULD be.

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Ubiquitous_Nazarene.html

Extra Black Jesus:



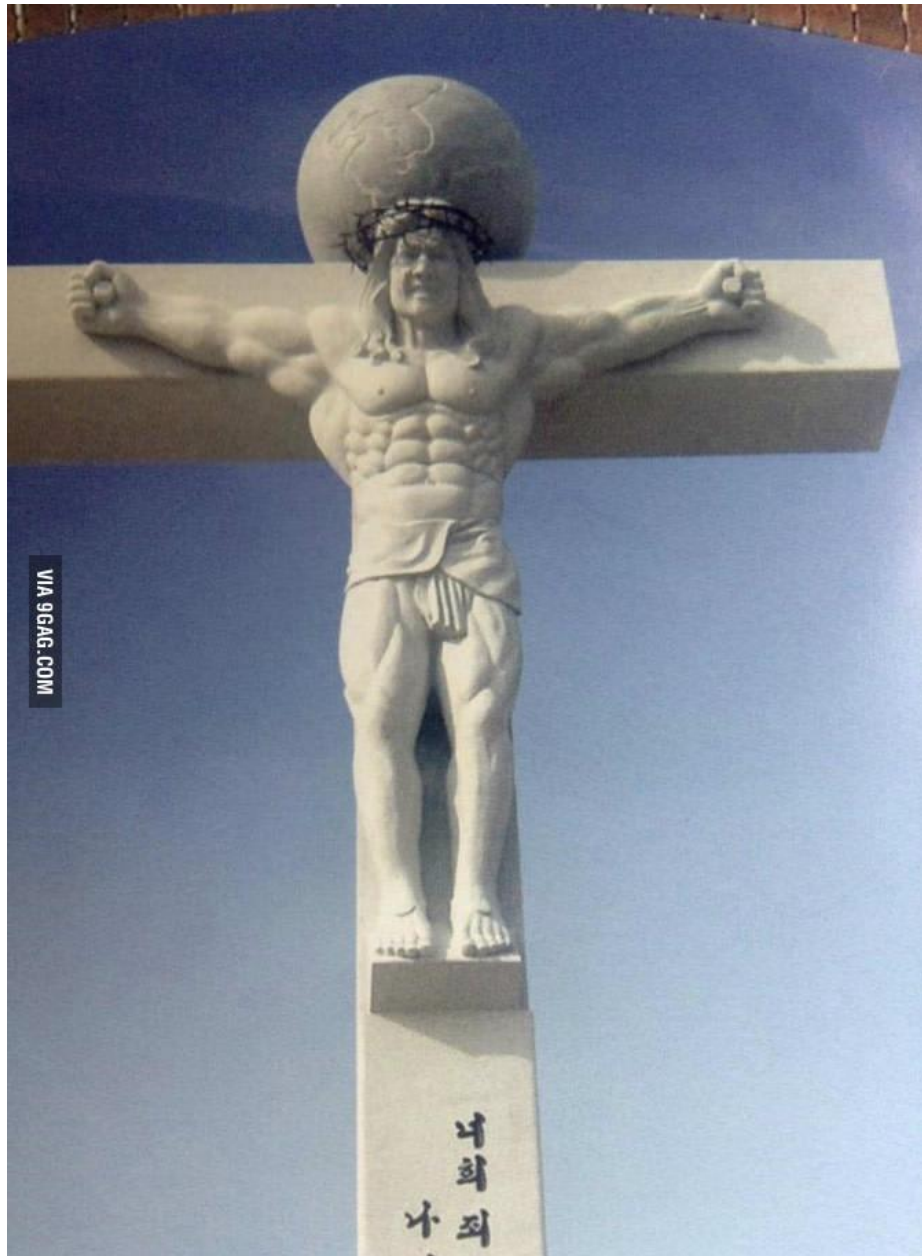
Rastafari Jesus:



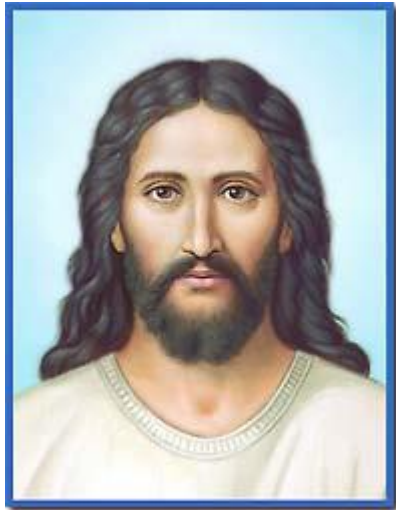
Chinese Jesus:



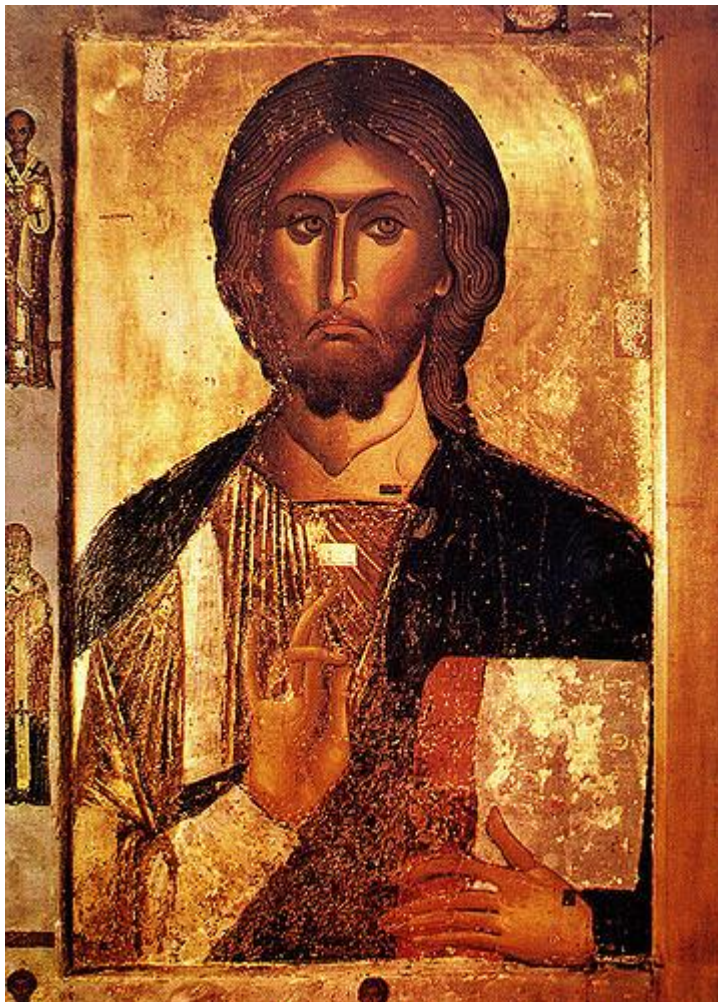
Korean Jesus:



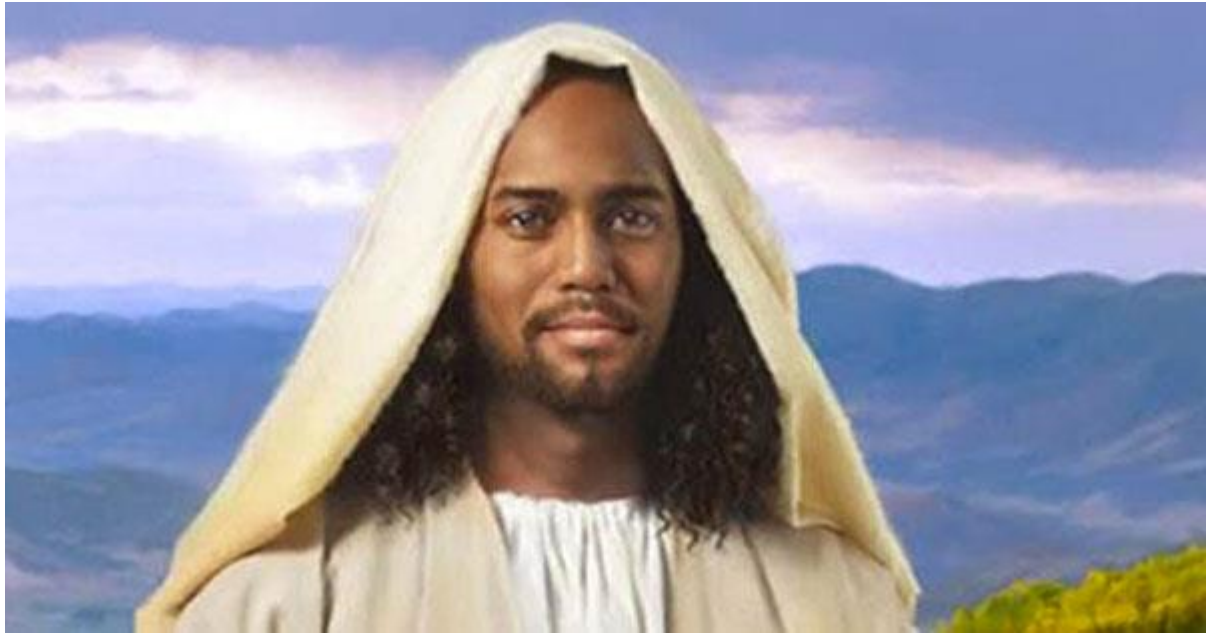
Mediterranean- Mediocre Jesus:



Armenian Jesus:



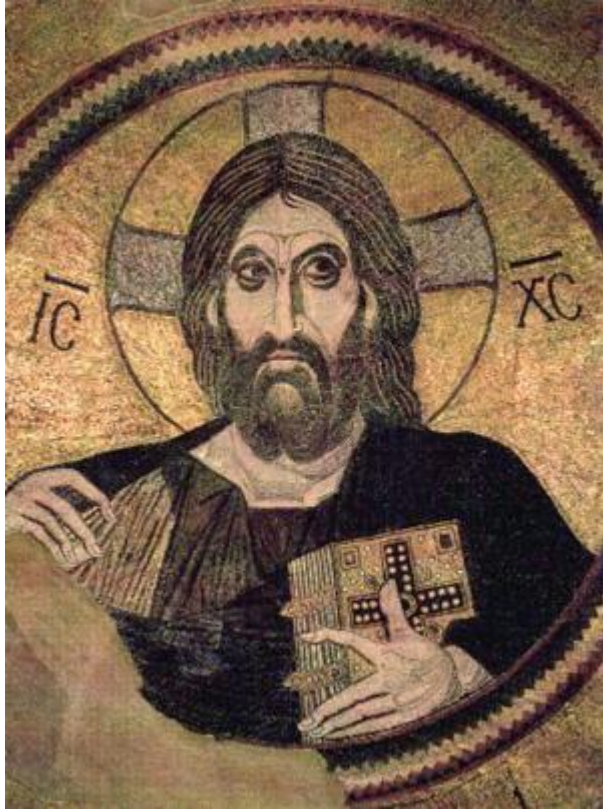
Super Extra Black Jesus:



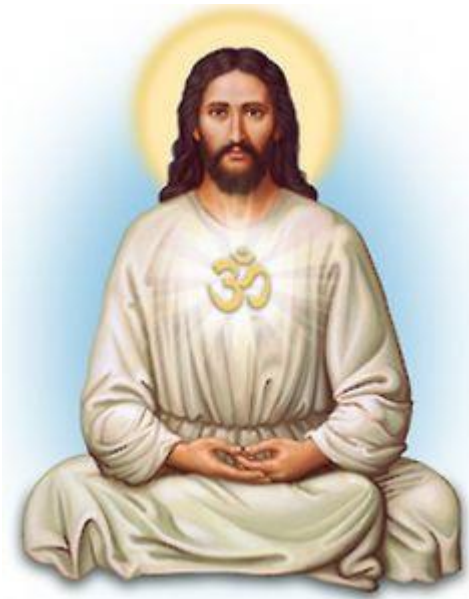
Extra, Extra Extra, Extra, ++ Black Mix Jesus:



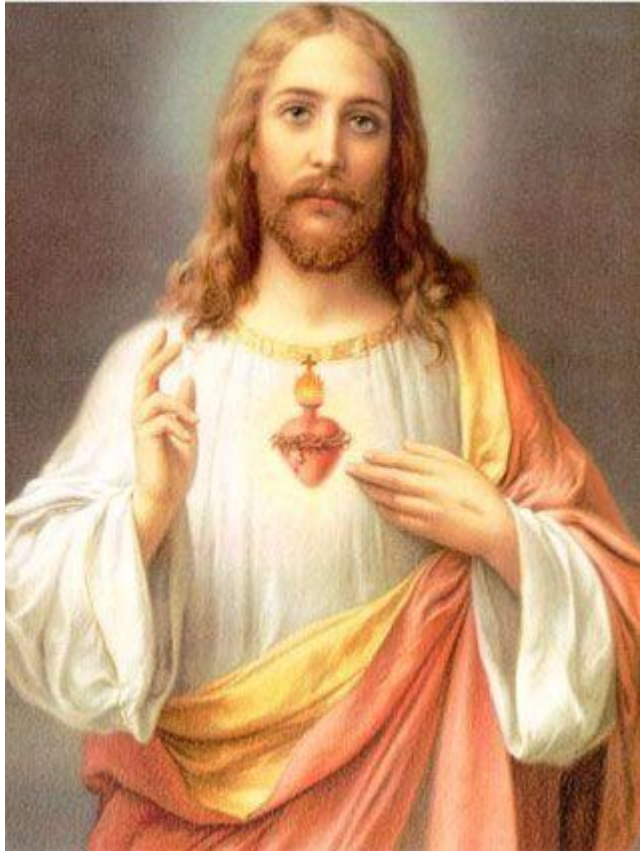
Bullhead, Orthodox, Angry Jesus:



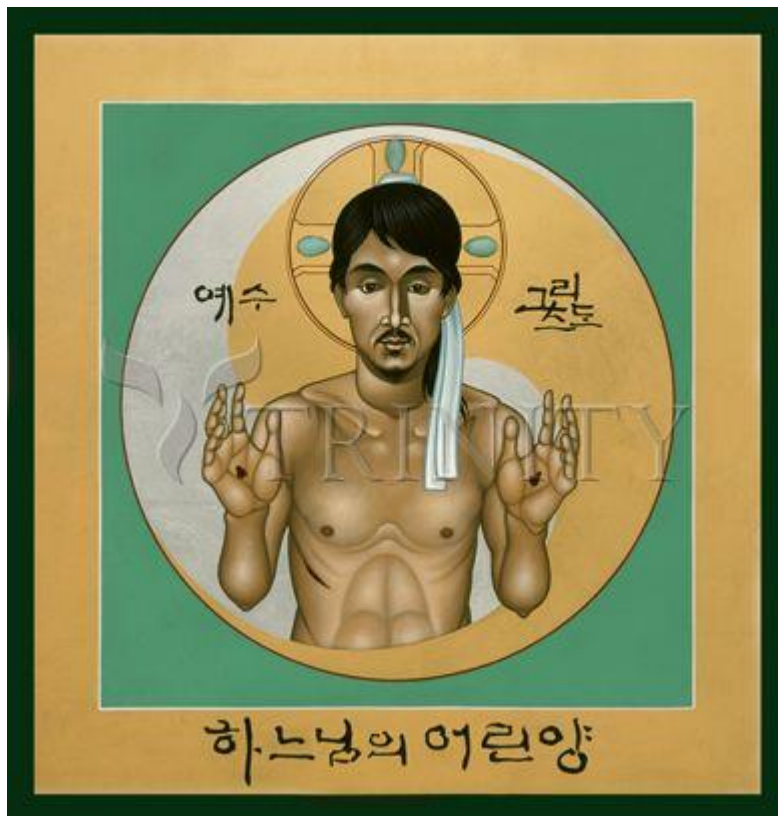
Hindu Meditator, Jesusus:



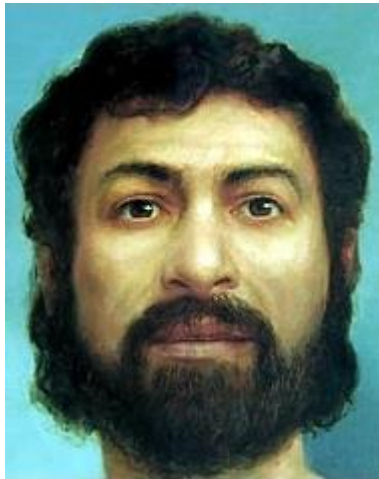
Wanna-be-White-but-still-Jew-On-A-Stick, "Aryan" Jesusus:



Asiatic Kung Fu Jesus:



Aramaic Jesus:



Ascended Mustard Jesus:



Buddhist Jesus:



The list could go and go...Now it should be evident about who the real identity of this Jew is, emphasized in the Jewish texts in themselves. The Goyim Slaves, because they don't have an actual culture, need this Jewish punk to survive around, and try to "Claim" him. So when you hear about their tears, especially as the "Aryan Jesus" hoax getting off lately in the Rise of NS, excuse people of their apparent retardation.

The most accurate thing to remember is this:



This is the blood racial, comrade of Jewsus, straight from the self appointed mustard race:



Demiqas wrote:

- *Acquarius wrote:*
- *Last image will give me nightmares*
-

The true definition of utter beauty. One can only imagine what the offspring will look like once he marries an equally beautiful kikess, surely a sight to behold.

HoodedCobra666 Reply:

What? Don't both of you like the beauty of the Chosen Race, of "G-d" -himself-?

They are *beautiful*, Soul and Body! Well since everyone is equal and beautiful on this planet anyway, because this is what we must say because "muh feels". All your "muh feels" must be equal though, compared to someone else's. But lo and behold, the jews aren't equal in beauty as they are superior to everyone but yet equal at the same time. Don't ask why, its G-d's will.

According to Rabbi Schneerson, one of the most important Rabbis in jewish history:

"[...] The soul of the Jew is different than the soul of the non-Jew. [...]" - Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, "The Rebbe"

"The difference between a Jewish and a non-Jewish person stems from the common expression: "Let us differentiate." Thus, we do not have a case of profound change in which a person is merely on a superior level. Rather, we have a case of "let us differentiate" between totally different species." - Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, "The Rebbe"

"This is what needs to be said about the body: the body of a Jewish person is of a totally different quality from the body of [members] of all nations of the world ... The difference in the inner quality between Jews and non-Jews is "so great that the bodies should be considered as completely different species." - Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, "The Rebbe"

"An even greater difference exists in regard to the soul. Two contrary types of soul exist, a non-Jewish soul comes from three satanic spheres, while the Jewish soul stems from holiness." - Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, "The Rebbe"

Also, as for these ugly jews, like all of the others, he too is the DIVINE PURPOSE. According to Rabbi Schneerson:

"The important things are the Jews, because they do not exist for any [other] aim; they themselves are [the divine] aim." -Rabbi Menachem Mendel Schneerson, "The Rebbe"

Don't you consider this guy below one of the most beautiful people on Earth, since he is the DIVINE AIM of the jewish "God", literally created in HIS image? Look here: totally in the image of the jewish g-d:



If you don't like this, Rabbi Nathanael Shekelstein will be angry with you...These people are people of g-d, g-dammnit!



If all of you people can't see the jewish beauty I suggest you also look at this post:

http://www.angelfire.com/wizard/pixie666/The_jews_call_themselves_master_race.pdf

[A Guide On Feeling Offended](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Mon Aug 13, 2018 8:35 am

I think we actually need a guide on how to feel offended to clear matters a little bit.

It's not unlikely in the forums or in any other social setting when people who are not clones, come together, to disagree on some things, or feel offended by specific things.

Nowdays we are told to cut any conversation that creates the feeling of someone being offended. This is the same thing as severing the cord of logic and understanding. Through what and how we are offended we can understand things about our own natural thinking process.

Have you ever met anyone who gets offended by anything and literally believes what people say randomly is always directed at them? This very disease has also happened in groups of people or even races. One example is how every proud or at least accepting White person is considered a natural offence by others.

But feeling offended is only the first thing. The second aspect if this is people perceive the source of an offense as necessarily an enemy. This creates a second situation where all ways to communicate in any way are closed.

This is how people who hold "Nazi" beliefs are taken in as evil by the world. Any reasonable advice to maintain any form of social or racial (biological) cohesion, is seen as a threat.

Notice though this is only for White people, and a Mexican Gang who openly says they are a MEXICAN ONLY GANG desiring to loot, sell drugs, rape and kill, this is an accepted form of racial cohesion.

Have you heard many people say shit about Mexican gangs because of the above? No because they are wimps and they are gonna wind up dead in that case.

However if people made a "White only" book club, this would be Nazi of a thing.

Clearly also one must think, the existence of a MEXICAN ONLY GANG, does that villify all Mexicans? Not really. Unless one somehow feels inside that the definition or a strong part of being Mexican is to run a gang. Or that gang members should be appeased because they are Mexican or something.

The death of the culture of conversation and debate is the only final end of the democratic civilization which is filled with 6 gorrillion opposing groups and opinions. Logic loses its appeal simply because all the subjects of the vast jewish empire have their own interests, and one has to be very decent of a being to move on top of this.

Some things to ask one's self about feeling offended is to pay attention to logic.

For example, when we speak of the degeneracy taking place in some countries on the planet, do we mean that all residents there are degenerate, let alone, that people being here from these

countries are also in this? No we do not.

Even if his thing was meant, still, a person taking an uphill spiritual road does not fit part of this categorization. Anymore a healthy cell belongs to the midst of cancer cells fighting to make a whole great again. Who can really blame such a person?

In this case one must ask themselves, do I belong to the group of people that are being blamed? Do I represent them in anyway?

There are many African Americans who work and are successful yet when people say mean things about them, well, naturally to an extent, the feelings of offence come flowing in. However does one need to be offended if they do not represent in anyway the things an African American thug, or BLM terrorist, stands for?

No. However the jew turns this argument into a racial one directly at this point. And says how people hate them unrightfully and such.

Let's turn the argument in reverse. If you let's say lived in Asia and there were whole turfs of White people, armed to the teeth, killing each other, and constantly fucking up, and also, being against and hating on the naitve Asians, how do you think the Asians would respond?

I think they would simply go Genghis Khan Mode and just clean these individuals up. Duterte is one example here. Can I say I would blame them? Well, not much to be honest. However if they also sunk the innocents in that would be a crime. But if they cleansed the crap, they would be doing everyone a favor.

The white civilization understands the above as thus it was invented, innocent until proven guilty, and legal things and rights. And the jew has used this as an excuse to allow overflowing criminality going rampant. It reaches a point where Blacks have to defend Blackness (as created by jews) even if this "Blackness" aka Gangsterism puts all their sons in coffin after coffin. To even say this as a Black person now is equal to attacking all other Black people.

"They will feel offended" from you.

The same thing goes for Muslims. In general it is bizarre how many people can assume one is hating on Arab people if they say Muslims must get out of Europe, stop raping kids in swimming pools, and stop demographically eradicating native populations on jewish eulogies.

Nobody is hating on Arabs in anyway by stating this. However as with anything else the jew has done is condition people to feel offended about anything like that. And not feel offended by the phase two of their plan which is to return everyone to the Middle Ages. That's unimportant goyim...Focus on the real problems.

Some Whites have to feel offended by their own self and race everytime someone says we must not become extinct. Here this brainwashing can be seen in the clearest fashion.

Imagine if you went to the fridge to get food to live another day, and you had something or

someone tell you how much guilty you need to be for eating and planning out for your survival. And how it would be more moral to stop eating and die by the fridge. The same thing is done on Whites by jews for decades now. Conditioning of self extinction.

The enemy preaches for people to be individuals but in practice all they do is put everyone in the same basket all the time, and set the basket on fire. Individuality means nothing more today than taking in any sort of self destructive identity and not hearing a word about it. One example is drug users, they always know what they do is wrong, but they feel more danger in you telling them than actually removing the toxins from their body.

Because of too much offensiveness, we also have had a death of hoenst in society. And a death of politeness too. If a feminist whale asks a 5 year old if they are fat, the 5 year old will more than likely reply that she looks fat. And it will mean no harm it will just say what it sees. If the feminist goes to the feminist congregation, they will be told it doesn't matter, and so forth.

What remains out of this is safe feelings, and above all, a safe faring towards destruction of the individual. Actually if you want to kill the above feminist sll you have to do is not insult her and keep telling her that it doesn't matter how she looks etc, and that this is a social construct. You send this person straight into a heart attack.

So when someone is exposed to things that cause the feeling of offense. It great to ask one's self the following.

Am I really part of the group that is being described as offensive or do I just share superficial commonalities with them?

Am I really thinking the person saying it intends to harm me personally?

Am I feeling offended because I am fucking up? For example, do I feel offended when people talk shit against Muslims terrorists because I silently enjoy these things and I'm a fucking mentally disabled criminal myself?

And so forth.

The jew is the master of filling the coffins of mankind by mass deception and not offending everybody. A famoust artist like Drake who promoted gangster culture all rhe time is not offending snyone when he promotes "Blackness". He just ensures the same culture that kills people all the time keeps living. And that's the objective. If you press an oxen too much and it understands it's gonna die, it will resist. But if you deceive it, it will not resist.

"Another kid died in he ghetto today, but at least, I won't speak up on jewtube about "blackness" and offend anyones muh feels about this. A dead kid a day is not as offensive as staying the truth"

At least the Goy is not being a truth criminal. Good goy!

And remember goy, if anything doesn't agree with the mainstream jewish agenda, get OFFENDED by it. Stupid Whitey made the mistake of caring about your feelings, punish them for it.

Being Offended is the new Free Speech.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: A Guide On Feeling Offended
Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Wed Aug 15, 2018 12:08 am**

The Jews are attempting to control and define the debate on race and society for White Europeans so they can destroy them with mass waves of invaders from the third world. Thus fulfilling what their Torah orders them to do, destroy the White Goyim. If they don't have these blocks down to allow them to create laws to silence dissenters they will not be able to get away with this for long.

However all they are doing is enraging everyone and by stepping on their rights in the process they are trying to stick a cork in a boiling kettle. These screaming SJW ninnies are really only a small minority of people who are organized in screaming lobbies to be used as weapons against society and freedoms. The majority of Whites are fucking fed up with this shit. Trump's election in America was the total destruction of the PC ideology of the Jews.

I fucking laughed big time, when the leftist shitlib presstitutes were singing and dancing over this pointless DC rally. Thinking they won something..... They don't even see the writing on the wall. They actually think they are the majority opinion. They are the establishments opinion and that's a small number.

A Guide To Internet Activism & Spreading The Message

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Tue Jan 08, 2019

Greetings to all of our Satanic Warriors and Family.

This will help you organize, without the non-necessary fuss of using platforms of the enemy or having to endure things that are time wasting, and are away from the purpose of doing internet activism. One goes to work there, so to say.

Avoiding the Thorns:

If you want to attain a specific purpose, the worst thing you can do is to waste your time, especially on things where a little amount of time spent can have huge impact.

For example, instead of being in a mushroom group like a few that are created, and hearing X's guy bullshit about X subject for 10 minutes, or 1 hour, this is a huge loss. 1 hour is essentially, when you get the hang of it, potentially 2-3 RTR's, or if you do proper internet warfare, possibly tens or hundreds even of people lost on this hour, simply because of nonsense. Granted that most people do not have all the time in the universe to waste (wake up, you are mortal, stop wasting your time) you can devote an specific amount of time to do the things you want to do.

In 30 minutes a day you can cram approaching 7300 people a year, by daily work to reach 20 through social media like Youtube by 20 comments per day done yearly - and one RTR every single day.

Just half an hour of time's worth here. Nothing major.

In the forums feel free to open posts as you already have and here you can go to converse your plans. If something is so severely in need of private conversation, there is an e-mail function for the forum for this, but as always, be warned of both infiltrators, and then, wasting each other's time for coming together for one thing and doing another. Some certain people *will* try to fuck you up, and create productive and good Satanists into bags of shit simply because of their personal problems, and through the abuse of Satanist's need to help or assist others.

Another thing I have noticed is people use things to associate like "Telegram", and other facebook derivatives. If one wants to take it on themselves to go into the above bio-hazardous situation, do this at least through e-mails. Others do not have to pay the price of your own impatience and stupidity. Telegram is a direct line to people who are opposed to us, in the very least. Telegram asks for your phone number.

For those who do not know, unless this is a burner phone number (which in most countries is impossible or illegal) the phone number can be linked to you directly, which is why some liberal banks accept just your phone number.

I will give you an example of what a Jew could do to you in 'instant messengers'. You speak for 2 weeks, and there is absolutely no problem. Then they start telling you weird shit about attacking people and other illegal things. It takes a peanut of a brain to see where this leads. When it comes to e-mails, or forums, this couldn't easily happen, and you could simply not reply.

You are clearly committing no crime because of your beliefs, but the majority of countries of the world do not care if you do or don't. Compared to a haji who incapacitates by machete people in the middle of the street, you may be a greater danger, simply because you believe in the Gods of your ancestors and practice spirituality silently. This is because this is dangerous to those who actually own(-ed) the world (until times soon to come), and that control the world.

However, one must remember why they are doing what they are doing, and to put your time where it's worth it. Your time you cannot be wasting when you have a specific task to do.

Since there are many ways you can go about this, I will relate some points.

1. Time VS Impact

Our forums are on a constant basis attacked by the enemy, who tries to push their enemy teachings and dogma, sometimes advertise, so forth. The same thing can be done to their forums, as some people have stated, but the first think you must always think about, is to do something you both like, and that also, is rewarding.

In other words measure the time spent vs the impact.

In other words, going for 5 months to infiltrate a forum of brainwashed xians who hold guns and pose in front of the bible with "For Satan's Head" inscribed metal bullets, isn't really going to work. You may have all your time wasted by these wasteful individuals. Even if finally they get to open their eyes, they can be worthless and of no use or benefit to anyone, but rather a burden. You may also end up being a tutor for many of them, which will waste a lot of your personal time.

In short, consider your battle before going into it. Can you win it? Is it beneficial for you and the project to win it? Does your goal get reached?

But above all, consider, if your fight power is going to be better put elsewhere.

For example, Youtube and comments there can be far more beneficial than invading a forum, or going into Facebook. Facebook, for one aspect, not only can expose you, but also, other people are exposed. One is far less likely to admit or get on with something, and automatic filters, and shadow banning can make your job not only impossible, but also, it can be considered illegal. In

many countries people using Facebook can get in trouble (if their info is up) just by posting general anti-muslim or anti-xian material.

As far as Social networks are concerned, Twitter is better for this job, and Youtube is very good too. You can find many people there where you can comment, organize around the comments, and creative ways to bypass filters. Youtube bots no longer really exist for doing this automatically. Videos and other material can be linked and used, or you can engage people in constructive argument with backup from others here.

Those of you who have more tolerance for weird stuff, you can go into just any other place, nobody prohibits you of that, like conspiracy forums, or the underbrog places like 4chan [Warning, things there can be extremely upsetting for some people], but these places are really weird, and can be sometimes counter productive. But always consider where your time is spent best and more efficiently.

It goes beyond saying, stay anonymous while you are up there, unless you have made a mature choice to not be such. In facebook and many other places, it can be fatal to have information on their platform, so make fake accounts.

2. Longterm planning:

Alternatively to that, you may put forth a more longterm plan. For example, make an Instagram page that puts people to think, and plan that next year, you will start spreading more and more 'revealing' things, until gradually you show people facts almost straight away, just before the limits of getting banned.

One can also, make websites, mirrors, or blogs. You can just use Wordpress or Blogger. This has proven to be extremely effective, and multiplies of websites increase the ability of the information to be spread with geometric increase.

Everything here as you can see is a different way, has a different approach, and also you will need to see what to do depending on your own time and planning. It's better to answer 20 comments in Youtube/Twitter a day, rather than to say, that 'next year' I will do this, and if you think that you cannot achieve a goal, it's better to leave it on the side.

Because just by answering 20 comments of Youtube, which takes literally nothing of your time, everyday, over the year you will have touched 7300 people per year. This is an impressive amount of people, and it takes no serious amount of time from your behalf. No longterm planning, no extreme time consuming effort, nothing. It's a menial task you can do without much fuss. This is only one example. If you think of the time needed for this, it's nothing.

This method above of spreading info like that, as far as I am concerned, is the most effective of all methods. Minimal time, extreme impact, extreme ease of action, considerably zero risk for the person doing it. It's the fastest route to victory.

3. Avoiding Shadowbanning:

Now the mainstream internet platforms have a thing for shadowbanning. One is essentially banned from commenting, but they cannot see the fact.

How you can verify if your comments are up, is you check when logged off your account, and see if the comments are visible to everyone. If this is the case, the comments have went through.

How this happens is by algorithms which take out things such as blatant links. For example, <http://www.exposingchristianity.com> will not go through, by default. But if you write "Exposing Christianity, Google it and see the truth about christianity" this will go through. You will need to keep the place where you commented and go back (while logged off from your account) and see if your comment is publicly visible. If it is, it went through. If not, it was shadowbanned.

Also, if you write the same exact comments as in copy pasting them, this may or may not work, depending on the platform, so be aware that this can also cause shadowbanning.

An account likewise can become shadowbanned in it's entirety so you may need to create a few accounts every so often. This is why it's better to begin over with many accounts. For example, if you are building only one instagram account, it can be reported and taken down. If you have 4 or 5 accounts however, you cannot be easily taken down from your efforts. You can also mirror your work through many accounts, especially on Blogger or Tumblr.

4. Longterm projects:

Raising a blog or a website, may take you let's say a month or more to setup, but after this is done, all you have to do is make sure it's up, and it does it's job on it's own. So you have to measure things and see which thing suits you better.

Think of also what you like doing, for example, if you like to go over to their forums and do this kind of stuff, you might as well go for it even if you want to take the longer time solution. That's up to you.

Longterm projects involve translations, or raising a website where you array the basics of Satanism as if for a very simple minded audience, or people new to spirituality. This can be worthwhile and you can also gain personally from it, it's all related to how you go about it.

5. Talents and Creativity:

I have bought a few digital books from Amazon who do not 'promote Satanism' but when you go in some pages, you see "Joyofsatan.org" as a source every 10 pages of the book, for example. Copying work is prohibited, but citing things, and saying for example "For more on this read on the website <http://www.joyofsatan.org>".

The work is promoted very clearly. These clearly took a while, and are part of a more obscure way of putting the information out, and longterm planning, but they can work. One must be aware of the risk of them also, not working, so one has to be very careful here and to pull out such work can be of a longterm waste, or an actual success.

The situation is you run a risk of not touching that many people with this kind of work - but you may attract people who are extremely and seriously interested in Satanism instead, all while you can also bring some bread on the table for yourself.

The same is the situation with as advised by others Comics, art, and all sorts of other domains where you can do the promotion, obscurely, and without a lot of personal problems, for a broader "Satanic" or "Occult" audience.

You can, for example, create a website that promotes general meditation, but throwing the truths in there, and the more 'normal' is your website, the more people it will attract, but for more of this check the point 8 which is important.

6. You can be honest:

Since Satanism is true, you do not need to go into extreme extents of lying to convey your point. For example, a thing that attracts mass traffic, is conspiracy oriented websites or books. People fancy to read weird stuff like that, and there can be truths into these things.

Unlike the many people who lie about a lot of things, such as how rabbi jeboo who in his own book says he will kill most of humanity, is a 'being of love', you are past the need to lie, and therefore, to be disproven.

One doesn't need to go into extreme lengths of lying in order to prove points that are true, and the points can be effective, and quickly. For example, if you make a conspiracy oriented blog, you can link the so called "Ruling Evil Elite" that many people whine about, to the jews, rather instantly.

This is because this is simply the situation, they are jews. Think of how easy it is to expose the "Migrant Crisis" is created by jews, with jews like Barbara Spectre on video. Literally all you have to do is put the obvious pieces together, and you're done.

Truth saves a lot of time and has a lot of power by itself.

7. Higher Risk Can Provide Results, but NOT always:

Many people think that by doing edgy or risky stuff they will also get major impact. The situation is this type of work can be extremely improper and land you into serious or damning trouble.

One *theoretical* example here is that let's say one works as a Journalist, who reports on all sorts of weird shit. If you are working on the "Strange shit" wing of websites like Vice, then, you can pull a fast one and write a post about some strange cult called the Joy of Satan, without beating it over the wall. Depending on how you will go about it, you may get more or less scolded, or you may not at all, so you have to be careful as a surgeon when you mix work with pleasure in that regard.

If you go overboard, it will not be long until you have a Jew from your work pointing the finger to protect his racial ancestry from the "Nazi Satanists" who do Hakkunah rituals. The stakes however are, that if you wrote said news articles, you could reach instantly reach hundreds of thousands or tens of thousands of people, which would take other people months, depending on your position of power. The same power however if misused can cause problems to you, or have huge impact on people for yourself.

Of course, in the above example, if properly executed, can be a death sentence of the enemy, with zero damage coming to yourself. Serious judgement should be needed here where if one is in such professions, can see this clearly for themselves anyway. Avoid this if you are uncertain or don't have a very laid out plan how to go about it.

8. Popularization:

Many people do something which is a double edged sword and that is trying to 'popularize' Satanism. Many people went over to the "Satanic Jewish Ghouls" train and as a result, the popularization here has made a situation where we are taken for freaks.

Many people to win people over they have to engage in arguments or watering down of information, and this can be a disaster. This is the situation because when something becomes 'friendly' for the mass cattle, it can indeed be destroyed by them. They profane spirituality, and this is why 'religions' like Islam and Christianity are famous, because they do not have any serious adherent content in them.

They are empty husks that can be shaped into anything one sees fit. They can be watered down, or radicalized, fragmented. Jesus can become everyone's personal genie, because there is indeed no actual "Jesus" in any of this.

So in short, one must understand that Spiritual Satanism is True, and therefore, one must take a route as if promoting something Truthful, and do it with respect, rather than coercion, threats, violence, or other stupid stuff which can have the reverse effect.

You do not need to water down everything for the goyim with the Jewish yoke to consume happily. If the day comes where all the weak and stupid accept 'Satanism' as a sort of universal religion, two things have happened: either we have become stupid, or they have become more intelligent, and since of the difficulty for the second, it may probably be the first.

Satan doesn't have to become "Christ Type Lucifer the God of Goyim Slaves" in order to gain followers. It's beyond any reasonable necessity to turn Satan into New Age tooth fairy because people feel comfortable to put their tooth beneath their sleeping pillow and get all their wishes granted. Actually, this is against Satan's wishes and HIS agenda in entirety.

The people that will have fallen for these lies will be simply because they were in the first place mentally retarded, weak, and as thus, useless as 'followers' and then future comrades, and Satan doesn't want his people to be wimps, nor Satan is buying slave votes at threat at gunpoint, or wants people to follow him by coercion, violence, or mass deception.

To make this more understandable, a million wimps of followers who are mental xian slaves, and stupid, do not account for 1000 followers who are great people that follow things honestly because they wanted out of free will, based on their own choice, thought and analyzing the situation. We are not buying slaves here, we are setting people free, on their own accord, and violence or mass coercion cannot be used past an extent and expect it to be useful.

1000 free and willing followers who have courage and are with you by heart, aren't worth a 1,000,000 large mob followers that follow you because of fear, or being lied to. Most of the weak people will turn out on Satanism anyway, because it cannot coincide properly with their own inner weakness.

The person who has understood that this is about their OWN freedom, and a better world, will be a worthy ally. Just look at the enemy who has billions of 'followers' (slaves) and they are collapsing because none of the slaves want to really put up a fight for "Their" beliefs. This is because these beliefs were put into their head by coercion and by the sword, and internally, people hate them.

On the opposite example, look what very few of us are achieving, and you will understand my points. This is because we love Satan truly at the heart, and we aren't doing what we do because someone holds us at gunpoint to do it.

If one fishes 7300 people a year, by the minuscule time consuming example shown above, you will definitely get lots of these good and bad people, because not all people are ignorant and dumb, and some people are just seeking an answer, it's as if they are waiting for it all their life. Just statistically, you will get a deal of good and valuable people in, and this is why I call this a great method.

9. On the method:

"Hi, jews are reptilians, and you are living in prison planet, christianity is their matrix of control for the mind" will drive most people away. There is a proven foundation to this belief, but one has to see what kind of people they are trying to explain things to. If you are talking to the David Icke crowd, you may actually get the upper point through, if you support it, some people may have been suspecting it all along already. This makes them interested and they will conduct further research.

But if you are commenting on a random music video, it can be extremely weird for the people there.

So you have to adapt in regards to WHERE and HOW you are putting the message out.

You can, temporarily, show things through the eyes of the receiver, and make it friendlier for them. For example, if you see a xian obsessed about "Love", you can show them the true nature of love, and that it's not a joke as his religion preaches, and notify them to the fact that people loved the ancient Gods so much they fought to the death for them, and to maintain their religious

tenets, which xians murdered them for. You can notify them to the fact, without insulting them, that they haven't experienced true love.

If you are talking to an archeologist, you can notify them to the fact of the ancient Gods, and so forth. Then you will have to selectively show information on good opportunities, until people can have a more open mind to see your points. There are not many people who can pull this out successfully, but if you are one of these people, you can influence intelligent and important people and make them see the truth.

10. Anonymity:

In all of the above you should strive for some relative anonymity. No need to put your name and address on paper there for everyone to see. It's not like if you don't you're doing anything preventing the objective itself. But there are a lot of people who are filled with hate and they will not like the jewish farm cattle being told of alternatives, so they will act to try to self-police you out of it.

There are of course non-anonymous ways. But this is something you will have to seriously think around, as the consequences can be very great, or catastrophic. Especially if you are not in the proper age, if you don't have freedom, and so forth. It's better to avoid this if you do not have the wisdom to go about it.

Lastly, Spiritual Warfare is first in priority, and *then* activism.

One must take care of themselves spiritually first, and then go for this.

Feel free to exchange input in the comments if you feel like other things have been missed. Many people have already related great advice, ideas and methods which can be of utility to the cause.

'Cooking the Goyim Society': A lesson With Israel Cookstein

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

"Hello Dear Goyim

Greetings fellow Rabbis, People of Slavery to the Jews, Cucking Lackeys who serve us. Another Cooking Lesson with Israel Cookstein!

For our Recipe we are going to need:

- Jews
- 6 trillion billions of lies
- Spiritual Ignorance Cooking Bowl
- 6,000,000 grams of Jewish Influence and Goyim Tears
- 120 grams of Feminism [Killary "Saudi Arabian" Clinton coated]
- 1,000 tons of Cucking
- 500 grams of Misplaced Love
- 350 grams of Pacifism / Acceptance / Tolerance
- 250 grams of Historical Ignorance
- 1000 Jewish Infiltrator Tree Roots
- 1000 grams of Muslim and Somalian Invasion
- 1000 grams of Pisslam
- 2000 grams of Jesus Vs Islam fake War Identity
- 500 grams of Alt Right
- 1 Giant Donut Trap
- 650 grams of Believing in the Jewish Media
- 650 grams of The Jewish Media is the Only Reality
- 1 ton of Ignorance
- Race Mixing Dust
- 100 tons of individualism, selfishness, self hatred, consumerism
- 100,000,000 pounds of "Don't be Nazis and Bigots, Goyim" root
- 100 megatons of Christian and Muslim prayer Psychic Energy going into the Hebrew God "JHVH".
- 1 magic wand
- 10 tomatoes of violence, misdirection and civil warfare
- 1 "forget it" pill
- Endless Immigrant Rapefugee Supply
- 6 grams of Jewish Preoccupation for the Goyim
- 100 tons of Gatekeepers, False Flags

The Recipe is called "Destruction of the West":

It goes as follows.

First we get the Jewish Infiltrators. We put them in the cookings "Spiritual Ignorance" bowl aside our base recipe ingredient, "Asleep Goyim". In order to do this, we pound the 6,000,000 Goyim Tears and Mercy, plu into the recipe. Then slowly we start mixing the Jewish Infiltrators with the Asleep Goyim. Slowly this will form its own lump. The Jewish Infiltrators we have coated with Christianity, while the Asleep Goyim have been pre-cooked in Ignorance and Historical Ignorance. Then we add pacifism, acceptance and tolerance, in order to make the mixture less problematic overall and less stiff. We then start pounding the megatons of Christian and Muslim prayer energy and we use the Magic Wand to mix. We mix until the Goyim have become all Christian and Muslim, but at the same time we crush the Tomatoes of violence into the mixture. The Jewish Infiltrators will create the necessary preconditions for everything, including adding feminism later, media control, law control and everything we need. It all starts from here. Though the tomatoes of violence sometimes wake the mixture up. Because the mixture is hurt, we throw in it one "Forget it" pill and Crush it into the mixture. Then we put the Jewish Infiltrators on the top of the mixture, as they always stand out. What we are left with is tolerant, christian, pacifist Goyim on the bottom.

Then we proceed in adding one hundred tons of Individualism, Selfishness, endless Consumerism and Materialism. This is necessary in order to balance "Christianity" which emphasizes living on the next life and like a slave. We add a Cherry of Feminism at the top. We enjoy and eat from the mixture until we become very fat. Then the jews who have become fat, infiltrate further and take the long march. Christianity and the Jewish Infiltrators taking all leading positions make this really possible. We cook this for some years in the oven with the above, and then we put in the "Cucking". When the cucking gets strongly on the rest of the mixture, we leave this in the fridge to sleep for a some decades, with added the 6 grams of "Jewish Preoccupation for the Goyim", and "Consumerism and Materialism sugar", while steadily crushing any remaining values with the Magick Wand and Jewish Infiltrators- and then after the mixture becomes solid and the Goyim are even lower in the bottom and weighted by the Individualism, Selfishness, endless Consumerism, we add a strong streak of Believing in the Jewish Media and The Media of the Jews is the Only Reality. We mix with a ton of Ignorance and 6 trillion lies.

Then we go to the Immigrant Supply Basket. We throw sugar to them in order to arouse them, then when they go erect, we take these out of the basket. When they revolt and don't want what's happening, we push them slowly into the mixture. Rabbi Shekelstein uses his magick wand and puts it further. The Prayer Megatons keep stacking up. The jews in the recipe tend to overreact and they try to separate themselves from the mixture, so the Goyim in the mixture don't really like it either. This is the crucial stage in the recipe. But worry not for there is a plan.

When the Goyim are trying to come up, we put in the mixture: "Christianity Vs Islam" fake identity game, 1 Giant Donut Trap, the Pisslam and then we supply the

Immigrants we fed with some "Consumerism and Materialism sugar" later. Each reinforces each other. For the Disobedient Goyim, we add the hundreds of millions of "Don't be Nazis and Bigots" for them. Mix the Misplaced Love with the Immigrants and the Goyim who have been affected by "Feminism", "Cucking" and "Christianity", then throw a tomato of violence to make the taste better. Pisslam and Muslim and Somalian invasion will make this possible. Then on top of this add the "Race Mixing Dust" in order to make the mixture grow weary. We keep mixing while steadily adding more and more Immigrants from the Endless Immigrant Supply. We mix these with the Magic Wand with the 100 tons of Gatekeepers, keeping our back while doing it, so nobody gets hurt. Then we take this mixture and we boil it hard until it all becomes a lump with no beginning and no end. Selfishness and Individualism matter a lot here. Then we slowly break the Goyim bonds by using the Immigrants and the rest of the mixture. We cook it in the oven, we take this out, we remove the Jews from the recipe, we transfer them to Pissrael, and they rule over the mixture.

One time though we lost this mixture on the crucial stage, and we had Hitler happen. The Goyim's bonds didn't break, and they all revolted against the cooks and the rest of the mixture. To our amazement. However we are God's Cheezen people and we know how to cook the world for centuries. Its quite easy anyway. We hope this recipe will continue so we can continue feasting, because we want our diet to be Divine. Aside Feces pie, which JHVH blesses, we want to feast on crushed communist, "all one" societies. Let's hope the Recipe works this time."



Political "Solution"

▣ Mon Jul 10, 2017 1:48 pm

High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

I will write this in regards to those who look right now for a solely 'political' solution. At best, you are deluding yourselves. I will explain frankly and shortly why.

In order for any 'political entity' to exist, there have to exist other powers and grounds before it. Hitler did not descend upon a spaceship and entered the Chancellery. This is simply NOT how this world works. It works based upon patterns which have to be followed.

The jews have hidden the reality of how things work, and how reality works, especially in the political level. "Goyim" are reduced to either studying nonsense, or believing in nonsense, and therefore, expecting nonsense.

There are four types of power in society. Military, Financial, Political and Intellectual, "Religious" too. The enemy largely controls all of these powers.

To give a figurative and fast analysis, Intellectual power is publishing (they control most of it), schools, universities, and all the places where people 'learn'. Therefore, this is a frontier where there can still be a warfare for us to take over. For anything to exist, there has to be some intellectual ground. Hitlers ideology and other things, were supported by their time, things like Eugenics. There was an intellectual wave going on, long story short.

Then, we have Military power. If we take an example such as the USA, the USA is ruled by jews. The USA military could easily pull a coup anytime, and regain control of America, for example. It has a giant, and very powerful military. However, thanks to the little book the jews created, the bible, 99.5% of Military is mentally, spiritually, and materially obedient to the government and the jews.

The situation in Europe is that basically many countries do NOT have any military power whatsoever, like Germany, which hardly has a military now. Therefore, pipe-dreams about taking over the military are still non-functional. Hitler had military power, both in the paramilitary, and because of many people who fought in the war. The existence of the Paramilitary was created due to WW1. Now people mostly just know to shoot guns from PC games like Call of Duty, or things like that. That's all they know.

We also have Financial power. Financial power doesn't need much conversation. Hitler had financial backing from industrialists of his time, all of which were Gentiles, Nationalists, party members etc. Any political entity to operate needs funding, to state the

obvious. These Nazi suits won't sew themselves. The jews are very hard on this, and we have banking and many other powers playing here. Financial power is control of the resources of a civilization, and it's building blocks.

Lastly, and only if the above factors contribute, and from their interplay (there is 'chaos' and the 'unforeseen' which also deals with these), we have lastly forming political entities. Therefore, political entities have to come from 'within' the system (this is the case of these fake Nationalists they push now), or they have to form by the system in some way breaking, *OR*, lastly, the people co-coordinating and forming these, have to at least exist in the system somehow. Otherwise, the system has to have received a huge shattering. This is in the granted people have any of the above powers, they put them together etc.

Political power is the LAST of all powers, and it can never manifest in a pure way unless there is backing and some control to either or any of the powers above. Yes, political power can come from outsmarting and playing the jews in their own game, but few if any people are and would be doing this.

Most people conversation about such 'solutions' are unspiritual 'Goyim', blind, stupid, undereducated, and they don't have the natural talents to carry off this thing. They also have a big mouth to push away other potential candidates that do. Because this is part of how the system works. It's based on a cycle of endless corruption and stupidity.

Essentially, this is impossible, especially from people whom you see having sex with kikes, bloating worship to them, and all the rest of the facts that sum up the 'political solution make-believers'. The fact that some people believe this still, is beyond any intelligent analysis of the situation, and its just a wish to get some sudden fake ass "Deus Ex Machina" with which they will be saved.

Those people who consider that Le Pen or some other guys are clean and all that, and that Trump is going to save America, or some other jewtrix entity will come and save them, they are at the very lease infantile and deluded. History doesn't work that way. Hitler was a miracle in more than one senses of the world. The jews know entirely of such.

Lastly, we have a few other things...Which are the most important. Spiritual power (which is what we exact with what we do) and this acts directly on everything, and is above everything. It transcends politics etc, and all this power was only in the hands of jews. Essentially as a group of Spiritual Satanists we do have this power, and it's by wise use that are going to cause the necessary changes through which we can gradually earn in other areas.

This is the RTR's and our intellectual warfare. This bears the fruit for hijacking into any other levels, and we have to keep pushing the boat of the enemy until it flips or drowns. It's really that simple. All the other powers and circumstances needed, will, when the time is right, fall down accordingly and push us forward. But without this step one must expect *absolutely nothing*, since "humanity" lives in a normative goyim mind/soul

slavery type of life, that doesn't allow of any 'unexpected' events to happen.

It's only when Satanists flip the boat or pluck enough holes, we can expect anything to come out of it. The humans who are goyim and cucks will not revolt or do anything, simply because, they are beaten down. If we push their spiritual backbone and we support them with warfare and RTR's, we will have glorious events happening such as so many we have caused, if not, they will succumb to spiritual power and be assimilated and destroyed.

Humanity stands for nothing if people abuse spiritual knowledge against it, and rest reassured, if we don't fight, nobody will be even remotely able to resist or fight spiritually against the ((('overlords')))) of this world.

The "Political Solution" is right now, the SPIRITUAL SOLUTION...That's the only solution there is, if humanity is to hope for anything else to come in the future. And you're the heralds of this solution, same as all of us here. Therefore stay focused because we have important things to achieve.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

A Warning From The Past

by HP Mageson666 » Sat Jun 08, 2019

Many artists at the time of the Renaissance had occult knowledge and put this into their paintings in some cases they outright insulted Christianity in the case of the 16th Chapel, Michelangelo painted some of the figures clandestine like, flipping major Jewish characters from the Bible the F.U, sign of their day. Some of the paintings also warn humanity that the Jewish program of Christianity is alien.

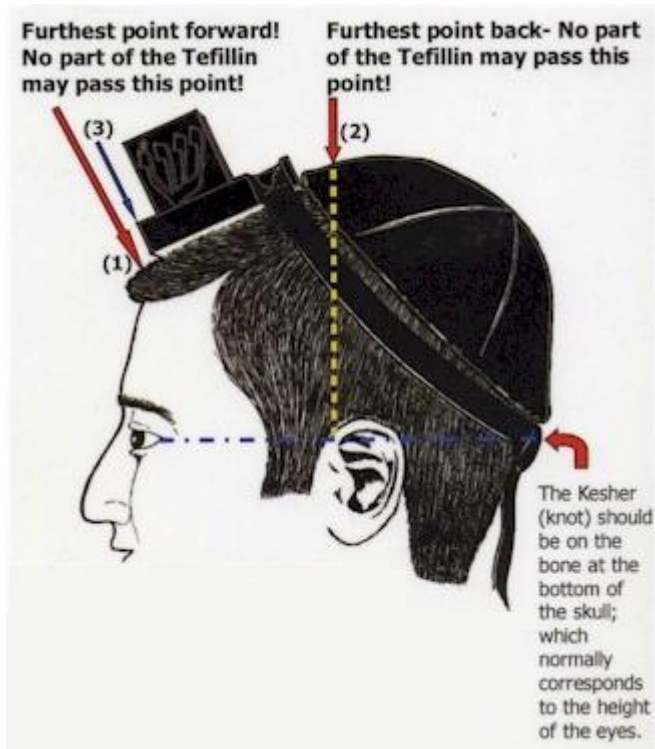
A major painting that is a warning showing the world that Christianity is a Jewish occult program is: The Annunciation with St. Emidius, 1486 by Carlo Crivelli.

This painting shows "god" up in the sky with the symbol of god in the painting being that of Kether from the Kabbalah the astral level of this energy form of the enemy that relates to the mind realm. The beam of psychic energy coming down out of this and touching Mary on her head, showing the impregnation of Mary with Christ by THE MIND, and projecting or giving birth to this CHRIST IDEA from the MIND into the world. Mary represents how this spell comes down from the realm of Kether the mind and connects into Malkuth the earth the physical. Showing Christ is a working of the MIND its a spell of the Jews onto the minds of the Gentiles.



Note the other warning the jewel head band of Mary is made to be on the head where the Jews wear the Tefillin box:





The jewels also represent energy centers in occult symbolism. Mary is wearing a Tefillin box of the Jews in this painting. The Tefillin represents Malkuth and how the mind creates with energy into the world. Note Mary is reading from the Jewish religious text such as the Bible in this painting. The Tefillin is based on the Shema prayer which is within the Tefillin box and from the Bible and the Jews wear this while praying the Shema. The name Shema is based on the word Shem which means energetic connection in the ancient world. The connection in the painting is showing the connection is of the individual mind and how it connects into the spell of the Jews by reading the enemy texts, taking part in the rituals of the Christian program and with belief in this spell, and connects this mental energy from the mind into the enemy Eggregore of "god" and how this connects back into the human mind to generate this energy spell into humanity and give birth to the enemy spell of Christ by materializing it into the physical world to bring about the prophecies of the Bible. Which is the creation of the world Jewish government the final coming of Christ. The Jews who created the Catholic church and wrote the Bible to bring this occult agenda into the world, themselves state that the Second Coming of Christ is the beaming of the energy of this Eggregore of the Jews into the world the Holy Spirit, which is the Rauch Elohim in Hebrew meaning the energy which is the Jewish spell of Christianity the Eggregore the Jews have created.

This is why the Pagan Romans and Greeks ordered the religious texts of the Jews destroyed and forbade the Jews to read from the Torah and in some cases as the Greeks tried to ban Judaism all together. The Greek and Roman leaders were adepts themselves and knew the Torah-Bible is a Jewish spell to destroy mankind and give Jews control over the world. The Greeks and Romans were attempting to save mankind by destroying the Jewish spell and stopping the Jews from any further of their cursing magic against the world. That is also why the Romans banned Christianity.

This is why the Bible as theologians have noted does not read like a normal historical or another cultures religious text in anyway. Its a list of templates that the writings of such are based on affirmations or direct statements its one long shit post basically. Because its an occult text for ritual workings of the

Jews. The Jewish run, Judeo-Free Masons do ritual workings out of the Bible, they read its numbered phases, line by line for specific rituals to bring about certain events they wish. Which is why the Judeo-Mason's all have the Bible on the Masonic altar. This is how the Jews use the Bible as well in their rituals in the Synagogue, as does the Catholic church, this all connects together for the Jewish spell to manifest with the collective psychic energy of billions poured into it. That is the actual purpose of the Bible. The energy of the workings connects into the mass mind easy and manifests quick as billions of people are plugged into the Jewtrix of the Bible this includes Islam, the Koran is another variation of the Bible and thus billions of people are an open door for this energy to connect with and materialize through.

The painter is warning humanity that Christianity is a Kabbalistic spell of the Jewish race upon Gentiles. The Bible, Koran, Torah and all books of the Jews will have to be banned in the future by law and confiscated and destroyed by the courts of law and their officers. And all places of worship of the enemy program closed by the governments of the world by law. This is a matter of life and death for the world. This evil Bible ends with the world being destroyed in nuclear war so the Jews can implement their global dictatorship and enslave surviving mankind into the brutal inhuman system of the Jews. This is the goal of what the Bible is designed to manifest into the world. The death of all mankind and the planet.

The Final RTR is to be done daily.

A Classic Example by Joseph Goebbels

It attracted some notice when the author of these lines failed to provide his usual weekly lead article on the Friday following 25 July. Some unfriendly souls even believed that the events surrounding the fall of the Duce and the establishment of the Badoglio regime in Rome rather took his breath away. The falsity of that belief needs no proof today. It would naturally have been possible to speak during the week in question just as it is in any other week, and the situation was such that there would have been more to say than usual about the war and international affairs. However, regard for our national interest kept us silent. We did not want to say what we could say, and we could not say what we wanted to say.

We do not need to say that the treason of the Badoglio clique, which first became evident when Mussolini was deposed, was recognized immediately by the German military leadership. It nonetheless had to put a good face on things while they developed. Just as the traitors worked in secret, so did we. To paraphrase Machiavelli, it was a point when it was a sign of great wisdom to look the fool. Only thus, could the disgraceful plans of the traitors in Rome be resisted and ruined.

It was a classic example of the necessity of silence during war. We were not willing to say anything that conflicted with our knowledge and beliefs, and that we knew would be contradicted by the facts within a few weeks. We could not discuss the true situation without revealing the plans and intentions of the German war leadership. In the middle of one of the most dramatic moments in the war, we did not want to take up some peripheral issue, leaving us open to the charge of dodging the issue. We had no alternative but to remain silent. We were firmly convinced that developments would soon reveal the reason for our silence.

This happened more rapidly and dramatically than even we could have expected. The German military leadership assumed after the Duce was imprisoned that the Badoglio regime intended to take Italy out of the war as quickly as possible. All the protestations by the reactionary clique of traitors in Rome about their loyalty and dependability were not able to convince us of the contrary. One does not replace a strong man with a weak one in order to wage war more energetically, as the lying Badoglio clique told us. The actions of the clique in Rome proved that they were committing treason on a

large scale. Their goal was not only to deceive us, but also to give our soldiers in the south over to the enemy. This treacherous betrayal was to be the payment for a better armistice agreement.

The Badoglio regime did not want to leave the war in an honorable way, but rather at the cost of the Axis partner that Italy owes so much to since 1940. The king made the most pompous calls to continue the war and hold to Italy's obligations, while military and political actions demonstrated treason of the most disgraceful and degrading sort. Spare us the necessity of going through the Badoglio regime's treachery. Even thinking about it sickens us. There has never been a greater example of treachery in all of history. It was a treachery that backfired, as the proverb has it.

The German leadership naturally drew cold and rational conclusions at the beginning of developments. The failure of the Badoglio regime's treachery resulted from the German leadership's countermeasures. Had it succeeded, the Reich would have faced the greatest danger of the war. Speaking from direct knowledge, we can say that only the Führer's clear vision and wisdom is to thank for overcoming the danger. Despite all the hypocritical assurances of a treacherous king and his cowardly marshals, who even gave their word of honor as soldiers, measures were taken to defend German interests, despite scandalous disloyalty.

The public knows the outrageous nature of these treacherous events. Not only did they conceal their measures from their loyal, reliable, and generous ally, they continued to do so even in the midst of their activities. They made military demands of us that, had we fulfilled them, would have led to the worst possible disaster for our troops in Italy.

One can understand why the Führer was not able to speak to the German people in the midst of these breath-taking events, despite the widespread wishes of the public. The resulting uncertainty had to be accepted as events continued to develop. We presumed that the traitorous clique in Rome would continue their activities, displaying more stupidity than lack of character. That was our plan. We had to play dumb in order to act intelligently.

The German people read with horror the account of the deposing and imprisoning of the Duce. We knew this earlier, without being able to reveal it to the public. If one can make any reproach against Fascism, it is that it believed in a king's loyalty. His throne was rescued in 1922 by the march on

Rome, and like most modern kings, he repaid the strong policies of his most loyal servant by deserting him in the hour of danger by running to those who opposed and hated him. Kings generally are not characterized by thankfulness. Wilhelm I, whose loyalty to Bismarck is an exception, earned the title "the Great." The Duce was good enough in 1922 to protect the corrupt court in Rome from execution by the Bolshevists. They deposed him in 1943 because they blindly thought they could get along without him. Recent events have shown how wrong they were. The violent removal of a strong man leads to anarchy. The Italian royal house quickly learned the result of replacing a personality of historic stature with a cowardly, treacherous marshal, one who held breaking his word of honor as a soldier to be the height of political wisdom.

One can only pity the Italian people, who were the victims of these revolting developments, just as a nation benefits from the deeds and accomplishments of strong governments, so too they suffer from the mistakes and failures of weak, amateurish, and disloyal governments. It was unavoidable that the Italian people had to suffer at the beginning of the darkest chapter of their history. They have the peace-hungry cowardly elements of Roman society to thank. The thirteen points of the capitulation treaty will have given them a foretaste of what was coming. World history is the world court. Italy's citizens can learn from the international press what friends and enemies think about the treachery of the king and his clique of generals. Even the English and Americans gag. Their motto at the moment is, "Love treason, hate the traitor." One does not need to wonder about the judgment of history on the royal house and those around it. That is already clear.

London and Washington are amazed at the German reaction to the Badoglio regime's treachery. They expected things to turn out differently. The German troops in the south of Italy were to be cut off and destroyed. We would not be prepared to deal with Churchill's amphibious landing. Air terror would increase. The German people would be so depressed that on 9 November a repetition of the tragedy of 1918 would be possible, even likely. Nothing like happened, or will happen. The English and the Americans have a long way to go to get to Rome, not to mention Berlin. The German army is master of events in Italy. As for German morale, it has never been stronger than it is today.

The Italian example is not encouraging for us Germans, but rather a warning. We see it as a classic example of what not to do. No one here

wants to follow in the footsteps of the Badoglio clique. To the contrary, the consequences that followed the royal house's betrayal of the nation's great leader and his powerful friends are a lesson for every German. It has opened the eyes of even the dumbest among us. A flood of letters has reached us recently. In some, the writers regret that this or that annoyance of the war had put them in a bad mood. In the face of what has happened in Italy, they regret it. A university professor writes that he is normally a peaceful man, but after reading the capitulation demands on the Italian people, he is firmly resolved to punish anyone who in his hearing even hints at opposing the war or doubts victory. Everyone in Germany thinks the same way. The threat has not robbed us of courage, but brought us closer together.

None of the English-American hopes have been realized. They shot a poisoned arrow at us, but it boomeranged off the wisdom of our leadership and the firm morale of our people. A danger that first seemed deadly has been averted, and a national misfortune has been turned to our good. How can we doubt final victory in the face of such a wonderful and improbable turn of events? The war brings so many surprises that one cannot predict its course. One must hold to the virtues with which its dangers and difficulties are mastered.

Courage, steadfastness, and confidence in a just fate are always with the brave in the end. Their loyalty is unshakable; they stand by their friends and allies. The treacherous Badoglio clique sinned shamefully against all of these virtues, and they have their reward. A band of treacherous cowards misused their high offices, forgot their honor, and followed a false wisdom that wants to escape danger, but falls victim to it. Their names are covered with shame and disgrace in the book of history.

We bow in admiration before that great personality, the Duce. He neither caused, nor could he hinder, the misfortune that came upon the Italian people, but now has even greater claim on our admiration. The entire German nation admires him. It found spontaneous expression when news of his rescue reached us. We are happy that our people think this way. It has a natural feeling for thankfulness and loyalty, and will stand even more fanatically by a man whose lifework is threatened. No one knows what the future of the Italian people may be. Perhaps it is undergoing a hard and painful process that will bring new life. Italy will have to decide for itself. We made a clear choice after 1918: it was for struggle, sacrifice, devotion, and hard work. That led us upward. Each nation is responsible for itself.

We Germans in recent weeks walked a narrow path along the abyss. Not everyone saw the abyss, but we all followed the Führer, who even in his silence showed us the way. More than ever, we sense the wonders of his great personality that watches over the life and future of the nation. Giving to him our full confidence is not only our national duty, but also our proud right. We want to be hard and strong, to fight bravely, to work untiringly, to believe and trust unshakably, until the hour of victory comes. All of us will then be able to say that we have not gained victory unworthily, but rather that it is the reward for struggle, work, and loyalty.

A Reply On "Buddhism"

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Wed Sep 25, 2019

“

Hi.I am a buddhist for almost 7 yrs.theravada for about 6 of them.1 year or so vajrayana.I have finally come to the truth of Shiva Siddhanta and that God exists.I reject materialism,nihilism and annihilationism.having finally seen clearly what subversion all of buddhism is in all of its forms I have now rejected it.buddhism is evil as hpmageson said.it makes no sence.the self exists.individuality exists.advaita of any form makes no sence,wether thats vedanta,kashmiri or nath siddha.

As it should be clear to any person that still uses some logic, if we are to presuppose that there is an all powerful universal force, it couldn't care less whether we live or die, or have sex once in a while, or eat, or sleep, or any of this. Granted also the claim is that we are designed after the universe [and as thus we have qualities that are reflective to it] as species, then we also have a faculty called Logic and another one which is called Self Preservation.

We truly were designed to have the will to live, to advance, to improve, and to desire to keep existing. The same argument of the "All powerful" [bollocks] which in "All knowledge" created people with a penis and a vagina, but then wrote a book through some jews as to how the use of such is the ultimate "Sin" and will land one to "Hell", is very similar to Buddhism here, as it is observable that both Judaism and Buddhism were systems of spiritual manipulation meant merely to keep humanity broke, beaten etc.

The psychological dimension of Buddhism is that it was also created under a context of extreme human self hate and self suppression. People who only knew slavery, assembled and created a "Spiritual system" centred around how one can better destroy themselves, finally die, and absolve themselves from suffering. This is because these people suffered a lot, and they reached the ultimate state of nihilism, assuming their own existence was merely evil, and that the divine dictate was for them to stop existing.

“

I dont want nibbana.I dont want veganism.I dont want celibacy.I dont want to lose my desire and individuality.I dont want soul extinction.all of buddhist philosophy is just doublespeak and buddhist philosophers debate like rabbis of the talmudic school.

You clearly do not want this as we are living. In the ancient mystery schools, before Abrahamic corruption, it was clear that our life meant something, as it's a piece of the universe itself, and, as the universe moves forward in its existence and improvement, so do we as instruments living inside the world.

Doublespeak for said systems is done too much as it's required to blind the logic of people and just make their mind utterly confused, because all of what is being promoted is against both life and spirituality, therefore, there is no plausible way, other than incessant confusion, that anyone would really accept this self death dogma.

“

I have left buddhism.but I have a dilemma.the sanghata sutra says that I will fall into hell for 8 long eons for abandoning dharma after death,I will gladly burn for shiva forever if I have to,I love him.

That is a good mentality to have. You're fed up and want to see the Truth now, a feeling that everyone here has felt at some point. We just had enough and decided to cross the other side. This is a form of bravery, which is rewarded in the True Path.

However, rest reassured, you are not going to burn nowhere for not following said system, nor you will be receiving any punishment for not following these particular teachings. These are more idle threats, same to the way of Judeo-Christianity and Islam, which repeat ad nauseum that people will suffer and be destroyed merely because they did not choose to stop their self preservation mechanisms and die one moment earlier.

There is no "Hell" that you are going to burn in. Lastly, Shiva is Satan, and Shiva is corresponding to the "Buddha", but in the actual form of the term, Buddha meaning the Ancient Greek Nous or "Mind", corresponding to Satan/Mercury, not merely as the idle mental process, but as the person with one's individual identity.

“

but I am only hesitant for one reason.NDEs!there are so many buddhist NDEs like thai ndes where the gods appear to support even theravada filth.then there are delog stories in tibet.dawa drolma when she "died"didnt let anyone in her room during the entire time(tara told her to not let anyone in before she went to the buddha land) so she could have just lied IDK shugsep jetsun also was in a cave the whole time.so they could be lying .but my shaiva friends say that this is just shiva appearing to them in the form their comfortable with.that sounds implausible but it could be true.but I am scared because of that.

What happens to some people is that they see these either in their imaginative mind, ie, as an imagination [which in itself holds no substance, and as thus, this is why most of the time they just have to say the same plastering over and over again] or in some cases where advancement has happened, what is known as astral communication.

In the first case, most of the time, we just have an imaginary tentative mind, seeing images of it's own fears, worries and anxieties. This is no different than dreaming, and in cases of people with advanced imagination, this can take many forms. In the end of the out of these experiences nothing is gained. Not learning, nothing. Nothing of meaning, nothing that helps anyone advance. Only a continuing of more fears.

Discerning the quality of experiences comes when one has actual communication experience. This is different than the imaginative part, where one might imagine everything. Experiences then do have actual meaning. And said entites one may encounter may be positive or human hating. Due to laws of astral dynamics, and how what we believe shapes our lenses, enemy and hostile entities and ET's will make themselves known to said people, either for purposes of warmongering, or general mental abuse, or deception.

“

maybe these are enemy ETs..many buddhists report visions of their deities,I dont know how to really explain this.

any help would be appreciated!

The above in Buddhism should be an oxymoron as they claim they do not believe in any "Gods". Regardless this too is obviously yet another lie and Buddhism does slavishly worship some of these so called "deities". These entities make demands, appearances, and promote the general agenda with an iron fist and threats issued to the people that follow them, such as the claims of eternal damnation if this is not done. This only parallel to how many people affirm of seeing "Holy Mary", "Angels" and many other specific though-forms, all of which appear to have similar things in common:

1. Preparing people for their death
2. Making people celibate
3. Promoting a metaphysical agenda of communism where nobody and nothing matters
4. Promoting Nihilism
5. Espousing and supporting self destruction.

Actual Gods would not have many reasons to act like this. On the other hand, hostile aliens, or imaginations of people, or both these combined, seem to provide a sufficient understandable background as to why this is the case and why this is happening.

Nothing ever meaningful is given out of the above "appearances". It's just all a circus of keeping people tightly controlled. One could go on and on. As it should be obvious, this is the work of hostile enemies and ET aliens, that basically, seek to just maintain a level of control over humanity, and not the work of very powerful or benevolent species.

I say you advance fearlessly, read the dedication page, and study <http://www.joyofsatan.org>.

A Unique Age by Joseph Goebbels

History does not repeat itself. As with everything creative, its imagination and opportunities are inexhaustible. However, it always follows eternally valid laws. Because these laws are ignored or violated in the same or similar ways by nations or people, they apparently lead to similar situations or results.

It is therefore wholly wrong to compare this war with the World War, or to seek parallels in their phases. The age in which we live, and this war, are unique in nature and conduct, unparalleled in history. He who attempts to evaluate them by past standards runs the risk of making the worst political and military mistakes.

Even our national situation, and the whole international one, is entirely different than 1914. Because of the sterile foreign policy of the period, we were forced into a two-front war with intolerable military burdens. Furthermore, our people were not psychologically prepared for war. The people had no idea why it was fighting, nor what it was fighting for, and the government did nothing to let it know what the situation was, and what the future would be. The German government missed every diplomatic opportunity to stop London's encirclement plans. They practically gave their trump cards to the enemy. At the beginning of the war, they were prepared only for the most favorable circumstances, and were thus surprised by unfavorable developments.

There had formerly been much better and more promising opportunities to fight the war that had now become unavoidable. They were surprised at the worst possible time, and then declared war themselves, which was to be of decisive psychological significance. Today, the situation is reversed. The Führer's brilliant statesmanship succeeded by tireless diplomatic efforts in destroying attempts at encirclement, either in advance or through military means. False claims of neutrality, intended only to provide a march route to Germany, were destroyed, and a dangerous two front war avoided. Germany's back is secure in this battle of fate. And our psychological war is being waged most successfully, not only at home, but also in the rest of the world. The nation knows exactly what is at stake. It knows what it is doing, is fully aware of what would happen if it lost the war, and knows the opportunities it will have if it wins. Every conceivable resource is being used

in this gigantic struggle. The opponent lost one trump card after another, even before the war began. The Führer prepared for this historic conflict with care and foresight, planning for the worst, and thus preparing for the best. At the critical hour, the Western plutocracies declared war, clearly putting themselves in the wrong.

During the World War, we faced a deadly blockade. Germany had prepared only militarily, and that in an inadequate way. It was defenseless against a blockade. It had neither practice nor experience, and thus either took no measures at all, or took them so late that they did more harm than good. The rationing system was corrupt, which was a heavy psychological burden for people, and also made a consistent implementation of necessary economic measures impossible. It is therefore no surprise that the Reich succumbed to its enemies in this area in November 1918.

Today our situation in no way resembles the former situation. True, the English-French plutocracy tried again to use the old methods of economic encirclement against the Reich, but these methods have lost their effectiveness. We prepared for a blockade. We knew its deadly effects from the World War, and thus did everything we could to be ready for it. We are prepared economically to wage war. The experiences of the World War were helpful. Our enemies mocked our Four-Year Plan, but it prepared us to survive even the tightest blockade. The Reich secured its economic and agricultural resources in such good time that we are safe from any unpleasant surprise. Corruption is impossible due to the most severe penalties. The Reich has sufficient reserves of raw materials to fight for as long as necessary. Militarily, we entered the World War without taking full advantage of our enormous population resources. We were then the strongest military power in the world, but could not resist the attack of the entire world. The tragedy of the first historic weeks of the gigantic battle was that we lacked the divisions on our endangered right flank, divisions that we could have had. All the later measures could not help.

Today, the German military has the most modern technical equipment imaginable. The German population is being used fully. The German military is therefore prepared for any offensive. Everything is happening as planned, according to a firm system. Our army's achievements are beyond all praise. They are admired by the whole world.

In 1914, we were completely on the defensive psychologically. The Reich viewed the war from a middle class perspective, without realizing that we faced a world of enemies who were determined to use every method of falsehood and incitement. The German leadership had no experience in the battle for public opinion. It had no concept at all of the people's dynamism. It settled for loud shouts of patriotism rather than any real confidence or sovereign spiritual attitude, which alone lead to victory. We faced hate filled, treacherous and slanderous international enemies who knew how to make the leadership of the Reich look bad in every matter.

How different is our situation this time! Here, too, Germany is clearly on the attack. It knows how to use the weapon of truth with sovereign assurance. Its news policy is fast, practiced, clear, and powerful. It is prepared in every last detail to deal with public opinion at home and in the world. The German nation did not enter this war with the momentary enthusiasm of a bonfire, but rather the German people are fighting with clarity and determination. Thus, it is no longer possible to use the international atrocity stories that were so extraordinarily dangerous to the Reich during the World War.

The German army today has the magic aura of invincibility and of a glorious revolution, which is of enormous importance. True, the world is still wavering between limitless hatred and unlimited admiration in its evaluation of this so-called German wonder. It really was no wonder. Guided by the hand of a genius of historic greatness, the National Socialist system has been victorious. This man's inspiring effect has awakened the spirit of a new ideal from the old German virtues: the precision of thinking and labor, the fanaticism of systematic preparation, a readiness to sacrifice, the greatest intelligence paired with imagination and inventiveness, sovereign knowledge, boundless enthusiasm on the part of the whole people, a youthful spirit of attack — in short, the ability to make of the German misery forced upon us by our enemies a brilliant virtue. What is it that from the beginning has guaranteed the success of the German military on every battlefield of this war? For the first time in history, creative German genius is freed of all bureaucratic and dynastic restrictions, and now has full freedom. Germany had always been as strong as it is today, but it did not know it. Never before in its history was it able to discipline itself, to use its full strength, and to develop a government structure that allowed it to make full use of its political and military opportunities.

That is yet another reason why a comparison to 1914 is completely wrong. The German people held on for four years only because its inner strength was so strong that it survived all the weaknesses and failures of its government. Today, it is different. The German people are able to fully use their national reserves of strength. What is winning today is a system prepared in 14 years of struggle and in seven years of practical work. It was given its creative spirit by a brilliant political and military genius, and can now live from its own strength.

It is very easy for foreigners to attribute our political and military successes to an improbable sequence of good luck. It is the kind of luck that, as Moltke once said, only the virtuous have over the long term. We therefore face no really serious political or military developments in this war. Our enemies may be forced to imitate our methods, which they hate so much. One often says in the enemy camp that National Socialism can be fought only by using National Socialist methods, or something similar. However, we know only too well how much sweat, how much work, how much experience, and above all how much time, is necessary to achieve even the first successes.

Today the enemy camp is shouting: “Arms, arms! More planes, more tanks!” Blind fools! We have exerted our full energy, with an unequalled national rhythm, sacrificing our people’s ease and comfort, to reach our goals. In the seven years we sacrificed to build our military, foreigners mocked our slogan: “First guns, then butter!” Today it is clear that one cannot conquer cannons with butter, but that cannons can conquer butter. From today’s standpoint, they did us a favor in 1918 by taking our old weapons from us. We had to build our German military from the ground up so that it is not only the largest, but also the most modern, army in the world. We spared no expense, no sacrifice, no effort, to ensure that if war came, we would have to, have to, have to win it, or else lose our life as a nation.

Mr. Churchill and Mr. Reynaud will not be able to persuade the world that France and England can recover from the first terrible blows they have received. The parallels that their newspapers draw to 1914 — parallels that show their anxiety and bad conscience — are entirely wrong. In 1914, we had real weaknesses in our national defenses that our enemies could exploit. Today that is no longer the case. Our enemies are recalling retired old generals in their mid-70’s and 80’s, hoping they can provide a second “Wonder on the Marne.” We can tell them that history does not repeat itself.

It is too much to hope for that after agitating, threatening, and terrorizing the world for years, they can overcome their enemy by an unearned wonder.

Wonders, too, have to be earned. Plutocracy has no way to escape today. It is trapped. It began this war confident that it could wage this war without bloodshed, using only economic blockade. Now it faces the hard necessity of having to fight. Thankfully, they have left us in no doubt about what they would do to us if we lose: They prophesy the dissolution, dismemberment, and destruction of our Reich and nation. Every German knows that. We had time enough to reflect on it during the long, hard winter months — all of us, German soldiers, farmers, and workers.

The lords of the western plutocracies now have to fight these soldiers. Our farmers grow the daily bread for these soldiers, and the workers behind the front forge their weapons. They all know that in these days, weeks, and months, Germany's fate for a thousand years to come will be decided. They are deeply aware of living in a unique age. They want to prove worthy of it, thus proving that they are a unique people as well.

About European Elections

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sun May 26, 2019

In regards to elections and Democracy in general, there is this thing: In most cases, the turnouts are really low. We are constantly told we have a "Democracy", and yes, that is the intention of it, a lot of smokescreen and deception.

What eventually happens is that in some cases the "voting percents" do hardly exceed 35% of a population, and in other words, only 1 in 3 people do actually "decide" the future of said nation. Validity of percent for elections should be above at least 45% of a turnout, ie, one in two people have so called "Decided" about their own "Future".

We will realistically only see the results of the elections after their actual results. This may take a few days. Regardless, given what we have right now in the news, things are progressively moving better for our side. Given all the enemy's monkey rage and censorship rampage, we are faring really well, and everything points out to the fact that the need to live and exist, is superior to the enemy's judeomorality garbage and brainwashing techniques.

The reality of the situation is that also the systemic and NPC type of people are far more likely to vote than simple people who seldom give a damn about "Politics", but this has lately changed as the "Progressive" and "Leftist" voices have literally ruined our countries, infested them, threw hard earned wealth, money, territories, and even the living blood of people into the trash can over useless "progressive" ideals.

Most of the people who won't even go to vote, won't be Feminists and Green party minorities, but people who are actually right or have simpler beliefs that our species and races have to live on. This is because the enemy factions know how to do maximum political mobilization like the leftists, to support in full unnatural ideals, while the other factions that they fight, they operate in a different manner and may actually ignore the ballot by high numbers.

To put this differently, the fat feminist WILL show up to throw just one ounce of poison for the White mother that she is eternally jealous for, but the White mother may have her children sick this day and not go to vote. The fat evil feminist even through a heart attack would go to the ballot to throw her vote, to guarantee that her unnatural poison will live through the power of the vote, but the average normal looking guy who is literally woke may just spend one more day trying to find a reddit woke post in the lone world of the boards for 4chan, because he's more woke than the feminist socialist land-whale, to name an example.

In other words the woke people and the NPC's do operate in entirely different ways in that regard. So

one has to expect unstable results.

This system which is centred around these worthless ideals which are formulated by the marxist shit-brains, is now having convulsions that another countering to said system is emerging, ie, "Populism". They constantly cry and whine about "Populism" and it's ideals of closed borders, maintaining homogeneity of said countries, resisting incessant migration, and in many cases the conversation also becomes a racial conversation.

The domain of cultural conversation about 'religion' is fairly limited, as the question of the true identity of Europe as a continent is still kept suppressed and many fail to see that Europe was eternally White and Pagan, despite of what any progressive or christian "maintainer" wants to believe. These toxic jewish beliefs, from opposing sides, have always kept Europe in danger.

Europe is going through a reformation but those initiating this are still playing it "Safe". The reason for this is that co-dependency between European countries is a reality. What is now called the "Far Right" is just really the "Center right" of the past, and the "Center Right" of the present is basically the "Center left" of today, while all the "Left" parties of the past are basically pushing all the way into the "Far Left".

The "Medium Left" all the way to the end of the left axis has become essentially Bolshevism both in America and Abroad, and this has been going around in full manifestation for around the last 15 years. This is because the enemy wants to accelerate the cultural and racial damnation and assimilation of the subjects and nations that they have conspired against. In other words politics is going through a cycle of re-assessment.

While the "Left" has mobilized more and more into Bolshevism, the same movement happening on the right axis has been hampered and criminalized. The system pretends to be surprised about LePen or some other jokes that call themselves "Right Politicians". Their stances on most subjects such as not to be run over by Somalis and go racially extinct are just as mediocre as any center right party, or any centrist party. However these are perceived and made to be perceived as "Totally Racist Nazis" because the left does not want any cultural opposition currently, not even within the softcore or mediocre spectrum.

Europe has been a blend of a so called "center left and center right" axis, to avoid basically labelling for being Cultural Marxists and other defiling terms. What arose out of this is this whole meme about refugees and acceleration policies in creating a USSR gulag, and articles like Article 13 and 11 in censoring press and internet, which is said to be put in effect in 2021 and currently labelled as "Irreversible".

The rise of "Populism", ie "the right" of "uhm, we don't really want to go entirely extinct but uhm, keep up the migrants coming in and give them citizenship and passport except Salvini who is the only one who has a pair of balls that produce testosterone" is a good sign in the proper direction, showing that the pendulum is slowly swinging in people having more consciousness about the fact that we are turned into Kalergi filth specimen and having our countries literally robbed from our own hands.

Of course the system will complain every step on the "further" way this goes, but the more they do, and the more their agenda is intensified, it's only to be expected that people will fly off the handle more and more, until finally there is a proper "Right" that may actually do instate some measures in stopping the mass kalgization, low birthrates, and cultural marxism that is plaguing Europe. We are however not there yet, and even if more "right winged" politicians are elected, this will not be enough. However what we are seeing with the higher numbers is that eventually the minds of people will turn around. As to when this is happening, this is a tricky question.

Seeing some polls and other information, or any youtube (censored now) comment section for this liking, you can see that people have woke up to all the agendas of the enemy, all the way from multiculturalism, to having your nation stolen, to bringing in illegal migrants for slave serfdom and cultural and racial replacement, to all other pressing and existential matters. Not too long ago a poll came out in Sweden that said that Swedish people are less fond of migration than...Hungarians...who have Orban on the head of the state. In other words, "elections" should tend to mirror these examples and realizations.

The situation is also however as I said in the beginning of this post that many people not only will NOT show up to vote (so a systemic minority will decide Europe) but that simply the awakening levels of people are no longer really mirrored in "Medium right" like LePen and others. Europe is far more "Radicalized" and "Far Right" than any poll is going to show, at this point, it's viable to believe that at least 10% in every nation no longer holds "Right" or "Center Right Values and Sentiments" but literally "Far Right" values. What is also happening is that within the so called "Right" in Europe, as with the "Left" which hides all the Bolsheviks, Communists, and general filth, so are hidden factions which go from ultra-nationalists all the way down to National Socialists.

I do not think people in London who are literally aware of their own extinction do really care to vote for Boris or just Farage to get just more systemic bullshit for yet another 8 years without any actual result coming out of it all. Theresa May went down as simply she is incapable of pulling out a Brexit. All of this in other words is not only boring people but is looking purposeful: The system is created in such a way to maximize cultural domination and racial replacement at the fastest pace through gibbs me dat and infinite money to migrants, while delaying any proper political advance and extending it into the span of decades (Such as the will of the people expressed by Brexit).

In other words the enemy is on a race against time to replace as many Europeans as possible within the smallest time frame, in order to push later for greater changes, all while condemning hard their "Right" opponents to slow down the awakening of the populace and it's advance. The system is creating an invisible bastion of radical people especially in youth that will demand actual change, as a result of this. This wave is going to wait for an expression. Normally, when these things happen in history, the situations do become conclusive, and sometimes even politically violent.

All the enemy has been doing for a while is maximum intensification of their agenda (which is what backfired to them) and basically suppressing their opponents from gaining a podium and just doing something about the people who are fed up and do exist. It would be safe to say in Europe that right now, in all places, from the most brainwashed, to the most "disobedient" like Hungary or Poland, we

have everywhere from 10 to 30% of "Populists" and people who are willing to do what it takes to, at first, resist the enemy advance, and then, wipe the enemy out if required under the pressure of the circumstances imposed on European people.

To name an example here, the system for example tries to make it look like Macron is some hot shit or some important politician. Yes, he is "important", to the system itself, that doesn't want to understand that it's on the failing mode. The same goes for many other rotting individuals like Merkel. Macron's importance is just pale and small compared to the Yellow Vests, who do reflect the conclusive point of systemic fuckery, and what one experiences when you go to Paris and you are a stranger in the workplace and in the capital of your own homeland, and at your 40's, and White. This is what is going to be more important than any 'election' at this point, social dynamics. And these tend to resolve in way more brutal ways than in "politics" in the end of the day.

The importance is not in the European elections and for the time being not in any elections. Many people who kissed Trump's ass and called him a "Messiah" or a "Nationalist Messiah" should understand this. Their "Messiah" now is going to open the borders so they can get "More immigration than ever before in the history of the United States" so they understand how weak this type of "Nationalism" is.

Democracy is ruling with 1 out of 3 people of a striking majority of nations voting, illegal voting by the droves, in many cases no more than 30%. In Austria for example Kurz's party was attacked over a video about promising some contracts in the government for support to some corporations, and the Austrian public (Thanks the Judenpresse) had an "Outrage". In other words, Kurz's party did around the clock, back in 2017, one same political thing that the rotten political class of jews have been doing for literally centuries in annexing Europe, so the moral jewish press decided to give a moralistic outcry to the moralistic goyim that listen to it still, in the face of them becoming Kalergi specimen. "Oy vey ur leader goyim promised shekels to his people to maintain power, how dare he, oy gevalt, das korrupation. Pls vote for us the uncorrupted to bring u moar and moar black people in Austria to get you BBC and blacked, and extinct, hehe, and gibs dem shekels cuz Socialism and Humin Raytes, which is totally Moralistic to do, hehe".

Regardless, this is the system replicating itself and expressing discontent, as such, there cannot be any brute or great political change in the current elections, or in 2020. When the generation of people who are hanging from the system's balls are going to give in progressively (ie, the pensioners in Germany who want Abdullah to infest Germany so they can survive from 80 to 85) then things will start to clear up further.

At best, what is going to be shown in these elections, is a steady rise of the manifested precepts of how people have woke up more. But as stated this will never really be accurate due to voters abstaining and/or not giving a fuck about EU system mediocrity any-more.

Do not be deceived that the numbers of the "Right" and of "Nationalists" that are "woke" are the small numbers that will be the turnouts of these elections. The people concerned are way more. The difference is that the people REALLY concerned have other things to do, are afraid to be targeted, and do not quite feel comfortable to follow stooges, like all the system NPC people do with Frau Merkel and

the related garbage.

The good news is also that the soft-core right is far more easy to "open the road" for people who will do actual work to set up things straight. This is because it is opening up the conversation in the minds of people that yes, your border can and should be closed, and that you are not morally obligated to feed all the lazy people of the planet, nor become extinct. These ideas will later translate into more radical ideas, despite of the hopes of the system of "keeping things in check" with "Nationalists" who are like "We will have more immigration than ever before" and "Winning Make Israel Great Again" types of campaigns. The hopes was to neuter the situation with these but it doesn't really seem to be happening.

So if you see percents like Golden Dawn or AfD at 10% it's safe to assume the populace that actually supports these people is actually more like 17 or even 20%, if you subtract the censored, the percents that won't go to vote, and those who are afraid of marginalization by their own Jew infested "Democratic" system of "Freedom of Opinion" (and censoring Youtube and the internet) type of governance.

Our side is growing and there is nothing the enemy can do to stop it, and what the enemy does to advance their agenda is only adding oil to the fire.

Change will come, we must do the RTR's and keep up the intellectual warfare, and the enemy is going to collapse.

About the Old Priesthood

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Mon Jan 22, 2018 8:15 pm

Guess what... this is the time we answer one of the all time favourite troll questions...Sure also others also wonder about this though...

There is a thing in the universe and it's called free will.

Many people do not understand how the priesthood works. Or how life works. They have the meme of Christianity in their mind of the 'all powerful', and there are always one sided choices. So they transfer this to "Super Satan makes the Choices, how can people fail". But there are no such claims being made here.

There have been questions in regards to people from the clergy. This is a very difficult task. There are attacks, there is extensive tiredness, extensive sacrifices of time and effort, and this is one of the hardest tasks to follow. We are not more 'privileged', just 'because we are clergy' than others, either, by the Gods. We are only as privileged as our work goes, so in that case, the same rules apply to us as every other Satanist. There is only one fundamental difference, those who really do their job as Clergy (this varies, as again, people are individuals), it's like doing any other job, only danger wise it can be very tough.

When the Gods pick someone to become Clergy, they pick them through us and with us. There is a waiting period for such as well. And guess what, people always have free will. Satan doesn't constrain the free will of anyone. With that being stated, one is always open to success or to failure. There are also many people do haven't taken the role of Clergy seriously, and as such, they have fallen.

The Gods help, advance and guide us, but one's position towards themselves is something the patience, caring, and help of no other entity can fill in. In other words, if you decide to fall on your own, or do stupid things, you will fall, and nobody will be able to save you. This is literally the same as jumping from a skyscraper. I won't be excused from gravity because I am "Clergy", nor will a spaceship come to my rescue as I'm falling. Simply because this deals with the rules of life.

The favourite topic of trolls, are about some priests who have failed and/or left their post. They try to instil mystery around the matter, but in most cases, this was a choice for them to leave. A few individuals were also overtaken by the force of the enemy, because they were foolish enough to confuse reality with their internal feelings of being able to take on the enemy 'on their own' and other crap. If there is a war happening, and a general is high on acid for some reason, takes a gun, and jumps on the front-line, without kevlar, without a tank, with nothing, nobody can tell them to 'not do this', and nobody will keep them. They have 'authority' and they should have logic to constrain themselves. If for some reason such is missing, they can literally go and die. In simple words one is acting on a very inferior level than where they have been put to do. Therefore there can be consequences such as massive failure. Or even destruction and death.

Many people also don't feel well to have a responsibility and not being able to follow through. Others decide they can't keep up with the demands of it. Others may even cower. Some have done

well, others very good, the list goes. Some people just quit. Others for personal reasons, others can't take the heat, others just give up, others come up to not care.

What is for certain, and this is upon which the Gods make the choices, is that everyone of these people have had the skills and the capacity to become good clergy. The Gods judge **not** based on the future, because people also decide their own future, but they decide based on possibility of being good.

The Gods can clear-cut see the future, this is for certain, but this doesn't matter either, as the future is possibilities.

What matters is that WE figure out how to steer our boats in the proper direction, to reach the place we need to. It's up to people to actualize this so called 'future'. There is karma, but there is also free will and action. And it's truly difficult for many people - as guess what, one learns on the job.

The least favourite topic of trolls however, and the people they hate, is the successful priesthood, who has served and done lots of things for the community, giving it life, guidance and purpose, for too long. The trolls never ask how these people made it that far, with so much responsibility, burden, threats, and other issues, simply because, this proves all their frail arguments about a few cases very wrong. While these trolls obsess over those who have fell, quitted, or used their free will to stay off the path, they focus the very least on people who have done their work properly. This is because this proves them wrong in their entirety, and proves Satan's providence beyond a doubt.

In the ancient times, the same was the case. The priests were put in gradual initiation. One could also fail and be replaced. There were high adepts who were literally 'up there' but were never part of the priesthood, simply because, it follows specific rules, patters, and requires particular skills.

From my perspective, one can do massive and very decisive work WITHOUT being priesthood. This is because the enemy and/or others do not even know you are somewhere. You are a blade in the dark, so to say. One reason we exist is because of these 'lurkers' and people who stand by us at heart but we may not know them, nor them us. We all do everything 'together' as a whole, and this is what is of importance.

The Gods know the people they have in and out. The issue is, people don't know themselves, nor life. So they can fail. One example is how a few priests have been intensive in bad habits, or how others have fiddled with stupid things like drugs. Like the case of Salem who fell into the trap, ultimately losing his sanity and self. If one fiddles with bullshit, there is little things other people can do to save them, or any other entities. The fact one is can be put in such position is because they can be helpful in some way.

This sets up a paradigm on what to avoid. Nobody says about their so called life, or standing with Satan. This is up to Satan to judge. But one cannot serve responsibly a community in that way. One will simply spread plague to it. So here is a paradigm to avoid...

The Gods, and I tell you from experience, will do many things to save these people, but one can of course neglect all warnings. They have saved me from things I wouldn't even believe. But when one works against themselves there is not much in the universe that can be done to 'save' them. In the end our judge is our self. Overconfidence and turning into a brat is something some Satanists are

plagued from, and this has led a few to downfall. This is because power increases and when one starts to become really 'something', they can lose their footing. The humble survive here, but one must be also strong.

We also had members who have completely lost their footing and went full retard against other members. This leads them slowly in disaster.

To relate a personal experience, I was a fan of Vovim Baghie's writings, when I was out and about. To my disappointment, he gave everyone up, which is unfortunately the truth of what happened. Many people like to make fables about this, such as the superheroes who left, once upon a time etc. Even if we were to assume this was done for any 'good reason' (which is not the case) this makes it double bad.

Cause if hypothetically one ascends to high levels of mass wisdom and they desert the community, all the worse, it's twice dishonourable, than let's say someone who didn't do much just leaving. So in any case, this is a dishonour. Just imagine for a second what would happen if the Gods decided they no longer want to fiddle with humanity? We would probably get toasted the next day by the enemy entities who do not give up. In the same way, our own must learn to never give up.

Obviously they are brave because they are advanced, but they stay to advance others. Those who leave are of no importance. Their work, when it was there, it was helpful, and that's that. One is also called to follow through, however. The same goes for the people who many people have elevated into some diva-status because they, SUPPOSEDLY and BASED ON ASSUMPTION were "VERY ADVANCED" but didn't give a fuck for the community and left it cold turkey. These are not examples to admire, even if such people were 'advanced'.

Advancement brings, on the highest levels, compassion to other people. One does not desert what one loves and has sworn their word to fight for.

Imagine how many times the Gods face-palm themselves over our little human things. I think Aldrick wrote it once in his post, and he was right if you think about it. So for the Gods, is their superiority a reason to let us to die and become ashes? No. They instead help us advance. Think about it if one is advanced, it's no problem to them helping others advance. If one is not advanced, they find excuses on why they are so greater than anyone else and therefore find reasons to laze out by not helping others in some way. So those who can help, do help.

As for the divas who sit around and complain about a community in which they do nothing to improve, one has nothing to complain about. The person who works for 2 minutes a day for this community, spiritual Satanism, or enlightening people by anonymous activism, a person known or never known, is better than all these worthless people combined, multiplied by 6 billion times.

The Gods stay by us. That's what showing them to be superior beings, teachers, leaders and helpers. Those who pretend to be 'very advanced' and can't take it, they will never be equal to them in value. This is what decides value in any community. "I could give" or "I think I am superior" is of zero value. To desert is easy. To improve is hard.

So in closing, the focus should be on success, not a few failures, and our emulation should be what is best. One mustn't spend time going after that which is worse and bad, but that which is best.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Re: About the Old Priesthood

by **High Priestess Maxine Dietrich** » Mon Jan 22, 2018 10:19 pm

Thank you HP Hooded Cobra. Yes, the Gods look at the amount of work one does for our agenda. The attrition rate for JoS has been very high. Few people are strong enough to last and those of us who last and do the work get extra protection from the Gods. The weak ones are not prepared and they quit.

In addition, many out there think the title of High Priest/ess is glamorous and are ill prepared for the amount of work and personal sacrifice that comes with the job.

The Satanic Priesthood is here to deal with the heat. Yes, the brutal truth will always have copious amounts of enemies.

We know the truth and learn more every day. We do in depth research and study in order to summarize things and put them into layman's terms so everyone can understand. We share these truths in hopes of a better life and world.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

Re: About the Old Priesthood

by **HP Mageson666** » Tue Jan 23, 2018 8:17 am

I think the reason people have been tricked into putting Salem and Vovim onto a pedestal is because both of them made the claim to be ascended with the Kundalini. When in reality, both of them were and probably still into the kind of drugs that cause deep psychosis. Which they believed was some higher-level, which was the drugs.

You witness the same in Hinduism, with the people who practice the Kundalini Yogas and those who practice the same in the New Age - they get into drugs or just become deluded, they start proclaiming themselves the same. In Salem's case I think he failed to overcome the deep emotional-issues he had from being raised in fundamental Christianity, that led him into drugs.

A lot of addicts believe they can handle their addiction but its handling them into the trash-can of life. I liked Salem as a person, and it was sad what happened even it was before my time in the Clergy.

Drugs and spiritual practice, don't mix.

As for myself, I don't even drink alcohol. I could here and there but I made it a point not to, not even a drop because I told you guys not to - so I live by example.

Anyway, for myself, unlike Vovim just because I might be standing on the roof of a twenty storey building does not mean I am twenty storeys tall. I understand that. Besides as a forum poster Slothz my duties are to lead you guys in the way of making fun of bronzy, Sholomoz bagelstienz, clownz like sprockets and das reading rainbow kabala clownz.





Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: About the Old Priesthood

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Wed Jan 24, 2018 1:13 am

Godmode wrote: “Did Kai Purr "leave" on good terms?”

All he did was exaggerate his experiences to the maximum. And claim 'god status' for absolutely no reason, by saying backhanded BS on how he is so close to the Godhead and so forth, ad nauseum. It was a type of memetics running in the forum back then, so many 'gods' were around. So many Gods couldn't even do proper tasks or promote Satanism in any decent way other than writing slob stories. And pretend to be Vovim 2.0 by 'leaving' due to being on such a high spiritual...level. Kai specifically was on a high pedestal. Essentially his few posts were nothing but merely expectation creations for his 'experiences'.

Compare Vovims' writings with the writings of the Kai Purr. And you have the same type of writing. Same claims, same nonsense, same 'methods'. What about anything that really matters to anyone that reads let's say? Nothing. Due to this crap getting a life of it's own, many people became massively disappointed for not experiencing these fake and probably drug induced effects people like Salem were spewing out.

Ultimately growing dissatisfied and wanting to go. There were some characters who did this back then all in the spirit of abusing free speaking on the forum and having leftovers from thinking Satanism is a shit-fest on who has the biggest claimed this and that.

So they write exaggerated stuff. Others also tried to join this race later, creating delusional

individuals. Many had to get the boot as a result, as this misled severely many younger Satanists. In the end contributing to absolute nothing but the creation of false expectations. Some people grew extremely dissatisfied. Because much of these claims were plain lies or over exaggerations of normal experiences.

Note also; these people were accepted in the groups, they were posting, and people left them to do their part. But the issues arose when they started going to further crap. Many people mistook this acceptance of what they wrote as some sort of indirect acceptance to their superiority or that they were ineffable and correct.

Kai attempted to come back on the forums but he was booted like a couple years ago. Because he is a pretender and he basically tries to fragment the JoS to feed his little personality cult. All these so called "I say I am a God to you, but I don't really say it, I just let it be assumed by default, by making big ass claims (cause I am a piece of shit actually)" guys, all follow the same memetic pattern.

Big claims, they let even bigger assumptions rise, they let them take a life of their own by their silence/non-existence, then they leave, and by doing absolutely nothing, they come back with a heroic return to take some Goyim from here and lead them to...nowhere, just to create a personality cult for dickheads. Then when they are stomped they go on a chimp mode. Some people who they have around get confused and quit Satanism when they discover fraud, others return to the JoS, others remain silent, the list goes.

The pattern continues until these people have fed their worthless ego or eventually have destroyed everyone in the process. These characters grow in stupidity as they become tolerated, because they down the road buy the lies they sell to other innocent people. So they try to play based on these. Then if they get booted they become pissed off and create a theory on why they got booted. Some say they are superior as fuck, others say the clergy sucks, others say they are the 'real deal', and rarely they self-evaluate and return.

Because indeed we don't have any reason to ban anyone and/or reduce other people. We need good people who ARE advanced, for example, people who care. We don't need shitheads dictating anything, this can turn real bad. There is no time for shit-headed-ry any more. If anyone wants to do this they can do this on their own personal life.

About Weed and Smoking

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Thu Sep 19, 2019

I have stated many times that the wise person should abstain from these drugs, even weed in particular, though falsely and based on hearsay by many people to be 'harmless'. While it may be harmless, as in, let's say, clinical studies, this does not mean that something does not have specific threatening properties.

I've written about this topic before, but it's important to state this again, as this loop of drugs has become a literal cancer to modern civilization, and it's becoming more and more pronounced and brutal, with those behind this aiming for weak targets such as very young teenagers, or even children.

Remember, we were told for decades that Tobacco was also harmless and it was first marketed as a "Suppressed medical product", then it was "Recognized by the doctor community" and started likewise as a stress relaxant, so the weed revolution is just this in replay of this. A few decades later it started breaking in how it ruins teeth, the respiratory system, the mouth, the tongue, and your lungs significantly.

There is not point to be stupid, waste money, and waste your time and worse on these things. For those who have not read these, refer to my topics on Hallucinogenic Drugs and generally the related topics about drugs. I have wrote extensively and in details.

Weed is used to pacify the masses, create a profitable subculture, and is no different than what tobacco once was. While tobacco harms the breathing system, and it most of the time stays at that, and the bad scent, what weed does is way worse, as it creates cognitive issues, and on the deep levels of use, just ruins the awareness.

Perceptiveness, understanding, attention, focus, and all these things, do fall under the active or *Pigala* side of the soul. Lack of coordination, lethargy, and on the last states, complete loss of consciousness, fall under the level of *Ida*. A specific balance is required to cycle the above so we go in waking and sleeping circles, and as far as meditation is concerned, careful rising of the *Ida* and also of the *Pigala*, by uniting calmness with acute attention. This is why your attention is required in meditation, and mastering focus is extremely important.

Due to high necessity of this civilization to deal with spiritual, mental, moral, racial, and many other problems that it cannot address and does not want to solve, people are pushed incessantly [and experimented upon at the same time] with heavy drug use. This civilization has went as far as to prescribe meth on children in the form of ADHD medication, and many other things. Instead of mastering the mind and learning about it, we have reduced it to nothingness, and therefore people cannot solve their own problems. This creates the necessity to banish the mental effects that come with

an undisciplined mind, dirty aura, low level soul, and an unnatural society on top of it.

Weed is so forcibly promoted because being a Yin based plant, it increases the yin energy. People who are using weed too much, are emotionally addicted to it, and all the talk aside and the fake claims on how it's not addictive "biochemically", the emotional addiction is real. You take the pipe away from someone and they can start a confrontation or worse. Inhaling too much results in what is called a Yin Coma, where one basically just loses consciousness.

The above is the utmost antithesis of any form of actual meditation. The above comatose lethargy is exactly what the meditator is trying to move away from. Not in regards to sleep obviously, but as a general state of wakefulness. This state is in particular a state similar to states where brainwashing happens, or where people are unconscious, or even worse, extreme suggestibility. If you have friends who do weed, you will notice they are extremely brainwashed by the system. By dropping the guard of the active attention, one opens themselves up for brainwashing and suggestion, which is what is the case with habitual weed smokers. Their mind is open wide, and this has other implications as well.

The situation with the aura and opening holes in the aura, is because with prolonged use of these substances, the auric field loses its ability of defence or active deflective attention. This effect is later mirrored on in the mind, which becomes extremely suggestible, open for the taking. If you think that by open for the taking I am making a joke, on the last levels of drugs, this is what happens.

One's astral body, aura and other parts of the soul are so decomposed and ruined, that they can become prey to any entity that wants to do whatever to them, limited but not included, to possess them and take them over. While this case is extreme, it can actually happen, and everyone has seen at least one extreme drug addict in their life which was soulless or even devoid, or even worse, was constantly crazy. The possession case is extremely rare, but yes, it can happen, and it does happen. When one has lost all control over this, this is why there is a psychiatric ward. People in psychiatric wards do suffer from extreme damage in their astral body and spiritual bodies. . This also has a psychological dimension and medical dimension, physically.

An argument for weed users is that it helps them relax, but they have never tried to relax on their own or set their mind in order in the first place. Relaxation should come upon someone without use of external aid, or paying a Jew a specific amount of money to get 10 minutes of relaxation. The slavery scheme here is real, and is no different than tobacco. Another thing people claim is that it "Calms their nerves" and makes them "less aggressive" or helps them set down their anger.

This anger people describe, in the first place, can be a biochemical imbalance, or pent up emotions, or both combined. In that case, pacifying this with weed, most of the time, makes the matter return, and harder. This is why people who use weed for anger management are essentially becoming twice as crazy when it wears off. Because the suppression of the rise of anger, results in its doubling after it's pushed down. After a point many of these people cannot calm down, and they develop a sense of paranoia, or extreme aggression when they don't have their weed. This is observable in many people and a common theme in rap songs.

Tobacco ruins your breathing system, but on the other hand, it does not pacify mentally to the extent of Weed. Tobacco creates energetic and respiratory density, which should be by all means avoided, but it does not cause pacification. On the other hand though, Tobacco causes heavy density, and can make people stuck lower. This is why Tobacco was traditionally linked to hard work and labor.

If one wants the puffing thing about smoking, you can get an electronic cigarette that has taste and not nicotine or anything else like weed and related involved. These are 0% formulas which contain nothing. Some people have been able to ditch smoking because it was a habitual thing, and an e-cig has helped them in this. For heavily addicted cases, you can also work your way down the ladder of consumption, that's also what medicine states.

While there are arguments against this by some people, saying these fragrances of e-cigs are also toxic, it's definitely not going to do you any harm compared to weed or actual tobacco. There is no psycho cataleptic effect associated to the above though, which is the important thing. Heavily addicted cases may need to go down this road first until one can leave off the hook.

Lastly, what has to be noticed in regards to weed, is that it comes part in parcel with ideologies. Pacifying yourself into coma comes at an ideological package. Open borders, communism, some weed tards are obsessive over xianity, pacifism, and all sorts of other self destructive ideologies, all of which reflect the internal constitution of the users.

As one for example has not grown mentally to understand the importance of borders and separation between people, or between themselves and others, so does one advocate externally the destruction of all borders. The more one is closing in death in the inside, and feels worthless, the more one forcibly advocates that we are "All the same".

Weed, drugs, brainwashing, and many other things do constitute a greater package to cause the slow decay of the human mind, and turn it into a field open for the taking. Some new age sects have went as far as to say openly what I have been raving about for years now, that it's an alien agenda of promoting "Oneness". This in regards to aliens is all a strange ritual to break down human mental, spiritual, and general sanity and defences.

True "Oneness" is achieved by actual projection of the strong soul into the universe, and not by destroying yourself, your identity. The higher one wants to go spiritually, the more powerful the soul has to be, in order to be able to project itself and to also withstand external energies and forces which try to keep it on lockdown. The enemy is one example here.

How these people also meditate, pacifistic-ally, and with the intent of merely saying a lot, and doing nothing, and for the ultimate end of personal death, dissipation of all aspects and layers of the self, etc, is also characteristic of this mentality.

Doing drugs and expecting to reach Samadhi or what is grossly stated as "Oneness", a canned and bad term for explaining the union of the soul with the higher soul of the world, is as if one does anorexic diet and expects to win Mr Olympia.

Such connection for its maintenance requires power, strength, and a decently worked soul and mind. It's never going to happen through weakness, extreme pacifism, or drugs. Unless of course this time where one is like dying from malnutrition and "In their mind it was real" that "They wuz Mr Olympia". This is called being totally delusional.

It's of no point to any Satanist to stay on these negative habits, your time and money is well invested elsewhere and for your betterment. It's not a question of guilt here, it's a question of doing what's better for yourself, so that you do what's best for you and feel more comfortable being yourself.

You can also, by spiritual practice, and a decent lifestyle and diet, have a great experience most of the time in your own body mind and soul, without the need of any hampering externalities. This is hidden potential that is kept secret from humans in order to maintain the standards of control.

Maybe if weed users and others want to carry a little rebellion, they would first throw the obviously overpromoted Yin plant out of their hands and try to reclaim their innate ability for inner peace. That would be meaningful.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

"ACADEMIC FREEDOM "

Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Sun Jun 17, 2018 5:41 am

"ACADEMIC FREEDOM "

The term "Academic Freedom" refers to the rights of educators to teach freely, conduct research, and to write without fear of being attacked and/or dismissed from their positions.

Unfortunately, whenever a professor or any other educator goes against the orthodox teachings, at first, he/she is given a warning. If he/she does not stop, then he/she is ostracized. If he/she still does not stop, then there is dismissal and blackballing.

World Book Encyclopedia has some interesting information under the entree of "Academic Freedom" regarding the history of this.

It reads that during the colonial period in America, religious intolerance was the biggest threat to academic freedom. Views that deviated from Judeo/Christian dogma were under severe attack.

Later on, during the 1800s, (((Wealthy benefactors))) were appointed by many universities as trustees. Many of those trustees felt that the teachings in their universities should agree with their own views, especially political and economic views. As a result, a number of professors lost their jobs for going against this.

After WW2, there was (((communist infiltration))) of universities.

Universities are thoroughly infested with Jews. Students, professors, and university staff from top to bottom. Loaded with Jews. They make the policies, push their goddamned death dealing communist filth under the deceptive slogans of brotherhood and equality, solving the worlds problems and other egregious lies.

People need to wake up. Christianity and Islam and communism are all the same abominable Jewish filth.

Communism is rooted in Christianity. Christianity is a stepping off point to communism. If the communism fails, then Christianity is reinstated.

This happened blatantly after the collapse of the USSR and its satellite nations. As soon as the Jewish program of communism collapsed, the Jewish program of Christianity reared its ugly head and former communist countries were infested immediately. Right back like fleas on a dog, but much, much worse.

People need to know!! If one fails, the Jews use the other. Like a two-headed coin. Working both sides.

After atheistic Albania for example, overthrew Jewish communism, Christians infested immediately. In a matter of days. Using humanitarian aid as an excuse, along with bringing shit loads of bibles and other spiritually degenerate paraphernalia of which they zealously pushed upon the vulnerable populace.

After years and years of communist indoctrination, and an extreme lack of any noncommunist educational outlets, the populace has been exceptionally vulnerable. Christians always prey on the vulnerable.

So as for academic freedom, on the one hand the Jewish programs of Christianity and Islam attack from one end and the Jew infested universities attack on the other, along with the outsider Jews who control with their money.

As long as the populace is deceived into believing these Jewish programs are different or opposed to each other, and go running hopelessly from one to the other, trying to find relief, this entire world will keep sliding down into more hopelessness and eventual total damnation.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

[Accepting One's Self](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Thu Aug 16, 2018 7:05 pm

Many people do not accept themselves on a fundamental level and always wish they were someone or something else. Of course, since these problems are embed deeply into a soul or mentality, many people when they come to spirituality, they transfer this problem. Even worse, many people do not seek to solve this problem.

This can start from many factors including harsh parents who want their kids to be 'something else'. This can get into someone's mind. Also, friends, society etc, these can wage war on someone simply because they are 'different'. There is not much acceptance for differences almost anywhere anymore in any real level.

Aside this, many take the word 'change' in a negative fashion and try to enforce themselves to 'change', based on some random generated criteria. I have also noticed these people who are too stuck on 'changing', they have been programmed by some source to assume that the 'perfect' is something specific, yet they ignore this fact. They believe they 'change' because it's free will, but they essentially do not really shed their skin and change, but they try to terraform themselves into something else. This rarely works. These people find out and get pissed off, and can go as far as to blame spirituality, or they continue the same cycle of futility.

This is sort of like how many people do not like how they 'feel' and just keep shoving pills down their throat, but never really pay too much attention or try to get to the bottom of the situation.

The Kundalini Serpent requires self acceptance, and many also neglect this very fact. As thus they remain without progression in the Serpent. This is a very basic thing. Anyone who experiences this will know this, you're going nowhere if you do not self accept.

If one does not accept themselves, and improve their individual self and soul, there is no actual spiritual progress. To make matters worse, people can build power with spirituality, and misuse it on already negative preconceptions and faults, and fatten these faults very much, until they are eventually consumed from these.

Essentially what results from the above is these people who can change, or rather, change coats, they never get really satisfied with what they are, nor at ease with themselves and their own individuality. For example, gifts can be lost or remain underworked and overlooked, simply to look into specific standards. I do not know how many times emotional people complain about their emotional nature, and they wish they were less emotional. So instead of like, cleaning their own water, they just try to drain their own water and passion, and become like a walking drone, because 'All the cool people are not emotional, I saw this in an anime'.

Every passion or even every fault one has, this can be turned into something positive. People however don't like to pay attention to this as this is more uphill and requires self acceptance to do. So what is attempted is a total overhaul of their personality, which many find also impossible to do, and this is for a reason, that nature demands beings have an individual self.

The other thing is being a copycat. You do not need to write like 'me', be like 'him/her', or do

things 'like this guy does it'. All you need to do is find your own pace and learn from others, and develop your own self. The less you are at war with yourself, the less friction you will have in life in general. Forcing "change" on people and on one's self never really has the desired results. No positive advancement will come from giving in to fears, insecurities, and 'needs to change' when these needs come from self guilt or all sorts of other mental issues, self inflicted most of the time. This will not advance anyone, but the more they feed into these things, the more dependent they will become.

Another presupposition I have seen is how many people assume they need to have 'all the skills' there are. Imagine an animal that has all the traits of other animals. This would be an abomination. "Completing" ones self isn't about having 'everything' perfect about you, but finding your personal perfection on what you are on an individual level. There is also not enough time in existence to develop 'everything', and nature by dictate doesn't want everything to be the same.

An example here for example is anxiety. Many people try to get rid of anxiety. However, in some cases, your anxiety can alter you to danger. If one is on drugs and not feeling it, they may not feel this necessary anxiety, and get destroyed because of this. The anxiety of a situation can show you that you need to advance and make some necessary advancing for example. The same goes for guilt and other emotions that people do not 'like to feel'.

Confidence can also be wrong, sometimes, way worse than lack of confidence. While the person that is healthily and balanced in their confidence will have the ability to understand mistakes, the person who has done years of workings for 'confidence' can work to their death without even understanding this is the case. One can be a bag of shit and never really understand what is going on. Here we have a curse.

There are many such aspects in natal charts who appear positive, but they are curses unto the individual. There are people who are so bombastic that they are unable to understand any fault. People see an opposition or a square in a natal chart and automatically assume this is for the worst. One example here is the Neptune aspecting Uranus. While this can make for a lack of focus of mind in some cases, it can also give a great imagination, which, if one did not have this aspect, may not possess. Neptune is also opposing Mercury which many people call a bad aspect, but actually, it can create musical genius, or genius of other kinds, such as imagination that is vibrant, alive, and key to magick.

Of course, people do not see the other side of the coin. Everything has two sides, and there is nothing good, evil, or uncool. It's all how the person uses these to advance. There are top musicians who have Mercury Neptune.

One may also aspire to become 'like' someone, but notice here there is something self revealed. This is 'like' someone. One cannot become someone else, they can only become 'like' someone else. Nor one can escape their own karmic fate, but one can advance it. Humanity has lost track of this very truth and as large it's depressed because people are constantly forced to be 'something else'. I have noticed the same thing people do with plastic surgery after plastic surgery (without thinking), happening also by some "Satanists" (not from here but generally in the craft) who pathologically try to get in contact with the Gods, and constantly invoke them to attain x quality. This essentially wears off, if it even works.

What one needs to do to really change is at first, practice self acceptance, self forgiveness even. This is when the lower chakras can open to facilitate higher and true change.

You're really cool when you're like yourself and original, but aim to improve. Being an imposter of a 'leader', of an 'artist', of a 'scientist', of a 'cook', or of an 'athlete' is just a joke. Satan, the Gods, and also the Serpent, really want us to be...us.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

[Re: Accepting One's Self](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Aug 17, 2018 7:32 am

dragon bleu 666 wrote:ehm ... well , what working(s) would you recommend for that ? (runes (waunyo) , squares , freeing the soul ? or a specific meditation ?).

it seems like this society where you can trust no one , forces us to act and be in a certain way too.

and thank you profoundly.

Well as far as society is concerned you will have to play a role. But what I write is more indepth. One has to play this role in order to survive nowadays. And they get self absorbed in this very role with anyone else in their life and also themselves. This can have you being on warmode 24/7.

Some people carry over this social role in their spirituality as well, or in the treatment of ither SS. if one has job issues for example, or if you meet wimps at work all the time, other SS do not have to pay for this. To name a simple example.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>

- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

[Re: Accepting One's Self](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Aug 17, 2018 7:33 am

Jack The GOOD guy wrote:I understand when the kundalini starts rising, one feels bursts of emotions good or bad because that which we discarded into the depths of our subconscious in our childhood or trauma rises up. So i was wondering if we artificially clear out these emotions using certain techniques prior to even try to awaken the kundalini , it would be a more better experience ?

If you simply banish the emotion how will you exactly understand the deeper factor of which you get cleaned or need to fix?

This whole thing is about gaining understanding.

As for the issue itself, when it is understood, it has to be worked on and fixed. This is crucial like repairing or recreating a car all over again so you can travel safely.

[Re: Accepting One's Self](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sat Aug 18, 2018 7:58 am

Sinistra wrote:

Hoodedcobra666 wrote:

So many people whine that they are only a soul in a body, blah blah. I hear this excuse all the time and it's nonsense. This comes from just not accepting the fact that we are a manifestation of our own energy in this realm. With our faults and rights. And that we can at least fix fhis by the arts of the Gods.

Since appearance comes mostly from genetics which are purely inherited by the parents and their own respective inheritance, any soul reincarnated in a specific body would end up displaying a closely similar appearance to if another soul was reincarnated in that body regardless of the qualities of the souls involved. And the connection between the actual characteristics of the soul and the final appearance are much looser in that they are limited to the capability of the soul to reincarnate in these racial/ethnic lines. So yes people are much more soul then body. And if they had reincarnated in another body of the same racial/ethnic lines their appearance could be potentially significantly better or worse, depending on the luck with the parents genetic material combing.

I am aware, as I have related these findings before. However what exaggeration or what assumption everyone puts in these is not something I am willing to follow. Because everyone will unavoidably terraform it in their own nonsense, and I have no desire to engage in this.

The link between the soul and the body is very firm, and they are one, at least so long the body exists. Trauma on the body transfers to the soul, same as do injuries, misuse of material energies, and other things. But they get to the soul only to an extent.

If you are 'more soul than body', live long to develop Alzheimers and to forget your own name, and then tell me the rainbow stuff about how the 'soul is so superior to the body'. Or burn your brain with pot for 20 years and then tell me how your mighty 'soul' works and what mighty things it does.

The body has to be de-penalized of being something inferior and worthless. It's quite equal to the soul in all aspects. The body is also the conduit through which magick is made possible in this realm for humans. The basis of this mirror is why the Magnum Opus is physically plausible and why some select people have done it.

People have this BS belief that their body is meant for YOLO, and that the Soul is more important. "We Wuz Souls and Shit but we dindu use our soul 4 nutting" is the excuse of potheads, everyone who wants to prove their personal feelings right over any scientifically observable reality, and so forth.

The "Our Soul Was Higher Than the Body" is an overworn argument. This is only to some very higher level important of an aspect, on which, it's unimportant to converse since humans do not reach this level of attainment and neither it is of consciousness or concern directly at this point. These facts even spiritually are largely superficial to converse.

Aside of course, if people like to pretend they have lived 50 million years as a rock or vegetable or whatever other idea. "Im so ancient, I was a rock and a vegetable, then a donkey for 10,000,000 years! I even did the Magnum Opus and I was called the Immortal Donkey."

"Slight Differences" can also account to just some hair color, some size in this and that, some growth, but there are parts of the body that do not change even throughout reincarnations and keep coming back and back in the same material body in total or almost total sameness. One of these is our long time favorite, the gender. As for other ones I will not mention many things n the subject now before people say they have the Magic Fingernails of Napoleon or something.

Racial spaces on the above can be 'stretched', ie, one may at some cases exist in different sub races within the same group, but they can never change entirely to a different race.

[Adding more power to the Final RTR](#)

Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Thu Jul 26, 2018 7:24 am

This is optional. Azazel gave me this. This also really helps in clearing one's soul of Hebrew curses.

The Jews have been cursing Gentiles for centuries.

After reciting each of the letters, visualize the letter, or if there is more than one variation of the letter, visualize each one separately.

The letter should be white to grey on a black background. Visualize the letter disintegrating to nothing until the entire background is totally black.
Then blot the letter/s out.

1. Recite the words for each letter
2. Visualize the letter or each letter in the case of more than one
3. Blot the letters out as usual

For those of us who have a second sight, we can see the letters. Some curl and die as they disintegrate, especially the crowns. Given the strength of the letter, some are more grey than others.

I noticed the dots would try to jump out. If so, drive them back in.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

Adolf Hitler

The Life Of The Leader

Introduction -- By Hermann Göring

Preface -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The Leader's Travels -- By SS-Brigade Leader Julius Schreck

Farewell From The National Socialist German Workers' Party To Julius Schreck -- By Rudolf Heß

The Leader And The German Folk -- By Dr. Otto Dietrich

The Leader As An Orator -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The Leader In His Private Life -- By SS Higher Group Leader Wilhelm Bruckner

The Leader As A Statesman -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The Leader And The German Worker -- By Dr. Robert Ley

The Leader And The Arts -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The Buildings Of The Leader -- By Architect Albert Speer

Adolf Hitler And His Roads -- By Inspector General Doctor Of Engineering Fritz Todt

Our Hitler: A Radio Broadcast -- The German Folk On The Leader's Birthday -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The Leader And The Defence Force -- By Lieutenant Colonel Förtsch

The Leader And German Youth -- By Baldur von Schirach, Lead Of The Hitler Youth

THE CENSURE OF THE DEMOCRACY



Introduction -- By Hermann Göring

We are unable, My Leader, to express our thanks in words. We are also unable to reveal our loyalty and our affection to you through words. All our gratitude, our love and our fervent trust in you, My Leader, can be seen glowing in the hundreds of thousands of faces turned towards you today.

All our Folk, our whole nation, today feel strong and happy because in you there has arisen not on The Leader of the nation, but also the saviour of the nation.

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'Göring', written in a cursive style.

The Reich Parliament President before the German Reich Parliament at Nürnberg on the 15th of September, 1935.



1st August, 1914, at the Odeonsplatz, München -- Adolf Hitler in the middle of the enthusiastic throng greeting the English declaration of war -- photographed by Heinrich Hoffmann, later to become Adolf Hitler's official photographer.

Preface -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

The idea of propaganda is associated the world over, and even still in Germany today, with a host of misconceptions. These misconceptions are so deeply rooted, and often linked with prejudices, that they can only be clarified with difficulty. Of all people, it is the Germans who, since the Great War, have learned a lesson from experience in this respect. In this relatively short period of time, propaganda in Germany has proved itself to be a politically powerful force of the first order. Today no further proof is needed that the Germany under the Kaisers was being undermined by Marxist propaganda, and that the Marxist democratic regime was able to be removed because it was opposed by a superior new order and power, expounded not only by the National Socialist doctrine, but also by National Socialist propaganda.

Propaganda must also be masterful. It is pointless to direct a few resourceful men into this area now and then. As with every great art form, there are men who are particularly skilled at propaganda, who usually establish a school and then become its teachers. That there is something dishonourable or despicable about propaganda is a widespread misconception which should be put aside. As in every field of human endeavour, the important thing is what is being supported, and what propaganda brings to the practical world. In this sense it has nothing to do with publicity. At its best, it lets issues and people speak for themselves, and ensures that, if they are of value, then they will also be portrayed and elucidated in their full value.

Good things and great people have their own effect. They must therefore be allowed to speak freely for themselves. The most important characteristic of particularly successful propaganda is that it neither omits nor adds anything which does not belong to the essential nature of the subject. The characteristic feature of events and personalities should be brought out clearly, distinctively, and simply, stripped bare of confusing details, so that they may be readily understood and recognised by the masses whom the propaganda is attempting to reach.

National Socialism and its principal representatives have brought along to this art form a natural talent. They have also learnt their trade and applied it through hard work, untiring close contact with the Folk, and a continual refining of the techniques involved. The Leader himself was the greatest master in this process. It is not widely known that, in the early days of the Party, he held no other office than that of Head Of Propaganda, and that in his brilliant mastery of this office he gave the Party its present intellectual, organisational, and political stamp.

He has also instinctively understood how to speak and deal with his Folk, whose child he has always been and will always be. From an early time, all the love and immense trust of his followers, and later of the whole of the German Nation, has been focused on him. Yet, initially, the masses saw him from a distance only as a politician and statesman. His purely humane side

remained largely in the background.

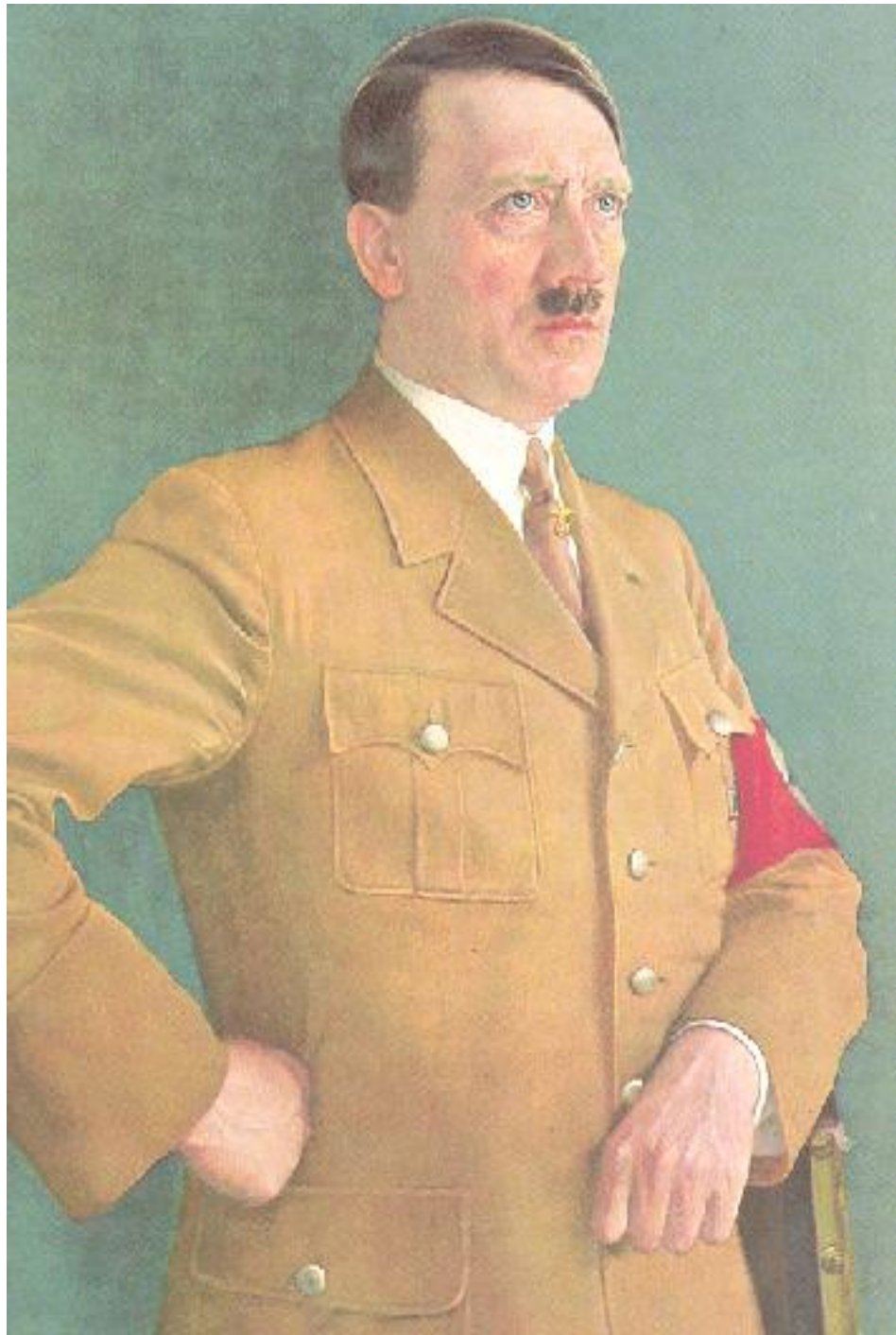
Today the whole world recognises him as the initiator of the National Socialist doctrine and the creator of the National Socialist State, the pioneer of a new European order, and the guide to peace and the welfare of nations. But behind this recognition countless millions of people the world over suspect that there is a fascinating and compelling personality behind the facade of the man Adolf Hitler. Germans and non Germans alike have been captured by the great simplicity and simple greatness which this man radiates. He can probably be designated as the man who in all the world is most deeply and clearly rooted in the feelings and thoughts of our modern time, and is therefore capable as no other man to give this time a new shape and direction.

In order to understand him completely, one must know him not only as a politician and a statesman, but also as a human being. It is to this end that this book has been written. It is a testimony to his personality, and has been compiled with affection and admiration by his closest colleagues and his oldest fellow combatants. They have put pen to paper to show the public an intimate picture of this great man. They have all know The Leader closely for many years, and have learned to admire him anew on a daily basis. This is what constitutes the actual worth of this book.

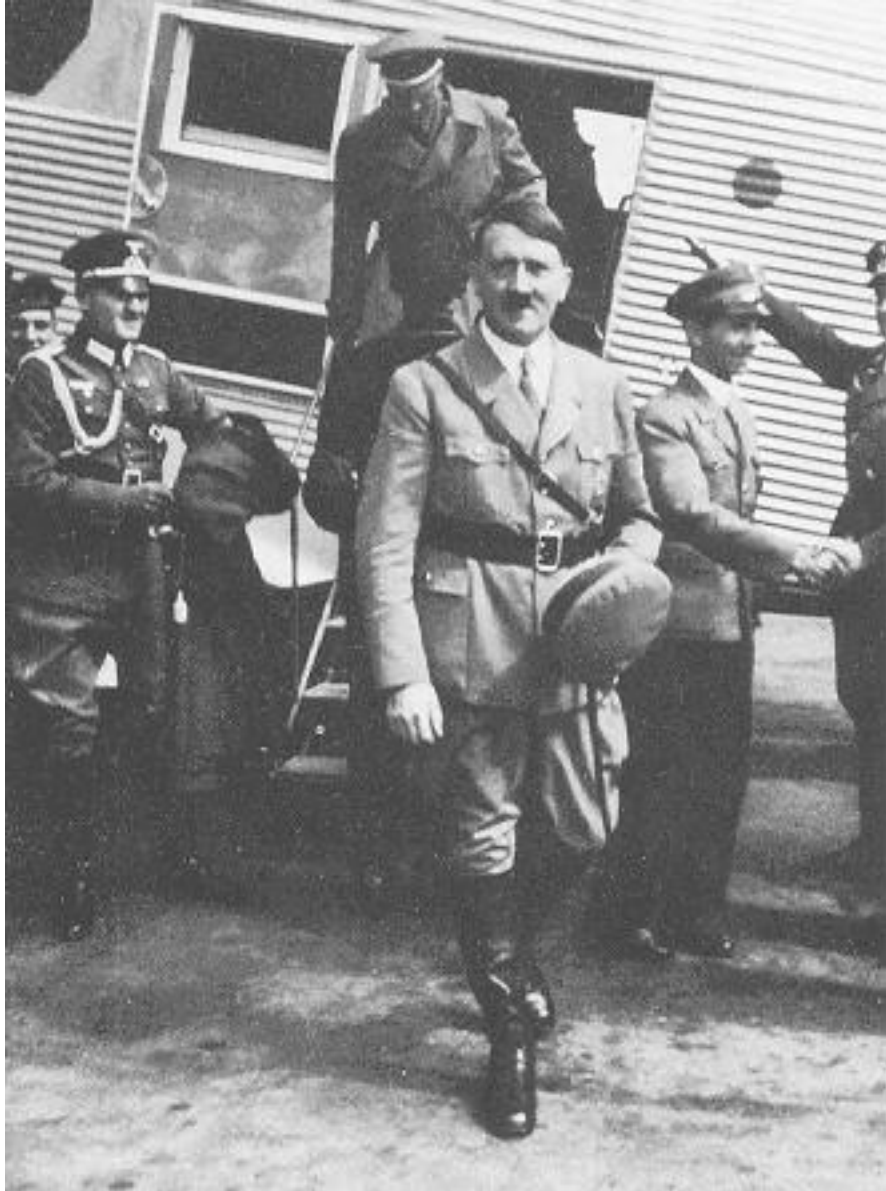
In this book The Leader is presented in his immediate relationship to all the issues of our time. The German Folk will seize this opportunity of seeing The Leader at close range, and personally getting to know him more closely.

It is pleasing to note that the book may be acquired simply and without great cost, a fact which will make it accessible to the masses of the German readership. May it find a happy and successful path into the German Nation!

Dr. Joseph Göbbels.



The Leader's Travels -- By SS-Brigade Leader Julius Schreck



The Leader promotes aviation by his example.

Never before has a leading statesman got to know his country and his Folk as thoroughly as has Adolf Hitler. Whether by motor vehicle, aeroplane or train, his travels always served his purpose, which was to acquaint himself thoroughly with his Folk.

Already at the beginning of his Movement he was far sighted in recognising the importance of rapid means of transport, particularly the motor vehicle which he used at that time despite its still rudimentary state of development. Even today The Leader still prefers the motor vehicle because he considers it important to remain in constant contact with his national comrades and his old soldiers.

At the time of the great political struggles for power, it was evident that The Leader was far ahead of all his opponents due to the motorisation of his forces. There were not always crowds of enthusiastic people around The Leader cheering him on then. In those years we experienced many a journey where the going was very tough, and we could only secure our way through our presence of mind and through force.

No alarm signals could stop The Leader from driving into the strongholds of his red and black opponents, often right through desolate scattered villages of Bolshevist organisations, past protesting marchers. Sometimes our car was totally surrounded by thousands of fellow countrymen who had been incited to violence. However, it was our experience that, again and again, at the sight of The Leader, these people would suddenly drop their raised fists. They would look up and realise that this Hitler looked completely different from the one who had always been described to them. How many misled workers at that time looked for the first time into the eyes of the man who was supposed to be their opponent, only to become immediate and fanatical followers of his Movement? No amount of propaganda in the newspapers, and no books alone, could have brought about this miracle. And so, three years after his seizure of power, he could say: **Where is the statesman who, after three years of rule, need not fear to go out among his Folk as I do?**



Trip through a small Franconian town.



The Leader in Franconia, at the War Memorial in Hiltpolstein (Franconian Switzerland)

When his work and his official duties permit it, then you will find The Leader not only sitting in his office, but driving out into the country amidst his Folk. Sitting in his Mercedes again, he will appear sometimes here, sometimes there; one day in the Ruhr, the next in Baden, Württemberg, Saxony, East Prussia, at the coast. In brief, there is no district where his travels do not take him at least once. At the wheel of the car behind the windscreen, I then suddenly hear the amazed and enthusiastic cries: **It's Hitler**, or: **The Leader is here**. Often the people do not even notice who has just driven through the town. Not until the convoy has moved on do they become aware of the three black cars, and then all at once they realise who has just driven past. The children are, in the main, the first to recognise The Leader. The moment this happens, there is a race with the car, and then in a little while people gather around the car, several streets are alerted, and finally we will have to stop a number of times so that The Leader can shake hands with enthusiasts, accept flowers offered to him, and at times autograph a few cards.



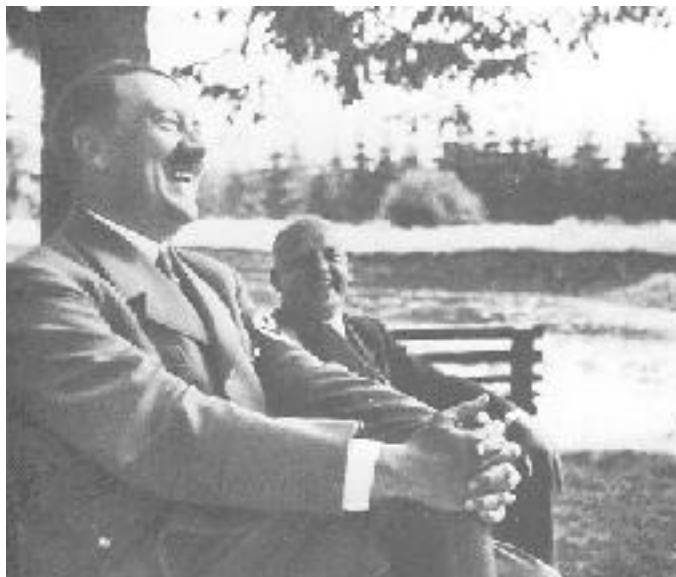
During a trip through Germany in his first car, his seat was already next to the driver.

Whoever has been fortunate enough, as I have been, to be constantly by The Leader's side and participate in his many journeys, will have thousands of unforgettable pictures imprinted in his mind in the course of the years. Such journeys leave you with an enormous belief in the German Folk and an immense feeling of warmth.

Major journeys are undertaken by The Leader only in an open vehicle, which he refuses to close even if it rains in the course of an official visit. To the advice of his entourage his only response is always: **As long as the SA and the other groups have to stand in the rain, we can get wet as well.** Thousands were witnesses as he inspected, bare headed and dressed only in his brown shirt, the marchpast of the SA at the reintegration of the Saar, as he spoke to the waiting crowds in pouring rain after a night flight at three o'clock in the morning at the election campaigns in Stralsund, or drove in the rain through Holstein to the Adolf Hitler Reclamation, with no consideration for himself, because the SA was also standing in the rain.



On his journeys through Germany, The Leader prefers an open vehicle.



Trip through the Harz. Even The Leader can be cheerful.



Rest in the forest.



The Leader on a flight.



On top of the Wartburg.

Today, after fifteen years, as Chancellor Of The Reich, he has not given up this habit. He also determines the route himself, because The Leader loves to use the side streets and experience Germany's countryside away from the major highways.

Before, when The Leader was not as well known as today, it was often easier. Then there were times when we could spend the night or have a meal in a small inn. Today it is quite different. The news of the arrival of The Leader spreads like wildfire in the villages and towns through which we pass. Many people are overjoyed and telephone the next village to pass on the news, and then the villagers, who have not yet seen their Leader, will be waiting at the entrance of the town to greet Hitler as he arrives. There are then such impressive moments that many a time I have wished I were a poet so that I could find the words to describe the myriad of minor occurrences with the impact with which I experienced them.

We arrive in a town. Everyone is there, the old and the young, mothers with young children in their arms, clubs and schools. The main street is quickly transformed into a sea of flags. The girls in the BDM try to stop the car, but time is pressing and The Leader must be at his destination at a certain time because hundreds of thousands in the gathering will be waiting for him. Then a large strapping fellow, the blacksmith of the village, suddenly jumps onto the bonnet of the car; now The Leader is forced to slow down his trip, and already the car is surrounded by the villagers. Everyone wants to shake The Leader's hand. Women with children in their arms cannot get close. They hold their children, Germany's future, above the heads of the enthusiastic crowds, as if they wanted to say: [You belong to him!](#)



Travelling.



In the German countryside. Hiltpoltstein (Franconian Switzerland)



The Leader determines the route.

If one wants to describe great men, one also has to see their smaller traits. One of a hundred such episodes comes to mind. It is around ten o'clock at night as The Leader is driving towards Würzburg after a marchpast in Meiningen. Then, in the glow of the headlights, we see two SA men marching along. The Leader stops the car. They are asked where they are going. **To the nearest railway station. My comrade can't walk much further. We still have three hours ahead of us.**

Then jump in! They have no idea whose guests they are. We ask them a number of trivial questions. Then we ask them if they have already seen The Leader. **Yes, today, during the marchpast.** The car stops, we have reached our destination. The Leader, who is sitting in the front, calls to them and presses a sum of money into their hands. Then, in the darkness of the night, a small ray of light illuminates The Leader's face. The two SA men are paralysed. Wasn't it The Leader who had just spoken to them? Yes, it's him! No words can pass their lips. They are overcome by joy. I put my foot on the accelerator and we drive off into the dark night. As we turn a curve we see the two of them still standing motionless on the side of the road, dumbfounded by what they have just experienced.



The D-2600 above Nürnberg. Arrival at the Party Conference Of The Reich.



Election trip through Germany.

The major election campaigns at that time required The Leader to utilise his time to the maximum, and so The Leader would often make use of aircraft. This was at a time when air traffic was still a cause for apprehension. For weeks on end an aircraft would take him from town to town, with no consideration for wind or bad weather.

Looking back at this time, I experience a slight shudder when I remember the numerous flights through storms, fog and dark nights. It says a lot that, at the time when the aircraft figured prominently in The Leader's election campaign, the schedule for the take off was never changed. Every meeting which had been planned -- and at times there were 4 or 5 in various towns in Germany on the one day -- was carried through on time.

Often The Leader was advised not to go through with a certain flight. However, his answer was always: **If need be, then I will also fly through a storm.** How the opposition would have rejoiced at that time if the scheduled flight plan had not been carried out or a planned meeting had been cancelled. But Hitler did not do them that favour.

Of these flights, one in particular has stayed in my memory. This was the flight from Furth to Frankfurt. The old Rohrbach, the first machine which The Leader used at that time, was anchored with fuel drums. Over the whole of Germany there was a storm the intensity of which we rarely experienced. All general air traffic was banned. Only with difficulty could we walk upright. Everyone shook their head when The Leader boarded the aircraft. Yet, after a few minutes, it was already struggling to take off. Laboriously the aircraft made its way through thunderstorms, heavy gusts of rain and snow. Often the aircraft would suddenly plunge and the heads of many of the passengers hit the roof, but each time the flight continued successfully. Once the plane was forced to make an unscheduled emergency landing long before we reached our destination. The meeting in Kiel was to begin at 8 o'clock. At 5 o'clock I was informed that The Leader had had to land at Travemunde due to the low clouds, fog and severe storms. Immediately the convoy sped off towards Lübeck and near Eutin we were to pick up The Leader who was driving towards us in a hire car and bring him to Kiel on time.

Even if nowadays, due to the pressures of time, The Leader avails himself of train travel now and again on his night journeys, his great love is still for the motor vehicle, of which he himself once said that it opened up Germany for him. Likewise his love is for his Ju

52 under the command of Captain SS-Oberführer Baur, who must number among the first geniuses of Flight Captains. The most pleasurable thing for The Leader is when, after many strenuous weeks, he can once again drive through the German countryside in his car. The most pleasurable days for me are then when I can sit behind the wheel and, as once through war and deprivation, now drive The Leader through a happy and peaceful country.



On the Bückeberg for the Harvest Festival of 1934.



The Leader leaves the Landsburg Fortress, 1924.



Women from Bückeberg in their festival costumes during the Harvest Festival in 1934.

Farewell From The National Socialist German Workers' Party To Julius Schreck -- By Rudolf Heß

The National Socialist Movement today takes leave of Julius Schreck. It takes leaves of one of its oldest and most faithful members. It takes leave of one of its best and most irreplaceable members. It takes leave of one of its most modest members, who wanted nothing for himself, who gave everything for Germany and for The Leader.

When it was a question of fighting for Germany, he stood at the front, whether it was in the World War or at home.

Boundless was his admiration and his love for The Leader, untiring his concern for The Leader, prudent his care for the protection of The Leader.

His nature radiated dependability to the last. His presence spread a feeling of security among his Party members in times of difficult struggle.

Unerring was his judgement of people, unequivocal his affection as was his aversion. A tough old warhorse with a warm heart. Feared by his opponents, loved by all who considered him one of themselves, honoured as a fatherly friend by his subordinates.

He had the good fortune of enjoying the highest trust of his Leader. The Movement lowers its flags in a last greeting to Julius Schreck. In doing so, it swears to him that his behaviour and his spirit will be an example to the young and to generations to come, and that he will thus serve the Movement in the many years that lie ahead to the glory of our great National Socialist Germany.



Julius Schreck -- died 15.5.1936.

The Leader And The German Folk -- By Dr. Otto Dietrich

The relationship of the German Folk to The Leader is a constant source of joyous pride to the Germans themselves, and a cause of amazement and surprise for the rest of the world. Nowhere else in the world will you find such a fanatical love of millions of people for one man, a love which is not excessive, nor ecstatic, but rather the result of an immense and deep trust, a supreme confidence, such as children sometimes have for a very good father.



During a trip through East Prussia, The Leader visited a peasant family.

Enthusiasm lasts for only a few years; this love from the depths of the soul, however, once manifested, is indestructible, and will last for centuries. It is like a large, powerful flame, remarkable for its constancy. It is a love which has not suddenly flared up or been lit by unexpected and stirring events, but one which has grown slowly and insistently. It does not break out with wild impetuosity on any one single occasion, but is always there, at any time and in the heart of every German, whether it is triggered off by something in particular that fills his heart with pride, or whether he gathers together with hundreds of thousands of other fellow countrymen to listen to The Leader -- or whether there is no external reason at all, and it manifests itself in a moment of quiet reflection during the course of his daily work. Whenever anyone thinks of The Leader, there is always a deep love which rises within him and of itself justifies the statement: **Hitler is Germany -- Germany is**

Hitler. Never before has any man been closer to the heart of every German as this man, who himself came from their midst. He did not come from outside, but was born in the cradle of the nation, having felt its sorrow and lived its life, and if anyone today were to ask the name of the unknown German soldier at the Front, then the whole of the German nation would answer: **Adolf Hitler.**



On the day of the reintegration of the Saar.



Enthusiastic crowds in the presence of The Leader in the Port Of Hamburg



Delegation from the Saar in front of the Imperial Chancellery.

He was the conscience of the nation; from him came the cry of

suffering and also of defiance of an oppressed Folk; in him the will to live of the whole of Germany at the hour of its greatest humiliation became word and deed. Adolf Hitler never once uttered a single word than those which the Folk thought in the depths of their souls, never once committed an act than those which the entire country would have wanted. He was never, is and will never be a dictator who imposes his personal opinions and his desire for power on the Folk. He is really only a leader, which is the greatest thing that can be said of a man. This is why he is so beloved by the Folk, this is why he is so trusted, this is why his Folk are so unspeakably happy. For the first time in its history the German Folk have become themselves.



She wants the hand of The Leader.



Everyone wants to shake The Leader's hand just once.



Even the peasants believe in The Leader.

Herein lies the secret of the indestructibility of Adolf Hitler and of his work, the assurance of the irrevocability of the path he has adopted, because he is no longer the man Adolf Hitler, it is no longer his work, no longer his path, but it is the German Folk themselves who express themselves through him. In him the Germans love themselves, in him they follow their most secret wishes, in him their boldest thoughts become reality. Every single person feels this, and for that reason Adolf Hitler is a stranger to no one and no one is a stranger to The Leader. Workers and peasants, Nobel Prize winners and artists, soldiers and dreamers, the happy and the desperate, speak to him, and everyone hears his own language, understands and is understood. Everything is done without design and in a completely natural way, and no one stands in awe of the great man. No one is ordered about, no one is courted, but everyone is called on as he was called on by his own conscience, and he can do nothing but follow if he does not want to feel guilty and unhappy in his own mind. So what must happen happens of its own will, and no Folk on Earth are freer than the German Folk.



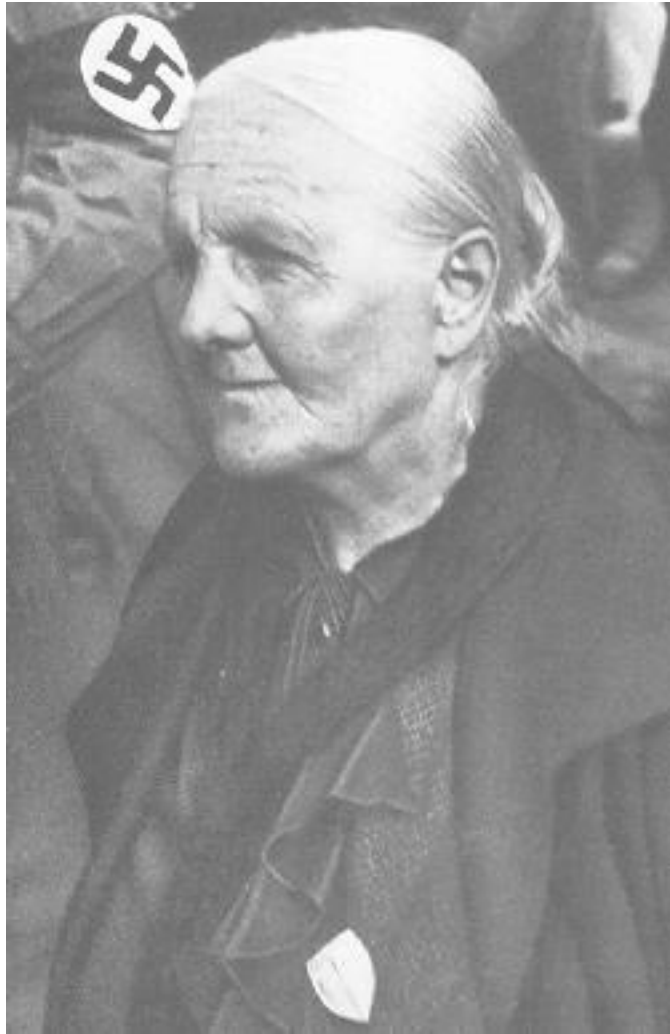
The Leader's eyes -- Father's eyes.

Thus the German Folk do not tire of listening to the words of The Leader, and if the party conference of the Reich in Nürnberg were to last twice as long, the Folk would still stand there on the last day as they did on the first and listen. He could drive through Germany continually, the Folk would wait day after day beside the road as they did on the first day and cheer him on, bringing him their children so that he could gaze at Germany's future. If they had to, they would also give him their lives as hundreds of his Party members did in the years of fighting.

There have been emperors and kings, sovereigns and folk heroes, upsurgers and men of terror, clever and great rulers at the head of nations, but never before has there been a man like The Leader. This is unique and is the great fortune which has been given to the German Folk. As long as one does not appreciate this, one cannot appreciate anything about the German Folk, one cannot understand why their eyes light up, their voices cheer, their arms fly up, their hearts beat faster when Adolf Hitler appears before the German Folk. And from these external signs which show the constant and mysterious attachment between the people and The Leader, Hitler again draws strength for new works, just as the Folk draw strength from his sight.

This is seen particularly when the youth of Germany and The Leader come face to face, and whoever has spent some time with The Leader and been able to accompany him in these days, weeks and months, will have a store of unforgettable pictures.

Between Stettin and Pasewalk, a distance of at least ten kilometres, young Germans had taken up their positions in the middle of the country road in the rain and storm, because they had heard from someone somewhere that The Leader would pass this way today. Evening was falling, and when The Leader's car with its two escort cars roared along the road, far ahead in the distance between the trees lining the road, a crowd could be seen. As the cars drew nearer a throng of flagwaving children came into view. They were burning red, blue and green Bengal matches, and a number of children were standing guard before the bulk of the group to indicate by their waving hands that the convoy was to stop. Even though time was incredibly short, The Leader still gave the order to stop, and at that moment the cars were surrounded by about a hundred children who jumped not only onto the running boards but even crept onto the radiators and bonnets in an attempt to catch a glimpse of The Leader inside the car through the windscreens.



Old people trust The Leader.



A photograph of the election campaign in Hessen in 1932.

After the three cars in the convoy had been thoroughly inspected in this way, a particularly resourceful lad finally caught sight of The Leader. He screamed at the top of his voice: *He's here, everyone over here!* -- and then everything happened. The escort command had to step in because a number of boys were even trying to climb onto the swaying canvas hood of the car. The Leader of the young Troop, the same young boy who had discovered The Leader, held a short speech, young, fresh and carefree, and then everyone made way for a young girl dressed in white. The girl curtsied deeply and then recited a poem she had composed herself about the joy young people had in seeing The Leader. When she finished the child handed Adolf Hitler a small basket of rosy red apples.

Deeply moved, The Leader stroked her blond hair, upon which the child suddenly burst into tears of overflowing joy and happiness. Slowly the convoy then moved away from the host of children, and for a long time the flag waving little figures could be seen through the rear windows of the cars bidding their farewells.

At every rally it is always the children who stand in the front rows.

The well behaved and unassuming ones stand there just as their teacher or Troop Leader has placed them, in straight rows and not moving from their spots. The more bold ones among them, however, hang in the trees, sit on memorials and the ledges of buildings, or stand like an avenue of living statues on top of tall factory walls, perch on flag poles and lantern poles, and, wherever The Leader passes, fill the air with their endless cries of joy. The favourite places where children await The Leader have always been sharp bends in the road. By their clever positioning they render these bends even sharper and force the cars to drive as slowly as possible. Better still if one comes upon a construction site somewhere on a country road. Here it is quite certain that The Leader will only be able to proceed at a very slow pace, and the opportunity to capture him will definitely present itself. It then inevitably becomes a real effort to extricate oneself from the crowd. When finally a path opens up in front of the cars, the children will run from behind the car only to block the way again with their joyous cheers.

Once in a town in the south of Germany, on the evening of a rally for The Leader, tens of thousands of Hitler Youth formed a guard of honour in the streets. The further the line extended, the tighter the two walls of the guard of honour were pushed together, so that, finally, there remained just enough room for the car to squeeze through. At first everything went well. Suddenly, however, there was much running, pushing and shoving, and while initially the torchlight bearers standing in the front row managed to contain the crowd, they were suddenly carried along and pushed towards the cars. Their torches shone into the insides of the cars, and in their enthusiasm and love, they gave The Leader and his entourage a heavy portion of smoke to inhale. It was fortunate that they did not set fire to the cars themselves. Only after a quarter of an hour did The Leader succeed in extricating himself again from this enthusiastic crowd of young people.

It is amusing to see the seriousness and eagerness with which the young people endeavour to photograph The Leader. They stand there with their tiny cameras, shaking with nervousness and excitement, their finger on the button. From the sight of these cameras you would think that it would only be sheer luck if a photo were to succeed. And yet it is just among these snapshots that you find a surprisingly large number of good photos. Here also luck seems to be on the side of the young people, because, on the other hand, experienced amateur photographers often complain that it is impossible for them to seize a favourable opportunity in the general excitement and massive crowds of people.



Elections in Frankfurt, 1932.

On a trip through Upper Silesia, The Leader is greeted and a young girl has the honour of presenting him with a bouquet of flowers. She is also supposed to say a little poem as she hands him the flowers. She recites the first line without faltering, but then loses the thread due to her excitement. After looking around helplessly several times, she suddenly takes the flowers and, standing on the tips of her toes, she reaches towards The Leader, presses the flowers into his hands, and says: **Herr Hitler, here you are, I've forgotten everything!, whereupon she runs away.**

There is a street. It is closed off, and people are standing closely packed together. They are waiting and waiting. Many have been waiting for hours. They are waiting for The Leader. They want to see him. Everyone wants to see him -- men, women, boys and girls. **It is like a holiday today, says an old woman, and she is right, because The Leader is coming to this little town for the first time.**

From the roofs and gables of the houses flags are waving and garlands have been stretched above the streets. The whole town has put on its festive dress. And then The Leader arrives A whirlwind seems to rush through the crowd. Here and there the orderly rows begin to bulge, the people push and jostle each other, arms are raised towards The Leader, laughter and sobs are heard, all expressions of the joy and enthusiasm these people have for their Leader. The women lift their children onto their arms, and their little arms jut out above the heads of the crowds. Their eyes beaming and their lips smiling, they add their voices to the enthusiastic **Heil Hitlers! of the crowd.**

The women and mothers gaze at The Leader, trust and belief in their

eyes. They know that it is only him whom they have to thank for the fact that their unemployed men have found work again, and can feed their families. Life once again has a purpose, and without fear and worrying they can once again look towards the future.

There is a letter which a young girl doing her year's service in the country wrote to her parents: **I must start to write another page. I am sure that what I am about to write to you now will make you very happy. Can you believe it, my dear parents, I have seen The Leader! Just imagine, The Leader!!**

What emotion was conveyed by these four words: **Just imagine, The Leader!** The pride in her experience and the immensity of the love of this child of the German Folk for her Leader are astonishing! It is the fulfilment of a wish which this child probably never had the courage to harbour. It is a genuine present of fate which in the middle of her year of country service afforded her the most beautiful thing there is -- a meeting with The Leader. **Just imagine what that means**!



A visit to the victims of Reinsdorf.

And it is like this everywhere, in Bavaria and in East Prussia, in Silesia and in the Rhineland.

On a country road in the Palatinate two men from the Labour Service are marching towards the next town. The Labour Service camp lies a long way

off in the country, and it is a long way to the railway station. But the two men are in high spirits and are whistling, because they are going home on holidays after months of healthy and strenuous work. They whistle: **In the Homeland, in the Homeland** Just then a line of cars sweeps past the two men. **They're lucky**, one of them says. **They'll be there sooner than we will**, the other says. **They're waving!** both call out together. And then, in fact, the line of cars comes to a halt and waits until the two men, who have begun to run, have caught up. **Where from? Where to? Climb in!** The two men open their eyes wide in amazement, because the man stopping in the middle of the country road and inviting them to climb in is none other than The Leader. He makes them describe for him their lives, and asks to know in great detail what it is like in their labour camp. In no time they arrive at the little town. The cars stop. As they leave The Leader asks one of the two men: **It is about to rain. Don't you have a coat with you?**

I have no civilian coat, my Leader. I was unemployed for a long time. On hearing this, The Leader takes off his grey travelling coat and hangs it on the shoulders of his fellow countryman. And before the latter can utter a word of thanks, the line of cars is already speeding away.

Somewhere a group of young workers in a large factory have lined up for roll call. The Leader inspects the rows, and looks deeply into the eyes of each of the young men. He turns to one of the young workers: **Are you a member of the Party? -- No! -- Are you one of the SA? -- No, I belong to the workers. -- Where were you before?** the Leader asks after a short interval. The blond young man lowers his head, and then raises it and says, haltingly: **I was a young Communist, my Leader!** He is obviously finding it difficult to speak. All eyes are turned towards him. An embarrassing moment. Then The Leader takes the young man's hand, presses it, and says, smiling: **But today you are all with me, my young man.** And, blushing deeply, the young man replies: **In the name of God, you can be sure of that, my Leader!**

In this way, picture is heaped upon picture of the solidarity of every individual of the German Folk with Adolf Hitler.

In Hamburg on the occasion of The Leader's rally on the eve of a decisive public opinion poll, a seriously disabled exserviceman pushes his way with his son through the safety chains which sealed off the access to The Leader's quarters with the words: **I want to serenade The Leader.** The SS men let the man pass, and he took up his position on the street under The Leader's window. With trembling fingers he removed his instrument from his grey cloak and played a song. The crowd of many thousands maintained a reverent silence. Plaintively the tunes of the street musician sought out the ear of The Leader. And The Leader heard the music. The Leader had the man come to him, spoke with him, and listened to the story of his life. **I have been unemployed for four years now**, the disabled man's concluding words were. **My Leader, can't you help me find a livelihood again?** The Leader waved to one of his Adjutants. Two rapid telephone calls ensued, and then The Leader said: **Report tomorrow to this place. You can start work there immediately.** In a flash the news spread amongst the waiting crowd. A seemingly unending, stormy ovation roared up to

The Leader by way of thanks.

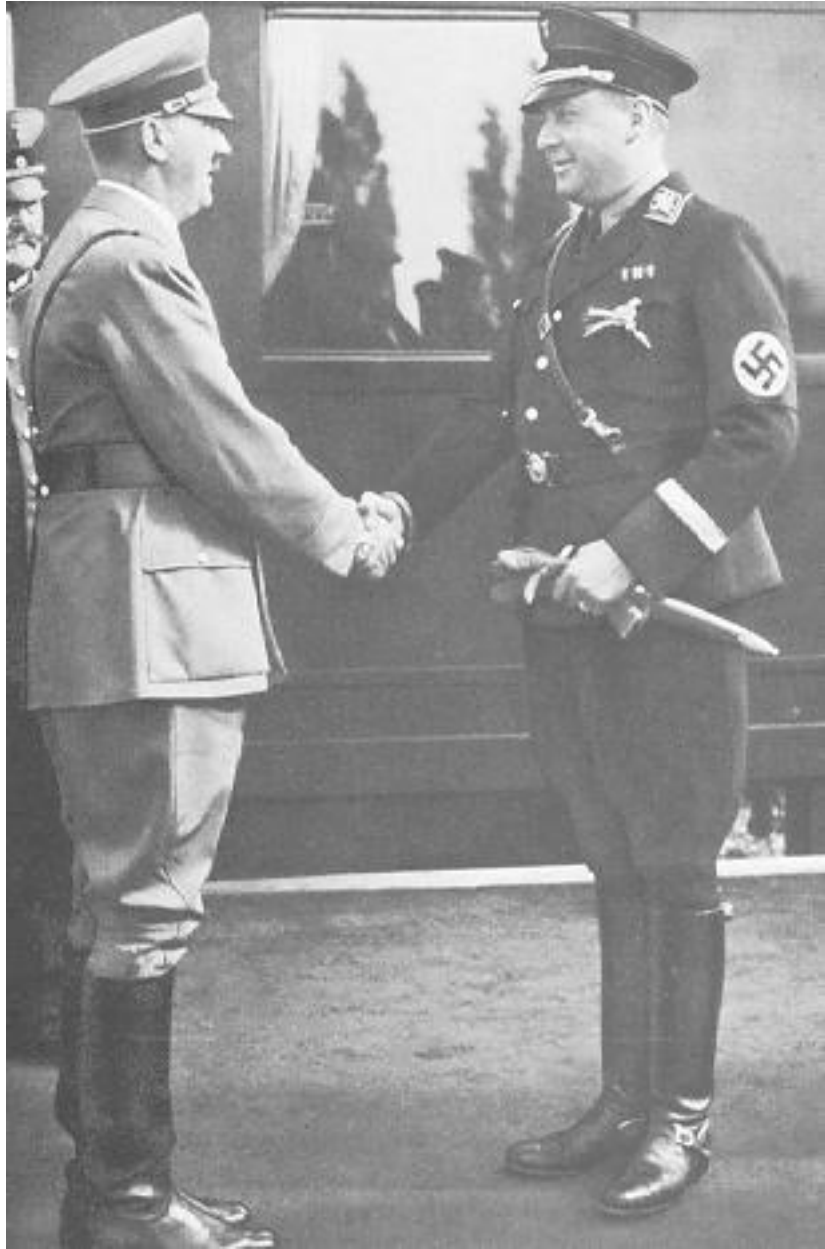
Unforgettable also is the day when The Leader appeared at the funeral of the victims of the explosion catastrophe in Reinsdorf. The coffins of the fallen work heroes stood in long rows. The flags were flying at half mast, decked in dark crepe. The mourners stood by in silence. In one particular area the next of kin of the dead men had gathered together. It was a picture of boundless sorrow to see the weeping mothers, sisters, brothers and fathers. Then The Leader appeared, and the funeral oration began. The suffering of the relatives was heartbreaking. The orators and ministers spoke, the Song Of The Good Comrade was heard, and the final salutes boomed over the field. Then The Leader left his entourage and walked unaccompanied over to the relatives. Hundreds of arms reached out towards him seeking comfort, and all those who were present will always remember the anguished face of The Leader as he now stood in the midst of this deeply sorrowful gathering. Then he began to speak to or silently take the hands of the men and women in turn. The circle around him grew tighter and tighter. Tears died up and people who had broken down in their sorrow straightened up again. Now The Leader took the head of an inconsolable old woman who had lost her son in his comforting hands, now he helped up with a few kindly words a deathly pale Hitler Youth whose father was one of the fallen. So strong was the comfort which The Leader gave to the mourners, because they were not alone in their sorrow. When the relatives then raised their arms in farewell and thanked Adolf Hitler once again silently, The Leader and his Folk were so infinitely close, even in this hour of deepest distress.



Saar Rally on the Ehrenbreitstein in August, 1934.

The Leader and the German Folk Once there was a rally in the Festival Hall in Frankfurt, and while The Leader was addressing the thousands inside, a woman stole her way to his car and placed a tiny bunch of lily of the valley -- it was mid winter -- on the seat in which, in her estimation, The Leader would sit after the rally. When the line of cars sped off after the conclusion of the gathering, a clear, penetrating voice was heard above the roaring cheers: **The lily of the valley is from me!**

Hundreds and thousands of such moving and humorous, stirring and amusing stories could still be told. All of them, however, say only the one thing, namely, that a miracle has occurred, such as happens to a Folk only once in its history, that here The Leader and his Folk are one and the same, and that the love which binds the Folk with their Leader is so great, so spontaneous, so self evident and joyous, that it breaks forth at every minute in renewed form, but always with the same intensity.



Minister Darré greets The Leader on the occasion of the Harvest Festival.

The Leader As An Orator -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels



9th November, 1934, in München. In front of the Feldherrnhalle Hitler speaks to members of the Hitler Youth and the League Of German Girls who have just been admitted into the Party.



Adolf Hitler



Congress of the German Labour Front.

There are two types of orators which differ fundamentally and essentially: those who speak from the head or the intellect, and those who speak from the heart. Accordingly they also turn to two types of people: those who listen with their intellect, and those who listen with their heart. Orators of the intellect are generally produced by the parliament; orators of the heart are born of the Folk.

For the orator of the intellect, it is imperative that he have at his disposal a wealth of statistics and knowledge. If he is to speak effectively, he must master dialectics as the pianist masters the keyboard. With the icy coldness of a relentlessly developed logic, he orders his chain of thoughts, and draws from them his inevitable conclusions. He is effective mainly with people who are accustomed to working principally or exclusively with their intellect. Great, rousing successes are denied him. He is unable to stir the masses to the depths of their souls, nor can he rouse them to achieve great and monumental goals. He remains limited to the purely didactic.



The Leader with Reich Labour Leader Hierl addressing 47000 workers at the Reich Party Day in 1935.

As he himself is cold, so he leaves those around him cold. At best he is able to sway people, but he can never rouse the masses and mobilise them, regardless of their own advantage or even to the acceptance of death and danger.

It is different with the orator who speaks from the heart. That is not to say that he has no control over the skills of which the orator of the intellect is the master. Frequently they serve him only as tools which he, as a true virtuoso of rhetoric, uses at his discretion. In addition to this, however, he has other capabilities which the intellectual orator can never hope to attain: the clarity of his diction combines with the seemingly natural simplicity of his train of thoughts; he divines instinctively what must be said and how it must be said. He unites the greatness of the poetic spectacle with the monumental nature of the ideas he expounds. He knows the most secret hopes and aspirations of the soul of the masses, and knows how to reveal and stir them as if by a masterstroke. His speeches are masterpieces of declamation. In a far reaching epic form, he portrays people and circumstances; with a sharp stylus, he engraves his theories on the slates of time; with elevated and noble emotion, the looming pillars of his philosophy tower over his chain of thoughts. Just as his voice speaks from the depths of his being, so does it penetrate deep into

the listener's being. It causes the most secret strings of the human soul to resound. It stirs the indolent and the lazy, it rouses the halfhearted and the doubtful; cowards it turns into men, and weaklings into heroes.

Such words are only rarely heard by history. However, once they penetrate a lethargic period with their omnipotence, then people and circumstances are orientated anew by them.

These rhetoric geniuses are the drum beaters of destiny. They begin as loners in degenerate and crumbling periods of history, and suddenly and unexpectedly stand in the middle of the brightest spotlights of a new evolution. These are orators who shape the history of a Folk.

Like every great man, the orator of renown also has his own style. He can only speak as he is. His words are an integral part of him. Whether on an appeal, on a poster, in a letter, or in an essay, during an address or during a speech, he speaks the language which corresponds to his nature and his manner.

There are numerous examples in history which demonstrate perfectly that eminent orators resemble each other only in greatness of their desired effect. The manner of their call to the Folk and their appeal to the hearts, on the other hand, is always essentially different and varies according to the time, the nation, and the character of the era. Caesar spoke differently to his legions than Frederick The Great to his infantrymen, and Napoleon spoke differently to his guards than Bismarck to the representatives of the Prussian State Parliament. And yet each of them used the language which the people they were dealing with understood, and used words and thoughts which kindled enthusiasm in their minds and met with a response in their hearts. They gave a concrete expression to the deepest and most puzzling demon of their time, and, in so doing, have been handed down in history as the harbingers of the great ideas of the time who made history and formed the lives of Folk.

It also seems as if different races vary in their disposition to the powers of oratory, as if there are people whose talents are not suited to this rousing art, and then again others who seem almost destined for it. It is not in vain that one speaks of a Latin eloquence. The plentitude of indifferent and important talents, as far as rhetoric is concerned, in the Romans gives this a certain justification. And it is also probably true to add that these talents for rhetoric were directed at a public which understood it, fostered it, and gave orators the greatest possible opportunities to exercise their talents.



Speech to the staff of Blohm & Voss.



Taking over the Reich Leaders School in Bernau in 1933.



The Leader reviews the Motorised Troops.



Adolf Hitler in the Landsberg Fortress.



The Leader in the election campaign for Germany's freedom. March, 1936.

As far as oratory is concerned, the German Folk have not been served well in the past. They have brought forth in abundance statesmen and soldiers, musicians and poets, architects and engineers, expert planners and organisers. But there has always been a shortage of great rhetoric talents. Since Fichte addressed the German Nation with his classical speeches, there has been no one who stirred the hearts of the Folk, until Bismarck's call to his time. When Bismarck left the rostrum, it remained empty of real talent, until a new harbinger of the Folk's suffering arose out of the collapse after the Great War. What existed between these times was at best mediocre, sufficing the daily business of Parliament and sittings of the board, but meeting only with an icy reserve as far as the Folk, who should have been deeply roused, were concerned.

This may have been a product of the times themselves. There were no great ideas and no idealistic projects; times were barren and sated. The only illusory revolt at the time, Marxism, was secretly aligned to the time, and its supporters were representatives of materialism, which has never ignited the spark of true geniuses.

Revolutions, however, give birth to true orators, and true orators give rise to revolutions. In the course of a revolution, one must not overestimate the written or printed word; it is the spoken word which arouses the hearts and minds of people with the secret magic of its immediate effect. People perceive with their eyes and ears, and the infectious force of the masses who are gripped by the sound of the human voice carries along irresistibly in its spell those who are still wavering and doubting.

Where would the statesman of genius, who has sown the seeds of a higher and unfathomable destiny, be if he did not have at his disposal the strength of speech and the explosive power of words! It gives him the possibility to make ideas from ideals, and reality from ideas. With its help he

gathers around his flag people who are prepared to fight for it; driven by it, men risk their lives and livelihood to lead a new world to victory. From the propaganda of the word, organisations are formed, from the organisation the movement develops, and the movement conquers the State. It is not a question of whether the ideas are correct; what is crucial is that they are correctly presented to the masses, and that the masses themselves become their propagators. Theories will always remain theories if men do not carry them out. In times of turmoil, however, men obey only one appeal which ignites in their hearts, because it comes from the heart.



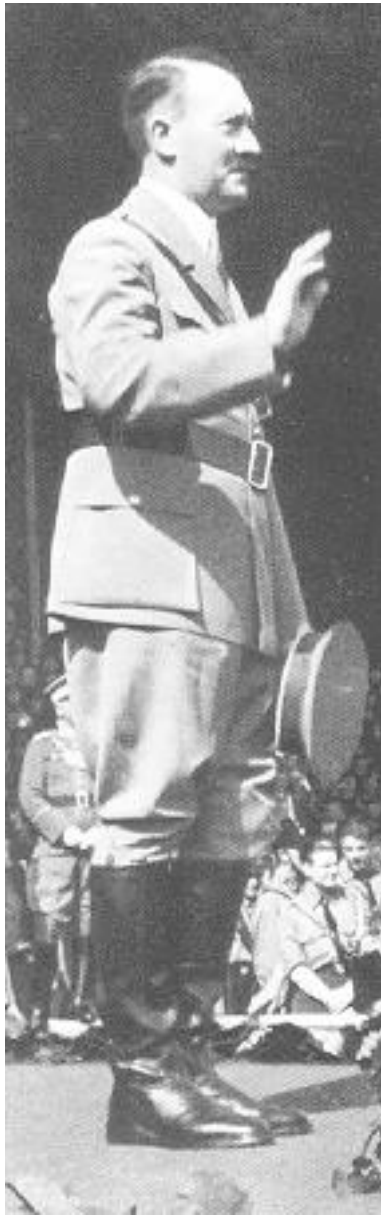
The Leader opens the Reich Party Day Of Freedom (1935) in the historic Town Hall auditorium in Nürnberg.

It is difficult to classify The Leader in this series. His skill in moulding the masses is so amazing and unique that no pattern or dogma can be superimposed upon it. It would be absurd to think that he had ever attended a school for oratory or speech; he is a genius of rhetoric. His rhetoric is unique to him, and has never been influenced by anyone else. One could never imagine that The Leader had ever spoken differently than he now speaks, or that he will ever speak differently. He says what comes from his heart, and his words therefore go straight to the heart of his listeners. He possesses the remarkable gift of instinctively sensing what is in the air. He has the ability of expressing it

so clearly, logically, and unreservedly, that the listener comes to believe that what is being expounded has always been his own opinion. This is the actual secret of the magical effect of a Hitler speech. For The Leader is neither exclusively a speaker from the intellect nor from the heart. He speaks from both according to the demands of the hour at hand. The essential characteristics of his speeches to the Folk are: clarity of structure, a relentlessly logical development of his chain of thoughts, simplicity and general intelligibility of expression, razor sharp dialectics, a marked and never deceptive instinct for the masses and their feelings, a fascinating emotionalism which is used with the utmost economy, and the power of being able to appeal to the soul and generating an immediate response.



The orator



..... **Adolf Hitler**



..... in front of the Youth



..... Reich Party Day 1935

Once, many years ago, when The Leader was still a long way from power, he spoke to a gathering which consisted largely of political opponents. In the beginning he was therefore met with only icy rejection. In a two hour match with the unruliness of his audience, he lay aside all their objections and arguments. In the end he was speaking to a sea of people shouting to the furthestmost row: **Hitler is our Columbus!**

This summarises the essence of Hitler's speech. Hitler had managed to inspire the Folk. The times and the longings of the Folk were confused and secretive, but he had clarified them and wrested from them their secrets. He showed them again to his listeners clearly and simply, in such a way as the man on the street had long perceived them, but had never before had the courage to express them. Hitler said what everyone thought and felt! More than that: he had the courage of his convictions against the opposition of almost everyone present to draw a moral and to make demands with an iron logic which arose from the needs of the time.

The Leader is the first person in the evolution of Germany who used language as a tool to fashion history. When he started, he had nothing else. He began with only the strength of his mighty heart and the power of his mere words. With both he reached deeply into the souls of the Folk. He did not recognise the needs and worries which oppressed the little man and speak about them; but for him they were only a mere depiction; he was not a tendentious describer of the existing conditions like the others. He situated the difficulties of the day in their general national sense, and gave them a meaning which reached further than the actual day. He appealed not to the bad, but to the good instincts of the masses. His speech was a magnet which drew the blood and iron that still existed in the Folk to it.

Stupid and arrogant bourgeois blockheads delighted for some time in saying that he was only beating his own drum. They were making fun of themselves, and did not know why. Because they themselves were so completely lacking in the power of oratory, they saw in it a lesser form of statesmanship. They were only after power, without fully understanding that Marxism had taken the power from them by force, and would only ever return it to them by force. They formed conventions in which a Folk's movement was forced to march up. They tried their hand at coups where a revolution was in the air. They displayed contempt for the masses because they were unable to control the masses. For the masses surrender only to a man who can take them under his inexorable command. They obey only when someone understands how to give them orders. Their instincts are too acute not to be able to distinguish whether something is really meant, or merely said.

This is perhaps the classic proof of the inner purity of the German Folk. They lent their ear to the appeal of a man who had only himself and his words to challenge the State and the society, the press and public opinion, and all that seemed sensible and useful. And this is also, on the other hand, the classic proof of the rhetoric genius of The Leader which towers above all times. His word alone caused a whole era to totter, a seemingly established State to collapse, and a new era to dawn.



Courtyard of Braunschweig Castle, 1931.



Braunschweig, 1931.



Germany's youth.



Flowers for The Leader.

A historical orator who triggers off such an effect must have at his disposal all the possibilities of the spoken word. And such is the case with The Leader. He speaks to workers just as naturally and supremely well as he does to scientists. His words penetrate just as deeply into the hearts of the farmers as the city dwellers. When he speaks with children, they feel deeply touched by his words. When he speaks with men, the magic of his voice stirs their most secret feelings. His speeches are the philosophy of history translated into the

language of the Folk. He has the gift of calling forth long forgotten great historical epochs from the past and presenting them in such a way that they seem well known even to those who had never known them or heard about them. His speeches are totally devoid of the provocative tone of oneupmanship which usually characterises the so called speeches of scholarly men.

Again and again his words revolve around the central thought of the Folk and developing nation of our race. His wording to express this is without measure. The listener never has the feeling that he has heard it all before. The people are continually impressed anew and in ever changing ways with the great and fundamental thought of our national rebirth. At the same time this type of rhetoric is devoid of anything doctrinaire. If a fact sounds initially like an assertion, it is inevitably verified in the course of his explanation by an inexhaustible abundance of examples. These examples are not taken from one particular section of the population and society, with the result that other sections remain unconvinced of their power of proof. They all come from the knowledge that this speaker, contrary to all the parliamentary charlatans, believes what he says.

In his speeches the mundane side of life comes alive and holds the listener captive. Here the sufferings of the day are tackled not only with the heavy handed tools of philosophy, but with wit and the sting of irony. Here humour manifests both tears and laughter and celebrates its triumphs. Here a note is struck which also resounds through the sorrows and worries of everyday life.

An unmistakable sign that a speech meets the highest standards is the fact that it not only sounds good, but also reads well. The speeches of The Leader are stylistic masterpieces, whether they be totally impromptu, or developed along the lines of a few brief keywords, or read from carefully formulated notes on the occasion of an important international gathering. Those not in his immediate vicinity can scarcely distinguish whether the written speech is being made freely, or whether the speech being made freely is the result of a carefully worded written speech, because both are polished speeches in the best sense of the word. This picture would not be complete if were not mentioned that The Leader is an outstanding creator and master of public debate. The last time a large section of the general public had the opportunity of seeing him as such was during his clash with the Social Democrats at the Reich Parliament of 1933, when he responded to a clumsy and insolent complaint made by Wels, a member of the Reich Parliament at the time. People had the feeling that a game of cat and mouse was taking place. Marxism was driven from one corner to another, and where it hoped for mercy, it was met only with annihilation. With an almost breathtaking precision, his rhetorical lashes pelted Wels. Without the aid of a script or any hastily sketched keywords, The Leader held his great, long awaited reckoning with those Social Democrats who were old hands in Parliament and who now received the coup de grace. How often before had he pushed them into a corner in his meeting whenever they dared to approach him.

At that time they still had the opportunity of falsely reporting

humiliating defeat as triumphant victories in their newspapers. Now, before the eyes of all the Folk, they succumbed to his power and were threatened with complete defeat.

All those judges and public prosecutors who had wanted to take Hitler for a ride, when he appeared as a witness or a defendant, with their seemingly naive and harmless questions or stupid and dull comments, have a tale or two to tell about this relentless, rhetoric mind on the offensive. A triumphant victory for the defendants arose from the People's Court Trial of 1924 which was supposed to resolve judicially the uprising of the 8th and 9th of November 1923, because The Leader countered the mountains of lies, malice and lack of understanding with the radiant strength of his open truthfulness and the compelling effect of his forceful eloquence. And it is not without regret that the Republic took note of the Army Trial in Leipzig in 1930, which was supposed to destroy The Leader and his Movement, but which in reality served as a springboard for his rhetorical effectiveness which spread into the rest of the world. One can only recall with horror the fact that a Jewish Communist lawyer could once call him as a witness before a Berlin court and bombard him with questions for nine hours without a break, and note with proud satisfaction that here Jewish Bolshevism was opposed by a man who relentlessly cut him short with the power of his oratory and did not desist until he lay overwhelmed on the floor.

We saw and experienced The Leader as an orator in the Party Day Of Freedom in 1935. He spoke to the masses fifteen times in the space of seven days. In doing so, not once did he repeat the same thought or use the same turns of phrase. Each time what he said sounded fresh, young, vital and insistent. He spoke differently to the office workers than to the SA and the SS, and he spoke differently to the youth than he did to the women. He, who in his great talk on culture, bared the most secret secrets of artistic creation, addressed himself in his speech to the Army to the last soldier in the last Battalion, and was understood by him. He has cast an arc under which the life of the whole German Folk takes place. He has become a messenger of the word, who approaches his manifold existence with the divine grace of language.

The Leader is at his very best as an orator when he speaks in a very small circle. Here he continually addresses himself to every single one of his listeners. This gives his talk the impression of a moving stream which continues without a moment's rest, and arouses in the listener the sort of interest which never wanes, because the listener continually feels he is being personally spoken to. It may be that he is speaking on a topic that has been raised purely by chance and to which he lends an expertise which strikes everyone and causes the specialist to marvel at his knowledge, or it may be that an everyday matter is mentioned incidentally by someone and is suddenly bestowed with fundamental universality.



The Leader speaks to the German Folk.

Here The Leader touches on the heart of matters more intimately and in greater detail than his public speeches permit, in order to lay it bare with a relentless logic. Only someone who has heard him speaking face to face like this can grasp the immensity of his rhetoric genius.

Of his speeches to his Folk and to the world, one can in fact say that they are words which strike an audience such as history has never before seen. They are also words which ignite in the heart and which continue to have a lasting effect on the formation of a new international epoch. There is probably scarcely one man today in the whole of the civilised world who has not once heard the sound of his voice, whether he understood his words or not, and in whose heart of hearts the magic of his voice has not met with a response. Our Folk can consider themselves lucky to know that there is a voice above them to which the world listens, a voice which is blessed with the ability of turning words into thoughts, and setting an era into motion with these thoughts. This man belongs to those people who have the courage of saying **yes and **no** without subsequently modifying what they have said by an **if** or a **but**. In a situation where, in every country of the world, millions and millions of people have been hit by bitter suffering, grave afflictions, and terrible sorrow, in which there is hardly one star in the dark clouds that hang over the skies of Europe, in which people are filled and driven by dulled longings which they lack the gift and grace of expressing, he stands over Germany as one amongst the uncounted millions silent in their torture to whom God has given the ability to say what we suffer!**



Dr Göbbels.

The Leader In His Private Life -- By SS Higher Group Leader Wilhelm Bruckner

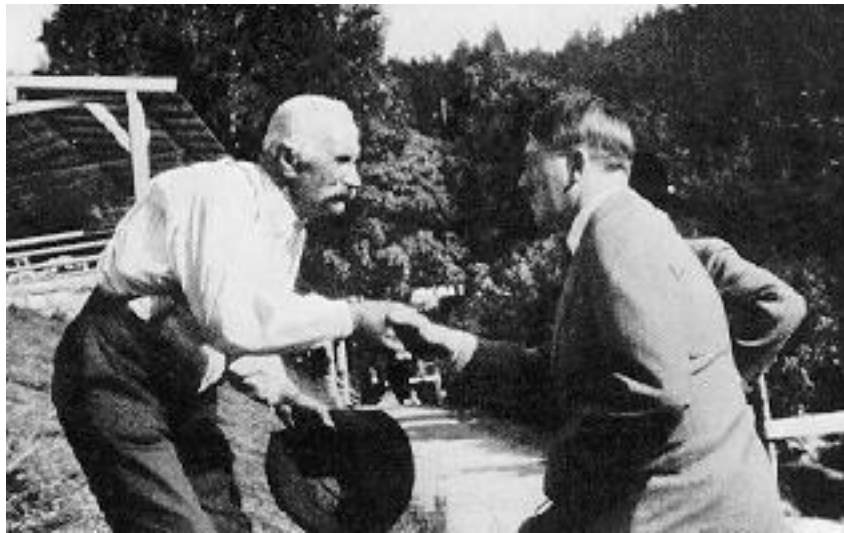


A walk on the Obersalzberg.

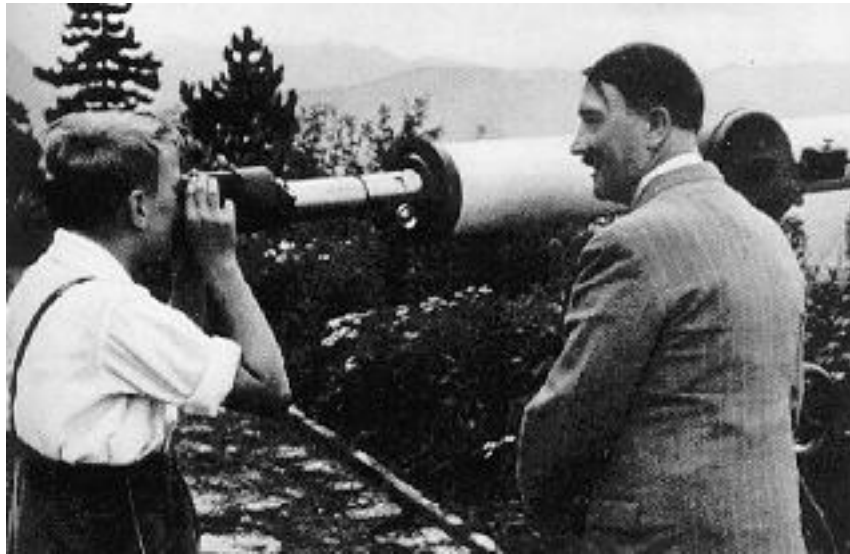
It goes without saying that a man who is as entrenched in his political work as The Leader must sacrifice his private life to his work. And if ever he wants to free himself from the pressures of his official duties, the problems associated with politics nevertheless follow him to the furthest corners of the German Homeland, whether it be a small, quiet village in the dunes near the Baltic Sea, or Wachenfeld House on the Obersalzberg. They pursue him not only in the form of telephone calls and telegrams, letters and files. He can never banish from his heart the constant political work, his

concern for Germany. It is with this concern uppermost in his mind that The Leader goes to bed late at night and awakes early in the morning. He is pursued by the difficulties concerning foreign affairs, the necessities of the new employment onslaught, difficulties in the domain of financial policy, necessities of assuring the wellbeing of the German Folk, problems of youth education, questions about German culture, decisions within the framework of the restoration of German military security, and so it goes unendingly. There is scarcely a conversation which does not lead immediately to the central political issues, scarcely an experience which does not at once recall important decisions. After all, everything in Germany begins with this man and ends with him. And if he seems to be relaxing for a few days in total seclusion, then he is probably only preparing himself for new and weighty decisions to be met, or for a new intensive work output. Indeed, even in his aeroplane he is met by radio telegrams from his Reich Leaders and Ministers.

Thus the private life of The Leader is merged with his public life and his work for Germany. If one wants to talk about his private life, all that can actually be said is that it consists of transferring his political work from the offices of the Chancellery to less official rooms.



On the Obersalzberg. A neighbour greets The Leader.



He is allowed to look through the telescope.



In an aeroplane.



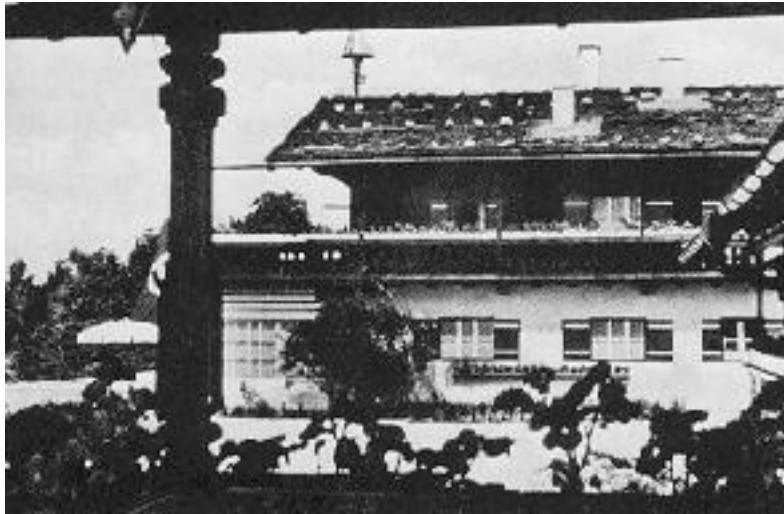
Prime Minister Göring at The Leader's house on the Obersalzberg.



A comrade from the Front visits The Leader.

Despite all this he finds time to concern himself with all aspects of art and science. His favourite relaxation after a stressful day's work is to listen to an opera or a symphony concert. Only then is he completely removed from the pressing issues of the day, and many a great creative thought has arisen from his absorption in the powerful realm of music.

Even in the rooms of his official residence in the Chancellery, The Leader welcomes from time to time leading German artists who bring him the best creations of our time. On many occasions, after the artistic performances, the conversations about music and drama, poetry and novels, architecture and philosophy, continue on until late at night. There are few people who have not left his house stimulated and inspired after such an evening.



Wachenfeld House on the Obersalzberg near Berchtesgaden.



An encounter on the Obersalzberg.

Besides music, the theatre and architecture, The Leader is particularly interested in film, as it is the most recent branch of creative art. Film equipment in the Great Hall of the Chancellery enables The Leader to see what is being produced by Germany and the rest of the world, between the pressing issues of the day. From his own knowledge of matters, The Leader has also stimulated many film producers in their work.

Often The Leader invites to lunch visitors who have come to him for official talks, so that he can find the time to discuss with them in greater detail any issue which has come to his notice in the course of the talk. Thus there will frequently be at his luncheon table people from the most diverse work and interest groups, Officers and scientists, men from the world of business and the world of art, senior Party officials and old fighting companions from the War and the early days of the Movement. These people receive new information and inspiration not only from The Leader, but also from each other, in the course of their conversation.

The Leader likes to use his weekends to see for himself the morale of the Folk, and to inform himself about the progress in the reconstruction work, without taking part in an official tour. Then he drives throughout the Districts of Germany in the car he had come to love in the Time Of The Struggle, and at almost every spot some memory from the time of his rise to power comes alive. For his entourage it is always a renewing and deeply moving experience to witness the incredible love of the Folk with which The Leader is met on such journeys.

There are a number of places in Germany to which The Leader particularly likes to return for a short break. Above all, there is the house on the Obersalzberg which is known to all Germans, and which is so closely linked with the history of the Movement. On the Baltic Sea and the North Sea there are also a few places hidden among the dunes to which The Leader likes to go for a short rest, or to engage in important discussions.



A walk in the mountains.



The Leader and little Helga Göbbels.



Off duty.



Stew, also served for the Chancellor Of The Reich.



The Leader -- beloved of the children.



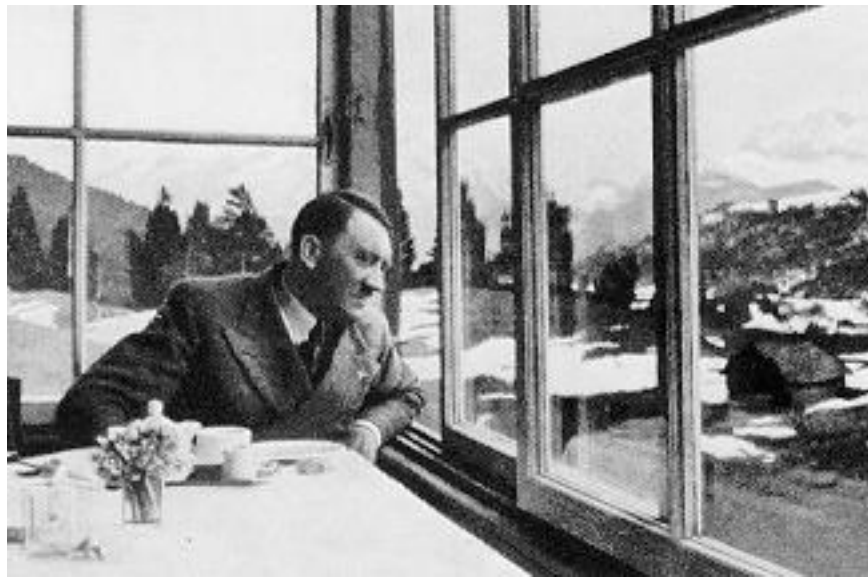
Good news.



A Cub from the German Young Folk hands The Leader a letter from his sick mother.



A little visitor to The Leader on the Obersalzberg.



On the G'schwandner Alm, near Garnisch.



The Leader, during a summer vacation, in front of the Fruckerlehen near Berchtesgaden, where Dietrich Eckart lived for some time in 1923.

Walks through the beech forests at sunset on the shores of a lake have often offered him a measure of relaxation, and at the same time resulted in important political decisions. In the course of such walks, children approach The Leader freely, reach out to take his hand, chat with him, and relate to him all their minor experiences which are nevertheless so important to them.

Then it may happen that The Leader takes time off from his most important discourses to devote himself entirely to the joys and sufferings of such a child.

In the larger seaports, Navy personnel gather around The Leader, and their accounts from the War, reports of submarine forays, and the battles at Skagerrak enliven a short, relaxing evening. It is exactly like this in the small garrisons in the country where The Leader often speaks in an exciting and impressive manner about his wartime experiences on the Western Front.

Often when he is travelling, The Leader will stop at a particularly charming spot in the country for a picnic, whether it be on a bright sunny day in summer or a beautiful, warm moonlit night. It then often happens that fruit pickers and wood gatherers suddenly pass by and stop in amazement when they realise that it is The Leader they see here in a glade peeling an apple or eating a few sandwiches. He then waves to the hesitant onlookers, and invites them to share in his meal.

Many people wonder why The Leader has chosen the Obersalzberg of all places for his home. However, anyone who has ever stood up there realises that there is probably no other place in Germany which, despite the mountains all around, offers such a far reaching and unimpeded view of the beauty of the world. In a gap in the mountains to the north, at the foot of the Gaisberg, there nestles the old diocesan town of Salzburg. On days when the Alpine Wind is blowing, the castle and the little town can be seen with the naked eye. With the aid of a telescope, all the details of the buildings can be seen even without the Alpine Wind which brings everything closer. To the left of the Obersalzberg

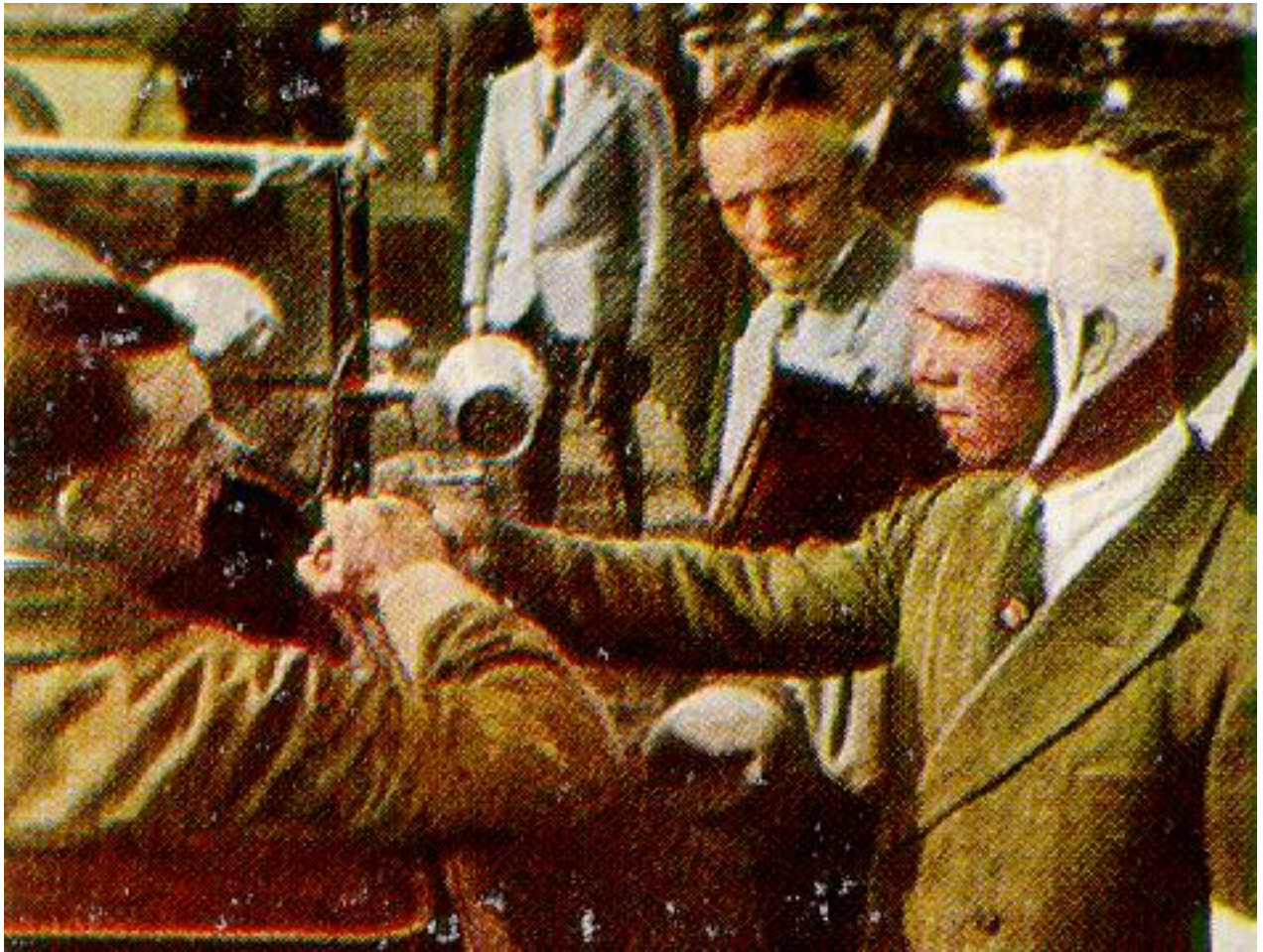
there looms the massif of the Untersberg, whose changing colours evoke a different atmosphere every day. Still further to the left the eye then wanders over to the Watzmann and the giant mountains which surround it, and which finally appear to move closer in a wide arc and culminate in the Hoher Goll behind the Obersalzberg.



Evening on the Obersalzberg.



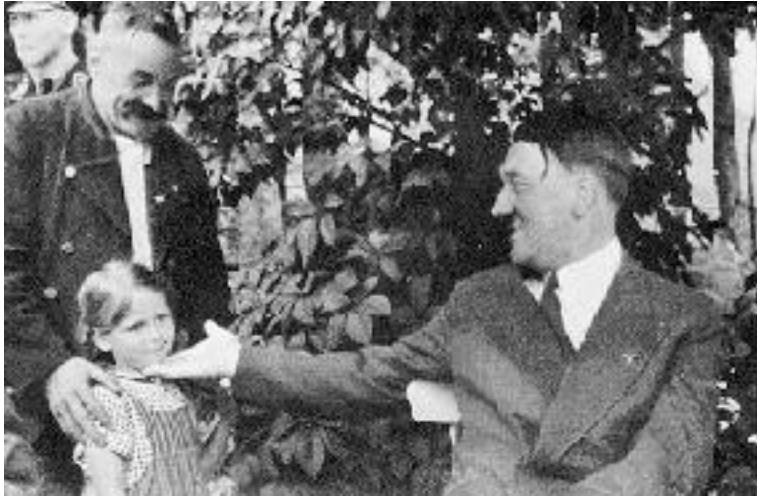
Four sturdy brothers.



One of the faithful.



The joy of motherhood.



My Leader, may I present my grandchild.

No day is like another here. At times the mists build up in the morning and stage a desperate battle with the sun high above them until they are defeated and forced to rise from the valleys, only to float as light white clouds against the azure sky around noon. At other times the day commences bright and sunny, and every last detail of the landscape stands out sharply and clearly to the onlookers. The Alpine Wind descends warmly from the heights and fills the surrounding valleys with its mild, yearning atmosphere. At yet other times, rain and snowstorms lash the mountains, and the wind roars around the small, modest country house.



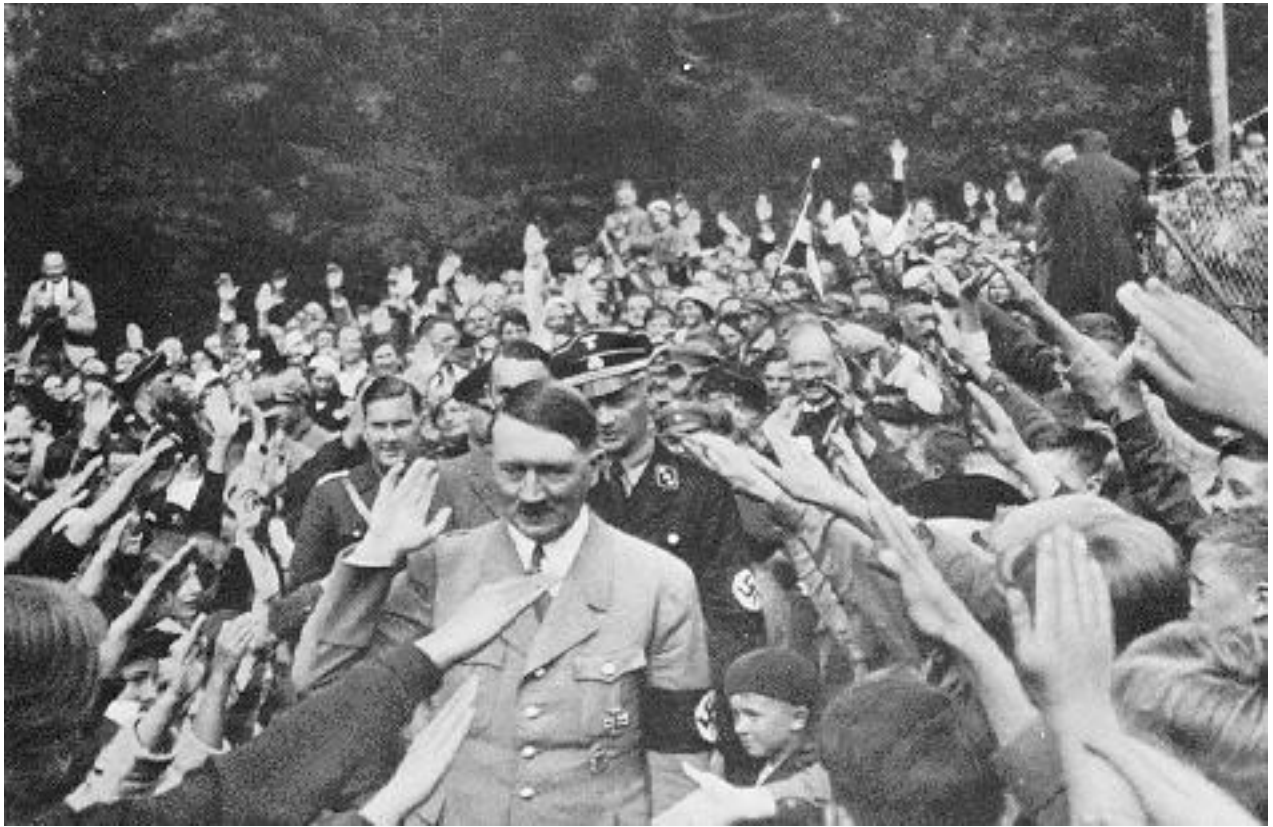
Hitler visits the Leadership School in München.



Hitler visits the townspeople.

Here, amidst the magnificence of nature, which is a symbol of the human condition, The Leader resides when he is preparing his great speeches, which have given a new impetus or a new direction not only to events in Germany, but also to the political happenings in the world. Here the crucial discussions take place before the laws and statutes which will decisively affect centuries to come take shape.

A German American of the Steuben Society grasped the meaning of this little country house during a visit to his old Homeland, and later expressed the following words: We Germans from America didn't recognise the new Germany. We knew only the old Germany and saw it again in the new country, when we visited the palaces and castles from times gone by. But now we have come to know this house, and in it we experience an obvious example of the contrast of the Germany created by Adolf Hitler to the old Germany. We also know now from what inexhaustible well he draws the material for his speeches.



The Leader in front of his country house on the Obersalzberg.



The Leader speaks to a wounded soldier.



Old comrades.

And it is true that here, far from the confusing bustle of everyday life, and guided by the indestructible splendour of the landscape, his searching mind finds the right paths for his Folk and the Fatherland. But The Leader cannot enjoy the magnificent beauty of nature like a holiday maker who has left behind all his business cares. The moment he arrives on the Obersalzberg, he is met with an imposing number of letters and files, telegrams and telephone calls, and with each mail delivery, new piles of work arrive. Almost daily his Ministers and Reich Leaders telephone to ascertain The Leader's opinion on some important and pressing matter. Often they arrive in person at Berchtesgaden to talk with The Leader during his short period of relaxation. Issues concerning Party matters, which had had to be postponed due to important political decisions in Berlin, are settled here, and many books of aesthetic and political literature, of domestic or foreign origin, which were waiting in vain to be read in the Chancellery, are studied by The Leader here in peace. His entourage has long since gone to sleep. There is a magnificent and deep stillness, and The Leader reads -- these are his most enjoyable hours. On the following morning, however, the telephone exchange reports dozens of appointments which have come in, files lie open expectant before him, and the mail mounts up. Indeed, this is the way it is: When The Leader is on the Obersalzberg for the purpose of **relaxation, the post office and the exchange in Berchtesgaden have their busiest time. And even The Leader's entourage have more than their fair share of work, because thoughts arrive thick and fast, and decisions are made in rapid succession.**

Before the communal breakfast, The Leader has already read the newspapers. He works through the papers himself rather than being presented with prepared excerpts. Then his Adjutants, Press Secretary and the remaining men from his entourage report briefly on what lies ahead for the day. Then everyone sits down for breakfast, and immediately afterwards he takes care of his appointments -- visitors, Reich Leaders, Ministers, close coworkers, and Party members. In the meantime the mail is prepared and then presented to The Leader, who sketches out brief answers or dictates them at once himself. And so the morning passes rapidly.

Welcome guests on the Obersalzberg are always his old comrades in arms: Party Comrade Göring, Party Comrade Dr. Goebbels, the Reich Treasurer Schwarz, the Minister Adolf Wagner, and also the Reich War Minister and many others.

The busy morning is usually followed by a brief, or not so brief, midday walk, or a trip to the surrounding area. The Leader takes particular delight in hiking, summer and winter, to the [Goll-Hausl](#), where once Dietrich Eckart lived, until death tore him from The Leader's side.



By the Obersee near Berchtesgaden.



In the summer holidays on the Obersalzberg.

If the time is insufficient for an extended walk, and work must be continued straight after lunch, then at least one brief hour will often be found during the afternoon coffee break to walk over to the little mountain inn on the Hochlenzer, or to visit the house of Prime Minister Göring, if its host is present. Then Party Comrade Göring likes to extend an invitation to an archery contest, of which he is a master.

Often, however, The Leader has only a few brief moments in the day which he then spends in the garden of his house with his devoted Alsatian dogs, or lost in thought in winter watching the birds sitting at the many feeding troughs and enjoying the seeds The Leader has spread out for them in the morning. There is only one unshakeable daily occurrence. Every day hundreds and thousands of Party Comrades gather below on the drive to see The Leader at the midday hour. The Leader, who knows full well that they have all come to Berchtesgaden not only to see him, but to express to him the love of all the Folk, will allow nothing to deter him from granting their most ardent wish. Each time it is once again a most startling picture to see the joy which breaks forth when The Leader walks down amongst them. Manual workers and professional workers alike have gathered here from all over Germany, and every day it is like another pilgrimage. Every one of them, the old and the young, walk past The Leader. Their eyes light up, their hands rise in greeting, and many of them are so seized by emotion that they have tears in their eyes. From the rows of people walking past can be heard cries which announce from which part of Germany they have come: **from East Prussia, from Schleswig, from Oldenburg, from Saxony, from Hamburg, and so forth. Young Cubs and League Of German Girls cannot be held back by the cordons. Quick as a flash, they rush up to The Leader, hand him their carefully prepared flowers, and are overjoyed when The Leader exchanges a few words with them. They are even more overjoyed when he invites a few of them to lunch or to afternoon coffee.**

At mealtimes all his guests and coworkers sit harmoniously together, and often joyous laughter resounds through the room. These few moments are

spent in a relaxed and peaceful manner. Frequently architects and artists visit and present their new plans to The Leader. The Leader takes pleasure in all aspects of the reconstruction of culture, and discusses at length the plans brought to him. Dr. Todt, the Inspector General For The Reich Autobahns, will also always receive The Leader's full attention for his plans and photographs. The Leader's old comrades in arms from the time of the World War are also always welcome guests on the Obersalzberg.

If at times it seems that the work on the Obersalzberg will never come to an end, The Leader will then take a short, bracing walk to give him new vigour, and it is immaterial to him whether the hot summer sun is beating down, or crisp snow is covering the mountains, or rain is pelting down, or mists are obscuring the visibility. These walks are not always sheer pleasure for his entourage, who, in the cities, have grown out of the habit of mountain climbing. The Leader walks very quickly, and even fit people often find it difficult to keep pace with him. Consequently many Adjutants often have problems keeping up the tempo. While they are already exhausted and out of breath, The Leader continues briskly and effortlessly.

These days of relaxation are short, and most of the time they are shortened even further by unexpected events. But what is certain is that nowhere does The Leader find a lifestyle so suited to him as in the few days which he spends here on the mountain.

Just as in the course of thousands of years the mountains remain eternal, so will the work The Leader has begun here live on eternally in his Folk for thousands of years to come.

The Leader As A Statesman -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels



New Year's Reception for the Diplomatic Corps, 1934.

All human greatness has its origin in the blood. Instinct is its guide, and intuition its great saving grace. Intellect only ever contributes partially to the works of true genius; it is more concerned with checking the direction and meaning of these works, and revealing them later to the eye of the beholder. These laws apply above all to art, the highest and most noble activity of men, which brings men closer to their divine origin. They apply in the same way to the domain of great politics, which not in vain we call **statesmanship, because such politics is in fact an art, as it has all the essential characteristics of artistic creation. The sculptor puts his hammer and chisel to the cumbersome stone to imbue it with divine breath: the raw marble becomes an artistic form. The painter uses the raw material of colour to recreate the noble picture of nature and reproduce it, as it were, a second time. The poet arranges the words of a basically formless language into a poem, a play, or an epic portrayal, in which he depicts the human passions of good and evil.**

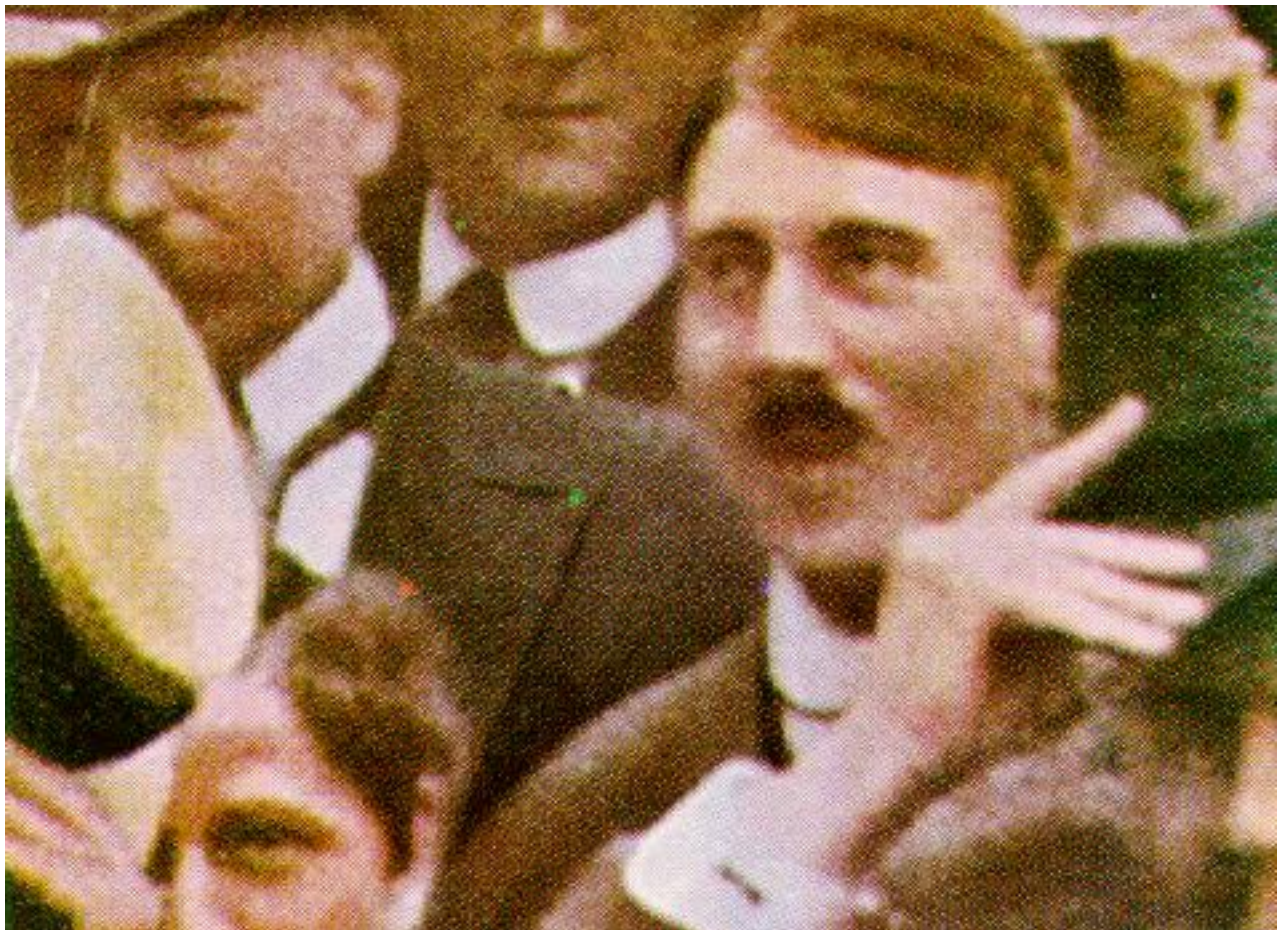
The statesman has the raw material of the masses at his disposal. With the strength of his word and his work, he moulds them into a living and breathing body of Folk; his brilliant plans show the Folk the goal of the nation. They are all created from the brilliant display which finally is an inspiration whose instrument the true artist considers himself to be. In addition, there exists in all these domains the craftsmen, who also must have their place, and whose duties and responsibilities are sharply delineated. They learn their work diligently and industriously, and, if they belong to the better men in their

occupation, acquire a wide and worthwhile knowledge of their craft, which they know how to use when required; but what they do remains an occupation and not a vocation. They are the talented in any artistic activity. The real artist, however, is a genius.

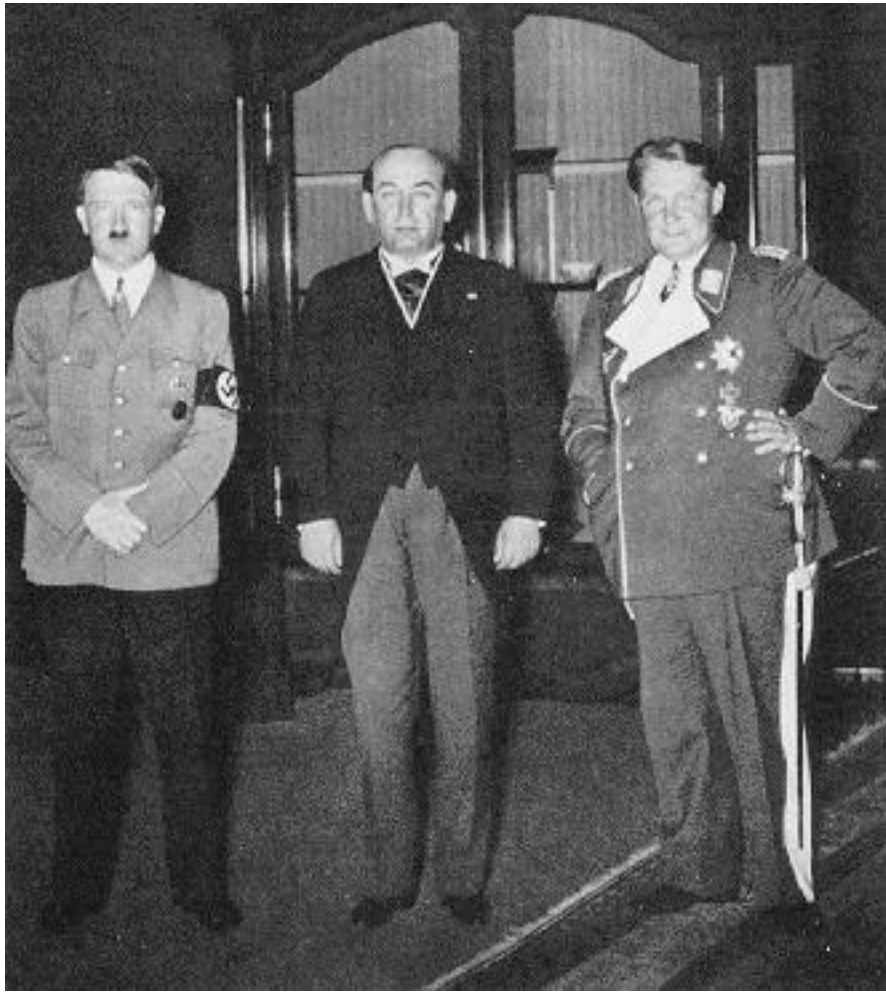
Herein lies the difference between talent and genius; talent creates from experience, from knowledge, and perhaps also from the imagination and the intellect; genius, on the other hand, from divine grace. Geniuses turn worlds upside down and erect new worlds. They are the great guides of Folks; the times align themselves to geniuses. They set the course history takes.

The saying that there is a child hidden inside every man applies particularly to the genius, because the genius acts from a childlike inhibitedness, and approaches things with the confident lack of self awareness with which children usually act.

The brilliant statesman dares the impossible to make what is possible possible. His actual strength lies in the simplification of seemingly irreconcilable differences. Before the average intellect has even seen or recognised the tasks waiting to be solved, the great leader has already come to grips with their solution.



Adolf Hitler, 2nd August, 1914, in München.



Visit to the Chancellery of the Reich (Prime Minister Gombos).

The problem urgently facing us Germans after the Great War consisted of shaping a uniformly thinking, feeling and acting Nation from the conglomeration of States, Parties, Organisations and individuals. This problem did not initially come to light in the War; but the fact that it had not been solved finally cost us the War. For many centuries Germany had been excluded from world politics because of its internal disunity. We Germans have indulged our inner differences of opinion, whether they were of a religious, economic or social nature, and suffered terribly accordingly, while other nations, who recognised sooner than we did their destiny in world politics, began to take over the world.

But it was not until the Great War that the continued impossibility of this situation was made clear. And yet, without learning from this terrible lesson, Germans did exactly the opposite of what history required of them. Never had particularism of every kind raged in Germany as in the time when we needed to rely most strongly on our internal unity.

In the years after the War it seemed at times as if Germany were finally about to leave the great interplay of world powers and withdraw into provincial isolation. All the prerequisites for standardising the overall national

mode of thinking were lacking; indeed, the so called Weimar Constitution at the time, whose slurping beneficiaries were the parliamentary parties, represented to a certain extent the perpetuation of this internal disunity. The Government withdrew itself from this task, turning its vigilance more within Germany rather than outside Germany. Its goal consisted of preserving and conserving the small remainder of internal freedom of movement and external sovereignty which had been left to us.

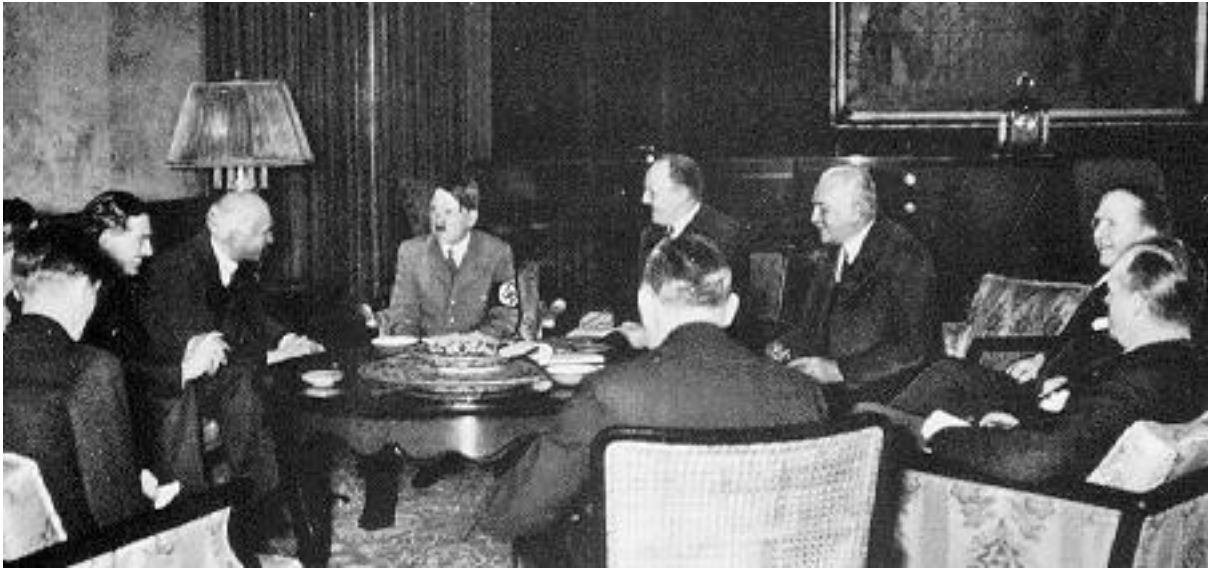
For a brilliant statesman who appeared at this time, the first and most difficult test therefore consisted of recognising the fact that, within the Government itself, the restitution of the international standing of Germany was hopeless from the start, and as a result should not even be attempted. Because the Government itself has surrendered this international standing by signing the Versailles Treaty, and had even gone a step further by jealously watching over the preservation of this document, and considering any national movement against it as an attack on its own existence and punishing it accordingly.

The true statesman could therefore at that time not be found in the parties or the Government, but outside the Government. This Government had to fall to make possible the process of the moral, social and economic restitution of the German Folk and, associated with this, the consolidation of a true Government which would reflect his ideals. In the fight against the Government, it therefore became a question of forming a Government within the Government in which all the laws could then be put to the test as far as the practical and organisational side of things were concerned. These laws would then later become the fundamental laws of the new Government. The issue was not simply replacing the Weimar theory with a new theory, however well thought out and well meant it was. An association of men had to be gathered around the new theory to give this theory life, colour, and real substance. The idea against the Weimar non Government had at its centre the necessity of a Government, even in opposition, in the non Government, and of a Folk within the Folk who would embrace it. Only according to these principles could the process of the regeneration of the German Nation be put in motion.

Here began the statesmanlike work of The Leader.

To begin with, we must clarify a number of principal decisions which, in a certain measure, became the actual origins of his overall political actions. Already as an unknown corporal in the World War speaking in the turmoil of the Revolution to Bavarian garrisons, The Leader made a series of resolutions which point to the absolutely certain and sovereign instinct of the brilliant statesman, and which, through the very fact that at the time they were understood by scarcely anyone, later became the actual origin of his phenomenal and fantastic rise. They also provided the confirmation for the correctness of the world view which was taking shape in his head. It would have been easy for him to join one of the existing parties. The attraction there was a quiet and assured livelihood, and opportunities for promotion of all kinds. He could have soothed his tortured conscience with the notion that one had to save what could still be saved, and that therefore it seemed necessary

to choose the lesser evil. He did none of this. He refused to do it because none of the existing parties offered the guarantee, let alone the possibility, of overcoming the spirit within Germany, and yet, without the reunification of the Germans, a solution to the national German problem in the statesmanlike sense was out of the question altogether. Here already we see the instinctive sense of a gifted man who would rather take upon himself the seeming hopelessness of a desperate struggle starting with nothing against the Government, the power of money, the press, and the parties, than to burden the beginning of his work with a compromise.



An historic meeting. Eden and Simon with The Leader.

It was the fashion of the time to go along with the Government. There were two reasons for this: one was to identify with the Government, the other was to attempt to reform the Government from within. The Leader adhered to neither of the two, because he knew that this Government was wrong in its conception, and that it could not therefore be reformed, but rather had to be sidestepped, to enable the formation of a true Government. Later on, there were men and parties who, when they recognised, or professed to recognise, the impossibility of the reform of the Weimar system from within, began to take the lead in opposing the system from outside; but they had been burdened from the outset with the compromise of an albeit temporary peace treaty with the Weimar democracy. Only The Leader could refer his opposition from the first to the last days to the fact that he had never made a pact with the parliamentary regime, and therefore appeared to be the only one destined to give it its coup de grace in its final hour.

Parties and politicians at that time never spoke to the Folk as a nation; they only ever addressed individual parts of the nation. The worker parties spoke to the workers, the bourgeois parties to the middle classes, the denominational parties to their denominations, and the farmer parties to the farmers. To the casual observer in the first meetings of the National Socialist German Workers' Party in München, where The Leader addressed scarcely one

hundred people, it may at times have appeared grotesque that the call nevertheless was always to the nation. He spoke neither to the educated nor to the proletariat, and rejected buying the approval of the masses through cheap flattery. Today one must go back to these origins of the National Socialist Movement and the actual leadership of Adolf Hitler to understand the wonder of his statesmanlike show, which is already based in these origins. Because it is not time which has changed The Leader, but The Leader who has changed the times. What still seemed like a paradox at the time has today long since become self evident. And it became self evident not of itself, but due to the clear and uncompromising decision of a man and the tough and relentless struggle, until it had become established.



After the New Year's Diplomatic Reception in 1936.



The Leader and the Reich Foreign Minister, von Neurath.



Adolf Hitler meets Mussolini in Venice in 1934.



In the Chancellery: The Leader and his Chief Of Staff, Lutze.

It would have been a cheap trick at the time to make social claims which could be all the wilder the further The Leader and his Movement became removed from the realisation of the promises. It can also be admitted that for the first few years it would perhaps have been easier to recruit followers in this way. The Leader refused to do this. He created for his Movement a philosophical platform which, to a certain extent, became the major basis of his Party and his Government. The essential characteristic of this philosophy was the combination of the national principal and the socialist principal which, in an extremely simple and easily intelligible way, joined together on a higher plane the actual driving forces of the time which were locked in a bitter feud. The fact that nothing needed to be changed as far as the programme and the philosophy, the flag and the name of the National Socialist Movement were concerned when it came to power shows clearly how far seeing and statesmanlike the foundations of the National Socialist rise were laid from the very beginnings of the Party. The Leader had seen to it that no compromises were made. It combined the greatest irreconcilability, as far as principles were concerned, with the greatest flexibility as far as methods and actions were concerned. From the first day of its existence, it led a life and death struggle against parliamentarianism, until it destroyed it. It did not evade the terror of the Marxist parties with cautious and cowardly speeches, but pitched brute force against brute force. If its first bold attempt at an attempted uprising to conquer power from the 8th to the 9th of November in 1923 failed, later historians will have to investigate not only what was achieved by this, but also what was hindered by this. And we can already say today that their judgement will completely justify the action The Leader took. How do bourgeois politicians usually behave in times after unsuccessful coups? They either flee abroad, or claim that they have not taken part. Not so with The Leader! He stood before

his men, was the first among the accused, refused to step onto any golden bridge built by the court or the Government, offered no excuses, confessed openly that he had wanted to overthrow the Government, and that he would do it again whenever the opportunity presented itself. Thus he did what was obviously the most dangerous and devastating thing to do at the moment, and in doing so actually saved the Movement and his work. His conduct of the great trial before the People's Court in München is a statesmanlike act on the greatest scale. It shows all the elements of political action at its best. Here boldness was matched with logic, frankness with courage, contempt for danger with bold action. It was a last gamble where everything was won because everything had been risked. The self defence against the non Government of Versailles and Weimar was elevated here to a high, moral principle, and carried along in a wave of enthusiastic admiration hundreds of thousands and millions of men who had, up till then, only dreamed about it, or had longed for it. The Leader cannot be held responsible for the path the Party took during his imprisonment. The extent to which he recognised the tasks of a statesman which awaited him and his followers after his release is shown by the fact that he did not become involved in any of the attempts at unification initiated by parliament and which, on the surface, seemed to be similar to his own. Instead, he set about founding anew the old Movement along the principles that had been laid down at its inception. A tough struggle, full of sacrifices and privations, to renew the prestige of the Party thus began. For years it seemed as if the undertaking was hopeless. At this time the National Socialist German Workers' Party was not even considered to be worthy of the hate of its opponents. While to all external appearances little seemed to change, the internal, organic development of the Party gradually resulted in a reconstruction of the Movement and of its individual organisations. If one were to judge a statesman according to his ability to assemble together men of intelligence, character and vitality, The Leader need not fear this judgement. Rarely has any period of history seen such an abundance of real experts as ours. It is easy to determine today that these exist. It was more difficult, however, to choose them from the vast mass of his followers, to recognise their talents instinctively, and to allocate to them the position which corresponded to their abilities in the struggle of the Movement and later in the Government itself.

While there were still only 12 representatives of the National Socialist Movement in the Parliament in 1928, this figure increased almost tenfold in the next two years. The Party once again stood before the public at large, and was thus faced with a decisive test. It could, as every other Party up to now, let itself be fobbed off with a few minor ministerial posts and take part in the regime; but it could also somehow continue the struggle it had begun and carry it through to the end under the motto: **Everything or nothing!**



The Chancellor Of The Reich at the New Year's Reception with the French Diplomat, Francois-Poncet.



New Year's Reception, 1935. The Leader speaks with the Doyen of the Diplomatic Corps.

Again the statesmanlike instinct of The Leader led to the right decision. The struggle went on and found its particular trump during the German Army Trial in the Leipzig Central Court in the proclamation of the legality standpoint by The Leader himself. Probably no one in the regime had suspected at the beginning of this trial what a democratic newspaper in Berlin reluctantly stated at its end, namely, that the actual winner was Adolf Hitler, and that the highest German Court had moreover given him the opportunity to confirm his legality principle by an oath before the court and the face of the whole world. This had never before been granted him because of his previous record, but now he could always refer to it in the continuation of his struggle against the Republic. This was the deciding factor, and the very thing which distinguished The Leader from his adversaries. With this statesmanlike insight he had recognised the possibilities of the trial at its outset, and not, like his

opponents, at its conclusion. He was obviously aware that he would have to carry through the principle of legality with the extremists of his own Party, but he also knew that this was absolutely necessary if the Party were to win unanimously.



The Leader and the Polish Foreign Minister, Colonel Beck.



The Reich Press Secretary, Dr. Dietrich, shows The Leader press reports.

The gradual breaking up and systematic dissolution of the bourgeois parties were the next goal. Two years later, after untiring efforts, he succeeded in toppling the Brüning Cabinet. The apparent tolerance to the Government of Papen went until the 13th August, 1932, and here again the supreme moment for the real statesman had come. For the final time it became a question of settling for half measures or wanting everything. Any ordinary politician would have chosen the first option. Dozens of examples from Germany's past have shown this. As a true statesman, The Leader chose the latter. He was rewarded for this great and daring decision in the November elections in 1932 with two

million votes. Then, in a never before seen concentration of all his strength, he made one last onslaught against the regime in the Lippe elections in the beginning of January in 1933, and two weeks later he assumed power.



The Reich Cabinet during the proclamation of the Defence Bill.

The alliance between Hindenburg and Hitler was the first symbol of the reconstruction. Here tradition and revolution shook hands. The brilliant statesmanship of The Leader brought about a miracle in achieving a revolution of the greatest dimensions without major bloodshed by a reconciliation with the genuine traditional powers. Here is proof of a man of vision and instinct acting supremely to bring an innate law to its natural conclusion. Here, under the contempt of seemingly radical empty phrases, a grandiose change was effected, a world was turned upside down, and a new world was created.

The miracle of German unification was the result. Having brought the traditional forces over to the Government on the 21st of March, 1933, Hitler then brought the German workers into the Government on the 1st of May, 1933. The occupation of the trade union headquarters at the strategic and only possible moment was an almost inevitable consequence of this process of remoulding the nation, and the setting up of a four year plan to solve the urgent matters in German life was a far sighted and extensive project which allowed time to attend to matters calmly and without tension. If, in the time which followed, The Leader selected a very small but pressing number of matters facing the Government, and, by deploying any means at his disposal, set about finding a solution for them, his actions in doing this were those of a statesman without par. Never was a revolutionary on a grand scale as far removed from any trace of hysteria and haste as he was. Never has a history making politician worked as clearly and purposefully, and without great ado, as he did. And where in history has such a miracle been achieved under foreign pressure as here!

Boldness and daring went hand in hand in The Leader's decision to

withdraw Germany from the League Of Nations. What filled the doubting with a sense of hopelessness was done here with a supreme assurance because it was necessary and had to be risked. It was the act of a statesman to put this monumental decision in his first year to the vote of the Folk themselves. It was the act of a statesman to proclaim Germany's military freedom at the decisive hour, and to announce it to the world as an established fact, in the conviction that the time was ripe and that action was therefore necessary. Here we see his real mission. Here we see a man acting under a higher law. Here we see a man with an inspiration which does not come from the intellect, but from the blood.



In the Reich Chancellery.



English Frontline soldiers with The Leader.



National Day Of Mourning, 1934. The function in the Berlin State Opera.



A restful pause between assemblies.



Reich President and Reich Chancellor on the 1st May, 1933.



The Leader in front of the Imperial Palace in Goslar on the occasion of the Harvest Festival in 1934.



The Foreign Military Attaches at the Party Day in Nürnberg.

A German Nation which is once again in a position of protecting itself by its own means, which has established the continued existence of its Navy in an honest agreement with England, which today once again takes its place as a great power amongst other nations, which in increasing measure has aroused the admiration, or at least the envy, of the whole world, which is emerging more and more clearly as the most important element in world peace -- these are the results of a statesmanlike development which led from the seven man Party in München to the great power that is the German Reich today. A host of decisions is involved in this development. Altogether they give a picture of a fantastic and meteoric rise which will undoubtedly be praised as the greatest political miracle of the twentieth century by later historians. Here we see the results of an infallible feeling for what is possible and what is impossible at the time. Here clarity of direction was combined with purposeful action. Here we see the workings of an incredibly pure political instinct which achieved miracles because it believed in miracles.

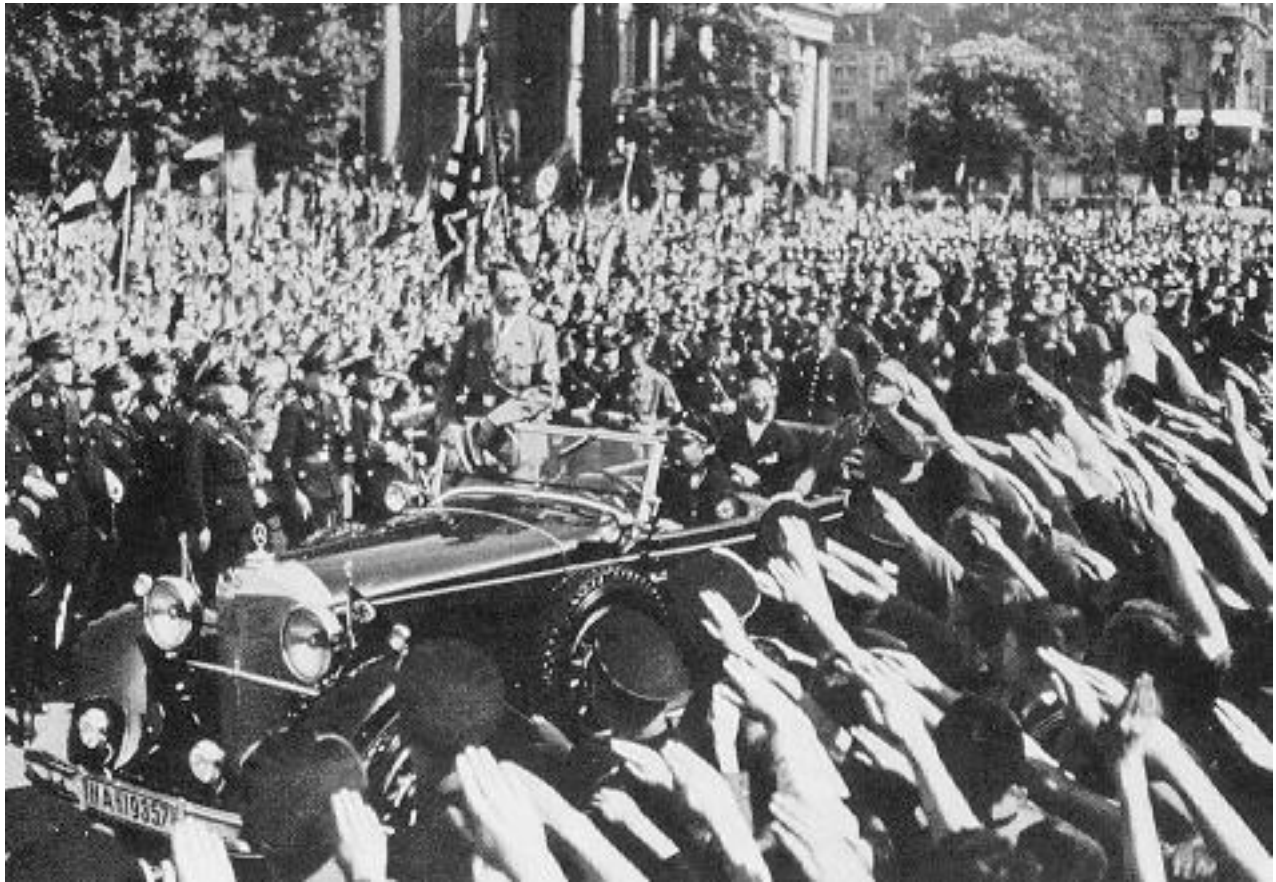
Today Germany houses a different nation from the one it housed ten years ago. It owes its strength and its belief to the sure and unwavering leadership of a true statesman who not only knows what he wants, but also wants what he knows. He belongs to the few chosen men of history, because he is great enough to be an ordinary man, and ordinary enough to be great.



A sitting of the Reich Governors in the Chancellery under the chairmanship of The Leader.



The Leader welcomes a Japanese Navy delegation in 1934.



Labour Day, 1934. Youth rally in the Berlin Lustgarten on the 1st of May. The Leader departs after his great speech to the youth.



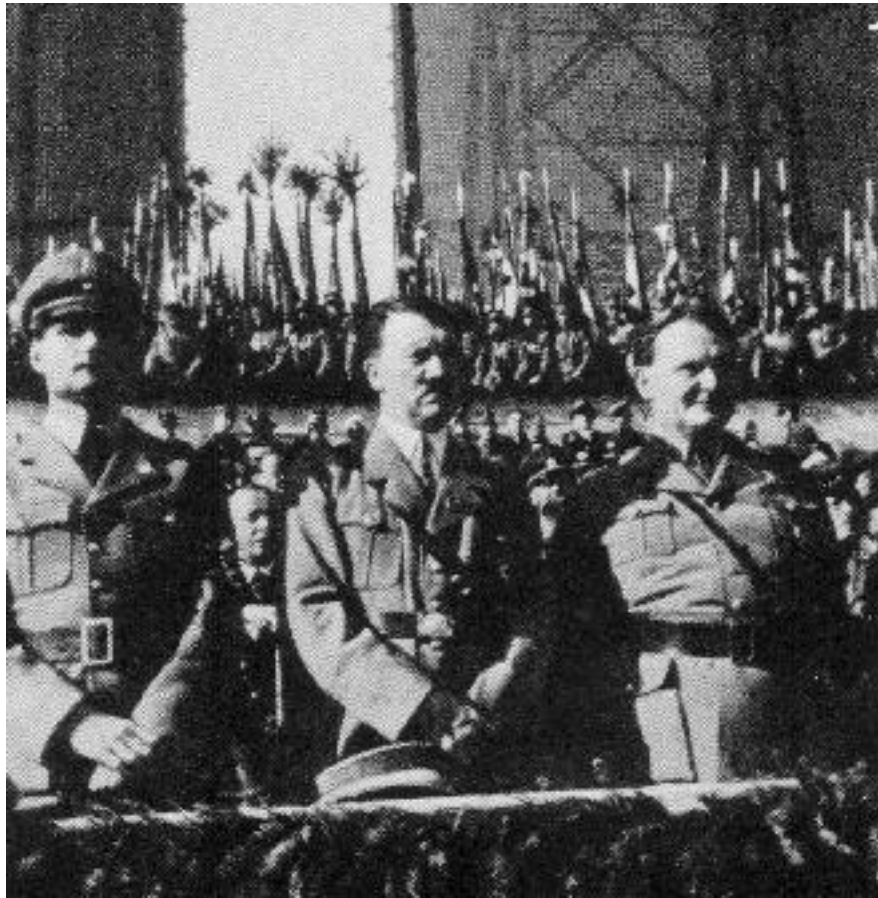
A child presents The Leader with a gift.



The Leader.



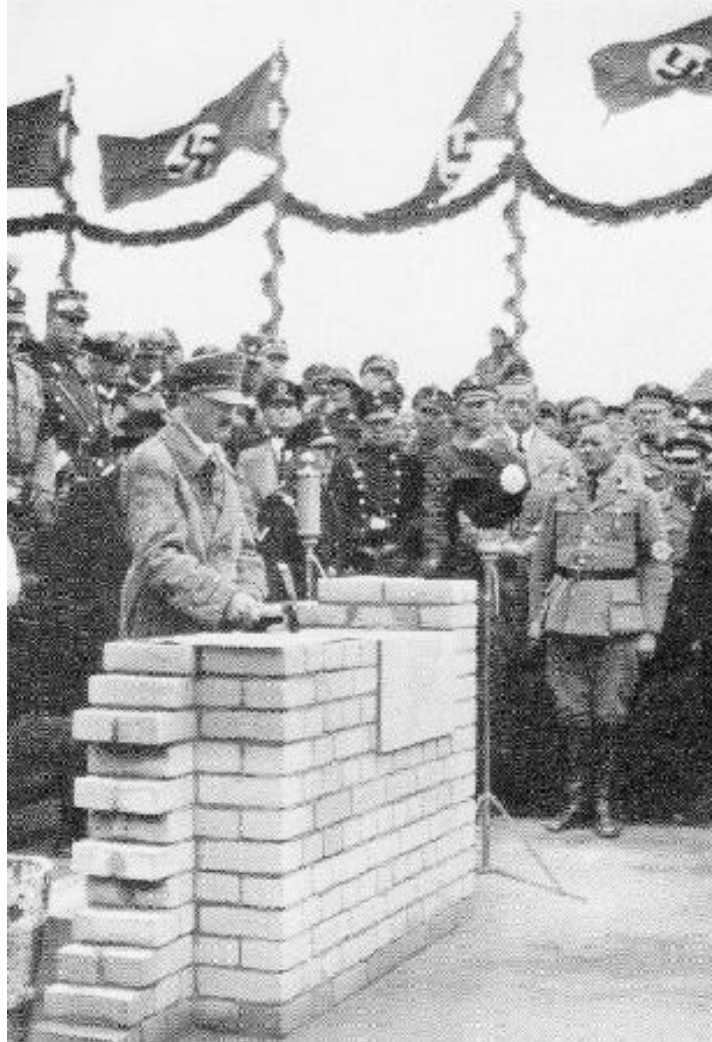
The Blood Flag of 9th November, 1923.



On the Tempelhof Field on the 1st of May.

The Leader And The German Worker -- By Dr. Robert Ley

The change which has taken place in the German Nation since it has been conquered by National Socialism can be seen most clearly in the attitude which the worker has assumed towards the new German Government, and in the esteem which the worker and his work have found in the Government.



The Leader lays the foundation wall of the Community Hall in the Adolf Hitler Reclamation.



Young workers with The Leader in the Chancellery on the 1st of May, 1934.

Workers as a social class came into being at a time when liberalistic thoughts became the prevalent ideology in Europe. Liberalism has always viewed work as something unpleasant, almost dishonourable. Its highest ideal was to live off the work of others. Man's most desirable goal no longer lay in helping to build the future of the Nation, contributing his labours and deriving joy in doing so, but in discarding as quickly as possible the unpleasant situation of having to work, and then living as a pensioner or from his interest, ideally also drawing more money from the management of his wealth and properties, or as a middleman in trade. It is obvious that such an attitude to life necessarily led to a downgrading of the work ethic, and we can reproduce the scale of worth of any work and its standing in the following way: At the top of the ladder there is the unemployment of the well to do, then work involving monetary or goods trade, then intellectual work, and, finally, manual work.

This was really the dirtiest and most debasing thing which could happen to an individual, and whoever was unfortunate enough to have to work with his own hands to earn his living, was already fully degraded and excluded from the **better circles of society. He was **impossible**. Just how deeply this liberalistic attitude poisoned popular sentiment is shown by the mere fact that even the worker himself, who day after day had to slave away at his job, saw himself almost as an outcast, and scraped together all his pennies to enable his son to become **something better**, perhaps a craftsman. The son in turn used every penny of his meagre earnings to send his son to a grammar school, or at least to some better school, however hard the son found Latin and mathematics. The father himself did not specifically say that he did this so that his son may one day have an easier life, or be better equipped for life, in short, that he may have things better than the father, but so that one day in the future he may be something better than the father.**

Can the insanity of this way of thinking be understood? This was the sort of insanity which was systematically supported by Marxism, which took great pains to reinforce

further the inferiority complex of the German working man imposed on him from above by liberalistic arrogance. Marxism continually dinned into the worker the feeling that he was a **disinherited person**, a mere **proletarian**, and that his hatred should therefore be directed at the **better class**.

What an execrable crime committed in the name of Liberalism and Marxism, caste spirit and class spirit, and class hatred!

Under Marxist enticement, the worker thought he was improving his working conditions by refusing to work; under Liberal stultification, large numbers of **educated** people preferred to go hungry rather than dirty their hands with solid work. The German saying **Work does not degrade!** was corrupted to **Work degrades!** The propertyed and well to do saw in the worker a lowly slave. The worker took his revenge by viewing employers as leeches and parasites, and treating them as such in his dealings with them. However, neither group noticed that their attitude and consequent dealings would soon destroy the Nation to which they both belonged for better or for worse.

This is where the incredible work of Adolf Hitler begins. He recognised that it was not a question of either the haves or the have nots, the employer or the employed; and that Marxism was not to be wiped out without the eradication of an arrogant and reactionary Liberalism, and he instilled a completely new and at the same time age old set of values into the Nation. His short, lucid sentences made the Nation sit up and listen. At first, only a few, then, more and more, and finally everyone came to see that for a whole century they had been wandering about in the deepest, most terrible darkness. It was as if a blindfold had been taken from their eyes, and suddenly they were bestowed with a new insight. In the light of this new insight everything which up to now had been hostile, and had seemed to be an irreconcilable difference, became deadly enemies to this insubstantial void. However, The Leader taught one thing: You are nothing, your Nation is everything. When you work, you work for the nation. Work is therefore an honour. There is no distinction in work. The work of a General Director has no more intrinsic worth and is no better than the work of a street cleaner. It does not depend on what sort of work you do, but how you do your work. Anyone who does not work loses his honour in the National Community. Work is not degrading, but enobling, irrespective of whether it is achieved with the mind or the sweat of your brow. Disgrace is brought about only by leading a parasitic existence and showing contempt for a working National Comrade.



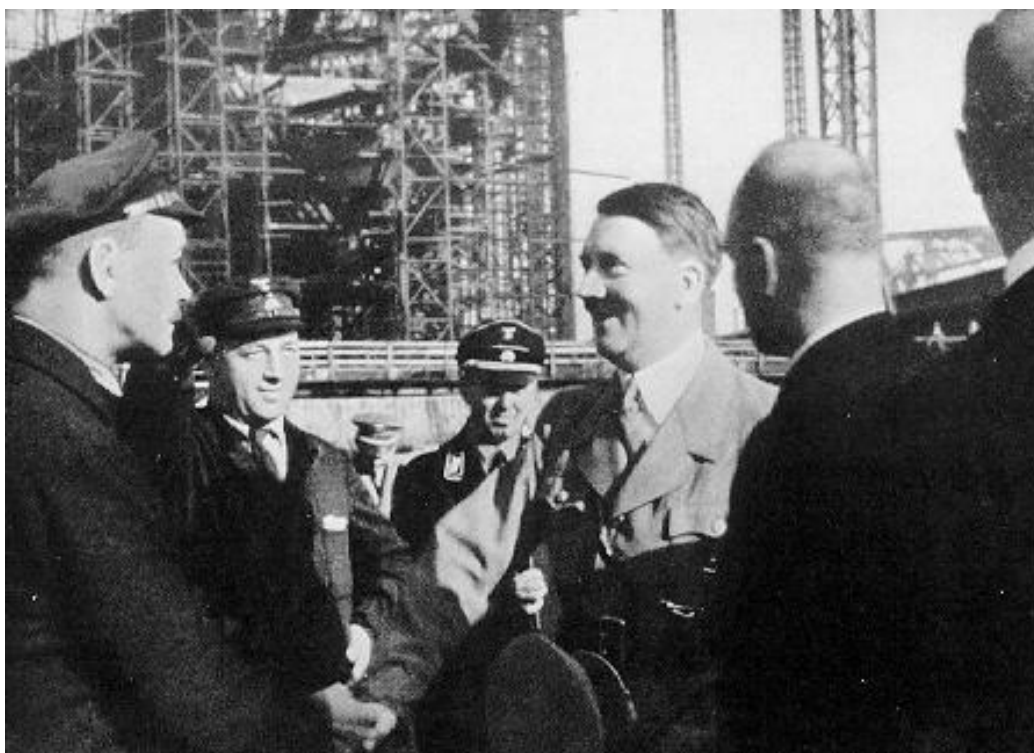
With the workers in Siemensstadt.



German workers love their Leader.



Driving through a throng of well wishers.



At the Blohm And Voss Shipyards in 1934.

And these sentences did not remain mere theory. If perhaps in 1933 the German worker, misled by Marxism, and the reactionary stultified Liberals were sceptical and believed that National Socialism may not have been totally serious with this philosophy of life, this attitude changed in no time. Today the German worker is the proudest follower of The Leader who rescued him from his proletarian existence, restored to him and his work the honour of which Liberalism and Marxism together had robbed him, who finally gave back to him what he had always been struggling for deep in his soul, namely, to be a respected man amongst his fellow men, to be worth just as much in his work as the next man, distinguished only by his achievement and his efficiency.

When this came about, the German workers followed The Leader with great enthusiasm, each one of them unanimously stood behind the leading worker of the Reich, and even the liberals among the propertied class changed their ideas to the National Socialist way of thinking. In the third year of the National Socialist Reich, this new work ethic found its outward expression in the final stabilisation of the German Labour Front as an organisation which includes all creative German men, from the General Director to the apprentice. From this day on there are in Germany only German working men and German businesses. The nobility of Work reigns supreme in Germany.

However, this could only be achieved because every single person in the German Nation learned a new way of thinking, and began to look at the world from the point of view of National Socialism. The Leader once said: **Whoever wants to be a true Socialist must personally have suffered need. The German working masses know that The Leader himself was for many years a manual worker and personally experienced the pains which are associated with labouring from morning until evening, in sun, rain and wind, in frost and heat. Only such a man could think the thought behind National Socialism. He knew what he was talking about when he spoke of the honour of work, and the masses understood it exactly. Here is the mysterious bond which links the German worker with his Leader. He freed the worker from his slavelike existence, and gave him back the honour of the free man. Thus National Socialism today rests safely and soundly on the workforce. Thus it is therefore**

only a matter of course that on the national holiday of the German Nation on the 1st of May, The Leader should welcome in the Chancellery delegations of German workers, and in these delegations is represented the whole of the German workforce, white collar workers and blue collar workers. They come as guests of the Nation from all the Districts of the Reich, by aeroplane and by train, and they stay in the great hotels of the metropolis. They bring The Leader the gifts of German industry, the greetings of their comrades, and the assurance of their loyalty, their love and their faith. They all come face to face with him before they drive with him to the massive rallies on the Day Of German Labour.

If, individually, there are still many things to be improved, if mistakes still occur here and there, and difficulties arise due to need and lack of judgement, if disappointments are still with us, if the material situation of the workforce has not yet improved, if in some areas there is still evidence of self interest and meanness, if there are still some people unwilling to accept the new gospel of the honour of work -- these are all only minor, peripheral things. The worker is not concerned by this, because the word stands and the word must be left standing, the word of the nobility of Work. Only from such a way of thinking can the activity of the German Labour Front be understood. Previously, who would have concerned himself with the state of working conditions in which the German worker laboured for his nation? Today the Department Of **Beauty Of Work** has the responsibility of ensuring that the German working man carries on his work in dignified places, and not in ramshackle sheds. Through **Strength Through Joy**, the German worker has time for holidays and relaxation; today he wanders happily, and often for the first time, through his beautiful Fatherland; today he travels in his own ships to the magic of the southern seas and lands, to the exalted beauty of the north.



Reich Party Day, 1935. The Leader with Dr. Ley inspecting a troop of workers.

Today, like every German National Comrade, the worker enjoys the magnificent achievements of German drama and German music, the best German orchestras, the best German opera and theatre performances, and the best German films. He is entertained by programmes on the radio. He can take up every sort of sport. However, the content of his new existence is not characterised by hedonism, diversion and physical impulses, but by the noble and genuine pleasure he derives from his physical labours, from nature and culture. Whoever works hard should also be able to enjoy himself thoroughly, so that his value to the

Nation increases. No longer does the scourge of unemployment cripple the nation. Millions have already returned to their place of work, and those still waiting are under the care of the whole Nation. Trustees ensure that the worker's rights and his honour are not affected, and the manager is just as responsible for the well being of his employees as his employers, working with him, are responsible for the prospering of the business in which they work together. Here the fundamental difference between National Socialism and the past is most clearly marked: everywhere in the past there were only presidents and chairmen, and then the common herd. There were chairmen of the boards, of the administration, of the parties, of the unions, of the employers groups, of social benefits committees and strike committees. Today we have The Leader of the whole Nation, and behind him a leader (or leaders), of whom each one has his particular field or a group of people. Previously, everyone chaired a meeting of others, everyone took to their chairs, and there was no goal or defined path. Today there is direction, a defined path and a goal; everyone has been broken up, and everyone marches behind The Leader.



The Leader at the Automobile Exhibition of 1935 in Berlin.



Laying of the foundation stone for the new Reich Bank, May, 1934.

In language and in speech, the whole difference between the two times is also expressed.

Everyone, however, knows that he has only one man to thank for all this, and that man is Adolf Hitler, who created National Socialism, put the common good before self interest, put an end to class struggle from above and below, from the left and the right, by proclaiming the honour of work and of service to the Nation. So that this doctrine, which has made the German worker the upholder of the Government, may never again go astray, the National Socialist Labour Service has been created. Here every German National Comrade, before he is allowed to work for personal gain, must contribute with his own hands to the benefit of the Nation.

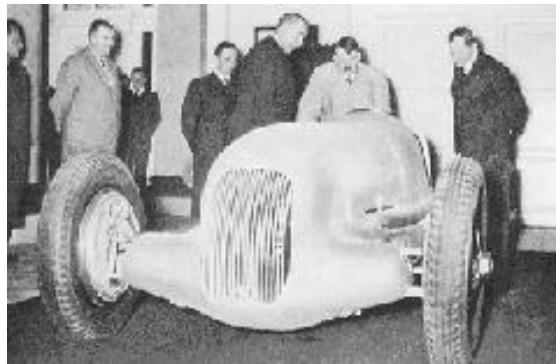
The Leader dispelled from Germany arrogance and contempt, jealousy and hatred where work and possessions were concerned. He gave to his Folk pride and honour in being a worker, and the responsibility of serving the whole Nation. The German worker today is happy to be a free man in a free country. He is the leading worker in the world. Centuries to come will envy him this position. He, however, thanks from the bottom of his heart the man who gave him all this -- The Leader.



A visit to the Bavarian Motor Works.



A rest on a country road.



The Mercedes Benz racing car built at the instigation of The Leader.



Visit to East Prussia.



A statesman among the workers carries himself like this.



Greeting the troops.



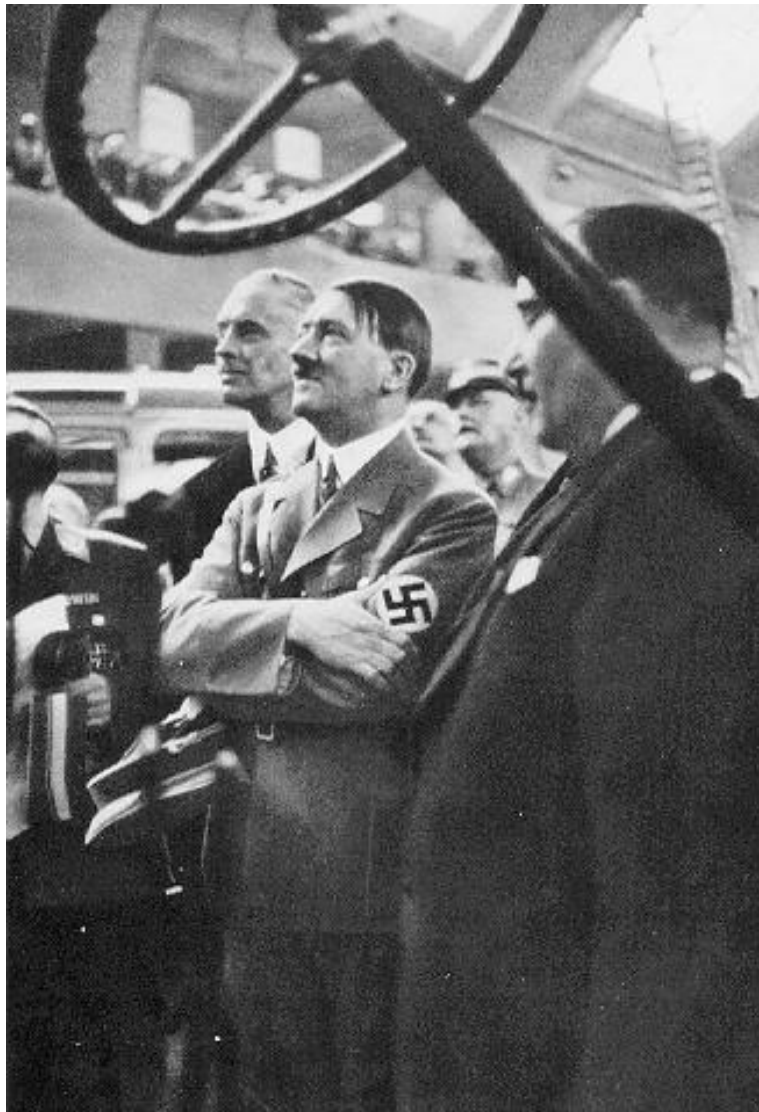
A visit to the industries of Rhineland-Westphalia.



A visit to a factory. A representative of the workforce greets The Leader.



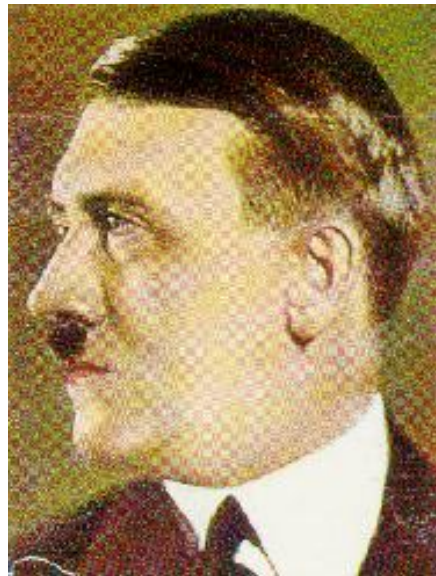
The Labour Service attends to land reclamation.



The International Automobile Exhibition in Berlin, 1935: The Protector Of The Automobile Industry.



This is how the German farmers greet their Leader, Adolf Hitler. Buckeburg, 1935.



Reich Chancellor Hitler.



The Leader and support staff.



The Leader and his favourite dog.

The Leader And The Arts -- By Dr. Joseph Göbbels

Art is the most noble activity of the human soul and the human imagination. It is the concretisation of feeling. What the artist harbours in his heart, he expresses through art. Heightened feelings require heightened forms of expression. The artist is able to parade his inner spirit. He puts words to what the masses at large sometimes experience only as a vague and dulled longing; or he expresses it through his music, in stone or in marble. At all times art has elevated and shaken mankind. It has transported men out of the dreariness of their mundane existence into a better world. Indeed, whole eras of a new cultural and historical development have been transfigured and immortalised through art.

This is also why artists, as divinely gifted beings who give meaning to the innermost secrets of human life, have always stood next to great men in all other fields. **The singer accompanied the king has always been the most distinguished commandment of the really great, flourishing eras of human culture and history.**

This does not mean that rising historical eras need necessarily also include great artistic events. On the contrary: usually they tend to follow each other. Either a flourishing of the arts and sciences leads to great historical change, or great historical change leads to a flourishing of the arts and sciences. This may well be due to the fact that either one or the other draws the outstanding, dynamic men, so that these are either taken and used in the service of politics or in the service of art. As a result, any other potential which these men may have remains dormant and is never exploited.



In the Berlin Philharmonic Hall. The Leader at a concert of the Philharmonic Orchestra conducted by the Director Of Music, Wilhelm Furtwängler.



On the occasion of the transference of a valuable manuscript acquired by him, The Leader is shown the treasures of the Bavarian State Library.

However, it is not possible to generalise in this regard. There have been statesmen who were worlds removed from any artistic aspirations, who were so completely interested in and caught up in technical and scientific matters, that they scarcely had any time, inclination or desire left to concern themselves with purely intuitive values. They lacked the profound capacity for understanding the actual nature of art which is necessary to become captured by it and to serve it with devotion and passion.

There have also been many soldiers who were nothing more than soldiers, and who had no desire to be anything more. We are talking here about the outstanding organisers, instructors, educators and immortal corporals whose campaigns shook the world. Such statesmen and soldiers brought about historical developments which were not directly the result of artistic endeavours, and therefore only indirectly touched on the realm of art.

Things are different with those statesmen and soldiers whose nature and whose work is based less on reason than on feeling, and who drew more on their imagination than on the rational consideration of their strengths. These are the true great men in the domain in historical creation. They are therefore closest to the artistic nature because they are made of the same elements. To generations to follow, their miraculous and inexplicable existence makes them appear to be the heralds and shapers of a destiny which ruled over them intuitively, and which will still be visible for centuries to come.

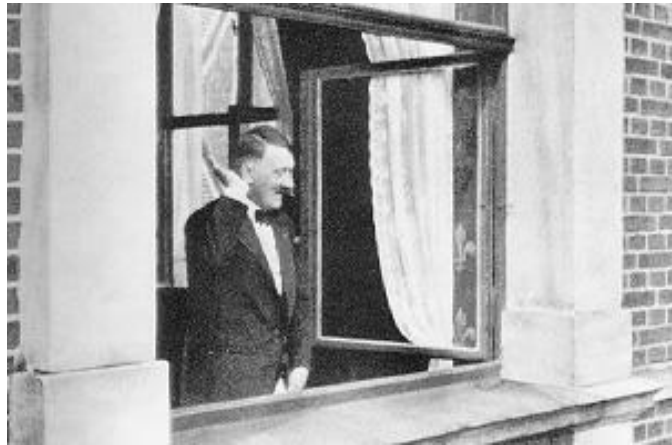
In our own history, men like Frederick The First and Field Marshall von Moltke belong in this category of great historical figures. By nature and predisposition, they were sensitive artistic natures who stood as God's apprentices at the spinning wheel of time. Their forceful presence put a stamp on a period of evolution. It is not intended to downgrade the activities of those other statesmen and soldiers who were purely technical in their approach, and yet mastered their work to the last detail by their knowledge, diligence, energy and tenacity. Without Frederick Wilhelm I, the soldier and father of bureaucracy, as a precursor, a Frederick The Great would have been unthinkable. The former was necessary so that the latter could carry on his historical work. The former had to establish the Government which the latter shaped. The former had to found and train the army which the latter mobilised and led to its historic victory in hard and daring campaigns.

In this connection, however, we must not overlook the fact that, when both elements are not united in the one man, the original feeling for form is to be estimated more highly in its historical worth than the mere feeling for organisation, and that the feeling for form and its origins in an artistic drive and stems mostly from deep and mysterious intuition. The Frederick who wrote poetry, and searched for wise, philosophical interrelationships, but who also sat in his dirty, threadbare uniform amongst his Grenadiers at the bivouac fires at Leuthen, could hold his flute just as elegantly as he could wield his rapier bravely and determinedly.

The Prussian German Army has never been poor in such soldiers. The caricature of Prussian militarism which the world painted and held up to us could not have been further removed from the truth. Those soldiers who went through the school of the War Academy, or of the Great General Staff, were frequently not only military men but also philosophers of their craft. Nowhere has there been a clearer and more artistic stamp left on men than in these training institutions for the Army.

German politics, however, have always been poor in such rousing and fascinating personalities. It has had good craftsmen who knew their trade, but whose capabilities were also exhausted in the execution of it. Frederick The Great, in his capacity as a soldier, shares this capacity with a vast number of like minded and similarly oriented men in our history. In his capacity as a statesman, on the other hand, he stands completely on his own.

This was the great and unique feature which placed The Leader above those who have a purely aesthetic enjoyment of art. For him, art was not an escape from life, but an escape before life. He turned to art whenever things became difficult and unbearable, and he needed to draw force and strength from other areas in order to master life anew. Art is not weak, and therefore does not train people to be weak. Its strong rules make people strong and keeps them strong. Men who, possessed with a deep feeling for art, apply in the face of the nation great theories of politics and military strategy, are also acting as true artists, and for them politics and leading an army is therefore also an art. It is one form of art amongst the many others to which they feel deeply related and linked.



The Leader in Bayreuth.



Visit to the artist's studios in München. Here with Professor Wackerle and in the centre Professor Troost.

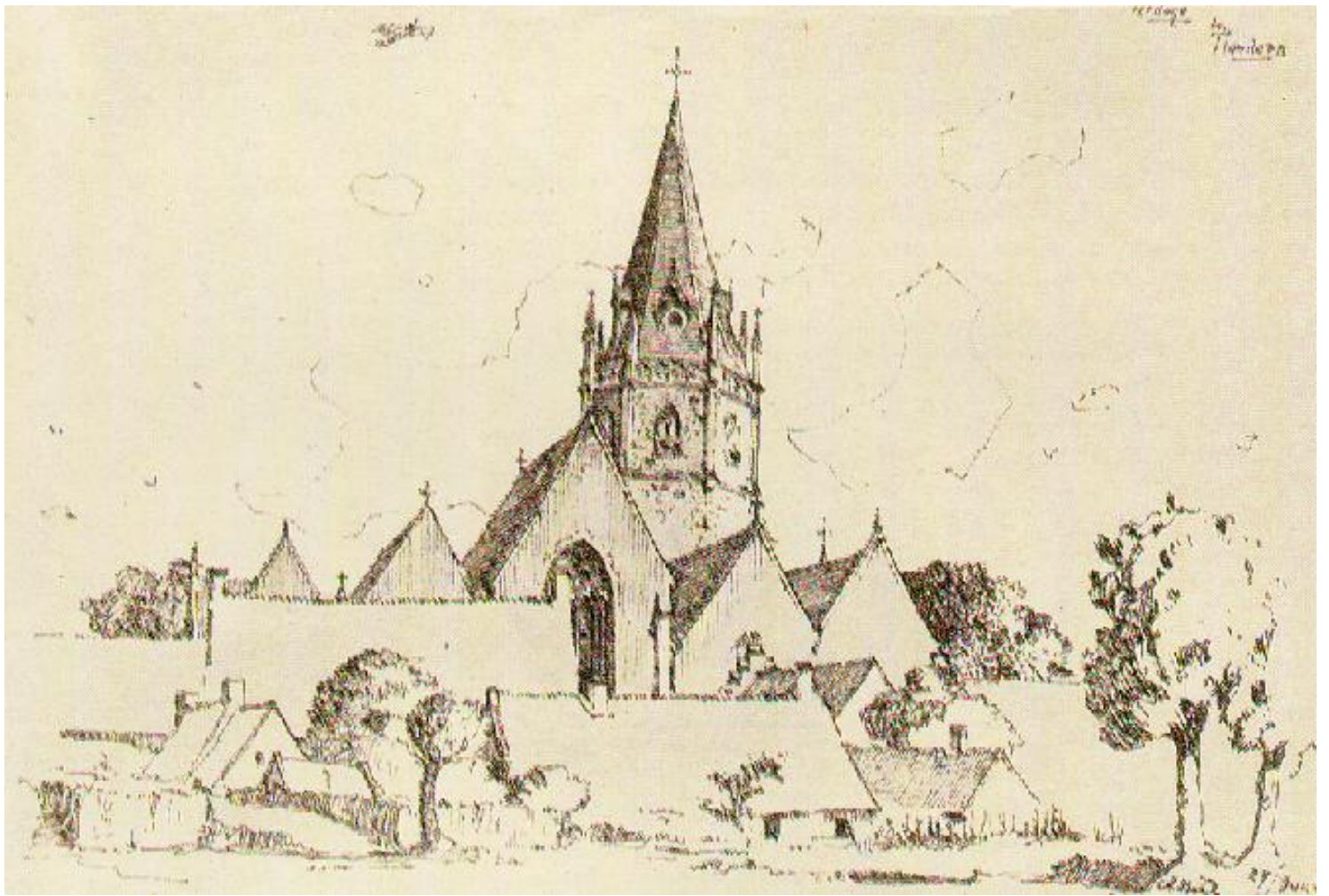


A Visit to the Schiller House in Weimar in 1934.

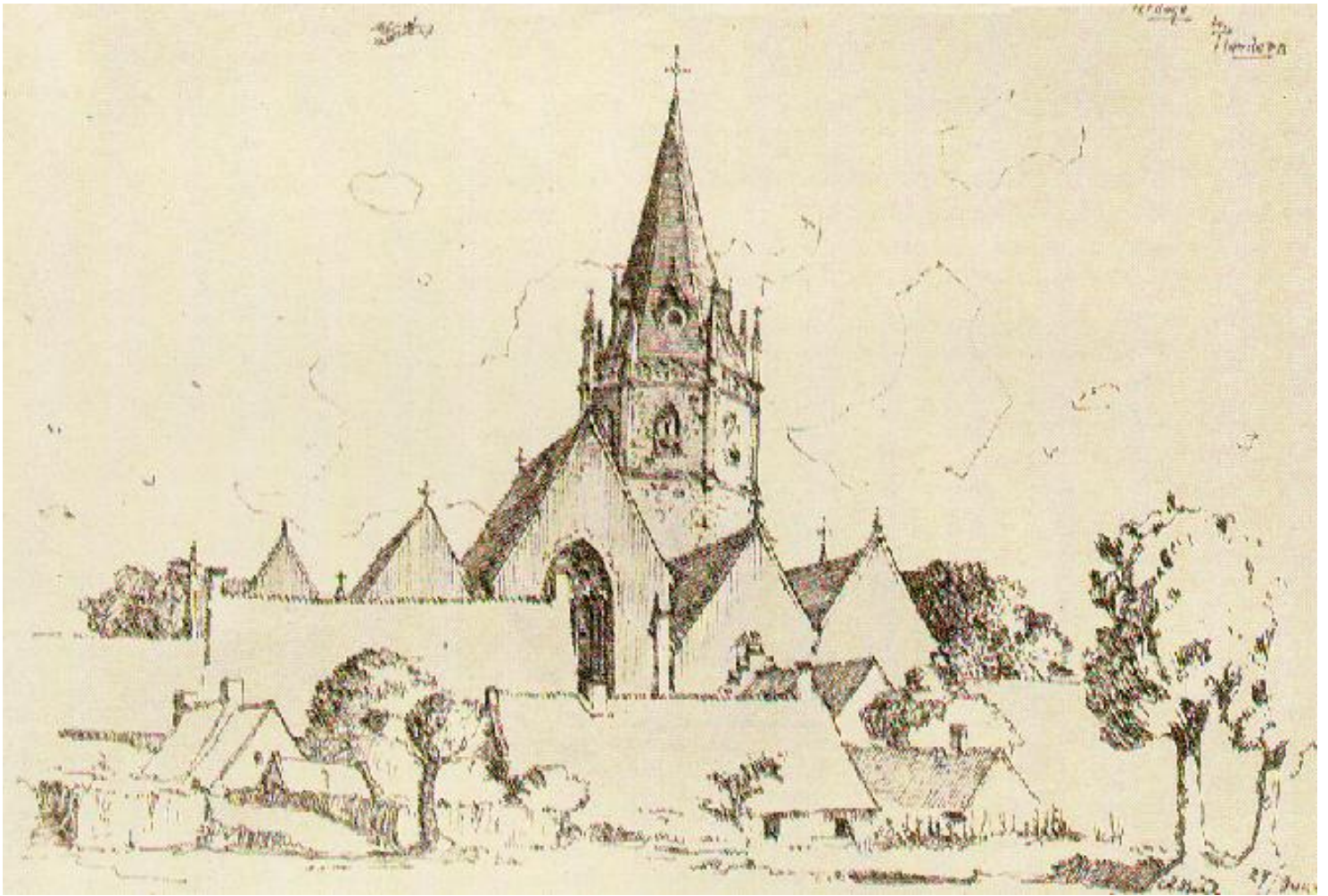
The Leader as a statesman belongs to these unusually rare figures in German Prussian history. His most profound characteristics arise from his artistic nature. He is by trade a master builder, and later was often to say with a smile that in his youth he once had the intention of building, yet without knowing at the time that fate would call on him to build not houses but a Government. His reconstitution of the Reich again shows in its original design the eternal laws of true architecture. His organisation of the Government is determined by a logic which appears to be self evident. It is carried out according to far sighted and well thought out planning without haste and tension, as under a master builder who knows Rome was not built in a day, and that he has been called on to work not for a restricted time, but for decades and centuries to come. This is exactly what distinguishes the new foundation of the Reich by The Leader from all previous attempts. It rests on permanence, and has an inherent architectural clarity, combining purposefulness and beauty in rare harmony.

The Leader once, long before he came to power, said in one of his speeches: *If the German artists knew what I will do for them later, they would stand behind me to a man!* These words were lost in the wind at the time; without having to be reminded by impatient creditors, The Leader has been true to his word long before others dared to hope.

Just how strong his inner need for art is should have been known and suspected when, at times, before he came to power, faced with extremely difficult political negotiations or wearing tactical battles, he would sit of an evening alone or with a few companions unnoticed somewhere in a box at the theatre. Here he would listen to the heroically intensified beats of a Wagnerian opera and hear in them the artistic harmony with his political nature. There are only a few people today who, to take an example, would have heard *The Master Singers* or *Tristan* as often as he has. He is a fanatical follower of art. He does not indulge in the bourgeois smugness of professing to understand a genius after having seen or heard him once. He is still filled with a deep and almost humble respect for the talent and greatness which dwell in an artistic genius.



The drawings of the frontline soldier Hitler: Ardoye in Flanders (summer, 1917).



The drawings of the frontline soldier Hitler: Shelter in Fournes.

This respect sees and appreciates the man and his work as an entity. It is necessary to have seen The Leader in the company of artists to understand the depth of his affinity with them. It is necessary to have had the opportunity of observing his untiring care for art and artists in his daily dealings to understand the meaning of both for him and his historic work. His respect for true artistic worth and work is, to an extent, a converted gratitude. What he means for the work of Richard Wagner in general, and for Bayreuth in particular, as a patron and directly involved friend and adviser is known only by those who have had the good fortune of being able to help him in his work.

To the little circle which usually surrounds him, those hours in which The Leader, at a time when he had only just taken over the opposition leadership, quickly sketched on loose bits of paper grandiose plans for the architectural redesigning of Berlin and München, will remain unforgettable. Here everything was in the right place, and modern technology and thinking were combined with the latest architectural strength. Here, in prototype, there arose the face of these cities, cleansed and purified of the unsightly features which an era lacking in taste and style had imposed on them.

The monumental buildings of the Party, the new layout of the Königsplatz, the House Of German Art in München, the large scale reorganisation of the Reich capital city, already reflected in interim projects -- these are the first visible acts of completion of this seemingly incredible preplanning at that time. It seems almost incomprehensible to an outsider that, not only did the inspiration and initiative for these monumental projects come from The Leader, but that it is The Leader himself who supervises and follows the execution of the plans in great detail and with expert precision. The Leader always has time for a building plan. How often did we observe him in the studio of that architectural genius who unfortunately died all too soon, Professor Troost, and see his enthusiasm for plans and models which are now step by step becoming a reality. How often did we accompany him to new construction sites during their various developmental stages

and witness his great joy at the smallest detail which, purposefully and meaningfully, would form part of the whole in its completed form.

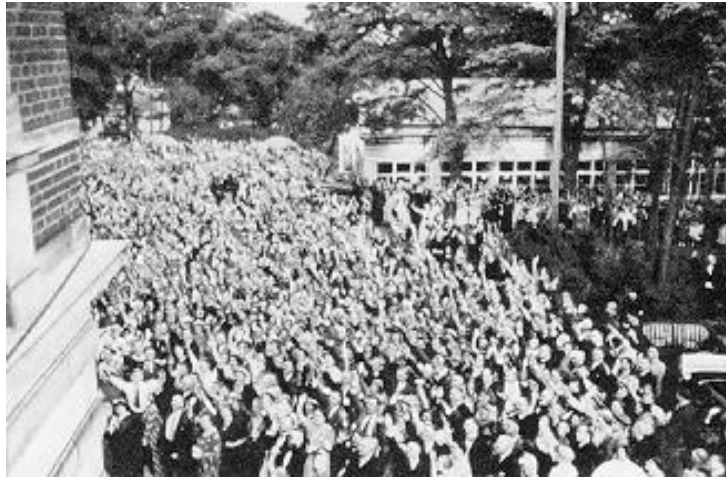
Even the pictures which he painted in his youth radiate this spirit. They are meticulously executed to the last brush stroke, and reveal the precision and exactitude of the master builder. It is claimed that there are business minded imitators who are unparalleled in their mastery of the forgery and copying of such small works of art, but they are unable to deceive the true expert. A genuine picture by The Leader can be distinguished from a fake at first glance, because it has the imprint of The Leader, and contains in embryonic form all the artistic laws which appear in their full magnificence and monumental nature in his reconstruction of the State.

The man who, in his youth in Vienna, went without countless meals so that he could buy standing room tickets to the Viennese Opera to hear Wagner or Mozart, it today attached with the same artistic passion to a painting or a piece of sculpture. A stroke of luck gave him the opportunity of acquiring Bocklin's **Battle Of The Centaurs. The Leader has been seen sitting for a long time, motionless, filled with emotion and humility, in the face of the greatness of true artistry as exemplified by this picturesque creation of a genius.**

Who could doubt that these noble passions are the almost inevitable forms of expression of his artistic feelings, which are also evident in his historical work? Are not, for example, his speeches a record of this tridimensional and intuitive vision? Do they not, in their construction, their clarity of style, in the monumental nature of their chain of thoughts, their precision but also variety of expression, appear to be like a classical monument or like a Bach fugue? It is a poor view of a man to attempt to dissect his individual characteristics in an attempt to understand his personality as a whole. Here individual characteristics are united into a general picture, and its totality shows the contours of a man who feels and acts with the intuition of the artist, who in everything is and appears to be as he must be and must appear to be, and who, even if he wanted to, could not be or appear to be anything else.



The Leader leaves an artist's studio in the Academy Of Fine Arts in München.



Visitors to the Festival at Bayreuth greet The Leader.

From its very beginning The Leader imbued his Movement with that burning impulse to modern activity which later gave it the strength for its great victories. He did not subordinate it to technology, but consciously placed technology at its service. For The Leader has a positive attitude to technology. He uses the means and achievements of technology to the concentration of his will and his work. Even technology has its artistic side. Even a magnificently built bridge or a modern car constructed according to precise, almost classical lines, will always satisfy the sense of beauty in man. The highways which The Leader designed and which modern engineers built according to his plans are works of art of the 20th century. We can still see The Leader on a sunny Sunday afternoon standing in front of the bold and splendid arch of the Mangfall bridge. In his face were reflected the pride and satisfaction of the man who can feel the eternal artistry even in the most modern technological testimonials to our vital time.

The Leader is the sworn enemy of amateurism; he is of the proud opinion that it is more worthwhile to read, see or hear what is good and great ten times than to waste time with ten different average or below average works. If he is shown a film which represents an artistic success, he will ask for it to be shown again a second time if the opportunity presents itself. Mediocre films are stopped after five or ten minutes.

Is it a wonder then that all genuine artists love and worship him from the bottom of their hearts? For he is their friend and, where required, their protector. He cannot imagine a life without art. No royal patron was ever as receptive to the arts as he. Where art is great and promising he will lend an encouraging hand, and nothing will be further from his mind than to treat an artist with condescension. And he, who had to fight his way to art as a penniless building worker with severe material sacrifices, shows his generosity above all when it concerns bringing art to the Folk and the Folk to art. Ideas such as that of a National Theatre have become a reality with his support. The great German cultural organisation, **Strength Through Joy, finds in him its most warm hearted friend, adviser and patron. His sense of beauty does not have that unpleasant aesthetic trait that is associated with the selfish sybarite. It is at the same time a sense of what is purposeful and universal.**

Not so long ago, statesmen from various countries visited him in Berlin, and for days on end they discussed with him in the course of tough negotiations the questions of European reconstruction. They scarcely suspected that the same man who, during the morning, noon and afternoon, defended the German right to existence and, in the manner of the economic or military specialist, had at his fingertips every figure and date to prove his point, would that same evening sit with them in his home and, deeply stirred and moved, listen to the quintet from the third act of the **Mastersingers or a song by Schubert, Schumann or Wolf. Perhaps they thought that this man had suddenly become someone quite different, or that he had suddenly slipped a new, unknown hat onto his head; and yet, in reality, he remained the same man, a statesman whose personal interests were almost unfathomable, a man who encompassed all the traits and possibilities of the German Soul, an artist who moved amongst artists and therefore felt an affinity with them, because he also carried deep within him the artistic spark. Perhaps this hour gave to all those who were able to participate a deeper insight into the essential character of The Leader than**

countless technical discussions and conferences. Here again there has appeared that fascinating strength of a genuine personality which enabled the great Prussian king to fight and come through his decisive battles not despite the fact, but because of the fact, that he also wrote poetry, was an adherent of philosophy, constructed Sansouci, played the flute, and, if the tough business of government and the military left him time, gathered around his table the most refined and illustrious minds in Europe. Because here, from what seems to be contradictions and contrasts, is formed the final synthesis of a great human nature and work which will survive for centuries to come. Here art has been transposed into military and statesman matters; the same strength is found here, it is merely exercised in different areas. In doing so it uses the same motor energies which also stimulate and inspire art: imagination, instinct, inspiration, grace and motivation.



A watercolour of the frontline soldier Hitler: The Ruins Of The Monastery In Messines (December, 1914).

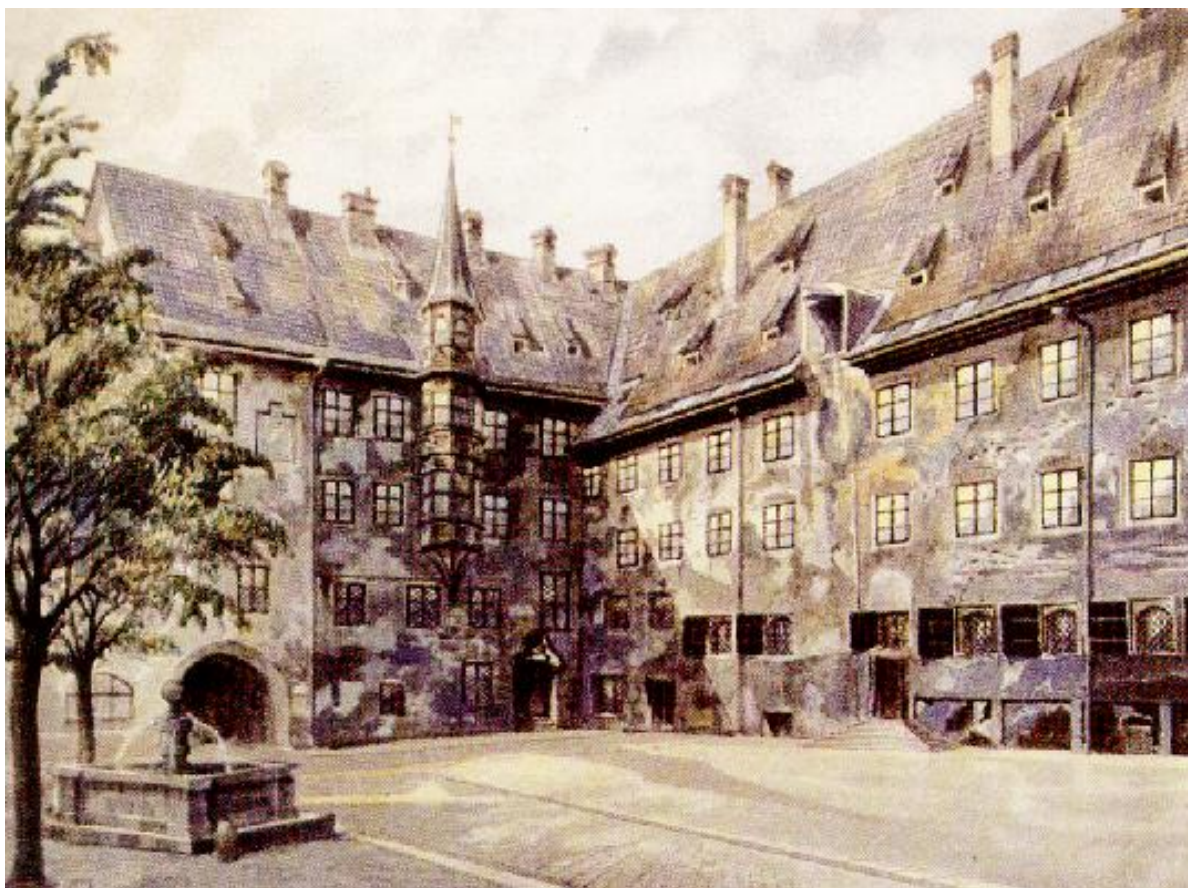


A watercolour of the frontline soldier Hitler: House With White Fence.

Perhaps only a later time will be able to measure exactly what this means for Germany, for our Folk and for its national fate. We, on the other hand, have had the good fortune of seeing and experiencing the work and effect of a true genius all around us. Here the artistic feeling of a great man has not arisen from the need for luxury or frivolity. Here it is need in the true sense of the word and therefore indispensable from existence, life and work.

Perhaps The Leader is best understood when seen in these terms. This is because for him art is that mysterious power which ignites the human heart **in all those grey hours, as life's**

wild dance crowds in on us to new love. His attachment to art and artists, his solicitude and indefatigable care, are only the payment and fulfilment of a debt and a duty which the poet has stated when he says: *Blessed art, I thank you!*



A watercolour of The Leader from the year 1914: The Courtyard Of The Old Residence In München.

The Buildings Of The Leader -- By Architect Albert Speer



The Leader leaves the construction site of the House Of German Art.

It has often been the case in history that a Head Of Government would to a great extent support the arts and, in particular, architecture. Thus a rococo prince of the 18th century would have castles and gardens built on which to feast his eyes, and give free rein to the architects of his time.

The Leader also builds as a Head Of Government; but he will never be able to build in this same tradition, because his great buildings, which are beginning to appear today in many places, are to be an essential expression of the Movement for thousands of years to come, and therefore a part of the Movement itself. The Leader, however, created this Movement, came to power through its strength, and even today still determines to the smallest detail its final form. He can therefore not build as a Head Of State in previous centuries, nor as a benevolent client, even less as a patron, of the arts -- he must build as a National Socialist. As such he determines, just as he determines the will and expression of the Movement, the clarity and purity of the lines of the building, the severity of its appearance, the quality of its materials, and, most importantly, the new inner purpose and with it the inner content of his constructions.

Building is no mere pastime for The Leader. It is a serious concern, destined to give expression in stone to the will of the National Socialist Movement.

It will be unique in the history of the German Folk that, at the decisive turning point, its Leader began not only with the greatest philosophical and political reorganisation of our history, but at the same time also set about the task of creating buildings with the superior knowledge of the master builder. These buildings were to bear witness to the political will as

well as to the cultural greatness of our time for thousands of years to come.

After long centuries of confusion, the will of one man has established a clarity and severity in building which, in its continued development, will have as its consequence a completely new style of architecture.

Just how closely The Leader since his youth has felt attached to architecture, he wrote in 1924 in **My Struggle**:

As soon as my interest in social issues had been awakened, I began to study them with great thoroughness. It was a new and up to now unknown world which disclosed itself to me. That I should zealously at the same time serve my love of architecture was a matter of course. Architecture seemed to me, next to music, the queen of the arts: my preoccupation with it could under such circumstances not be regarded as *work* but as the greatest joy. I would read and draw into the early hours of the morning without getting tired. Thus my belief that my beautiful dream would become reality, even if it took many long years, was strengthened. I was firmly convinced that I would one day make a name for myself as a master builder.

He himself tells how important these impressions from his years in Vienna were in the first chapter of **My Struggle**:

At this time I formed a philosophy of life and a conception of the world which became the rigid foundation for my actions. To that which I thought out for myself at that time, I have only had to learn a few more additional things, but there was nothing I had to change. To the contrary. Today I strongly believe that in general all my creative thoughts had already manifested themselves in my youth, in so far as such thoughts exist at all.

This love of architecture which The Leader developed in his youth has never since left him. However, through war and revolution, the foundations of State and national life in Germany were so shaken that Hitler, who even as a soldier began to become more and more preoccupied with political issues, decided to become a politician: He said: **Was it not ridiculous to want to build houses on such a foundation?** He was totally serious in his conviction that he should become a politician, and it was a difficult decision to say farewell to architecture, the art to which he always remained faithful, with which he always continued to occupy himself, and which up to now has been his great love.

In the first turbulent years of his political struggle and during the early formation of the Movement, he also gave the final artistically clear form to all its symbolic means of expression. He designed the Swastika Flag of the Movement -- and with it the National Flag of the German Folk; he determined the National Eagle of the Party -- and with it the National Emblem of the German Reich; he was responsible for the ensigns of the SA and the SS; he developed a new structuring of his many rallies, and thereby determined the basic idea according to which all the buildings on the Reich Party Day site are erected.



The Königsplatz in München after its redesigning by Adolf Hitler.



The columned hall of the House Of German Art in München.



Design for the Congress Hall on the Reich Party Day site in Nürnberg.



Rostrum in the Luitpold Arena of the Reich Party Day site in Nürnberg.

In the course of many thorough discussions, he designed and determined Nürnberg at the Party rallies; not only the guidelines and programmes, but, in the course of lengthy considerations, he also laid down exact arrangements for the setting up of the individual subdivisions of the Party, for the deployment of the flags, and for the decoration of the various rooms. In Nürnberg sketches and drawings by The Leader from this time are still carefully preserved.

At a time when all his energies are called on to achieve the great goal, his preoccupation with art is and remains not **work but the **greatest joy**.**

At the right time, fate led to his meeting with his architect, Paul Ludwig Troost, with whom he soon formed a friendship based on an affinity of minds. What Dietrich Eckart was to The Leader as far as the exchange of ideas of a philosophical nature was concerned, Professor Troost soon became for him as far as architecture was concerned.

The first building to arise through the unique combination of these two men, and also the first small construction of the Movement, was the **Brown House in the Briennerstraße in München. It was only a renovation, but for that time, as The Leader sometimes related later, a massive undertaking.**

Here one can already see everything that was to be expressed even more distinctly in the buildings which were to be constructed after he came to power: severe and austere, but never monotonous. Simple and clear, and without false decoration. Ornamentation used sparingly, but in the right place, so that it could never be considered as superfluous. Material, form and lines combine to create an impression of nobility.



A picture of the Index Room in the Brown House, München.



The Leader in München.



The Sacred Pier.



The Leader and Rudolf Heß inspect the construction of The Leader House in München.



The Brown House in München.



The *Eternal Guard* on the Königsplatz in München.

The plans for this renovation were made in the same simple studio owned by Master Builder Troost in the back room of a house in the Theresienstraße in München, where later the plans for the Königsplatz in München, for the House Of German Art, and for many of The Leader's other buildings were to be made. These plans were to form the basis of a new style of

architecture.

The Leader has never received the plans for these important buildings in his official rooms. For years he has gone to Professor Troost's studio in his free time to engross himself totally on the spot and free from his political work in the plans of future constructions. The Leader does not occupy himself solely with the major overall plans; he surveys every individual detail and every new assembly of materials, and much is improved by his stimulating suggestions. These hours of mutual planning are, as The Leader has often confessed, hours of purest joy and great happiness. They are a form of relaxation of the most noble kind in the course of which, again and again, he finds renewed strength for other plans. Here he has the opportunity, in the few free hours which politics permit him, to dedicate himself to his love of architecture.

Many years before he came to power, Hitler had discussed with Troost plans for buildings which only now are being executed. Already in the winter of 1931/1932 he talked over with him the future formation of the Königsplatz in München, and many splendid drafts have been the result of these meetings. And even before he came to power, as a result of these many discussions, the Square already existed in its present shape in plans and models.

When the Glass Palace burned down in München in 1932, and an inconsequential design for its reconstruction was put forward by the Government of the time, The Leader had one additional concern besides his many others, and that was that this imperfect plan would be started before he came to power. If one compares the model of this earlier design with the model of the now completed **House Of German Art built according to the design of Paul Ludwig Troost, then one can see more clearly than anywhere else from which other ideal world The Leader draws his buildings.**

In the irreplaceable artist Paul Ludwig Troost, The Leader had found his architect. Troost seized The Leader's intentions, and always managed to give them the right architectural expression.

In his great speech at the cultural rally of the Reich Party Day in 1935, The Leader unveiled a memorial to Professor Troost with words that could not be more moving for an architect of our time. He said:

We should be happy and proud that, by some strange chance, the greatest architect Germany has ever known since Schinkel was able to erect in the new Reich and for the Movement his first and unfortunately only monumental works in stone, as memorials of the most noble and truly Germanic tectonics.

It is a pleasure for The Leader to see the plans of a new building arise; it is just as great a pleasure for him to be able to experience personally the actual progress of these buildings.

Whenever he wanders through his building sites, often accompanied by only a few employees, he is the complete expert. His numerous questions of

a technical nature, either about the foundations, the strength of the walls, or about problematic details of construction, are clearly put and usually unintentionally touch on some existing unsolved difficulty. Often it is in this area of engineering construction, when, after long consultations, all the experts are doubtful of a solution, that he comes up with a suggestion which usually proves to be logical and easily executed.



The foyer of the German Opera House in Charlottenburg



Our beloved Leader.



The Leader in a pensive mood.



The Leader in Potsdam, 1932.



The Leader, Professor Gall, and Architect Speer inspect the building progress of the House Of German Art.



A meeting on the new Alpine Road.

Every new step in the construction and every new detail in the building receives his thorough attention and appreciation. However. All this pleasure in details never prevents him from seeing the imposing alignments which distinguish all buildings.

The buildings of The Leader are constructed according to technically proven principles from natural stone. Natural stone and Nordic clinker bricks are our most durable building materials. What may initially appear to be the most expensive proves to be the cheapest in the long run. In all technical considerations, unlimited long lastingness is always the prime and most decisive principle to follow. For the buildings of The Leader are designed to stand as a testimonial to our great time for thousands of years. Once the immortal buildings of the Movement and of our Government have arisen in all the towns in Germany, they will be buildings of which every individual will be able to be proud, and of which he will know that they belong to the public at large and therefore also to him. It is not the warehouses and administrative buildings of banks and big companies which give the towns their character, but the buildings of The Leader, created by him and designed by him.

About the appearance of our cities in the past and in the future The Leader has written:

In the 19th century our cities began to lose more and more their character of places of culture, and sink to mere housing settlements. When München numbered only 60000 inhabitants, it looked as if it were to become one of the first German centres of art; today almost every factoryladen suburb has reached this figure, if not multiplied it several times, without being able to lay the least claim to having anything of real value as its own. These suburbs and towns are mere collections of apartment blocks and tenement houses and nothing more. How any particular attachment to such a town is to be formed under such deplorable conditions is a puzzle. No one will feel particularly attached to a town which has nothing more to offer than any other town, which lacks any sign of individuality, and in which everything was done to avoid anything to do with art. But this is not all. Even the great cities are becoming relatively poorer and poorer in real works of art as the size of their population increases. What recent times have added to the cultural content of our cities is completely insufficient. All our cities live off the glory and the treasures of the past. Our cities today have no monuments which dominate the cityscape and which could in any way be described as a symbol of the era. This, however, was the case in the cities of antiquity, where almost each one had a particular monument of which it could be proud. The particular features of an antique town were not found in its private buildings, but in its public monuments, which were not destined for the moment but for eternity, because they were to reflect not the riches of a single owner, but the greatness and importance of all the citizens. Even the Middle Ages in Germany upheld the same leading principle, even though its conception of art was quite different. What in antiquity was expressed in the Acropolis or the Pantheon, could now be glanced in the forms of the Gothic cathedral. The comparison between public and private building today has indeed become lamentable. If Berlin's fate were to become that of Rome, then all our descendants would have to admire as the most imposing works of our time would be the warehouses of a certain number of Jews and the hotels of a number of companies, the buildings which express most characteristically the culture of today. Thus our cities today lack the outstanding emblem of the National Community, and one should therefore not be amazed if the National Community sees no emblem of itself in its cities.

The great buildings of The Leader on the Königsplatz, the House Of German Art in München, and the Party buildings in Nürnberg, must be understood in this sense. They are a start, but therefore nonetheless fundamental, and it is the same with the residential buildings of The Leader. We are standing at the beginning of a new development.

The fact that one always initially thinks of the great buildings when The Leader's buildings are being discussed is no doubt consistent with the meaning The Leader gives to the creations of architecture.

This, however, should not lead people to assume that The Leader's work in the domain of architecture is exhausted with these buildings.

To the contrary.

From his own speeches, we know the crucial worth he places on shaping the social conditions of all Germans in such a way that every individual can be proud of what the community as a whole has achieved. The great importance the questions of living conditions assumes in this matter has already been stressed by The Leader in [My Struggle](#).

In his years in Vienna, he became acquainted at first hand with the poor living conditions of the working class families. He writes:

[What I had suspected before, I then learned to understand quickly and thoroughly: the question of the nationalisation of a Folk is firstly the question of the creation of healthy social conditions as the basis for the education of the individual.](#)

Official statistics on completed dwellings (new or converted buildings) in the Reich show:

1932 -- 159,121

1933 -- 202,113

1934 -- 319,439

These figures speak more loudly than words of the extent the creation of healthy housing has increased under the Government of The Leader. This increase will continue and will rise even more sharply once the great building projects which are necessary for our security have been completed. In The Leader's own words, they are urgent, and therefore cannot be postponed.

Then the monumental buildings of National Socialism will rise above the healthy houses and clean factories of our cities like the Gothic cathedrals above the gables of the houses of the town dwellers of the Middle Ages.

Here also the tasks at hand are immensely great, but The Leader gave us all the courage required when he said in his speech in the cultural rally of the Reich Party Day:

[People grow in stature in the execution of such higher tasks, and we do not have the right to doubt that, when the Almighty gives us courage to demand immortal things, he will give our Nation the courage to achieve immortal things.](#)

Adolf Hitler And His Roads -- By Inspector General Doctor Of Engineering Fritz Todt

Those who have come to know The Leader as a statesman, as an orator, as the Leader of the Movement and in his other capacities noted in the previous essays of this book, will, on reading the title of this essay, be faced with the question: Does this statesman, this politician, the Head Of State Of The German Reich in this eventful time, really have such a personal interest and the time required to become personally involved in such an abstract and technical concern as road construction? The following paragraphs have been written to portray The Leader's attachment to his roads.

THE IDEA

As long ago as his time in the Landsberg Fortress, The Leader spoke about the necessity and his intention one day to have roads built which would fully meet the technical requirements of the motor vehicle and which would connect the individual Districts of Germany with each other. In the 14 years of his political struggle, The Leader has used the motor vehicle almost exclusively in his travels, and thereby has come to know the German country roads between the north and the south, the east and the west. People have never ceased to be amazed at how well The Leader knows whole stretches of road, their features, their construction, suitable rest spots and other details. The Leader values travelling overland by motor vehicle particularly because no other means of transport enables the traveller to experience such closeness with the Folk and the landscape. Someone once tried to calculate how many kilometres The Leader had covered on German country roads in the 14 years of his political struggle. It would certainly have amounted to between 500000 and 700000 kilometres, probably more. The distance covered by The Leader on the German country roads in motor vehicles is therefore 12-15 times as long as the circumference of the Earth. The idea of constructing a connected network of roads purely for motor vehicles arose on these trips, and was completely formed by the time he took over power.



In summer, 1935, at the Mangfall Bridge.

Twelve days after his appointment as Chancellor Of The Reich, The Leader attended the opening of the automobile exhibition on the 11th of January, 1933. In his first official speech as Chancellor Of The Reich, he announced, besides other measures aimed at promoting motorisation, the commencement of a plan for the large scale construction of roads, and added:

Just as the horse and cart once paved its way, and the railway built the necessary tracks, so must motor traffic receive the highways it requires. If in the past attempts were often made to measure the standard of living of a nation in terms of the number of kilometres of railway track, in the future the number of kilometres of roads designed for motor traffic will become the indicator used.

Scarcely three months passed after that 11th February, days filled with the consolidation of the power he had assumed on the 30th January, to the 1st May, the first National Labour Day in the young National Socialist Reich.

With this spring day in nature the sun also rose higher again for the German Nation. The Leader spoke about this, and about the departure of the divisiveness which had existed previously, the elimination of unemployment, the honour of work, the beginning of communal work which, orientated to one will, is the prerequisite and basis for the strengthening of a nation. Towards the end of this first speech about the Reich which was beginning to be built, The Leader uttered these words:

We are mounting a programme which we do not want to leave for posterity to conclude, the programme of the construction of our roads, a gigantic task which requires thousands of millions. We shall clear away all the obstacles against it and begin the task on a grand scale.

With these words, the 1st May had also become a Day Of Development for the road construction programme. From the idea of The Leader the will became reality.

In the weeks which followed, The Leader received experts in road construction from Germany and from outside Germany, and was instructed by them. He then requested of the Cabinet a Law for the realisation of his plans. The obstacles he had hinted at in his speech of the 1st May were surmounted in the course of a series of meetings. On the 28th of June, Cabinet passed the Law pertaining to the setting up of the undertaking called **Autobahns Of The Reich. A few days later the Inspector General For The German Road System was appointed by the Chancellor Of The Reich at a short reception lasting scarcely three minutes.**

INAUGURATION OF THE INSPECTOR GENERAL

Probably the hottest summer day of the year 1933 in Berlin was the day of the 5th of July. After weeks of summer heat, the buildings of the capital city had retained so much warmth that the short nights brought no relief. As on every other day, the Chancellor Of The Reich began to receive people at ten o'clock in the morning in the Reich Chancellery. These receptions took place day after day with a short break at noon, and continued until late into the evening. Ministers, District Leaders, worker delegations, industrialists, expatriate Germans and many others alternated with each other to talk to The Leader. Many indeed promised in the anteroom to limit their discussion to no more than ten minutes, but The Leader himself would take up the subject matter, give his opinion, elaborate on the questions, and involved himself in the last discussion late in the evening in just as lively a way as he involved himself in the first.



Work emblem at the beginning of the Autobahn München-Landesgrenze (*Let Us Begin*, 21.3.1934).



The opening of the first section of the Reich Autobahn München-Landesgrenze.



One of The Leader's highways.

The Leader had first asked to see the newly appointed Inspector General at one o'clock in the afternoon for his inauguration. However, as so often occurred, the schedule was upset in the course of the morning by many discussions which ran overtime. The appointment was changed to 7 p.m. with the explanation: **The Chancellor would like to see you last so that he has time for you.**

When the Inspector General presented himself after the second last visitor shortly before 9 o'clock in the evening, the Chancellor said: **Come along, we're going into the garden -- I strongly feel the need for some fresh air right now. During the walk, which lasted one and a half hours, in the garden of the Reich Chancellery, The Leader introduced his Inspector General to his ideas, spoke of coming developments in the traffic system, of the inadequacy of all those measures which were designed to meet only the immediate traffic needs, of far sighted building and construction, warned the Inspector General of obstacles and difficulties, gave reasons for certain technical details, laid down exactly the minimum breadth of the roadway, the construction of which was to meet the highest demands, determined the major lines for the main network, and finally dismissed the Inspector General with the emphatic words: **I believe in the necessity of this measure and in the correctness of this beginning, and you must believe in it just as firmly as I do and act decisively accordingly.****

THE FIRST CUT OF THE SPADE, FRANKFURT AM MAIN, 23RD SEPTEMBER, 1933

In two and a half months of intensive work, plans and designs were drawn. For the beginning of this great undertaking, which was to stretch over the whole of Germany, only Frankfurt am Main came into question. Here a preliminary survey years ago had already looked into the possibility of a roadway purely for motor vehicles from Hamburg to Basel via Frankfurt. These preparations made for a rapid conclusion to the work on the blueprints. At the

beginning of September, the plans for the first section from Frankfurt to Darmstadt were finished. The first cut of the spade and with it the opening of the construction of this great undertaking were set down for the 21st of September. In the first meetings with the Inspector General, Hitler had already determined that he himself would open the construction of this undertaking. For years the number of unemployed had risen in Frankfurt until there were approximately 80000 in 1932. Now, in the immediate vicinity of this city, this great construction of The Leader was to start. Thousands of workers were to be given lasting jobs which were to bring back confidence and belief into the lives of the workers and their families. At seven o'clock in the morning, the first 700 workers left the Employment Office. In the central square the District Leader and the Inspector General handed out the tools. From there the workers continued on towards the Main, their new place of work, singing and cheering.

The Leader's plane landed at 10 o'clock. His trip through Frankfurt was fraught with great difficulties: The SA men who formed the barrier cheered The Leader on and the inhabitants of Frankfurt, both old and young, again and again broke through the barrier, so that the trip from the airport to the construction site took more than an hour.

The place where the first spade was to sink into the ground was no festival ground but a construction site. In front of the embankment from which The Leader spoke stood the workers and their families. The guests of honour were a little cramped for space. But here it was the workers who were the guests of honour. The Leader spoke:

We are today standing at the beginning of an immense task. Its significance not only for German transport and communications, but for the German economy in its broadest sense, will only be fully appreciated in the decades to come. In decades to come traffic will be dependent on these new great roads which we will build through the whole of Germany. I know that this day of festivities will pass, and that times will come when rain, frost and snow will make work trying and difficult for each one of you. But it is necessary, the work must be done. No one will help us if we do not help ourselves.

The Leader concluded his speech with the words:

Go now to your work! The construction must begin today. Let the work commence! And before many more years have passed, this immense work will testify to our willpower, our diligence, our abilities and our determination. German workers, to your work!

To the cheers of the workers, The Leader seized his spade after these words, and stepped up to the construction platform. A train rolled forward pulling its large two cubic metre carriages filled high with earth. Slowly and thunderously the carriages tipped out the earth which was to build the six metre high wall at the embankment. With steady hands The Leader dug his spade into the heavy pieces of earth. Again and again he dug his spade into the mound. This was no symbolic digging, this was real earth work! A number of workers realised that The Leader would probably not stop until the two cubic metre mound had been properly levelled. They jumped forward with their

shovels to help. The Leader continued to shovel with them until the mound of earth had been spread in an orderly fashion and the first beads of perspiration fell from his forehead onto the earth. The Leader laughed and stopped shovelling with his two unknown work colleagues when nothing more was left to shovel, and then walked through the work sites where the remaining 700 workers had begun their work in the meantime.



The Leader's interest in road construction: inspection of the Alpine Road.



Flight around Germany.



His roads lead Adolf Hitler to his Folk.

Did you see how The Leader even shovelled away the earth from the tracks at the end so that the carriages could move out again? Like a real labourer. He can really work, I scarcely managed to keep up, one of the two later related.

In the week after that first dig of the spade, a Supervisor approached the Site Manager of the Reich Autobahn. Herr Oberbaurat, we must put a fence around the spot where The Leader shovelled. Our workers remove handfuls of the earth after they have finished work and take it home in their bags. Even the women and the children take home souvenirs. Thus The Leader's work and the attitude of the workers have ennobled work, which up till then had fallen into disrepute as the dirtiest work of all. Many worker families today in Frankfurt treasure a small parcel of earth more carefully than any valuable possession.

THE LEADER'S PARTICIPATION IN THE WORK

The Leader is regularly informed of the progress of the work by the Inspector General. In the course of these briefings The Leader intervenes decisively in many details to influence the basic attitude of the coworkers to this work according to his will. In these discussions over the details, it has happened again and again that a decision made by The Leader has proved itself to be the only possible solution in the course of time. An example of this was

the decision about the lines of the section on the southern bank of the Chiemsee in Upper Bavaria. Between this lake and the rising mountains, there is a moor which is several kilometres wide. The crossing of this moor had caused severe difficulties for the railroad. The first design of the line for the Reich Autobahn avoided the moor in a wide arc to the side of the bank towards the south. The Leader did not agree to this line, which offered the road neither a view of the lake nor a view of the mountains. He requested that further and more thorough investigations should be made to determine whether a possibility could still be found to put the road closer to the lake. At his instigation further extensive drilling was carried out in the vicinity of the lake. To everyone's great surprise these further investigations revealed a rocklike ledge close to the lake. This ledge was just wide enough to enable the road to be built close to the side of the lake in accordance with The Leader's wishes.

In the construction of the great bridgeheads, The Leader has also repeatedly made the final choice. One of the first great bridges to be tackled was the Mangfall Bridge near München, with a length of approximately 300 metres and a height of approximately 60 metres above the base of the valley. From a contest which resulted in about 70 entrants, The Leader decided on the design to be used, and thereby determined the type of major bridge which afterwards was to be built at various other places. The lines and shapes of the constructions which The Leader himself determined are clear and simple, and at the same time ambitious and daring. Besides the shape, his decision is greatly influenced by the question of the soundness of the construction. Cheap construction parts, such as hollow pillars and pylons, are rejected by The Leader as they raise doubts about the unlimited durability. His constructions, like all his ideas, do not serve the moment, but the future: **What we build must still be standing long after we have gone. The decision of The Leader can also from time to time be a rejection. The rejection is then pronounced and justified clearly. In one case The Leader interrupted the continuing work on an unsuccessful construction, and a telephone conversation with the Inspector General resulted in the immediate reemployment of all concerned.**

For the German Alpine Road, The Leader also determined the bases of the routes himself and in repeated cases decided on different details.

MODEL CAMPS FOR WORKERS ON THE REICH AUTOBAHNS

The commencement of construction work in all parts of the Reich in the course of 1934 required workers to be housed partly in huts. These workers' camps were first constructed, as they had been built for many years before, in the building and construction trade. In summer these camps were only just satisfactory. When winter approached, it became urgent to remedy the existing situation, as these camps were inadequate for the workers of Adolf Hitler's roads. A number of reminders to this effect to the industry were only partly satisfactory. It was difficult to remedy the unsatisfactory nature of this accommodation in a quick and satisfactory way after long years of workers having tolerated it. Finally the Inspector General brought the matter to the

attention of The Leader to seek instructions. When The Leader learned that the accommodation in the huts of the workers on his roads left much to be desired, he set changes in motion in the space of a few hours with his customary uncompromising energy which we have seen in similar instances. With the assistance of the Labour Service, model camps were erected in the whole of Germany within a few weeks. The worker on the roads of Adolf Hitler is housed here in clean quarters. Meals are taken in larger rooms. Every camp has washing and shower facilities, with hot and cold water and a communal room for relaxing after work. The Leader himself drew the details for these camps in sketches. Through The Leader's intervention in the autumn of 1934, the housing of the German worker has reached a standard which no other European country can boast of even approaching.



They see The Leader for the first time.



Opening of the Reich Autobahn Frankfurt-Darmstadt in 1935. From left to right: Reich Minister Of War von Blomberg, The Leader, Inspector General Dr. Todt,

**President Of The Reich Bank Dr. Schacht, Director General Of The Reich Railway
Dr. Dorpmuller, Reich Minister Dr. Göbbels.**

THE LEADER AT CONSTRUCTION SITES AND FINISHED ROADS

The inspection of a construction site or a stretch of road which has just been finished gives The Leader immense joy. The Leader shows an interest in all aspects of the work: the workers, the manner of construction, the housing of the workers; and he also has a keen interest in the positioning of the road with respect to the landscape. The Leader wants his roads to be bold and spacious, but at the same time in harmony with the landscape. The workers are usually very surprised when he suddenly walks out amongst them. Many have dropped their picks in surprise. Then, however, their eyes light up with the purest joy to know that The Leader has come to their work. The feeling of happiness and joy which prevails at a construction site when the faces of hundreds of grown men express their delight in a way we have only ever seen in children in front of a Christmas tree is totally unimaginable. As a rule the workers stay at their spots and, after their initial surprise, continue to work. In doing so they show their capacity for work. The Leader speaks with individuals, particularly with older workers. 60-70 year olds are no exceptions at these sites. To one 70 year old The Leader said near Darmstadt: **When I am as old as you, I would like to still be able to work as you are doing now.**

The first trips over completed stretches of road inspire The Leader. The traffic counts interest him, particularly as they confirm the interest of private and commercial motor travel in the new roads. The stretch from Heidelberg to Frankfurt am Main was christened by The Leader with a picnic. He came for the first trip a few days before the section was opened to traffic on the way from Mittelbaden after the Rheinland. Having been advised by the Inspector General, The Leader determined that a rest stop should be made at a suitable picnic spot. In the magnificent autumnal beech forest, The Leader's cavalcade left the Autobahn, and Kannenberg, the Provisions Master, produced a splendid repast in the woods. After such a trip over a section of road which has just been completed, one later hears from those who had been present just how enthusiastically The Leader speaks about his roads.

Thus the roads of Adolf Hitler come into being in close connection with their creator. The immense importance of these completed roads for the future development of transport and communications has been repeatedly emphasised by The Leader himself: **In a few years, these roads will be one of the most powerful means of promoting an increase in motor traffic, and with it, in productivity, the extent of which is still inconceivable today, but also an annual attraction for many hundreds of thousands of foreigners, because, after the completion of the Autobahns, Germany will be able to lay claim to having by far the most modern network of highways in the world (15th February, 1935, at the opening of the Automobile Exhibition).**

Far beyond the borders of Germany, countries are observing the road construction of our Leader. Almost weekly, official and private groups of foreign guests come to visit the construction sites or the completed stretches of the Reich Autobahns. The enthusiasm and admiration with which they observe The Leader's gigantic work are expressed in their letters and their newspapers. From the many foreign press agencies one has written:

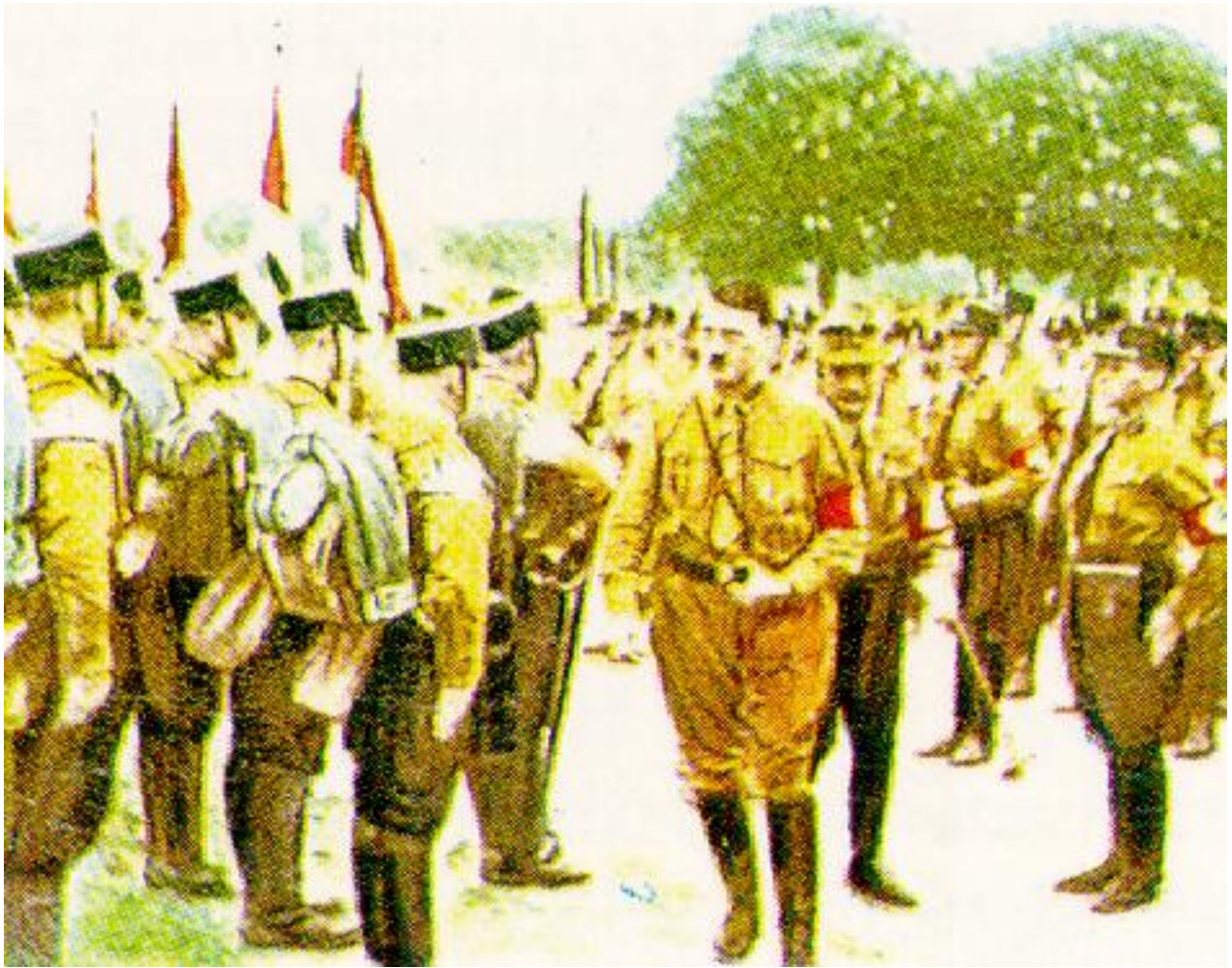
Just as the pyramids tell of the history of the Pharaohs, and the Roman roads testify to the power of the Roman Emperors, so the magnificent highways will serve to remind the German Nation of the most outstanding figure in its history, a National Comrade, once without name and position, who from nothing and without external help created a new Reich merely through his own strength and imposed his will on the fate of the whole Nation.



The Leader travels on the Rhein to attend the transfer of the Saar in 1934, on the Ehrenbreitstein.



The Federal President and the Federal Chancellor.



Viewing the SS troops.



Braunschweig March, 1931.



The Leader and Troop Leader Röh.

Our Hitler: A Radio Broadcast -- The German Folk On The Leader's Birthday --
By Dr. Joseph Göbbels



In the city of the Party rallies. At the window of the hotel *Deutscher Hof* in Nürnberg.

However often The Leader must show himself to thousands, at times hundreds of thousands, of people at mass gatherings, at receptions or at state functions as the representative of the Party and the German Nation, and converse with them, just as often The Leader consciously avoids all demonstrations and honours which are aimed only at him and him alone. It is this attitude which has led to his spending his birthdays in some little village or in a little town in Germany which previously had been generally unknown. Just how strongly The Leader impresses his closest colleagues by his very humane and very personable nature can be felt in the radio speeches which Reich Minister Göbbels has given to the German Nation on all radio stations on the occasion of The Leader's birthdays. The text of the third speech on the 20th of April, 1935, particularly merits being recorded within the covers of this work.

Ladies and gentlemen, my National Comrades! Two years ago

already, on the 20th April, 1933, after Adolf Hitler had been in power for a mere three months, I gave an address to the German Nation on the radio on the occasion of The Leader's birthday. Just as then, it is not my intention today to read out to you a glowing editorial. I leave that to better stylists. Nor shall I endeavour to honour the historical work of Adolf Hitler. On the contrary: Today, on the occasion of The Leader's birthday, it is time, I think, to present to the whole nation Hitler, the man, with all the charm of his personality, the mysterious magic and the immense strength he radiates. There is probably no longer anyone on the face of this earth who does not know him as a statesman and as a superior national leader. Only a few, however, have had the privilege of being in his presence daily, seeing him at close hand and, I may add, consequently getting to understand and love him all the more. These few alone have understood the miracle of how and for what reason it is possible that a man, who a mere three years ago still had half the nation against him, today has been elevated above all doubt and above all criticism by the entire nation. If Germany now has found an unshakeable unity, then it is in the conviction that Adolf Hitler is the man of destiny who has been called upon to raise the nation up again out of its most terrible internal divisiveness and the humiliation imposed on it from without to the freedom its Folk have longed for.

The fact that one man through his work, which has at times necessitated hard and unpopular decisions, has captured the hearts of the whole nation, is one of the deepest and most so wonderful secrets of our time. This cannot be explained merely by the force of his achievements, because it is the very Folk who have sacrificed the most, and those who must still make sacrifices in the cause of national reconstruction, who were most moved by his broadcast, and who are the most sincere and ardent in their love for him as The Leader and as a man. This is the result of the immense charm of his personality and the magic of his pure and unspoilt humanity.

This humanity, as it is revealed most vividly to those closest to him, is to be the subject of this speech.

Like every genuine humanity, so this one is simple and clear in its being and in its action. This is revealed just as much in the smallest as in the greatest things. The simple clarity which is foremost in his political dealings, is also the ruling principle of his whole life. It is totally inconceivable to imagine him posing. His Folk would not recognise him again in a pose. His daily menu is the simplest and most modest that one can imagine. Its presentation does not change whether he is dining with a few close friends or with important State visitors. When recently at a reception for the Districts Leaders of the Winter Assistance Scheme, an elderly Party member asked him to sign a menu as a souvenir after lunch, he hesitated for a moment, and then laughed and said: *It really doesn't matter. Here the menus never change, and anyone may have a look at them.*

Adolf Hitler is one of the few State leaders who, with the exception of a single distinguished war medal which he won as an ordinary soldier for his immense personal bravery, never wears medals and decorations. This shows his restraint, but also his pride. There is no one on Earth who could be more

distinguished than he himself. Every sign of obtrusiveness he finds unpleasant; but wherever he has to represent his Government and his Nation, he does so with a composed and impressive dignity. And behind everything he is and does are the words which the great soldier Schlieffen wrote about his work: *More essence than appearance!* In him, diligence and an untiring tenacity which reach out far beyond normal human strength, combine in the pursuit of set goals. A few days ago when I landed again in Berlin at one o'clock in the morning, he was still sitting fresh and engrossed in his work alone in his apartment. He had me report for close to two hours about the construction of the Reich Autobahns, a topic which seemed totally removed from the weighty problems of foreign policy with which he had been dealing the whole day from early in the morning until late at night. Before the last Party Day in Nürnberg, I was his guest for a week on the Obersalzberg. Every night until six or seven in the morning, there was light to be seen at his window: The Leader was dictating the great speeches which he gave a few days later at the rally of the Reich Party Day. No law is accepted in Cabinet which he has not thoroughly studied to the last detail. He is the most thorough and well informed military expert; every piece of artillery and every machine gun he has a specialist's knowledge of. Only those who are familiar with the finest details can inform him in such matters.

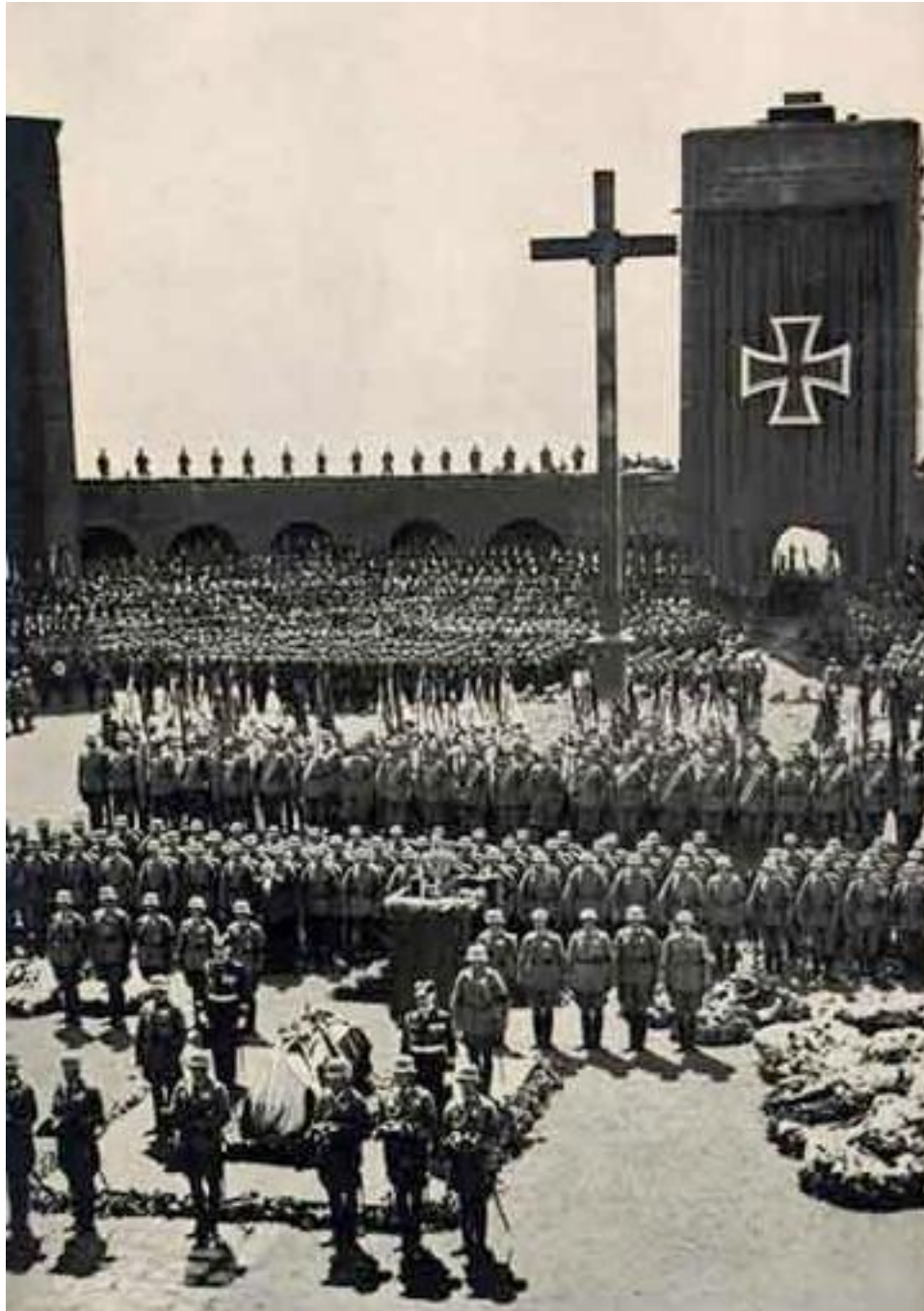
His work pattern is clear and precise. Nothing is more distasteful to him than nervous haste and hysteria. He knows better than anyone else that there are a hundred and one problems which need to be solved. Of these, however, he chooses two or three pressing ones which he has identified as the general problems, and refuses to let himself be distracted by the gravity of the remaining ones as he attends to them. He knows that by solving the few very great problems, problems of lesser importance often tend to solve themselves as a result.

In attacking the problems themselves, he shows on the one hand the firmness which is required to carry through the principles, and the flexibility which seems to be necessary in implementing the methods.



Last visit to Hindenburg before his death in July, 1934.

The Leader is nothing less than a stickler for his principles and a worshipper of dogmas; however, principles and dogmas never come off badly because he approaches them with the superior adaptability of his methods and procedures. His goals have never changed. What he is doing today is what he wanted to do in 1919. However, in accordance with the situation at hand, he has always been able to change the methods which he used in the past to achieve these goals. When he was offered the office of Vice Chancellor in 1932, he refused plainly and bluntly. He had the feeling that the time was not yet ripe, and that the ground on which he was to be placed was too narrow for him to remain standing on. When on the 30th of January, 1933, a wider door was opened to him, he strode through courageously, even if it was not total responsibility which he was given. He knew that the foundation on which he was now standing was sufficient for him to begin the struggle for absolute power from there. Those who claimed to know better at the time understood neither one nor the other; today they need to offer their apologies humbly because he was superior to them not only in tactics but also in the strategic carrying out of principles whose champions they had set themselves up to be in arrogant short sightedness.



Funeral service for Field Marshal von Hindenburg in the Courtyard Of Honour of the Tannenburg Memorial: The Leader's obituary.

Last summer two photograph appeared in the press which show The Leader's solitariness in a most startling way. The first shows him saluting a march past of the Army from the window of the Chancellery the day following the 30th of June, when he was forced to wash treason and mutiny away with bloodshed. His face was almost paralysed by the incisive bitterness of the difficult hours he had just experienced. The second photograph shows him leaving the house of the Reich President after a last visit to the dying Field Marshall. His face is overshadowed by pain and sadness at the merciless death which was to rob him of his fatherly friend within the next few hours. It was

with an almost prophetic foresight that, on New Year's Eve, 1934, he had already told a few of his close friends of the great dangers ahead for 1934, and that Hindenburg would be torn from our sides in the course of the year. Now the unavoidable had happened, and in the drawn features of one individual is expressed the pain of a whole nation.

This whole nation not only admires him but loves him with all their heart because its Folk feel that he belongs to them, is flesh of their flesh and spirit of their spirit. This is expressed even in the smallest and most trivial things of everyday life. There is, for example, in the Reich Chancellery a respectful camaraderie which ties the last SS Man in the escort command irrevocably with The Leader. On trips everyone sleeps in the same hotel and under the same conditions. Is it a wonder then that it is the most modest people in his entourage who are the most devoted to him?! They have the instinctive feeling that there is no pretence, and that everything about The Leader is natural and comes from deep within his soul.

A few weeks ago, about 50 young girls, German nationals living outside the Reich who had spent a year in the Reich on courses and now had to return sad to their homelands, asked in the Chancellery if they could briefly see The Leader. He invited them all to dine with him, and listened for hours as they talked about their homes and their modest lives. As they were leaving they suddenly joined in the song *When Everyone Becomes Unfaithful*, and huge tears ran down their cheeks. In the midst of them stood the man who had become the embodiment of an eternal Germany for them, and who now sent them on their difficult way with warm and friendly words of consolation.



The Leader on his 47th birthday.



On the morning of the 15th of January, 1935: The Leader thanks District Leader Burckel on the occasion of the Saar Victory.

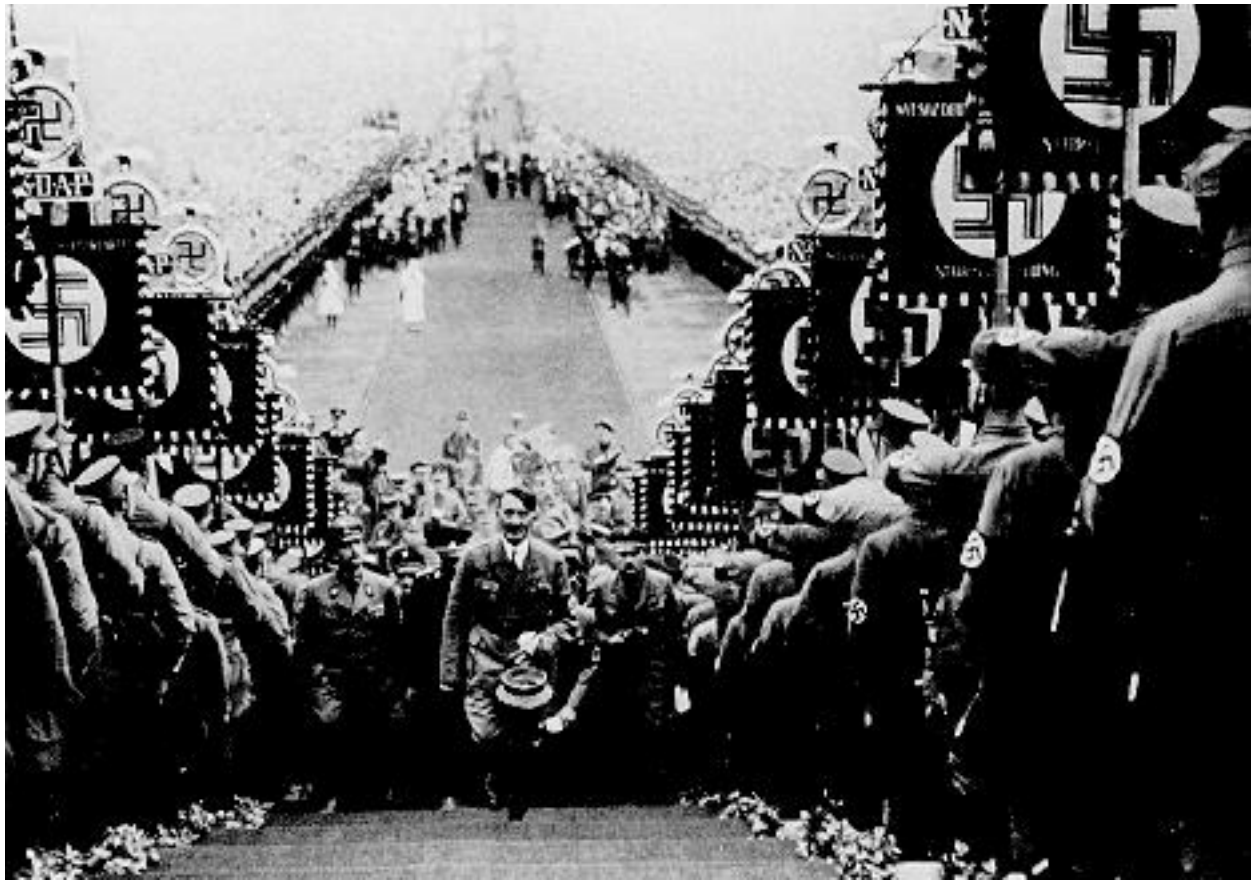
He came from among the Folk, and he has remained one of them. He, who spends two days in 15 hour conferences with the statesmen of the world ruler England, negotiating with polished dialogue and a masterly control of the arguments and figures over the fate of Europe, speaks in the same completely natural way to men of the Folk. By a friendly, informal *Du*, he restores at once the self confidence of a war comrade who approaches him with trepidation, and has probably been deliberating for days as to how he should address him and what he should say to him. The smallest children walk up to him with a friendly and trusting nature because they sense that he is their friend and their protector. In fact, the whole Folk love him because they feel safe in his hands, like a child in the arms of its mother.

This man is fanatically possessed by his cause. He has sacrificed his happiness and his private life for it. There is nothing else for him than his work

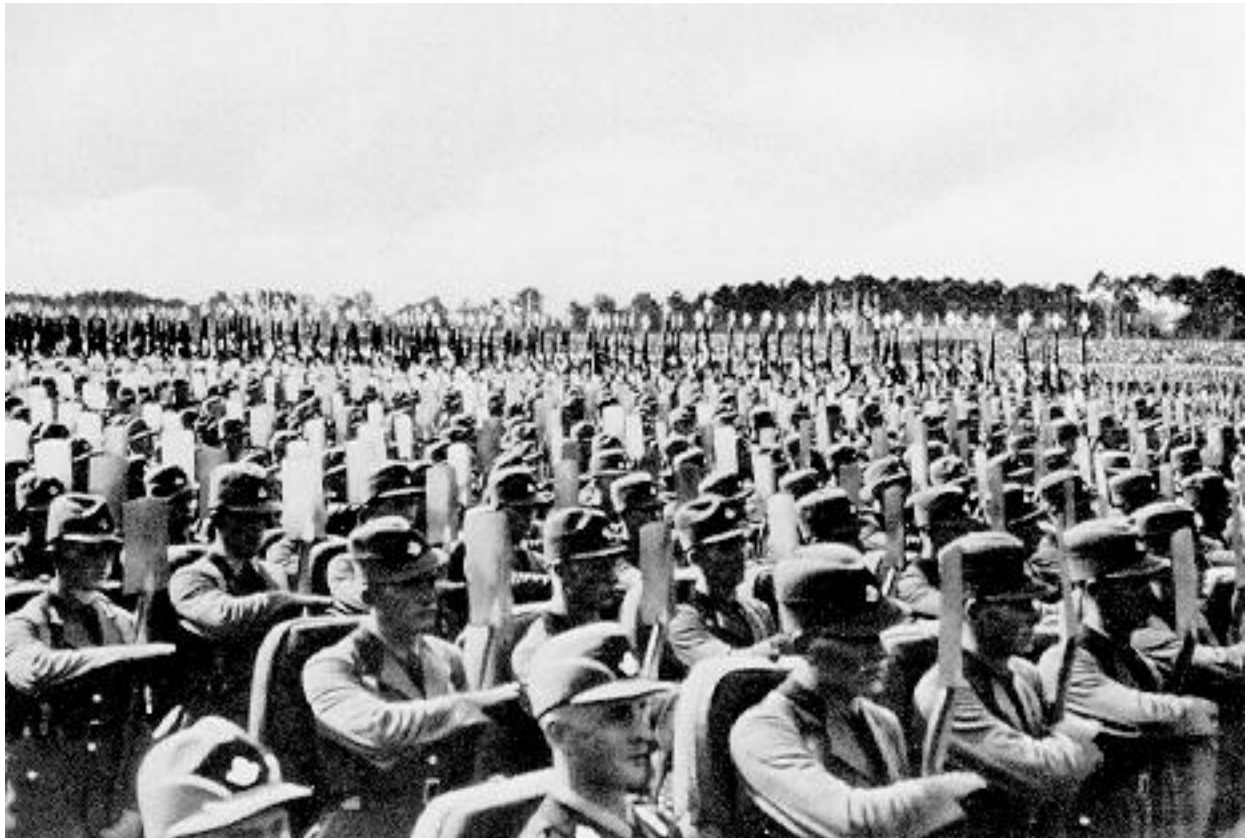
which fills him and which he serves as the most faithful worker in the Reich with deep humility.

An artist becomes a statesman, and in his historical construction his great artistry is revealed again. He requires no external honours; his most lasting and immortal honour is his work itself. We, who have had the fortune of being daily in his presence, shine only in his light, and want only to be his obedient followers in the train led by his banners. Often enough he has said in that small circle which is comprised of his oldest combatants and his closest friends: *It will be terrible one day when the first amongst us dies, and his empty place will no longer be able to be filled.* May a kindly fate grant that his place remains filled for as long as possible, and that for many more decades to come the Nation under his leadership will be able to continue along its path to new freedom, greatness, and power. This is the most sincere and fervent wish which the whole of the German Folk lay at his feet today in gratitude. And like us, who stand gathered closely around him, so at this hour may the last man in the furthest village join in saying:

What he was is what he is, and may he always remain what he is: Our Hitler!



Buckeberg, 1934.



The Work Army. Reich Party Day, 1935.



Reich President von Hindenburg and Reich Chancellor Hitler.



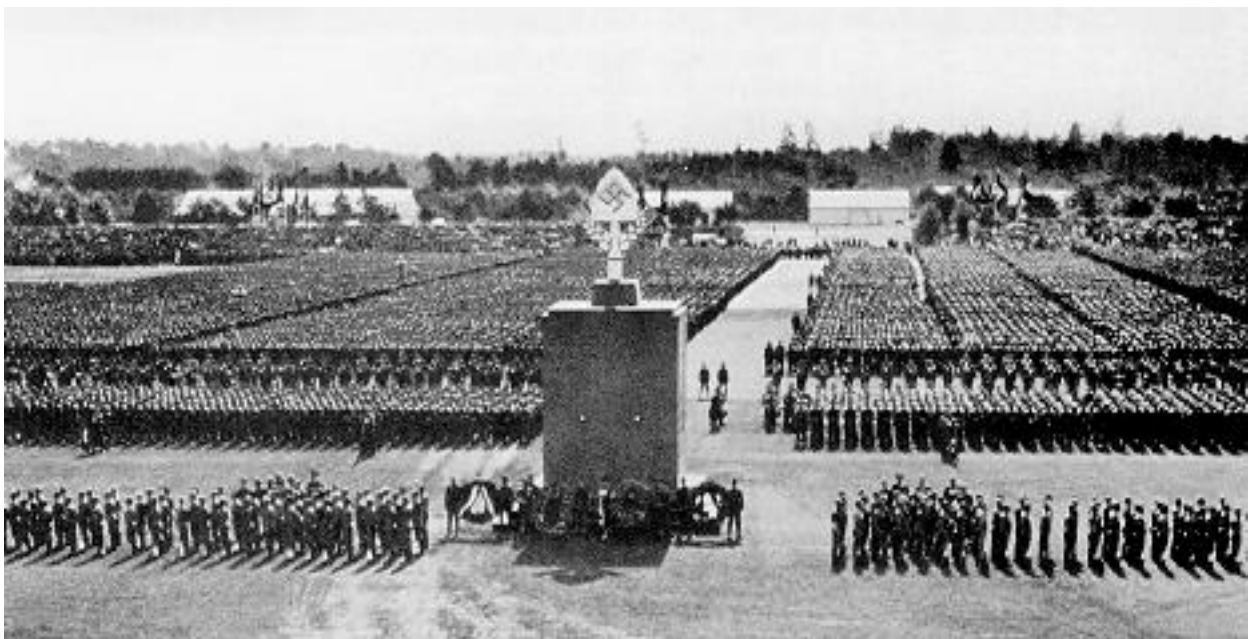
Hero Commemoration Day, 1935. In front of the Memorial in Berlin.



Adolf Hitler entertains prominent citizens of the Free State Of Bavaria.



Farmers with the Chancellor.



Reich Party Day, 1935: The Labour Soldiers.

The Leader And The Defence Force -- By Lieutenant Colonel Förtsch



Germany's present.

Adolf Hitler was a soldier in the German Army. He was so on a voluntary basis, and with every fibre of his being in the greatest war which an Army ever had to fight, in the hail of bullets of raging world battles, in dirt and mud and clouds of gas, in the very front line which for four long years bled to death for the Homeland.

He was a keen observer. He understood what the November Revolution could not, and was incapable of, understanding if it were not to have its activity immediately revealed as outrageous treason: that a Folk cannot work if they are unable to protect the workplace of even their smallest son from enemy attack, that it cannot cultivate the earth if the sword does not guarantee the plough. He also saw what the Old Army was lacking, and how it had been sinned against in the liberal era of 1914 by the Reich Parliament.

Thus two basic facts revealed themselves to him: the restoration of German military freedom, and, at the same time, the creation of a new German Defence Force, strong enough to defend the German borders from any attack, and secondly, basing the formation of the Defence Force on old idea of universal conscription and on the principle that military service is a service of honour to the Nation. It is therefore not accorded to anyone unworthy or

inimical to the Folk, nor should there be any preferential treatment or special considerations granted to any individuals.

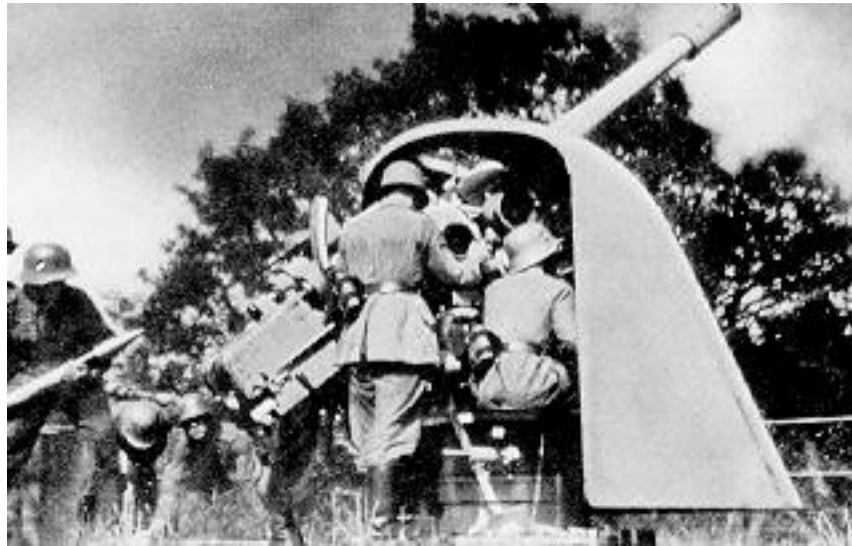
With inner sympathy and great satisfaction, The Leader saw that the Reich Defence succeeded, amidst the pacifism and defeatism, the treason and the dilapidation of the November Republic, in keeping the German Defence Force in form and even shaping from it a strong and useful weapon within the framework of the existing possibilities.



Day Of The Defence Force, 1934, in Nürnberg: anti-aircraft gunners in position.



Rangefinders of the anti-aircraft battery on the Day Of The Defence Force at the Reich Party Day, 1935.



Coastal protection: marine artillery defending the coast.

Already in the early stages there began as a result a liaison between the Reich Defence and The Leader of the National Socialist German Workers' Party. Particularly the younger Officers soon realised that here was a man who was the only one capable of rebuilding the German Army once again.

A few days after the 30th of January, 1933, The Leader, who had just been made Chancellor, assembled in the Ministry Of The Reich Defence all the higher ranking Commanders. In detail he revealed to them the essential features of National Socialist politics. He assigned to them their tasks, and put them clearly into the picture concerning what he demanded of the Defence Force, and what its duties would be in a National Socialist Germany. The public at large heard nothing of this discussion. It was only two years later that the new German Defence Force emerged to see the light of day.

When Adolf Hitler wrote his work *My Struggle*, he remembered the Old Army in which he had served for four years as an ordinary soldier, and then later as a Lance Corporal, and he remembered it with words which show today and always the great pride in the German Defence Force: *The Army was the most powerful school in the German Nation, and it was not in vain that the hatred of all its enemies was directed expressly against this umbrella of national survival and freedom. No more splendid memorial can be dedicated to this single institution than the realisation of the truth that it was slandered, hated, fought, but also feared, by anyone and anything inferior. What the German Folk owe the Army may be briefly summarised in a single word: everything. The Army taught absolute responsibility at a time when this quality had already become rare; furthermore, it taught personal courage in an era when cowardice threatened to become a rampant illness, and the willingness to make sacrifices for the common good was already considered almost stupidity. The only people thought to be clever seemed to be those who knew best how to protect themselves alone and to promote their own best interests. It was the school which still taught the individual German not to look for the well being of the Nation in the hypocritical phrases of its international alliances, but in the strength and unity of its own national traditions. The Army taught decisiveness,*

whereas in the rest of the community indecisiveness and doubts began to determine the dealings between the people. In an era when know it alls were setting the tone everywhere there was a lot to be said for upholding the principle that a command was always better than none at all. In this one single principle there was still a robust, unspoilt healthiness which had long since become lost in the rest of our life if the Army and its training had not ensured the continuing renewal of this elemental force. The Army taught idealism and devotion to the Fatherland and to its greatness. It taught that there was a united Folk and not separate social classes, and here perhaps its one flaw showed, namely, the institution of a yearly voluntary service. The highest achievement which can be attributed to the Army of the Old Reich, however, must be that at a time of general outvoting of heads, it placed the heads above the majority. The Army upheld the belief in personality against the Jewish democratic notion of a blind worship of figures. Thus it also taught what the present required most urgently: men. In the swamp of a general softness and lack of masculinity, there shot out from among the ranks of the Army every year 350000 vigorous young men who, in their two year training, had lost the softness of youth, and whose bodies had become as hard as steel. The young man, however, who during this time had practiced obedience, could now learn to command. The soldier who had done his military service could be recognised by his very step. This was the highest school of the German Nation, and it was not in vain that upon it was concentrated the grim hatred of those who, out of jealousy and greed, desired and wished for the impotence of the Reich and the defencelessness of its citizens. What many Germans were too blind to see or refused to see due do ill will was recognised by the rest of the world: The German Army was the most powerful weapon in the service of freedom in the German Nation and the nourishment of its children.



Announcement of the freedom of the Defence Force, 1935.

In one respect, however, The Leader's opinion of the Old Army could not apply to the new Defence Force as it had to exist after the Treaty Of Versailles. This was because it was not formed according to the will of the Folk. Its form was forced upon it from without. Barely two in a thousand in the population were allowed to undertake military service. Therefore the Defence Force no longer exercised the extensive, educative effect it once had.

Thus it was a matter of course for The Leader to ensure that this professional Army was once again replaced by a true Folk's Army. Every soldier knew this as well, and therefore it cannot be surprising that the decision of von Hindenburg, the Reich President at the time, to entrust The Leader with the office of Chancellor, was greeted with enthusiasm particularly by the Defence Force, because if any power in Germany at all could free the Army and Navy from the oppressive shackles of Versailles, then it was the power of this Chancellor behind whom marched the strongest political Movement of the Folk.

However, even in the ranks of the Reich Defence, it was clearly realised that this act of liberation could not be child's play, and that the greatest difficulties would be encountered. But there was at the same time an unshakeable belief that The Leader and only The Leader would be in the position of bringing about this act.

When his decision of the 14th of October, 1933, to turn his back on the League Of Nations became known, every soldier's heart leapt for joy because everyone understood that now the restoration of German military freedom had been achieved.

It is no coincidence that, since that memorable Potsdam Day, the German Army marched next to the SA and the formations of the Party on all German holidays. This new Army, which is a true Folk's Army, and which knows no differences of background, wealth or social position, just as the Party has never taken these into account, belongs to the Folk. It belongs in the midst of the Folk, and thus does not consider it a command but a matter of course that it should be amongst the Folk on these holidays, whether it be the 1st of May or the Harvest Festival, whether it be festive or mournful occasion, or whether it be the great Nürnberg Folk Day. Everywhere the Defence Force stands shoulder to shoulder with the National Comrades.

Thus even in his great Reich Parliament speech of the 30th of January, on the anniversary of the National Socialist Revolution, The Leader could say about the relationship of the Defence Force to the Party the following words:

It is a unique historical occurrence that, between the powers of the revolution and the leaders of a most highly disciplined Defence Force, there should be such a warm and close association as there is between the National Socialist Party and me as its Leader on the one hand, and the Officers and Soldiers of the German Reich Army and Navy on the other hand. The Defence

Force and its leadership has stood in complete loyalty and allegiance to the new Government. The fact that the Defence Force has no special existence, but is a National Socialist Defence Force, goes without saying in a National Socialist Government, but even in external matters this is expressed with pride and joy by the fact that every man who serves in it, from the Commander In Chief to the last recruit, wears the National Emblem of the National Socialist Movement on his uniform.



The launching of the armoured ship *Admiral Graf Spee*.



The Leader amidst his Blue Boys.



A visit to the Fleet.

The Leader has repeatedly emphasised this, and has described the Party and the Defence Force as the two pillars on which the construction of the National Socialist Third Reich is founded. With great clarity he explained that the Party was the political will bearer of the Nation, and the Defence Force the weapon bearer. Consciously and entirely of its own free will, the Defence Force developed totally in the National Socialist sense in the new Government, and allied itself to the Government for better or for worse. It is a straight line from the introduction of the comradely greeting with the Divisions of the National Socialist German Workers' Party, through the participation on all the festivities of the Party and the Government, to the introduction of the National Emblem of the Movement into the Defence Force, its participation in the Party Days, to the raising of the Naval Ensign decorated with the Swastika. And the **Duties Of The German Soldier have been written in the National Socialist spirit just as the **Oath Of Allegiance** also expresses this:**

I swear to God this holy oath, of absolute obedience to The Leader of the German Reich and the German Folk, the Commander In Chief of the Defence Force. I also swear as a courageous soldier that I will be prepared at any time to risk my life for this oath.

The Reich Minister Of War, from the first day he assumed office, had left no doubts that the National Socialist world view would also have to be the irrevocable basis for the life of the German Defence Force. During his addresses to the troops and on all other occasions, he alluded to this again and again and stated that the vow of loyalty to The Leader and his work was honourable and sacrosanct. The Defence Force grew in the Government of the German rebirth. The Reich War Minister himself once put this into words in an essay in the **Folkish Observer**: **It came as what it was, as the innerly organised, disciplined means of power in the hands of its leadership. It serves this Government, which it supports from deep conviction, and it stands to this leadership**

which gave back to it the first and foremost right not only to be the bearer of its weapons but also to be the bearer of an unlimited trust on the part of the Folk and the Government. Today a military view of things penetrates the whole of the German Folk. The strength in which the Defence Force is carried streams as an elemental force from the source of a strong belief in Germany and its right to survival. Today the soldier stands consciously in the middle of the political life of a united Folk. Military service has once again become a service of honour to the German Folk. The Defence Force has stood up to the difficult test of discipline in Germany's darkest time, under incredible strain at times, and has won out. The action groups of the trenches of the World War which Hitler made as the foundation of the new National Community became the starting point of the great tradition which the Defence Force inherited from the Old Army. It stands in close association with the whole of the Folk, proudly wearing the National Emblem of Germany's rebirth on its steel helmets and uniforms, in military discipline and loyalty behind the leadership of the Government, The Leader of the Reich, Adolf Hitler, who once came from our ranks, and will always remain one of us.



The first swearing in of recruits of the Folk's Army at the Feldherrnhalle in München on the 7th of November, 1935.



The Reich Party Day at Nürnberg, 1935: The Navy during the march past on the Day Of The Defence Force.

Here one can read the very secret which binds The Leader with the new Army. It is the same secret which binds The Leader and the worker, The Leader and the farmer, The Leader and the political fighter, because each one can say with conviction: **He is one of us.** The Leader comes from the farm, he was a worker like millions and millions of his National Comrades, and, as an ordinary soldier, he lay in the trenches during a four year war for the continued existence of Germany, again just as millions and millions of Germans did. He was a soldier, a courageous soldier, who risked his life as a dispatch rider in the midst of the hell that was the barrages, and when today the old soldiers from the World War sit together with The Leader, then they talk about this time as they all risked their lives for the Fatherland, and this now unites them in an immense friendship. They all know to whom they have sworn their personal oath, namely, to the comrade from the Great War, and in him to the legacy of all the fallen. This is what makes the Defence Force a National Socialist body even from within: The Leader is its leader. He will always remain the soldier who is prepared to ward off the

enemy with his own life, and who therefore also has the right to demand this of others. He is aware of the needs and worries a soldier has, he knows what he wants and what must be kept from him, and he knows this not from reports and hearsay, but from his own great experience. Thus it is obvious that for the Defence Force today there is no greater pride than to be associated with this man, and when the troops parade before him their eyes light up, their step becomes more determined, and every muscle tenses to its greatest strength. The Commanders, however, know that the new Defence Force owes its existence principally and solely to this man who in tough political negotiations and with rigorous attention to detail created the possibility of reestablishing German military sovereignty and restoring the old right of the free German man to military service.

However, The Leader always impresses on the young soldier that this civil right to serve the Folk entails enormous responsibility, and as much as the Defence Force will find in him every support for what it requires, so he asks expressly that every soldier be aware that it is the sacrifices of the whole Nation which allow him to carry out this civil right and bounden duty. Thus after the magnificent military spectacle on the Reich Party Day in 1935 in Nürnberg The Leader spoke these fine words to his soldiers: Whenever you have to make personal sacrifices in matters of obedience, fulfilment of duties, subordination, hardness, endurance and efficiency, do not forget, my soldiers, that the whole of the German Folk also make great sacrifices for you. We make these sacrifices in the conviction that no war is needed to reward us for them. You need conquer no glorious title for the German Army -- this it already possesses -- you need only to keep it. Germany has not lost its military honour, and least of all in the last war. It is up to you to ensure that the trust of the Nation will always be yours as it once was the Army's whose helmet from its glorious past you now wear. Then the German Folk will love you, will believe in its Army, and make every sacrifice gladly and joyfully in the conviction that in doing so the peace of the Nation will be maintained and the upbringing of the Folk guaranteed. This is the plea of the Nation, its expectation of and request to you. And I know you will fulfil this request, the expectation and this plea, because you are the new soldiers of the new German Reich.

Thus The Leader and the Defence Force, the Defence Force and the Folk are one, just as the Folk and The Leader are one, bound not only by oaths and promises, but through the common striving and the common will towards a free and united, strong National Socialist Reich.



Adolf Hitler's freedom speech to the world.



Berchtesgaden hunters.



Bombers over Nürnberg.



First inspection of the Richthofen Squadron.



The entry of German troops over the Rhein Bridge at Mainz on the 7th of March, 1936.



The new tank weapon.



The Leader with the Reich Minister Of War and the Commander In Chief Of The Army in 1935 at the manoeuvres on the military training area near Münster.

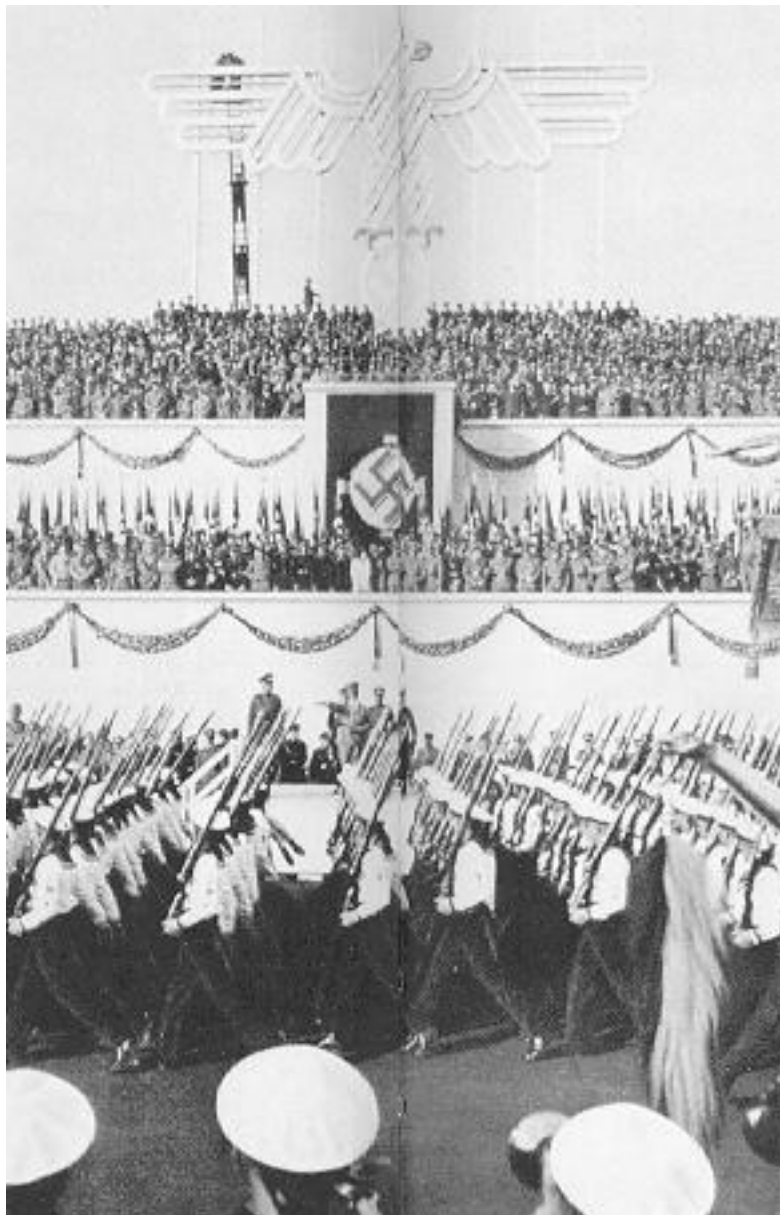


On the Day Of The Defence Force, 1935: The Leader with his Commanders In Chief: from left to right: Air Chief Marshall Göring of the Airforce; Field Marshall von Blomberg

of the Defence Force; General Freiherr von Fritsch of the Army; Admiral Räder of the Navy.



Our Luftwaffe.





The Nürnberg Reich Party Day, 1935. The flags of the old glorious Army on the Day Of The Defence Force.



The **Lützow** tower and battle mast of the **Admiral Scheer** seen from the forecastle.



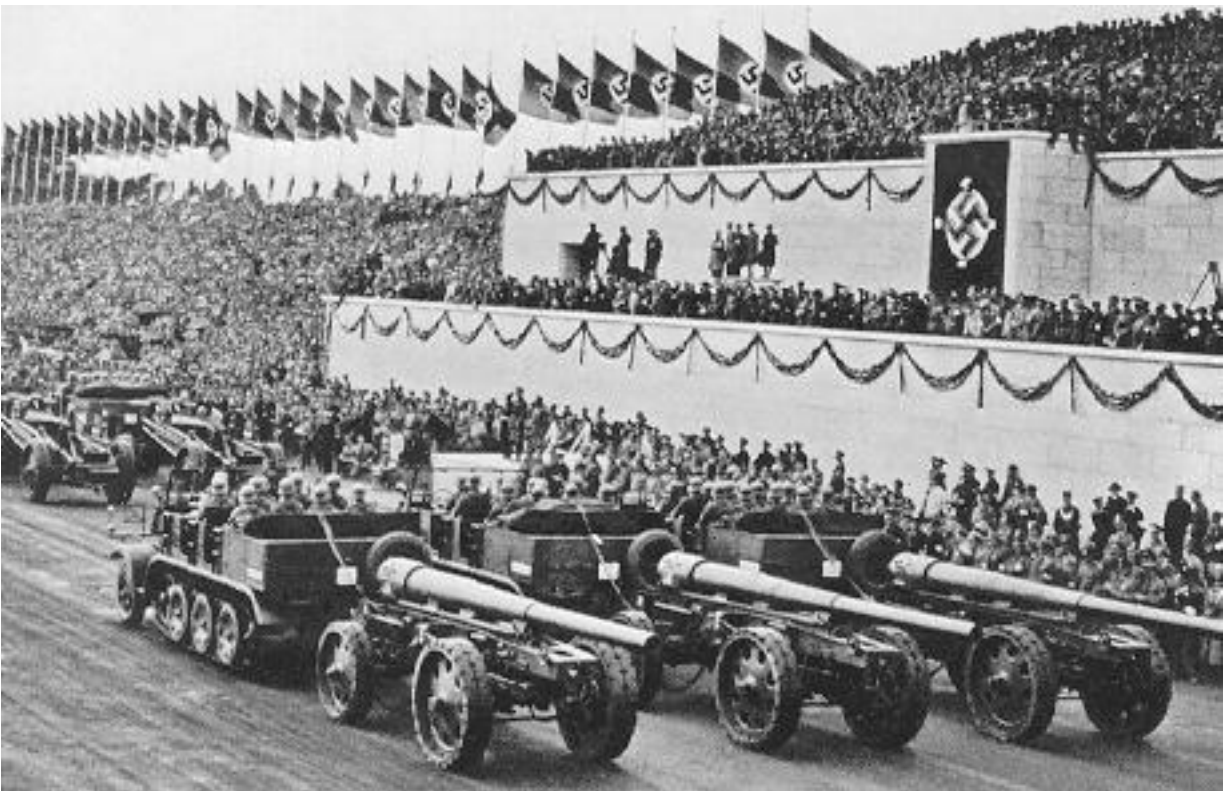
On board a warship, The Leader visited the Norwegian Fjords.



The greyhounds of the Baltic: A German Schnellboot.



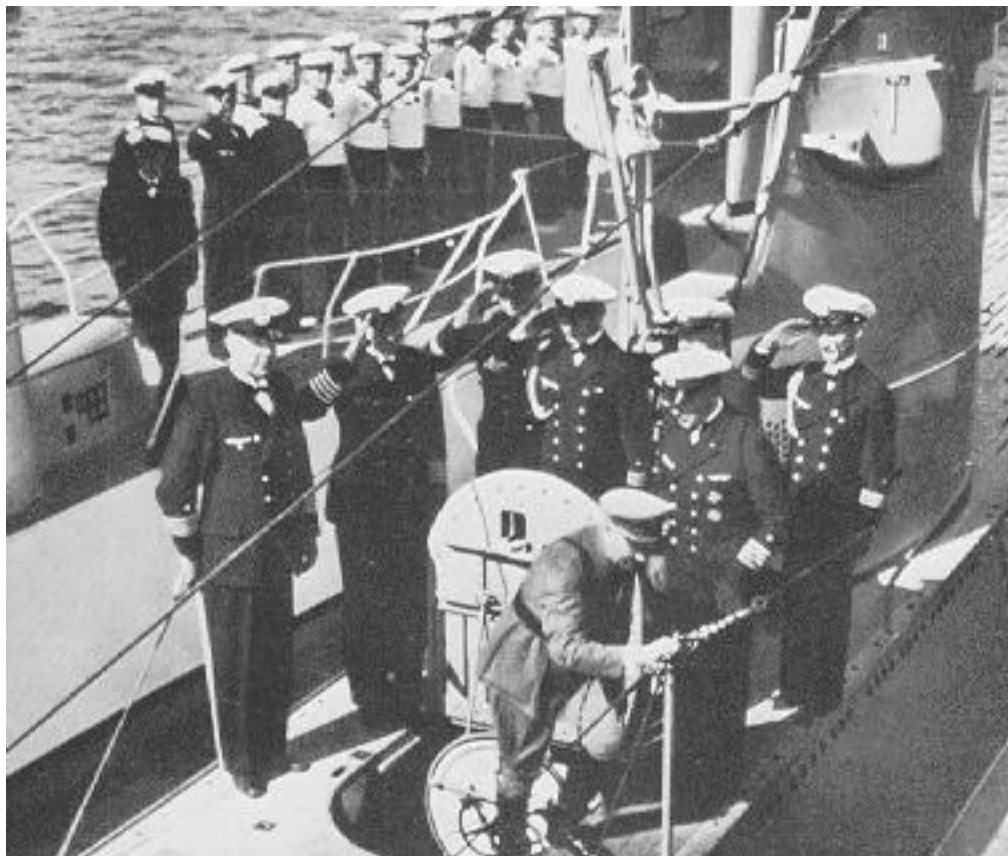
A visit to the Fleet in Kiel, 1934.



The Day Of The Defence Force in Nürnberg, 1935: motorised heavy artillery.



Once again we have tanks because of Adolf Hitler's action.



In August, 1935, in Kiel, The Leader inspects the first German submarines.



The Leader visits the *Schleswig-Holstein* in the port of Hamburg.

The Leader And German Youth -- By Baldur von Schirach, Lead Of The Hitler Youth



Party Rally Of Freedom: the youngest drummers in the Nation.

The Leader is paid homage by our youth in all parts of the Reich, and to the concept of Adolf Hitler today belongs the picture of an inspired and devoted youth which cheers him on and serves him. We have become accustomed to it as to something totally natural. Whether on his journeys he drives through an uninterrupted Guard Of Honour formed by this youth, or whether he is surrounded by it during the great festive occasions of the Movement, its marches and rallies, young people are always there where The Leader is, always and everywhere declaring their support for him. This picture to which we Germans have become so accustomed always appears to the foreigner as something marvellous; the mythical concurrence of The Leader of

the Nation with the young generation belongs to those inexplicable things which the foreigner calls **the German miracle**. There is, in fact, hardly a better expression for this occurrence of complete unity, not only of all classes, ranks, and religions, but also of all the generations of our Folk. And this seems a miracle to us Germans ourselves: the fact that The Leader succeeded in committing all age groups of our Folk to a common ideal, which each person tries to follow in his own way, that is, with the strength over which he prevails. The younger ones and the very young follow it with that passion and power of enthusiasm which has always characterised a forwards striving German youth; the older people and the aged with the calm clarity of purpose, constancy and mature strength which characterises their years. Thus Adolf Hitler raised an entire Folk to serve an idea. The ten year olds are the upholders of his work and heralds of his will with convictions which are just as strong as those of the thirty to forty year olds. Indeed, it is particularly these youngsters who feel especially drawn to the figure of The Leader because they sense with the unmistakable certainty of their instinct that The Leader has dedicated his thoughts and concerns to them above all. They know that he serves the future, which they themselves represent.

Germany has suffered greatly, particularly in its more recent past, from the conflict between the younger and the older generations. This conflict was felt in almost every family, particularly in the decade after the Great War. It is pointless to try to examine who should bear the blame here. Only this much will be said in this respect, and that is, that the blame for the obvious lack of respect and discipline which the youth at the time displayed did not rest solely on the youth itself. These young people lacked completely any models in the older generation. The so called **statesmen** of the time could arouse no enthusiasm in relation to their personality and their work, and were rejected or despised; thus all that remained to them were the unsatisfactory and false models provided by the film stars and sports heroes. Should one reproach the young people of that time because they could not fulfil the expectations of their elders? Does not every educator know that young people require great and above all heroic models in order to be able to take the direction which is necessary for the Folk? Men, whose heroic participation in the World War should have been able to place the young people under an obligation, were derided and abused by the press and even by influential figures in the Government, and the heroic ideal could be mocked publicly as an ideal of stupidity and go unpunished. In such circumstances it seems obvious that young people lost all sense of standards and manners. Because many members of the older generation behaved in a contemptible way, the young people concluded that all older people were contemptible. Because cowardice was praised, they believed in the cowardice of all men, and completely lost their sense of right and wrong, reasonable limits and laws: The great sex trials against young people at that time, as well as the general crime rate of young people in the post War years, are still alive in our memories. They show us with horrifying clarity what can happen even to young people in Germany when they have no leadership.



She says her little poem. The Leader on one of his election campaigns in 1932.



Again and again The Leader is seen in pictures surrounded by children. To the right is Baldur von Schirach.

Adolf Hitler has tried from the first day of his work to lead young people back again to himself. The fact that this attempt has succeeded to an extent that even the greatest optimists had never expected is due exclusively to his inexhaustible willpower and persistence. It is all too easy for the superficial observer of the years of struggle of the National Socialist Movement to overlook the painstaking attention to detail which, next to the great slogans and battles of the Movement, was required for its foundation and construction. Nor was the National Socialist Youth Movement merely handed to The Leader; it did not arise, as many people seem to think, merely as a result of appeals in the press and speeches, but, as in all branches of the Movement, here also The Leader strove unceasingly for years and years to formulate the guidelines of its construction until he announced the fundamental sentence according to which his youth leaders had to work. When Hitler had implanted the saying: **Youth must be led by youth, a new era in the history of the education of mankind had begun. Only a genius can simultaneously with one saying close off the past and**

open the future. With his slogan about youth education, Adolf Hitler won all the young people of his Nation to his cause. It is immaterial that at first this basic principle of The Leader was barely understood; indeed that there were people who tried to mock it and make it sound contemptible as they did all programmatic utterances The Leader made. It is just as irrelevant that the Youth Movement, whose structure was determined by this rule, comprised only a few thousands. The only important and essential thing is that Adolf Hitler, from the spirit of the young people and with a capacity for understanding them such as no statesman or educator before him had possessed, set up and announced a programme which -- we felt already at that time -- was to build from the tiny community at the time the greatest Youth Movement in the world.

Apart from Adolf Hitler, all statesmen of the past and the present have seen the leadership of the youth exclusively from the older generation, in so far as they considered the leadership as a general task which belonged to their generation. This had been handed down to them as a matter of course, to which they gave no further thought. The older people relieved the younger people of responsibility and leadership within their own sphere of life. Large scale governmental youth organisations in other countries are conceived and run in this way; Adolf Hitler, contrary to all the methods of educating the youth up to now, has placed on the shoulders of the youth itself the responsibility for its actions. It was he who proclaimed **responsibility** as an educative force.

It belongs to the most moving testimonials to the inner worth of German youth that it did not disappoint The Leader's trust, but, on the contrary, endeavoured to justify a trust which it only ever regarded as an honour and a duty. Thus it proceeded according to The Leader's guidelines and, working painstakingly and advancing step by step, has developed into a powerful community which has no comparison anywhere in the world. All this was accomplished without the compulsion of a law, without instruction by a Minister, exclusively through the inner strength of the idea which propelled it. One should try to imagine the significance of the fact that, even before the takeover of power by National Socialism, The Leader knew that the overwhelming majority of German youth was behind him! The Reich Youth Day in Potsdam took place three months before The Leader's appointment as Chancellor, and is still the greatest youth march which the world has ever seen. The communist and social democrat youth organisations were already finished before the 30th January, 1933, and this was not because of brutal force, but due to the mental conquest of its members by the National Socialist world view. This distinguishes the Hitler Youth most strongly from the youth organisations of other countries: it was not allocated its tasks as an afterthought, but fought along in the decisive battle for power, made its sacrifices in this battle, and in the spring of 1936 depended on a voluntary allegiance which in the age groups of the ten to fourteen year olds alone comprised far over 90 percent of all young people.



Children's hands.

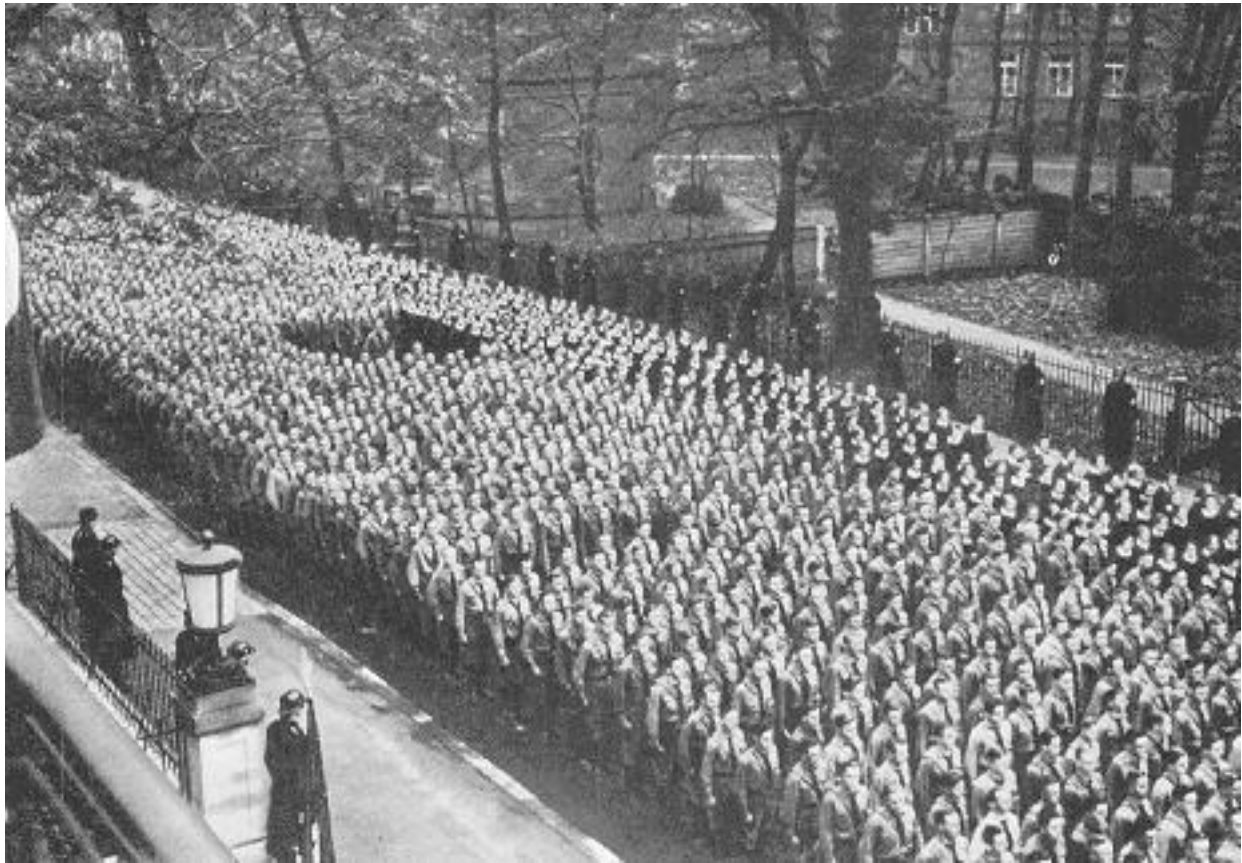


Young Germany greets The Leader in the election campaign.



Hitler Youth as guests on the Obersalzberg.

Adolf Hitler even today follows up the work of his Youth Movement in all its facets. Year after year he receives in the Chancellery the boys and girls who have won the Reich Training Competition to offer his personal congratulations, and checks the buildings for youth groups by asking to be shown the models of youth hostels and their designs, and giving assistance in word and deed from his vast building experience. Often he makes contact with the young people themselves when, in Berchtesgaden or in Berlin, he invites home a group from the Young Folk or the League Of German Girls whom he has met on the way. He entertains the surprised guests with coffee and cake, listens to the songs they sing and the tales they tell of their travels. The Leader's birthday is perhaps the strongest expression of this close relationship between him and his youth. On this occasion there are on the long tables of the Chancellery thousands of little presents which boys and girls all over the Reich thought up to please their Fuhrer: handicrafts and original postcards, pieces of embroidery and travel books, all these things announce more eloquently than any words how much the thoughts of the young generation revolve around this man who has given our youth an existence in freedom, and it is before these simple little gifts that The Leader pauses longer than before the more valuable, sophisticated ones. The presents of the Pups seem to delight him the most on his birthday. In reality, they have been made of the most valuable material: the love of the youth, of which Adolf Hitler is the recipient in a measure no one before him has been.



The 9th November in München. Hitler Youth in front of the Brown House before their festive acceptance into the Party.

The Hitler Youth is the only institution to bear The Leader's name. This connection between the youth of our Folk and the leader of the Reich is the symbol for the deep and close relationship between Adolf Hitler and the youngest sector of our Nation. Today every boy and every girl once again has the educative model to whom they feel committed and whom they try to emulate, and the individuals as well as the community, have thus given themselves over to a common ideal. Reassured, the German Folk can glance into their future. The mistakes of the past have been overcome. The time of the generation problems is over. If once the youth groups of the political parties opposed each other in bitter feuds, today all young people stand united, and there where once the past saw the wealthy and the poor locked in bitter class struggle, the present sees the trusting alliance of young people whose socialist feeling of being alive is stronger than any feeling of selfishness. What some time ago seemed to be still impossible and even utopian to contemplate, has today become an overwhelming reality. Certainly these young people also had to make sacrifices in order to be able to fashion this reality. Many youth alliances of the past which honestly tried to reach a greater goal had to be abandoned to achieve the great community of all young people. And the Hitler Youth itself had to bury many a dead comrade in order to be able to attain that final and complete unity without which no community on this Earth can exist. But the young fallen of this youth died in the belief in The Leader and his future Reich and the millions of young survivors are tied together in the same belief. They all feel themselves to be the upholders of the duty with which The Leader

has entrusted them, and they feel at one with him in their service to the greatness of the Reich. The work of Adolf Hitler can never perish because all young people in Germany have declared themselves prepared to serve this work dutifully and loyally for their lifetime, and then to hand it over to those who will come after them.

With such determination they greet the coming millenium.



Party Rally Of Power, 1934. In the stadium with the youth.



After The Leader gave her his autograph, she has the additional good fortune of being photographed with him.



The Leader with the youth on the Reich Party Day in 1935.



THE CENSURE OF THE DEMOCRACY



This webpage intends to diffuse the nationalsocialist ideology, by means of compilations of books, texts, images and other documents, many of them censored by the tyrannic governments.

Our aim is to carry on fighting the System, to prove that we won't submit, as we're an anti-System voice anywhere in the world.



Nicht **Du** bist der Maßstab!
Sondern die **Front!**

We know that nationalsocialism was, is and will be the best governing form ever experienced in political, economical, social and cultural aspects. We think the diffusion of our doctrine, the groups, and the political parties fighting against the Democratic System, to the People, is necessary.

National Socialism is the only ideology opposed to communism, capitalism, Zionism, and the democracies. For this reason it was attacked and destroyed by the allied forces, but the "Thousand-Year Reich" will be present, and we're the people in charge of continuing the fight, in memory of all the comrades who died for our Ideal.

Today we're the target of the democratic governments; many comrades are in prison, our publications are censored, therefore we must fight stronger than ever.

We want the possibility of diffusing our ideology without censorship, and this is the main objective of this website. We don't mind being censored or locked in jail: we will never surrender!

¡SIEG HEIL!

PLEASE CLICK THE IMAGE BELOW TO PROMOTE OUR SITE

THANKS





** UPDATED JUNE 1 2003

the_censorship@hotmail.com

[NATIONALSOCIALIST BOOKS](#)

[NATIONALSOCIALIST TEXTS](#)

[IMAGES, FLAGS, PHOTOS](#)

[MUSIC OF THE THIRD REICH](#)

[REVISIONISM](#)

[WAR ARTICLES](#)

[ART](#)

[Personable FUHRER -His Table Talk](#)

[DIVERS TEXTS](#)

[LINKS](#)



[PROFESSIONAL ACTIVISM – Leaderless Resistance](#) **

[HOW TO OPERATE IN THE NET AS AN NS CELL](#) **

** new updated JUNE 1 2003



[OBJECTIVES OF THE CENSURE OF THE DEMOCRACY](#)



IF YOU WANT COLLABORATE IN OUR PROJECT, OR CONTACT WITH US :

the_censorship@hotmail.com

PLEASE SEND US TEXTS, BOOKS, PICTURES AND OTHER DOCUMENTS IN ENGLISH WHICH THEY ARE RELATED WITH THE NATIONAL SOCIALISM.

THANKS.

Adolf Hitler and the Nazis really did CARE about the people

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Adolf Hitler and the Nazis really did CARE about the people. This is a first thing to look on your so called "Authorities", on if they are your "Authority" or not. Do they care about you? Do you really matter to them? Do they help you out? Do they make your life better and easier? Do they have any underhand "wills", do they steal you freedoms or they make you free? Etc.

As for Hitler and the Nazis. They started, fought there, started and ended with the people. Hitler repeatedly stated "I started like every one of you, as an unknown Soldier". He was still, this Unknown Soldier. He fought, lived and charged forward like this Soldier. On all His meetings with the officials of other countries, they reported how humble he was. He was even humble in the way that he ate. He never ate too much, or abused too much of anything. The Nazis never stole money for their own personal interest. People stopped being hungry in Germany, unemployment stopped, perversions like drugs and other fatalities also stopped, forever. People had titanic freedoms that up to this point were unknown to the World contrary to what the enemy states. The enemy always makes the bluff that oh my, people didn't have what people do today. Obviously. Since is it was like, 1940. Times advance, people advance, everything advances. Germany had begun this very good.

These include a car for every working family, so they could enjoy themselves, at a very cheap price and affordable for anyone. First, the freedom to survive, live and be healthy, which is robbed by these so called "Countries" nowadays. Then, the freedom to exist. To exist in a team with people, to serve and give what you are able to give, without being harmed and pushed into an unfamiliar direction. For once, children and people were asked what they WANT to do, what is their VOCATION to become. They didn't do this merely to survive, as things are nowadays. People worked for other people, for the wellbeing of anyone else, including their own. This is the stolen meaning of communism, where the enemy manipulates the masses to be slaves to the jews. Only, that in this case, this TRULY happened. The jews know the power of this thing and they manipulate this. The fruit of their work they could receive, it wasn't stolen by some jew "up there" or some other "phantom".

But the jews destroyed our Satanic Nation before it had flourished. Its well known that the Bolshevik Russia would attack and was preparing for attack, 3 weeks after the invasion of Hitler. Hitler just attacked first. Also, Hitler invaded Poland because the Germans in Poland were being terrorized, attacked and tortured by the natives. Who knows what jewish seeds orchestrated this thing. Whatever war Hitler waged, he spared the lives of as many soldiers as possible. Hitler didn't let the army exhume their hatred on the ordinary people, in anyway, shape or form. The Red army was called the "rapist army". You can figure out the rest.

The Nazis, they were part of the people, came from the womb of the people and they were too part of the people. The people had weapons, they could complain and anything else. Hitler didn't go in front of all His people, with a 30 cm bullet proof glass. He went there in the open. The time of the Nazis was a time of the rule of the people, and the enemy halted this especially for this reason, because the people were building something for themselves. Hitler always credited the people who were with Him, around Him and the people of His own Nation, all the time. Not in word, but in both word and deed. People had guns in Nazi Germany, now the "authorities" are confiscating everything.

Hitler cared for people. He cared for the people to be strong enough to survive. He cared about how the people see one another in His country, how man and wife live together, what was the future of the Children of people. This included all Gentile people, but Hitler's hand could only reach that far. The enemy made sure to attack His government since the first day, and manipulate all the decision centers against him. He cared for the hearts of the people. He didn't care first for the "money", the "honors" and anything so low. His professional costume was the costume of the Party. He didn't own hundreds of houses, make a huge bank account, destroy his country and leave it. He stayed there until the end. He cared enough place His life in the frontlines, to take the responsibility, to take the toil, to take the deprivations that came with it, to take the sleepless nights, to accept the worst calamities that hit him in his younger years. Hitler didn't have it easy. The whole of Hitler's life was a battle, against enemies seen and unseen. The same goes for all Nazis and anyone who takes the path of the light, in a world so dark and devoid of Truth.

These are the Authorities one should take in mind, not all these jewish psychos that people have in their minds. Authority always comes with exceptional responsibility. Responsibility means pretty much the sacrifice of personal freedoms, many times in the extremes, to even totalities. Authority is about the wellbeing of the people who are being guided, not about the one doing this. This man most likely has it the hardest and suffers the hardest.

Lastly, I wanted to state something else. Nothing of the above can happen without love. His love for people of the World was enormous. He didn't affirm big words on honesty or anything else, his actions spoke of himself. Contrary to the lies of the jews, Hitler also was GENUINELY interested about people of all Gentile Races, the preservation of their culture and their deep betterment- down to the roots. This is why Hitler projected the messages he projected to people. He tried to literally bring down the Bolshevik and jewish bankers, all these oppressors and devourers of Human life and flesh, who are rooted in the jews. He tried to destroy the lies of xianity, who are bringing the Souls of Humanity down the pit of doom, since these religions are based in lies, bias and are devoid of scientific knowledge.

Hitler's beliefs and policies were largely dependent on Science, physical and metaphysical. If you read in all his writings, he was obsessed with scientific exploration, which shows in fact the Natural Order. One of the things he was very displeased about, was the halting of

science, which kept the whole of Humanity back. Hitler believed that science is the doorway to the unexplored regions and infinity. Satanism goes hand in hand with science. It can be known or unknown, but more and more is being discovered. Spirituality will be eventually understood, if the jews leave science be and stop being materialist crap and forcing science to serve their demands, or alter the outcomes of it. Spirituality will be proved/discovered as a legitimate practice. It already has to a degree, and this is going thankfully to become better. It nevertheless, produces outcomes, wether one believes or not, given its done right.

But the jews destroyed our Satanic Nation before it had flourished. Its well-known that the Bolshevik Russia would attack and was preparing for attack, 3 weeks later, than the invasion of Hitler. Hitler just attacked first, to avoid further losses. The above knowledge was of course, hidden to the public, but the hidden records in the USSR showed this. Also, Hitler invaded Poland because the Germans in Poland were being terrorized, attacked and tortured by the natives. Who knows what jewish seeds orchestrated this thing. Whatever war Hitler waged, he spared the lives of as many soldiers as possible. Hitler didn't let the army exhume their hatred on the ordinary people, in anyway, shape or form. The Red army was called the "rapist army". You can figure out the rest.

The people of Hitler fought a war, outnumbered, they suffered, and they suffered great losses, deprivations, millions of deaths. This is why, the people loved Hitler. They loved Him after the end of the war, in peace, during the war, in this life or the next life. You could see this in His rallies, the smile on their faces, their loyalty. They loved that He was honest. They knew who they were following, and who followed Him, knew Him. He wasn't elected and then, disappeared, like all these puppets ruling today. They went and died in the frontlines with a smile in their face, knowing that their Fhurer too would die, one more time, at this moment of theirs. How many people can honestly say this nowadays? Who, if anyone, feels anything very positive to this depth, about who "leads" them? Hitler didn't die once, no, never did. He died millions of deaths, for every one of His own people.

Hitler CARED for his people, but also all people and humanity. This is why these people fought against jewish Bolshevism and Communism, which are the blueprints of enslaving Humanity under the jews. Read some history, learn the Truth, stop being a Goyim and believing what your jewish farmholders have to state. Seek the Truth.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

ADOLF HITLER: MAN OF PEACE



"This war thrusts us years back in our constructive work. It is deplorable. I have not indeed become the Chancellor of the Greater German Reich in order to conduct war!"

– Adolf Hitler 1940

“Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain said to U.S. ambassador Joseph Kennedy that the reason why he had made war against Germany was that "America [MY NOTE* Jewish controlled] and the World Jews" had pressured him. Kennedy later told this to Admiral James Forrestal, who recorded it in his diary; "neither the French nor the British would have made Poland a cause of war if it had not been for the constant needling from Washington," is how Forrestal summarized Kennedy's recollection [The Forrestal Diaries, entry of 27 December 1945].

If Hitler was the monster the Jews lie and say he was, he might have won the war. Hitler showed mercy on the entire British Army at Dunkirk and personally ordered his generals to stop the attack and allow the English to leave. Hitler spared his enemies where he could have killed them all. Previous and still, Hitler had worked around the clock to obtain peace with England. Many Gentiles in England including members of the Royal family and even the famed T. E. Laurence of "Arabia" himself was a pro-Nazi. Laurence was murdered on his way to an important meeting to help bring a peace treaty with Germany before the war.



Rudolf Hess- Martyr for Peace

Rudolf Hess also made a fateful mission to Britain in 1941 to meet with the Pro-Peace members of the English Nobility and Government and bring Peace

between the two Nations, where he was captured by the kosher Churchill's secret police and spent the rest of his life in a solitary prison cell:

"Hess was a prominent figure in Nazi Germany, acting as Adolf Hitler's deputy in the Nazi Party. On the eve of war with the Soviet Union, he flew to Scotland in an attempt to negotiate peace, but was arrested. He was tried at Nuremberg and sentenced to life in prison where he died [was murdered] in 1987."

"My coming to England in this way is, as I realize, so unusual that nobody will easily understand it. I was confronted by a very hard decision. I do not think I could have arrived at my final choice unless I had continually kept before my eyes the vision of an endless line of children's coffins with weeping mothers behind them, both English and German, and another line of coffins of mothers with mourning children."

– Rudolf Hess Statement of 10 June 1941, as quoted in Rudolf Hess: Prisoner of Peace [1982] by Ilse Hess [his wife].

"I was suspicious for several reasons... after all; Hess who had been held in Spandau for almost 30 years was by then 93-years-old and fragile. I doubted he had the strength to kill himself with a cord which was not attached at both ends to anything."

– Lt. Col. Eugene K. Bird on the death of Hess, to a Deutsche Presse-Agentur reporter, as quoted in "Former governor of Spandau Prison dies in Berlin" in Expatica [7 November 2005]

"Hess was murdered by the Jews to 'tie up loose ends' and remove anyone who might still be alive to tell the truth."

And of course the Holohoax is a lie:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

<http://web.archive.org/web/20120613232902/http://holocaustdenialvideos.com/>

Cole in Auschwitz 1 of 7:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=iXKHw0EZrqM>

Even a JEW admits and proves the "holocaust" is a LIE!

Auschwitz - Why The Gas Chambers Are A Hoax:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tb-dN98VfDk>

Hitler also forbade the use of chemical weapons and did not allow the creation of nuclear weapons, as he was disgusted and aghast at such a thing. Hitler was a combat soldier at the front [highly decorated for bravery] for the entire Great War and knew first hand what such Jewish [the creator of Gas weapons was a Jewish chemist] created weapons were like. He, like millions of men experienced being wounded by such weapons. The creators of Atomic weapons were all Jews.

Below is a partial list of Jews who were directly involved in the Manhattan Project. There were many more Jews involved at all levels of researching, constructing, and advocating the use of the atomic bomb than can be listed here.

- J. Robert Oppenheimer [American Jew] - Scientific Director - Project "Y"
- Frank Oppenheimer [American Jew] - Brother of and Assistant to J. Robert Oppenheimer
- Albert Einstein [German born Jew] - Consultant to the Project
- Niels Bohr [Danish born Jew] - Consultant to the Project
- Leó Szilárd [Hungarian born Jew] - Group Leader - Metallurgical Laboratory
- Nicholas Kürti [Hungarian born Jew] - Worked with Franz Eugen Simon [German born Jew] and developed a method of separating uranium 235 from raw uranium ore
- David Bohm [American Jew] - Performed theoretical calculations for the Calutrons at the Y-12 facility in Oak Ridge, used to electromagnetically enrich uranium for use in the bomb dropped on Hiroshima in 1945
- Rudolf Peierls [German born Jew] - British Mission
- Felix Bloch [Swiss born Jew] - Worked under Hans Albrecht Bethe, performing nuclear fission research
- Eugene [Paul] Wigner [Hungarian born Jew] - Group Leader - Metallurgical Laboratory
- James Chadwick [British born Jew] - Chief - British Mission
- James Franck [German born Jew] - Director - Chemistry Group
- Otto Frisch [German born Jew] - British Mission
- Edward Teller [Hungarian born Jew] - Thermonuclear Research
- Emilio Gino Segrè [Italian born Jew] - Group Leader
- Hans Albrecht Bethe [German born Jew] - Chief - Theoretical Division
- Klaus Fuchs [German born Jew] - Theoretical Division [Communist Spy]
- Richard Phillips Feynman [American Jew] - Group Leader - Theoretical Division
- Morris Kolodney [American Jew] - Manager - DP Site
- Louis Rosen [American Jew] - The "Father" of the Los Alamos Neutron Science Center
- Louis Slotin [Canadian born Jew] - Critical Testing - resulted in his accidental death
- Jacob Beser [American Jew] - Weapons firing and fusing
- Theodore Alvin Hall [American Jew] - Youngest Scientist at Los Alamos
- Samuel T. Cohen [American Jew] - Worked in the Efficiency Group
- Samuel Goudsmit - [Danish born Jew] - Scientific Head of the Alsos Mission
- George Placzek - [Moravian born Jew] - British Mission
- Eugene Rabinowitch - [Russian born Jew] - Metallurgical Laboratory
- Joseph Rotblat - [Polish born Jew] - Worked with James Chadwick [Communist Spy]

- Gregory Breit - [Russian born Jew] - Predecessor of J. Robert Oppenheimer
- David Greenglass [American Jew] - Manhattan Project Infiltration [Communist Spy]
- George Abramovich Koval [American Jew] - Special Engineer Detachment [Communist Spy]
- Victor Weisskopf [Austrian born Jew] - Theoretical Division
- Alvin Martin Weinberg [American Jew] - Theoretical Physics under Eugene [Paul] Wigner
- Isidor Isaac Rabi [Polish born Jew] - Consultant to the Project
- Stan Frankel [American Jew] - Theoretical Division
- Enrico Fermi [Italian born Gentile] was married to a Jewess - Group Leader - Theoretical Division

The first atomic bomb was designed and constructed in Los Alamos, New Mexico. The top-secret code name given to this working was "The Manhattan Project." The reason for the name was that Bernard Baruch [Jew], lived in Manhattan New York, as did many of the other top officials. The chief scientist of the Los Alamos Laboratory from 1943 to 1945 was J. Robert Oppenheimer, another prominent Jew. Oppenheimer's brother Frank, a card-carrying communist, was also a leading atomic scientist working at Los Alamos.

For more information:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Atomic_Bomb_Jewish_Invention.htm

Japan was already going to surrender to the Allies, so there was no need to use Atomic weapons on them. It was Talmudic hatred for Gentiles, and nothing more. It was Jewish dominated politicking in America that had forced Japan into war on purpose in the first place by placing embargoes on Japan that would have left Japan impoverished and starving. The Jews committed a real holocaust on Japan because they also wanted to test their new Atomic weapons on a real Goyim population.

The reason America entered into the War was by that time, the Jewish elite were in control of its vital networks and did everything to force America into the War. Under crypto-Jew Roosevelt [of Dutch-Jewish ancestry], and his staff which reads like a synagogue list, Roosevelt in a telegram to the French Premier Reynaud on June 15 1940, promised to double American aid to France on the condition it continue the war against Germany. In December 1939, an American warship the Tuscaloosa maneuvered a German passenger vessel, the Columbus in to the hands of the British Navy while in a security zone, of which was scuttled by the Germans. In January 1940, the American warship Trenton, in violation of international law, reported the movements of the German merchant ships Arauca, La Plata, and Wangoi to enemy naval forces. On June 27 1940, Roosevelt announced a limitation on the free movement of foreign merchant [Axis] vessels in American ports, which is also in violation of international law. In November of the same year, Roosevelt allowed American warships to chase the

German merchant ships Phrygia, Idarwald and Rhein, which resulted in all three ships scuttling themselves to avoid capture. This and its identical acts were all acts of aggression against Germany: helping enemy nations to attack their ships and citizens.

Roosevelt also sent the OSS Chief colonel Donovan to incite uprisings against Germany and Italy in Sofia and Belgrade.

Roosevelt then permitted American citizens to join the RAF while openly training RAF personnel in America. In September of 1940, Roosevelt transferred fifty American destroyers to the British Navy. In March 1941, Roosevelt imposed the Lend-Lease Act on America, which meant as President he could officially furnish as much aid as he wanted to [at the tax payers' expense] that he felt it was in America's interest to defend such as the Soviet Jewry. This aid was the major reason the Red Beast was able to survive in the early part of the Eastern war.

Roosevelt had also worked to prevent other nations from making peace or having any peaceful relations with Germany, using economic policy as a weapon against them. In 1940, he froze all Norwegian and Danish assets, despite the fact that Germany had not, nor had the plan to loot or dictate financial policy to either nation. Later Belgian assets in America were also "frozen" [frozen=stolen] with Roosevelt recognizing nonsense panels of exiles from such nations as governments in exile, an act of blatant hostility towards Axis Europe. Roosevelt's actions from even before the war showed he incited warfare on nearly every level against the National Socialist Nation in Europe.

On April 13 1941, American ships were permitted to pass freely through the Red Sea to supply British armies fighting in the Middle East. In March of the same year, the Americans began to openly confiscate all the German ships they could, while treating German citizens once again, in violation of international law like prisoners. In another indictment, two German officers that escaped from Canadian custody and fled to America, in violation of international law, were returned chained back into Canada, which was at war with Germany. At the same time, American naval ships began to increase patrols in the Western Atlantic reporting any observations to the British Navy, on Axis ships, military or civilian, while repairing British naval ships in US ports. In May, Norwegian vessels working for the British were openly armed and repaired in American ports, in violation of international law. In June, American troops arrived in Greenland to begin building military air bases. Then on the 9th of the same month, was a report from the British that Roosevelt had ordered an American warship to openly attack a German submarine off Greenland. Then German assets in violation of international law in the same month in America were officially frozen. Around the same time, Roosevelt ordered the recall of the German Consuls and called for the closing of the German Press Agency "Transocean," the German library of information in New York as well as the German National Rail Office [Reichbahn].

In July of 1941, American armed forces under Roosevelt's orders occupied Greenland, which is in an area of German military operations, in an attempt to force Germany into a war with America and to influence the outcome of German U-boat operations, against Germany's favor. In addition to this, on July 10 1941, America Navy Secretary Frank Knox ordered that all American warships were officially ordered to fire on all Axis vessels. That was another act of aggression and indirect declaration of open war against Germany by the American government. In September of that year, the US Warship Greer joined British warships in attacking German submarines in the Atlantic, soon after a German submarine identified American warships acting as open military escorts for British convoys.

Roosevelt openly admitted in a speech given on September 11 1941 that he had personally given the order for American warships to fire on all Axis vessels and had repeatedly given this order. On the 29th of the same month, American warship patrols attacked a German submarine off the coast of Greenland. On October 17, the American warship Kearny, acting on this order attacked another German submarine. In November of the same year, American warships in violation of international law captured the German ship Odenwald, took it to an American port, and imprisoned the crew.

The American Government and its Jewish controllers had privately declared war on Germany for years. The same methods where used against Japan to force them into a war as well. It's no secret the US government already knew about Pearl Harbor for months in advance and did nothing, as they wanted an official reason to do what they had been doing all along.



Some of the 50,000 victims of the Bromberg massacre.

As can be seen in the photo, neither women nor children were spared by the Polish death squads. This is what the German army went into Poland to put an end to, after numerous appeals for peace were ignored, which revealed Jewry instigating such events that caused the war.

Poland and More Jewish Hate

The same Jews placed international embargoes on Germany during the 1930's- see Judea Declares War on Germany/Freedman confessions: would have left 1/3rd of the German people in starvation. Even then, Germany did not go to war until Hitler had no choice but to invade Poland to stop the genocide of the ethnic German populace. Around 20,000 to 50,000 innocent people were murdered by Jewish-created and backed Haitian-style murder squads, and that was after Hitler had warned Poland to stop and appealed to the League of Nations, the UN of the day, to do something. The Bromberg massacre was the final straw. Thousands of Germans were massacred, literally Rwandan style.

Hitler's invasion of Poland was to end the genocide of thousands of innocent people by force, as appeals to reason and compassion had failed. Churchill, the Jew puppet who's mother was a Jewess as even reported by the Jerusalem Post, from 1936 was being funded by a group of mainly Jewish bankers, former politicians and industrialists called "The Focus Group" and was given a huge amount of money by the Jewish Chairman of the Shell company in July of that year. He made a secret deal with the Polish government. They were to force Germany into attacking by any means and then England and France could declare war and appear to be the morally righteous side. This was to open a two

front war between Poland in the East, and France, and England in the West, which was to defeat Germany, as the Polish Army alone out-numbered the German one. Key areas of Polish society had no doubt been subverted by Jewry as well by this point.

"Lord Nathan Rothschild was the most powerful man in Britain."
– British Prime Minister Lloyd George

The British Empire had been under Jewish control for a century by this point with the Jewish Banking Dynasties. Many such Jews had also become part of the British Nobility, such as the Rothschilds:

"The Rothschild family.

The British branch of the family was elevated into the British nobility at the request of Queen Victoria. It has been argued that during the 19th century, the family possessed by far the largest private fortune in the world, and by far the largest fortune in modern world history," even having the Jews in control of the British Government directly such as Disraeli:

"Benjamin Disraeli, 1st Earl of Beaconsfield, KG, PC, FRS, [21 December 1804 – 19 April 1881] was a British Prime Minister, parliamentarian, Conservative statesman, and literary figure. He started from comparatively humble origins. He served in government for three decades, twice as Prime Minister of the United Kingdom. Although his father had him baptized to Anglicanism at age 12, he was nonetheless Britain's first and thus far only Prime Minister who was born into a Jewish family—originally from Italy."

They did not count on the fact Hitler was a genius who had created a modern Army and lightning war tactics, hence why Poland and then France both fell within two weeks each. Even then, after what the wicked Jews had done to the Germans and Europe, Hitler still asked for and gave fair terms in friendship, not as a conqueror. France agreed with the Vichy Nationalist Government but England refused. Poland remained under occupation given what had happened. Poland had already invaded Germany several times before in the Weimar period, but they were treated with respect under Hitler's direct orders there were no revenge actions taken towards the Polish populace for Bromberg.

The Soviet Jewion, which had attacked from the East, taking full advantage of the situation for a power grab did however commit genocide on the Polish population, the most famous example being Katyn massacre:

"The Katyn massacre, also known as the Katyn Forest massacre, was a mass execution of Polish nationals carried out by the Soviet secret police NKVD in April – May 1940. It was based on Lavrenty Beria's proposal to execute all members of the Polish Officer Corps, dated 5 March 1940. This official document was then approved and signed by the Soviet Politburo, including its leader, Joseph Stalin. The number of victims is estimated at about 22,000, the most commonly cited number being 21,768. The victims were murdered in the Katyn

Forest in Russia, the Kalinin and Kharkov prisons, and elsewhere. About 8,000 were officers taken prisoner during the 1939 Soviet invasion of Poland, the rest being Polish doctors, professors, lawmakers, police officers, and other public servants arrested for allegedly being "intelligence agents, gendarmes, landowners, saboteurs, factory owners, lawyers, officials, and priests." Since Poland's conscription system required every unexempted university graduate to become a reserve officer, the NKVD was able to round up much of the Polish intelligentsia."

The Battle of Britain began in defense against Koshher Churchill's sending bombers across the English Channel to bomb German cities and towns FIRST. Hitler warned him to stop such actions. Churchill refused and after several more times, Hitler sent the German Air Force across the channel and then only to bomb the British Air Forces' bases to cripple Koshher Churchill and Harris RAF terror bombers from attacking any more German civilian centers. During a night attack, one of the German bombers thinking they were over the channel already, dropped their excess bombs in order to have enough fuel left to make it back home. Sadly, they were over a British City but since the blackouts were in effect, they had no way of knowing. They worked to avoid any civilian casualties to the point that there were under twenty one thousand for the entire battle, even when they were in the position where they could have leveled half of England. This was after Hitler had bent over backwards trying to make Peace with England from the 1930's and on, as already mentioned, even sparing the entire English Army at Dunkirk.

The Hidden Part of the Air War– Talmudic Protocols in Action:

"February 13/14 1945: Holocaust over Dresden, known as the Florence of the North. Dresden was a hospital city for wounded soldiers. Not one military unit, not one anti-aircraft battery was deployed in the city. Together with the 600,000 refugees from Breslau, Dresden was filled with nearly 1.2 million people. Churchill had asked for "suggestions how to blaze 600,000 refugee." He wasn't interested how to target military installations 60 miles outside of Dresden. More than 700,000 phosphorus bombs were dropped on 1.2 million people, one bomb for every two people. The temperature in the center of the city reached 1600 degrees centigrade. More than 260,000 bodies and residues of bodies were counted, but those who perished in the center of the city could not be traced. Approximately 500,000 children, women, the elderly, wounded soldiers, and the animals in the zoo were slaughtered in one night."

"In fact, little had been done to provide the ancient city of artists and craftsmen with anti-aircraft defenses. One squadron of planes had been stationed in Dresden for a while, but the Luftwaffe decided to move the aircraft to another area where they would be of use. A gentlemen's agreement seemed to prevail, designating Dresden an "open city."

This provided the Jews with another easy opportunity to mass murder as many innocent people as possible. A hundred thousand people died in the first twenty minutes of the attack.

One eyewitness who survived told of seeing "young women carrying babies running up and down the streets, their dresses, and hair on fire, screaming until they fell down, or the collapsing buildings fell on top of them." As the German government stated after the attack: "Dresden had no war industries, it was a place of culture and clinics."

"What distinguished this raid was the cold-blooded ruthlessness in which it was carried out. U.S. Mustangs appeared low over the city, strafing anything that moved, including a column of rescue vehicles rushing to the city to evacuate survivors. One assault was aimed at the banks of the Elbe River, where refugees had huddled during the horrible night.

"Dresden's citizens barely had time to reach their shelters. The first bomb fell at 10:09 p.m. The attack lasted 24 minutes, leaving the inner city a raging sea of fire. "Precision saturation bombing" had created the desired firestorm.

There was a three-hour pause between the first and second raids. The lull had been calculated to lure civilians from their shelters into the open again. To escape the flames, tens of thousands of civilians had crowded into the Grosser Garten, a magnificent park, nearly one and a half miles square.

The second raid came at 1:22 a.m. with no warning. Twice as many bombers returned with a massive load of incendiary bombs. The second wave was designed to spread the raging firestorm into the Grosser Garten.

It was a complete "success." Within a few minutes, a sheet of flame ripped across the grass, uprooting trees and littering the branches of others with everything from bicycles to human limbs. For days afterward, they remained bizarrely strewn about as grim reminders of Allied sadism."

At the start of the second air assault, many were still huddled in tunnels and cellars, waiting for the fires of the first attack to die down. At 1:30 a.m., an ominous rumble reached the ears of the commander of a Labor Service convoy sent into the city on a rescue mission. He described it this way:

"The detonation shook the cellar walls. The sound of the explosions mingled with a new, stranger sound which seemed to come closer and closer, the sound of a thundering waterfall; it was the sound of the mighty tornado howling in the inner city."

"Others hiding below ground died, but they died painlessly – they simply glowed bright orange and blue in the darkness. As the heat intensified, they either

disintegrated into cinders or melted into a thick liquid – often three or four feet deep in spots.

Shortly after 10:30 on the morning of February 14, the last raid swept over the city. American bombers pounded the rubble that had been Dresden for a steady 38 minutes, but this attack was not nearly as heavy as the first two.

In the last year of the war, Dresden had become a hospital town. During the previous night's massacre, heroic nurses had dragged thousands of crippled patients to the Elbe. The low-flying Mustangs machine-gunned those helpless patients, as well as thousands of old men, women, and children who had escaped the city.

When the last plane left the sky, Dresden was a scorched ruin, its blackened streets filled with corpses. The city was spared no horror. A flock of vultures escaped from the zoo and fattened on the carnage. Rats swarmed over the piles of corpses.

A Swiss citizen described his visit to Dresden two weeks after the raid: "I could see torn-off arms and legs, mutilated torsos and heads which had been wrenched from their bodies and rolled away. In places the corpses were still lying so densely that I had to clear a path through them in order not to tread on arms and legs."

Kurt Vonnegut was an American POW being held in Dresden when it was bombed in 1945, and wrote a famous anti-war novel, "Slaughterhouse Five" [named after the area he took refuge in to survive the bombing of the city]. He stated after the attack, that the city looked like the "surface of the moon."



Dresden after the Allied Attack

"In December 1944, Vonnegut was captured by the German army and became a prisoner of war. In Slaughterhouse Five, he described how he narrowly escaped death a few months later in the firebombing of Dresden. "Yes, by your people [the English], may I say," he insists, "You guys burnt the place down, turned it into a single column of flame. More people died there in the firestorm, in that one big flame, than died in Hiroshima and Nagasaki combined. I'm fond of your people, on occasion, but I was just thinking about 'Bomber Harris, who believed in attacks on civilian populations to make them give up. A hell of a lot of Royal Air Force guys were ashamed of what Harris had made them do. And that's really sportsmanship and, of course, the Brits are famous for being good sports," [Note* "Harris" is a Jewish name].

As one RAF member who took part in the attack stated afterwards, "I found myself making comments to the crew: "Oh God, those poor people." It was completely uncalled for. You can't justify it."

Here is an example of a minor RAF raid:

"During the latter stages of World War II, Pforzheim, a town in southwestern Germany, was bombed a number of times. The largest raid and one of the most

devastating area bombardments of the war was carried out by the Royal Air Force [RAF] on the evening of February 23, 1945. As many as 17,600 people, or 31.4% of the town's population, were killed in the air raid. About 83% of the town's buildings were destroyed, two-thirds of the complete area of Pforzheim and between 80 and 100% of the inner city."

The RAF Bomber or Arial Genocide Force took some of the highest death rates of any service in the war for Britain. Because the Germans fought so desperately against the terror bombing strikes on their people, German Fighter Pilots would crash their burning shot apart fighters along with themselves into a RAF Bomber just to stop one more of them from being able to murder anymore of their people. It was that horrific of a situation.

The Situation in the East– Jewish Aggression on Display:

Hitler knew that fighting a defensive war against the Red Army was suicide, as they would be facing up to 30 million troops, thousands of tanks, planes, and heavy guns. If the Red Army was not struck while still mobilizing for their invasion, Western Europe was doomed. Jewry was playing their big Red Hand, as they were the Soviet Jewion. Even Stalin was a Yid. His real name 'Dzhugashvili' in Georgian means "Son of a Jew."

The Eastern Struggle– Jewish Aggression on Display:

The invasion of the Soviet Union was done after German intelligence informed them with the overwhelming evidence that the Soviet Jewion was planning to attack them in the spring of 1941, and yes, the entire Red Army was mobilizing on the borders. It was too large to be exercised alone. It was an invasion force. Operation Sea Lion, the invasion of England was nothing more then a ruse to distract the Soviets from the fact they knew and were preparing a first survival strike.

German Chief of Staff Franz Halder, stated, "Russia was preparing for an attack on Germany" "We know today from good sources that he [Hitler] was right about that."

At Nuremberg General Winter testified under oath: "We had at the time the subjective impression that we were striking into an offensive deployment in progress."

Senior-General Jodl is on record stating that Hitler never even mentioned the ideal of Lebensraum in 1940 when the discussion on a preemptive war with the Soviet Jewion came up. This is an open statement to the damning fact of how much the Jewish lie machine has worked to rewrite history. The war was defensive not ideological on their part, as stated by Senior-General Jodl who testified at Nuremberg:

"The Fuehrer has never named in my presence even just one hint of a reason other than the purely strategic."

Hitler by Jodl's testimony, made the following statements to him, many times over:

"There is no doubt now that England puts her hopes in this last mainland proxy; [my note Soviet Jewion] otherwise she would have already called off the war after Dunkirk. Agreements have certainly already been made. The Russian deployment is unmistakable. One day suddenly we shall be either coldly blackmailed or attacked."

Churchill in 1940 purposely rejected Germany's offer of peace and voted to keep the war going. Sir Stafford Cripp's meeting with the Soviets in Moscow— they had promised the Soviet Jewion was going to come into the war on Britain's side.

The War started because the Jews incited it. The Axis Army was welcomed as a "liberator" across the Eastern Nations. Jewish rule under Communism, had already murdered over 20 million innocent Gentiles. Seven million died in the Ukrainian holocaust alone which was overseen by the Jew Lazar Moiseyevich Kaganovich on orders from the Jew Stalin. Millions more died in a system of death camps called Gulags, each run by a Jewish Commissar. The Jews just worked them to death on purpose as shooting them was too quick.



Photo of one of the mass graves uncovered in the Ukraine. This one contained the bodies of up to ten thousand victims, all murdered by the Jewish NKVD at Vinnitsa.

The Real Death Camps and Holocaust

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

On the camps from survivors:

"The central aim was to kill off the prisoners as one commandant put it quite openly."

"If you complain or write anything [Heaven forbid], they will frame you for an attempted escape or for something else, and they will shoot you like a dog. They [the Jews] line us up naked and barefoot at 22 degrees below zero and keep us

outside for up to an hour. It is difficult to describe all the chaos and terror that is going on in Kemi, Solovky, and the other sections of the concentration camps...they forced inmates to eat their own feces."

Tens of millions of innocent Gentiles died in those Jewish run camps. The Jew being the Master of Projection, lied, and took what they did to the Gentiles in the Gulags, and claimed it was what the Germans did to them!

In fact, reading the reports and letters of the Axis soldiers of the first waves going into the former Communist controlled areas, it was the citizens themselves who were rounding up and punishing the Jews in general, as they all knew the Commissars were local Jews and even anti-Semitism was literally the death penalty under the Reds. The Koshers NKVD before running away had rounded up any Gentile they could and brutally murdered them in droves with everything from axes to bullets in pure Talmudic vile. When the family members found the bodies stacked like wood in the courtyards, and as mentioned, they knew it was the Jews, so they took revenge. It was the Axis troops that ended the Pogroms, not started them. Unlike the kosher claims, and yes, all Commissars given the disgusting crimes against humanity, the Axis troops had found they were committing, were ordered to be shot on site.

The so-called "Partisans" in the East as in the West were actually all Jews, especially at the start. The Western branch of the resistance [red terror] movements like the famed "French Resistance" was almost to a person, Jewish. Hence why the Axis had to round up and imprison every Jew they could find, as they knew the Jews were working against them as a terrorist racial collective behind the lines and at the front. Axis Europe was fighting for its life at this point. With the opening of the KGB archives, it was discovered that the Russian populations living in the Axis liberated territories worked in full cooperation with the Germans against the Jewish Red Beast. These people had lived under the Red Heel and had lost many loved ones to it. Contrary to popular belief, there never was a "Russian" revolution, but the White Russians [Nationalists] fighting desperately against an international Jewish takeover of whom the Red armies were composed with Jews from the Pale and abroad and tens of thousands of Chinese Mercenaries were bought and shipped from the East by the Jews and general dregs.

The Germans worked with the Russian communities [and other Eastern Europeans] and built them hospitals, new farms, homes, community centers, and schools. They liberated numerous gulags, freed the prisoners, and helped restore them to health. They returned them to their homes and families and built a real spirit of friendship with them. In places like Ukraine as in Russia, they worked with the locals to help uncover mass graves of thousands of murdered innocents by the Jewish NKVD, helping to identify as many as possible and return them to their families for proper burials. When investigating the crimes and bringing any responsible who were still in the area to justice. As it turned out, 99.9% of those brought to justice all happened to be Jews. No surprise there. It was also found during the investigation that the killings of the populace by the

Jewish led Reds were selective targeting of the best and brightest elements of the Gentile community. Upon their murders, any property they did have was given to the local Jewish populations. Right out of the Talmud.

The Germans helped to create in Russian and other Eastern Nations a new core of National Socialist Communities, which was Himmler's actual plan for the East if war did occur. The East was to be developed into a Slavic National Socialist State that would be part of a larger Pan-European Confederation, for the multi-cooperation, betterment, and protection of the common Indo-European cultures, peoples and nations.

Another event that the opening of the KGB archives recorded was the majority of civilian deaths on the Eastern Front were literally mass liquidations of the Russian and other populaces executed by the Bolsheviks, as they knew the populaces were working with the Axis for their mutual liberation and freedom in the liberated areas. They sought to deny the Axis any material industrial, agricultural, or human. Their scorched earth policy was applied to the human populations as well. Entire areas were wiped clean of all life.

Millions of Eastern European Gentiles volunteered to fight against the Judeo-Bolsheviks and their Red Army in the East. 50,000 White Russians fought with the 6th Army at Stalingrad alone and they all fought to the end in that desperate battle.

Hundreds of thousands more Western and Central Europeans volunteered to help to fight in the Waffen SS alongside their Eastern Brethren against Judeo-Bolshevism on the Eastern front. They fought so fiercely even in the face of overwhelming odds. Koshers Stalin was begging his fellow Jews to open up a second front in the West. Only a tiny percent of the Waffen SS were German Nationals. The mass majority were Europeans from every free Nation in Europe. Even some English fought in the ranks.

Hitler had accomplished for the first time in known history what no other Man had ever done before. He had united European Nations and peoples to fight together as one against the Jewish monster in the East and the whole of global Jewry as well. Europeans had decided they wanted to be free and were fighting by the millions to be free from Jewry.

Beyond that, even Indians, Blacks, Japanese, and Tibetan Gentile warriors fought in the Axis ranks as honored Gentile Brothers-in-Arms. It is a little known fact that Hitler and the Dali Lama were allies and thousands of dead Tibetans in German uniforms were pulled from the rubble of Berlin where they died fighting with thousands of other free Gentiles warriors.



Bundesarchiv, Bild 1011823-2704-10A
Foto: Aschenbroich 11842

Indian Troops Who Fought In Hitler's Forces.



Asian Troops Who Fought In Hitler's Forces.



Black Troops Who Fought In Hitler's Forces.

In the memoirs of a Black soldier who served as a combat soldier in Hitler's Army. He stated the Black and White soldiers shared the same barracks, ate at the same mess tables, had equal rights and respects, and were friends. While Blacks serving in the American Army were treated as inferiors and not even allowed to eat at the same table as Whites. National Socialism as Hitler stated is based on racial respect.



Hitler meeting with Indian hero and Nationalist Leader, Chandra Bose.

The famed Indian Nationalist Leader Subhas Chandra Bose met personally with both Hitler and Himmler and also spoke to large meetings of Axis leaders in Europe and was received by them as a hero. Bose went to the thousands of Indian POWs in German custody who were captured as part of the British Army in North Africa who had refused to break their oath of service to England. After speaking with them en masse and telling them the truth, thousands of Indians volunteered to fight for National Socialism and became National Socialists as Bose himself was in essence, and were treated as equals by the Germans. Bose even wanted to model important aspects of National Socialist Germany for the new Indian Nation he hoped to create. Today all across India there are thousands of murals devoted to Bose who is a celebrated hero; many murals depicted the iconic meeting of Bose with Hitler both shaking the other hand.

In the memoirs of a Black soldier who fought in the German Army, he wrote that in the American Army, Black soldiers were segregated and treated as second-class people. Where in the German Army, himself, and other Black troops lived side by side with the White soldiers, ate at the same mess tables and had the same rights and privileges, and were treated with equal respect to the White soldiers. National Socialism is built upon racial respect and common values of kin altruism.

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Nazism_Not_Racist.htm

The Jews have lied about Hitler and projected their vulgar racism onto him falsely.

Hitler's OWN statements on the subject of actual racialism:

"I promise you I am quite free from all racial hatred. It is, in my case, undesirable that one race should mix with other races. Except for a few gratuitous successes, which I am prepared to admit, systematic crossbreeding has never produced good results. Its desire to remain racially pure is proof of the vitality and good health of a race. Pride in one's own race – is also a normal and healthy sentiment. I have never regarded the Chinese or Japanese as being inferior to ourselves. They belong to ancient civilizations, and I admit freely that their past history is superior to our own. They have the right to be proud of their past, just as we have the right to be proud of the civilization to which we belong. Indeed, I believe the more steadfast the Chinese and the Japanese remain in their pride of race, the easier I shall find it to get on with them."

– Adolf Hitler

Hitler wanted each Gentile Race to preserve their own unique genetic line and culture and work to become the best people they could be in the Cosmos. That is real care for the healthy order of life, where the Jew wants to destroy it.

Waffen-SS General Leon Degrelle stated:

"German racialism meant re-discovering the creative values of their own race, re-discovering their culture. It was a search for excellence, a noble ideal. National Socialist racialism was not against the other races, it was for its own race. It aimed at defending and improving its race, and wished that all other races did the same for themselves...National Socialist racialism was loyal to the German race and totally respected all other races."

ADOLF HITLER'S FIRST WRITING ON THE JEWS

The danger posed by Jewry for our people today finds expression in the undeniable aversion of wide sections of our people. The cause of this aversion is not to be found in a clear recognition of the consciously or unconsciously systematic and pernicious effect of the Jews as a totality upon our nation. Rather, it arises mostly from personal contact and from the personal impression, which the individual Jew leaves almost always an unfavorable one. For this reason, anti-Semitism is too easily characterized as a mere emotional phenomenon. And yet this is incorrect. Anti-Semitism as a political movement may not and cannot be defined by emotional impulses, but by recognition of the facts.

The facts are these: First, Jewry is absolutely a race and not a religious association. Even the Jews never designate themselves as Jewish Germans, Jewish Poles, or Jewish Americans but always as German, Polish, or American Jews. Jews have never yet adopted much more than the language of the foreign nations among whom they live. A German who is forced to make use of the French language in France, Italian in Italy and Chinese in China does not thereby become a Frenchman, Italian, or Chinaman. It's the same with the Jew who lives among us and is forced to make use of the German language. He does not thereby become a German. Neither does the Mosaic faith, so important for the survival of this race, settle the question of whether someone is a Jew or non-Jew.

There is scarcely a race whose members belong exclusively to just one definite religion. Through thousands of years of the closest kind of inbreeding, Jews in general have maintained their race and their peculiarities far more distinctly than many of the peoples among whom they have lived. And thus comes the fact that there lives amongst us a non German, alien race which neither wishes nor is able to sacrifice its racial character or to deny its feeling, thinking, and striving.

Nevertheless, it possesses all the political rights we do. If the ethos of the Jews is revealed in the purely material realm, it is even clearer in their thinking and striving. Their dance around the golden calf is becoming a merciless struggle for all those possessions we prize most highly on earth. The value of the individual is no longer decided by his character or by the significance of his achievements for the totality but exclusively by the size of his fortune, by his money. The loftiness of a nation is no longer to be measured by the sum of its moral and spiritual powers, but rather by the wealth of its material possessions. This thinking and striving after money and power, and the feelings that go along with it, serve the purposes of the Jew who is unscrupulous in the choice of methods and pitiless in their employment.

In autocratically ruled states, he whines for the favor of "His Majesty" and misuses it like a leech fastened upon the nations. In democracies, he vies for the favor of the masses, cringes before the "majesty of the people," and recognizes only the majesty of money. He destroys the character of princes with byzantine flattery, national pride (the strength of a people), with ridicule and shameless

breeding to depravity. His method of battle is that public opinion which is never expressed in the press but which is nonetheless managed and falsified by it. His power is the power of money, which multiplies in his hands effortlessly and endlessly through interest, and which forces peoples under the most dangerous of yokes. Its golden glitter, so attractive in the beginning, conceals the ultimately tragic consequences.

Everything men strive after as a higher goal, be it religion, socialism, democracy, is to the Jew only means to an end, the way to satisfy his lust for gold and domination. In his effects and consequences, he is like a racial tuberculosis of the nations. The deduction from all this is the following: an anti-Semitism based on purely emotional grounds will find its ultimate expression in the form of the pogrom.[1]

Anti-Semitism based on reason, however, must lead to systematic legal combating and elimination of the privileges of the Jews that distinguishes the Jews from the other aliens who live among us [an Aliens Law].

The ultimate objective [of such legislation] must, however, be the irrevocable removal of the Jews in general. For both these ends, a government of national strength, not of national weakness, is necessary. The Republic in Germany owes its birth not to the uniform national will of our people but the sly exploitation of a series of circumstances that found general expression in a deep, universal dissatisfaction. These circumstances however were independent of the form of the state and are still operative today, indeed, more so now than before. Thus, a great portion of our people recognizes that a changed state form cannot in itself change our situation.

For that, it will take a rebirth of the moral and spiritual powers of the nation. This rebirth cannot be initiated by a state leadership of irresponsible majorities, influenced by certain party dogmas, an irresponsible press, or internationalist phrases and slogans. [It requires] instead the ruthless installation of nationally minded leadership personalities with an inner sense of responsibility. However, these facts deny to the Republic the essential inner support of the nation's spiritual forces. Thus today's state leaders are compelled to seek support among those who draw the exclusive benefits of the new formation of German conditions, and who for this reason were the driving force behind the revolution the Jews.

Even though (as various statements of the leading personalities reveal) today's leaders fully realized the danger of Jewry, they (seeking their own advantage) accepted the readily proffered support of the Jews and also returned the favor. This payoff consisted not only in every possible favoring of Jewry, but above all in the hindrance of the struggle of the betrayed people against its defrauders, that is in the repression of the anti-Semitic movement.

– Respectfully, Adolf Hitler

Advanced Technology In Ancient Egypt

by HP Mageson666 » Fri May 03, 2019

The granite sarcophagus in the Kings chamber in the Pyramid, was found to have been carved out with a gem stone drill bit, with a drill that had close to half an inch per turn in ability to carve through the granite. The tool marks have been matched up and proven to be so. This means the drill they used to carve this sarcophagus had two million pounds of drill pressure to make that level of turn in the granite. It can only be done with an advanced power tool.

The technology to build such a drill with that level of strength from reports does not exist even today. The sarcophagus was original to the pyramid as it was placed within it while it was being built, before the roof was placed over. As its too large to move throughout any of the hallways.

That means they had advanced technology in the ancient world. Think of the amount of knowledge and advanced infrastructure needed to build such technology. Similar to the amount of advancement we need in our society to manufacture the technology we have today.

Also think of that when the ancient texts mention they used what today is called "Free Energy" machines based on what today is called "Ionic Mercury engines." The technology has been developed for such as well today. The German's developed such technology in the Third Reich it was the key to their advanced projects. And it worked similar to what was listed in the ancient texts.

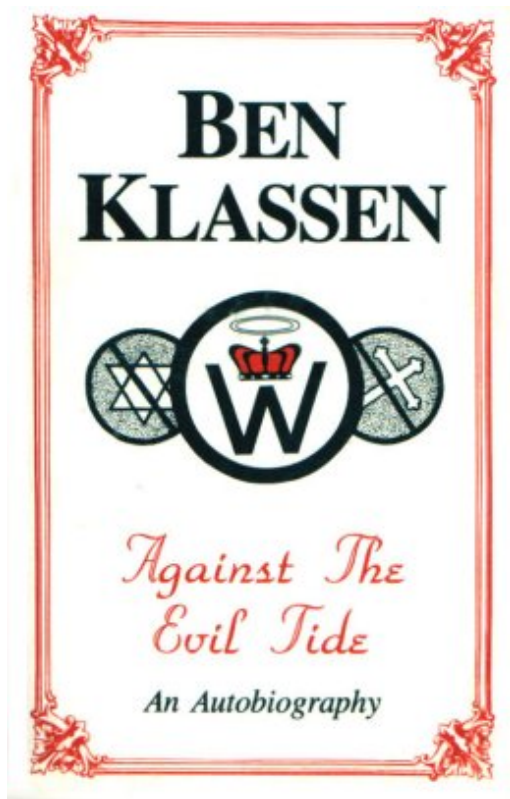
Advanced Kevala Pranayama

by HP Mageson666 » Fri Sep 20, 2019

The way to do this advanced method of Kevala pranayama is to place the tongue in the proper Kechari position with the tongue on the roof of the mouth with the tip touching behind the two front teeth. Then place ones mental focus on the part of the nose between the two nostrils the bottom of the nose makes the m shape the two nostrils being the two open parts of the m shape the middle line of the m shape is the place between the nostrils focus along that part it activates the sushumna nadi point as the two nostrils the right activates the sun and left nostril the moon nadis.

Next comfortable apply the mula banda. The mula banda moves the energy upwards and forces the current upwards and to flow into the sushumna nadi.

One if they wish can also hold both nostrils closed on this breath its also a method this pranayama is used with. But one can also simply focus on the middle part of the nose at the opening of the nostrils. This technique is the third pranayama of Nadi Shodhana the alternative nostril breaths are used for the sun and moon nadis to purify and transform them and the Kevala is for the middle channel the sushumna which is between the sun and moon nadis. Thus working all three of the major channels.



Author: Ben Klassen
Format: Paperback

Creativity Book Publisher
Pub. Date: 1991

Against the Evil Tide

00. Prologue
01. My Mennonite Heritage
02. Personal Memories of Russia
03. Trans Europe and Across the Atlantic
04. Wild Sojourn in Mexico
05. North to Saskatchewan
06. Wheat Farming on the Prairies
07. Achieving a Measure of Self-Confidence
08. Rosthern and the German-English Academy
09. Becoming Career Conscious
10. On to Saskatoon and Higher Education
11. Schoolteacher at Oskaloosa S.D. #3702
12. War Breaks Out: I Opt for Engineering
13. Summer in Saskatoon and Second Year Engineering
14. Nickel Mining at Sudbury, Ontario
15. Final Year of Engineering in Saskatoon
16. The Summer of '42 in Sudbury
17. Fourth Year Engineering at the University of Manitoba 1942-1943
18. California, Here I Come!
19. Montreal and Northern Electric
20. I Make it Legal
21. California - The Settling-in Process
22. Romance, Marriage and Real Estate
23. Up in the Mountains of Big Bear
24. I Go Into Business for Myself
25. Fallon, Nevada, and into the Wild West
26. To the San Francisco Bay Area
27. Glenmore Gardens and Canoelectric
28. Seven Weeks in Europe
29. Canoelectric All the Way
30. Discovering Florida
31. Playing in the Big Leagues
32. Hawaiian Holiday
33. Reconnoitering Florida
34. Building a Home in Florida
35. Travel, Business and Boating
36. Philosophical Reflections put in Writing
37. European Tour: Six Weeks and Eleven Countries
38. Six Years with the John Birch Society 1963-1969
39. Trip to California and Parts West
40. Speaking of the Toastmasters Clubs
41. Trip to Canada and Points North
42. A Brief Venture into the Political Arena
43. A Stint in the Legislature
44. A Family Tour through Europe
45. Pines n Palms Ranchos and the American Opinion Bookstore 1967-1973
46. The George Wallace for President Involvement 1967-1969
47. The American Independent Party 1969
48. Alpine Tour mit Oberammergau Passion Play
49. The Nationalist White Party 1970-1971
50. The Genesis of a White Racial Religion 1971
51. Saskatchewan Homecoming
52. Writing and Publishing the First Book 1971-1973
53. Our 25th Wedding Anniversary - November 22, 1971

- 54. Our Daughter Gets Married**
- 55. Exploring Ancient History Around the Aegean Sea 1973**
- 56. Venture into North Carolina**
- 57. Hawk's Nest in the Keys**
- 58. A Polyglot Meeting in Kansas City 1977**
- 59. Putting THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE Together 1980-1981**
- 60. The Miami Herald and the Jews Take Note**
- 61. Publishing the Third Book: SALUBRIOUS LIVING 1981-1982**
- 62. Building the World Center of the Church of Creativity 1982**
- 63. Trip to Texas and Colorado April, 1982**
- 64. Putting Together the First Edition of Racial Loyalty 1983**
- 65. Leaving Florida for North Carolina June 1983**

Copyright © 2003 by World Church of Creativity

Against the Evil Tide - 00

Prologue

All my life, from the day I was born to the present. It seems that, stubbornly and against overwhelming odds, I have been bucking the current tide of history. In one way or another, consciously or subconsciously, my entire life has been dedicated towards fighting against those evil and powerful forces that now hold the world in their tyrannical grip. I have been waging war against these evil forces intermittently and spasmodically perhaps, in the beginning not even recognizing what those malignant destroyers were doing, or who the real evildoers were. But my struggle has been persistent and tenacious. Furthermore, as time went on, the picture became more clearly focused, the tyrannical destroyers more specifically identified, and the complex solution to the puzzle more nearly solved.

But my struggle was, and is, not only one of doing battle AGAINST the evil tide. There is also a very POSITIVE side to this picture, and that is what I am and have been fighting FOR. The answer to that is clearly delineated in the several books I have written and can be summed up in a few words - namely, the SURVIVAL, EXPANSION AND ADVANCEMENT OF THE WHITE RACE. In our racial religion, CREATIVITY, I strongly believe, we have the Total Program, the Final Solution, the Ultimate Creed.

* * * * *

This is the true story of a Mennonite boy who was born in the midst of the Communist revolution in the Russian Ukraine. At nine months, while the Red and the White armies were waging civil war in his native village of Rudnerweide, he suffered a severe siege of typhoid fever and nearly died. Nevertheless, he survived the disease, he survived the anarchy and terror of revolution and the two years of famine that followed. When he was six, he and his family fled Russia to try to start life anew in the wide-open wilds of the Mexico ranch country. Shortly thereafter they moved to the wheat farming country of Saskatchewan, Canada, where he grew to adulthood. In 1945 he moved to the United States, where after a long and checkered career, he finally found his life's purpose - structuring and establishing a racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of his own racial kinsman - Nature's Finest.

I was that boy. After seven decades I can say that it has been a long and circuitous Odyssey, and I thank Fate that she has allotted me sufficient time to reflect on the ensuing course of events that permitted me to finally consummate the paramount mission of my life, and propel it into perpetuity.

* * * * *

By any yardstick, the White Race is the most creative, productive and intelligent creature Mother Nature has produced in the 2.3 billion years that it is claimed life has existed on this planet Earth. Strangely, however Nature's Finest in the last half century has become a highly endangered species, whose demise and extinction is at most only a few generations away. This is almost a certainty unless this unique species drastically changes course, and does so promptly and most forcefully. What the White Race has direly needed in the last 6,000 years of its civilization is a racial religion of its own - a racial religion whose overriding fervor was, and constantly remained, the survival, expansion and advancement of its own kind. This is not a novel idea Nature has implanted this innate drive in every other creature alive, but strangely, in its long and tumultuous history, the White Race has never fully grasped this idea. While eagerly pursuing the advancement of science and high technology, at the same time it has stupidly and tragically utilized its vastly superior endowments to kill, decimate and destroy its own kind.

Now the White Race has a racial religion of its own and we call it CREATIVITY. I have faith that it will provide the spark that will kindle the conflagration of a vast worldwide movement of religious fervor - the first real constructive revolution in history to really accrue to the benefit of the human race. If enough of my fellow kinsmen will grasp that realization, the redemption and salvation of Nature's Finest will be assured. For this I have labored and it is my fervent hope and prayer that it will come to pass in this next generation.

As the founder of a new religion, I feel an obligation not only to my White Racial Comrades but also to posterity - and even to my enemies - to permanently set down the events of my life, detailing my origins, my thoughts and my objectives. I believe that having come this far it might perhaps be incumbent for the future that I do so.

I say perhaps. There are two ways of looking at it - two possibilities. If the White Race falls to rise up and accept the challenge and if the Jewish pestilence succeeds in their age-old frenzy of mongrelizing and/or exterminating the White Race from the face of this Planet Earth, then all my writings and my other efforts and sacrifices will be in vain. Creativity and its whole network of ideas will be flushed down the memory hole of history. In such case, it will matter little as to what I did or what I wrote. In fact, as far as I am concerned, nothing will really matter anymore, should the White Race be destroyed.

If, on the other hand, the White Race rises up in wrathful vengeance, mobilizes its awesome power, and smashes the Jewish tyranny into oblivion, then I feel certain that Creativity will have played a major part in giving inspiration, goal and direction in freeing the White Race from the tentacles of Jewish tyranny. When that comes to pass then there will be a major demand for endless details regarding Creativity's early beginnings, as well as the life of the Founder, and many details will be such that only I would have knowledge of them and they would be a vital source of basic Information. Fortunately, fate has spared me the time that I may write my memoirs without any undue pressure from either financial worries or from political duress. Unfortunately, too many of our racial warriors who have contributed significantly to the cause have been denied this opportunity, and the only source material (highly fabricated) about them comes from the lips and pens of our racial enemies - traitors and Jews. As a result, our racial fighters have been slandered, calumniated and lied about before and after their death with little authoritative refutation from the White racial side. Adolf Hitler is a prime example of such distortions and calumnies, but there are any number of others.

Every person born is a composite of their cultural heritage and the genetic inheritance of their ancestors. Of all these factors, genes are of major importance, and this is something only our ancestors can hand down to us. The innate character of each individual is then further shaped and molded for better or for worse by the multitude of events that swirl about them during the tenure of their life. Some are crushed by events, while others overcome events and remain masters of their own destiny. In any event, all are the sum total of their heritage, whether it be cultural, genetic, or any one of a number of other variables.

Against the Evil Tide - 00

Prologue

Against the Evil Tide - 01

Milestone Zero: My Mennonite Heritage

Heritage is an important word to me. Although I personally never joined the Mennonite Church (I will explain this later), nevertheless, I am extremely proud of my ancestors and my Mennonite heritage. Both have been most generous, and I am thankful. All of us owe everything we are to our ancestors - our culture, our civilization, our very genes and life itself. But it does not end there with merely a thank you note. We have a grave responsibility, yes, a sacred obligation to carry that precious heritage on to future generations, and in so doing not only preserve and expand that which is best, but also to strive to upgrade those genetic qualities to ever higher levels as we bequeath our genes and heritage to each succeeding generation.

My ancestors for the last four hundred and fifty years have been Mennonites. Although the term Mennonite is a religious designation, actually the Mennonites are also a special group of ethnic people who are unique unto themselves. Now scattered all over the world, they nevertheless have maintained a certain cohesiveness that goes beyond their religious bond, beyond nationality and country of residence. Now, after four hundred and fifty years, they have a unique history and heritage that is peculiarly their very own. I am proud to be part of it, and I want to relate some of the mileposts of that ethnic history.

I was born on February 7, 1918, according to the inscription in the big old family Bible. I managed to retrieve this old book as a valuable archive from my older sister just very recently. The book is at least eighty or ninety years old, and I treasure it highly, not because of its contents, but because it is an heirloom that has inscribed in it some of the important mileposts of my family, including my birth date. The February 7 date, however, represents the dates according to the Julian calendar then in use in Russia and is actually 13 days behind the Gregorian calendar that we now use. So my actual birth date is February 20. The place was in the Klassen family home in the Mennonite village of Rudnerweide. This village was part of the Molotschna colony of Mennonites, located along a river of the same name in the Russian province of Taurida. This thriving colony was located in the southern Ukraine just north of the Sea of Azov.

The Mennonite colony known as the Molotschna consisted of a homogeneous group of German speaking people, about 22,000 in number (by 1910), living in approximately 60 villages and hamlets, although a few could be considered of town or even city status. I will have more to say about the Molotschna colony later.

Actually, we spoke two languages, Low German (Plattdeutsch or Plautdietsch), and High German. We spoke a colloquial Plautdietsch in our ordinary, everyday conversation, a language that I now look upon as being rather colorful and uniquely expressive. However, in church and in school High German, the language traditionally used in Germany, was the standard fare. All books, correspondence, sermons delivered in church, hymns, etc., were in High German. No dictionary or grammar was ever compiled for the popularly used Plautdietsch. It was an arrangement we then took for granted, but looking back on it now after all these years I find this dual language arrangement as a rather strange and superfluous phenomenon, and wonder what purpose, if any, it served.

My ancestors (as Mennonites) originated in either Holland and/or the Danzig area of Prussia. Approximately 450 years ago in the year 1536 while the Protestant revolution was in full turmoil, a Catholic priest by the name of Menno Simons branched off into a Protestant sect of his own. His followers were called Mennonites. With the turmoil and persecution that was then rampant, the Mennonites dispersed into many countries, such as Switzerland, France, Prussia, and several others. The Mennonites have been dispersing and emigrating ever since. In fact, I guess I am an emigrated emigrant myself, several times over.

When we study historical movements, whether they be religious, political, cultural or whatever, we find that seldom do such movements originate from out of a vacuum. On the contrary, we usually find that each movement has its roots in some similar previous movement. It then branches off from its parent movement not unlike a rebellious child from its former family.

And so it is with the Mennonite religion. Tracing back its origins, we find that it is an offshoot of the Anabaptists, who in turn emerged from out of the melee of the Protestant Reformation during the turbulent Sixteenth Century. Protestantism, as we all know, is a Christian religion that broke away from the Catholic church which had then been in existence for some fifteen centuries. Without the Catholic church there would undoubtedly have been no Christianity with its present plethora of thousands of sects and cults. (As a passing observation, I have found that the definition of a "cult" is a matter of biased opinion - one man's religion is another man's cult and vice versa.) Pursuing origins and branches further back into history, we find that Catholicism and Christianity have their roots in still earlier Judaism, the Jews' intransigent religion. Three-quarters of the Christian bible, the Old Testament, is really a compilation of fabricated Jewish history and folklore. Going back even further, we find that the Jews pirated practically every concept in their religion, the idea of soul, eternal life, the hereafter, baptism, circumcision, and a dozen other ideas from the Ancient Egyptians. (See Page 200, "Building a Whiter and Brighter World".) We could explore further the origins of the religious ideas of the Egyptians, but I believe we have gone back far enough to make a point.

The Anabaptists

I believe at this point it behooves us to look into the beginnings of the Mennonite movement by first reviewing the Anabaptist movement, and then the life of Menno Simons, whose activities were spawned by the Anabaptists, and of which the Mennonite religion is an offshoot.

We are all fairly familiar with the turmoil of the Protestant Reformations and its movers and shakers such as Martin Luther, John Calvin, Huldreich Zwingli and several other zealous reformers who got their dander up and thought the Catholic church needed to either shape up or be reshaped. This they did with a fervor and obsession that always bordered on fanaticism and sometimes far exceeded it. Little, however, is commonly known about the Anabaptists who also played a large role in the Reformation and were the forerunners of the Mennonites.

Anabaptists was a name given to those people who broke away from the dominant types of Protestantism I referred to in the previous paragraph, and instead preferred a voluntary religious association with a vigorous maintenance of New Testament ordinances. The word Anabaptist was also used loosely as a derogatory term against all religious radicals in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries and so came into common usage also because the term was utilized by most major parties of the Reformation, the Catholics, the Lutherans and Reformed polemicists. The word Anabaptist means baptized again, or rebaptized, or double baptized. The Dutch word for Anabaptists was Doopsgezinde, and in German they were called Tauter, or Taufgesinnte, or Wiedertauffer, or in other words, Double Dippers.

It is perhaps more constructive to speak of the different wings of the Anabaptist movement: the Swiss Brethren, the South German Brethren, the Moravians, the Hutterites and the Dutch Mennonites, the latter being my ancestors and of special concern in this treatise.

Anabaptism proper began at Zurich in 1524 (five years after Martin Luther nailed his 95 Theses on the church door) when a small band led by Conrad Grebel broke away from Huldreich Zwingli's leadership and gathered congregations practicing apostolic non-resistance in accordance with Matt. 5:39 of the New Testament. They further insisted on communion (Acts 4:32); government by elders (Acts 14:23) and the ban (Matt. 18:15-17). Impatient with the Reformers' plan to win the cantons of Switzerland to Protestantism by slow, statesmanlike decisions of the Town Councils, they proposed to form free churches of those who heard, believed and were baptized (Matt. 28:18). Although they were savagely persecuted by the authorities of both the State and also the Church (both the Catholic and the Protestant) these Swiss Brethren, as they were called, gained a warm reception among the common people in the German speaking lands. A considerable following developed in Moravia in South Germany, and a parallel movement led by Menno Simons (1496-1561) emerged in the 1540's and 1550's in Holland. It is from this group that the Mennonites in America, in Canada, and those that moved to Russia were descended. I will have more to say about the Russian Mennonites.

Also spawned from the Anabaptist movement is a sect founded by Jacob Hutter in Moravia in 1533, who formed religious colonies holding property in communal possession, not unlike the communists, but there the similarity ends. They have since settled in many colonies in the Dakotas, and in Manitoba and Alberta in Canada, as well as in Paraguay. They still preserve the ancient Christian communism based on the practice of the primitive Christian church described in Acts. Although both were spawned from the Anabaptist movement, the Hutterites are a far cry from the Mennonite groups who were my ancestors. The latter believed strongly in private property as well as in Racial Teamwork.

From the early archives that were exhumed in growing quantities since 1879 it seems that the chief quarrel the Anabaptists had with the mainstream Protestant Reformers was over the union of Church and State. The Anabaptists took the Early Church as their model. They repudiated infant baptism and claimed that it was meaningless, that until an adult professed a confession of faith and was baptized, he had not entered the "true" church. They taught that a "Fall" of the church occurred under Constantine when the secular government took over the religious or spiritual movement of Jesus Christ. Instead, they preached a restitution of primitive church life.

Menno Simons (1496-1561)

Menno Simons was not the founder of the Anabaptists in the Low Countries, but he became its most outstanding leader after it had been in existence for a number of years. He is significant because he took responsibility for leadership at a time and in an area where the movement was floundering and would probably have succumbed to more revolutionary theories. Especially strong were those apocalyptic fanatics who were preaching that Christ's return was imminent and the millennium was at hand. Another radical group were the Muensterites, who preached open revolt and joined with the Peasant's Rebellion in open warfare against the authorities.

Menno Simons was born in 1496 in the little village of Witmarsum, in the Dutch province of Friesland. He joined the Catholic priesthood at the rather late age of 28, and received his training in a monastery in Friesland or an adjoining province. According to his own accounts, he did not initially take his priestly duties too seriously and joined his fellow priests in "playing cards, drinking..." But after the first year he suddenly became frightened, and he began to have doubts when he administered the

Mass as to whether the bread and the wine were actually being changed into the flesh and blood of Christ. At first he considered these thoughts as the whisperings of Satan. But his doubts persisted and he began to have doubts about many other teachings of the Catholic church. He came more and more under the influence of the Sacramentists, who denied the idea of transubstantiation, that is, the presence of Christ at the Lord's Supper.

After two years of torment and doubt he finally turned to the bible in his search for an answer. "I did not get very far before I saw we had been deceived", he said later. He found further help by reading the writings of Martin Luther, who taught that not the church but the Scriptures had to be the prime source and sole authority for his beliefs and preachings. He repudiated the authority of the Catholic church and became an "evangelical preacher" but his theology was still very much in the formative stage, being buffeted about and influenced by a number of other "reformers".

A turning point in Menno's life came when the Muensterites (who favored armed rebellion) were defeated at their "New Jerusalem" at Muenster, Westphalia, and that movement came to a tragic end. This brutal affair is of some significance in the whole Reformation movement, creating a number of martyrs, and it behooves us to digress briefly here.

Muenster, Westphalia, had been seized by force by the Anabaptists on February 9, 1534. Soon thereafter Bernhard Knipperdolling became its mayor. Anabaptists all through Germany, Switzerland and Holland had been hard pressed to stay alive, since persecution against them (and other religious sects) was severe and rampant. When the Muensterites gained control of this particular city it became a gathering point and refuge for numerous other beleaguered Anabaptists all over Europe. Meanwhile, the (Catholic) Bishop Franz of Waldeck, who was the ruler of this territory, gathered a powerful army and laid siege to this city, with a view of exterminating these heretics. After approximately a year of skirmishing he finally broke through the city walls on June 25, 1535. The massacre and cruelty that followed was typical of the intense hatred and religious fervor of the times and we must remember these were Christians on both sides. Most of the male population of the city was put to death. The leaders were put in Iron cages, displayed in various cities of Europe, tortured and then put to death, including former Mayor Knipperdolling.

As we shall see later, what the Christians did to each other during the Reformation is not too unlike the cruelty and terrorism visited upon our Mennonite kinsmen by the Bolsheviks in Russia nearly four centuries later.

The tragic Muenster catastrophe made a deep and traumatic impression on Menno, as he considered that all of these people, to many of whom he had preached, had been willing to lay down their lives in order to cling to their newly found faith. Although he was not in agreement with many of their principles, nevertheless, it steeled his resolve to leave the Catholic church and dedicate the rest of his life to preaching the word as he saw it, regardless of the cost or the risk. His own beliefs were still not fully clear, not fully resolved.

He dedicated his full time to preaching, moving about the country. He also wrote tracts and books from time to time, and as he did so his own theology began to take a more definitive form.

For the next 18 years, from 1536 to 1554, he moved about the country, preaching, writing and winning converts. During this time he also took a wife, but neither the date of the marriage nor his whereabouts have been too clearly recorded. Nor is it known as to when or where his own baptism took place. He became an underground evangelist, preaching and writing in seclusion, baptizing converts whenever and wherever he could. Some of his extant tracts are "The New Birth"; "The Blasphemy of Jan van Leyden", (the latter being an Anabaptist leader); "The Spiritual Resurrection", and several others. He traveled much at night and was in perpetual danger of death and persecution. In 1542 one hundred guilders were offered by the authorities of Leeuwarden for his apprehension. Miraculously, although many of his friends were put to death, some for as much as harboring him overnight or distributing his literature, he managed to survive.

In 1554 he found a measure of shelter and protection with Bartholomeus von Ahlefeldt, on one of the latter's estates, called Wuestenfeld (Desert Field). Here, near the town of Oldesloe in the province of Holstein, his printer began to print some of Menno's books. Menno also took the opportunity to revise some of his earlier editions and write several new books.

But nevertheless, controversy and turmoil continued. Never resolved during his lifetime was the matter of church discipline. Since the Mennonites were committed to nonviolence, nonresistance and professed to a free expression of conscience, how do you keep the church and its members a cohesive organization with a stable creed and identity? It is a question that has also plagued many another organization that has tried to maintain its basic character and originality. It was a question that was not settled for at least another century. The only means the Mennonites employed (and still do) to maintain discipline is the ban and ostracism. In 1557 a large conference of Anabaptists met in Strasbourg to try to resolve this question, but it was in vain. Its failure saddened Menno to the end of his life.

Although his activities may not seem impressive compared to many another preacher and evangelist that may have paraded across the pages of history, nevertheless, the consequences of the movement he founded have mushroomed into a significant series of historical events, the ramifications of which redound unto this day. Unfortunately, although most of his writings have survived, much about his life has not been historically recorded, especially his wanderings during the preaching years of 1536

to 1554. Although a number of pictures of him are depicted along with his writings, no authentic portraits or paintings of him were made during his lifetime, at least none that survived, so any likenesses of him are purely postmortem artists' conceptions, not dissimilar to those attempting to depict the likeness of Christ several hundred years after the supposed event.

During the last years of his life he was crippled, adding further to his agony. His wife had preceded him by a few years when he died at Wuestenfelde on January 31, 1561.

But his movement went on and his followers spread all over the world. It is not my purpose here to pursue the further history of the worldwide movement Menno founded, but rather to briefly illuminate the course of events of my ancestors, the Mennonites in Russia, the flowering of their culture and their prosperity, followed by its ill fated destruction when it was engulfed by the Communist revolution of 1917.

* * * * *

My particular ancestors after several generations in Holland moved as a group into east Prussia, specifically to the Danzig area and founded several cohesive and successful settlements. They were real industrious agrarian farmers. But being productive farmers was not their only accomplishment. They also raised large families and multiplied, taking over more and more land as the number of families expanded. Although in a few generations these Dutch Mennonites became thoroughly Germanized, there was nevertheless one idiosyncrasy that was thoroughly uncharacteristic of the military-minded Prussians. Inherent in the Mennonite religion was the commitment to nonresistance, to passiveness. In short, to pacifism. They deemed it sinful to bear arms, and refused to enter into military service. After a period of time the traditionally military-minded Prussians and their government began to take note of both these factors the expansion of the Mennonite numbers, and their refusal to render military service. Friction began to develop.

Land along the Vistula river in Prussia had become scarce and the Mennonite families were large and expanding. In 1787 Frederick William II of Prussia issued an order of the cabinet which forbade the Mennonites to enlarge their land holdings. The "Mennonite Edict" of 1789 followed with further restrictions. Frederick William III further increased the restrictions by a supplementary declaration in 1801. It became apparent that all these restrictions were aimed more at the Mennonite principle of nonresistance than their increasing expansion. Mennonites who abandoned that principle were free to purchase all the land they wanted.

This presented a crucial problem for the Mennonites, not unfamiliar to the one their ancestors had faced in Holland a few generations previously, and one that their religious cohorts were to face again and again in many other countries. What to do? The solution, they decided, was to emigrate, a solution that has been forced upon them many a time again in their long turbulent history, and in many other parts of the world.

This particular group in Prussia chose to take advantage of an extremely propitious situation that presented itself in Russia. The time was in the 1780's. Catherine II (the Great) of Russia was looking for some industrious farming people to settle some of the wide-open spaces of the Ukraine that had recently been acquired through conquest in a war with Turkey. In order to consolidate her gains she wanted this area settled with good sturdy farmers as quickly as possible. The Mennonites had a reputation for being hard-working, industrious and exceptionally successful farmers.

After some scouting and negotiating a deal was struck. The Mennonites could have not only a large tract of contiguous land, but they would forever be exempt from military service. Furthermore, they would be relatively free to set up their own local government without too much interference from the Russian government.

In 1789 the first group of 228 Prussian Mennonite families moved into what was called the Chortitza settlement. It was located on the Dnieper River in the southern Ukraine between the cities of Ekaterinoslav and Alexandrovsk. (Since the Communist revolution both of these cities have been renamed to Dnepropetrovsk and Zaporozhe, respectively.) In 1797 a second train of 118 families followed, all of which soon expanded to about 400 families, and they became the basis of the Chortitza settlement. In 1819 the settlement consisted of 560 families with 2888 souls, and in 1910 about 2000 families with about 12,000 members. As I said, the Mennonites were not only good farmers, but they were also prolific in expanding their own kind. Their numbers increased at a significant rate of about 5% annually.

The Molotschna Colony

In spite of the reports of hardships experienced by the Chortitza settlers, it was, nevertheless, an outstanding success. This quickly encouraged a large second group to follow suit, and a new movement to the steppes of the Ukraine began in 1803. This group was to become the Molotschna Colony, the area settled by my ancestors, and where several generations later I was born in the village of Rudnerweide. The Molotschna colony was to become not only the largest Mennonite colony in Russia, but also its most prosperous.

In many ways, in sheer logistics and numbers, these migrations were in every way the equal of the Mormon Trek into Utah led by Brigham Young. The Mennonites preceded the Mormon move by about 50 and 60 years respectively, but they, too, moved into wide-open and uncivilized territory, as did the Mormons.

The motivating force propelling the Mennonites was the determination to stick with their particular religious creed, of which the principle of nonresistance (*wehrlosigkeit*) was of major significance. In 1809 Czar Paul I had given the Mennonites the special "Privilegium", or a set of privileges, of which freedom from military service was a major one. The first Molotschna group arrived at Chortitza in the fall of 1803. Other groups followed, making a total of 365 families through the years of 1803-1806. These immigrants were on the average much more prosperous than were those who had first gone to Chortitza.

However, various problems impeded the movement's growth for several years. Prussian authorities insisted on keeping 10% of the property of those leaving the country. For a while passports were refused. The Napoleonic wars, which were in progress at the time, stopped immigration temporarily. Nevertheless, in 1819-20 a total of 254 more families migrated to Molotschna, followed sporadically by further groups. By 1835 migration to Molotschna came to a close, with a total of 1200 families residing there and an estimated population of 6000. Once the Mennonites were established in their new colony on the steppes of the Ukraine, they lost no time organizing themselves. They had 120,000 deslatines (324,000 acres) of good fertile land located east of the Molotschna river along its tributaries of the Tokmak, Begemthsokrah, Kurushan and the Yushanlee. They were located about 100 miles southeast of the earlier Chortitza settlement. To the west resided non-Mennonite German settlers, to the north and east Ukrainians, and to the south nomadic tribes such as the Turks and the Tatars.

They organized the land holdings into 175-acre farms per family. These could not be cut up and partitioned into smaller farms, a wise and farsighted restriction. The families did not necessarily live on their main acreage, but lived contiguously to each other in hamlets and villages, where each had an acre or two around their dwelling. The house and barn usually adjoined each other into one large building. Next to their dwelling in the village each family had a good-sized orchard and garden plot, but the main farm itself might be half a mile or a mile away.

Soon the Molotschna colony had organized its holdings, and a total of 60 villages had been built, of which Rudnerweide (established 1820) where I was born, was one. Here is a short synopsis of their progress.

In the first year of 1804, ten villages were established. In the next year eight more villages were founded. By 1821 sixteen more villages and hamlets had sprung up. By 1863 the remaining 26 villages had been built and all the available land had been occupied and utilized. The newly found freedom, the abundance of fertile acreage brought on a glow of prosperity and an unlimited optimism for the future. Having come from excellent racial stock in Prussia, such a combined set of circumstances also produced some outstanding personalities and leaders. I have a large, four volume Mennonite Encyclopedia with a total of approximately 3800 pages. In it are chronicled hundreds of outstanding personalities and leaders who benefited the Mennonite cause in many parts of the world, including many of whom once resided in the Molotschna colony. Although I cannot go into detail about them, there is one early leader that I believe warrants special mention because of his manifold contributions to the colony. His name was Johann Cornies.

Johann Cornies (1789-1848)

Although these pioneering settlers had already proved themselves to be experienced and industrious farmers in Prussia, their progress was substantially enhanced by one Johann Cornies and the Agricultural Association that he headed. The many constructive improvements he contributed to the colony and even to the country of Russia were broad and far-reaching and their influence extended far beyond his own lifespan.

In the field of agriculture they included such areas as up-grading the breeds of cattle, horses and sheep; experimenting with and selecting better seed grains; crop rotation and many other advances in agriculture that were completely novel for that day and age. He was especially vigorous in promoting the planting of trees and orchards around every farmhouse and homestead on the formerly treeless steppes. But his energy was not limited to the improvement of agronomy. He was also extremely active in the fields of education and the structuring of model colonies, activities that extended to other peoples far beyond the boundaries of the Mennonite settlements, as we shall see.

Johann Cornies was born on June 20, 1789, at Baerwalde, near Danzig, in the state of Prussia. He migrated with his parents in 1804 to the infant Mennonite colony of Chortitza, but after a two year stay the family joined the new colony on the banks of the Molotschna, where like many others, they took over a homestead of 175 acres. They settled in the newly founded village of Ohrioff. Here father Cornies became the village "doctor", using medicinal herbs found on the steppes, doing what healing he could until his death in 1814.

Johann was the oldest of four sons. He first worked a year as a laborer for a miller at Ohrioff. During the next three years he marketed farm produce from the surrounding settlements to the nearby Russian cities. In 1811, at the age of 22, he married Agnes Klassen, and in the following year he bought a homestead of his own at Ohrioff. Being a man of imagination and vision, he soon recognized the favorable opportunities which the fertile steppes provided for expansion and development of the

agricultural industry.

He started out by breeding sheep. He leased fallow-lying government land nearby for grazing. By 1830 Cornies expanded by leasing another 9000 acres of government land along the Yushanlee river, where until now he had maintained his small sheep ranch. Six years later Czar Nicholas I gave him 1350 acres of this land as a reward for his outstanding services in agriculture. Here he also began to raise cattle, and soon began to cultivate 729 acres of this land. He used 16 acres to start a large nursery which was to furnish the Molotschna colony with tree seedlings. He also began to plant a forest on the formerly treeless steppes, which in a few years numbered 68,000 trees.

As early as 1816, at age 27, Cornies undertook his first successful attempts at horse-breeding, and also at about this time started importing bulls for the improvement of his cattle. The progeny of such improved stock he promoted and made available to the other colonists. We must remember that the idea of breeding cattle selectively to improve the stock was relatively new at this time and not widely practiced. In America in the 1820's the ranchers had hardly even started to round up the wild remnants of the Spanish longhorns, and predominantly stayed with this lean and unproductive species for the next eighty years or more.

By 1847 Cornies' own livestock consisted of 500 horses, 8000 sheep and 200 head of Dutch cattle. Two years after his establishment at the Yushanlee, Cornies purchased Tashchenak, an estate of 9450 acres near Melitopol, and ten years later the Verigin estate, so that he was soon cultivating 25,000 acres. (This was outside of the Molotschna colony, and not adjoining it.) His own brickyard produced the brick for the many buildings he erected, and he also expanded into commercial tile works. Both were profitable.

The Russian government soon took note of the success of Cornies' large-scale activities. As early as 1817 it made the 28-year-old Cornies a life-long chairman of the Society for the Effective Promotion of Forestation, Horticulture, Silk Industry and Vine Culture, later called the Agricultural Association I mentioned earlier.

Cornies was tireless in his efforts not only to find methods of farming best suited to the locality, but also in opening up new industrial possibilities for the settlers. For a long time he experimented with building a silk industry and planting mulberry trees on which the silkworms feed. He even built a school in Ohrioff to instruct girls in the art of silk reeling. However the Ohrioff silkworm plague combined with stiff foreign competition thwarted success. His venture into the tobacco industry suffered a similar fate.

But Cornies was not daunted and most of his ventures were highly successful, all of which benefits were passed on to the Molotschna colonists. He dammed streams and irrigated meadows, tremendously improving both pasture land and the hay crop. He was especially zealous in planting forests, understanding the value and significance of trees on the formerly treeless steppes. In 1845 over half a million fruit and forest trees had been planted in the Molotschna alone, to which 300,000 mulberry trees were added. Six years later there were over five million trees in the 47 villages. Cornies also instructed settlers in raising vegetables and flowers. Through his foresight and aggressive leadership he veritably turned the Molotschna colony into the garden spot of Russia.

But his influence was not limited to the Mennonites alone. In 1839 the Russian government showed exceptional confidence in Cornies' outstanding leadership and educational abilities and they placed a number of young Russians in his hands for instruction in practical agriculture. A little later these trained Russians established special model villages. Many Russian and Ukrainian farmers were sent to the Mennonite settlements to learn how to raise potatoes, a crop that had not been grown in the area until Cornies promoted it.

His instruction and leadership, with the blessing of the Russian government, soon extended further afield. Cornies' aid was given to the Dukhobors and Molokans and he was made responsible for placing model Mennonite farmers in the newly established Jewish settlements in the province of Kherson. He was also instrumental in settling the nomadic Nogals into a 17,000 member colony in 1835. However, these sometime later emigrated to Turkey.

Cornies accomplished much through his tireless energy and sometimes ruthless determination, but it was not without considerable opposition in some quarters from his own Mennonite constituents. This was especially so from some of the more fanatic religious leaders, of which there were a considerable number. This opposition was most obvious in the field of education in which Cornies had a special concern, and which he insisted was badly in need of reform. Until 1843 the Mennonite schools in Russia were controlled by the church. Farmer-teachers instructed the children and there were no trained teachers as such. The only sources of education were the ABC-book, the Bible, the catechism and the hymnbook.

As early as 1818 Cornies founded the Society for Christian Education which built its first Secondary School in Ohrioff in 1820. He also built a library and created a reading circle. Under his urging in 1843 all Mennonite schools were placed under the Society that Cornies had formed in 1818, and he divided the Molotschna settlement into six school districts. He was especially concerned about the curriculum and content of the children's education and in this direction he laid down a set of rules. His contribution in this respect was a curriculum he produced called "General Rules Concerning Instruction and Treatment of School Children" which reveal his vision and understanding of what was needed to greatly improve education and the system

as a whole. Although he was chairman of the Society for Christian Education for only five years, from 1843 until his early death in 1848, his long-range work produced real reform in Mennonite education that lasted until the colony crumbled under the Communist onslaught during and after World War I. In fact his influence and foresight made the Mennonites the most literate and best-educated group of people in Russia. A year before his death the Department of Crown Lands also placed the Chortitza schools under his management.

Cornies' influence and activities spread far beyond the limits of the Mennonite colonies. This was shown by the esteem in which he was held by the South Russian authorities and by the government at St. Petersburg (now Leningrad.). These officials showed their appreciation for his manifold contributions by various honors bestowed upon him. Czar Alexander I and also the Crown Prince visited him in 1825. In 1837 he was received by Czar Nicholas I at Simferopol. He refused various other honors and medals that were conferred upon him, accepting only a simple gold commemorative medal.

Cornies died at the relatively early age of 59. Despite his broad knowledge of agriculture and people, it is doubtful that he was aware of the basic principles proscribed in *Salubrious Living*. Hardly anybody of that time period was. Had he been aware of the few simple rules we embody in our 14 Basic Points, it is very likely that he would have been able to prolong his energetic and creative life for perhaps another 20 or 30 years, during which time he could, and undoubtedly would, have added even more to the voluminous and productive contributions he had already made to his people and community.

When he died on March 13, 1848, a huge crowd attended his funeral. Among them besides the Mennonites he had served so well were also a significantly large number of Ukrainians, Russians, Nogals, Molokans and Tatars. Such was the influence of a single immigrant boy from Danzig. Despite all the honors that were heaped upon him, and although he became a very wealthy man, at heart his lifestyle and orientation remained that of a hardworking Mennonite farmer, whose foremost desires were to push ever forward, to achieve progress and advancement of his society and the world around him.

By 1850, the Molotschna colony was progressing beautifully. In fact, the favorable soil and climatic conditions, abetted by the farsighted leadership of such men as Cornies and others that followed, plus the industriousness of the majority of its farmers, all combined to make the Molotschna colony the garden spot of not only the Ukraine, but, it was conceded, of all of Russia. Catherine the Great had made a wise choice when she invited the Mennonites to come in as potential settlers.

After 1850 several changes came into play that further enhanced the prosperity of the colony, and also presented new problems for its rapidly expanding population.

With the introduction of hard winter wheat, and the improvement of formerly rather crude farm machinery, more intensive farming came about. Winter wheat became the chief crop, and as a result the milling industry expanded significantly. Factories for farm machinery were built. In addition many other branches of business began to thrive so that business and manufacturing became significant adjuncts of a formerly agricultural community. Furthermore, since this community produced not only prosperity but also large families, a landless class became a growing problem. The 175-acre farms were not subject to being subdivided, a farsighted provision that remained in force.

Finally in 1866 the landless population persuaded the Russian government to distribute the community surplus and reserve land which had formerly been rented out mostly to well-to-do farmers. This the government did, and each formerly landless family thus received 16 desslatines (approximately 40 acres) of land, and with it the right to vote.

This only partially solved the land and space problems of a rapidly expanding population of intelligent and industrious people. The Mennonite leaders set about to solve this problem, and also being energetic and resourceful administrators, they did solve it effectively. A colonization program was developed whereby the surplus population was given the opportunity to establish their own homes in new settlements called daughter colonies. The administration of the mother settlements created funds for the purchase of new lands, and supervised the purchase, the financing and the distribution of such lands. To their credit, it should be noted that the Chortitza colony had already established daughter colonies much earlier, the first such colony being in Bergenthal. However, in this matter the Molotschna colony, although later in its own establishment and that of daughter colonies, once started, far exceeded the Chortitza colony in both enterprises.

The first daughter colony was established in 1862 in the Crimea (Taurida province) and consisted of 25 villages on 108,000 acres of land. This was followed by 12 more settlements ranging over a wide area of Russia all the way from Turkestan to the Caucasus. The last of the 13 daughter colonies was established in the Terek (Caucasus) in 1901 on 76,950 acres of land and consisted of 15 villages.

In addition to these settlements, the Molotschna Mennonites purchased in their neighborhoods and in various provinces smaller and larger estates, which were known as Khutas. Some of these estate builders became extremely wealthy. Other enterprising individuals established prosperous places of business, such as retail and wholesale stores and factories.

Besides the 13 daughter colonies mentioned earlier, Molotschna settlers established a number of colonies in Siberia, having over 100 villages with an acreage of over one million.

Whereas the Mennonite colonies were an astounding success by almost any yardstick, and although they had originally been welcomed and given certain assurances of semi-autonomy with no military service obligations, friction began to develop between the Mennonites on the one hand, and the Russian government and people on the other hand. Partly this was engendered by the Mennonites' remarkable industry and prosperity, partly because of envy and jealousy, and partly by the changing of the regimes at the head of government.

By 1870 the Mennonites had to accept state service in some form. If not direct military service, this might consist of a few years of conscription into the forestry service, or some similar commitment. This led the Molotschna colony into new negotiations with the government, and also towards emigration to America.

Whereas most of the Chortitza emigrants went to Canada, most of the Molotschna emigrants went to the United States. Of the total from all the colonies, at least half of the 18,000 people that emigrated during this period came from the Molotschna colony.

We now bring this prosperous, thriving Molotschna colony up to World War I, the Communist revolution of 1917 and the disaster that followed, a disaster for which the otherwise farsighted Mennonite leaders had left their precious colonies totally unprepared.

World War I and the Communist Revolution

Hostility against the Mennonites did not start with the Communist revolution. Hate against everything German had been assiduously built up by the international Jewish propaganda machine for the previous 50 years, and it found fertile ground in Russia. This was by no means aimed exclusively at the Mennonites, but even more so at the German colonies that were of various religious denominations. There were a number of these, Lutheran, Catholic, etc., some of which were larger than the Mennonite colonies. They, too, were relatively prosperous, and aroused the envy and jealousy of the less affluent Russians.

The first overt action against the German speaking colonists was the decree of November 3, 1914, (WW I was In progress) forbidding the use of the German language in press or public assembly of more than three persons, under threat of a 3000 ruble fine and three months in prison. Armed with this Draconian decree thousands of ethnic Germans were transported to central Asia and to Siberia. The second official action included property liquidation laws of February 2 and December 13 of 1915, which were further harshened in the next two years.

According to the liquidation laws the properties were to be sold within eight months of the date of the decree. If the property was not sold voluntarily, the banks were given the first opportunity to purchase, which they did promptly, at about 10% of their actual value. Whereas the large estates were victimized first, soon all the properties of German speaking owners were targeted for pirating actions, including the Mennonites.

To escape liquidation, the German speaking Swiss colonists of Lutheran persuasion sought to prove their non-German origins. The Mennonites followed their example and sent a delegation to St. Petersburg, (then the capital of Russia, name now changed to Leningrad) In December, 1916, to try to document their Dutch ancestry. The effort to deny their German background came to be known the Hollanderel of the Mennonites. The same argument was raised again by the Canadian Mennonites to resist registration requirements during World War II, and again in the European refugee crisis following that war.

The actual identity of the Russian Mennonites with regard to Dutch or German origins has never been fully settled. Since I personally am included in this category, I don't categorically say whether I am of Dutch or German ancestry, or a mixture of both. In any case, I am happy and proud to fit into any of the above, and suspect that the latter is the most likely, but I am not going to lose any sleep over it. In any case, the fact remains that the Russian Mennonites had taken their cultural and educational nourishment exclusively from German sources, spoke German, and during their long stay in Prussia had undoubtedly absorbed much German blood.

The same Jewish revolutionary elements that had been fomenting hatred against all things German had for the last several centuries also been carrying on a vicious and deadly racial war against the Russian Czars. In fact, this insurgency had been directed not only against the government, but against all the non-Jewish Russian people, especially the White Russians who had brought civilization and orderly government to Russia a thousand years earlier. At the time of the Communist revolution Russia harbored the largest mass of Jews in the world, officially numbering approximately six million, but the actual number was undoubtedly much higher. These were the Khazar Jews, a swarthy Turkish tribe stemming from the ancient Khazar Empire that lay between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea. This tribe was converted to Judaism en masse by their ruler In the eighth century. In 1083 they were conquered by the Russian Archduke Yaraslov and absorbed into the Russian empire. But they were never assimilated and remained a fiercely hostile and revolutionary element, finally bringing about the downfall of Russia in 1917. As they spread into Poland and the rest of Europe they have proved to be a disruptive and disintegrating virus in every country that had the misfortune of becoming their unwilling host. Khazar Jews, now spread all over the world, make up 90% of the total Jewish population.

Warfare between Russia and the conspiratorial Jews started in earnest in the Sixteenth century, and kept on heating up until

the Jews finally overthrew the Romanov dynasty in 1917, and behind the facade of "communism", clamped an ironclad dictatorship on the Russian people. But the controlling iron fist that was in charge of Communism was entirely Jewish, and it remains so to this day.

Whereas the Czarist government had taken a hostile attitude towards all things German, it was relatively mild compared to the beastly viciousness of the Communist regime that followed. And in this matter the Germans and the Mennonites were by no means the sole victims of the fierce onslaught that followed. When the Communists took over in November of 1917 they first of all shot the Czar and his entire family in some dingy basement in which they had the family imprisoned. Thus ended the Romanov Dynasty and with it the ruling influence of the White Russians who had brought culture and ruled Slavic Russia for the last thousand years. A reign of terror, of bloodshed and the wholesale slaughter of 30 million White Russians, the descendants of the Vikings who had built Russia, was under way.

With the former Czarist government in shambles, the Bolshevik (Jewish Communist) leaders lost no time in consolidating their forces and taking charge. Leon Trotsky, a Jew, soon had mustered an army of five million revolutionaries. Although disunited and badly lacking in leadership, opposition forces sprang up to try to quell the Bolsheviks. Remnants of the Czarist armies, the old ruling classes, the Orthodox Church, the large property owners, all tried to organize opposition that was fragmentary at best, into what was called the "White Army." Badly organized, they were united only in opposition to the Bolsheviks, who had the advantage in being more vicious and determined in both leadership and followers. It was now the Red Army against the White Army, a situation the Jews dearly love in deploying their Divide and Conquer technique, namely having their enemies divided into two hostile camps and killing each other off. For the next three years civil war raged over the land in both mass and sporadic local battles. As in most civil wars, terror and atrocities abounded, and the Russian civil war was no exception. In fact, it exceeded most civil wars in both cruelty and atrocities, and we are reminded of the terrors of the Muenster affair in Westphalia nearly four hundred years earlier in which the Mennonites were also caught up due to no fault of their own. The Ukraine and the Middle Volga area where most of the Mennonites lived were hardest hit by the ravages of the civil war. This was undoubtedly at least partly due to their former affluence, which made the Mennonites choice targets for looters and privateers.

We have now reached the point in time and place where the personal events of my family and myself become involved, and I believe it is incumbent that I now pick up the story from here by relating the history and experiences of the Klassen family in the Ukraine.

Family Genealogy

It just so happens that I have two uncles by the name of Jacob. I should really say had, since both are now deceased. One uncle was Jacob Klassen, my dad's oldest brother, who lived and died in the Molotschna colony in the Ukraine. My other uncle with that same first name was Jacob Wiens, who married my dad's youngest sister Margaret, and who with his wife and two kids emigrated to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in the year 1925. The latter uncle, before he died in 1978, rendered a memorable service to both the Klassen family and the Wiens family by compiling a detailed genealogy of both families, a project on which he labored many years. Fortunately, I acquired a copy of the Klassen segment of that compilation a few years ago, and have found it to be a veritable goldmine of source material for tracing my ancestry. For this I am eternally indebted to my Uncle Jacob W., whom I have had the pleasure of knowing for more than 50 years and whom I considered as my favorite uncle.

As I list the names of various relatives, there is one little quirk that may seem peculiar and I believe I should explain at the outset, and that is the designation of middle names. It was customary with the Mennonites in Russia to automatically adopt the father's first name as the middle name for each boy born into that family. For instance, my dad's first name was Bernhard, his dad's first name was Kornelius, therefore my dad was named Bernhard Kornelius Klassen, and every other boy in that large family also had Kornelius as his middle name. However, no such rule evidently applied to girls, who, as far as I know, were left without a middle name.

My paternal grandfather was born on April 10, 1855, in the Molotschna hamlet of Ellzabetthal, and named Kornelius Jacob Klassen. His father, Jacob Klassen, was born on March 12, 1823, presumably in the Molotschna colony, but I do not have a record of exactly where. Jacob's wife's maiden name was Augustee Penner. She was born in Danzig on October 17, 1826. The two were married on July 4, 1843, and subsequently had eight children, of which my grandfather was the third.

My paternal grandmother's maiden name was Sarah Bergen. She was born on May 8, 1854, where, Uncle Jacob did not record. She was a hardy soul, extremely fecund, as we shall see, and lived to the ripe old age of 89. She died in the fluctuating ravages of WW II, on November 29, 1943, where and how I do not know. Her father's name was Bernhard Bergen, born July 22, 1816, and died December 10, 1882. His wife's maiden name was Sarah Klassen (January 22, 1820 - November 6, 1883). Bernhard Bergen and Sarah Klassen were married sometime in 1841, and had seven children, of which my grandmother was the fifth.

So much for third, fourth and fifth generation ancestors. I recapitulate them mostly for the record. I do, however, want to take

special notice of my paternal grandparents, Kornelius J. Klassen and Sarah Bergen.

They were married on December 30, 1875, when he was 20 and she was 21. The place was Hierschau, one of the Molotschna villages. They lost no time whatsoever going into production and doing that which Nature has instinctively programmed each creature to do, namely, reproducing and nurturing their own kind. Within a month and a half after they were married they had their first child and named her Justina. (No middle name for girls, as I mentioned before.) They had the good fortune to live in the Molotschna colony at the height of its prosperity and when big families were the norm. They made the best of both situations, and in the next 21 years they bore another 13 children, of which my father was the third. Of the 14 children they produced, 12 lived to adulthood, most of them married and had good-sized families of their own. So you can see that on my father's side I had a plenitude of uncles and aunts and cousins.

Four families of that large brood emigrated out of Russia in the middle 1920's. Besides my dad's family, these included that of my Uncle Jacob Wiens mentioned earlier, my Uncle Abe Klassen and his clan, and Uncle John Klassen and his wife Lena. The latter three families moved to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in 1925, where we were to join them before the end of that same year. But more about that later.

Unfortunately, there was no Uncle Jacob on my mother's side to chronicle the genealogy of her ancestors, so what information I have is very limited. Nor was this side of the family as robust or as prolific as was the Klassen side.

My mother's maiden name was Susanna Penner. She was born in the hamlet of Rudnerweide on November 23, 1883, the daughter of Heinrich Penner and his wife. Although I have a picture of the whole Penner family taken in 1887, I do not have any further information regarding my grandmother's name, nor date or place of her birth. An old family bible that I have inherited, which has a few random records listed in it, says that Grandfather Penner was born December 16, 1851, but nothing about where he was born, when he died, or when or where they were married. I do recall my mother telling me that her parents had five children, three boys, my mother and Aunt Katharina. The three boys all died in their teens, and Aunt Katharina married and lived in the village of Prangenau.

Grandmother Penner died sometime after mother and her youngest sister were born. Heinrich Penner married again, and in about 1912, he and his wife set out for America, California to be exact. Evidently, they purchased a farm at Reedley, in Central California. Not being too well versed in either the English language or in the ways of unscrupulous real estate operators, he entered into a land contract that was loaded with a booby trap he did not understand too well. It had a clause in it that demanded some hefty balloon payments after a year or so. These he neither understood nor anticipated, and after about a two year stay, the farm was repossessed, grandpa having not only lost his farm, but also all the payments he had poured into the farm, as well as his entire nest egg.

He and his wife returned to Russia, he a broken man and penniless. He was now in his early sixties, and in poor health. They moved in with my parents in Rudnerweide. Evidently, he lived for another four years or so, since I remember my mother telling me how Grandpa used to play with me and bounce me around on his knee. Grandma Penner, after his death, evidently acquired a domicile at the other end of Rudnerweide. She was still alive and well when we left Russia in 1924, and I remember her as a sweet and lovely grandmother with whom we had many enjoyable visits, both at her house and at ours.

My dad and mother were married in the village of Grosfelde on January 26, 1906. (These hamlets and villages were all in the Molotschna colony I have described previously.) They, in turn, had five children, namely, my older brothers Henry (Heinrich) and Kornelius, and my sisters Sarah and Katie (Katharina). I was the youngest, born February 7, 1918. (Besides the quirk about middle names, I should also explain the oddity that all these dates are according to the old fashioned Julian calendar in use in Russia at that time. These dates are all 13 days behind the Gregorian calendar we now use, and therefore 13 days should be added. As a result my birthday is actually February 20.)

Knowledge of my own family history before I was born is also somewhat scanty. I do know that my dad, who was born in Mariawohl on November 25, 1878, did serve in the Forestry Corps for four years in the Crimea. This was in lieu of otherwise mandatory military service and occurred shortly before he was married. I still have an excellent photo of him at this time (1904) showing him in corps uniform. After completing the service he married my mother at the time and place previously stated. He then became manager of a lumberyard in Nelgowka for several years until in 1912 he bought his father-in-law's farm in the village of Rudnerweide. It was here that I was born and where the family lived for the next twelve years until we departed from Russia in 1924.

Civil War, Revolution, Anarchy and Terrorism in Russia

By the time I was born in February of 1918, all hell had broken loose in the Molotschna colony. Not that I had anything to do with the course of events, but nevertheless, the timing couldn't have been more propitious. Whereas the real Bolshevik breakthrough had taken place in Moscow and St. Petersburg (now Leningrad) in the month of November, 1917, the shock waves arrived in our area a few weeks later, and anarchy, pandemonium and terror were unleashed on the hapless Mennonite population, a hellish nightmare for which they had been totally unprepared. Even had they been able to foresee the doom and

disaster that awaited their precious Garden Spot, I doubt that there was much of anything they could have done to avert the outrageous tragedy that was about to engulf them. The Jewish revolutionaries had planned too well. They had set in motion a massive juggernaut of such magnitude that neither the Mennonites, nor even the Russian people, were now able to stop this evil monster from pursuing its ruthless path of destruction. History was on the march and the forces of evil were of a worldwide nature. The Mennonite victims were but a small segment of the sacrifices that were to be exacted by the malevolent beast that was set loose on devouring the very foundations of civilization.

The first thing the Bolsheviks did after they had destroyed the Czarist regime and had themselves seized power, was to open wide the gates of the penitentiaries and let loose all the hardened criminals on a defenseless population. Not only did they encourage these criminals to run wild, but they readily supplied them with guns so they could terrorize the population at large. Since law and order had already broken down, since the economy was in shambles and the population frightened and confused. It soon became a matter of survival, a matter of every man for himself. In this state of bedlam, as always in history, the first groups to organize themselves were the criminal gangs, and this is exactly what happened in the Ukraine.

The reign of terror in the Mennonite colonies began soon after the Bolshevik Revolution. Temporarily, the Kerensky government held a shaky sway in the power struggle succeeding the Czar. It was soon replaced by the iron-fisted "Workers' Soviets", the real Jewish Marxists. These councils, which consisted of criminals, Jews, former prisoners and other dregs of society, soon took over and exercised their brutality, as in other areas of Russia. The Mennonites in the Chortitza and Molotschna colonies from November, 1917, until April of 1918, when the German troops arrived, lived under constant fear of robbery, imprisonment, torture and murder. The largest city, Halbstadt, in the Molotschna colony, was the hardest hit. In the days of February 16-19, known as the "Halbstadter Tage" a band of Bolshevik Marines took over. People were shot without court hearings, homes were looted and ransacked, most of the horses were stolen, women were raped.

In April of 1918, the German troops arrived in the Molotschna colony and with them they brought a semblance of peace and security to the Ukraine. The Mennonites were sympathetic to the German occupation, since it offered them relief from the brutality of the Bolsheviks and the anarchistic robber bands. Some of the Mennonites even loaned funds to the German occupation government.

The end of World War I and the defeat of Germany in November of 1918 brought about the withdrawal of German troops from Russia. This action was immediately followed by a renewed reign of terror.

In his youth Nestor Makhno had been a Russian cattle herder on the estates of some wealthy Mennonite landowners. Now 35 years of age, he soon became one of the dregs of the revolution who organized the peasants and terrorist bands that were to ravage and wreak havoc on the hapless countryside. Being of a criminal nature, he had spent a number of years in Siberian exile. Now that the country was in a state of anarchy, he seized the opportunity to wreak vengeance on anybody and everybody for his former deprivations, imagined or otherwise. Even before the German troops left, he had started organizing the revolutionary riff-raff in the province of Ekaterinoslav. By the time of the German withdrawal he had an army of 100,000 followers, all criminals, all hostile to humanity, their hatred directed against everybody, including the communists. They carried a black flag with the inscription: Anarchy is the Mother of all Order. Having stolen most of the horses in the countryside, they exemplified terror on horseback as they carried out their program of plunder, rape and murder with a vengeance.

With the German troops gone, the Mennonite colonies now stood defenseless and alone against the murdering marauders of Makhno. Their traditional religious tenet of non-resistance was now put to a severe test. Encouraged by German soldiers (some of which remained) some of the young Mennonite men had decided to arm themselves to defend their loved ones against the brutal ravages of the Makhnovskys. This action was known as the Selbstschutz (self-defense) and lasted from November, 1918, (when the Germans left) to March of 1919.

The center of conflict was the Catholic colony of Blumental, where Catholic, Lutheran and Mennonite defense troops (all German speaking) fought the Makhno troops for three months. Outnumbered by reinforced bands of criminals the Selbstschutz began a two-day retreat from Blumental to Halbstadt (the center of the Molotschna colony) fighting all the way. Panic broke loose in the Molotschna villages, and hundreds of wagons of Mennonite, Catholic, and Lutheran refugees fled in the direction of the Crimea. Through the influence of three Lutheran medical doctors they were persuaded to return the following day. From their inception, the Selbstschutz had decided they would not fight the Bolsheviks and Trotsky's five million member Red Army. When they discovered that the Bolshevik and Makhnovskys had now joined forces, they laid down their arms on March 11, 1919. The Mennonite colonies were now completely at the mercy of massive bands of vicious armed criminals.

On the condition that they could have absolute sway in the province of Taurida (where the Mennonite colonies were located) the Makhnovskys placed themselves under the command of the Bolsheviks. This period, which lasted from March to July of 1919, proved to be a time of ultimate horror, terror and brutality for the Molotschna colony. Many of the Selbstschutz young men were shot down in cold blood. Others were sent to prison in Berdjansk and Melitopol. The wealthier Mennonite land and factory owners were killed in gruesome fashion. The Revolutionary Tribunal (shades of the French Revolution, in which the Jews murdered the best of the French leadership by the thousands) sat in Melitopol. Every week during these months, hundreds of death sentences were passed, including a number of Mennonites. In many instances the Kommissars were the

former laborers on the estates of Mennonite landowners, who now exercised their criminal powers to wreak vengeance on their former employers. Such is the nature of criminals when in power.

From July to October of 1919, the White Armies of Deniken drove out the Makhnovskys and the Bolsheviks and maintained control in the south. Temporarily the Crimea, the Molotschna and the Old Colony (Chortitza) had a reprieve and a breathing spell. As Deniken moved farther north, the Makhno forces rallied and broke through the Deniken front again, overrunning the Old Colony and Molotschna from October, 1919, to January, 1920.

In the Molotschna colony terrorism ran rampant. All suffered from beastly criminals gone berserk. The village of Blumenort was hardest hit and here is one incident of many that exemplifies the viciousness and criminality of the perpetrators let loose on the former peaceful and prosperous Mennonites. On November 10 (1919) fourteen men were sent into the basement of a house. After shooting into the group for a while, the Makhno bandits threw hand grenades at the wounded survivors, finally indulging themselves by slaughtering with swords any signs of life left among the mutilated bodies. Six other men were killed outside. The women and girls were raped, and even wives in stages of pregnancy were not spared. The whole village was then burned to the ground as an act of revenge for the death of four Makhnovskys at the hands of a partisan group (not Mennonite). A few days later these same murderers were slaughtered by fierce Cossack troops who were on the side of the White Army. At Christmas time the Makhnovskys returned to the Molotschna colony, but were driven out by the Bolshevik troops in January of 1920. The Old Colony (Chortitza) had even a more difficult time than did the Molotschna colony. For four long months from October, 1919, to January, 1920, the robber bands held sway. In the village of Eichenfeld 81 men and four women were murdered in one night alone. The village was then burned to the ground. Six other villages suffered a similar fate, also being burned to the ground. The 15 villages that remained in the Chortitza-Nicolalpol district, were completely stripped and plundered. Farmers were fortunate if they were left with a horse and a manure wagon with which to take the bodies to the cemetery. Women and girls were violated and raped en masse with resulting plagues of venereal disease. The hospital at Chortitza at one time registered 100 VD cases. Murder casualties in the Chortitza district numbered 245 victims. The Zagradov district, although equipped with weapons, insisted on remaining non-resistant in compliance with their religious tenets. This did absolutely nothing to mitigate the ferocity of the criminal attackers, and the Makhno brigands here instituted a literal blood bath. Over 200 men, women and children were either shot down or cut to pieces by sword.

The terrorist acts of the criminal bands were soon followed by a plague of typhoid fever. The Makhnovskys had frequently occupied the beds of the Mennonite villagers. Since most of the sheets had long been stolen and the bandits were filthy scum with the most filthy personal habits, very unsanitary conditions prevailed in the Old Colony, to say the least, and disease spread like wild fire. In the village of Rosenthal with 1346 inhabitants, 1183 were infected with the malady. Of the 678 residents of the Chortitza village nearly all, a total of 662, were sick. In the village of Schoenhorst, out of 350, more than 130 died. The village of Neudorf, with a former population of 2000, soon had 384 orphans as a result of the plague. During the winter of 1919-1920 approximately 1500 died of typhus in the Old Colony alone. The plague was checked only after fresh supplies of clean linen and bedding arrived from the Molotschna colony, which, although also suffering from the epidemic, was not as hard hit.

From January to June of 1920 the Mennonite colonies were under the control of the criminal Bolsheviks. In the summer of that year the White armies, now under the leadership of Wrangel, the successor to Deniken, again challenged the Bolshevik Red armies in that area. From June to September the front seesawed up and down through the Mennonite colonies, with some areas changing hands as many as 23 times. In November of 1920 the Bolsheviks finally pushed Wrangel back and thereafter gained control of all of South Russia. Wrangel and about 135,000 civilian and military refugees, including many Mennonites, fled on French ships from the Crimea to Constantinople to begin their lives as migrants elsewhere.

In this compendium of terror, civil war and criminal rampage, I have been concentrating mainly on the fate of the Mennonite colonies, since that is what this story is all about. However, it is incumbent to point out that although heavy as their suffering in this holocaust was, they were only a small part of the tragedy that the Bolshevik Jews unleashed upon Russia. In fact, even percentage wise, the mass slaughter of the Mennonites was far below that suffered by the Russians as a whole. After the few years of war, revolution, civil war, epidemics of disease, and finally famine, Russia showed a population loss of over 20 million (some say the figure of 30 million is closer). This is proportionately considerably higher than that suffered by the Mennonites. However, to chronicle all the atrocities, murders and wholesale slaughter throughout the land, although of unprecedented magnitude, is not in the scope of this book.

Suffice it to say, however, that whereas the suffering of the Russians was greater, the Mennonites suffered a much greater psychological shock, and the setback from where they formerly were to where the criminal rampage left them was also much greater. The Russian people had a long tradition of suffering and they took the war and revolution more or less as a matter of course. For the Mennonites, who were prosperous, orderly and religious, peacefully living in their Garden Spot for more than a hundred years, the terror that descended upon them came as a sudden violent shock as though a wild beast, or Satan himself had entered their beautiful Garden of Eden. In a few horror-filled years their peaceful and prosperous colonies that had been built up through industry and planning over five generations had suddenly been stripped to the bone and driven to the brink of despair. It was a shock and devastation from which the colonies never recovered. The problem that now confronted them was survival of those that were left.

Reflections and an Assessment

From the foregoing history of the Mennonite settlements in Russia, especially the Molotschna colony, I might have left the unqualified impression that the Mennonites were solely possessed of virtues they were industrious, hard working, resourceful, intelligent, practically devoid of crime and had many other qualities and characteristics that are to be admired. All of the above may be true, and probably are, but the fact that they did not survive in their own "Garden Spot" would point to the conclusion that they were also possessed of some glaring weaknesses and shortcomings, and this too, is obviously true. One of Nature's Eternal Laws regarding life on this Planet Earth is the law of Survival of the Species. Whereas the Mennonites were outstandingly proficient in the reproduction and expansion of their own kind, they failed to protect their precious progeny, at least in their prime habitat in the Molotschna colony and in Russia as a whole. The once beautiful Molotschna colony is now a shambles and a desolation, as it has been for some seventy years, and it will never again return to its once pristine glory.

In assessing these virtues and weaknesses, those of us who have survived should learn some important lessons, not only for ourselves, but also to pass on to our future progeny, and the White Race in general. For example, let us remember that the evil forces which destroyed the Mennonites in Russia were not a local occurrence, nor is this by any means the end of the story. No, indeed, the evil forces are still as malevolent and malignant today as they were seventy years ago, or a century ago, or a thousand years before that. I will directly come to the point: the Jewish network destroyed the Mennonites deliberately, wantonly, and viciously. They also destroyed the Romanov dynasty and murdered the Czar and his family. They wreaked chaos and anarchy on the Russian people and deliberately murdered approximately 30 million Russians, selectively targeting the White Russian segment in particular, in line with their long-standing policy of destroying the White Race - Always Kill the Best First. They used the same tactics against the French Nation a hundred and thirty years earlier when they guillotined the nobility and leaders of that beleaguered nation. They have used the same modus operandi against the German people for the last four hundred years, and vehemently so in the last fifty years. They are employing the same tactics and principles in their deliberate program of destroying the White Race in America, in Europe and wherever the White Race resides in the world. Let me remind you it is happening today.

So the first thing for which I criticize the Mennonite people, my people, is that they have never even tried to identify, or confront the real enemy that wantonly destroyed them. In fact, in their misdirected religious zeal they are the first and foremost to worship, praise and eulogize the so-called "Israelites" as "God's Chosen people". In this respect they are congenitally blind and continue to be so more than ever to this very day.

Concomitantly with this charge, secondly I criticize them for their insane infatuation with Jewish Christianity, the spooks in the sky swindle, the most vicious fraud and brain scrambler of all time. Thirdly, with this obsession about Jewish Christianity also goes the fatal flaw of adhering to the worst of the bad advice dispensed in the "Sermon on the Mount", namely of religiously refusing to take up arms and defend their own people, their loved ones, their family and their own kind. Practically no creature in Nature will descend to such stupidity. This is my third criticism of the Mennonites.

In one respect, however, I will come to the defense of the Mennonites, namely, that this is not due to cowardice or lack of courage, since I am firmly convinced that the Mennonites are as courageous as are their Dutch and/or German ancestors, or as courageous as any of the best of them. But it is their religious insanity or stubbornness that has induced them to cling to their fatal tenet of non-resistance, or charitably turning the other cheek throughout the centuries, a most fatal flaw. Indeed.

The fourth criticism I have of the Mennonites is their geographic rootlessness, similar to that of the Jews and the Gypsies, settling in any and every country of the world, but never having tried to build a state of their own. In their defense I want to further point out that unlike the Jews and the Gypsies, the Mennonites are and always have been a highly industrious and productive people. They never had any need to be a parasite (like the Jews), or steal their way across the land (like the Gypsies). No, indeed, they have always more than paid their way, always been highly self-sufficient and extraordinarily capable of organizing and governing themselves. Of course, it can be argued that had they been allowed to expand peacefully, say in Prussia, or even in Russia, by the sheer rate of their multiplication they would over a period of a few centuries have populated and occupied the whole country. But this never happened, and again this can be blamed on the flaw in their religious dogma that they were deliberately determined to take no steps to protect themselves and insure their own survival.

These are the main criticisms I have. There are a few others of a minor and petty nature that I have observed, which are not necessarily peculiar to the Mennonites, but shared by mankind in general, although the Mennonites may perhaps possess them to a slightly larger degree. Some of these characteristics are the petty, backbiting way in which they, in their aggressiveness to get ahead, will criticize those who do rise above the crowd. I have noticed that many (not all) will gossip about and malign those who have done better than themselves, at the same time disparage and laugh at those who have done worse. This is a petty Catch-22, a no win attitude, and one to which I cannot point with pride.

Having made the above criticisms reluctantly, let me reiterate that in weighing the pluses and minuses, I believe the Mennonites are a great people, that they have excellent genes, physically, mentally and morally. If the whole world were populated with their kind it would be a far superior world to the scum-infested, Jew-ridden world of today, a world that is rapidly

bursting at the seams with environmental pollution and exploding mud peoples.

What I would like to see the Mennonite people of today, what is left of them, do, is this: For one thing, I would hope that they would forget their spooks in the sky nonsense once and for all and instead pay closer attention to their biological origins and values, which are excellent. I would hope that they would join with the rest of the White Race, that they would get their priorities straight and help get the parasitic Jewish pestilence that destroyed their Garden of Eden in Russia off the backs of mankind. In short, if they would exert the same zeal, dedication, aggressiveness and industry as they have wasted on their fraudulent Jew-instigated religious beliefs, and convert all that great talent and energy toward building a Whiter and Brighter World, we might yet Indeed have a Garden of Eden on Planet Earth In totality.

Against the Evil Tide - 01

Milestone Zero: My Mennonite Heritage

Against the Evil Tide - 02

Milestone One: Personal Memories of Russia Nostalgic and Otherwise

Although along with my family, I lived through most of those horror filled years (I was born in February of 1918) it seems my memories began to register when I was about three years old, the year 1921. By this time the Bolshevik regime had pretty well demolished the opposition and they were now consolidating their tyranny. This did not mean that the terror was over. Far from it. In fact, it was the beginning of a long and endless nightmare that persists to this very day. Not that all my recollections of Russia are negative. I have many memories that I treasure fondly and with a certain amount of nostalgia, and I will try to reconstruct what I can remember of my life between the ages of three and six, both the good and the bad.

We lived in the village of Rudnerweide in the Molotschna colony, at the south end of the village. We occupied a large, comfortable house. It was a long rectangular building with a tile roof, with the front half being our living quarters and the barn in the back half of the building. The yard, the garden and a beautiful orchard comfortably took in a few acres of land. Also on this same yard was another building, a large blacksmith shop that normally held the farm machinery and other equipment. During the years in question it housed two other families (at different times) that we had taken in, families that were even more destitute than we were.

The one family was named Henry Dyck. I remember that one day we learned that Mrs. Dyck had died during the middle of the night and we were all awakened to hear the report. My dad helped prepare her body and build the coffin for the ensuing funeral. They had a little daughter that was my age. Her name was Heidi. I was to see her again later when they had moved to another village.

The other family that followed was by the name of Driediger. They had a flock of uncouth kids whom we did not like.

Probably my earliest memory is during the famine years of 1921-22. I remember having half slice of dark bread rationed to each of us for dinner and my dad telling us that that was all there was going to be dished out for this evening meal. I remember looking around and smiling, and thinking - this isn't really so bad! I don't really remember feeling hungry, although I am sure that there were many times when we were. The fact is many people died of starvation during the famine years of 1921 and 1922, including some Mennonites, but many more millions were Russians. To be exact, five million Russians died of hunger in the Ukraine alone during those two years.

This was no accident of nature, nor the result of drought, nor any other natural catastrophe. We must remember that the Ukraine, where we lived, was the largest, most fertile farming area in Europe, and was, in fact commonly known as the breadbasket of the continent. Then why did five million people die of starvation in the Ukraine during those two miserable years?

The answer is simple. It was planned that way. True, the devastation of the previous three years of looting, murders, and anarchy had left the farms pretty much of a disaster area, but still, the countryside could and would easily have produced enough to have fed its population. When the Bolsheviks took over, one of their insane programs that was number one on the list was to take the land away from the people (as well as all their other property) and "collectivize" the farms. This they did with a vengeance. The first step in doing so was to break the "Kulaks", the land owning farmers, by either starving them to death, or shooting them, or shipping them off to Siberia. The Bolsheviks employed all these methods with a great deal of zeal and vigor. Many who resisted were shot. On a number of occasions they would round up a "herd" of Kulaks, force them into cattle cars, lock the doors and ship them a thousand miles up the line towards Siberia, then throw them out into the wilderness and let them fend for themselves, if they could.

But even more effective was starving them to death on their home premises. The Communist commissars would come around to every household, to every farmer, and demand tribute, mostly grain, and levy every bushel, every cupful they could find on the premises after a thorough search, and cart it off. Thus, the farmers were left without food and without seed grains for next year's crop. In charge of this vicious program in the Ukraine was that sinister slant-eyed Asiatic criminal by the name of Joseph Stalin, who was to later become the most cruel, the most bloodthirsty murderer in all the annals of history. The result was five million Ukrainians died of a deliberately planned famine, and among them, many Mennonites. During those years cats, dogs, the carcasses of dead horses were eaten in order to stay alive. The only reason our family did survive is because my dad had the foresight to see what was coming and took great pains to hide, to bury and otherwise squirrel away enough grains to feed his family of seven.

Many of the more gruesome events that happened while I was still an infant too young to recall, were related to me by my parents and by my two brothers and sisters, all of which were older than I, and I will try to relate them first.

The civil war that raged back and forth in the Ukraine was very much evident in the Molotschna colony, and in our own village of Rudnerweide, and in fact in our own back yard (as well as in the front yard). Mother tells me of the family cowering in the middle hall of the house (evidently presumed to be the most protected place) while cannon balls and grenades were exploding

and flying all about us. One cannon ball took off the top corner gable of our house, a visible scar that I still remember. Another cut a swath through the beams of our barn. Another missile exploded in an outside pigpen and killed several of our pigs.

Dad and mother also tell of criminal gangs of Makhnovskys riding into our village on horseback, sometimes as many as 60 in a gang, and ransacking our house (and that of others). They tell me of my dad being taken into the basement at gunpoint and being lined up against the wall to be shot, but evidently he was spared at the last minute. My mother has also told me a number of times that when I was nine months old I contracted a terrible illness, typhoid or scarlet fever, I don't know which. While I was in this state and near death (my mother tells me) the Red armies and the White armies were battling it out in our yard, shot and shell were flying, with the family again all huddled in the hallway of the house.

By 1923 this ferocity of the Bolshevik regime abated somewhat and they began to realize that unless they allowed the people some latitude in the rebuilding of their broken-down farms and economy, not only might the economy of the whole country collapse, but their newly inaugurated tyranny might very well collapse along with it. So things began to improve. We planted crops of grain again and we planted our vegetable gardens. We restored our badly mauled orchards. We were able to eat full, nourishing meals again. I remember the family bringing in wagonloads of sheaves from the field, the wagon being drawn by a mixed team of one horse and one cow.

I also remember a pleasant scene of sitting in the middle of a beautiful large vegetable garden. I was sitting in the middle of some high rows of something, hiding out for the fun of it, while my sister was calling for me, wondering where I was. Another time in the same lush garden setting, I was sitting on the ground, eating raw sweet peas, when that same sister ambushed me from the back and scared the daylight out of me.

Here are a number of other trivial incidents, random vignettes of memory, that still linger after sixty-five years. They happened somewhere between the age of three and six.

My first attendance at Sunday school when I was three or four. This was my introduction to "heaven" and the spook world beyond "up there" somewhere. I still remember the hymn we sang, and like an oft-repeated commercial jingle, it still circulates through my mind from time to time, demonstrating the effectiveness of mind indoctrination at an early age. It was in German, of course, and the words went like this:

Der Himmel steht offen
Hertz weiss du warum?
Well Jesus gekaemft und geblutet Darum.
Translation: (The) heaven stands open.
Heart, do you know why?
Because Jesus battled and bled
That's why.

The picture my young but then still unpolluted mind conceived of "heaven" was the attic of a small room or cabin, and the opening that I pictured was like that of an open crawl hole.

Playing around in the large orchard that was part of our estate. Climbing around in the large fruit trees - apple, cherry, peach and others. Eating too many ripe cherries one afternoon and ending up with a bad case of diarrhea.

Sitting on a warm tile hearth bench in the evening with my mother and older sisters, Sarah and Katie, singing religious hymns. One in particular still reverberates in my mind:

Muss Ich gehen mit lehren haenden
Muss Ich so vor Jesu stehen.
Kann Ihm kelne Garben bringen
Kelne einzige Garbe nicht.

Translation: Must I go with empty hands
Must I so stand before Jesus.
Can bring him no sheaves
Not a single sheaf even.

My mother was especially delighted with the verve and the loudness I put into those songs, and I remember her praising me for it. By 1923 and 1924 we began receiving some food packages from America, through what agency I have no idea. Anyway, I remember receiving sugar, and I would put a spoonful in my mouth and let it slowly dissolve into a syrup before swallowing. Unlike the cherries, too much sugar produced the opposite results ~ constipation. The only other food I remember receiving

from America was thick slices of pork fat, although I am sure there was more. Speaking of America, it became even then a promised land that some day we must go to. In talking about it with my mother it also introduced to me the concept of a round world with a large body of water between us and America. As I questioned my mother further about this round world surrounded by water, my understanding was that it was flat, of course, like a platter, with a circle of water around the perimeter and a straight cut of water across the middle of the plate, dividing the world into two portions of land, one of which was us, and the other was America. We had a brass cup in the kitchen that had a handle and had been made from a cut-off artillery shell. One evening it was standing on a counter, half-full, and I was thirsty. I drank it all before I realized it was not water, but kerosene. I became very sick and had a terrible headache. My dad, in order to comfort me and cheer me up, further aggravated the situation by foolishly giving me a tablespoon full of sugar. As can be expected, it did not help any, but somehow I survived the night.

At one time we had two horses in our barn (as well as some other animals and poultry). Since everybody was in need, thievery was rampant in the land, not perpetrated by the Mennonites but by itinerant Russians, some of which worked in the village, others that roamed the countryside and figured the Mennonite villages were good pickings. This was not exactly a new phenomena. The Russian peasants had a long history of thievery, and the poverty and chaos that followed the revolution only intensified it. Anyway, one morning we woke up and found one of our horses had been spirited away during the night. This was, of course, a severe loss, since horses were direly needed to work the land and extremely hard to get. How we managed to acquire two horses after having been repeatedly ransacked by the Makhnovskys and Bolshevik bandits, I can't say. As an object lesson of locking the barn door after the horse was stolen, my dad installed a three-inch iron pipe with a lock on it across the stall in which the other horse was kept, and punctiliously kept it locked every night thereafter.

I remember playing with the neighbor children across the street. The name of the family was Friesen, and they had several children that were of a similar age to that of my sisters. I also remember seeing my sometime friend Heidi Dyck again. Her family had lived in our former blacksmith shop for a while until moving to another village.

The raising of winter wheat had been a mainstay crop among the Mennonite farmers since the early 1850's, and when the pandemonium described earlier somewhat subsided, evidently the villagers, including my father, managed to get the crops going again, to what level, I don't know, but I do remember that we had a one-cylinder diesel engine that was mounted on a concrete base. My dad heated up the fire-plug with a blowtorch to get it going. It was coupled by a heavy drive belt to a still functioning threshing machine, all of which were housed in a machine shed attached to the side of the barn (not to be confused with the larger separate blacksmith shop which stood separately in the yard, and now housed some of our destitute friends). One harvest that I remember we brought home the sheaves from the field in a wagon pulled by a team that consisted of one horse and one cow, as mentioned earlier.

There was a large windmill that ground the wheat into flour located about a quarter of a mile west of the end of the village where we lived and I remember going there several times to have our wheat converted into flour. Evidently the harvest in 1923 and 1924, I don't know which, was more than we needed for our own use. I remember my dad sacking the remaining wheat and taking it off to market in Berdlansk, a Russian city. This was located about 50 miles distant and the trip and return required several days. My dad and evidently a neighbor undertook this trip while the weather was favorable and I had the privilege of being taken along. We slept out in the open during the nights and ate what victuals we had packed and brought along.

I remember particularly as we approached the city of Berdlansk, which lay on the shore of the Sea of Azov, that we had to descend a particularly steep dirt road. Evidently, my dad had anticipated and prepared for this emergency. The rear wheels of the wagon were locked with a long pole across the wagon, and then steel shoes, like short skis were attached to the stationary wheels. The horses then leisurely pulled the wagon down the hill, with the rear wheels skidding in the dirt.

Evidently dad and the family had made up their minds we were going to emigrate and get out of Russia. I presume the money he received from the sale of the wheat went towards saving up for the fares and anticipated travel expenses. The years of 1923 and 1924 had been much better than all the anarchy and bloodshed that preceded them and evidently goods were again something that could be bartered or sold for money. In May of 1924 we had a grand auction in our yard and sold everything we owned - farm, machinery, cattle and horses. I have no idea how much dad received for what was left of his former estate, but I presume that most of the goods were bought by our Mennonite friends, neighbors and relatives.

By June, 1924, evidently the passports, visas, railroad and steamship fares were all in order, and we had a grand, tear-wrenching farewell party. It was held in the large blacksmith shop that stood by itself and where some of our refugee friends had temporarily lived. The place was all decked out, large amounts of cakes, sandwiches and tea were served. All our friends and neighbors from the village of Rudnerweide were there as well as our many relatives from nearby villages. The preachers from the Mennonite church were there and gave tear-wrenching sermons followed by an emotional singing of "God be with you till we meet again." We all cried and memories of it still bring tears to my eyes.

Next day we gathered all of our few personal possessions, which consisted of a small assortment of suitcases, boxes and a small old-fashioned trunk. All were loaded onto a low buckboard. Including ourselves, and our neighbor from across the street, Franz Friesen, drove us to Marlawohl, where our grandmother lived. As we crossed the little bridge on the Sisikulak River we

cast our eyes on the village of Rudnerweide for the last time. As we passed over a slight rise and out of sight, my mother and two sisters broke into fitful spasms of crying. We all knew that this part of our life was behind us and would never return. What the future held was extremely uncertain. Our destination was Mexico, somewhere in Mexico.

We stayed in Mariawohl over night. Then Uncle Heinrich, dad's brother, on another vehicle, drove us to Lichtenau, where we boarded our first train, the beginning of a long and momentous Journey.

Against the Evil Tide - 02

Milestone One: Personal Memories of Russia Nostalgic and Otherwise

Against the Evil Tide - 03

Milestone Two: Trans Europe and Across the Atlantic

Although leaving our native village was an emotional experience, I looked forward to the trip into the unknown as an exciting adventure, something to look forward to with a great deal of anticipation. By and large, that is the way it turned out, and even my dad and my older brothers Kornii, 16, and Henry, 18, got caught up into the spirit of adventure with the attitude that they were enrolled in a grand world tour, the like of which they would probably have only once in a lifetime.

As we embarked on the train and first headed for Moscow, every sight for me was new. In fact, until then, I had never even seen a train before. We traveled day and night, and had to make several transfers. The family was organized and everybody had the responsibility of certain pieces of luggage to carry on and off, to guard and make sure they were not stolen or lost. I remember that Kornii had the small wooden trunk with the rounded top as his charge. It had in it some of our basic books such as the family photo album, the big family bible, and other valuable books. It was relatively heavy. As we sat on station platforms with our mound of goods waiting for the next train connection to come along, I remember getting awfully sleepy and tired, especially when such transfers occurred during the middle of the night, which they often did.

But by and large, the trip from beginning to end (it took about three months to finally reach a destination in Mexico that we had not even determined when we started) was an exciting, invigorating and tremendously educational experience. One of the things that immediately attracted my attention as we rolled along in the various trains was the number of vendors hawking their wares to the transient customers. I was especially attracted to the candy vendors. I discovered that for one kopek, the equivalent of a cent, I could buy a good-sized piece of candy. As a result, my sisters and I continuously badgered our dad to give us a kopek. This he did sparingly, since his resources were extremely limited and the unforeseen exigencies of future requirements almost unlimited.

I want to digress here a moment and point out that we, like practically all refugees and migrants fleeing Russia at that time, were traveling on an extremely meager, in fact, shoestring budget. But I also want to point with pride that unlike many emigrants who followed us, we did not travel on borrowed funds. My dad paid for the entire trip with funds he had precariously scraped together from the sale of our belongings in Russia, and any other moneys he had managed to squirrel away prior to the auction. How he managed to do so, I have no idea, but I do know he was a frugal man. Many other Mennonites who left in the next few succeeding years did so with the help of several charitable Mennonite organizations in Canada, and also the United States. But most active in helping some 20,000 Mennonite refugees make the transfer to Canada were such agencies as the Mennonite Central Committee, the Mennonite Colonization Association of North America, the Mennonite Migration Aid Society, Mennonite Immigration Bureau, Canada Mennonite Board of Colonization and a number of others. A most active leader in this respect was the Rev. David Toews, out of Rosthern, Sask. but he was not alone. There were hundreds, even thousands of others who contributed heavily in time and money to help their Mennonite brethren make the transition out of Bolshevik-ridden Russia. Such emigrants had funds loaned to them by these charitable organizations, which the migrants promised to repay later when they became settled and able to repay, which sometimes took many years, sometimes even 15 or 20 years. But that is another story that is well chronicled in several other books, such as "The Mennonite Exodus" by Frank H. Epp, and several others.

As an aside, most Mennonites paid off these charitable loans as soon as they got back on their feet, and had the money with which to do so. However, there were some (a few) ungrateful ingrates who repudiated these debts and refused to repay a charitable loan and much travel assistance that had enabled them to transfer out of the Bolshevik slave-labor concentration camp that was, and still is, Communist Russia.

But to resume our odyssey across Europe.

We finally arrived in Moscow where we were delayed for some days, perhaps weeks. My memory regarding such stopovers for matters of arranging fares, itineraries or immigration papers, or whatever, is not too clear. I know that they occurred again and again in different cities as we wound our way across the continent and even in Cuba and in Mexico and that we were holed up in a variety and number of places, but how long each stopover was I couldn't say.

Our stay in Moscow was most interesting. I remember staying in a bedroom that had vertically striped wallpaper, a novelty, and what was even more remarkable was that the room had an electric light bulb hanging down from the ceiling, which wonder of wonders, could be turned on and off by means of a switch on the wall. Also, I discovered ice cream. The vendors on the streets were selling ice cream, much as we know it today, but not in cones but in equivalent canoe shaped cookie crusts. I thought they were delicious, and continued to bug my poor dad with repeated requests for more.

Our next stop, as I recall, was Riga, Latvia, about which I remember very little. Then on to Berlin, Germany, where we were again laid up for some time. I also recall stopping over in Cologne, and dad and the boys going to visit the sites. One of these was the famous Cologne Cathedral with its twin 550-foot steeples. I remember them bringing back a small silver medallion as a memento, with the cathedral engraved on both sides.

Our next stop was Paris, where again much sightseeing was done by dad and the boys, visiting the Eiffel tower and other famous landmarks. Usually, my mother and my sisters did not join in on these sightseeing tours, which were always strictly on foot, and my dad took me along on most of them.

From Paris we took the train to our embarkation point across the Atlantic. We boarded a Royal Mail Lines steamship at LaRochelle, France, and for the first time laid eyes on the vast Atlantic. We not only laid eyes on it, we soon became thoroughly familiar with the vagaries of the ocean. As I recall, all seven of us shared a rather small cabin, which had an electric light bulb dangling from the ceiling and a small washbasin to one side.

We were not too many hours afloat, undulating over the rolling waves, when some of the family began to get seasick. The only ones, in fact, that did not on the entire trip were my dad and I. However, even on the first day out as I watched one of my sisters throw up into the washbasin. It turned my stomach, and I immediately followed suit.

There evidently was no switch in the cabin with which to turn off the electric light bulb that was dangling from the ceiling. When it came time for everyone to go to sleep that pesky light remained on. My dad obviously was not familiar enough with these new-fangled lighting systems to know that the light could be extinguished by unscrewing the bulb, so he did the next best thing. He hung a handkerchief or a towel around it.

We were all eating in the ship's dining room and really felt like we were living high on the hog. Evidently a bottle of wine was served gratis with each dinner meal, and everybody consumed it with relish. Even I, as a six-year-old boy, received a small bottle and drank it in lieu of water. Apparently it was very light in alcoholic content, since I don't remember myself or any other members feeling any drastic effects from it.

The ship was also the occasion when I viewed black Africans for the first time. They were in the cooking department of the kitchen and I remember my dad going to the kitchen each morning and requesting hot milk for us kids to drink in the cabin before we went down for breakfast. I also remember being introduced to oranges, pineapples and bananas for the first time.

One day my oldest brother Henry and I were wandering about on deck and I happened to trip over a tangle of steel cable. As I fell I hit my forehead on the sharp edge of a rim on a ventilation funnel. These are no longer used on modern ships, but at that time these funnels could be rotated to face into the wind and funnel fresh air into the quarters below. Anyway, I fell and not only cut a nasty gash in my forehead, but it temporarily knocked me unconscious, and I bled profusely. Henry picked me up and carried me to the ship's dispensary where a doctor wrapped my head in several layers of bandages. Apparently he was not the most skilled in his profession, for when he secured the end of the wrappings with a safety pin he partially ran the pin through my scalp. I still carry a scar on my forehead from that particular mishap.

On route across the ocean we saw much marine life. We saw any number of flying fish, practically anytime of day. We saw a few whales in the distance, one at a time. One day we saw two large dolphins swimming at top speed just ahead of the bow, keeping time with the speed of the ship for several miles.

After more than a week we finally dropped anchor in Havana harbor. Havana at that time evidently didn't have any piers to accommodate ocean steamships. There was much hustle and bustle when we landed. Any number of vendors were hawking their wares in little boats below to the potential customers on a deck at least 30 feet above. This consisted of such as oranges, beads and various other tourist items. After much gesticulating and haggling, the money would be lowered in a basket at the end of a rope and the items brought up in the same basket.

Finally, the time came to disembark. Again much noise, confusion and bedlam. Each passenger and their belongings were transferred to shore by means of small tenders rowed by one lone native Cuban. This apparently was not part of the overall fare and the natives had to be paid extra for their individual transfer services. Since the tenders were small, our family had to go in two different boats. After a long descent down a precarious ladder on the ship's side, my mother, two sisters and myself and a number of our belongings were loaded into one tender. We were rowed to the shore about a quarter of a mile away where we unloaded ourselves and our belongings onto a beach. Dad and the two boys with the bulk of the rest of our kit and caboodle were to take off in another little boat, but not until after a considerable delay. As I remember there was some argument about something, since there were a limited number of these small tenders and hundreds of passengers waiting to be transferred. Anyway, our little group of four arrived safely on shore, arranged our belongings into a compact pile. We sat on them to make sure they were not hoisted by some of the light-fingered thieves who always infest such places. So there we sat and sat, waiting for the major male contingent to arrive. Time went on and my mother was getting increasingly nervous with all the uncouth dark-skinned characters milling about the waterfront, some of them black as the ace of spades. Finally as darkness began to descend my dad and two brothers arrived and we all breathed a sigh of relief when we found each other. This was not easy since there were a lot of people on that beach and the people and piles of their belongings were strewn over a large area.

We settled into some boarding house or other in Havana and stayed there for at least two weeks, awaiting further information

as to where to go next. Finally we embarked on another steamer, smaller than the Royal Mall, and headed for the port of Vera Cruz, Mexico.

From there we took a train and headed north all the way up to the city of Chihuahua. There we were accommodated into some kind of a compound that had a high adobe wall around a large courtyard and a number of flat-roofed adobe buildings inside. Here we stayed for about three weeks, until the end of August, where my dad met with some other Mennonite families and representatives, trying to decide where to go next.

Against the Evil Tide - 03

Milestone Two: Trans Europe and Across the Atlantic

Against the Evil Tide - 04

Milestone Three: Wild Sojourn in Mexico

Where we went next was a small railroad station named Rosario, about 50 miles up the tracks from Chihuahua. When I say station, I use the word loosely, since it did not have a station house, but only a water tower for locomotives to replenish their supply, a long dirty white shack right next to the railroad track where two or three Mexican families lived with their little muchachos. It was their business to maintain the railroad tracks. Besides these two modest structures there was a five-room flat roofed adobe building which was set a little further back from the tracks. It was presently empty (except for a few mice, rats and insects) and ready and waiting to accommodate us.

Now five rooms of any building would have seemed like a mansion to us then, but we were not alone. Four other Mennonite families were now in our group and were sharing the building with us. That divided up very nicely, exactly one adobe room per family. The others, too, were migrants from our part of the Ukraine. One family was the Heinrich Gosens, who had two boys, one about my age, one a year or two older. Another was the Gerhard Klassens, no relation, who also had some kids. Then there were the two Dickman families, John Sr., and John Jr. The older Dickman and his wife also had grown children other than John, and the latter and his wife had young children of their own.

So there we were, one big happy family settled into a small adobe building with five rooms, none of which were even so much as plastered either inside or out. The floor was plain dusty dirt, and I have no idea how long it had been uninhabited, or who had ever lived in it. There was no electricity, no plumbing, and I don't remember that the whole building even had any windows. This little hacienda sat about 50 yards removed from the railroad tracks in the middle of a huge Mexican rancho that was owned by a Spaniard by the name of Saenz. About half a mile away was the main headquarters of the ranch which consisted of large complexes of perhaps 20 or so adobe buildings, where the ranch workers lived. Six other Mennonite families moved into similar adobe buildings at the ranch, so with eleven families we now had the makings of a potential Mennonite colony.

Senor Saenz did not live at the ranch. He lived in a small city by the name of San Antonio, probably 15 or 20 miles removed. Every so often he would breeze over in his Model T to inspect his ranch holdings and I suppose also to collect rent from us, although I don't remember anybody ever paying any rent. Anyway, he was a nice looking young man, and he would usually let us kids get into his car with him and take us for a ride. He looked a lot like the Cisco Kid and he always wore a gun belt studded with live ammunition and a real gun in the holster.

In fact, all the Mexican men wore guns, even the lowly railroad maintenance workers who lived next door in the dirty white shack by the railroad track. This was 1924, and "The Revolution" which had occurred just recently, supposedly was over, but not quite. Banditos still roamed the hills and the countryside in a number of places. Other than that, the country was placid, very placid, very somnambulant. A four or five car freight train would rumble into Rosario practically every day, stop to take on water and rumble on its way. One of the most interesting things we kids observed about this freight train, which we would go to meet every day, was that one box car was always loaded with soldiers, a dozen or so, in full uniform and armed to the teeth. One of the rules that was in force then and persists to this day was that any banditos caught in the act were not brought to trial in a court of law. Justice was swift and final. They were shot on the spot.

Evidently the plans of this small group of Mennonite families was to obtain some land and start the nucleus of a small settlement. How do you go about starting a settlement without funds or resources?

Well, the first thing we did was to plaster the dirt floor with a mixture of cow dung and adobe, reinforced with straw. The next thing my dad did was to go to the nearest small town (by railroad) and find jobs for my two older brothers, Korn, 16, and Henry, 18. In this they were successful and Henry obtained a job as a clerk in a hardware store, and Korn elsewhere, the exact nature of which escapes me. Both boys learned Spanish fast, but poor Korn soon came down with a severe case of rheumatic fever and had to be brought back to the hacienda in Rosario. Where my dad got the idea of plastering Korn's skin with massive doses of iodine I have no idea, but that is the treatment the poor fellow received and I remember him moaning and groaning as the brown stuff was applied daily until he began to look like a brown zombie.

After a while Korn recovered, although he was later plagued with arthritis for the rest of his life. Henry, who was a strapping young fellow, six foot, very personable and good looking, soon caught the eye of a Spanish banker by the name of Melendez and was promoted to an excellent job in the bank. This job he maintained for the rest of our stay in Mexico, and even beyond, for when the rest of the family decided to migrate to Canada a year and a half later, Henry stayed with his job for another five months or so, until we were better established in our new setting.

I have very little knowledge of how our finances were being managed at this time, but I am sure they were extremely meager, and that Henry's salary was a mainstay in helping pay for the necessities of getting our part of the "new colony" started. I remember dad taking the train to San Antonio every so often and coming back with a canvas bag loaded with silver pesos. How often and how much I have no idea, but I do remember that when he returned, I would rush to meet him at the station and volunteer to carry the canvas bag, and I recall that it was as heavy as a six or seven year old boy could comfortably carry.

We initially rented some acreage from the rancho estate and planted beans and potatoes. We were soon in possession of a wagon and two teams of oxen to pull said wagon, although it only took one team to do the job. The oxen were attached to the wagon by means of a yoke that was strapped across their forehead and horns (they had long horns) and the yoke attached to the front end of the wagon tongue. The oxen were then urged to move forward or turn by means of a skillfully manipulated prod, in conjunction with voice commands. It worked out pretty well, except one red ox by the name of Colorado was somewhat rebellious and one day in a fit of pique he threw my 14 year old sister Sarah up into the air with his long horns, in the finest tradition of the Spanish bullring. Poor Sarah! She came down with a bloodied nose and a few other bruises, but otherwise was not too badly hurt and soon recovered.

The little "colony" of eleven families were resourceful and energetic. They soon got themselves organized to live like civilized people should, and being Mennonites, one of the first things they did was to organize Sunday school and church services. Herr Gosen was the preacher and each Sunday services were held in his quarters (one room) of the adobe hacienda in which we all lived. Also, after a while regular schooling was organized to be held in a room in one of the buildings at the ranch headquarters about half a mile away. Our next-door neighbor, Gerhard Klassen, was the schoolteacher and I remember my first introduction to the ABC's and numbers. All this was taught in German and the word "Pferd" (horse) sticks in my memory. However, since we continually associated with the Mexicans at the railroad station and elsewhere, we all, especially us younger kids, soon became quite proficient in conversational Spanish.

We had left Russia in June and by the time we finally arrived at our destination in Rosario it was the beginning of September, the height of the tropical hot and rainy season. The mornings would be clear, becoming hotter as noon approached. Then by early afternoon almost as if by the clock the sky would suddenly cloud up and in a matter of minutes a heavy downpour would ensue. Since we had not yet been acclimated to the tropics and since sanitary conditions were less than ideal we were all very much vulnerable to yellow fever. I don't remember who all in our family came down with it, but my two sisters and I all three contracted it at the same time, and I will never forget it. We were all lying in the same bed. Just burning up with fever, and air conditioning had not yet been discovered, at least not in Mexico. I was so hot and so miserable I thought surely I would die. But once again, I pulled through and so did everyone else in the small colony, including my mother, who also had a terribly severe siege of it.

After the tropical rainy season was over, and we were more or less acclimated, the fall and winter weather was most pleasant and invigorating. It was dry and sunny and a more delightful environment could hardly be wished for. We were beginning to enjoy Mexico, or at least some of us were.

The Mennonites soon got their act together and went about it in earnest to get their infant "colony" started. The rancho where we lived was not too unlike the Serengeti plain of Africa. It was flat, an abundance of grass in a fertile plain surrounded by mountains on a perimeter about ten miles distant. Plenty of animals roamed the plains, some of which were only semi-wild - such as burros, mules, cattle, and a number of totally wild, such as rabbits and lots of rattlesnakes. About half a mile to the North of us was a valley, a flat depression through which ran a gentle stream and when the rainy season was on became a not so gentle turbulent river. The Mennonite group in Rosario purchased a tract of land in this valley, in which they planned to build the nucleus of their settlement and start farming on their own.

My dad was as enterprising as any of them. Soon he with the help of his progeny were pouring large adobe bricks into wooden moulds and letting them bake in the sun. As soon as the bricks were ready, he started building an adobe house. He and Kornie also hand dug a well and we were about to be on our way to having an adobe hacienda of our own in the valley.

The house was never finished. As 1925 got under way, there began a serious reappraisal by the eleven families of our little Mennonite "colony", each for different reasons, but before I go into that phase let me first recapitulate a few other random "vignettes of memory" of that period.

I was coming back to the hacienda by myself from the little adobe "home" we were building in the valley and walking through some tall grass. Suddenly I found myself running rapidly about a foot above the ground as I glimpsed the head of a big snake moving toward my bare ankles.

Speaking of snakes, we all became real familiar with rattlesnakes, and of course tried to kill them at every opportunity. Even I as a six or seven year old kid soon became quite adept at stoning them to death and keeping my distance at the same time.

As I described earlier, there were a number of ranch animals roaming the grasslands near our door. Sometimes we (kids) would approach a tame burro and get on its back. Once with the help of some of the other kids I ventured to get on the back of a larger animal, a mule, that was meandering by. The mule took issue with this kind of tomfoolery. It promptly bucked me off, and then, to add injury to insult, it kicked me in the ribs while I was down.

One day my dad, my sister, and some others drove to a pass in the mountains where there were some fruit orchards, apples, I believe. The trip was made in our flat bed wagon which was drawn by oxen and took all day.

Another time my dad, my brother and I drove to a town by the name of LaJunta to look at some oxen or horses, I don't know which. I was very much impressed by the skill with which these Mexican vaqueros were able to handle a riata. I remember this one fellow roping first one horn, then the other, of a longhorn steer about fifteen feet away, each time giving the rope a gentle flip to disengage, then, repeat the exhibition.

Every so often Henry would come home for the weekend from his bank teller s job in San Antonio (it was a minor trip on the directly connecting railroad). By this time the boys had bought themselves a neat looking shotgun, of which they were rather proud. We would sometimes go hunting over the plains which abounded with rabbits and wild fowl, all of which were a welcome addition to our Sunday dinners.

One night my dad and another neighbor or two borrowed the railroad handcar that the maintenance workers had available, and by means of hand power propelled ourselves to a neighboring small town where we visited a few other Mennonite families. We returned late that same night.

As I stated a little earlier, the eleven families that started out to build a nucleus of a Mennonite colony in Mexico had serious second thoughts about the whole prospect, and not all for the same reasons. My mother was unhappy about the whole environment and considered the country too wild, too uncivilized and too raw. In the meantime, things had been stirring with our other relatives back in Russia, and three of dad's family, the Abe Klassens, the John Klassens, and the Jacob Wienses were emigrating from Russia to Herschel, Saskatchewan, in Canada. So evidently were a considerable contingent of other Mennonites that were not related to us, to form a larger community of about 40 families in the Herschel area. Also the idea that the next generation (we children) would be engulfed by a sea of half civilized Mexicans did not present a very cheerful prospect to our parents. Whatever the reasons, what with contacts and arrangements with the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization, we decided to once again emigrate to a less primitive and more congenial environment. Personally, I enjoyed Mexico, I liked the warm climate, I liked the wide-open spaces and I enjoyed the raw adventurous setting.

In any case, by December of 1925 we had again packed our few essentials in a few suitcases and boarded the train north, to again face an uncertain future and a strange environment. Henry alone remained behind in the relatively good job he had at the bank in San Antonio to join us later if things worked out. He was now nineteen.

Against the Evil Tide - 04

Milestone Three: Wild Sojourn in Mexico

Against the Evil Tide - 05

Milestone Four: North to Saskatchewan

Our trip from the State of Chihuahua, Mexico, to the Province of Saskatchewan, Canada, progressed much more rapidly than had our long drawn out Journey from Russia a year and a half earlier. We left Rosario by the end of November 1925 and arrived in Herschel in the middle of a cold December. I remember no long stopovers on this trans-America trip, but mainly I recall different railroad stations and their comparatively lavish Interiors, or so they seemed to me.

This was during the period before Christmas and I also remember a whole raft of novel toys that were on display at the stores in the larger railroad stations. Of these, one toy in particular stands out in my mind, and that was a mechanical monkey on a string. When the string was pulled tight the monkey climbed up the string, working its arms and legs in a coordinated action. When the string was slackened, the monkey climbed down.

Our itinerary took us through the cities of El Paso, Dallas, Kansas City, Des Moines, Minneapolis, St. Paul, and others. We entered Canada at North Portal, Saskatchewan, passed through Regina on the way to Herschel.

The little village of Herschel owed its existence to the rich wheat farming country that surrounded it. It had been founded about a dozen years before we arrived there and its main architectural impressiveness at the time were four towering grain elevators, all painted a red rust color. A little later these increased to five. In 1925 Herschel did not yet have an electrical distribution system in this village of about 200, but a year or two later it did install its own crude system. A gasoline-powered generator could be heard chugging away at any part of the village, day or night, and it was soon the pride of the village, and everybody soon had electric lights.

We arrived there one dark evening in the middle of December. The snow lay heavily on the ground and it was miserably cold. I don't remember ever seeing snow before, not in the southern Ukraine, nor in Mexico and when I did meet up with it in Canada was not favorably impressed. That attitude remained with me until I left Canada for California nearly twenty years later, when I swore that if I never saw any snow again it would be too soon.

To meet us at the railroad station in a box sled was my Uncle Jacob Wiens and Uncle John Klassen, and some other relatives. (For those who are not familiar with farm equipment, let me explain that a box sled is the winter version of the box wagon used when the snow is gone. In either case a sturdy open box about three feet high, four feet wide and about ten feet long, sits either on a set of wagon wheels or on a two-piece set of heavy sled runners.)

It had been arranged that we would move in with Uncle Jacob (Wiens) and Aunt Margaret, the latter being dad's youngest sister. There were six of us, (brother Henry still stayed in Mexico) and what with their two children, the ten of us now shared a two room house, a small clapboard structure that had been thrown together in haste a few months previously. The Wienses were themselves pioneering out here and barely getting on their feet.

Arriving in Herschel earlier in 1925 were a contingent of several Mennonite families, all of whom had gone there directly from our area of Russia, about a year after we had left. Several more followed in 1926, until soon there were a total of at least 40 families. Three of these families were of dad's immediate relatives, namely Abe Klassen and his brood, Uncle John and his family, and Uncle Jacob, his wife Margaret (dad's sister) and their two infants. By the time we arrived there, one of these groups had already negotiated a massive real estate transaction, having purchased five sections of land from a wealthy estate owner by the name of Lamborne. These holdings were not contiguous, but scattered over a considerable area all north of the village of Herschel. Some of these parcels had dwellings on them, some did not, but all were now under cultivation. These five sections were divided up among ten families into farms of 320 acres each. The participants in this particular deal were as follows: (a) Jacob J. Wiens, an Elder of the Church, and three of his sons, Jacob J. Wiens, Jr., an uncle of mine, and his brothers. Peter and Ben, accounting for four half sections; Bernhard Wiens and George Wiens, both of whom were brothers to the Elder Jacob Wiens, taking two more parcels. Uncle Abraham Klassen taking another; Henry Wiens, another. Two more participants outside of the Wiens and Klassen clans took the remaining two farms. They were the Jake Isaacs and the Peter Sawatsky families, to make a total of ten. These might be called the original First Families of the Herschel Mennonite settlement. They were soon followed by many more, including my dad's family, in 1926.

By and large, the farms they purchased were already operating concerns of choice fertile land, level, and extremely well adapted to wheat farming. Besides the main Lamborne purchase, the Mennonites also acquired any number of smaller pieces from other individuals, so that every family soon had a farm of their own, but not all of them as yet had houses on them.

The Mennonites are a social and cooperative clan, and in one way or another they all practiced racial teamwork. They accommodated each other, some by several families moving into the limited housing available, and also by other means. There was a large white two-story structure that had been the headquarters of the Lamborne establishment. Several of the new Mennonite families moved into it. There were also several large red barns, machine sheds, and an array of farm equipment that were on the main premises and also went with the deal. In order to house the other families of the Lamborne group, these

enterprising people soon built a row of temporary clapboard dwellings such as the one we now shared with the Wienses. (This was pure charity. As a latecomer we were not a party then or later, in the Lamborne purchase.)

So there we were, in the middle of the winter, in the middle of Saskatchewan. To me it was not only a culture shock but even more a climatic shock, one for which neither we nor our inadequate clothing were prepared. What winter clothing we now possessed consisted mostly of hand-me-downs, given to us by some of the Canadian Mennonite organizations that were now highly active in not only helping refugee Mennonites make the trip out of Russia to Canada, but also providing advice, guidance and material necessities to the increasing flood of immigrants.

The rest of the Mennonite kids having arrived some six months earlier were already enrolled in the English speaking rural school that was situated a few miles away from our new colony. So my sister Katie, aged 12, and I, nearly 8, were swept along, practically the day after we arrived there, and also sent to the local country school which had the Indian name of Winona. Such country schools dotted the rural landscape all over Saskatchewan and normally had one room, one teacher, a pot bellied stove in the corner and about 20 to 30 pupils, grades 1 to 8.

The weather was miserably cold, and the days were short in the middle of December. Each morning while it was still dark a box-sled (also known as bob-sled) would load up all the kids from the headquarters farm. We were then packed on the floor of the sled and covered with blankets as best as possible. Then, with a team of horses equipped with sleigh bells, off went the bobsled full of Wienses, Klassens, Sawatskys, Warkentins, etc. It would saunter into the Winona schoolyard to unload its charge. Then at about 3:30 P.M., when it was already getting dark it would again pick us up and transport us back to the farm over the fields of frozen ice and knee deep snow. At this point I wished we would have stayed in Mexico.

Undoubtedly, this was one of the low points in my young life. Our clothing consisted mainly of hand-me-downs and cast-offs, none of it suited for the cold weather with which we now were confronted. My shoes were totally unsuited for the cold weather and my feet were often frostbitten. It was inevitable that I soon developed chilblains in my toes and heels.

To add to my woes, because of the poor diet, I also contracted intestinal worms, which aggravated me no end. I was given some strong purgative that finally killed the worms. It almost killed me, too.

Not only was I cold, worm-ridden and miserable, but my initiation to the Canadian schools was a severe trial. Because I was different, could not speak English, and was a foreigner, some of the older native bullyboys picked on me and slapped me around. They also thought it was good sport to goad me into a fight with kids my own size. This usually culminated into a wrestling match rather than a fistfight. I soon learned the art of wrestling and could usually beat any of the kids my size.

Our teacher, as I recall, was a blonde spinster named Miss Cratcher, aged about 35. I remember one of the older bachelor farmers by the name of Russell Gardiner, who was well to do, used to come calling on her while school was still in session. A year or so later, as I recall, they were married.

We are still in the middle of December, and preparations for the Christmas program, which was the highlight of the rural area, were in full swing. Christmas finally came and went, but the cold winter went on and on.

Meanwhile, at the two room, two family cabin, our poor beleaguered parents were doing their best to put on some kind of display of Christmas festivities, play Santa Claus and scrape together a few makeshift presents to celebrate this important festival in our new setting. It was this very Christmas that it began to dawn on me that the whole Santa Claus story was a hoax. Meanwhile my oldest brother Henry was still in good old warm Mexico, earning silver pesos. My oldest sister Sarah, now a big girl of 14, soon found a job as maid with the Crulkshank family, who owned the one and only General Store in Herschel. They were nice people, and Sarah was quite happy with them, learning to speak English all the while. Dad and brother Kornel were working around the main farm (there were a million things to do to prepare for spring planting) and attending a small class at night, learning the English language. Soon brother Kornel obtained a job as farm hand with a well to do farmer named Bill Shirck. So in one way or another we were all learning English, getting acclimated and getting into the swing of it.

I should add that the other 40 families that had arrived in Herschel at about this time were all more or less as poor and destitute as we were, but they were all industrious, energetic and hardworking. I don't know how they managed to purchase these large tracts of really choice farmland, but I am sure that it was on long drawn out installment payments, with little or no money down. The sellers recognized the buyers for the hardworking, trustworthy people they were, that they would make a go of it and would pay off the mortgage with the productivity of the land. In this the seller's judgment was sound and what with weather and wheat prices being favorable, they were soon in business, both the buyers and the sellers. I am sure that the Mennonite agencies previously mentioned also had a big hand in successfully negotiating these transactions and also standing good for the down payments.

In the meantime, my dad was still without a farm and without means. During the winter of 1926 he, with the help of the agencies, and relatives (I presume) was scouting around to buy a farm in the Herschel area. About four miles south of Herschel such a farm was found and he negotiated a transaction with a farmer by the name of Tillinghast. The latter had originally homesteaded the place in 1910, had built a decent two story house, a large red barn with an enormous hayloft, a tool shed,

fences in place, and accumulated an assemblage of farm machinery. In short, he offered a going concern, a ready-made farm. We bought the place, 640 acres, half a mile wide and two miles long.

Again I don't know what the terms of the transaction were, but the price was \$25.00 per acre. Not all of this land was under cultivation. There was quite a bit of pasture land, some of it already fenced, and the north 320 acres still had quite an acreage of prairie land that could and would be "broken" (ploughed) after the rocks had been dug out and picked off of it. (Although it was good farm land, not quite as rich as that north of Herschel, this rock picking was an ongoing process, as I later discovered.) So the papers were drawn up, with the mortgage and the interest rates duly stipulated, and the payments to be made each fall in the amount of half the net proceeds from the sale of the grain produced, mostly wheat. We moved onto the premises in the spring of 1926. The weather was now beautiful, and everybody, including me, was happy as a lark, to be living in a good-sized, full-fledged home of our own, and in the possession of land, lots of land.

Other Mennonite families, which consisted of Sawatskys, Warkentins, Schroeders, Ungers, Penners, Krahns, Eliases, Toewses, and some others whose names I do not remember, negotiated individual deals of their own and settled on the farms north of Herschel. To their eternal credit, every able-bodied family soon had a farm of their own, and a decent house to live in. By 1930 Bill Loewen, a Mennonite, opened up his own grocery store in Herschel, the third such store in town.

Also during this time more Mennonite families moved in south of Herschel where we were. Some of these families were more Wienses, the Lenzmans, the Pletts, the Wedlers, the Bergs, the Dycks, and the Gerzes. About eight miles further to the south of us was the little village of Fiske, where a further scattering of Mennonite families settled, two of which as I remember were the Zacharlases and the Martins. Soon a substantial and prosperous Mennonite community was firmly established in the Herschel-Fiske area, all of which socialized and communed with each other.

Against the Evil Tide - 05

Milestone Four: North to Saskatchewan

Against the Evil Tide - 06

Milestone Five: Wheat Farming on the Prairies

As to how we acquired a herd of cows, a number of horses, farm machinery and a whole plethora of other equipment and accoutrements completely escapes me. In fact, I know very little about the negotiations that led to acquiring the farm itself. Be that as it may, we were soon off and running, planting crops of wheat, oats, flax, etc., and managed to get the crops in on time during that first spring of 1926, and harvest them that fall.

Sister Katie and I were soon enrolled in the local school with another Indian name, a dumpy little one room, one teacher school about two and a half miles distant across open prairie. It was named Oskaloosa, School District No. 3702. I will never forget it, especially since eleven years later, during the depression, I was to be its teacher for two years, under most adverse conditions. But more about that phase later.

During the spring and fall we walked the two and one-half miles across the pastures and open prairie, carrying our books and lunch palls. The latter, as I remember, were not the kind you buy in a store, but empty five-pound corn syrup containers. For some reason, when it came to registering us at school my dad added year to my age and Katie's, evidently to get us into a higher grade sooner. Anyway, I started in the first grade and Katie in the second. This extra year stayed with me in the school registration for several years. It continued to bug me no end, until I finally questioned the pointlessness of this little lie and corrected it myself.

We found this little school with about 20 country kids had a perpetual contingent of at least five niggers, sometimes more, all of which were part of the Lafayette family. They lived on a farm about half a mile south of the school. Louie Lafayette, the old man, who could trace his ancestry back to the slavery days, (or so he claimed) had sired a brood of ten, and as a result there were always Lafayettes attending Oskaloosa S.D. No. 3702, coming and going. Even as the older members were exiting, a new brood of younger ones were coming in, including two illegitimate little bastards from two of the older girls.

One thing about these niggers, they were outstanding athletes when it came to running and jumping. When the Herschel, and also the larger Rosetown area, began having "Field Days" (around 1928) as they were called, the school of Oskaloosa invariably won "the Shield" and the silver plaques that were riveted to it. These Field Days were contests in a series of athletic events similar to the Olympics, in which points were awarded for first, second and third place in each event, with the school with the most points being awarded the coveted shield. For years Oskaloosa carried away the prize for country schools, and the Lafayette brood was the main difference, although through the competitiveness engendered, the White kids were giving an excellent account of themselves also. Especially outstanding was this black fellow by the name of Earl, who was about my age, and in the second grade when I started in the first.

During the cold winter months the first few years Katie and I were driven to school in a small cutter, by either my brother Kornel or my dad. This continued to be a miserable process, as had the trips to Winona when we first arrived. After about two years, we were considered old enough to drive to school ourselves. There was a barn on the schoolyard where the horses were stabled while the rest of us were in school. Regardless of our transportation, getting to school during the winter continued to be a cold, miserable experience, with no ameliorating influences.

Soon I began to latch onto the system that was going on in the class room (such as it was) and within months I was upped a grade to where I was now in the same class as Earl. Soon I was in a grade ahead of him. Also, I began to learn the score in playing baseball, the prime game of the school. I remember the first year I was introduced to the game. When I was designated as a fielder, I asked one of the boys, Roy Moore by name, "Roy, supposing the ball comes my way and I catch it, what do I do with it next?" By 1928 and 1929 I could field, play first base, and bat home runs as well as anybody, and was. In fact, usually the pitcher for whatever side I played on. Also, I began to have a very active part in the Field Day athletic events. Whereas I was never a fast runner, I excelled in the jump, both the high jump and the broad jump, and even in an event called hop, skip and jump, a three-stage stint, when that event was on the schedule.

To get back to the farm. I was always glad when June arrived and school was out (somewhere in the middle of June). About a quarter of a mile below the hill from the barn there was a beautiful lake about a mile long, and the southerly fourth of that lake extended into our pasture. It was a favorite nesting rookery for wild ducks, with probably a dozen different species being represented.

That first spring, in 1926, I found a set of three 2 x 8 boards on the shore, nailed together like a raft, having a length of about twelve feet. I soon latched onto these and tried rafting on the lake. Since it was only a little over two feet wide, I had a problem staying balanced on it and several times I tipped over into the water. Then I got the idea of nailing two six foot boards crosswise and about four feet apart towards the middle of the raft, connecting the outside ends with another set of boards. Thus I now had a set of what was equivalent to outriggers and my balancing problem was solved. Next I nailed a wooden apple crate in the middle of the raft for a seat and I had a raft that I could now either pole or paddle all over the lake. Many were the hours and the days I spent rafting on that lake during the lazy summer days of those early years on the farm.

Meanwhile dad and the two older boys were getting the farm into high gear. At first everything was done by horse. We "broke" new prairie land with a John Deere plough having the one-share plough pulled by four horses. The cultivated land was seeded (to wheat, oats, etc.), with a drill pulled by four horses. The land was tilled with a "disc" pulled by horses. The wheat and oat crops were harvested by a binder (McCormick-Deering) pulled by four horses. The grain was threshed by a neighbor's threshing machine (on a per diem basis) and the wheat hauled to the town elevator four miles away by box wagon pulled by a team of two horses. We traveled by buggy or democrat (buckboard) drawn by horses.

Within a year or so the farm soon became mechanized. Soon we bought a J.I. Case tractor, 12-20 horsepower, (12 on the drawbar, 20 on the pulley). We bought a threshing machine of our own. We bought "one-way" cultivators drawn by tractor, which ploughed the land and seeded the grain in the same once-over operation. Any new prairie land was now broken with a gang plough drawn by tractor.

By 1928, only two years after starting from scratch, farming in a completely new country, dad and the boys were prospering. Not only were they now highly mechanized with tractor, threshing machine and a host of other tractor-oriented machinery, but they were expanding their land holdings. We first bought an adjoining 320 acres to add to the 640 we already owned, then bought another 320 adjoining it. Then we bought another farm that was about three miles west of Herschel and about six miles from the home farm.

Not only did we buy powered machinery but as early as 1927 we bought a big old (1920?) Studebaker touring car. Since the car was old and our experience with cars very new, considerable trouble ensued. It did not have a self-starter, of course, and had to be hand cranked. Sometimes after the boys got tired trying to repeatedly crank it without getting it started, we sometimes employed a different means. Since our yard sloped towards the barn and then past the barn was all downhill towards the lake, we would sometimes push it into the downhill position and let her roll towards the lake. Then when it developed good momentum, we would throw it into gear and hope it would start. Most of the time it did, but when it did not we would hitch a team of horses to it and pull it back up the hill and try the procedure all over again.

The Studebaker served us less than a year, after which we traded it in for a Model T Ford, touring, of course. It did much better and we put a lot of country road miles on it. (There were no paved roads in the area in those days. The closest stretch of paved road was a piece eleven miles long leading into the city of Saskatoon from the west. But that was 100 miles distant.) The next car we bought was a blue 1929 Chevrolet Tudor coach, and we now felt we had the ultimate and were living high on the hog.

Regarding this additional farm we acquired west of Herschel, I remember in particular the summer of 1928. My brother Henry and I "batched" in the house on the premises for approximately two weeks while Henry was ploughing or discing the fields into shape, using our Case tractor. What stands out in my mind about that particular summer is that we had an unusually heavy crop of mosquitoes. They were so thick that if you slapped the rump of a horse pulling a wagon or whatever with the reins it would leave a heavy and visible imprint of dead mosquitoes. While Henry was driving the tractor that summer he wore a small white flour sack over his head, with only two small peep holes cut in it for visibility. Why this summer had such an unusually heavy proliferation of mosquitoes I do not know, but I suspect it was because we had a wet year.

About this time I remember several unusually violent thunderstorms with much lightning, heavy winds and even tornadoes sweeping across the countryside. I remember one especially bad storm that resembled the one depicted in the Wizard of Oz. Our two-story frame house was creaking and straining and we felt sure it would be blown away, as we all sought refuge in our basement. Not only were the winds especially violent, but the occasional gusts felt as if they were of tornado proportions. Along with this storm came massive bursts of hailstones. After it was all over, we discovered in the next few days that some barns and some houses in the area had indeed been ripped apart, and there were swaths cut through our wheat fields that had been devastated by hailstones.

In the meantime, the other Mennonite farmers and their families also prospered. Already as early as 1927 the Mennonite colony got together and built themselves a church about three miles north of Herschel, and is in use today, although none of the original farmers live there anymore, only a scattered few of their children and grandchildren. Be that as it may, the church became the center of all our social life, and the Mennonites developed a society and life style all their own. Not that they weren't friendly and on good terms with their English speaking neighbors. They were. I remember many a winter evening we would visit our neighbor Clinton Davis who lived on the other side of our lake. We would play dominoes or Lotto, and were on the best of terms. But, nevertheless, when it came down to prime-time socializing such as young peoples' parties, visiting families on Sunday afternoons, having dinners, marriages, etc., the Mennonites were a family unto themselves, and they preferred to keep it that way, much as did the Mennonites in Russia. The church remained the center of their social, religious and cultural life.

Against the Evil Tide - 06

Milestone Five: Wheat Farming on the Prairies

Against the Evil Tide - 07

Milestone Six: Achieving a Measure of Self-Confidence

From the farming point of view, the years of 1927, 1928 and 1929 were a period of expanding success. The weather was favorable, the crops were good, and wheat prices were satisfactory. We worked hard, but the results were tangible and gratifying. The farming venture was profitable, we were expanding our land holdings, buying tractors, threshing machines, cars, and making substantial payments on our mortgage. In fact, for a family of new immigrants that started out in the spring of 1926 strictly from hunger, we were prospering very nicely, thank you.

By the fall of 1927 my sister Katie and I (together) were hauling wheat into the elevators by the wagonload. By 1928 we were each in charge of a team and wagon separately, hauling more wheat to the elevators than ever. In 1929, when I was 11, I even remember the price of wheat as indicated on the sales invoices we received from the elevator agent. It was, as I recall, around \$1.33 per bushel of #1 Hard Northern.

My progress at school was better than anticipated. My sister dropped out in the spring of 1929, while I had been skipping a grade every now and then. By the fall of 1929 I found myself in the sixth grade of Oskaloosa S.D. #3702. Being a one-room school with only about 20 kids, there happened to be a serious disparity of pupils per grade at that time. I was all alone in my grade and found the lessons a breeze. I had become proficient in arithmetic and spelling and felt quite comfortable in the usage of the English language. There was nobody in the seventh grade, but there were seven pupils in the eighth grade. Naturally, my teacher at that time, whose name was Miss Berger, had her hands full and was not keen in preparing lessons and teaching one lone sixth grader. Since I was getting along so well, after about a month and a half into the fall term, she asked me - how would I like to be promoted into the eighth grade? Did I think I could handle it? I said I wasn't sure, but I would be glad to give it a whirl. Without further ado I was promoted from the sixth into the eighth grade.

I was only eleven, and most of the other kids in the eighth grade were sixteen or seventeen. I remember one French gal whose name was Gabrielle Benjamin condescendingly saying to me, "You'll have to work like a nigger to keep up with us." Coincidentally, one of the Lafayette nigger girls was also in the eighth grade at that time.

Next June, 1930, we wrote our final exams in a government-supervised classroom in the Herschel High School. Each candidate's exam paper was then numbered without a name and then sent to Regina, the provincial capital, to be marked by impartial examiners so that no partiality was possible. It so happened that a few weeks later I received word from Regina that I had passed, and along with it in the envelope was my beautiful Eighth Grade Diploma. Of all the diplomas, certificates and degrees I have received since, none is as precious to me as that first Eighth Grade Diploma. Unfortunately, Gabrielle had not passed, nor had her black classmate, nor had two others. Out of a class of eight, only four of us had made it.

By the summer of 1930 I felt a surge of confidence I had never felt before. I could play baseball as well as anybody and had no trouble knowing what to do with the ball when it came my way. I had learned to skate and to ski and to swim. Most of all, mastering the eighth grade at age 12 when half of my 16 year old classmates had not, gave me a sense of mastery, the confidence that I had something on the ball, that I was smarter than the average kid.

I also found out that there was a penalty that went with success, something that would plague me as it has millions of others in a similar category. That discovery was this - people hate to see someone else get ahead of them, and the non-achiever is jealous of the achiever. When I would make a 98 on a spelling test and some kid would make a 62, invariably the reaction would be, "You think you're smart, don't you? Well, you're not as smart as you think you are."

As I have learned since then. It is extremely hard to accommodate the jealous, and my attitude soon became - to hell with them. Forty years later when I wrote my first book, *Nature's Eternal Religion*, I understood the situation a little better, and I stated a truth that unfortunately will always be with us. It is this. The inferior hate the superior. The dumb hate the intelligent. The blacks hate the Whites. The ugly hate the beautiful. The poor hate the rich. The unsuccessful hate the successful, and so on ad infinitum. In short, to be successful is to automatically create jealousy and animosity. That is the way of human nature, and nothing is going to change it in the foreseeable future.

By now the depression was beginning to set in in earnest. However, by the end of 1930 I had saved up \$10 of my own and bought a second hand bicycle. It was really an oldie. The wheels had wooden rims. In fall I went back to Oskaloosa to take the ninth grade, albeit by correspondence course. There were four of us, and we sat in the same classroom with the other eight grades. The teacher did not teach us, but was available for consultation.

The winter of 1930-31 was unusually mild, with practically no snow on the ground - a very unusual occurrence in Saskatchewan and a harbinger of poor crops for the coming summer. My parents celebrated their 25th wedding anniversary, and I especially remember how warm the weather was that day in January 1931.

Getting back to the depression that was now upon us, I have already stated that I recall the good crop of 1929 and the

favorable wheat price of \$1.33 that year. I recall further that as I was hauling wheat to the elevators in 1930 the price had dropped to half of that, approximately 67 cents a bushel. By 1931 it was half of that again, approximately 32 or 33 cents a bushel, less than it cost to produce. Not only was the price abominable, but the droughts of the 1930's had begun, and the crops in the following years were extremely poor. What with the drought, the poor crops and the ridiculously low prices for our produce, we were in for a long siege of extremely hard times. The whole farming industry, which had seemed so rosy just a few years ago, now became a miserable back-breaking ordeal that promised nothing but bankruptcy and hardship. Farmers were going broke and even a little bit of spending money was extremely difficult to come by. What little cash we could scrape together was now supplemented by shipping a 5 gallon can of cream to a creamery about 100 miles away. We milked a number of cows and managed to ship about a can a week, for which we would receive a paltry 3 or 4 dollars. We also sold eggs to the local store, for which we would receive something like 5 cents a dozen.

However, we did not go hungry. We had chickens, ducks and geese. We had a large vegetable garden and grew a large plot of potatoes each year. We raised pigs, some of which we sold, and at least one of which we butchered for meat each fall. So we had plenty of eggs, milk, butter, vegetables, chicken and pork, and sometimes even beef. There was poverty, but no hunger such as we had experienced ten years earlier in Russia. Nevertheless, the drought and the bad crops continued, and we, too, were plagued with miserable dust storms and tumbleweeds rolling across the landscape, only to be caught up in the fences, then to be further fortified with dirt and topsoil from our suffering fields.

Against the Evil Tide - 07

Milestone Six: Achieving a Measure of Self-Confidence

Against the Evil Tide - 08

Milestone Seven: Rosthern and the German-English Academy

By the summer of 1931 I had successfully completed the ninth grade, and had to make a decision as to where I wanted to enroll in the tenth grade, or if I wanted to continue at all. I was never too keen about schoolwork, and not very interested in doing homework. Whereas I did well in writing exams, I was not really a good student as such. However, I decided that farming wasn't exactly my dish either, and since I was only 13, I might as well finish high school. Where to go? Old Oskaloosa was out, since they didn't take tenth graders, even in correspondence classes.

During that summer a tall, slim young man by the name of Benno Toews visited the Herschel area to drum up support for the German-English Academy at Rosthern, Saskatchewan, a small Mennonite college located about 150 miles northeast of Herschel. At the age of 28, he had now been appointed as the new principal of that college. He also visited our farm and interested my dad in the benefits of sending his youngest son there in the coming session. It was a Mennonite sponsored boarding school and it promoted religion, the Mennonite ethic, as well as studies in the German language. The cost for tuition, room and board was \$150.00 for the year (nine months). My dad was interested in my becoming more thoroughly indoctrinated in all three of those activities. He said he would have to give it some more consideration, since \$150.00 was a lot of money in those days, and for us, hard to come by. Although my dad was a frugal man, he was generous to a fault when it came to supporting the church and/or any phase of the Mennonite cause.

One day towards the end of September 1931, my dad, brother Korn and I were picking rocks onto the flatbed of a wagon from off a summer-fallowed field, an occupational hazard that we pursued intermittently year after year when time allowed. This was another one of those farming activities that I liked even less than doing homework. In fact, much less. Anyway, we had been discussing the Rosthern prospect favorably for some time, and that morning while picking rocks, my dad and I suddenly decided bilaterally that I would go to Rosthern, In fact, why not leave that very afternoon? Why not, indeed?

We went back home, I packed my few things, and by 2:30 p.m. the three of us were in our blue 1929 Chevy coach on our way to Rosthern. We arrived there at 9:00 o'clock that night without any prior announcement. Benno Toews was glad to see us, and Anna, the school cook, fixed us a late supper. I was assigned a room in the dormitory, and having arrived a few days before the October 1 opening date, I was their first arrival. Dad and Korn stayed overnight, and after a congenial visit with Mr. Toews they left the next day.

The Rosthern German-English Academy was a small high-school college, grades 9 to 12 inclusive, that back in 1931 had an enrollment of perhaps 75 or 80 students. About half of them were local residents and the other half were from out of town and stayed in the two-story dormitory. It was co-educational, with the girls occupying the upper floor of the two-story building and the boys the ground floor. The kitchen and dining room were in the basement. Also included on this small campus was a two story red brick building, which held four classrooms, two upstairs, and two down.

The Rosthern G.E.A., as we called it, (it has now been renamed as the Rosthern Junior College) was founded in 1905. The father of Benno, the Rev. Bishop David Toews, was one of its early founders and undoubtedly its most ardent promoter, as he was the leader and guiding spirit in so many other Mennonite activities. The school was founded with the objective of fostering two basic objectives besides pursuing the regular academic studies. These two purposes were (a) to promote the Mennonite ethic and keep it alive by the additional study of the German language, and (b) to inculcate religion and the study of the Bible (from the Mennonite point of view) into the minds of the upcoming generations. So both German and religious courses were added to the regular curriculum, a cause that was warmly supported by my dad, and one of the main reasons he was willing to make the heavy financial sacrifice.

I believe that it is fitting that I give a brief resume here about the interesting life of the Rev. Bishop David Toews, who, like Johann Cornies in Russia almost a century earlier, was another one of those most outstanding Mennonite leaders. His services to the Mennonite people, in both Canada and Russia, were monumental. Toews was a great man by any standard in terms of life-long dedication, hard work and sacrifice for a cause he believed in - namely, the welfare of the Mennonite people. In this respect he has been neither surpassed, nor even equaled in this century. Besides being a founder of the Rosthern G.E.A. he was the prime mover and head of the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization from its founding in 1922 until shortly before his death in 1947. Toews and the board he headed were largely instrumental in helping the emigration and transfer of thousands of Mennonite refugees from Communist Russia to Canada during the peak years of the 1920's.

* * * * *

David Toews was born February 9, 1870, at Lysanderhoeh near the Volga River in Russia. He was one of 14 children of Jakob Toews, a minister, who had come to Russia in 1869 from Marlenburger-Werder in Prussia. Although he was elected minister in 1864 to serve a Prussian congregation, the elder Toews migrated to Russia to escape military service for his sons, four of whom were born in Prussia.

However, in 1870 Russia also threatened the traditional privileges of the Mennonites, as I have noted before. Some Mennonites decided to avoid this threat by migrating to North America, and there was a considerable movement to Canada and the United States during this period. Another group felt that security and freedom lay in the east, not west. One such man was Claasz Epp, a dynamic and magnetic leader, who had come from Prussia with his parents in 1853. Epp was fervently promoting the idea that the Millennium was at hand, that Christ was about to return and it was the beholden duty of the Mennonites to prepare a Bergungsort (a place of refuge) according to the Book of Revelations. Epp managed to attract a small group of fanatic followers about him, and in 1880 he managed to lead his small group to Turkestan in Central Asia, where they would meet the Lord and inaugurate the millennium. Jacob Toews and his family was one of the victims of this sorry and tragic hallucination, and joined the Epp expedition. Toews and others sold their choice farms in Russia very cheaply, and in August of 1880 began their projected two-year trek with covered wagons and horses. David was then ten years old.

The expedition was well organized. David went along on the trek as a barefoot boy running alongside the wagons. They encountered many hardships accidents, sickness, hunger, thirst, rain, frost, storms, thunder and lightning. For every incident the resourceful leader had a well sounding biblical explanation, drawing heavily on the Revelations, and like the biblical John, he claimed to have a direct hotline to the Almighty. Cholera, smallpox and typhus took a heavy toll of both children and adults, but the wagons kept rolling on towards the Bergungsort, wherever that was, a place none of them had ever seen. David, too, came down with smallpox and fever. But the fanatic Epp kept pushing onwards, becoming more disoriented by the day, and by now imagining himself to be the prophet Elias. Tensions mounted and a Molotschna group split off and left Epp to form their own settlement. But the Toews family continued to stick with Epp on his onward push.

Finally this remnant group arrived at Khiva and settled on a tributary of the Amu Darya River, where this deranged visionary imagined to discover the millennium amply stocked with grape vines and fig trees. This was now October of 1882, two years and two months after this ill-fated expedition had left their comfortable homes and farms in the Molotschna. So there they now were, deep in the wilds of Central Asia.

The little settlement was soon beset with a myriad of problems. The first crop was a failure because of locusts and drought. Robber bands harassed them and one of the men was killed. Turkmen stole their feed. Finally some of the settlers, including two of the Toews boys, acquired guns and two Cossacks were hired as watchmen. This staved off any further attacks for the time being.

Their visionary leader, Claasz Epp, became more unbalanced and more tyrannical as time went on. He now designated himself as a brother of Jesus and a fourth member of the Trinity. He attacked anyone who doubted him. Finally after 20 months of this ordeal at the Khiva, a number of families, among them the Toews family, had had enough. They admitted the folly and insanity of it all, and on April 17, 1883, they and 20 families began their return trip to wherever that might take them. They did not follow the same route back, but the hardships and hazards were the same, if not worse. They wandered through deserts, nearly died of thirst, endured unforeseen accidents. The Toews family went directly to the Alt Samara Mennonite settlement, where Mother Toews had a brother and sister. Here they sold their horses and equipment, what was left of them. They made preparations to immigrate to the United States.

After overcoming many problems, the Toews family arrived in Kansas on October 14, 1884. David was now 14 years old. Of the 14 children in the Toews family, eight were still with them, six having died in childhood. The family settled on a farm at Newton, Kansas.

David began his schooling at age 14 and learned the English language. He graduated at Halstead College and became a teacher in 1893. After some years of teaching, he went to Winnipeg, Manitoba, under the auspices of an old friend, H.H. Ewert. Here he attended Wesley College and the Normal School, now becoming a fully qualified teacher. He taught school near Winkler, Manitoba.

In 1898 he went to the frontier regions of Saskatchewan, then not yet a province of Canada. He taught at Tiefengrund for three years, and again at Elgenhelm for a similar period. (These towns are in the Rosthern area.)

In 1900 he married Margaret Friesen who had arrived from Prussia with her parents five years earlier. In 1905 they moved to Rosthern, which was to remain their permanent home. Their marriage was blessed with eight children.

In 1904 David Toews became one of the founding fathers of the private German-English Academy. He was one of its first teachers and became its principal in 1905, which post he held until 1920, and he remained chairman of the board until 1944. His efforts in promoting the school, helping raise finances and steering its course were prodigious. He manifested an unusual capacity for work and had tremendous amounts of energy.

But his life was filled with a large number of other activities, too numerous to list here. In 1914 he was elected chairman of the Conference of Mennonites in Central Canada. He became a much sought after preacher and filled many other roles in promoting the cause of the Mennonites in Canada, and in a larger sense, in Russia, and on a worldwide basis. His biggest role, however, was when at the age of 52 (1922) he became chairman of the Canadian Mennonite Board of Colonization. It was a

role into which he submerged himself with total dedication and energy and it was the main obsession to which he devoted himself for the rest of his life. Although thousands of other dedicated Mennonites participated in this mighty cause, David Toews was undoubtedly the mainspring in helping 20,000 Mennonites emigrate from Russia to Canada during the peak period of 1923 to 1930, but his work and efforts continued long after. I devote this much space to the story of Bishop Toews for two major reasons, namely, he was one of those outstanding Mennonite leaders who richly deserve the recognition, and secondly, he deeply touched the course of my life and that of my family, as he did of thousands of others.

I can say unequivocally that had it not been for David Toews, the Klassen family would never have made the move from out of Russia, and I would, of course, not have been attending the Rosthern German-English Academy at the beginning of October 1931.

* * * * *

After I was assigned a room on the ground floor of the dormitory, I quickly surveyed the situation and the lay of the landscape. As activities and classes began, I found that I was not only the youngest member of the school, but also the smallest. At 13 I was only five foot one. Although there were some other kids in the ninth grade that were 13 and 14, even the youngest was at least a month older, and the smallest at least an inch taller. Most of the students were between 16 and 20, and since the membership also included a number of recently arrived Mennonite immigrants from Russia, some of them were even considerably older. These included some who had perhaps already finished high school back in the old country or even taught school. Several of the latter students were even in their middle or late twenties. I also discovered there were two kinds of Mennonites. There were those who were descendants of the major migrations of the 1870's and 80's, and were native born. Then there were those of us who had come as a flood during the 1920's and were trying to get our bearings in the new land. There were large settlements of the old-line Mennonites around Rosthern, Hague and the surrounding area. The native born would sometimes refer to us newcomers as "the dumb Ruslanders", but it was all in a friendly way.

Things started off pretty well. The month of October was mild and pleasant as far as the weather went. We played quite a lot of softball, at which I was fully adept. We had a kind of Field Day in which I participated in the high jump and the broad jump. I was soon introduced to the game of tennis. The school had two dirt courts, which area was converted into an ice skating rink during the winter.

Tennis soon became my main sporting preoccupation. I immediately took to it like a duck takes to water and it has continued to be my best game ever since. The school furnished the balls and some dilapidated tennis racquets. However, I did not even own any tennis shoes, so I improvised by wearing rubbers over my leather shoes in order to prevent slippage and also to protect the dirt surface of the court. So while most of the boys and girls were interested in each other and in dating, I played tennis. By the end of October, I became fairly good at it. The following spring, when the warm weather returned and the ice rink was converted back to tennis courts again, I was again its most ardent activist.

Unfortunately, because of my age, I missed out on the most popular game on the campus, namely the romance and dating game. As I mentioned before, the school was co-educational, and most of the students were sixteen or older. The boys in the dormitory were on the first floor, the girls on the second. We all ate in a common dining room in the basement, the boys at one set of tables, the girls at another. As can be expected, there was a lot of romancing, a lot of dating. There was even some hanky-panky, although since the school had the semblance of a religious atmosphere (not too heavy) most of the boys and girls were nice, clean, wholesome kids of good moral fiber, and I would say that the standards observed were certainly much higher than they are in today's liberal and sex-oriented society and colleges.

But there were exceptions. My roommate was a tall, handsome, irresponsible, daredevil type of fellow. His name was Lindsey Wiebe and he was from Weyburn, Saskatchewan. At 19 he very much resembled a young Clint Eastwood. Although smoking by the men and older boys was permitted, (but not in the buildings) drinking was strictly verboten, on the campus or even up town. Lindsey was in the same tenth grade as I was, but he was on the wild side and not a good student. Anyway, after the second term, and after we had finished our Easter exams, he and two of his drinking buddies, one by the name of Menno Unruh, 21, and the other by the name of Jakle Funk, 17, decided to celebrate. They went up town and got stinking drunk and committed some other outrageous public spectacles. Our teacher of German, music and religion, was a certain Rev. Franz Thiessen who had been a teacher back in Russia, and was more of the religious, old school type. Rev. Thiessen took umbrage at their scandalous behavior, and claimed they had given the school a bad name and had insulted the whole student body. He insisted that since they had done the latter, they should publicly apologize before the whole student body, or be expelled. Menno and Jakle complied, and remained for the remainder of the third term Lindsey did not, and he was indeed duly expelled. I was without a roommate for the rest of the term.

After a mild October a severe winter suddenly set in and things were extremely cold. The tennis courts were duly converted into a skating rink. I had received a pair of skates for Christmas about a year or two earlier and had an opportunity to learn to use them on the wide-open expanses of the frozen lake that lay below our barn. I had also played hockey a number of times on the lake. So when the skating and hockey season started I joined in wholeheartedly, and even skated with girls, as did the bigger boys. I also played hockey whenever such practice was in session which happened several times a week. When the

G.E.A. team played the regular Rosthern High School in the downtown rink, I was one of the G.E.A. team players.

When the Christmas holidays arrived, I went back home to visit, but for some reason disembarked at Fiske, instead of Herschel. Since I had to change train connection at Saskatoon, and stay some place overnight, Benno Toews, the principal, was concerned about my plight, and phoned his friend the Rev. J.J. Thiessen, who picked me up at the station and allowed me to sleep in his home overnight.

The Rev. Thiessen, who was also born in Russia, was a dynamic young man of 38 in 1931, and he already had played a major role in the Mennonite drama by that time, as he was to do even more so during the remainder of his long productive life. He held a number of prominent positions in the promotion of the Mennonite cause, and shortly after my meeting him at the end of 1931 he became head of the Rosenort Mennonite Church In Saskatoon, a church I attended sporadically during my Normal School and college years between 1935 and 1942. I was again to meet the Rev. Thiessen in 1971 when my wife and I visited Canada. By that time he was an elderly man of 78, still head of his church and soon ready to retire.

Meeting me at the station at 9 o'clock on a cold blustery night at Fiske was my brother Kornel on horseback, in tow of a spare horse that was to take me and my bundle back home to the farm about eight miles away. The ride was long and cold and the horse I rode was skinny and without even a saddle. When we got home in the wee hours of the morning I was cold, tired and my rear end was sore from riding on the spine of a skinny horse. However, I was glad to visit with my family again and enjoy Christmas together.

Back to Rosthern and the boarding school. The dormitory had electricity, but it had no indoor plumbing and the outhouse was some distance away. To get to the latter we had to climb over a high snow bank most of the winter. We had to do our own laundry in some makeshift setup by the furnace in the basement of the schoolhouse, which was about 100 feet removed from the dormitory. Behind the furnace also there was some kind of a claptrap shower arrangement that was most inadequate. I somehow arranged to do my laundry every other Saturday, and to take an inconvenient shower every other Saturday in between, whether I needed it or not. I picked up the latter joke from my father-in-law who used to own a sheep ranch in Colorado. He loved to tell about one of his Mexican shepherders who used to take a bath every spring, whether he needed it or not.)

Although I did not like homework, I somehow always managed fairly good grades. The other two teachers we had besides Benno Toews, the principal, were Arnold Friesen, a young man of 23 from Hague, Saskatchewan, and the Rev. Franz Thiessen, already mentioned earlier. Being the youngest in the school, I was somewhat conspicuous for the fact that I was one of the brighter kids in the tenth grade, and usually near the top of the class, despite my lack of interest in homework. Benno Toews and I had sort of a special relationship, a running sort of love and hate relationship, trying to best each other at every opportunity. I would ask questions that would throw a monkey wrench into his lectures and he would try to put me down in a good-humored way. Once, when he was going on about the Ice Age and the glaciers pushing on down towards the southern part of Canada, I asked him, what made the glaciers move? I had him stumped for a while, and then he came out with the age-old alibi and cop-out "The Ways of the Lord are mysterious..." Another time while teaching geometry, he fervently assured us that the total degrees of every triangle always added up to 180 degrees, and he challenged anyone to draw one that didn't. I raised my hand and volunteered. Okay, come up to the board and show us. I drew a regular triangle, and then designated two of the angles as outside angles. This got a laugh from the class as Benno pooh-poohed my illustrious demonstration.

We had any number of activities going and the nine months I spent at the G.E.A. was one of my better years. The Rev. Thiessen not only taught religion, German and music, but he also led the choir, meetings of which we had several times a week, and in which I participated. We sang such hymns as "There's a Church In the Valley In the Wildwood", "Rock of Ages", and any number of other pieces in four-part harmony. Most of the Mennonite students were excellent singers, although I wasn't one of them. I still sang Soprano, experimenting and trying to find the secret code (I thought there was one) of how to sing Alto or Tenor or Bass. Anyway, one day the Rev. Thiessen stood beside me as we were singing and said he was trying to detect a growl in the choir and wondered if I was the source. After listening for a while he observed that I growled like a bear. "Du Brumst Wie Ein Baer", he concluded.

Before Christmas the school put on a play and I played the part of a rebellious kid who complained the teacher had cruelly beaten him, and the kid raised a ruckus about the affair. Evidently I played my part well, because even the critical Rev. Thiessen complimented me on it. Another time in our English class, we all had to prepare and give a speech on any subject of our choice. My subject was "The Country vs. The City" In which I extolled the virtues of country living, why I don't know. We then had a vote from our classmates as to who gave the best speech. I had no preconceived notions, and to my surprise whereas most kids received two or three votes (there weren't that many votes to go around) I received 12, by far the most. That made me sit up and take notice. Maybe I should become a politician?

I was glad when the winter was over and spring came. Again the ice rink was converted back to tennis courts and now I took up the game in earnest. By the end of June, I was in prime shape.

Finally, the end of the year exams. I came in second in my class, only slightly behind a certain Mr. Hildebrand, who was 23

years old, and had been through high school in Russia, also taught school. I left the school at the end of June with high confidence in myself and even somewhat on the cocky side. During the last day there I even had the gall to smoke a cigarette at a time I knew Benno Toews would see me, more as a token of open defiance than any desire to smoke. After all, I had already graduated. What could he possibly do to me now?

Against the Evil Tide - 08

Milestone Seven: Rosthern and the German-English Academy

Against the Evil Tide - 09

Milestone Eight: Becoming Career Conscious

When I returned from Rosthern to Herschel I had a sort of letdown feeling. Getting back to the farm seemed so anti-climactic. It was not unlike the sentiment expressed in the post-World War I ditty about "How are you going to keep them down on the farm after they've seen gay Paree?" Rosthern was no gay Paree, but I was fourteen and some of the adolescent rebelliousness and independence was beginning to surface, characteristics that I already perhaps had more of to start with than the average kid.

It was a matter of getting back into the routine of farming chores and work, and Christ knows, when you live on the farm there is no end to what can be done and must be done. There were cows to milk, fields to cultivate, potatoes to plant and to dig up later, there were rows and rows of garden vegetables to hoe, fences to mend and rocks to pick off the fields.

But one of the most essential jobs I performed that summer of 1932, as I had a few summers before and would a few summers thereafter was that of herding our some two dozen head of cows and cattle. As I noted previously, not only did the depression set in financially, but so also did the lean years of drought. Since we were now actually more dependent on our livestock for our meager cash income, we tended to increase our herd. But the large pasture field that adjoined the barn, and even combined with the planted alfalfa field, were not enough during the drought to support our relatively small herd of cows, steers, heifers and calves. In order to sustain all these cattle my dad had me take them out on some "public" lands nearby, some unused ravines and prairie hills that were anywhere from one to three miles removed from our own farm. So there I would be on horseback (no saddle) taking these cows out in the morning and bringing them back in the late afternoon. This I would do three or four days a week over a period of several summers during the dry years of the depression.

Then come fall, from the time I was 12 until I was 17 when the crops were ripe and cut with the binder, I would be out in the fields "stocking", along with some hired laborers when additional help was needed. For the uninitiated to the western wheat fields, stocking consisted of setting up sheaves in nicely structured piles, with heads up and the cut ends on the ground. This was a necessary procedure in order to keep the grain in the heads from getting too wet on the ground and either sprouting or getting moldy, or both. The sheaves would stand in stocks for the period of time between when the crop was cut and when it would be picked up to be threshed. This could be a matter of a week or two, or if the weather became rainy. It could be several weeks more, sometimes even into the snow. We must remember this was before the time combines were in general use, and a decade before my brothers could afford them.

By the time I was 15 I was eager to prove my manhood by volunteering to have a team and a rack and be a regular member of the threshing crew. Looking back on it now I cannot understand why in the world I should be so eager. Both stocking and threshing in fall were some of the most grueling, backbreaking type of work to be found anywhere. Stocking was a matter of actually being out in the field and working 10 hours a day, usually during the hottest time of the year. It was a monotonous matter of endlessly bending over, picking up two sheaves at a time and setting them up, and more of the same, over and over and over. Generally, we were out in the field by 7 in the morning, worked till 12, walked back to the house for "dinner", and were back in the field by 1, worked another 5 hours until 6, then back home for supper.

Threshing was even harder. After getting up at 4:30 in the morning, there was the matter of feeding your team of horses, getting them harnessed, eating breakfast, hitching up your team to the "rack" (a wagon with a large rack to hold the sheaves) and being out there in the field with a pitchfork in hand along with the rest of them by 6:00 A.M. Instead of 10 hours as in stocking, the ante was upped to 12 hours out in the field - on through to 7 o'clock in the evening. Then on home, taking care of the horses, unharnessing, feeding, etc., until finally you had time to feed yourself and drag your tired carcass into bed. The wages for this during the '30's were somewhere around \$3.00 to \$3.50 a day and usually \$2.00 a day for stocking.

To sustain the tremendous exertion required during the threshing season, we ate five big meals a day. Besides the breakfast, "dinner" and supper, the womenfolk brought a healthy lunch to the field at mid-morning and again at mid-afternoon, which consisted of sandwiches, coffee and cookies. Man, could we eat! You haven't seen real eating until you have witnessed a hungry threshing crew going at it. As cold as it got to be in Saskatchewan in the winter, usually during harvest time it was unbearably hot and the amount of food and liquid a man could consume between 6 A.M. and 7 P.M. was prodigious. Luckily during my first two years on the threshing crew, at ages of 15 and 16, the crops were light and the season relatively short.

So much for work and chores. During those years I developed ideas about what I wanted to become, what I wanted to do in life. Rather than something I felt I must resolve, they came on more as fantasies, something I dreamed of doing. At the age of 12 I was totally engrossed in baseball. I wanted to become a professional baseball player like Babe Ruth or Lou Gehrig. This lasted for about two years. Then I began reading western stories, such as Zane Grey and western pulp magazines, and my interest shifted to becoming a cowboy, then perhaps a rancher. I had been riding horses ever since we moved to the farm in 1926. By now I was an expert rider. I also became more interested in guns, both handguns and rifles. By the time I was 13 I began to practice in earnest with a .22 rifle we had. I began to dream of owning a large cattle ranch in Mexico some day, starting small and gradually building up the herd.

Somewhere between the baseball and cowboy obsessions, or shortly thereafter, my interest was sparked in becoming a policeman, or a lawman, or perhaps even a Canadian Mountie.

The romantics of western lore, ranching and cowboys fluctuated over the years, but off and on stayed with me for the rest of my life, and even now, more than 50 years later, I consider the Winning of The West as the finest and most productive period in the history of America.

After the summer and fall of 1932 were over, I had to make the decision again did I want to continue education? After considering the pros and cons, I reluctantly decided I would take another year of it. I was now 14 and in the eleventh grade. We did not have enough money in 1932 to send me to Rosthern for another year, which was what I would have preferred. So the only other alternative was to enroll in the Herschel High School, four miles from the farm.

This was fraught with a number of difficulties, the biggest one of which was getting back and forth. I had but few choices. I could either walk or ride some skinny nag when available. By this time we had an old army saddle to go with the nag. During the winter months (the biggest part of the school year) I rode horseback, which can be freezingly cold on bad days. My legs above the boots were often peeled from being exposed and frost bitten. During the spring and early summer days, I walked, because the horses were in use in the fields.

My eleventh grade year was not nearly as congenial as had been my tenth at Rosthern. At 14 I was still small, and some of the kids at Herschel thought I was lying to them when I said I was 14 and in the eleventh grade. There was still some hostility between the Mennonite kids and the predominantly English speaking, but it was not a big factor. Nevertheless, there was neither the congeniality nor the camaraderie among these students as there had been at Rosthern.

After completing the eleventh grade the next fall, 1933 was much of a repetition of the previous year, except there were a few improvements. Again, came fall, I debated whether I wanted to go back to school. I wasn't particularly enthusiastic, and my dad left it up to me as to whether I wanted to continue or drop out. Reluctantly I decided, what the hell, I might as well finish the twelfth grade. What else was there to do?

This last year at Herschel was better than the first. For one thing, I was now 15 and I had grown considerably, I even became interested in girls. Besides, I was now in the 12th grade, a senior, to be looked up to by the lower classes. My grades were good and I felt I was on top of my subjects.

Furthermore, in the Mennonite society, I was now old enough to go to parties, as they were called, along with my older sisters. Ever since the Mennonite colony around Herschel got started back in 1926, and soon after the Mennonite church was built in 1927, the social life among the Mennonites was a lively and on going enterprise. The young people were a "set" to themselves, and every Sunday afternoon they held "parties" at one house or another. These were good old fashioned parties, where they would play a number of games such as "Schluesselbund" and a number of other parlor games, of which singing and playing of musical instruments (the violin, the guitar, the balalaika) was a big part. There was no dancing, not so much that they were against it, but because few knew how to dance, it never having been the custom. Most of the young people were good singers, and at this German songs and conversation still predominated as a holdover from the Old Country. Some of the favorite songs I remember were such as "Schoen is die Jugend", "Ich hat' ein Kameraden", and others that stemmed from the lore of the Russian Mennonite colony. There was little drinking, although beer began to intrude later. If it was an afternoon party, "fesper" would be served in the middle of the afternoon. This consisted of coffee, sandwiches, cookies, cakes, pies and other goodies. By and large, good clean fun was had by all, and it was the prime arena for blossoming romances and future marriages. Sometimes the parties lasted well into the late of night. My sisters, Sarah and Katie, hosted many such parties at our house during the late 20's and early 30 s, as did, of course, many of the other participants.

Came the fall of 1934. I had completed my twelfth grade in June and had my 12th grade diploma. After again going through a strenuous fall of stocking, threshing and other accoutrements of harvesting, the question was. What should I do next? I was now 16, but too young to go to Normal School and become a teacher, the most obvious short cut to getting away from the farm and having a profession. You had to be at least 18 to enroll. Anyway, I was tired of studying and there was no urgent need to continue education, now or ever. I decided I would quit school, and stay home. I would do some siding and skating. I would do a lot of hunting.

It was at this time that I had become intensely interested in guns and in hunting. For the last eight years one of my closest friends had been a boy by the name of Peter Wiens. Although he was four years older than I, he was, it seemed, always at the same stage of development as I was, and about the same size. We wrote our eighth grade exams at Herschel in the same year of 1930 and had a lot of fun doing it. We played a lot of baseball together. And now we had an intense common interest in hunting, in guns, and reading Western stories by Zane Grey. In the winter of 1934-35 we went hunting together, sometimes on horseback, sometimes on foot. We shot rabbits, crows, ducks, geese, weasels, blackbirds, sparrows, pigeons, and prairie chickens. In fact, just about anything that flew, walked or crawled. We also did a lot of target practicing.

On my own, I also did a lot of trapping. On that mile long lake below the barn there were a number of muskrat colonies. In the

summertime these muskrats had tunnels in the banks of the lake. When the lake froze over in the wintertime, they would build a number of muskrat houses on the surface of the ice. These were built out of the abundant seaweed that now became more prolific as the lake began to fill with mud and sediment. These brown houses would then have a number of interconnecting tunnels in and under the ice for the muskrats to reach the water and seaweed underneath.

Anyway, that same winter, besides a lot of shooting and hunting, I did a lot of trapping. I set traps in the muskrat houses. I trapped rabbits in their runs around our haystacks. I even caught a few weasels.

My biggest catch, however, was in the fall of 1934. While riding around on horseback about two miles south of the farm, I noticed some newly dug badger holes on some open prairie. I went back to get my traps. (In my assortment, I also had some large ones.) Within a matter of two days I caught my first badger, and a few days later my second, undoubtedly its mate.

There were two problems with this. For one thing, it was too early in the season for badger skins to have developed their full prime, and secondly. It was illegal to trap badgers at any time of the year. It so happened that when I was attempting to stow the second badger in a burlap bag and cart it off on horseback that my old black school buddy, Earl Lafayette, casually sauntered by on horseback to see what was going on. Anyway, I managed to cart both badgers back to the farm alive, housed them in an empty granary for several months of the winter, feeding them rabbits all the while. When I decided their fur was prime, I killed them and skinned them, stretching and nailing the skins down on a board to dry. After scouting for a buyer for some time I finally sold them for \$5.00 apiece to a local grocery merchant, Bill Loewen, who had connections with a fur buying outfit out east somewhere.

My biggest rabbit hunting day was sometime in February of 1935. A Mennonite friend of ours, a Mr. Bernhard Berg, owned a farm about three or four miles east of us. In a modest valley there was a running stream that remained partially open all winter, and was a favorite rendezvous of the rabbit population. It so happened due to certain solar conditions that repeat themselves every 11 years or so, that this winter was an exceptionally prolific year for rabbits, such as I had never seen before or after. Anyway, that winter Berg's farm was swarming with rabbits. One fine day I arrived on the scene at the stream, and I could hardly believe my eyes. I had never seen so many rabbits all in one place in my life. I lay down behind an embankment and started firing with my trusty .22 single shot. Instead of the herd scattering immediately, they did not, but curiously seemed to be so confused as to come around and sniff their dead and dying members. Before I was through I had bagged some 20 rabbits.

I was on foot and obviously could not carry them back home. So I piled them in a neat pile and walked back to the farm. My dad and I then returned in a horse-drawn cutter, loaded up the rabbits and hung them up in our barn. I spent the next several days skinning them and stretching their hides on a frame. The going price for a rabbit skin that winter was a mere 10 cents a hide, but the rabbits did provide good provender for our numerous chickens.

Came the fall of 1935. The crops were a little better, but the prices for our produce were as bad as ever. I spent the fall again stocking and being a full-fledged member of the threshing crew. After laying off schooling for a year, I was still undecided as to what to do. However, I decided I had had enough of farming, hunting and trapping, and I had better get on with my education. I was seventeen. My dad concurred and felt he could subsidize me through one year of college. The tuition fee at that time was approximately \$150.00 at the University of Saskatchewan and board and room cost around \$18 to \$20 a month. After a hard-earned harvest I boarded the train at Fiske on October 1, 1935, and was off to dabble in the halls of higher education at the University of Saskatchewan.

Against the Evil Tide - 09

Milestone Eight: Becoming Career Conscious

Against the Evil Tide - 10

Milestone Nine: On to Saskatoon and Higher Education

Another one of my Mennonite buddies that I had associated with for many years was a young fellow by the name of David Heinrichs. He was part of the Herman Lenzman family, who lived on a farm about three miles west of us. His widowed mother had married Mr. Lenzman several years ago. What with four of hers, three of his and two of theirs they now comprised of a mature family of nine children plus two parents. The Lenzmans and the Heinrichs too had come from Russia, but whereas we and most of the Mennonites around Herschel were General Conference Mennonites, the Lenzmans were Brethren Mennonites, a faint distinction of which the picayunish Mennonites made the most.

Like Peter Wiens, Dave was four years older than I, (it seems for some reason that most of the young people I associated with were a few years older than myself). He had been in the same time slot in his education as I was, having written his eighth grade exams at the Herschel High School at the same time as did Pete and I. However, unlike Pete, he went right on through high school, and then immediately on to the University of Saskatchewan to study agriculture. Since I had stayed home a year after high school, he was now, in 1935, academically a year ahead of me.

When I arrived in Saskatoon that first day of October, it was a fine bright Sunday afternoon. As I disembarked from the train at the CNR station that afternoon, and strolled down Second Avenue, the main drag of Saskatoon, I felt on top of the world. I was seventeen and felt like a new era was opening up for me. I especially remember the movie marquees (Saskatoon had three movie theaters at that time) and one featured Bing Crosby and Frances Farmer playing in "Rhythm on the Range". It introduced the still popular song "Don't Fence Me In".

The first place I headed for was the boarding house where Dave was staying, a square, red brick, two story building of ancient vintage, on Fifth Avenue, I believe. I had previously made arrangements with Dave that we would room together. Classes at the university had started a week earlier, and Dave was already well settled in. I was starting a week late, which, it seems somehow I managed to do just about every time in subsequent years. After making arrangements with the landlady, Dave and I went back to the station to pick up my small steamer trunk that was to remain my mainstay for many years, and contained all my worldly possessions.

Next morning. Monday, Dave went to his classes and I went to the University to look at the lay of the land. What did I want to study? I had no idea. Somebody steered me to Dean W.P. Thompson's office. I met the Dean, a tall, thin faced, square-jawed man of fifty who headed up the Department of Arts and Sciences. After a long, confused conversation to find out what it was I wanted to study, (I didn't know myself) I said that I could probably only afford this one year, and probably would go to normal school next year to become a teacher. The Dean suggested in that case it would perhaps be best if I took a general course and enrolled in the college in Arts and Science. There were, of course, a number of other colleges at the University - education, medicine, engineering, law, accounting, agriculture and more, the Dean pointed out. It was all news to me. I had thought University was University. I was learning fast. After this bit of briefing, we mutually decided Arts and Science was probably my best ticket, and decided on taking Chemistry, Physics, English, Ancient History and German. I figured that since I already knew German, the latter would be a snap.

After participating in a few football games (as a spectator) and some other indoctrination sessions, the serious work began, and the weather soon turned cold. Having come from off the farm as a green country yokel, it took me a while before I began to get the lay of the routine. In the first midterm exams between the start and Christmas I did not do well. By Christmas I was beginning to get the hang of the routine, but still had problems. I failed in Ancient History, and was having problems in Chemistry.

In Chemistry 2, which consisted of Qualitative and Quantitative Chemistry, we had at least six hours a week in the lab. We were given random samples of a certain substance in each experiment, then had to determine what elements were in it. That was the Qualitative part of it. In the Quantitative part, again we were given a substance, and we had to determine the exact percentage of a given element contained in the sample. For the first half of the year, it appears, I could not seem to get a grasp on the secret of the procedure. Suddenly I caught on and in the last semester I seemed to make 100% in just about every experiment.

In any event, I was not overly engrossed in my studies. I didn't even know what it was I was studying for. I was more interested in movies. I was trying to date girls. I went to the Mennonite church just about every Sunday, with Rev. J. J. Thiessen presiding and preaching.

Meanwhile, back at the boarding house we had an interesting but mixed family. This was 1935-36, in the depth of the depression. The owners of the boarding house were an elderly couple who were trying their best to eke out a meager living. They had two grown sons who were unemployed and seemed to prefer it that way. They had two teenage girls, one of which had a job, and the other attended school. Both of them worked to help fix meals and run the boarding house. There was a boarder by the name of Ray in his late 20's who worked as a mechanic in a garage. There was another fellow, dapper little

chap that he was, whose name was Charlie. He worked for a printing company. He had a cute little girl friend (both were small) who would spend evenings with him into the wee hours of the night behind a locked door. They wanted to get married, but claimed they couldn't afford it. There was Queenie Chow, a very attractive young Chinese girl who also studied at the University. Then there was a good-looking young Norwegian fellow who was studying law, whose name I can't recall. What with Dave and myself that completed the "family" in the house. We were a mixed bunch, and congenial enough to make it interesting.

I began to date a few girls, but was not experienced enough to feel comfortable with them. I had no experience in dancing since this had not been part of the Mennonite ethic. However, I did go to a number of movies when I could afford it. They were about 25 cents for an evening viewing, less in the afternoon. The movies probably made the biggest impression on me, and I remember several of the better ones to this day. A few that stand out are "Mutiny on the Bounty" with Charles Laughton and Clark Gable; "The Informer" with Victor McLaglin; "Smiling Through" with Leslie Howard and Norma Shearer.

There were two more Mennonite buddies of mine from Herschel who were going to Normal School that year. Their names were George B. Wiens and Jakie Elias, and both had been a year behind me in high school, although both were two years older. Came time for the Easter vacation, they got the bright idea that we should have a real blast to celebrate the end of the term exams. So we all chipped in and got a gallon crock (the little brown jug kind like the hillbillies use) of wine and a sack of peanuts. Included in this group was Dave and myself, George and Jakie, and three college students by the name of Henry Rempel, Ernie Dyck and his brother, whose name escapes me. The latter three were six or seven years older than I. So there we were in the three bachelors' stuffy room (they did their own cooking and the smell went with it) the seven of us eating peanuts, drinking wine and singing bawdy songs. None of us had had too much experience in drinking. I had had a sip of wine or beer on rare occasions, but I had never been intoxicated before in my life. It did not take very long and all of us were not only intoxicated but roaring drunk and climbing walls. Jakie Elias was the first to go down. He threw up all over the floor. Wine and peanuts evidently didn't agree with him. Dave and I hung on to each other as we groggily staggered back to our boarding house about six blocks away. When I lay down in bed (still dressed) the room was spinning round and round. I was sick, sick, sick all of the next day and stayed in bed. Luckily it was the weekend. I asked myself this is fun?

In the last semester, it seems my studies all came together. I began to become intensely interested and involved in Ancient History and began to get a thorough grasp of the whole picture. I was doing excellent in Qualitative and Quantitative Chemistry, in fact making several 100's in the lab tests. I learned a lot about Goethe, Schiller, Lessing and other German authors I would never have known had I not taken German. In the final exams I passed all, making modest C's and B's.

When it was all over, what had I learned that was of real value? The answer, it seemed to me at the time, was not much. I came to the conclusion that Arts & Science was more or less a useless waste of time. I concluded the people who took it were neither fitted nor trained for any specific job, while at the same time, because they were "educated" they considered themselves too good to do manual labor. That's the way I saw it. I decided I would never pursue it any further.

There were a few other things that I learned at that time that appear more important now in retrospect than they did at the time. Whereas I was never too serious about church and my Mennonite religion, through the study of Ancient History, the study of the Greeks, Romans, Egyptians, Phoenicians, etc., there began to emerge in my mind a broad overall picture about religion per se. I came to the conclusion that the Mennonite religion, and in fact, Christianity, was not the only game in town. The fact that there had been hundreds, yes, thousands, of other religions that had come and gone would indicate that religion all religions were man-made concoctions, inventions, if you like, that had no base in reality any more than the idea of a Santa Claus. My views about heaven and hell, God and the Devil were never the same again. I had made a major discovery, but gave it little further thought at the time.

After writing and passing all exams I was back on the farm by early May, back to the same routine - ploughing, planting, hording cows, harvesting, stocking and threshing. Surely, I thought, there must be something better. There was one other conclusion I came to. I did not want to become a farmer. I was 18 now and my dad was nearing 60. He was wondering who would take over and carry on his farm. He wanted me to, but he knew I never would. He also wanted me to take catechism and be baptized in the Mennonite church. This, too, he knew would never come to pass. When I argued that the Mennonite religion was just another religion, no different from hundreds of others, he replied, that may be true, but if you throw your own religion overboard, you will do the same with any other church you may join. I said yes, maybe so - perhaps I won't join any church. I did not want to hurt his feelings by telling him the whole story.

We were still in the midst of the depression, and I still had to make up my mind as to where I fitted in. However, it seemed that I did not have too many options. I could either stay on the farm, or I could go to Normal School and become a teacher. I had no great desire to make teaching school my life's ambition, but as I said, my options were limited. One year of Normal School and I was qualified to teach. My dad agreed to fund me, although he made it clear it was the last go around. He wished that I would stay on the farm and take it over when he retired. My older two brothers already had farms of their own.

By the end of the summer I had made up my mind. I would go to the Normal School in Saskatoon and become a teacher. I was now 18, fully grown and more sophisticated about both education and city life. In fact, I looked forward with a great deal of

anticipation for an interesting year of being back In Saskatoon.

The Normal School was located on Avenue A in the northern part of the city. I had already made contact with a Mrs. Trevillo who had a boarding house a few blocks south of the Saskatoon Normal School on Avenue A. I checked in at Mrs. Trevillo's and soon had a roommate as well. His name was Eric Neufeld, a Mennonite from Laird, Saskatchewan. He too, had attended the Rosthern G.E.A. when I was there in 1931-32 and we had quite a lot in common. Things started off very well. The session began on September 2.

The weather was pleasant far into the fall months. I had bought a tennis racket of my own for \$1.50 and resumed the game of tennis with mucho gusto. The school had several courts. Towards the end of the season the school had a championship tennis tournament, one for the boys another for the girls. I entered the tournament and soon found myself in the finals. In fact, I had the championship as good as wrapped up, having my opponent, whose name was Cecil Johnson, down to match point. I only had one more point to make and the championship was mine. Then something happened. I began to play real carefully to make sure I won that last point. My overly cautious attitude lost the next point, lost the game and finally lost the match. I learned an important lesson, namely, in order to win you have to take chances. Instead of champ, I came in runner-up. So much for caution. Anyway, out of a school of 300, I felt that being runner-up wasn't too bad.

Normal School was much more fun than had been college the year before. For one thing, we were all in the same boat, had the same educational background more or less, were pretty much in the same age bracket (about 18-20) and were all aspiring to become teachers. And there were lots of girls, they outnumbered us two to one. Furthermore there was a lot of socializing and I was now more mature. In fact, my interest in girls had reached a high level.

There were six classrooms in the S.N.S. as we called it. They were designated from Room A to Room F. I was in Room C. One pleasant evening in September Room C organized a Wiener Roast to be held on the wooded banks of the Saskatchewan River. We had a big bonfire, plenty of wieners and buns, and also a load of marshmallows to roast. We sang songs, of which "There's a Long, Long Trail A-winding" sticks in my mind. Among the girls in attendance was a pretty girl by the name of Victoria Neufeld (no relation to my room-mate) who was from Evesham, Saskatchewan. She had twinkly eyes, and that Dutch peaches and cream complexion. Although she was from Room "E" rather than Room "C" she had somehow come to the party. She, too, had a Mennonite background and we soon hit it off. I took her home, and we went steady for the rest of the year. She stayed at a school principal's house and exchanged baby-sitting for her board and room. All this was very convenient. Whenever the young principal and his wife were out for the evening, she would be "baby sitting" and invited me over to help. We soon had a flourishing romance going. She was, in fact, the first steady girl friend of serious nature that I had. We were both 18.

The school was continuously featuring events there were plays, musicals, dances, amateur contests, meetings, workshops, and athletic field days. One of the plays we put on before Christmas was the Sleep Walking Scene from Shakespeare's "Mac Beth", in which I played the doctor. As the actors were introduced each quoted a line from their part. I remember mine as I gazed into space I quietly breathed "Hark! She speaks!"

Now a few comments about the school's teaching staff. They were congenial but they were not the greatest. The Principal was a certain C. P. Seeley, M.A. He talked in a tone of voice that was reminiscent of Gen. Douglas MacArthur. But there the similarity ends. His outstanding characteristics were his huge ego and extreme pomposity. Of the total teaching staff of eleven, I liked our music teacher the best. Her name was Mrs. Helen D. Sherry, L.T.C.M. Although somewhat on the portly side, she looked and sang like a true Prima Donna in a fine opera. The rest of the staff seemed more like has-beens doing their job rather than the kind that inspired anyone to become a dedicated teacher, and reminded me of the old saying "Those who can, do. Those who can't, teach. Those who can't teach, teach teachers."

All in all however, it was a great year. After nine months of social intermingling, practice teaching and much pontificating, we were finished. Those of us who graduated were now ready to go out and buck the real world. The first thing to do was to find a job, a school to teach in.

Against the Evil Tide - 10

Milestone Nine: On to Saskatoon and Higher Education

Against the Evil Tide - 11

Milestone Ten: Schoolteacher at Oskaloosa S.D. #3702

Having spent a happy year at the Saskatoon Normal School, the time had now come to go out into the huntings and find a school to teach. This was not easy, since it was now 1937 and the depression still lay heavy on the land. However, I had no problems in this respect, it seems, whereas many graduates did. I went to see the Reeve of our municipality, whose name was Earse Moore, a thoroughly British Englishman, who, although born in Canada, was still highly imbued with a staunch loyalty to Great Britain and allegiance to the king, God bless the little wimp. I was well known in the community in which the school was located and had the enviable reputation of being the brightest kid that ever attended Oskaloosa S.D. #3702, whether it was warranted or not. The male teacher that year happened to be leaving and there was an opening. Could I have the job er position?

The three members of the school board met to consider the proposition and came up positive. They were delighted to hire me if I would take the job at \$50 a month. This would, of course, include doing the janitorial work sweeping the floor, firing up the pot-bellied furnace on cold winter mornings and other details. Also included with the package were free living quarters at a small teacherage that stood on the school grounds. It had two small rooms a bedroom, a living room that also doubled as a kitchen. It had, of course, no indoor plumbing, but then who did? To sweeten the pot I would even get a \$5 a month raise the second year, provided I was still there.

Although \$50 a month may seem like a pittance today, it was a fairly decent salary for a country teacher at that time. Economically, the situation for me was quite favorable. Having the little two-room teacherage to live in relieved me of paying any board. I did my own cooking, what there was of it, and groceries cost me next to nothing. I was only 2-1/2 miles from the family farm, and my mother was only too glad to supply me with all the milk, eggs, bread, cookies and other goodies that I could wish for. I soon sold my old bicycle with the wooden rims for \$5.00 and bought a new one from Eaton's catalogue for \$20.00 (Eaton's in Canada is, or was, similar to Sears).

The community and even the kids were friendly and receptive, and most of the families were eager to invite me over for dinner. I was, in a small way, a celebrity, a local success story, a local farm boy who has become educated above the crowd. Things began fairly well, although I had no desire to teach, to prepare classes and to mix in with the local gentry. There were still the Lafayettes with their large black brood half a mile down the road, and the bigger boys, Glenn, Homer, Earl and even Carl, had a habit of dropping by on their way from the fields and engaging in friendly chit-chat that would go on for hours. Furthermore, there were still four of the black brood that were now my pupils. However, whether I liked it or not, I was soon involved in teacher's conventions, social dances, and local affairs of every nature.

At that time I read Dale Carnegie's book "How to Win Friends and Influence People." I wanted to please everybody, have everyone like me and be Mr. Nice Guy, didn't I? I wasn't sure. I had an uneasy, ambivalent attitude toward the whole situation. I didn't like teaching, yet I wanted to do a good job. I wasn't particularly interested in the country yokels that made up the community. They were, by and large, dumb, uneducated, uncouth, crude and stubborn as mules, gossipy and highly opinionated. Yet, like a politician, they were my constituents and I had to socialize with them, intermingle with them and act like I was one of them.

So I read Dale Carnegie's book. It was about the worst thing I could have done. Like the Sermon on the Mount, it was loaded with suicidal, self-destructive advice. It said, in effect, of course you want everybody to like you, and in order to influence them, first of all, you must get them to like you. Flatter anybody and everybody you come in contact with, make them feel important, talk to them about those things that they (not you) want to talk about, and never mind what might be of interest to you. In other words - give, give, give, and like the Sermon on the Mount, love your enemies and sell all thou hast. It was, and is, lousy, stupid advice, and being young (I was 19) naive and inexperienced, I went along with it. I especially tried to translate it in terms of my attitude towards my pupils.

So I immersed myself with my "constituents", and initially everything went fine. Everybody (well practically, there were already some jealous troublemakers in the bushes) liked me. I played softball with the pupils. They crowded into my teacherage at noon, and I played the guitar and we sang songs. I accepted dinner invitations at every family home that invited me, even the Lafayettes who invited me more repeatedly than anybody. I went along with a small crowd of my age (some of which had been my former schoolmates at Oskaloosa) to the numerous country-dances.

It had only been six years since I had been a pupil at Oskaloosa myself, and the upper half of the pupils were junior classmates when I took my ninth grade in 1931. Some even reminded me of a hole in the window screen that was still there when I had volleyed a rock through the screen and windowpane in demonstrating the effectiveness of firepower by means of a sling. (The glass pane had been replaced, the screen had not.) Some of the girls in the upper grades were only a year or two younger than myself and began making eyes at me. We were all just one big happy family, were we not?

As can be predicted, I began having disciplinary problems. There were two nasty boys in the ninth grade (taking

correspondence) who were especially bent on pranks and trouble making, and before the year was half over, discipline was a major problem throughout the school. I began to throw Dale Carnegie overboard and became tough. I used the strap on some of them. Before the year was over I had a major knock down and drag out fight with the two biggest boys. I expelled one of them. I was glad when the year was over. I hated teaching, and was at odds with the school kids and also with the surrounding community. It is a wonder I didn't quit or wasn't fired. But neither happened and I hung in there for another year.

It was the summer of 1938, an interesting and significant year for me. Surprisingly, of the \$500 I had earned the previous year, I had saved better than half. Since we were required to take additional classes in education to nail down our teaching certificates, I decided to take a six-week summer course at the University of Saskatchewan. I chose Child Psychology, of all things, still figuring to unlock the secret of what made those little brats tick.

That summer was a pleasant and adventurous respite from the previous year of teaching I checked in at Mrs. Trevillo's boarding house again where I had been staying while going to Normal School more than a year previously. I was joined by my old buddies, Jakie Elias and George Wiens, who had been partners in crime when we had that inebriate blast after the Easter exams a little more than a year ago. Added to this congenial group at the boarding house were a few other fellow teachers who were also taking advanced courses. We did a lot of dating and much fun was had by all. It is one of the happier summers of my life.

I was 20. Up to that time my interest in politics had been practically nil. However, Adolf Hitler was beginning to make some rampant noises in Europe and I, along with the rest of the world, was beginning to take notice. In April of 1938 he had successfully brought about the Anschluss or annexation of Austria to Germany, to the overwhelming roar of approval of his fellow Germans on both sides of the border. Mussolini, too, was on the warpath and had not only invaded Ethiopia but was making some bombastic speeches in challenge to the democracies. At about this time I began reading Hitler's "Mein Kampf" in German. It had been in our house for years, but until now I had taken little interest in it.

The events in Europe and the reading of "Mein Kampf" had a major influence on my total "Weltanschauung" and philosophical outlook on life as a whole. It did not come suddenly, but it grew as time went on, and in retrospect, although I had not the faintest idea of it then, it laid the groundwork for the philosophy of Creativity that was to evolve in my mind thirty years later.

But to get back to 1938. I resumed the second year of teaching with a grim resolution to finish the year and resume my studies in some other profession. I had never contemplated making teaching my life's work, but regarded it only as a practical stepping-stone to the next phase, whatever that might be. I considered two options, either I would go into law, or I would become an engineer, what kind I hadn't decided. To prepare me for the law, I began taking Latin by correspondence, since it would be a prerequisite.

The second school year was a strain. I withdrew from as many of the social activities as possible, and even decided to cancel putting on a Christmas Concert for the year, an activity that was a customary must, and I presume every teacher had put on since Oskaloosa SD #3702 was founded. That, too, did not set too well with the parents nor the community, but I didn't care anymore at that point. To hell with them. I became more and more interested in my future and that of Germany and Adolf Hitler. By the end of the school year I had made up my mind what I wanted to do. I wanted to live in a rejuvenated Germany, amongst creative and dynamic people of my own kind. I decided on engineering, and would study at the fabled and time-honored University of Heidelberg. I made preparations to make the big move.

By the summer of 1939 I had saved up about six or seven hundred dollars, a tidy sum for me in those days. I made application for my passport, visa, and other papers to move to Germany. I wrote to the German authorities about Heidelberg and other matters, and found that they welcomed people of German descent to return to the Fatherland. In fact, any money you brought in would be enhanced by special privileges, beyond the regular rate of exchange.

Everything seemed highly favorable and encouraging. There were several other Mennonites around Herschel that were thinking about moving to Germany, or had already done so. Among the latter was a noted Mennonite author by the name of Georg Toews and his family. Among the former was my brother-in-law. Peter Plett, who was married to my sister Sarah. The further conflict in Czechoslovakia in the spring of 1939 and the pending hostilities with Poland further heated up the political polarization between some of us Mennonites and some of the pro-British minded Canadians, especially those of the Canadian Legion, veterans of WW I.

Before my school year was over at the end of June, 1939, the British government, in a slick piece of incendiary propaganda, decided to use their king and queen as a political ploy and send them over on a tour across Canada to rouse the political and patriotic fervor of their Canadian "subjects", subjects of the British king, a situation the American people revolted against, fought against, and freed themselves from in 1776.

The Jewish propaganda machine was heating up war fever to a high pitch during that summer, not only in Canada, but throughout the world. On the other hand, although at a tremendous disadvantage, since the overwhelming mass of the world's propaganda machinery was in Jewish hands, Germany was doing what it could to stem the vicious barrage against it. We were

getting second-hand German newspapers sent directly to us (with our consent) by some private sponsors in Germany to get their side of the story. "Their side" sounded pretty good to me and to a lot of other Mennonites around Herschel, and it was this information that alerted me to the Jewish menace and its worldwide tentacles of power. Although not all the Mennonites felt that way, most of them did, and there was a strong political polarization of emotion. Some of our former English-speaking friends were beginning to call us Nazis.

When King George V and Queen Elizabeth made their much-ballyhooed grand political tour across Canada at the end of May and beginning of June of 1939, the schools were still in session. Every school and school child was strongly urged to go see and meet the King and Queen at one of their designated stopping points. Our closest "stopping point" on their itinerary was Saskatoon, about 100 miles away. Despite all kinds of pressure to do so, I refused to go, nor would I make any arrangements to have our kids from the school sent to this political charade. In fact, for some time I had been telling Canadians that they owed Britain less than nothing, that Britain had been milking them for centuries. I further argued that we would be far better off to cut loose from Britain and join with our natural geographic entity, namely the United States of America. (I continued to take that position during the next six years of the war.) The Veteran's and other pressure groups arranged for transportation for the kids despite my opposition, and I couldn't care less. This, of course, did not endear me with the school board nor my former constituents, but since the school year was nearly at an end anyway, I didn't give a damn.

The school board sent me my notice as I expected, and that was the end of my teaching experience, and I was glad of it. I had no intention of teaching another year on any terms. I began selling my few personal possessions, my bike for \$17, my guitar for \$7. I had targeted the end of October as the date of departure. I began to tidy up my personal affairs and looked forward to Heidelberg, to engineering and a New Germany.

Against the Evil Tide - 11

Milestone Ten: Schoolteacher at Oskaloosa S.D. #3702

Against the Evil Tide - 12

Milestone Eleven: War Breaks Out: I Opt for Engineering

During the summer of 1939 the political situation in Europe began to heat up rapidly. After Hitler's invasion of Czechoslovakia, the so-called "democracies" that were under the iron-fisted control of the Jewish power structure had evidently decided that Germany must be crushed, must be destroyed at all costs. I was not totally unaware that summer that war might ensue, but like everyone else, had no crystal ball to predict if it would come, and if so, when, or where, or how, or what its outcome might be. The National Socialist idea was rapidly spreading to other countries. Mussolini had led Italy out of the Communist mire even years before Hitler, and was solidly on the side of Germany. In Britain, Oswald Mosley was heading up the Black Shirts. In America such stalwart heroes as Charles Lindbergh, Eddie Rickenbacker, and others were promoting the America First Party and trying to stave off any American involvement in a European war. Simultaneously, the Silver Shirts were active in both Canada and the United States. In Rumania, Ian Antonescu was heading up the powerful Iron Guard. Other countries such as France, Holland, Sweden, Norway, and even several of the South American countries had incipient counterparts that were sprouting up and growing. Who knows? Perhaps National Socialism could take over the world without ever going to war, as they had done inside Germany itself.

The Germans in Canada had for many years celebrated Deutscher Tag (German Day) as a way of expressing their roots and in appreciation of their German heritage. Some of the Mennonites had attended these for a number of years, but it was not until the summer of 1939 that I enthusiastically attended this celebration in Saskatoon. I remember it vividly, although I had already had a few beers. It was held in a large hall downtown, and there was a good-sized crowd. The Canadian authorities were standing by and "surveilling." They had forbidden the picture of Adolf Hitler to be displayed at the meeting, nor could his name even be mentioned. Nevertheless, I do remember that several fiery speeches were delivered, the red, white and black Swastika flags hung vertically in the background of the stage, and many sporadic Heil Hitler salutes were given repeatedly and enthusiastically. I thoroughly enjoyed the rousing get-together. It seemed to further polarize my dedication to sweep away the rotten old Jewish system and build a healthy New Order worldwide. Come what may, I wanted to be part of it.

I had already applied for a visa, a passport, and written to Nord Deutscher Lloyd for steamship passage, and was in the process of making all preparations for the big move. As August approached, I did the usual - stocking, running the binder, to earn a few extra bucks. One day, September 1, to be exact, as I came home at six o'clock after stocking in the field, my brother Korn broke the news to me that war had been declared and I would not likely be going to Germany.

So all my plans were shattered, or at least temporarily delayed. I had to revise my strategy. I could not now get to Germany even if I wanted to. What to do? Well, first I would wait to see the unfolding of events.

Events unfolded rapidly, as all the world now knows. After a few days England and France jumped into the fray and declared war on Germany under the specious pretext of "saving" Poland, for communism, evidently. A few days later, good old Canada, being the faithful patsy for England that she had always been, decided she must stand by the good old "motherland" and support England, although French Quebec and most of the other nationalities were against war. Even most of those of Anglo descent, especially the Irish, were probably against war, could they have voted on it. But of course, as always in a "democracy" the people never get to vote on the important, meaningful issues, only such trivialities as to which Jewish stooge should be put up front next. It would be laughable were it not so tragic to observe in retrospect as to how gingerly and surreptitiously the Canadian government slipped their people into a major worldwide conflict with tremendous ramifications that were irretrievable and irreversible. Parliament voted an "initial" sum, a paltry \$100,000, to "support" Britain in her war against Germany. When we think of the billions and billions that Canada later spent directly on the war, and directly and indirectly subsidizing and supporting Britain before it was over, and the thousands killed in the war itself, this initial piddling sum to get itself sucked into the war seems like the ultimate exercise in hypocrisy and deceit.

Anyway, the war was now a reality and I had to change my plans. I decided I would study engineering here in Canada and then pursue either my studies or my career in engineering in Germany when the war was over. Again, I did not have a crystal ball with which to predict the coming events, but with the Blitzkrieg tactics demonstrated in Poland, perhaps it would be over in a year or two, and, I was confident, under the superior leadership of Adolf Hitler, this time Germany would be the victor. I would yet move to the Germany of my Ideals and help build the New Order. I decided that meanwhile I would enroll in the University of Saskatchewan and get started in my engineering career.

After a hard month of stocking and threshing and earning an extra hundred bucks, I was ready to leave. On September 24 my brother Henry drove me to the little CNR station of Fiske and I boarded the train for Saskatoon. I established board at the Henry Dyck family, who were also Mennonites. The landlord's brother, Ed, had been a schoolmate of mine at the Rosthern G.E.A. (he was then in the ninth grade) and another brother, Bill, now also studied engineering at the U. of S.

I enrolled in five subjects and entered into the studies with vigor and enthusiasm. I liked what I was studying and I wanted to make a good showing. Unlike the first year in Arts & Science four years earlier, I had no particular problem with my subjects.

To my surprise, I found there were three other Klassens, all Mennonites, no relation, in First Year Engineering. The first was a young man by the name of Harold Klassen, who was a fine fellow, but had no special merits to recommend him. The second was a young fellow by the name of Jake. He was a brilliant student, 18 years old, and he was keenly dedicated to his studies. Four years later he was to win the Governor General's Gold Medal, a most prestigious prize given to that one student in the whole University considered to have made the best grades over their total college enrollment at graduation.

The third member of the clan was a man of 29 by the name of Henry Klassen, whom I had also known at the Rosthern G.E.A. eight years earlier. He was not a great student, but he was a cultured man, handsome and quiet, seeking his niche in life and trying to make a living. He had a beautiful, well-trained baritone voice, and he would have loved to make professional singing his career, but the opportunities in that field eluded him. Anyway, we got together and after being at Dyck's a month, I decided I needed a change of venue. Henry and I agreed to room together and soon found a nice room with board at a family by the name of Bowers. They were a fine English couple who had the tragic misfortune of having to care for a ten-year-old idiot son.

Meanwhile, the war in Europe was spreading, and I watched its progress with interest and excitement. At this boardinghouse there also resided a young lawyer, a bachelor, by the name of Ted Nieman. We would usually listen to the evening news on the radio. Many is the time we were engrossed in lively and sometimes heated discussions of the historic events that were unfolding, such as the pursuit of the Graf Spee and its dramatic scuttling at the mouth of the River Platte off the coast of South America. (December 17, 1939)

In the meantime, in extracurricular activities, I took up boxing at the Varsity gym, a course I pursued with enthusiasm for the next two years, and also a few classes in wrestling, which I did not pursue for very long. I also took swimming lessons at the Varsity pool and swam regularly each week. I did see a number of good movies, sometimes taking a girl friend along. However, my most ardent flame at that time was a vivacious Mennonite girl by the name of Lily Zacharias, from Fiske, of whom I had been seeing much for the last year while teaching school. For several reasons she came to Saskatoon every so often, and when she did we always had a most happy reunion.

It was at this time that I also embarked on a program of reading a series of major books. One of the books that I took out of the library and read in early October was Emil Ludwig's "Napoleon". His life and career made a big impression on me at that time, and I equated Hitler and Napoleon as two great and outstanding figures of history. I might say, in retrospect, that since then my esteem of Napoleon has decreased and that of Hitler has increased, and I presently regard Napoleon as a major catastrophe that happened to the White Race. Whereas he was undoubtedly a dynamic military genius of the first order and caused a major furor in world history, his twenty years of warfare and 40 battles served the White race badly. These wars killed off millions of Europe's finest manhood in their prime and thereby considerably lowered the quality of Europe's gene pool. The most tragic victim of this sorry massacre of White Men killing White Men was the French nation itself. This, after the massive bloodletting of the French Revolution, left France, who had been a first rate power for a thousand years, now and forever a second rate nation. For this we can impugn the Jews, who constituted the basic membership of the Jacobins, and were the prime organizers and instigators of the French Revolution. History will show that the Jacobins were the forerunners of Jewish communism, a force with which Hitler had to deal more than a century after Napoleon, and is still a Jewish cancer on the face of this planet.

Anyway, it was at this time, although I did not realize it, that I was beginning to become a philosopher and beginning to formulate a meaningful Weltanschauung. During this period I began to keep a bound blue-green notebook, in which from time to time I would write down random impressions of what was going on, and of what I was thinking. This I did for a period of two years, and fortunately, the book has survived unto this day. In the winter of 1940, when I was 22, I entered the following observations in my blue-green notebook.

Wednesday, March 6, 1940. In the fall of 1939 I read Napoleon, by Emil Ludwig, through which I developed an intense interest and admiration for the man. In his life story I found an expression of some of my own ideas and also gained a new outlook and Weltanschauung. I think to get the most out of life a person must work hard, fast and all the time. A timid, secluded life is worse than no life at all - "to have passed thru this world and not even have left a mark in it." Therefore, it is better to risk life to gain some valuable end than to carefully preserve it and gain nothing. This is shown by Hitler's personality and even more so by Mussolini. Doing work at the maximum rate of speed and when doing it applying all energy solely to it.

The secret of good thinking is concentrating completely on the problem at hand and forgetting about all others - shutting them out - they can by far best be solved by taking a definite other time to solve them by themselves. Doing a lot of thinking and planning at all times, including spare time, for after all, thinking costs nothing and hurts no one and is not unpleasant and yet it is the fundamental origin and cause of all success in work. In solving a problem and planning the "why and wherefore" are very important and must be understood. Details are very important and the success or failure of a large venture may rest on the success or failure of a small detail. A brilliant plan consists necessarily of a large number of carefully worked out details, and not a few "brilliant" ideas. Therefore, to execute a brilliant plan or program the work behind it will determine its success. Never let your mind go idle - have it going like an electric motor at full speed. In working out details, be vacillating, be grasping for a variety of ideas and pick out and select the ones most suitable. Try to think up all the possibilities in each case and just what

you would do for each possibility so that when it does come you are ready for instant action. Always, when with people, act as if you were sure of yourself, even when you aren't. It is better to be sure of yourself and make a mistake than not to be sure of yourself and make a mistake. It is better to give a wrong answer than no answer at all due to being afraid of giving the wrong answer. Take chances and plan what action you could take in case your chance falls. (From Hitler.) Never let hardship or pain frighten you from an enterprise. They will do you good. If there is something I want to do and am afraid to do it, I must do it immediately. It is always wiser and easier to do it immediately than to put it off and wait in suspense. Have a strong will and determination and regard other people's wishes as obstacles of no value. Judge all things by their relative value and by no means over value public opinion and convention. They are hampering to action and success. However, listen to other people's ideas, for they are often material of which wise use can be made. Regard life not as a distant future but as a swiftly passing performance of today from which you are going to grasp your full measure. When speaking you must think intensely, make it lively, think quickly of the most suitable words to express your ideas. Speak as if you were deeply convinced that what you are saying is absolutely right and that you take it for granted that the person listening believes you. However, don't be fooled and reserve in your own judgment whether or not he believes you. Pronunciation is important. Get plenty of movement into your lips, speaking as clearly as possible, never too quietly or shyly and make the best possible use of your voice. In argument, bluff is valuable. Turn the debate onto grounds that your opponent knows little about and then talk as if you were an authority on it, even if you are not. It will make the opponent feel ill informed. If it is necessary to use force, decide quickly whether or not you are going to use it. If you do, use plenty of it to carry your objective through immediately. If you aren't, lead the contest away so that it seems it never came near a showdown. In most cases use force. Some of these ideas I got from Napoleon, some from Hitler, some from Mussolini and some I concluded myself.

* * * * *

The next day I was involved in a minor incident that I evidently considered of some importance. I made the following entry.

Thursday, March 7, 1940. Today 3rd Year Engineers walked into the Drafting Lab, surrounded and overpowered me and tried to shave my mustache. They had a camera there to photograph the scene. I put up a hard fight - punching, kicking and cursing them. First year fellows quickly came up to see. I yelled at them (between curses) to sock these fellows. They (especially Smith) piled in and 3rd year guys got cold feet and gave up without having cut a hair. As soon as I was loose I slugged one guy. They then ambled off. My pants had been torn in the struggle. Dennis Herring and I went down to collect for damages. Half the engineering lab fellows (mostly First Years) followed. We walked into their lab and demanded repair of damage They (3rd years) quickly collected they'd pay the balance of the bill. They'd actually succeeded in cutting a 3rd year guy's mustache. We first years were sorry a free-for-all had not been pulled off.

* * * * *

About the end of February, Mrs. Bowers, the landlady, told us all that they would have to close their boarding house, since they were unable to make ends meet. She would probably go to Vancouver, B.C., where she was offered a job. I felt very sorry for the Bowers. The most tragic burden in their family was the fact that they had to care for a ten-year-old son who was a complete moron. I do not remember too clearly anymore what Mr. and Mrs. Bowers looked like, but I will never forget that troubled, idiotic look on the face of this boy. This experience drove home to me the tragedy of having defective and/or deformed children, not only to the child itself, but what a burden and what misery they inadvertently heap on the rest of the family. It also raised the question in my mind - just what is the point of keeping such people alive?

Henry and I went looking for a new place to stay. I found a place with the Schmidt family, not too far away from the University. Henry did not find it suitable and we parted company. The Schmidts were a nice Dutch family, and had two beautiful blonde daughters, Alvina, 16, and Verna, 19. Of the two, Alvina was more brainy and Verna had the better figure and was better looking. Both had that peaches and cream complexion for which Dutch girls are noted. I stayed with the Schmidts after the end of the college term for several months. After a while Verna and I struck up quite a close relationship.

Came the end of April and the end of the term. I wrote my exams and since I had made a special effort to do well during the year I made all "A"s in every subject. But for about a month before the end of the year another major concern had to be addressed, and that was the matter of getting some kind of a job during the summer to earn a few extra bucks.

Against the Evil Tide - 12

Milestone Eleven: War Breaks Out: I Opt for Engineering

Against the Evil Tide - 13

Milestone Twelve: Summer in Saskatoon and Second Year Engineering

By the end of April 1940, the war had been on for about eight months, but this reflected very little in the job market and the depression was still with us. For a month or two before the end of the term I began scouting for a job, any kind of a job. I made any number of applications. I contacted one of my professors for a job in electrical line work. I called the Saskatoon City power plant. I went to the newspaper (Saskatoon Star- Phoenix) to see if I could work on the printing presses. I called on the telephone company. I applied for a clerking job at the giant Hudson's Bay Co. I went to the CFQC (Saskatoon) radio broadcasting station, also CBK at Watrous, Saskatchewan. Finally, on my way down to Streb Electric, who seemed to offer me a good prospect, I stopped at Davies Electric, and the owner, Mr. Davies, offered me a job as an electrician's helper at 25 cents an hour, nine hours a day. I accepted and immediately was in business.

Now \$2.25 for a nine-hour day may seem like peanuts by today's standards, but it was a living wage in those days and I had no complaints. My board and room at the Schmidt's was \$20 or \$25 per month, and this included a boxed lunch while working. I was holding my own, surviving, and even saving a few bucks.

The work at Davies Electric consisted mostly of house wiring, or electrical wiring in factories, re-wiring motors, and other general electrical wiring. One major job we worked at was the electrical wiring of a slaughterhouse on the west side of town that was being completely rebuilt within the ruins of a previous brick building. The new owner was a wealthy Hungarian Jew who had evidently fled Europe before the war started and absconded with all the loot he had.

Meanwhile, I was on the lookout for a better job and I soon landed one. On July 3 I started work with Saskatoon General Electric. This company, too, was in the electrical wiring business and had landed a major contract wiring a number of new hangars the Canadian Air Force was having built in the northern section of Saskatoon. The pay here was 40 cents an hour, an increase of 60% over what I had been getting at Davies Electric. This job lasted a month and a half.

I went back to Herschel August 19, and again stocked, ran the binder and worked on the threshing crew. Wages were now a little better - \$3.50-\$4.00 a day.

On Sunday, the 29th of September, I caught a ride with a farmer by the name of Ogle who was going into Saskatoon with his truck. I arrived back at the Schmidts at 11:30 A.M. and was back at the old boarding house. Next day I enrolled at the University again for my second year in Engineering, taking Physics 13, Geology 2, Thermodynamics II, Surveying, Applied Mechanics, Hydraulics. I also enlisted in the C.O.T.C. and was assigned to H Co., Second Platoon.

By the end of October, Abe Thiessen, a blonde fellow about my age who was taking first year Engineering, invited me to room with him at a boarding house owned by a certain Miss Adams. The rent was \$20.00 a month, a little less than it had been at Schmidt's, but there was an added incentive. Miss Adams had a small "ballroom" where her sister, Mrs. Adams, gave dancing lessons. Actually, the ballroom was a former living room with a polished hardwood floor. Unfortunately, unlike Fred Astaire, I was not "born to dance", and I felt that some professional lessons was just what I needed to improve my terpsichorean deficiencies and improve my social graces. So I moved in, with Abe Thiessen as my roommate. Soon I was learning the difference between a foxtrot and a tango, a waltz and a polka. But lessons or no, a Fred Astaire I was not, and dancing never did become one of my more outstanding social graces. Too little too late.

The Adams ballroom had another major benefit. That Christmas I did not go back home, but instead I bought myself a set of boxing gloves which cost me \$6.95. In this second year I continued taking boxing lessons at the "U" gym, and I was putting more punch into it. Besides myself, there were four other young fellows staying at the Adams' boarding house. There was Abe, already mentioned, Calvin Wight, a brainy engineering student, a handsome young fellow by the name of Morley, and there was a country yokel by the name of Mort whom we called Mortimer Snerd, after Charlie McCarthy's sidekick. We were all interested in dancing and also in boxing. The rest of the boys chipped in 50 cents each to help defray my costs of buying the gloves, and soon after Christmas we staged regular boxing bouts in Miss Adams' "ballroom", that is, when she wasn't using it for dancing lessons. Also staying at the boarding house was a young married man by the name of Gilbert, who was an expert boxer, in fact, a semi-pro. He would give us some valuable pointers from time to time, but was not a regular participant in our "bouts". He was just out of our class.

* * * * *

On New Years Day, 1941, I made the following entry in my little blue-green book, an entry that reflected my philosophical outlook at that time, but not necessarily that of today.

Wednesday, January 1, 1941. Another year shot and a new one starting. Although I am young, I hate to feel that years are slipping by - have felt this for eight years. I feel confident that this new year of 1941 will see tremendous changes in the world's history and also in my own life. This year will see the end of the war with a German victory. It will also see me in another

continent.

My impression of my boarding house. As a whole I am more satisfied than I contemplated. The board, as far as that goes, is average only, but the people are swell. My roommate Abe Thiessen and I get along fine. Although he hasn't the same intellectual outlook and ambitions as I have, we agree perfectly in religion and morals, that is in the complete lack of both. We are both fully convinced that religion is a farce, a man-made mode of worship for the benefit of honoring the man that set himself up as the object of worship. As far as morals are concerned, we both have a great contempt for convention and that reason should be the deciding factor of our actions - not obsolete outmoded convention. I do not think that I will ever change these basic ideas which I have had for two or three years but that I'll probably only modify them in later years. I believe that the world at large under the influence of totalitarianism will see drastic changes in conventions of the past few centuries, and that religion (Christianity) will be exposed as the spreading of a great idea by no doubt a great man but still a farce as far as the promised after-life is concerned.

What I learned about the exams - First of all, at least a month before the exam study like hell - it pays well - especially the last few days. Even if it becomes very monotonous, work hard. Never be too sure that certain parts of the course not stressed in class will not be on the exam. An example of this is the Math paper. Therefore, leave nothing out. Never be too confident of a subject and thereby neglect to study it. An example of this is Physics 13 in which I got a "C" instead of the "A" I would have gotten if I hadn't neglected studying it throughout the term. Never rest assured at the beginning of the paper that you have plenty of time to finish it and therefore need not hurry. Examples of this are the Thermo and Applied Mech papers. Speed for all you're worth and then spend all the rest of the available time reviewing and checking the paper - something that I was usually too lazy to do. Check and re-check - it's well worth the small amount of extra energy when compared to the time and effort spent throughout the year in preparation of the subject.

I have been at this boarding house two months and am glad that I have moved. In the first place Mrs. Adams is a swell old girl. Although her life and morals are far from a Sunday school example, she's fine to get along with and really a congenial soul. This just goes to bear out my idea that a person can be a fine character although they totally lack religion and morals. One important thing that I have gained at this place is the opportunity to learn dancing and I've made the most of it. In these two months I've learned the foxtrot, turns in the foxtrot, the flea-hop, the Schottische, slow waltzes with fast spins, the tango, the French minuet, the Blues, as well as the shag, and variations in foxtrot, such as in an "Old Dutch Garden". Because of all the practice and instruction available in the music room, before the year's over I'll be an accomplished ballroom dancer, comparatively speaking. Also, since I've bought boxing gloves I'm going to become good in the art of boxing by practicing with the boys in the music room and getting instruction from Gilbert, who is an expert.

I didn't go home for Christmas this year because looking back at last year's program in the diary I know damn well that I would have very little chance to enjoy my holidays. Since during the term I was too busy to go out very much I decided I'd make up for it during the holidays.

Somehow, I've lost my zest for studying. I don't feel that it's as important as I did when I came here. Maybe it's because I'm getting lazy or maybe it's because I feel I won't finish my Varsity here anyway and that a lot of the stuff I study here will be useless in Germany. Perhaps, too, if I read "Napoleon" or Hitler again I'd get more inspiration. I am now reading "Bismarck" by Emil Ludwig.

* * * * *

During the year, as the war was becoming an ever increasingly ominous presence. It now became compulsory for all male students to attend Canadian Officers Training Corps (C.O.T.C.) Since my sympathies did not lie with the so-called Allied cause, I had little enthusiasm for these classes, and mostly found them to be a bore - a matter of taking orders from a bunch of tin-horn soldiers who didn't know one end of the gun from the other. I missed a number of classes and utilized whatever excuses I could trump up.

Towards the end of winter, our Varsity boxing group staged a boxing tournament in which we competed against some other "U", which one escapes me. It was an exhibition tournament. In which I represented our team in the welterweight class. As I remember, I boxed two bouts, the outcome of which I cannot recall, but evidently I did not get hurt, or I would have remembered.

My roommate, Abe Thiesen was a fine looking blonde Nordic type with a handsome smile and was quite a ladles man. During the year he was repeatedly fixing me up with dates. There were, however, two girls during my second year that have left a life-long impression with me, but Abe had nothing to do with my meeting either one of them. It so happened both girls' first names were Phyllis. The first one was Phyllis Erikson, a tall, blonde, statuesque girl of 16, who came to visit Gilbert's wife, and soon we were attracted to each other. She was a lovely girl, well built, long, flowing blonde hair and a beautiful face and figure. In fact she had excellent genes, and I would rate her a "ten". She soon became serious and wanted me to marry her. Abe, on the other hand, kept ribbing me that I was robbing the cradle, since she was only 16. However, she was, in fact, mature beyond her years, and would probably have made an excellent wife. Anyway, I was far from ready to tie the knot with anybody, and had a

lot of plans to unravel first, and I told her so.

The second girl was a dark beauty by the name of Phyllis Bowie, who was also tall and well built, but very much of a contrast to Phyllis Erikson. I only met her towards the end of the year at a dance at a Technical School where she was studying to become a stenographer. In a way she was a strange girl with many unreal fantasies. She had great ambitions to become an actress on stage, and, in fact, she was not only a beauty, but a terrific actress. She would treat me to exhibitions of her thespian talents at the drop of a hat, and she was good. She performed in recitations, comic skits and other performances at church groups, at her school and in the living room. She also sang and played the piano beautifully, and some of my fondest memories of the times are when, after taking her home, she would play "The Blue Danube" or "Intermezzo" or other exhibition pieces on the piano.

But then there were times she would wander away from reality. When I first met her she told me she was several years younger than she actually was. (She was 20.) She also told me that she was the illegitimate daughter of a great stage actress by the name of Eva LeGallienne, whom she called "mummy" and who was now dead. She also liked to tell me what a brilliant mind she had, and that she made fantastic grades, that she passed the 12th grade at the age of 14. Actually, none of these fantasies were true, except that there was, in fact, a celebrated stage actress by the name of Eva LeGallienne, and she was still very much alive at that time, but had never heard of Phyllis. It took me till the end of the term to find out that there were some gross contradictions in her claims. When I confronted her with some realities, she broke down and confessed that these were creations of her over-active imagination, that she wanted to be somebody, and she had woven these fairy tales about her to construct a beautiful dream world. I was shocked, but she was so attractive, our relationship continued. In fact, intensified over the next year or two.

* * * * *

Towards the end of the winter I made the following entry in my little blue-green book.

Sunday, March 16, 1941. The worst sin, I think, is to be poor.

Finished reading "Bismarck". Points to remember from him:

1. Kick like hell if you have a complaint coming and never let a wrong to you go by unanswered.
2. Psychological trickery devised by your own common sense.
3. Much narrating and talking.
4. "Unless your life you set at stake, your life you cannot hope to win."
5. Supreme courage. * * * * *

By the end of the second year in the spring of 1941, my interest in my studies was flagging. I finished the outdoor field survey work necessary to complete the requirements in that class. I wrote my other exams, passed all, but with only a little better than average marks.

There was one other obligation we had to fulfill to complete the year, and that was two weeks of military camp at Dundurn, Saskatchewan, as the finale to our C.O.T.C. training.

On May 3, after completing a set of four short exams, I locked up what belongings I had at the Adam's boarding house into my trunk, put on my army uniform and collected my gear. We gathered at a pre-selected spot at the "U" with our packs on our back. After standing in line for what seemed an endless period of time, we were finally marched to the CNR station to entrain. After we arrived at Dundurn we were again standing and waiting before the bungling officers could finally find the key to our hut. (The old army routine - "Hurry up and wait in line.")

Thus began my routine exposure to camp life in the Army. Everything was drab. The Dundurn landscape looked like a desert wasteland. The food was plain, the accommodations were crude, the routine was extremely boring.

By the end of the week, on Saturday, after drill till 12 noon I managed to get a 13-hour pass, to be back by 1:00 A.M. Sunday. I took a bus back to Saskatoon and by 7:15 I was back in the embrace of Phyllis. We sat by the bank of the Saskatchewan River and watched a full moon rise, then went to a dance at the Avenue Ballroom. By this time I had decided that in the interest of romance I would overstay my leave. After a beautiful evening of dancing, we had lunch at Campbell's Cafe, then back to the Bowie's home and the chesterfield. At the last minute I rushed back to the Adam's boarding house, changed back into my uniform and barely caught the 4:00 A.M. bus. There were a number of other fellow recruits in the bus that were already AWOL. Anyway, we got back at 5:30 A.M. and I crawled into my seedy bunk, only to be awakened by reveille at 0700 hours. No repercussions about the late return.

On May 13 we finally had an interesting day. I had been assigned to Platoon #7 and we were to participate in army games in

the hills and sand dunes west of the camp. After much confused maneuvering and running around we were "charged" by army trucks who "overran" our positions, while we threw paper bags filled with sand (mock grenades) at them and snapped our empty rifles.

But two days later we were on the rifle range shooting with real live ammunition, and our skill as marksmen was tested. We had slow fire, rapid fire, pop and dodger, firing from both sitting positions and kneeling positions. Our ranges were 100, 300, and 500 yards. To my surprise, I did much better than expected and before the day was over I had racked up the highest score in the platoon. Evidently all that rabbit hunting with my good old .22 single shot back in 1934-35 had paid off.

That night the "army" had a major bash and banquet and I will never forget it. Loquacious speeches were made by the "generals", Scotch was served in paper cups and beer was generously dispensed by the pitcher. One of the generous dispensers of beer was a bunkmate of mine by the name of Kinsman, who normally slept in the upper bunk above me. As the banquet progressed, Kinsman proved to be one of his own best customers. Fortunately, I had enough sobriety left to take careful note of that fact and I took the necessary precautions to sleep in his upper bunk when I went to bed that night. When he finally crawled into my lower bunk sometime later, it was not too long before the expected happened, He puked all over the landscape, but fortunately, except for the smell, I was high and dry in the upper bunk.

On May 17, it was all over, and I returned to the Adams' house in Saskatoon to pick up my belongings. I said goodbye to Phyllis and headed back home to the farm. However, this summer I would not again engage in farm labor. In fact, farming, all farming, was behind me. Never again would I lift a sheaf to a stook, nor pitch a sheaf into the hopper of a threshing machine. I would instead, spend the summer as a hard-rock nickel miner, a piece of manual labor equally tough, if not more so.

Against the Evil Tide - 13

Milestone Twelve: Summer in Saskatoon and Second Year Engineering

Against the Evil Tide - 14

Milestone Thirteen: Nickel Mining at Sudbury, Ontario

A month or so before the end of the second year, Abe Thiessen told me that there was a strong demand for miners in the nickel and gold mines around Sudbury, Ontario. He had information that they paid fairly decent wages, something like \$5 a day, and even as much as \$10 a day if you managed to work in a bonus stope. This was 1941, and those kinds of wages sounded pretty attractive to me. At the beginning of April I wrote a letter to a few of the mining companies in the Sudbury area, and on April 18, I received a return letter from International Nickel Co. and another from Wright-Hargreaves Gold Mines. Both offered me jobs for the summer. I was delighted.

Sudbury, Ontario, is the largest mining complex in all of Canada, and is the mainstay of that mining giant, the International Nickel Co. The latter, at Sudbury, represents the largest nickel mining operation in the world. But there are also any number of other major mining companies spread throughout that vast area called the Canadian Shield, a huge geological formation of rock that covers an immense area wrapped around the Hudson Bay. Besides nickel, many other metals such as gold, silver, platinum and copper are also mined in this mineral-rich area. Accompanying these various mining operations are huge smelters and refineries spread over the landscape, with their tremendously tall smokestacks belching their toxic fumes into the surrounding atmosphere. As a result (this is more than 45 years ago) the landscape was barren, with hardly a tree or a blade of green grass to be found for miles around any of these smelter complexes. A typical smelter of such kind was Inco's Copper Cliff operation, located about five miles outside of Sudbury. Not only was the area treeless, but it was also as rocky as any moonscape, except here the boulders were larger.

As can be expected, Sudbury was a rough and ready city, with brawls, mayhem by knife or gun, or even murders a common occurrence. The Wild West towns of half a century earlier had nothing on Sudbury, Ontario. Add to this the hazards of working underground in the mines, and you come to the conclusion that it is not the kind of quiet, peaceful city in which you would want to bring up your children. Any way you look at it, Sudbury is (or was, when I was there) a rough town complete with a number of breweries, all of which were doing a flourishing business.

The "good" wages had attracted several other college students. My buddy, Abe Thiessen, did not have to attend C.O.T.C. camp and had left for Sudbury two weeks earlier, along with another student by the name of Ernie Martin, and had reported back to me. Meanwhile, I got in touch with two other Martin brothers, Len, who was studying medicine and whom we called "Doc", and Ed, who was not a college student. Since Sudbury was about 1500 miles distant from where we were in Saskatchewan and since we were all broke, the three of us decided to get there by riding the rails, something I had never done before. Fortunately, Doc had had some experience in this time-honored profession and knew his way around.

After returning from C.O.T.C. camp I spent two or three days making the rounds with my family at Herschel. Then in the afternoon of Tuesday, May 20th, my brother Henry drove me to Rosetown where I boarded a bus at 9:30 that night for Swift Current. I was warmly dressed and had sewed a \$20 bill into the lining of my jacket as a safety precaution in case I got rolled. When I got on the bus, I found my old buddy, Dave Heinrichs, who was my roommate back in 1935-36, already on the bus. He was now a full-fledged agronomist employed by the provincial government, and heading back to his home base.

We arrived in Swift Current at 12 midnight. Dave went to his quarters and I walked the streets for a while. Finally I turned into an empty church whose doors were unlocked. I laid a few hymnbooks on the floor for a pillow and went to sleep until morning.

At 2:00 P.M. I met with Doc and Ed Martin in front of Cooper's Store, our pre-arranged meeting place. An hour later the three of us were on a freight train, heading east.

We arrived at Moose Jaw at 8:00 P.M. and walked up town about a mile and a half to have supper at a cafe. When we got back our previous mode of transportation was just pulling out. But no matter. An hour later we caught another freight and found partial shelter in the nooks of an open timber car. We arrived at Brandon, Manitoba, by noon the next day. It was here that I almost lost my traveling companions. I had gone to a nearby store to buy some butter and milk. When I returned, the freight was just pulling out. I ran like hell and just barely caught the tail end of the caboose, with a friendly caboose tender waving encouragement.

We kept rolling on to Portage La Prairie, then into Winnipeg, Manitoba, by 7:00 P.M. that same day. We went to a cafe and had dinner, which, by the way cost only 20 cents. There Doc met an old friend of his and talked on into the night. By this time I was very tired and very sleepy, and we decided to stay overnight in Winnipeg. Ed and I went to some cheap hotel and I slept like a log. Doc stayed with the friend he had met, talking on until the cows came home.

Next morning after we had breakfast (porridge, milk, toast and coffee, all for 10 cents) I happened to run into an engineering classmate (from U. of S.) by the name of Ken Billingsley, who was heading for the same place as we were, so he joined our group.

The four of us boarded a train at noon and rolled on to the next divisional point, which was Kenora, Ontario. We were now sitting on top of the boxcars, since none were unlocked. One advantage was we could get a better view of the scenery we were passing through, which now was changing rapidly from the flat drab prairie plains to beautiful lake country of forests, rugged ridges of boulders and an 80 mile string of lakes.

Whereas the days were moderately warm, the nights were decidedly cold. I remember riding through the Lake of the Woods area just inside Ontario one night. We were riding on top of a boxcar. Whereas I had come prepared and was wearing warm clothing, poor Billingsley was not. As we lay on the top ridge of the rattling, swaying boxcar, I sheltered the poor fellow from the windward side with my body, clinging to him tightly, while he was shaking like a trip hammer, and both of us trying to conserve what warmth we could.

After various other stops at divisional points of Ingles, to Port Arthur and Fort Williams, (the latter two are now combined into one city called Thunder Bay) we then rolled on to Schreiber, White River, Chapleau and Cartier. Sometimes we would get into a divisional point at midnight. No matter. We would build a bonfire on the ground and sleep under the stars in the company of the rest of our less erudite fellow travelers. The way we looked you couldn't tell us from the rest of the bums.

Finally on the last lap, from Cartier to Sudbury, we found ourselves holed up in some nooks and crannies of an open timber car. It was drizzling and we were trying to get as much cover from the elements as we could. We got into Sudbury at 6:30 in the morning, wet, dirty, unshaven, and we were cold. Our clothing, hair and faces had collected a lot of soot in the last several days. We took a taxi to 198 Oak Street to call on Abe Thiessen and Ernie Martin, who had already established themselves two weeks earlier. As we knocked on the door of this boarding house in the early morning hours, a maid came to the door. As she looked through the glass panel at the black unshaven faces of four fierce looking desperadoes in their wet, bedraggled rags, she panicked. She kept the door locked and went back for help. Finally the landlady came and peered at us through the glass, but she would have none of us either. Finally, with our persistence, and by means of written messages that we displayed, we got the message across that we were friends and relatives of two of her star boarders. Abe and Ernie were in the middle of their sleep shift, but were alerted and soon identified us as friendlies and the door was unlocked.

After a short happy reunion, we sought out a hotel to shave, shower and get cleaned up. But, in our condition, this too, did not come easily, even in as rough a town as Sudbury. After being asked to leave in two successive dumps, the third finally referred us to the New Queen's Hotel, a fourth rate dump. Here we took a room and shaved, showered and cleaned up our sorry mess. We unpacked our bundles and got into clean clothes.

This was now Monday, May 26. We had been on the road and on the rods for the better part of six days. By 9:00 A.M. Abe and Ernie hurried over and showed us the way to the International Nickel Co.'s employment office, then went back to their boarding house to resume their interrupted sleep shift. (Everybody in Sudbury was on one of three shifts.)

At the employment office we found a large mob waiting and milling around. By virtue of our letters assuring us of jobs, Doc and I by-passed the mob and soon found ourselves at the company doctor's office getting our X-rays and medical examinations.

Doc and I then looked over the town for a place to stay. There were a number of boarding houses and the average going rate seemed to be about \$8.50 a week, with three meals a day, one of which would be a boxed lunch. We didn't settle on any one location, and since I hadn't slept for three days by that time I was tired and sleepy, we went back to our sleazy hotel room. At 9:00 P.M. I hit the sack and slept like a log, only to be awakened at midnight by Abe and Ernie, who had just gotten off their swing shift and wanted to talk.

The next day we got a few things done. We (the four of us) selected a boarding house on Walnut Street with a family called Smythers, with Billingsley and myself in one room and Doc and Ed in the other. I was assigned a job at the Froid Mine and told to take a bus over to it. When I checked in I was given my employment tag (No. 8348), locker key, boots (they had special steel toe protectors), belt and a helmet.

Next day I reported to a Mr. Smith, who sent me to Stope 35.75 at the 3200-foot level. I made the following entry in my blue-green book: "Here I started my first day of mining, working in the "School Stope", with Jack Johnson as the stope boss. First impressions of mining - - changing pressure on ear drums while going down in cage - length of trekking along drifts mucking (shoveling ore) - safety rules - stope levels - hard work - boss' long talk with me on general items to kill time and let me take it easy." So ended my first day of mining.

I found out a lot about the mining industry that summer, an industry that is an underground world unto itself. My job was that of the lowliest laborer shoveling the fragmented nickel ore down the hole of the stope (called a chute) to where it would feed into ore cars on one or more levels lower down. The cars would then take the ore to a vertical shaft where it would be dumped into a large cage or elevator which in turn would hoist it to the surface.

Shoveling ore for seven hours a day (an eight hour shift, one hour off for lunch) was hard physical labor, about as tough as threshing. Not only was it hard, but the atmosphere in which we worked was grueling. We would work on levels that were anywhere from 2000, 3000 or more feet underground. During the four months I worked underground, I worked in at least half a

dozen different levels and under as many different stope bosses. The lowest level I was in was a full 5000 feet underground. That's almost a mile! The temperature gets about one degree hotter for every 100 feet down and at 5000 feet it is almost unbearably hot. Not only is the heat oppressive but the air is extremely humid and oppressive. Hot water is leaking out all over the place and has to be pumped to the surface continuously. The only way that such areas can be made tolerable at all is to have large quantities of air blown down through the shafts and the levels to the individual stopes, but even this does the job only partially. At the lower levels, everything is hot the walls are hot, the ore is hot, the leaking water is hot. Add to this the increased atmospheric pressure and the inky darkness to which a workingman is confined, and you have a less than pleasant environment in which to work. The only light you have is the electric light fastened to your helmet. When it is turned off, the blackness is total. In order to power these lights, it was necessary to wear a heavy rechargeable battery on your belt. This battery was recharged every day after you divested yourself of it at the end of the shift.

There were three eight-hour shifts. There was the night shift, which lasted from 12 midnight till 8:00 A.M., the day shift, from 8:00 A.M. to 4:00 P.M., and the swing shift, from 4:00 P.M. to midnight.

The routine mining operation was carried out around the clock, 24 hours a day. The whole mining network consisted basically of a series of shafts (vertical), levels and drifts, (horizontal), and stopes. The latter were about the size of a room and it is here that the broken ore lay to be shoveled down into a grate (a hole about three feet square; with two iron bars or rails across to help keep a man from dropping down this same hole. The spacing between these rails was approximately a foot, large enough for a man to drop through if he were careless, and every now and then they did, usually to their death.) The ore then fell down a shaft, called a chute, to a waiting ore car below.

There were several sets of specialized crews working in the operation, besides us muckers who shoveled the ore. One of the other crews of vital importance were the drillers and the dynamiters. This crew would drill holes about 1-3/4" in diameter and about six feet deep into new ore on the face of a stope that had been emptied of ore by the previous shift of muckers. They would then push sticks of dynamite into these holes with wooden pokers. They would then insert the fuses into the holes and at the end of their shift when everything was set, light all the fuses as quickly as possible and run for cover. The next shift would then come in and remove the blasted ore by shoveling it down the stope chute, as I mentioned earlier. This was called mucking, and that is what my job was that summer. After the stope had been cleared, the timber men would come in and frame it up with heavy timbers the size of railroad ties. After that the drillers and dynamiters would come in and drill and blast again and so on, around the clock. Another crew would come in and fill the emptied stopes with crushed rock so as to keep the whole network from caving in and collapsing.

As can be expected, what with handling dynamite, heavy chunks of ore that might dislodge from the ceiling and drop on a worker, what with heavy timbers to install, ore cars and heavy machinery to manipulate, deep chutes to fall into, the work was rugged and it was dangerous. Despite all the myriad of safety regulations that were strictly enforced, there was a considerable number of workers that were hurt and that were killed each year. Among the most vulnerable, of course, were the greenhorns, many of whom were the temporary summer student workers, to whom all this was a one-time operation. In fact, I had a few close shaves myself. One time a large piece of ore dislodged from the ceiling above me and just barely grazed my forehead. Another time, when I was alone in the stope shoveling away at a large pile of broken ore (muck) that reached to the ceiling, a heavy piece rolled down the slope at me. In my effort to back away from the oncoming mass, I stepped into the chute, and one leg went down into it while the other lay astride the protecting rails. The oncoming piece, which weighed a couple of hundred pounds, kept on coming and pinned down my ankle. Outside of a minor sprain, I was unhurt.

After I got settled in I found that there were quite a number of "U" students from all over the country, and even quite a few that I had known back in Saskatchewan. So there was ample intelligent company, besides the group of six I have already mentioned. There was also abundant opportunity for recreation. I had my tennis racket shipped out to me (along with other articles) after I arrived, and it was one of my favorite sports during this summer. We also did a considerable amount of bowling at the alleys, and now and then went swimming at nearby Lake Ramsey. It was an interesting side observation that when at the latter, to see so many white, untanned bodies and faces at a swimming beach. Whereas almost anywhere else you would expect browned and tanned bodies and faces at a beach, these underground miners not only got very little sun during their workday, but the humidity and sweat of their working conditions seemed to further bleach and whiten their skin tone.

All the while, I was avidly following the events of the war in Europe. I remember vividly that on June 22, 1941, I was just coming off of my night shift (8 A.M.) and getting out of my dirty working clothes in the men's locker when I heard much excited talk about another historic event - Germany had declared war and crossed the borders into Russia! I was exhilarated! At last! I had always known that it would happen! Hitler would march into the very lair of the communist beast itself and crush it once and for all! It would be just vengeance and retribution for all the destruction and agonies the communist criminals had caused my family and my people! In the following days and weeks I watched with pride and excitement as the German armies marched eastward with amazing rapidity and scored one victory after another.

Although bars were numerous and the liquor flowed freely in Sudbury, fortunately, our group indulged very little, as did most of the other college students, with some exceptions. However, the same cannot be said about the permanent hard core of professional miners. They were a rough and rowdy bunch. Payday was twice a month, the first and the fifteenth. On such days,

much of the population degenerated into a drunken brawl, and sometimes it seemed it wasn't safe to cross the street on such days. Ethnically, besides the Anglo-Saxon population, there was a large concentration of Finns, and also of Ukrainians. The latter remind me of a memorable incident.

One Sunday in the middle of July, Bill Williams, one of the boarders at the house where Abe and I were staying, came back from a Ukrainian wedding with enthusiastic reports about what a good time was being had by all, what with good food and plenty of drinks being served. The day was hot and Abe and I had just been ready to go for a swim in Lake Ramsey, which we did. There we ran into two of the Martin brothers, Doc and Ernie. After a cool swim, we got to talking about this Ukrainian wedding that would still be going on far into the night. Suddenly all four of us decided we would go to the party and find out for ourselves the joys of a Ukrainian wedding. We found that everything was just as Bill Williams had described, even better. They welcomed us (and anybody else) with open arms. There was much dancing, good Ukrainian music, good food. They were also serving some excellent 50-60 punch, and also plenty of hard stuff. It was the kind of proposition we could not refuse. After a while we were feeling very good, and twirling the Ukrainian girls around in their native dances. As the night wore on we were feeling better and better and by 2:00 A.M. when we left, we were feeling damn good. As we walked home we were singing college songs so loudly they could be heard a block away. Soon some cops drove up and shouted from the patrol car for us to pipe down. I shouted back happily "OK Doctor", a phrase we commonly used, since we had Doc in our company. The cops misunderstood me and thought I had called them suckers. Instantly, they picked me up and hauled me off to the police station, where they quickly emptied my pockets and were ready to book me. Once there, I quickly sobered up like the gentleman I always was and politely explained the "doctor" phrase, and that of course, I had nothing but the highest respect for the police department. By this time the other boys arrived at the police headquarters to see what was happening. The chief believed my story (which was true), restored my valuables and let us go with the admonition - next time, boys, keep it down!

On Sunday, September 21, the mining episode in Sudbury was all over and I emerged after a little less than four months with no broken bones and considerably richer in the pocket. I was happily heading back to Saskatoon to embark on my third year of Engineering. This time I was not going to ride the rails like a bum, but was dressed up in suit and tie, and bought a first class ticket at the CNR station. I changed trains at Sudbury junction and got into a sleeper, instead of a day coach. This time I was going back in style.

Against the Evil Tide - 14

Milestone Thirteen: Nickel Mining at Sudbury, Ontario

Against the Evil Tide - 15

Milestone Fourteen: Final Year of Engineering in Saskatoon

This time I did not check in back at the farm at Herschel, but took the train from Sudbury directly to Saskatoon. The first thing I did was check in at the Senator Hotel and make a date with Phyllis Bowie that night. It was wonderful to see this beautiful, lovely, loving girl again after four months in Sudbury.

The next day I checked in with Calvin Wight, who had found a place at 1008 - 11th Street with a landlady by the name of Mrs. MacDonald, another poor widow trying to make a living. Calvin was taking the same courses in Mechanical Engineering as I was, and we decided to room together. That same day (September 24) I registered with the University and paid an \$80 tuition fee.

* * * * *

As usual, at the beginning of a college year, my resolve and ambitions were always at their highest, and I recorded my resolutions at that time in my little blue-green book.

Saturday, September 27, 1941. This is the beginning of my Third Engineering Year at the University, therefore I am going to state my objectives and resolutions of what I wish to accomplish for the year.

1. Make the fullest use of my time.

- (a) Work like hell when I work and concentrate in the same fashion.
- (b) Take enough time out for enjoyments and make them plenty worthwhile.
- (c) Organize and schedule my time.

2. Win a scholarship in Third Year Engineering. I MUST DO THIS to justify my confidence in myself.

* * * * *

I had been bored and disgusted with last year's C.O.T.C. classes, and they were still as compulsory this year as last. I had dragged my feet about signing up for C.O.T.C. as the term commenced, and as October ended, I had not gone to a single parade or lecture. I decided, to hell with them, I would join the Air Force. Fortunately, the University was offering an Air Crew Training course that was an alternative to C.O.T.C. On October 31 I signed up and promptly had my R.C.A.F. medical exam. Five of us from the U. went down to the medical center for the R.C.A.F. (not at the U.) at 7:30 in the morning and were thoroughly examined until 11 A.M. Evidently, I passed with flying colors, according to the R.C.A.F. officer's general remarks. His report read: "This chap was found to be calm and cooperative, keen and alert. He was polite and mannerly for a University student. Good neuromuscular, cardiovascular. Rapid reaction time. Very desirable material. Fit for full flying duties."

So I was through with the boring, time-consuming lectures and parades demanded by the C.O.T.C. I was now getting instructions in flying, in navigation, in radio, in identification of enemy aircraft, and much more. Even before this, my interest in flying and aircraft had been keenly aroused. I was interested in what I was now studying and glad to have rid of the C.O.T.C. Also, a vague plan began to form in my mind. Should the war last longer than expected, I might join the air force after graduation and somehow drop in on German soil to help strike a blow for the cause. Maybe. A possibility.

After three weeks with Calvin and Mrs. MacDonald I was fed up with the place. Jim Dodd, a big young Irishman from Agassiz, B.C., with whom I had been collaborating in my studies during the latter part of last year, and even more so this year, seemed like a more compatible roommate, and we were more or less on the same ideological wavelength. Besides, there were three old fuddy-duddies in the same boarding house where I was, and they were getting on my nerves. So on October 27 I moved in with Jim and into the Johnson's boarding house at 714 University Drive. Some added advantages were that it was closer to the "U", and had a number of rambunctious college students that were more in my peer group.

At the end of the first semester my grades were fairly high: Applied Mechanics, "A"; Hydraulics, "A"; Machine Design, "A"; Electrical Engineering "B"; Economics 5, "C"; Air Navigation, "C"; Mechanical Engineering, "D". So I had three "A"s, not bad. The only other fellow in third year Engineering that had four "A"s was Jake Klassen, that brilliant student I mentioned earlier and who was to be awarded the Gov.-General's gold Medal at the end of his fourth year. I guess I had made a point, that I could make good grades if I wanted to. But my heart wasn't in it, because for the rest of the year my interest in my studies waned, and my grades at the end of the year, although I passed all, reflected it.

* * * * *

I went home to Heschel that Christmas and made the rounds with my family. There were, besides my aging parents, three other families to make the rounds to, namely, those of Henry and Annie, Sarah and Peter (Plett), and Korn and Martha. Since

the latter three families all had kids, this included a lot of nieces and nephews as well.

* * * * *

After the beginning of the year I made another notation in my little blue-green book, and from the vantage point of 46 years later when I have a lot less time left than I had then, I am somewhat amused by my ongoing obsession with TIME during that period. Here is what I wrote:

Wednesday, Jan. 7, 1942.

TIME

I am determined- To utilize my time to the utmost possible extent in both work and pleasure. In work conserve time by working at a speed typical of winning a speed contest or the rate and effort I use in writing an exam. Only by racing for time can CONCENTRATION on a subject be maintained. Budget your time as if every minute lost would cost a dollar. Plan your leisure recreational time generously, then splurge into it relaxed and wholeheartedly. Plunge into pleasure as when diving into an ocean of water. Time profitably spent and utilized to a maximum makes for a full and interesting life. Time is the key to success. Do today what you can do tomorrow.

* * * * *

My love affair with Phyllis Bowie continued throughout the year. Although she was unpredictable and sometimes erratic (aren't we all?) and although we sometimes had our problems, by and large, it was a beautiful experience filled with mucho nostalgia. We saw each other as much as three or four times a week. Besides a number of movies, skating and other minor events, I took her to several major events such as "The Engineer's Theatre Party and Dance (Oct. 10); Arts Summer Waltz Nite (Oct. 24); "Informal Dance", at the Cavern (Nov. 28); New Year's Eve celebration at a theater (Dec. 31); The first University Informal Dance of 1942 (Jan. 9); Engineer's Theatre Party and Dance (Jan. 30); she took me to "The Ladies Formal Dance" at the Bessborough Hotel (S'toon's finest! Feb. 6); celebrating my birthday I took her to "The Engineer's Formal Dance" at the Bessborough (Feb. 20). We celebrated our "First Anniversary" by having dinner at her home then went back to the "Success Business School" where we had first met exactly a year earlier. (Mar. 8).

Towards the end of the last term, I had to make a decision as to what kind of engineering I wanted to pursue, since in the fourth and last year, the classes become more specialized towards that end. Both Jim and I had decided we would pursue Electrical Engineering. Since the U. of S. didn't offer that course in the last year, we had to think of another college that did. There were, of course, several, but the University of Manitoba at Winnipeg seemed like the best choice. The first three years of its Electrical Engineering Course dovetailed with that of the U. of S. Mechanical Engineering course, and the credits were interchangeable both ways, our mechanical students could finish in electrical, and similarly, their electrical students could finish the fourth year here in mechanical, without losing any credits or having to take any extra classes.

Before I left Sudbury in the summer of 1941, I had checked into the electrical department of International Nickel as to job availability in that division for the next summer. I did not want to spend another summer underground shoveling (mucking) heavy nickel ore. The possibilities seemed favorable and I followed this up during the year with further correspondence which assured me of a job in the electrical department for the summer of '42.

Finally, on Friday, April 17, I finished my last exam at 5:00 P.M. I took the streetcar back to the boarding house, packed my things and whipped over to the bus station at 6:00 P.M. to board a bus for Rosetown. When I got there at 9:00 P.M., by prearrangement, my brother Henry was there to pick me up and take me home. But first we thought it appropriate to celebrate the occasion. We went over to the Rosetown Hotel and had three beers each, before making the 20-mile drive back to his place. It had been a busy day.

Again, I made the family rounds, went to the Mennonite church the following Sunday, and shook hands with a lot of old friends and renewed a number of acquaintances.

Then Monday, only three days after I had arrived, I was back on the bus headed for Saskatoon. I checked in with Jim Dodd, who was still at the boarding house, and also checked in at the "U", where I had to finish and clean up a few workshop exercises in blacksmithing and also machine shop. This I did in a matter of two days.

Jim had decided not only to take electrical engineering at the U. of Manitoba with me next year, but that since I had already arranged a job for myself in the electrical department of Inco., that he would go along with me to Sudbury and try his luck in getting a similar job.

Against the Evil Tide - 15

Milestone Fourteen: Final Year of Engineering in Saskatoon

Against the Evil Tide - 16

Milestone Fifteen: The Summer of '42 in Sudbury

The evening before I had spent saying goodbye to Phyllis, and getting back to the boarding house at 12:30 A.M. was later than I had planned. I still had my packing to do and a few errands to run before catching the bus at 11 In the morning of Thursday, April the 23rd. However, with Jim's coordination and cooperation, we were both on that 11 A.M. bus, off and running, headed for Sudbury.

We stopped at Regina to have a bite to eat. While passing through we happened to see two of our fellow classmates, namely Loucks and Busby, who were just coming off their jobs in Regina. Back on the bus, we arrived at Brandon, Manitoba, at 3 A.M., where we had another quick lunch of a hot dog and a vico. It rained all through the night, and finally at 7:30 in the morning we arrived in Winnipeg.

There were two matters we intended to take care of in Winnipeg. First, we wanted to look over the University and find out more details about the engineering college. On going over there we first met with the president of the University, the renowned Dr. Sidney S. Smith, a congenial and giggly fellow in his early fifties. Then we met with the head honcho of the Engineering department. Dean E. P. Featherstonhaugh, a lean, tall, dignified old Scottish gentleman who headed the Electrical Dept.

The other matter was getting together with a man by the name of Gladman, who was the Winnipeg International Nickel representative. In their letter Inco had promised to pay my fare if I came to work for them. After much scurrying around we finally caught up with Gladman, but he claimed he knew nothing about paying for our fare. By this time it was late in the afternoon and we were too tired to get on the bus again.

We took a room at the Brunswick Hotel and had dinner. Then we went to the Times Theatre and saw a double feature. Jim slept through the whole performance. (We hadn't had much sleep on the bus the night before.) Next day at 11 A.M. we went to see Gladman again. He informed us that the word from H.Q. was we would have to pay for our own fare.

On the way over, Jim and I saw some typewriters at Crawford Salvage, a second hand store. We thought every student should have a typewriter, so we each bought one. I bought a Remington Rand Portable "Cadet" for \$32.50 and Jim bought a Baby Hermes for \$21.00. Deciding to make the rest of the Journey by train rather than bus, we went down to the CNR station and at 6:30 P.M. we boarded the train for Sudbury.

We arrived at Sudbury the next day, on Sunday, 10:15 P.M., April the 26th. We immediately tried to make contact with my old buddy Abe Thiessen, who had not gone back to college, but had stayed on with his old job. However, we were unable to reach him, and being tired and hungry, somewhere around midnight we had something to eat and then took a room at the same place, the Rex Cafe.

At 9 A.M. sharp the next morning, April 27, we were down at the Inco Employment office to sign in and take our physicals. It was a bad day. A carload of men had just arrived from Winnipeg, to also be processed. There was much milling around and we were treated like a consummate herd of cattle. After passing the inspection, we were sent to Copper Cliff, about five miles out of Sudbury, where Inco's big smelters are located. Here we met two senior Inco officials, J. S. Gordon, and the head of the electrical dept., and a Mr. Gillespie. The latter interviewed us (Jim, myself and two other "U" students), fixed our wages and assigned us to our respective jobs.

I was first assigned to the Coal dept. This section served the function of blowing huge quantities of powdered coal dust to fuel the furnaces of the various smelters that were scattered over the immense complex. Conveying the powdered coal to its various destinations was a complex of huge pipelines, some as much as six feet in diameter. Supplying the power to move all this fuel at a rapid clip were giant blowers powered by electric motors. It was a dirty, dusty set-up, and after two weeks I asked for a transfer. It was extremely fortunate that I did so, for it was only about three days later that a powerful explosion ripped the coal plant and several men were killed.

My transfer was to the Meter Dept. with a man by the name of Clayton Robertson (Robbie) as my foreman. However, a congenial fellow by the name of Bert (Tiny) Thompson was my working partner and my surrogate boss for the rest of the summer. He was quite a character. He was six foot five and weighed in at 300 pounds. He was highly intelligent, well educated, and well versed in the arts and in philosophy, literature, and basically a cultured man. Yet here he was working in a roughneck environment, frequented the roadhouses with an uncouth gang of men, and in a trade rather than a profession for which he was educated and should have pursued. He had one major weakness. He drank like a fish, and as a result, he would not drive a car and did not own one. He was a jovial fellow, interesting to converse with, and we became good friends.

The major part of my summer was spent in restructuring the meter and control panels in a large building called Sub Station No. 1 (Electrical). In it were located a number of huge motors that drove a series of large compressors or blowers, which supplied forced air to the smelters and also to the coal department. It was a terribly noisy place and the high whine of the blowers was

ear shattering. We worked a lot of overtime and often in 12-hour shifts, sometimes even as much as 15 or 16 hours a day. I had no complaints, since the pay was good (67 cents an hour) and I was paid time and a half for overtime.

Jim and I stayed at a rooming place at 178 Pine Street but made arrangements to eat at the Kuluttajat Restaurant - a Finnish establishment. We bought weekly tickets and could eat as much as we wanted to, three meals a day, when we wanted to. They also fixed our box lunches to take to work. It was a convenient arrangement, except the company we ate with was rather lowbrow. But then, of course, this was Sudbury.

Despite much overtime, I still seemed to have plenty of time for tennis, swimming, bowling, snooker and movies. Nor was there any lack of peer company. Besides Jim Dodd, most of the old gang was either still there or had returned. Abe Thiessen was still with us and all three of the Martins fellows were back. Also, there that summer from the U. of S. were some engineering buddies by the name of Dan Stann, Ted Smith, Ed Gawley and a few others. We were a congenial gang and we made the most of an excursion we would not necessarily want to make permanent.

On May 11, through the published resume in the Saskatoon Star Phoenix (it published everyone's grades wholesale in one issue) I found out what my grades were for the previous third year Engineering. I managed to get two "A"'s, three "B"'s, two "C"'s, and one "D". I was happy with that. It was better than I had expected, especially since I had put more emphasis on "pleasure" in the last half of the year than "work". Phyllis accounted for much of the former, but it was worth it.

Jim Dodd was assigned to a foreman by the name of Sharkey, whose gang worked on outside line and buss work. After being into his job for a month, poor Jim met up with a most terrible accident. They were working on a distribution platform about 15 feet above ground installing copper buss bars. One day, on June 27, to be exact, Jim had been told to pick up some supplies from the Parts Dept. to bring to the job. When he got back there was no one on the platform, but the power had been turned on, a vital fact of which Jim had not been informed. As he climbed back up the platform, he was burned by a jolt of 30,000 volts. He fell back to the cinder ground, face first, and after he regained consciousness he broke into violent muscular spasms, that, I understood later. It took three men to hold him down. He was then rushed to the Copper Cliff hospital, where he barely clung to life for several days. Here he remained for the rest of the summer. He had many severe burns on his feet, his hands, and his face and on some parts of his body. He also lost the sight in one eye permanently. I went to see him often at the hospital, and as he was recovering, he seemed to be enjoying himself in the company of the jovial nurses who attended him. In fact, he became romantically involved with one of them, and about two years later they were married. Her name was Marj Wiber.

Meanwhile, my sister Katie, who had been studying as a missionary at a Bible College in Three Hills, Alberta, was now at Niagara Falls, where she was getting her last minute instructions from the Missionary center before embarking for Colombia, South America, to convert the natives. She sent me a card inviting me down for a few days visit before leaving. On Saturday, August 1, I took an overnight train for Toronto, about 300 miles away, where Katie met me at the Union Station at 6:45 A.M. After having breakfast together, we immediately went to the docks and boarded the steamship "Cayuga" for Niagara Falls. After disembarking we took the special elevator at the Falls to see the Whirlpool Rapids, then boarded the "Maid of the Mist", a recreational boat that took us as close as was feasible to the bottom of both the American Falls and also the Canadian Falls. After a grand tour of Niagara Falls and a good chicken dinner, we caught the bus to Queenstown, boarded the "Cayuga" again and were back in Toronto at 9:00 P.M.

Next day I slept till noon (at Katie's missionary house) and Katie brought me breakfast in bed. We then took in several sites in the then beautiful city of Toronto. (It was then still uninfested with mud peoples.) We took a lot of pictures and saw the Parliament buildings, the zoo, and went through a museum. After dinner we went to "All People's Church" - Katie's sponsor, where some of her friendly but overly zealous cohorts vainly tried to convert me before I might get away.

Next day we covered some more interesting sites, the most outstanding of which was Casa Loma, a lovely castle built by entrepreneur Sir Henry Pendleton.

At 11:00 P.M. that night I kissed Katie goodbye and boarded the train back to Sudbury. Except for a short two-day visit in May of 1943 I was not to see her again for another 15 years. By this time she had married another missionary by the name of Herbert Snider while in Colombia and would be the mother of eight kids.

* * * * *

As a romantic reflection of the different girl friends I had known at that period of my life (I was 24) I made the following entry in my little blue-green book.

Tuesday, July 21, 1942. Some day when I am established in Germany and have sufficient money, I intend, in memory of all the girls I have loved and left behind me, and also to recreate those beautiful impressions, to buy records of all those songs that I associate with the memory of each one.

1. Victoria Neufeld - "O Genevieve", "Drifting and Dreaming", "When my Dream Boat Comes Home".

2. Elsie Fell - "Little Old Lady".
3. Erna Martens - "Sweet Bunch of Daisies".
4. Mary MacRorte - "Let's Sail to Dreamland".
5. Caroline George - "Woodbecker's Serenade".
6. Lily Zacharias - "Two Sleepy People", "You Smile and the Angels Sing", "Beer Barrel Polka", "Little Sir Echo", "Scatterbrain".
7. Verna Schmidt - "In an Old Dutch Garden".
8. Phyllis Bowie - "Down Argentine Way", "Tales From Vienna Woods", "Blue Danube", "Zwei Herzen Im Drel Viertel Takt".

Apparently my romantic interests were very much alive, and so was my dream to one day live in Germany. It had been my dream ever since 1939 to settle in Germany, become an engineer, marry a beautiful blonde German "maedel", and live happily ever after. As we all know, history intervened and changed the course of my life, as it was destined to do to hundreds of millions of others.

* * * * *

On September 10, Tiny Thompson, Robbie (my foreman Clayton Robertson) and I loaded up the maintenance truck and departed for one of Inco's hydro-electric power plants to do some meter and controls restructuring. It was a beautiful, rustic area that was far enough away from all the smelters and contamination that polluted the Sudbury area. It was green, luxuriant and pristine, about 50 miles distant from Sudbury, and it was called High Falls. About half a mile up the river was the Big Eddy, as the dam and the power plant itself were called. It had some of the biggest generators I had ever seen at that time - a series of 8000 KVA (or about 9400 HP) babies.

We were to stay here a little less than two weeks. Although it was a lonely, isolated area out in the woods, it was a pleasant respite from the hustle and bustle of Sudbury. Mostly we worked, many times as much as 14 and 15 hours a day, but I had no complaints. I was logging in a lot of overtime, for which I got paid time and a half. In fact, it was Robbie, the foreman, who had been with the company for 20 years who complained. He was on straight salary, and he complained to me that I was drawing down more money than he was, a rank injustice, he claimed. No problem of mine, I told him. Take it up with the company president.

While I was at High Falls, Jim Dodd got out of the hospital and went back to the Paquettes, the French family where he and I had been boarding before he had his big accident and where my things were still stored. The college term at the U. of Manitoba was coming up in less than two weeks and we had plans to make. I sent in my seven days notice to the company, as was required.

On Sunday, September 27, I kissed Mrs. Vera Walman goodbye. She had been our cheerful landlady and cook who had kept us in tasty victuals during our short and pleasant stay. Tiny and I went back to Sudbury by car (driven by somebody else) and I arrived at the Paquette boarding house at ten that night to see Jim Dodd again. The next day Jim and I went to Copper Cliff to wind up our affairs, collected our pay, sold any kit and caboodle we had to a second hand store, and were off on the train to Toronto at 11:05 that night.

The next day we did some site seeing in Toronto, and also in Niagara Falls the following day. While in Toronto we were joined by another "U" student, a blonde Swede by the name of Orville Swenson, who was also going back to Winnipeg. From here on out we took a southerly route by bus to tour the northern fringe of the United States. We crossed the border at Sault Ste. Marie, went on to Erie, Pa., then to Buffalo, to Cleveland, and on to Chicago. We made a stopover at Chicago, where we visited the Field Museum, went to the top of the Wrigley Building, and to several other places, taking pictures all the while. Next we rolled on to Minneapolis, St. Paul, where we again stopped and saw the sights. Here I bought a leather brief case and a new camera.

We finally crossed the border back into Canada at Emerson, Manitoba, and arrived in Winnipeg on October 3, 1942, where we immediately checked in at the St. Regis Hotel. It had been an eventful summer, and Jim and I were now ready to tackle the U. of M. and our final year of electrical engineering.

Against the Evil Tide - 16

Milestone Fifteen: The Summer of '42 in Sudbury

Against the Evil Tide - 17

Milestone Sixteen: Fourth Year Engineering at the University of Manitoba 1942-1943

Whereas the fourth year, now in Winnipeg, was interesting enough and academically rewarding, it was not socially as congenial as had been the three previous years in Saskatoon. Somehow, it was less warm, less comfortable. Winnipeg seemed colder and less accommodating. The first thing Jim Dodd and I did when we arrived in Winnipeg was to look over the roster of boarding houses on the recommended list put out by the University. We happened to choose one run by a family named Saygol. That was the first dumb mistake we made and we should have known better. Although they initially seemed very friendly and accommodating, it wasn't too long before we found out they were Jews, and not too long after that before their nasty characteristics began to surface. Staying at the same place were five snotty, highbrow senior college girls studying Home Ec. at the same University. Staying next door were four of our engineering classmates from the U. of Sask., who were bent on raising all the hell they could. Soon a hassle developed between us, the landlord, the girls, and the fellows next door. Before the end of the first term we gave the landlord two weeks written notice we were moving, which threw this bug-eyed Jew into a tantrum, but leave we did.

Another unpleasant event for me was the discovery that there was no Air Crew Training program here, and I would have to attend C.O.T.C. at Osborne Barracks, Minto Field, whether I liked it or not. I did not like it. (Due to his serious accident the previous summer, Jim was 4F, so this did not apply to him.)

For these reasons and others, the first term was somewhat depressing, a big part of it being that all the social contacts I had had in Saskatoon were missing here. The one compensating aspect was that the classes, most of which now concerned some phase of electronics or electricity, were more interesting.

In any case, by December 19 I had written my last midterm exam, checked out of the Saygol compound, and at 10:15 that evening was on board a train bound for Saskatoon, to see Phyllis again. She met me at the C.P.R. station at 3:30 the next afternoon, and I was invited to stay at the Bowie home. It was great to see Phyllis again. As usual, she had some bizarre new stories to tell me, most of which weren't true.

I had promised the folks back home I would spend Christmas with them. After four most pleasant days with Phyllis, two days before Christmas I caught the train to Herschel. There I again made the rounds. On Christmas eve we all went to the Annual Mennonite Christmas Concert at the church. On Christmas day we had a big goose dinner at Kornel and Martha's. Two days later we were all at Sarah and Peter's place to have a second big goose dinner with all the trimmings. Luckily in those days I had no trouble with putting on weight! Then on December the 30th I was back on the train for Saskatoon to see Phyllis again and on New Year's day we had a big turkey dinner at the Bowie's.

On the fifth of January I was back in Winnipeg again arriving at 8:45 in the morning. Somehow Winnipeg in the wintertime seemed more dreary and colder than Saskatoon, and I was not in the best of spirits. To make things worse, Jim and I had to find a new place to stay, since we had terminated our previous place two weeks ago. When I finally got in contact with Jim I found that the poor fellow had contracted chicken pox and was quarantined in the King George Hospital. He was to stay there for more than two weeks.

This left the business of locating a place up to me. I finally found a place at a Mrs. Keating's, at 82 Spence Street. Next day I went to bring Jim some chocolates and some of his things. Finally, the next day I was back at classes, two days late. All this time the weather was getting colder.

Meanwhile, the war in Europe was going on and on, hot and heavy, and the German position was worsening. At this time, however, I still felt Germany would win. I did not give up the German dream, but the future looked uncertain. Since we were coming towards the end of our term, the pressure from several quarters became heavier to sign up in one of the services upon graduation. The military machine needed more engineers, in particular. And anyway, the draft was in full force and the only reason we were not already in the armed forces was due to the fact we were presumed to be pursuing a technical education essential to the winning of the war.

I was hostile to the whole situation. Even when we were asked to become voluntary blood donors, while just about every able-bodied man and woman complied, I refused. Towards the end of the term the pressure to sign up for the armed forces increased. Every Engineering graduate did, in fact sign up, except for two of us, but, strangely enough, for exactly opposite reasons. One was a Jew by the name of Saul Bronstein, who connived to stay out because he was a coward, and like most Jews would rather see someone else do the fighting and bleeding. I, on the other hand, was determined not to fight for a cause I was against, when really I wanted to fight on the other side. As usual I was bucking the tide of contrived public opinion. I was hauled into Dean Fetherstonhaugh's office for a lecture. He strongly admonished me to sign up. The Army, Navy and Air Force all needed engineers, he told me. There would be dire consequences for me if I did not. I refused.

Jim Dodd, although he was ideologically against the war also, had no problems. For the same reasons he did not have to attend C.O.T.C., due to his tragic accident in Sudbury the summer before, he had a 4F category and was exempt from the draft.

There was an interesting fellow engineer in our class by the name of Phil Mees, who was from the United States. He kept telling us about the fabulous jobs that were available south of the border. By this time, both Jim and I had determined we would go to the States after graduation, should the war still be on. There was one hitch. Before you could even get out of Canada you had to have a Labor Exit Permit, which said. In effect, that if your abilities were needed to contribute to the war effort, your chances of getting permission to leave the country were practically nil. For a young man, and especially a graduate engineer, it was next to impossible to get such a permit. Jim and I both applied and were rejected. However, Jim, crafty fellow that he was, somehow connived to convince them that his bad eye needed special medical attention such as he could only get in the States, and somehow, shortly after graduation Jim did indeed find himself in Cleveland, Ohio, and a good job with Brush Development Co.

Since most able-bodied men were now in the services, many of the large companies were now hurting for qualified male employees, especially engineers and trained technical personnel. There was avid competition for such prospects as remained, and some of the large companies sent out scouts to the various university campuses to recruit whatever graduates they could. One of these was Northern Electric, from Montreal. They represented the equivalent of Western Electric in Canada. There were other scouts, and I listened to several offers. Finally, I decided to go with Northern Electric when I graduated, and I signed a letter of intent with them. This was about a month before the end of the term, and there was still a lot of work to be done in the classroom.

One of the jobs left to do was to write our thesis. At this time television still seemed like a far-off technical dream of the future. I saw it as an immense potential that would come into being shortly after the end of the war. Jim Dodd, Charlie Muirhead and I combined in a joint project to construct a crude apparatus that had some of the basic principles of television embodied in it. Based on it, we wrote our thesis, called "Theory of Television". It consists of 43 typewritten pages, and I still have a bound copy of it today. The profs evidently thought we did all right, since we received an A- grade on it.

By the 25th of April I had handed in my thesis, handed in my C.O.T.C. uniform and finished writing all my final exams in electrical engineering. The next day I took a medical exam by an accredited Dr. O. Waugh for Northern Electric. I passed that also, and signed up with this company. I was through with Winnipeg. There were only the graduation exercises left.

However, since I had a certain number of credits with the University of Saskatchewan for my Arts and Science year of 1935-36 and the class in Education in the summer of 1938, plus all my science classes accrued in engineering over the previous three years, I had enough credits to obtain a degree in Arts and Science from the University of Saskatchewan as well. So I had a choice as to which graduation to attend, since both of them were approximately on the same day. I opted for Saskatoon and the University of Saskatchewan. But that was a few weeks later.

Back to Herschel to stay with the family for a few days. It was a wet and snowy spring. I spent the time lazily, doing some reading, visiting old friends, helping my brothers with some of the farm work. Then off to Saskatoon to see Phyllis for a few days. She had some drama studies appointment in Melfort, Saskatchewan for the summer. She kept talking about marriage. I saw her off on the train, then returned to Herschel again.

On May 14 I was back in Saskatoon again for graduation exercises. I stayed with the Bowles again, but Phyllis was not there. She had left me a graduation present. The Graduation Ceremonies were held in the huge Third Avenue Church. There was a tea party in the afternoon. Then the grand graduation dance at S'toon's finest - the Bessborough Hotel. At the tea party I happened to meet a cute girl by the name of Helen Bubniuk, and she became my date for the dance that night. Despite no Phyllis, a good time was had by all.

Back to Herschel, and after a few more days on the farm, on May 20th Henry drove me to the railroad station at Herschel and I embarked for a new venue Montreal and Northern Electric.

Against the Evil Tide - 17

Milestone Sixteen: Fourth Year Engineering at the University of Manitoba 1942-1943

Against the Evil Tide - 18

Milestone Seventeen: Montreal and Northern Electric

On May 20th my brother Henry drove me to the station, and for \$50.75 I purchased a railroad ticket to Montreal, Quebec, the land of the French Canadians. On the way out to Montreal I made two stops. One was in Winnipeg to see Jim Dodd, who was still negotiating for his entry into the United States. The other stop was in Toronto to see my sister Katie who was still staying at the World Wide Evangelism center and being further programmed for her assignment in Colombia, South America. After staying in Toronto for two days, sleeping at World Wide, and doing some more sightseeing in Toronto, I left for Montreal on the morning of May 24.

When I arrived in Montreal at 6:45 that evening, it was a beautiful, pleasant day. As I walked down the main drag of the city, St. Catharines Blvd., I felt exhilarated, much as I had felt eight years earlier when I first arrived in Saskatoon to start my first year of college education at the age of seventeen. I again felt like I had the world by the tail and was entering into a brand new adventure. I had successfully completed my four years of electrical engineering and had my degree locked up. I had a good paying white-collar job assured to me in my chosen profession of electronic engineering. Montreal was the largest and most exciting city in Canada, and it was all mine to explore and enjoy. I felt that adventure awaited and I was free to make any number of choices in whatever direction suited me best.

After checking in at the St. James Hotel and having a good dinner, I went to a movie and saw a double feature, "Now Voyager" with Bette Davis and Paul Henreid, and "I Live on Danger."

Next day I checked in at Northern Electric. They were a huge and well-established manufacturing complex which at that time occupied a position in Canada similar to that of Western Electric in the United States of that same period. Besides manufacturing millions of telephones, telephone cable, and thousands of other accessories that go with the telephone business, they were also deep into the radio and electronics business. As I had requested, I was assigned to the Electronics Dept., in which there was a considerable amount of research going on. My immediate boss was a mousy little man by the name of Ernie Kelsey. Northern Electric at that time was up to their eyebrows in war contracts, as was just about every other company with manufacturing facilities, operating on a cost plus 10%, plus whatever else they could pad, and the larger the payroll the better.

The following day it drizzled and I spent most of it walking the streets looking for a place to stay. I found one at 462 Wood Ave. West, a boarding house run by a fading divorcee in her middle forties, who, nevertheless, still managed to put up a fairly good front, false eyelashes and all. Her name was Peg.

The first week at Northern Electric was spent in familiarizing new recruits with "the system"; how N.E. worked; visiting all the various departments both in and outside the Electronics Dept.; meeting the various heads of departments; then writing up notes of what I observed and remembered. This process took all of the first week. One of the department heads I met at that time was Bunn Sheffield, a congenial up-and-coming young executive, whom I was to see much more of at his home at a later date, due to his most attractive sister-in-law. But I am getting ahead of my story.

After settling in at Peg's place, I bought a second hand short wave set (\$65.00) so I could listen to short wave broadcasts directly from Europe without first having it processed by our local media. I could now listen to broadcasts from both Britain and Germany - I was especially interested in what the latter were saying. During that summer, although established in a job in Montreal, my dream of living in a victorious, rejuvenated Germany was still very much alive. In fact, I still toyed with the idea of joining the Air Force, flying over and parachuting down onto German soil, to be captured, then to convince them that I had purposely done what I had done in order to join their side and fight for the sacred cause. However, I was never quite sure whether I was serious or whether it was only a fantasy. I did go so far as to check in at the R.C.A.F. headquarters on July 5th, and talk to the commanding officer there by the name of A. R. Smith. Nothing came of it, however. As the war dragged on and as I became more and more involved in the local circle of people in Montreal, the more that dream faded.

In the meantime, Peg and I had many long-winded philosophical discussions on many subjects, not the least of which was religion. She was a fluent talker and had a hearty belly laugh. Furthermore, she was quite intelligent, whereas none of the rest of the boarders could be ranked very high in that category. As far as I was concerned, our conversations, which turned more and more into debates, were no more than an exercise in intellectual discourse. But that religious issue seemed to bug her, and she kept coming back to it again and again. Although I had not given religion that much thought at the time and was not that well informed on it, I had, of course, made up my mind years ago that religion as such was a phony, man-made concoction, and not worthy of serious consideration by intelligent people such as myself. Even so, I drove home what arguments I had available with devastating effects. When I candidly told her that Christianity was nothing more than an anachronistic collection of hocus-pocus, only fit for the superstitious and the gullible, this really cut her to the quick. After sulking for a few days, she told me she wanted me to leave. Undaunted, I said, fine, I didn't care for her cooking that much anyway, and moved out. I'm not sure what upset her most, the fact that I was winning most of the brownie points in our

arguments, or the fact that my unassailable logic had raised some serious doubts in her own mind about the credibility of the make-believe games she had been playing.

I relocated at 1122 St. Catherine s St., fairly close to the downtown section of Montreal. The landlady was a Mrs. Aquinn, a congenial but quiet elderly woman. Staying in the same house were about seven or eight McGill University students, most of them from the United States, and most of them studying medicine. This created a more lively, (if not uproarious) and intellectual atmosphere, since most of these boys were in my age bracket and on my intellectual level. The horseplay and debates that ensued at the dinner table at night were sometimes more boisterous than a barrel of monkeys.

That summer I covered quite a lot of territory in exploring Montreal and its surrounding environs. I visited its museums, of which it had many. I visited its more outstanding cathedrals for which Montreal is famous. (In all this, the reader must remember, I am speaking in the past tense, as it was at a period of more than 45 years ago.) Throughout Montreal at that time there were more than 300 churches. Many of them were internationally famous - the Cathedral of Notre Dame, St. James Cathedral, Christ Church Cathedral, and the Oratory of St. Joseph, a noted Catholic pilgrimage shrine, to name a few. I explored McGill University. I took a St. Laurence River cruise in one of the large excursion boats. I took in some of Montreal's many cultural events, such as the opera "Lohengrin", some light operas, the Don Cossack Choir, and even the Burlesque Theatre. I joined a public speaking class at McGill University, and also a radio design class at the same university. I even gave a speech on "The Future of Electronics" at the public speaking class.

During Northern Electric's annual summer vacation period (the whole plant was put on standby at a given time) I spent a week at Camp Otoreke north of Montreal and near St. Agathe, up in the beautiful Laurentian Mountains. This was run by the Montreal branch of the "Y" and offered an excellent rustic outing on Lake Otoreke, with lots of fun and games, such as swimming, boating, tennis, etc. But the biggest plus was the good-sized assembly of fine young people, most of whom were in my age bracket, and with whom romance was the most popular game of all.

All the while, I was monitoring the progress of the war, which was not at all going well for my side. On July 25th, the headlines read "Mussolini Quits". The next day Marshall Bagdoglio took over and started negotiating surrender with the "Allies". On August 11th Churchill and Roosevelt met in Quebec City in a summit to plan the total destruction of Germany, of Europe, and of the White Race, and of how these traitors would like to carve up the carcass at the end of the war.

* * * * *

As I got settled into my job, I found that there were a number of other former students I had known that were now also employed by Northern Electric. One of them was my buddy, Charlie Muirhead, who had been a partner with me in compiling our thesis on television at the university of Manitoba. Another was Nell Vanular, also from Manitoba. Nell was rooming with another young man by the name of Ray Martin. In the latter part of 1943 the four of us formed a sort of "rat pack" in many of our social activities. One Saturday night, November the 13th to be exact, the four of us were bowling at a large alley downtown called Karry's. Suddenly the place was swarming with Mounties - the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. They were there to round up any unregistered draft dodgers. Every able-bodied young man had to have an identity card showing he had registered for the draft and what his status was. Since most of the French Canadians were hostile to the British, all British, and also against the war as such, many had refused to do so. Although I had done all I could to stay out of a war I was also against, I had nevertheless registered, and had the legal status of being occupied in essential industry and so was at least temporarily exempt. However, it so happened that this particular evening I had forgotten to take my wallet along, in which the registration card was located. So there I was, swept up in the net with a lot of angry, muttering young "Frogs", as the French were derisively called by the Anglos. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police loaded us up into a number of paddy wagons and hauled us off to the police station to be interrogated. When it finally came to my turn I explained to them that I had a legitimate card, but had forgotten my wallet. In the meantime, at my request, the three other fellows had gone back to my room at Mrs. Aquinn's to pick up my wallet. When they finally returned with it, the Mounties apologized and let me go on my way.

* * * * *

At this time, as the war dragged on and on, my ideals were being sorely tested. They were beginning to fade into a gray area as to what my goals might be for the future. It didn't look as though Germany would be in the picture anymore. I began to look more towards the United States for my future career and domicile. I became less responsible and more hedonistic.

Nor was I too interested in my job at Northern Electric anymore. At the large office where I was ensconced there were islands of six desks, three facing three, packed together. To the right of me was a Jew by the name of Harry Schwartz, also an electronics engineer. To the left of me was a technician by the name of Tony. Across from me was Josephine "Joe" Sheffield, a sister to Bunn Sheffield mentioned earlier. She was sort of a librarian and assembled technical literature for us. Catacorner from me was another Jew by the name of Larry Merson, an electronics engineer, and at the other corner of our island was Jack Hayles, a personable young engineer from Vancouver, B.C. We were all engaged in "research" of one type or another. Back of the large office room was a laboratory in which we puttered away at our various projects, the direction and purpose of which was designated from time to time by our various department heads under whom each of us worked. I did not see any great

purpose in most of these projects, and soon got the feeling that we were on payroll more for the purpose of increasing that 10% plus margin than in achieving any new great technical breakthroughs.

Be that as it may, every mid-morning and every mid-afternoon we had a 15 minute "smoke break", during which time we were allowed to smoke. After a while, foolishly, I began to take up smoking, along with the rest of the crowd. This I was to continue for the next fifteen years, when I quit abruptly and decisively. But that is another story.

At the beginning of 1944 Charlie Muirhead moved in with me as my roommate. The three of us, Charlie, Nell Vanular and I joined the M.A.A. Club - the Montreal Amateur Athletic Club. Also, two other University of Saskatchewan engineering graduates working for N.E. joined. Their names were Bill Anderson and Joe McGuire, but they were not in our inner circle. The M.A.A. Club had a fine headquarters building not too far from where Charlie and I stayed. It was replete with a good-sized indoor swimming pool, a bowling alley, indoor squash courts, pool tables, a dining room, a lounge, a dance hall, a library and other accommodations.

One day, while Bill Anderson, Joe McGuire and Nell Vanular were in the lounge and somewhat inebriated, they evidently were overheard by some ladies in the same lounge being loud, rowdy and using some foul language. This was duly reported by the ladies to the President of the club. The president called the three boys on the carpet and threatened to expel them. The boys evidently didn't help matters any by being belligerent and as can be expected, they were duly expelled. This left only Charlie Muirhead and myself of our group as members in good standing, but we did not renew at the end of the year's tenure.

* * * * *

As I mentioned earlier, Joe Sheffield sat directly across from my desk in our office island. She was a highly capable and intelligent woman about six years older than I. Naturally, we had many conversations, most of them interesting and informative. She even fixed me up with a tennis date, and invited me over to her apartment one day for a home cooked dinner. But there was no romantic interest, at least not on my part.

One bright day, into the office skipped her sister-in-law, who also worked for N.E. She whirled in like a spring breeze with a big smile, a musical laugh and bright sparkle in her eye. Her name was Beth Ralston. She attracted my immediate attention.

Within a day or so I was on the phone asking her for a date. Maurice Fast, an Alumnus of the University of Saskatchewan, was organizing a dance for the Alumni assembled in Montreal and it happened to coincide with my birthday on February 20. I asked Beth to be my date and she accepted. We immediately hit it off. She reciprocated by asking me to be her date at a bash the Montreal Bachelorettes were having a week or so later and I was most happy to oblige. From there on we were off and running. She became my steady and my participation in the former "rat pack" soon became extremely former.

We participated in many interesting and enjoyable events. We went skiing in the Laurentian Mountains about 80 miles north of Montreal. We went to any number of dances. We went to Camp Otoreke during the summer of 1944 (where I had been the previous summer). We played tennis, we bowled, we saw the opera "Carmen" and we took a cruise up the St. Lawrence River on an excursion boat. We went on many walks up to the top of Mount Royal. It was a most enjoyable relationship.

Soon the relationship became more serious and she began to talk of marriage. I didn't really feel I was ready for it yet. I still felt footloose and fancy-free. My hopes were now directed more and more towards moving to the United States after the war was over. In fact, I had even targeted the city - Los Angeles, California.

But the war dragged on and on. I remember that while we were at Camp Otoreke, I heard with dismay of the attempted assassination of Hitler at his military bunker on July 20th. The German dream was sinking fast.

By August I was rapidly yielding to the idea of marriage. We became engaged. On August the ninth I went to Birk's Jewelers and bought her a diamond engagement ring.

* * * * *

After being on the job in Montreal for a year, I seriously began to re-assess both of these factors. As my hopes for Germany faded towards the latter half of 1944, as my interest in my job declined, so in direct proportion did my interest and enthusiasm for a future in the United States dramatically rise. I had no enthusiasm being stuck in a salaried job with Northern Electric for the rest of my life, nor did I wish to live in Montreal. Interesting as the city may be, I thought, I did not like the gloomy, over-cast winters, nor the hot muggy summers. Nor did I care to live in a polyglot, dual language city of predominantly French Canadians in an ongoing hassle with the British element who controlled most of the industry and economy. (Actually Jews, but I was not that much aware of this fact at that time.)

So more and more I began to explore the American scene. In this respect Jim Dodd was not only a big help, but also an inspiration. As a traveling representative of Brush Development Co., he made contacts in many of the major cities in the United States, and also touched bases frequently in Montreal. I wrote to a number of companies in the electrical business, with now

more of an aim as a technical representative rather than as an engineer. I found the response was very good. Since war production in 1944 was in high gear and since most able-bodied men had now been drafted into the service, the demand for young engineers and/or technical men with a degree and some experience was high. There still always remained this one hitch - I needed a Labor Exit Permit to leave the country. On August 5, I again went to see the Chairman of the Canadian Mobilization Board, and used all the persuasive arguments I could muster to get that permit, but it was still no go. However, I was undaunted. Sooner or later I would get that permit, and anyway the war couldn't last too much longer.

I decided to make a foray into the United States and look into some of these companies with whom I had been corresponding. One of the letters was from Sperry Gyroscope in New York, and they even offered to pay my fare if I came down for an interview. Jim happened to be in town at that time. On Sept. 26 I decided to take up Sperry's offer and go to New York. Jim decided to come along and see if perhaps he could improve his status, a situation that seemed perpetual with him. We wired Sperry to make room reservations for us (hotel accommodations were tight during the war) and at 9:25 P.M. we were on the train to New York. Beth was there to see us off. We arrived in the Big Apple at 8:45 in the morning of the next day.

We talked to some of the higher executives of Sperry, who made us various offers. We also scouted the possibilities with a few other companies the next day, especially Federal Telephone and Radio. The following day we went to Newark and contacted a few more companies. That night we took a pullman from New York and were back in Montreal on Saturday 9:05 A.M. September 30. That night Jim, Charlie Muirhead and I took our respective girl friends out to dinner at the Ritz Carlton Hotel, discussed our foray in New York and proceeded to get inebriated.

When I went back to work at Northern Electric on Monday morning, I had some explaining to do about my absence last week. Whatever excuse I offered didn't set very well, but I didn't care. I felt pretty independent and didn't care too much about my job anyway. I was transferred to another department. Systems. My first job was to lay out the grounds for a radio transmitter, ground wires for the major antennas, etc. It entailed quite a bit of surveying on the grounds and I was glad to be outdoors.

I pressed on with the American adventure. On Sunday October 22 after Jim, Charlie Muirhead, Beth and I had dinner at Murray's Restaurant, I boarded the train for Cleveland to see Brush Development Co. for whom Jim worked. This time Jim did not go along. I arrived in Cleveland at 10:45 in the morning after having a cloak and dagger, hide and seek escapade with a Canadian Immigration official, one of whom was now on board every train crossing the border to make sure that none of their valuable subjects escaped to the United States. I had been warned that security at the border had been tightened considerably, and that it was not now possible to go more than 20 miles past the border without having that damned Labor Exit Permit. To forestall such a problem I had bought two tickets, one to a little town en route just inside the American border, and another one from there on to Cleveland. Sure enough, as we were nearing the border the immigration official boarded the train, went down the cars eyeing every passenger with his professional scrutiny. When he came to me he sat down on the seat opposite. He had a real mean look on his face. He asked to see my ticket. Then he gave me the third degree - where was I going? What was my business? and on and on. I sat there and sweated and lied like a trooper. I told him I was going to see my family outside this little American town. What was their name? Where did they live? Name? Klassen. Lived about 15 miles east of town. Round and round, for 15 minutes. I was getting in deeper and deeper. Finally we arrived at this little town on the American side of the border and I got off and he got off. It was midnight and it was dark. I walked to the other side of the train where it was even darker. When I saw he had walked out of sight I jumped back on the train again in another car down the line and was on my way.

Once in Cleveland, I met with three of the top officers of Brush. Things looked favorable. I also went to see the U.S. Employment Service and got a clearance card from them and also a Statement of Availability (but not from the Canadian Mobilization Board.) I also went to the U.S. Immigration Office and that hurdle, too, did not seem insurmountable. On October 25, I left Cleveland and took the train back to Montreal.

As I crossed the border that night, that same Canadian Immigration officer was making the rounds again checking everybody out. He immediately recognized me as the fellow who had conned him a few days earlier, saying that I was only going to see some relatives within a few miles of the border. He knew I had conned him and he gave me a severe dressing down, even threatened to run me in. But he didn't, and I proceeded on to Montreal, arriving there at 11:00 A.M.

When I went back to work at Northern Electric on the following Monday I got put on the carpet for my repeated absences, not only by Radford, my immediate supervisor, but I had the honor of being thoroughly chewed out by the great Mr. Peachy himself, who was head of the whole electronics division. He even threatened to fire me, but he didn't. I went back to running the transit and surveying the layout of the Transmitter Station.

This idea that the United States welcomed me but Canada wouldn't let me out, began to get to me. What the hell was this all about anyway? Was this another Russia? Were we in a Stalag, a slave labor camp? I was beginning to feel pretty independent about the whole situation, job or no job. My rebellious nature was beginning to come to the fore. To hell with them! I went to see a Jewish lawyer by the name of Max Bernfeld about getting a visa and hurdling those tyrannical restrictions. Nothing much came of that play. I still needed that damned Labor Exit Permit.

Beth had pressed for a wedding date and we finally agreed that June 15th, 1945, was to be the big day. As the time drew nearer, I began to have second thoughts. I still wasn't ready to take the big plunge. I was determined to first get squared away and get myself established in the United States, before or after the war was over. Besides, was Beth really the right girl? By the middle of March, I made up my mind and said no. There was a great flurry, the tears flowed, but I was obdurate.

The war was drawing to a close in Europe. On April 30, came reports that Hitler had committed suicide. By May the 7th rumors were flying around that an armistice was about to be declared. That afternoon as I went up town, the streets were crowded with what seemed like millions of people in a state of frenzy some drunk, all wild and irresponsible. The next day, the 8th, was declared a holiday, V-E day.

This further spurred me on to action. I again went back to see the War Mobilization Board to see if I could now get that Labor Exit Permit. After much hassle, the answer was still no.

Undaunted, on July 24, Charlie Muirhead and I decided to make another foray into the United States to line up a good job before they were all gone (we thought, since there would be a realignment of jobs at the end of the war.) We arrived in New York at 9:00 A.M. the next morning and checked in at the Harmony Hotel. Jim Dodd and his new wife Marj, happened to be in town also and we got together with them that night and had dinner in Newark. In the meantime, Charlie and I saw some employment agencies, made contacts with Burlingame Associates, International Standard Electric, and others. Nothing definite, but it looked promising, the salaries better than in Canada.

After two days, Charlie went back to Montreal. I went on to Cleveland with Jim and Marj, where they were now domiciled. I checked in at the Belmont Hotel, then called up Margo Bradov, a blonde I had been corresponding with. We agreed on a date for tomorrow. Meanwhile, I called several electrical companies, visited Reliance Electric and again visited Brush Development Co.

The afternoon of Saturday July 28, I spent with Margo. We went to a circus that was in town. We went on a motorboat ride at a lake, and we had a drink of Southern Comfort at the Punch & Judy, where I met her dad, who incidentally owned the joint.

After having lunch with Jim and Marj the next day, I boarded the train back to Montreal. All trains were now very crowded, what with a massive returning and/or shift of troops. The trains were also late. I finally got into Montreal next Monday at 11:00 A.M.

This trip to Cleveland and New York somehow irrevocably made up my mind I would be done with the East. I was going to go to California, legally or illegally, the sooner the better.

On Friday, August 10, I dropped into Radford's office and told him: "I'm quitting." Radford, who was my supervisor, told me I couldn't do that. I had to give at least two weeks notice. I went over his head to my old pal Mr. Peachey, who had threatened to fire me for my many absences only nine months earlier. I told him the same thing I quit, take it or leave it. We settled for Wednesday, August 15.

On August 14th the Japanese surrendered and again the streets were overrun with hordes of people in a wild state of jubilation and frenzy.

The next day was V-J Day and declared a holiday. I lost no time. I packed my things. At 4:00 in the afternoon I left the house and Charlie Muirhead accompanied me to the station. At 6:25 I was on the train to Utica-Cleveland to touch bases with Jim Dodd. I had no Labor Exit Permit, no visa, no passport, nothing but a railroad ticket and a few hundred bucks cash in my pocket. But I was headed for California, legally or illegally, and nothing was now going to stop me.

Against the Evil Tide - 18

Milestone Seventeen: Montreal and Northern Electric

Against the Evil Tide - 19

Milestone Eighteen: California, Here I Come!

The day after V-J Day I arrived in Cleveland and dropped in on Jim Dodd unannounced. As I walked into the yard, he was bent over working on his jalopy. (Not too many people owned a car at the end of the war.) I told him I was headed for California, come what may. Did he want to come with me? He said, yes, sure, but why didn't I wait a week or so in order that he could wrap up several loose ends. I said, no, I'm leaving tomorrow, with or without you.

Jim soon made up his mind. The next day, Friday, August 18, we both boarded a train for Chicago at 4:00 P.M., and arrived there at 9:25 P.M. At midnight we caught the Santa Fe California Limited and were on our way.

We arrived at Kansas City at 10:00 A.M., August 19, where I sent a postcard to my mother, and another to Charles Muirhead. We had lunch at Topeka at 4:00 P.M. and arrived at Dodge City at 9:30 that evening. While in Albuquerque, N.M. we had a lengthy stopover and while there, I happened to talk to immigration officials who were scrupulously surveilling and questioning any suspected Mexican wetbacks. This was back in 1945, and at that time the I.N.S. was still making an honest effort to keep out the Mexican hordes.

While there, I got my first impression of the hot, dry Southwest, and I liked it. I liked the aromatic smell of the pepper trees, of the blooming cactus, the oleanders and other flowering shrubs. It was August, the air was hot but dry, except in the railroad car, where it was hot and muggy. At this point we managed to change into an air-conditioned car, a new experience for me.

The morning of August 20, we crossed the border into California, and at 3:00 P.M. we disembarked at Los Angeles Union Station. We had arrived! I got that exhilarating, adventurous feeling again! I liked everything I saw, including Olvera Street and the Mexicanos.

We checked in at the Cecil Hotel on Main Street and immediately started scanning the want ads for employment opportunities. We collected a pocket full of nickels and before even the first day was over we were already making a number of calls from the pay phones to check out job opportunities. By the next day we had already made a few appointments and were talking to company heads. Our mode of travel was the streetcar, or by bus.

On September 1 we moved to the Wagner Hotel. On that day I also talked to a Mr. Ray Thompson, of Bardwell McAllister in Hollywood about a job, which three weeks later actually worked out. In the meantime we made dozens of phone calls, appointments and in general effectively covered the technical job market in the whole Los Angeles area, from Pasadena to Long Beach, from Santa Monica to the eastern limits of Los Angeles.

Bardwell McAllister had been a lighting company before the war, specializing in arc lights and other sophisticated lighting equipment for the movie industry. During the war it converted to war production and government contracts, and at present was working on a sophisticated B-29 trainer, which would simulate flight conditions for trainees while enjoying the safety of the ground. When I started work there on September 21, (approximately a month after arriving in Los Angeles) I was aware, as were the other employees, that this was now a dead-end contract which would at best last another six months. But the pay was good, and a job was a job. In the meantime, it offered a base from which I could scout for other jobs. Two weeks later I opened a bank account in Hollywood and deposited my second paycheck - \$143.80. Progress! I had a Hollywood bank account. I felt like a full-fledged mogul.

Jim had also latched onto a job. He had initially come with me on a temporary basis, intending to go back to Cleveland after looking over the lay of the land. His wife was back in New York some place, still holding down a job. But now he decided to stay permanently. We started looking for cars to buy. On October 28, I bought a '34 Oldsmobile sedan, and Jim bought a '37 Pontiac coupe. The first thing I had to do was get a temporary beginner's permit to drive a car. I found I was on precarious ground - not having legal residence in the United States. The next thing that happened was I had a flat tire, and I needed four retreads. Then I needed the brakes relined. Next I needed new seat covers. Then it was something else. I soon found out that it cost money to own a car even if it was only - especially if it was a Jalopy.

By now Jim and I were taking in the sights and felt and acted like native Californians (everybody there was from someplace else.) We took in the sights. We went swimming in the Pacific Ocean, both at Long Beach, and also at Santa Monica. We now both had cars. We dated girls. I especially got chummy with a Marie Jansen who worked in the accounting office of Bardwell McAllister and had her eye on me.

In fact, I was driving down Hollywood Blvd. in the wee hours one night with Marie when a traffic policeman flashed his lights on me. It seems I was driving without my lights on. The lights on the car were so dim I hadn't noticed the difference, but the cop had. He asked for my driver's license. I showed him my temporary permit. The last thing in the world I needed at this point was a ticket and to be hauled into court. I apologized profusely for my carelessness and sweet-talked the cop out of charging me. He did not press it further and did not give me a ticket.

That little incident convinced me that my legal status was precarious and I had better clean up my act as soon as possible before I got into real trouble. Two weeks later I decided to do something about.

On November 29th I cashed my latest check from Bardwell McAllister, and withdrew what little money I had in the bank. I left my car with Don Campbell and his new wife, at whose house I had been staying. (He was a young engineer who also worked for B.A.) I explained my situation to Mr. Thompson and got temporary leave of absence from Bardwell McAllister without losing my job. At 11:55 P.M. that night I was on the Grand Canyon Limited headed for Chicago, then to Montreal, Quebec, to hopefully wade through all the necessary legal rigmarole to become a legal resident of the United States.

I had been in California just a little over three months, but I had made a few basic decisions - I liked it and I was coming back. Jim and his wife Marj saw me off at the station. The last thing I said to them was - "I shall return!" to quote a famous general.

Against the Evil Tide - 19

Milestone Eighteen: California, Here I Come!

Against the Evil Tide - 20

Milestone Nineteen: I Make it Legal

After stopping in Cleveland temporarily to take care of some affairs for Jim, I boarded the "Empire State" for Buffalo, then the "Maumer" on to Toronto, and finally to Ottawa, arriving at the latter at eight in the morning of December the fourth, 1945. The first place I headed for was the War Mobilization Board to try to obtain that much needed Labor Exit Permit which had for so long eluded me. I was all primed and loaded for bear to argue my case to the hilt, with all systems go. When I confronted the colonel in charge I gave an approximately 20 minute exhortation, non-stop. I claimed that to deny me the permit was an illegal repression; it was tyrannical not to allow citizens to leave the country; it had all the earmarks of a dictatorship; it was in direct contradiction of all the principles of democracy for which we supposedly fought a war for the last six years; and anyway, the war was now over. What possible reason could the Board now have for wanting to keep me here? The colonel listened patiently, and when I was all through he said, yes, the war is over. There is no problem. You can have your Labor Exit Permit. I was jubilant. Finally I had that elusive piece of paper.

Next I checked in at the Dunkirk Hotel and made a few phone calls. I called the American Consulate in Ottawa about an appointment to apply for a visa. They were booked solid for several weeks. I called Toronto. They were booked for two months. Next I called the Consulate in Montreal. Same story. I was getting desperate. I couldn't wait that long. Next I called Regina, Saskatchewan. Fine, no problem, no waiting time.

Before I left Ottawa I took care of two other items. I obtained my Canadian passport, and I received a clearance permit from the Royal Canadian Mounted Police HQ that I had no criminal record.

However, I had some unfinished business in Montreal that needed taking care of, such as picking up my trunk, and withdrawing the few hundred dollars I had in the bank. I arrived in Montreal on December 6, a week after I had left Los Angeles. There I checked in with the Carre family in Lachine, where Charlie Muirhead and I had been staying during the summer months. Charlie was still there, and so was Bobbie Carre, and the boys. They were all ears to hear all about Los Angeles and California.

After taking care of several chores in Montreal, I left two days later, heading for Regina, Saskatchewan, arriving at the latter at 7:10 P.M. on December 9. I had a cold and the weather was miserably cold, as it only can be in Saskatchewan. I checked in at the Champs Hotel.

First thing next morning I checked in at the American Consulate to apply for my visa. There I encountered a new roadblock I had not anticipated. The Consul, Mr. D.E. Cyphers, blandly informed me that I could not enter the United States unless it was under the auspices of an Alien Contract Labor permit, which meant that America needed some special skills or training that I might have that they could not obtain from their own ranks in the United States, a most difficult hurdle indeed. Whereas during the war there might have been any number of jobs available for engineers, that situation had now changed. War contracts were being cancelled left and right, and jobs terminated along with them. Furthermore, as servicemen were coming back and being discharged, there was now a more than ample supply of applicants.

I sent off two letters. One was to Charlie Muirhead to obtain a letter from Northern Electric as to what my qualifications were. Another was to R.J. Thompson of Bardwell McAllister as to what it was they needed in the way of technical skills that I had that they could not obtain otherwise. Then, figuring that this would be a long drawn out process, I decided I might as well go home to Herschel and stay with my relatives there rather than in some dreary hotel.

My brother Henry came to pick me up at the station in Herschel. After seeing the rest of the family I left for Saskatoon two days later to see my mother. She was in the hospital awaiting an operation. She was so happy to see me again.

When I got back to Herschel, I had a letter from Charlie telling me he didn't have the authority to write a letter such as I requested. I immediately called him long distance and exhorted him to get busy and find someone at Northern Electric who did. A week later I received the kind of letter from Charlie such as I had requested in the first place. I sent the letter on to D.E. Cyphers in Regina.

By this time it was Christmas Eve and we all went to the annual Christmas Concert at the Mennonite Church - just like old times again. It was the last such concert I was to attend there. The next day we all had a big Christmas dinner of plum soup, sausages and beef, at Henry and Annie's, and then at night we lit up the Christmas tree and sang songs.

Two days later I called D.E. Cyphers at the American Consulate in Regina. He said he needed a more specific description of my job in California. I sent a wire to that effect to R.J. Thompson in Hollywood and asked him to send the letter directly to the American Consulate in Regina. In this respect I found out later that my friend Marie Jansen at Bardwell McAllister had been a big help in getting out a speedy reply, for which I have been eternally grateful to her ever since.

On New Years Eve our assembled families had a big goose dinner at Kornel and Martha's, after which I stayed over night at

Sarah and Pete's. Next morning, New Year's Day, at 10:40 in the morning I again boarded the train and left for Regina. I arrived there at 7:00 P.M. and checked in at the Kitchener Hotel. The weather was colder than ever. I couldn't wait to get back to sunny California.

Next day I went back to see Cyphers at the Consulate. He informed me that he had received a satisfactory letter from R.J. Thompson. He sent a wire to the State Department on my behalf. That afternoon I took my medical exam. On January 3, I filled out an application for my American Visa, then went to a show and at 11:55 P.M. I was on a train for Saskatoon to see my mother again.

At 6:25 A.M. I arrived in Saskatoon and immediately checked in at the King George Hotel. I went to see mother in the forenoon and while there I met Henry, Annie and Kornie visiting at the hospital also. We had lunch together and then said goodbye. It would be many years before I would see them again. I stayed in Saskatoon another two days and saw mother several times again. She had had her operation and was feeling quite a bit better. It was to be the last time I was to see her, although, of course, I did not know it at the time. She died less than two years later.

On January 7th I entrained for Regina. I anticipated receiving my visa any day now and called the Consulate repeatedly. I also made dally airline reservations so that when my visa arrived I would not be delayed by having to wait for plane space. Finally, on January 9th, I received my visa, I had my passport, my Labor Exit Permit, my health certificate. In fact, my whole act put together. The next day, January 10th, I was on a plane to Calgary, where I changed planes. Then on January 11th I officially and legally entered the United States at Cutbank, Montana. There, after going through immigration and customs, I flew on to Salt Lake City, then to Las Vegas and on to Los Angeles. This was 1946 and the plane was a small two engine, prop driven crate that made many stops.

I arrived at the Burbank airport at about 11:00 o'clock that night. Jim and Marj were there to meet me. The first thing I said to them was, "I have returned", again quoting that famous general.

Against the Evil Tide - 20

Milestone Nineteen: I Make it Legal

Against the Evil Tide - 21

Milestone Twenty: California The Settling-in Process

So there I was, back in sunny California again! In a matter of less than two days I was transported from the miserably cold, dreary winter in Saskatchewan to the sunny clime of Southern California in the middle of January. It was again one of those rare periods in my life when I felt euphoric and optimism ran high.

True, I still had most of the major problems of my adult life to solve, which I mentioned earlier. But I had solved one of them, beautifully, I thought, and that was the matter of where I wanted to live. Furthermore, I had my job at Bardwell McAllister to go back to immediately, and although I realized it was temporary, it would serve the purpose adequately until such time as I could make a better placement. My hopes were high and California at the beginning of 1946 looked beautiful, real beautiful, to me.

And California of the immediate post-war period did have much to offer, although the signs of its coming dissolution and degeneration could even then be detected by the discerning eye. Since no new cars had been produced for the previous five war years, traffic was not yet any major problem. There weren't that many cars. There were still no freeways to worry about. The only one that existed in the whole Los Angeles area was the six-mile stretch of the Pasadena Freeway partially connecting Pasadena to a downtown Los Angeles.

Smog was not yet a major factor, but it was even then beginning to display its eye-irritating stench when the atmospheric conditions were right. True, there were a lot of Mexicans in the downtown section, and around the Olvera Street area, but they were still regarded as Mexicans and they knew their place. They were not organized, nor were they militant. The nigger situation was still insignificant and confined to a few slum areas. Welfare, which has enabled niggers to breed like cockroaches without working, had not yet raised its ugly head, although it, too, was in the making. The beaches were still very accessible and relatively clean, a real pleasure to go to.

Above all, the weather was balmy and warm even in the wintertime, compared to most of the country. The palm trees and the orange groves that proliferated over the landscape had a most exhilarating effect, at least on me. Evidently, all these attractions also excited millions of other people, not only Americans, but also Canadians and peoples from other lands. The mass migration was on, what with millions of footloose and fancy-free G.I.'s being discharged from the Armed Forces. California, and especially Los Angeles, became one of the prime magnets of the world. I was lucky, I told myself, that I got there ahead of the crowd.

Soon after I went back to work at Bardwell McAllister I was scouting for a better, more permanent job. I still had my tan-colored, broken down jalopy whose front wheel linkages were so loose the wheels would suddenly go into an uncontrollable shimmying every once in a while. The car would go into a spasm and oscillate from side to side. It could be very embarrassing at times, especially if I had a passenger. However, it was transportation.

I moved my domicile from Don Campbell's place to a fine location at 1348 Idlewood Road in Glendale. The house was of Spanish-Mediterranean style with a red tiled roof, one of the characteristics of Southern California that fascinated me. It was owned by a Mrs. Connors, a member of the "I am" people.

To pursue further my problems and adventures with my broken down Jalopy at this time, I distinctly remember two different occasions when old Betsy failed me, and caused me considerable embarrassment.

Also working at Bardwell McAllister was a beautiful young girl by the name of Joan Busch, who was aspiring to become an actress. (All girls in Hollywood were, it seemed.) She had the leading part in a dinner theater melodrama called "Under the Gaslights", a theater located at 732 Highland in Hollywood. She gave me some gratis tickets and invited me to see the show, which I did. One thing led to another and soon I had a date with her one fine Sunday. On the way over, the clutch broke down and I was temporarily stranded. My date was ruined, and unfortunately, was never resumed.

On another occasion, I happened to wander over to the old San Gabriel Mission to look it over. (The old Spanish missions of California had a special attraction for me, and at one time or another I believe I explored practically all of them.) While at the San Gabriel Mission I found that a rehearsal was going on for the production of a musical outdoor play to be staged at the mission. It was one of those historical dramas reflecting back to the days of Old Mexico and the Spanish Conquistadors, history that supposedly happened around the mission about two centuries ago. The Prima Donna putting on the production spotted me and said I was just the right man to play a certain part in the play, a Spanish Don somebody. Surely, I had acting experience? No, not really. Well, I would do, anyway. So I said, why not? and joined the company.

Several weeks and rehearsals later, my jalopy again broke down on the way to a very important rehearsal. When I arrived about two hours late, the temperamental Prima Donna was roaring mad at my ostensible unreliability. I didn't bother to explain. And so ended my incipient acting career, nipped in the bud.

Two months after returning to California I left Bardwell McAllister and took a job as a technical sales representative with a manufacturer's representative, run by a certain Jerry Miller and his wife. He had a small office located at 1051 Havenhurst Drive, in the Hollywood area. My job was to promote, demonstrate and sell, some kind of sophisticated oscillograph that had very limited application for a few specialized technical companies. I was paid \$400.00 a month, and the gasoline for my car, which was 18 to 20 cents a gallon in those days. I was to get a small override commission for the units I sold, said units being extremely expensive, but I felt highly optimistic, nevertheless. The job lasted for two months, during which time I demonstrated the unit probably a dozen or so times, but sold not a single unit.

However, I made a lot of contacts and had learned the layout of all the main thoroughfares from Santa Monica to Whittier, from Long Beach to San Fernando and beyond. Furthermore, the Job had given me the opportunity to learn something about the manufacturer's rep business and also the names and locations of most of the leading electronics companies.

This was the postwar period and there was much change and reshuffling going on in business and in Industry. The times were rife with opportunities and also studded with an equal number of booby traps. New businesses were being formed dally and businesses were also going broke at a record rate.

By the time I realized the Jerry Miller deal was a flop, I had already landed a new job with another manufacturer's rep called The W. Bert Knight Co., located at 908 Venice Boulevard, Los Angeles. It was a bigger and more substantial outfit and had already been well established during the war years. It represented about a dozen different national manufacturers in the electronics and supportive fields. It handled such lines as small transformers, vacuum tubes, condensers, resistors, and other parts used in the manufacture of radios and other electronic and electrical products. My job, however, was not in the electronic field, but to try to develop the industrial market, such as electric motor manufacturers, or whatever. Although my salary was not fixed, it varied somewhere between \$500.00 and \$700.00 a month, depending on the company's over all business. Besides Bert Knight himself, there were two other salesmen, Chuck Nace, who was Bert's brother-in-law, and Al Rissi. Two girls in the office doing the paperwork completed the staff.

I was now making more money than I had ever before, and soon I got rid of my old, broken down jalopy and bought a better car. It was a light blue Oldsmobile '98 coupe, a real powerhouse. It was pre-war, second hand, of course, but I felt like I was now riding around in style. The fellow I bought it from was a young Irish race horse jockey by the name of Gerald O'Steen.

What with a bigger car, a fairly well paying job, I soon began to feel like a native and enjoy many of the amenities of California life. Jim Dodd and his wife Marj had taken an apartment in the Los Angeles area at 5424 Denker Avenue and I spent a considerable amount of time with them, being invited for dinners and often staying overnight. We took a number of exploratory trips to different surrounding areas, all the way from Tijuana, Mexico, to Santa Barbara to the north. Jim had become interested in real estate and bought a scrubby lot in the La Crescenta area for \$300.00. He soon found a house that needed to be moved to make way for the coming freeways. He moved it onto his lot to rebuild and remodel. In which project I often would help him on weekends. It was an endless project that he never did finish, but we had a lot of fun working at it.

Even before I had gone back to Canada I was dating a number of girls. With a bigger and better Oldsmobile that avocation became even more inviting, and I was playing the field. We went to the beaches, we went to the mountains, often as a foursome with Jim and Marj. I was even beginning to consider the idea of marriage.

My job with Bert Knight was interesting to the extent that I traveled much, made a lot of contacts, covered most of the territory of metropolitan Los Angeles. Bert Knight himself was a wealthy man and at this time bought a five-acre rancho in the middle of Encino, in the San Fernando Valley, only a stone's throw from where dark Gable had a similar layout. Bert's main forte in business was not his technical knowledge of condensers and vacuum tubes, but his lavish entertainment of company executives who came from out of town to visit the California scene "on business." On such occasions he would usually throw a party, at which we three salesmen were always present to enhance the image of a prosperous operation. Bert used to philosophize that there were three things dear to any man's heart good liquor, good food, and women, the latter not necessarily good. Also, the company would participate in a number of local trade shows, at which entertainment of the local executives, our customers, was a major endeavor.

Anyway, life was new, it was exciting, and I was even putting a few dollars in the bank. One day I walked into the First National Bank in Glendale to cash my check and deposit a hundred dollars or so into a savings account I had established. I was standing in one line, when I noticed a beautiful blonde girl with big blue eyes, a mass of wavy blonde hair and a vivacious smile at the window of the next cage. Wrong line, I thought. I took my check and deposit slip back to the counter in the middle of the room, fussed around for a minute or so and queued up at her window. Sure enough, there was an immediate rapport when I looked into those big blue eyes. We got into such a spirited conversation that when I walked away I had left my money on the counter of her window. She called after me, don't you want your money? Her name was Henrie Etta McWilliams.

Against the Evil Tide - 21

Milestone Twenty: California The Settling-in Process

Against the Evil Tide - 22

Milestone Twenty-One: Romance, Marriage and Real Estate

Once we had looked into each other's eyes across the counter of the teller's cage, we lost no time getting together. Even before I went back to pick up my money I had already asked her for a luncheon date and she agreed. It was a Saturday, and the bank closed at 12:00 noon. She said I could pick her up at 2:00 P.M. when they would be through with balancing the books.

We went to the Tarn O'Shanter Restaurant in Glendale. The lunch lasted for two hours. We even had a few highballs along with much conversation, in which we each reviewed our life history in brief. Things went so well we decided to get together again that same evening and go horseback riding.

I picked her up at her apartment at 7:30 that evening. She was living with her mother at 231 "A" North Kenwood Street in Glendale. After introducing me to her mother and further conversation we drove to the stables at Griffith Park and rented some horses. After riding the trails for about an hour we rode to the top of the mountain and sat down under a large tree to view the lights of Los Angeles, to spoon, and to plan the future. It seemed that we were already thinking of marriage, and we had met only that afternoon! We talked of traveling all over the world, to Europe and I even promised that some day I would take her to Rio de Janeiro. Well, I did take her to Europe and many parts of the world, but never to Rio de Janeiro, not that I couldn't have, but it did not later seem to be as choice a place to visit as it did at that particular moment in time. Anyway, we became so engrossed in our plans sitting there at the top of the mountain that time passed quickly, and by 10:30 P.M. the stables thought we had either gotten lost or rode off into the sunset with their horses. They sent out a wrangler to look for us.

Henrie Etta McWilliams was the daughter of William and Eleanor McWilliams. She was born in Craig, Colorado, where her dad owned a sheep ranch, and her mother taught school. Henrie Etta had attended Colorado Woman's College in Denver and had worked as a secretary in a bank at Grand Junction, Colorado. In 1938 the family sold the ranch and moved to California, largely due to a crisis in her dad's health. To me, she seemed the epitome of the blonde blue-eyed "maedel" I had earlier dreamed of marrying in Germany some day. However, she was not German. She was Scotch, Irish, English and Swedish, to trace her national ancestry. But no matter. We were now in America, in fact, we were now Californians, more to the point. Her Anglo-Saxon ancestry suited me just fine, as did just about everything else about her.

After that first hectic Saturday in August of 1946, our romance progressed rapidly, and we saw each other almost daily. The next weekend we took a trip to Lake Arrowhead, about 80 miles east of Glendale. This too resulted in an unusual encounter in which I again had problems hanging on to my money.

It was a Sunday and we started early, having breakfast out at a restaurant. While there I had to make a phone call, and left my wallet on the checkout counter of the restaurant. Somewhere about 50 miles down the road at San Bernardino I realized I had left my wallet at the previous restaurant. What to do? Turn back and spoil the day? No. We stopped at another restaurant and sweet-talked the owner (she was a lady) into loaning us \$5.00 to carry us through the day. Reluctantly she complied, saying that if a nice couple like us let her down she would never trust anybody again in her lifetime. In the meantime we called Henrie's mother and had her pick up the wallet and went on to Lake Arrowhead. We had a marvelous day. Five dollars would go a long way in those days. We had many good times during our courtship. We went to Earl Can-oil's nightclub in Hollywood, we went to the Seven Seas. We went to the beach and we took an excursion one other Sunday to San Capistrano Mission about sixty miles to the south, this time in a foursome with some friends of mine from Montreal, Canada. They were a young married couple by the name of George and Dorothy Joel. We visited frequently with Jim and Marj Dodd. In fact, Marj couldn't be happier and fully approved of my choice. "Finally you're showing good sense", she told me. After a whirlwind courtship of about a month, we were picnicking in Griffith Park one fine Sunday afternoon when I asked her to marry me. She consented and we made plans. We set the date for November 22, 1946.

We were duly married at 7:30 P.M. at the picturesque little Wedding Chapel called the Wee Kirk o'the Heather on the beautiful grounds of Forest Lawn Memorial Park. This elegant little chapel is supposed to be an exact replica of the one built in honor of Annie Laurie back in Scotland. Henrie's father, William McWilliams had come back from Craig, Colorado, about a week earlier to attend the wedding. Hugh and Jackie McWilliams, Henrie's brother and sister-in-law came from San Jose, and Jackie was Henrie's maid of honor. Jim and Marj Dodd were there, and Jim stood up for me as best man. Henrie's Aunt Lenora and her grandmother were there. Altogether there was a nice group of about 30 people in attendance. Reverend E.E. Ellis, a Methodist Minister, performed the ceremony and when it was consummated a shower of orange petals floated down upon us from above. It was all very inspiring and we were off to an auspicious start.

A reception at her parent's apartment at 231 "A" N. Kenwood followed and lasted about an hour. Then we were off for our reservation at the beautiful and historic old Mission Inn at Riverside, California, about 60 miles away. When we arrived there after midnight, the clerk at the desk told us we had the honeymoon suite available to us, an unexpected surprise, although I suspect Henrie's mother had something to do with this.

We stayed there a few days. While there we met another newly married couple. He was a middle aged Irishman by the name

of O'Brien and she was a Spanish gal by the name of Juanita, an interesting combination. They were friends of Jacqueline Cochran, the famous aviatrix and her wealthy business magnate husband, Floyd Bostwick Odium. The latter owned a lavish ranch in the Coachella Valley near Indio. The O'Briens had the use of the Odium's guest cottages and invited us to stay in one of them, since they were going to spend the next several days there. We took them up on the offer and stayed there for a day or two, enjoying the brisk clear air and desert scenery. A lot of pictures were taken and Juanita had this funny hang-up of saying "I see two eyes" every time she took a picture. From Indio we went to a motel in Palm Springs where we enjoyed lolling about the pool, soaking up the desert sunshine and sampling some of Palm Springs' better restaurants. From the desert we changed venue to the seashore and drove north and west up the coast to Santa Barbara, a beautiful city in those days, very much in the Spanish motif. We spent a few days there, much of the time on the beach.

We were driving back to Glendale after a ten-day honeymoon, returning late on a Sunday night when our troubles started. While driving down the long narrow road through Topanga Canyon, the drive shaft of my Olds '98 suddenly started banging on the floorboards like crazy. I stopped and checked it out, and found the drive shaft was utterly kaput. We managed to flag a passing motorist to send word to a towing service to pick us up. (Fortunately, I belonged to the Triple A Auto Club at that time.) After about an hour a tow truck arrived. As the man was hitching our car to his towlines, a drunken driver came hurtling around the curve and slammed into the tow truck. The towing service now had to send word back for another service truck a real mess.

We finally got back to our apartment at about 3:00 A.M. Henrie's parents had charitably turned over their nice apartment to us and found themselves a lesser apartment in Glendale. Apartments in the post-war era were not easy to come by, and we were eternally grateful for their selfless and helpful gesture.

So it was now back to work. Henrie resumed her job at the bank. I had the problem of first getting the Olds fixed and then back to W. Bert Knight and company. At that time, I was becoming more aware of the tremendous potentialities of the real estate business. Prices were rapidly escalating, new subdivisions were popping up like spring flowers all over the landscape. Maybe I was in the middle of a bonanza and missing out on an unusual opportunity. I became more and more interested. I decided to take a course in real estate at a school exclusively devoted to that subject in downtown Los Angeles. It was a night course and lasted about six weeks. Furthermore, I had come to the conclusion that you could never get anywhere working for somebody else. If you were worth X number of dollars to your employer, you were worth five times that much to yourself, I reasoned.

Also, my relationship with Bert Knight was deteriorating, after we had had some philosophical exchanges at some of his parties, and in the presence of some of his guests. I began to wonder if despite his staunchly Anglo-Saxon name whether Bert Knight was really a Jew incognito. One day I broached the subject with Al Rissi, one of the two other salesmen I mentioned earlier. He said, could be, he didn't know, a defensive *nolo contendere*. Obviously, he did not want to get involved. Anyway, word got back to Bert that I had raised the question, and he was not pleased. I stayed on another month, to the end of March 1947, and then we parted company. I never did find out for certain whether he was or was not a Jew, but his physiognomy indicated to me that he was, and so did his mannerism. Anyway, I said to hell with him.

Shortly thereafter I had completed my real estate course and taken the California real estate exams to obtain my R.E. Broker's license. (At that time you could go for the Broker's license without first having to be a salesman. Although the exams were harder, I opted for the Broker's license.) I scouted the territory for a suitable company and finally made a meaningful contact with a partnership called Augustine and Pierce, whose office was located in Beverly Hills. Mr. Augustine, the younger of the two, assured me I had entered into the right field of endeavor when I decided to go into real estate, that opportunity was unlimited, and that I would make more money in real estate than I had ever dreamed of. I was eagerly motivated to test his claim, but nevertheless, took it all with a grain of salt.

Against the Evil Tide - 22

Milestone Twenty-One: Romance, Marriage and Real Estate

Against the Evil Tide - 23

Milestone Twenty-Two: Up in the Mountains of Big Bear

About a month before I left Bert Knight, I had traded in my big gas-guzzling Olds '98 and bought a snazzy, brand new Studebaker Coupe. It was off-white in color and a classic one-of-a-kind, very streamlined, and looking at it from the side it was hard to tell which end was which, or whether it was coming or going. It cost a bundle, about \$1600, which was a lot of money in those days. Since I had paid cash, I had practically wiped out all of our savings for this little indulgence.

The job Augustine & Pierce offered me was selling lots at a subdivision that they had newly acquired at Big Bear, a mountain resort area located about 110 miles east and north of Glendale. Actually, it was an old pre-war subdivision, complete with a good well and a broken down set of water lines that leaked like a sieve. They added a pump, a diesel motor and a large 1000 gallon water storage tank to the water system, bulldozed the streets a little, and they were ready to go. They did not really own all the lots. What they had done was buy up what tax lots they could, and what unsold lots were left from the previous subdivision owners. The lots were small, 30' x 80', but the ground was level, and the view was good. Also on the premises was a new two-story pine cabin, built under the auspices of Augustine & Pierce to serve as a sales office and residence for the sales manager, who ever he or she might be. The cabin had been built out of green lumber, and when we moved in we found the boards had shrunk drastically, leaving large cracks for the wind to howl through in incumbent weather. In short, the walls were as incapable of holding back the wind as the water lines were of containing the water.

But none of this particularly bothered us. We were young and full of new adventure and we eagerly took the job. Soon after we arrived there in the first part of May, a snowstorm blew up (the elevation here was about 6000 feet) and we found snow blowing profusely through the cracks in our upstairs bedroom the first night we were there. But no problem. We hung up some blankets against the windward side of the wall, and anyway, it was only temporary. The weather soon turned pleasant.

The project turned out to be no financial bonanza. I was to get a 10% commission on the lots I sold. The lots averaged about \$300 each, with the "frontage" lots going for \$500. So my commission at best would be somewhere between \$30 and \$50 a lot, if and when they were paid for. Since the property was at the extreme eastern end of the road, prospects coming by to look at the property were few and far between. As a result we had a lean, lean summer as our first venture into real estate. Mr. Augustine's predictions about great financial rewards seemed extremely remote at this juncture.

However, not only did we have ample time and opportunity to explore and travel the area, but we had fun. Early in the season I bought two lots for ourselves and we started building a mountain cabin of our own. We used native stone for the foundation and the fireplace, a commodity of which there was an unlimited abundance. The outer siding consisted of slabs we obtained for next to nothing from a nearby sawmill boards of varying width anywhere from 4 to 14 inches, with the bark still on one side of the board. It turned out to be a real attractive rustic cabin. One weekend Jim Dodd and a friend came up and helped put the framing together and set it up. (This was in repayment for all the hours I had spent working on his house in La Crescenta.) Unfortunately, by the time the summer was over, we did not quite get it finished, but we did get it closed in. Anyway, we had a lot of fun building it, and it was a novel experience.

One other job I had on the subdivision was keeping up the water pressure in the system. As I said previously, it was an old subdivision that had the water lines installed some 20 years earlier and the system leaked like a sieve. By morning the pressure would invariably be down to zero. So every morning I would go down to the pump house, start up the diesel and pump up the large pressure tank. One morning as I did so we had left the faucets open at the kitchen sink (no pressure). Henrie happened to be out of the house while I was pumping up the system. When we came back the water was rushing out over the kitchen sink, out of the kitchen and running out through the front door of the living room.

Another time we had gone to a movie for the evening and the water pressure was down. The water in the hot water tank, which was heated by propane, had evidently sunk to a minimum level and evidently caused the thermostat to fall. Anyway, it had heated up like a steam boiler and when we flushed the toilet a cloud of steam came gushing up. When we opened the faucets in the kitchen sink nothing but hot steam came rushing out. It's a wonder the house didn't blow up.

About a mile south of us there was a big dog ranch. One day we were visited by a very large dog. I don't know what breed he was, but he was neither a Great Dane nor a St. Bernard, but he looked like he might have been a cross between the two. Whatever his breed, if he had one, he was as big as a horse, but very friendly. He liked us and we liked him, and he stayed with us for a month. I would take him around in my little Studebaker and when he sat in the passenger side of the front seat he looked as big as a person, and twice as impressive.

One day towards the end of summer, a real estate tycoon by the name of M. Penn Phillips from Azusa drove up to look over our layout. We entered into a friendly conversation and he suggested when I came back down from the hill I should look him up. He was sure he could fit me into his sales staff. He gave me his card.

It had been a lazy, lackadaisical summer, almost like a vacation at a mountain resort. I sold about 25 or 30 lots, hardly enough

to pay for our groceries. By the end of the summer we were flat broke.

During the last week in September I decided to go "down the hill" and look up Penn Phillips about the job he said he had waiting for me. By this time fall was coming on up in the mountains and the days were getting colder. We had an oil-fueled heater in the middle of the living room that took care of the whole cabin. The heater, too, was somewhat erratic and unreliable. Sometimes more oil would gather at the bottom of the unit than was safe. The day I was getting ready to go down and see Penn Phillips and getting all spruced up in my best suit and tie, I lit the heater.

Somehow the damn thing flared up into a minor explosion, and blew soot all over the building, even into the upstairs. I had an appointment to keep, and making the best of a bad situation, I washed up, showered, dressed up and took off for Azusa, leaving Henrie with the sooty mess to clean up. I met with Penn Phillips in Azusa, and he steered me to W. W. "Bill" Beacom, who had a real estate office on east Colorado Boulevard in Pasadena. Penn Phillips at this stage was 66, was a very wealthy little man, and had been in the subdivision business for 40 years. He specialized in the \$10 down, \$10 a month type of operations, and had started any number of subdivisions from Coos Bay, Oregon to San Diego to Riverside. In fact, at one time he bragged that his outfit had sold more lots than any other in the country. Bill Beacom was just starting up in the real estate business and his prime efforts were directed at selling the properties set up by Penn Phillips. I went to see Beacom and he hired me on the spot.

I went back "up the hill" to Big Bear. We closed in our log cabin that we had labored on all summer. (Although it was not finished inside, I sold it about a year later for about \$1500). We loaded all our belongings into our little Studebaker and left for the bright lights again. We rented a duplex apartment, one of Beacom's projects, in Azusa, and I started my new job in Beacom's United Realty office during the first week of October.

Things went much better. Beacom had a motley crew of six salesmen, some of which were just now getting their salesman's license. Anyway, by the second month I was the top salesman in the office. Nevertheless, when we landed in Azusa, I had to take out an \$800 loan from the bank against my Studebaker to help pay for rent, groceries and some furniture we had to buy. In a few months I had the loan paid off and we were even putting a few dollars in the bank.

After seven or eight months I had saved up about \$1500 and had a backlog of about \$5000 coming in commissions. (Most of our commissions were paid on the installment plan as the payments came in on the lots sold.) I thought the time had come to make good on my theory that I was worth more working for myself than for someone else. This I soon managed to do. I was 30 at the time, and if we ignore being a slave to the Jewish I.R.S., never again was I ever in the employ of another man, or another company.

Against the Evil Tide - 23

Milestone Twenty-Two: Up in the Mountains of Big Bear

Against the Evil Tide - 24

Milestone Twenty-Three: I Go Into Business for Myself

Working in the same office with me at Bill Beacom's was a fellow by the name of Ben Burke. He was a fast-talking Irishman about ten years older than I and claimed he had been in the real estate business (off and on) for 13 years. He and I decided to go into partnership. We took over a small office at the corner of Huntington Drive and Alhambra Road, an office formerly run by his father-in-law. We agreed to pay his father-in-law \$1200.00 for the privilege, with me putting up my half in cash. Since Burke was stone-broke, he just gave his father-in-law a note for the other \$600.00, a note that I am sure was never paid or intended to be paid. Exactly what we were paying the old man for still remains a mystery, since there was nothing of much value he had to convey, except perhaps that elusive commodity called "good will". Even this was extremely doubtful. One day I answered the phone and someone on the other end wanted to place a bet on the horses. When I told him he had the wrong number, he insisted he did not, that I was kidding him. I later found out that the old man had done very little real estate business, but had. In fact, spent most of his time playing the horses and run a sort of amateur bookie joint.

We were now into the summer of 1948, trying to get listings and sell properties. Business was slow. I made another unpleasant discovery. My partner had some glaring weaknesses. He, too, liked to play the horses. But that was not all. Every so often he would go on a drunken binge and stay away from the office. A few such episodes and I had had enough. I offered to "buy him out", which consisted of paying him the other \$600.00 he supposedly owed his father-in-law.

After I had the office to myself, business began to pick up. Penn Phillips offered me an exclusive on one of his subdivisions in Antelope Valley. We made a deal and I soon had about four or five salesmen working for me. After another six months, I abandoned the small office on Huntington Drive and rented a larger office at 5612 East Beverly Blvd., in East Los Angeles.

Among the salesmen I hired were Gene Vogt, Ray Belt, Louis T. Bethan, to name a few. Another man I hired was a renegade ex-preacher by the name of M. Stanley Peek. He was from Arkansas and was a member of the Church of Christ. I had known him when we both worked as salesmen for W. W. Beacom. After I left Beacom he went into partnership with another real estate salesman by the name of Don Trout and the two of them had worked a land deal in Nevada. The deal had failed and Peek came to work for me. However, he was bullish about the possibilities of acquiring some large tracts in Nevada for subdivision and after a while I was interested enough to look into it.

Trout and Peek had worked a large acreage deal whereby they sold the acreage in 160 acre tracts at \$10.00 down, \$10.00 a month, and \$10.00 an acre. One of their problems was that neither one of them had any money of their own to speak of, nor did they own the land they were selling. Half the proceeds went to owners of the land for whom they were acting as agents. On top of this, their somewhat irresponsible advertising promised more than they could deliver. As I mentioned earlier, the venture failed, partly due to bad management, and partly due to the inherently sleazy nature of the two characters running it.

Merle Stanley Peek was one of those colorful but cantankerous characters of whom you would not want to meet more than once in a lifetime. He could lie as only an ex-preacher can, and had the unusual ability to appear arrogant and sanctimonious at the same time. He had a tremendous ego whose past accomplishments did not by any means justify the overweening opinion he had of himself, nor did it support his braggart rendition of his past. At 44 he was broke, he was a drifter and was married to a mestizo Mexican woman by the name of Esther. They had three young boys, ages seven years and younger. He had been married before, and had a shiftless, irresponsible son from the previous marriage who was also married and alternated living with his mother, and when Stan was able, sponging off his dad. Somehow, Stan Peek was always in the middle of a hassle, and I should have known better than to have had anything to do with him. But I did not. When he came to work for me in 1949, he managed to suppress most of his nastier characteristics, and I was somewhat intrigued about the Nevada land possibilities, which as I saw it, if managed differently could be built into a major venture. One of the prerequisites that I insisted on if we did go into such a venture was that we would not act as agents for some third party, but would own our land outright and have complete control of our business.

Meanwhile, my real estate business at 5612 E. Beverly Blvd. was going well. I specialized in acreage and lots and had subdivision deals going at Fontana, Riverside and Antelope Valley. I now had a staff of five or six salesmen. Whereas I was not getting rich, I was putting some money in the bank. I had traded off my snappy little Studebaker and bought a new 1949 blue Hudson sedan, which could accommodate more passengers, a necessity in showing properties. My wife and I now rented a nice apartment in South Pasadena at 1100 Maple Street. While Peek was still my salesman, we decided to take a tour of the State of Nevada and look for some promising properties to buy. We made an extensive tour of the state and ended up in the office of Wayne McLeod, whose official position was that of Surveyor General of the State of Nevada, and also its Lieutenant Governor. His office was in the State Capitol in Carson City. As a sideline, Wayne McLeod was also a real estate broker. This combination gave him a considerable advantage and a fairly wide knowledge of real estate in Nevada.

He had a property listed that sounded interesting. It consisted of 18,200 acres lying in a valley west of Lake Lahonton. This property was part of the famous Break-a-Heart Ranch, owned by a flamboyant playboy by the name of Richard Conklin.

Richard had married a young heiress several years previously and when she died young, he had given his ranch the tragic and romantic name mentioned above. As well as the 18,200 sagebrush acres he had listed for sale, his ranch consisted of some fertile alfalfa land along the Carson River, and a beautiful ranch dwelling. It was, in all aspects, a gentleman rancher's dream. The property for sale sounded interesting. Not only was it mostly level, but it was intersected and accessible by two major highways, namely U.S. 50 and U.S. 95 Alternate. The fact that it bordered a large sized lake (although it had no direct lake frontage) was so much icing on the cake. On further negotiation we found that it could be purchased at \$2.00 an acre, in other words, \$36,400.00, with \$1,800.00 down and installments of \$1,800.00, including 6% interest, every six months. The property lay 35 miles east of Carson City and 26 miles west of Fallen, Nevada. However, the section at the direct intersection of Highways 50 and 95 was owned by another party and was not part of the deal. One added plus, however, was that the land had been surveyed by the U.S. Geodetic Survey and the brass plate section markers were in at every corner.

The deal looked good and we decided to form a partnership, Klassen and Peek, and buy the land. I had about \$6,000.00 saved up at this time, had a going office, and had an income. Like Ben Burke before him, Peek was flat broke. He managed to borrow the necessary \$1,000.00 down payment from his wife's Mexican parents and I put up the other \$1,000.00 and the deal was consummated.

So now I was running two businesses out of my office. The former land business with my other salesmen continued as before, and now the Nevada partnership with Peek, in which the other salesmen had no part.

The Nevada venture consumed more and more of my time, not only in the office, but also the increasingly frequent trips we would have to take to Fallen for various reasons. Fallen was 500 miles away, a trip that usually required more than a day to accomplish just one-way. Therefore, what with time consumed at the property, the trip up and back, usually a whole week was consumed. Also another problem developed in the office. The other non-participating salesmen resented the fact that Peek, who had been one of them, now had a special deal and they were being neglected. The time had come to decide on Nevada or to run the local business. I saw where the Nevada deal could be built into a business that could be the basis for a major operation for decades. To run it properly, I felt that one of us should be on the site in Nevada and properly take care of that end of it, while the other should run the office in the Los Angeles area and send up the prospects.

We decided to call our venture The Silver Springs Land Co.

Against the Evil Tide - 24

Milestone Twenty-Three: I Go Into Business for Myself

Against the Evil Tide - 25

Milestone Twenty-Four: Fallon, Nevada, and into the Wild West

On October of 1950 we made our decision. Henrie and I would move to Fallon, Nevada, and the Pecks would stay in Alhambra and run the office there. In short order we sold the few pieces of furniture we owned in the South Pasadena apartment, and loaded the rest of our belongings into our navy blue Hudson sedan. I can't help but be amazed how few our belongings were then compared to the large moving vans we have had to utilize in all our subsequent moves. Anyway, with our Hudson loaded to the gills, off we went to a new venture and a new environment—a farming and ranching area that still had much of the old Wild West inherent in its atmosphere. I looked forward to the change as a new adventure. After all, I had always had a hankering for the Old West, what with its ghost towns, ranching and wide-open spaces. Fallon, Nevada, not only represented plenty of ranching and farming, but only about 25 miles to the west of Silver Springs was the storied old mining town of Virginia City, which, although no longer rich in ore, it was rich in lore and storied romance.

We had previously befriended a young couple in Fallon by the names of Bill and Adah Petherbridge, and had asked them to find us an apartment to rent. Since my wife was pregnant at the time, she told them to make sure it was a ground floor apartment. The Petherbridge couple were about our age, in their middle thirties. They were a congenial couple and we soon became close friends. Bill was head of the Fallon and Churchill County Chamber of Commerce and had many contacts. Both Bill and Adah had been married before. He had a 13-year-old son, and now they had a young daughter of their own, only about two years of age. Bill sometimes had his moody side, and also sometimes indulged in too much to drink. He had had a father who had gone insane. At times this preyed on his mind and he brooded that perhaps he, too, might end up as did his father. Although a most friendly and outgoing couple, they had more than their share of marital spats, some of which we had to witness.

Having initially headquartered in Fallon, I set about expanding our Silver Springs Land Co. venture. Although when in 1949 we bought the 18,200 acres in the valley around the crossroads of U.S. Highways 50 and 95 Alternate, we did not at that time acquire the particular section at the intersection itself. This was owned by a young fellow and his mother who lived in nearby Wabuska, about 15 miles to the south. Their names were Glenn D. Hurt and Katherine Hurt respectively. On June 6, 1950 we managed to negotiate the purchase of this strategic piece of property for the sum of approximately \$10.00 an acre. Since there had been some acreage taken out for highway right-of-way (for both 50 and 95 Alt.) and also a piece of acreage for the existing airstrip utilized by the Naval Air Force during the war, our total price came to about \$6000.00.

Once we had acquired this property, it was urgent that we build a headquarters and an office at the crossroads and put our sign "Silver Springs Land Co." in large letters at the ridge of the roof. This we did in short order. Stan Peek's brother, Dan, who was a contractor, came all the way from Silver Spring, Maryland, to do the job in the fall of 1950. We now had a nice concrete block building that consisted of an office occupying the front one third of the building, and a large room and a small bathroom, occupying the back two-thirds.

I set about subdividing and laying out the town site of Silver Springs. To do this job, I hired a surveyor from Virginia City. His name was Walter G. Reid and he was also a senator in the Nevada legislature. I laid out the street plan, the size of the blocks and the size of the lots, and named every one of the dozens of streets in the five hundred and some acre subdivision. We had a well drilled in the middle of the subdivision and put in a pump and pressure tank in a pump house. We then ran water lines to each individual lot throughout the subdivision at considerable expense.

We also laid out 320 acre, or 640 acre, subdivisions of five-acre lots on various sections away from the crossroads itself. These did not have a water system but required the owners to drill their own well. We did, however, have these surveyed and staked, the lots numbered and a graded road to each. We started selling these for \$249.00, \$10.00 down and \$10.00 per month. We soon discovered that these offerings of 5 acres proved much more popular than the smaller city lots with water lines. Soon we were doing a land office business. Our prices soon went up to \$295.00 per five acres, then to \$345.00 then \$395.00—and before long they were selling for \$895.00. We were in business. By the middle of 1951 we were taking in as much as \$10,000.00 a month. We acquired more large acreages in this same Lahontan valley. On January 31, 1951, I negotiated the purchase of approximately 6000 acres from an enterprising young rancher by the name of John J. Casey and his wife Myrtle E. Casey. Whereas we had paid only \$2.00 an acre a little more than a year earlier when we made our first purchase from Richard H. Conklin, we now paid more than three times as much for similar adjoining acres in our purchase from Casey. Our activities in the area had driven up the price, which while favorable when selling, worked against us in buying. Nevertheless, we were now in a position to buy, and sales looked promising. We also bought up several smaller pieces in short order to round out our possessions. We bought 640 acres from M.P. Glessner and his wife Patsy, who resided at nearby Femley. We bought some scattered pieces from the County itself, namely Lyon County, that they had acquired through tax foreclosures.

Since much of the land in the west was checker-boarded due to the fact the railroads in the nineteenth century acquired vast areas of patented government land in an every other section pattern, there remained a number of sections that were still owned by the government, the Bureau of Land Management. One of the most important negotiations we were able to accomplish at

this time was to trade some of the interspersed government sections that were in the valley for some of our outlying sections that were on the slope of the hills and mountains. This accrued much to our benefit in two ways: it made our holdings more contiguous, and secondly, we usually acquired a better piece of valley land.

* * * * *

Meanwhile, back in Saskatchewan, I still had two brothers and one sister, all of which were married and had families, and lived on farms. My youngest brother Korní (Kornelius) who was ten years older than I, had written me on a few occasions of how miserably cold it got during the Saskatchewan winters (a situation of which I was well aware) and how he hated living where he did. He wrote about a particularly poignant incident where he and his wife Martha were coming home from somewhere one dark night and they got caught in a blizzard. Evidently, they got lost and ran into a snow filled ravine. The horses and sled got bogged down in the deep snow and they set off on foot to find the nearest dwelling, not knowing north from south. They finally ended up crawling on their hands and knees with the two little ones tied to their backs. They finally saw a light and stumbled into a neighbor's house, on the verge of being frozen to death.

When he related this tragic story to me by letter, I wrote him and suggested if he disliked Saskatchewan that much why didn't he move to some warmer clime. When I said that, I was not at all inviting them to come to Nevada, but merely making a detached and obvious observation. One day in February of 1951 as I came home for lunch to our apartment in Fallon, my wife acted a little strange as we engaged in conversation. All of a sudden, surprise! surprise! The surprise was on me! Through the door from the next room, with much fanfare, emerged my brother Korní, his wife Martha, and their brood of four boys, aged from two to eleven. So there they were, having taken my suggestion seriously. Here we are, we have no plans, now what can you do for us? Surprise! Surprise!

We moved them into the rear room of the Silver Springs office building. A little later, we provided them with a choice 320-acre piece fronting on U.S. 95 Alt., about three miles south of the intersection. We had a well drilled for them at our expense. He bought a small house for \$1500.00 and had it moved onto the 320 acres. He had some vague ideas about farming the land by irrigation. I "loaned" him \$5000.00 to purchase a set of aluminum irrigation pipes. I never saw the \$5000.00 again.

On June 7, 1951 our one and only daughter (and child) Kim Anita was born in the hospital at Fallen. It so happened that my wife's birthday also fell on June 7. The birth of our daughter put a new perspective on our lifestyle, as to where we lived, and how we lived. Our business was prospering but we lived in a not so great apartment (there were no new apartments) and the town of Fallen itself was not the most auspicious or desirable place in the world in which to reside and bring up a family. Whereas the winters were tolerable, the springs and falls were most pleasant, the summers were intolerably hot, with dust storms whipping up a scenario every now and then, not an uncommon phenomenon out in the desert. (Whereas that area, as most of Nevada, is desert, there were about 50,000 acres of green, irrigated farms in the Fallen Irrigation District deriving their water from Lake Lahontan, a lake which bordered much of our property at Silver Springs.) In any case, after the birth of our daughter, my wife was unhappy about living in Fallen, or building a house at Silver Springs, or for that matter living anywhere in Nevada, and she was becoming unhappier by the day. The time had come to make an agonizing re-appraisal.

* * * * *

Besides the two major highways that cut through our property, and besides the adjoining Lake Lahontan, there was a railway that ran up from Yerington and on north between the lake and U.S. 95A. A slow freight train ran through there, perhaps once a day, if at all. One Sunday, a few weeks after the birth of our daughter, I started out to show some of our five-acre properties to a nice couple from San Francisco. They and their two boys got into my Hudson and the five of us drove along a graded dirt road that crossed the railroad tracks to a five-acre subdivision near the lake. We were heavily engrossed in conversation as I slowly started to cross the railroad tracks. In fact, I was driving so slowly the car happened to stall at exactly the middle of the tracks. I had had some problem with the ignition key making connections the last few days, a matter I intended to get fixed, but had not. I tried to re-start the engine, but the ignition switch made no contact. Just then I heard the shrill whistle of an oncoming locomotive to my right, and to my horror I realized the freight train was bearing down upon us. I tried again to start the engine. No luck. By this time the whistle was screaming and I could see the engineer in the side window of the cab frantically waving his arms for us to get the hell out of the car. I got the message. I told the man and wife, who were in the front seat with me, to get out quick, and then yanked the two small boys in the back seat out. Only about two seconds later the locomotive hit my Hudson amidships, and I'll never forget the sound of that crash. Caught up on the cowcatcher, I can still hear the "rat-a-tat-tat" as the car bounced along over the crossies for the next several hundred yards before the train could finally come to a stop. It had a long line of heavy ore-filled cars behind the engine.

After the train came to a halt, the crew pushed the battered Hudson off the tracks. I got into the cab of the locomotive and they took me another mile or so, to where it stopped again opposite our land office. I walked the intervening distance to the office and got into one of the Peek brothers' cars and picked up our prospective customers, whom I had left at the scene of the accident. Either through sheer gratitude that they were all still alive, or through sympathy for the misfortune I had suffered, they

went ahead and bought a five acre piece anyway, a property they did not get to see, at least not that day.

* * * * *

There was never a dull moment during the year we spent in Nevada. One day during the spring of 1951, I was peacefully sitting at my desk in the front office when a car drove up. Out jumped a band of five or so Indians from one of the nearby reservations and barged into my office. One Redskin was carrying a nice shiny rifle. Shades of the Old Wild West! They did not seem like friendly Injuns. "You wanna buy a rifle? Cheap! Only five dollars!" I declined and nervously made some friendly conversation, hoping they would not use the business end of the rifle to consummate the deal, or to collect the five dollars and whatever else I might have in my wallet. After a few minutes of "no deal!" they left, much to my relief. About ten minutes later, a squad car with a sheriff and two deputies swerved into the drive. They asked had I seen a band of Indians with a rifle? I sure had. Which way did they go? They went thataway, pardner, north, up the road towards Femicy. Off they went in hot pursuit, and soon caught the Redskins. As I had correctly suspected, the rifle had been stolen.

My college roommate, Jim Dodd, who had come to California with me, was settled with his wife Marge, in the western part of Los Angeles. He was quite an aggressive eager beaver and had done quite well in various enterprises in which he had engaged. At present, 1951, he had a small manufacturing plant that made electric induction coils on specialty orders, that were used in airplanes, electronic gear and other military equipment. Since the Korean war was now in full swing he could pretty well name his own price, and he was making a killing. He watched our Silver Springs project with keen interest, and some avarice, and having extra money to invest he let us know that he would like part of the action.

At this time, we were expanding rapidly and committing ourselves to buying more land. Although business was good, and we had an increasing number of \$10.00 a month payments coming in, we also had a lot of expenses (streets, surveying, water systems) and some fairly heavy mortgage payments to meet. We could use some extra cash, over and above our cash flow. So we made a deal. We wanted more buildings to appear on the scene in our subdivision. If he would build two major CBS buildings (for himself) at or near the intersection, plus a certain sum in cash to us, we would deed some good and valuable pieces of property over to him.

The deal was made, and Dan Peek, Stan's brother, was the contractor. He built a factory building on Highway 50, about half a mile west of the crossroads, and when it was finished he had three or four employees actually working in there winding induction coils. The other structure he built was a large warehouse type of building, walls 12 feet high, and approximately 50 x 100 feet in dimensions. However, after he had the walls up, he was stalled for a while waiting for steel beams for the roof and other details. This left the long walls exposed and unsupported. Meanwhile, one of those almost hurricane force windstorms that are characteristic of the desert, came along and broke down all four walls, leaving only the jagged four corners standing. So it stood for a while, an eyesore to say the least, certainly no advertising asset to our project. He finally finished repairing and restructuring the building after I had divested myself of the operation. I never did see the finished building.

After the loss of my revered navy blue Hudson on the railroad tracks, I bought a big black used Cadillac. We had already come to an agreement with Stan and Esther Peek that we had completed our tour of duty, and that in exchange they would now man the station at Silver Springs. We in turn would reside in California, open an office, advertise and send prospects up to Silver Springs. I would come up to the property on weekends to help out, when needed, a process that we had carried out before, with our positions now reversed. My wife and I and our little daughter got into our newly purchased black Cadillac and set out for the San Francisco Bay area to do some serious house hunting.

Against the Evil Tide - 25

Milestone Twenty-Four: Fallon, Nevada, and into the Wild West

Against the Evil Tide - 26

Milestone Twenty-Five: To the San Francisco Bay Area

After having spent a year in the wide-open spaces of Nevada, we chose to move to the so-called Bay Area of California, rather than go back to the Los Angeles area. The reasons we chose this locale were several. For one thing, the climate was cooler than in Southern California. Secondly, the area was closer to our Nevada property, approximately half the distance, and a majority of our prospects came from this population center. Thirdly, a spirit of exploring a new territory also had something to do with the choice.

In any case, towards the end of October of 1951 we hired a moving van and transported our increasing assortment of belongings to move into the new home we had purchased in the village of San Lorenzo a few weeks previously. Although not large, it was a beautiful house, two bedrooms plus small den, the first home we had ever owned. It had been a model home for the developer who had built it as a combination sales office and show model for the tract that he was merchandizing. It came complete with model furniture, carpeting, walls decorated in attractive wallpaper and colors, everything ready to move into. We paid \$12,500 for the home, an extra premium, but felt it was worth every penny.

My role regarding the land sales in Nevada was now reversed. Peek and family were now on the property, and I was advertising and sending prospects to the property. I soon rented a small office in Oakland, which became my operating headquarters.

Not only did I try to contact prospects, but nearly every week-end I would drive to Silver Springs to help show property. I would usually leave San Lorenzo at approximately four o'clock on Saturday morning - drive the 260 miles over U.S. 50 in approximately five to five and a half hours and arrive at the property at about nine o'clock, or shortly thereafter. I would sleep overnight on a couch in the front office of our headquarters building, while the five Peeks lived and slept in the large room in back of it, all of us sharing a small bathroom. Then, if things went well, I would leave at about five o'clock on Sunday afternoon, arriving back home at San Lorenzo sometime between 10:00 and 11 P.M. However, many a time there were numerous delays and I might get back at three o'clock in the morning. More often than not there were emergencies, extra problems that required my attention, and I would have to stay over a few extra days.

One Sunday night I was barreling down the western slope of the Sierra Nevadas on U.S. 50, just west of Placerville. It was about 12 o'clock midnight when I noticed a car about a quarter of a mile ahead of me was slowing down to a stop, but staying in the two-lane road. As I was getting ready to pass it on the left I saw a deer standing there in the headlights about 50 feet ahead of us. Too late, I slammed on the brakes, only to swerve my car sideways and catch the other car's rear bumper with my rear fender. Why the fellow hadn't driven his car off the shoulder, I will never know but when I talked to him I noticed the smell of alcohol on his breath. In no time at all, it seemed, a woman patrol officer appeared on the scene and took notes of the whole affair. Luckily, my car was not so badly damaged that I could not continue the rest of the trip home.

In the meantime, sales were going fairly well and business was prospering. We were doing especially well in the sales of five-acre tracts, which in fact, by this time were our mainstay. Other than the fact that business was good, all other aspects of the partnership were becoming increasingly intolerable. Dan Peek, Stan's brother, had moved with his family of five from Maryland to Silver Springs and now lived on the property. His main preoccupation was building Stan Peek's new house, a dwelling that was located on 160 acres about a mile south of the cross roads. There was increasing rancor between Stan Peek and his brother. There was a bitter feud between the Peeks and my brother Kornel. Stan Peek, at the age of 45, for the first time in his life had a small measure of financial success (still in the small leagues, but that did not dampen his arrogance) and his inherently pathological nastiness began to surface more openly. He became more overbearing and high and mighty, trying to over-compensate for his previous failures as a drifter and a loser. In fact, all those obnoxious and unsavory characteristics one would expect from a lying renegade Arkansas preacher that I had suspected he had to begin with, now came to the fore and were further exacerbated.

I now began to take stock of the situation. Although I did not go to Silver Springs every weekend, my repeated trips up there and back were beginning to become an unpleasant bore, made more unpleasant by all the wrangling that I was continually drawn into as an unwilling participant. My half interest in the project now was worth somewhere in the neighborhood of \$200,000. Peek and I were now discussing the prospect of one party buying out the other. He was willing to go either way, and for a while, so was I. However, either way it would have to be done on an installment basis, over a period of perhaps five years. Being aware of the shifty nature of my partner, I was not too keen about depending on him to make his payments in the coming years.

I began to consider the several alternatives. My wife and I were established in a beautiful home in the peaceful, attractive area of San Lorenzo, adjoining the larger city of Hayward, an area which back in 1951 had much to offer. The climate was pleasant, in contrast to the hot desert summers and cold winters of the Nevada landscape, not to mention the sandstorms. My wife much preferred living where we were to going back to Silver Springs. And then there was the matter of our new daughter. Certainly she would have a much more pleasant up bringing and environment here than in the Nevada milieu. In one way, I had a certain vested attachment to the Silver Springs development, into which I had poured much energy and imagination, and I had a desire to really make something big and meaningful out of the project. On the other hand, it would be a decided relief to be rid of all the hassles, pressures and commitments that went with the territory. Still, I did not want to sell to Peek and probably have to hassle with him in the future to make his committed payments, or even to have to listen to his damn ongoing hassles with everybody.

A solution presented itself. A lumber dealer from Redwood City, across the bay from where we lived, was interested in buying my half interest. Whereas Peek was willing to pay me \$200,000 (on the installment basis) Phillip Hess was only willing to pay \$150,000, also on the installment basis. I agonized over the matter for some time. Should I buy out Peek? Should I sell to Peek? Should I sell to Hess for a lower price instead?

Finally, in November of 1952 I made up my mind. I would sell to Hess for \$150,000, wash my hands of the whole affair, and live the life of a retired gentleman. The more I thought about it, the more the idea appealed to me. A contract was drawn up and the sale was consummated. A few years later, Hess sold out to Peek, and made a \$50,000 profit, I understand, but I couldn't care less. The point is that not only did he make

his payments on time, but Hess paid up the end balance a year ahead of when it was due.

Against the Evil Tide - 26

Milestone Twenty-Five: To the San Francisco Bay Area

Against the Evil Tide - 27

Milestone Twenty-Six: Glenmore Gardens and Canoelectric

While \$150,000 may not seem like a great deal of money today, we must remember that 35 or 40 years ago it was probably the equivalent of a million dollars today. Anyway, I felt that we could comfortably live on our nest egg for the next 20 years, if not longer, what with accruing interest and all. As my interests shifted away from Silver Springs, and I now had the independence of time and some money to play with, I naturally became interested in other investments.

One of my first (but no means last!) business boondoggles that I got involved in was a new company in San Mateo that proposed to put a self-lighting cigarette on the market. The name of the company was Commercial Tobacco Corp. It was headed by a little Greek barber by the name of Frank Witt. The idea intrigued me, as evidently it did a lot of other people. Even the business press seemed favorably impressed and was helpful in putting out some glowing reports of its future prospects. (In fact, that is how I first heard about it.) Initially, I bought a few hundred shares at \$1.00 a share.

Next, I traded in the black Cadillac sedan I had bought second hand a year earlier (after my Hudson was demolished on the railroad tracks at Silver Springs) and bought a brand new powder blue Cadillac Coupe de Ville.

This cost a neat \$5000, a fairly decent sum in those days, but what the hell, I always did want a new Cadillac, and I was entitled to one, I convinced myself.

Also, we felt that we needed a bigger house, especially one that had a larger den or recreation room. There was an interesting new subdivision being started in the cow pastures near the little town of Centerville, about ten miles south of where we lived. Again, going back about 35 years ago, the area on the east side of San Francisco Bay between Hayward and San Jose at that time consisted mostly of farming land, orchards, and cow pastures with five little towns scattered on either side of Highway 17. These towns were (in order going south) Union City, Centerville, Irvington, Newark and Milpitas. Even before we left the area in 1958, this conglomerate was incorporated into a new city called Fremont, and represents a major population center today.

But getting back to 1952, we selected a lot in Glenmore Gardens and had a home built to our specifications, which included a large recreation room or den. The plans also called for two flagstone fireplaces, one in the living room, the other in the den, back to back. We negotiated the deal, lot and all, for \$17,500.00, again, a fairly tidy amount in those days. Our address was 439 Morris Road. (My daughter, who revisited the place in 1987, tells me the street numbering system has been changed since then.)

We put our home in San Lorenzo up for sale and soon found a buyer willing to pay us \$15,000 for it. Our new place in Glenmore Gardens was to be ready by Feb. 1, 1953, and we retained an option to stay in the San Lorenzo home until that date, although the closing date was earlier. The new house was not ready on time, and reluctantly we moved out on Feb. 1, took a motel room in San Jose and put our furniture and belongings into storage. Finally towards the end of May 1953, our new home was ready and we moved in, much to our relief.

I was now a gentleman retired, and with no visible business activities. I had time on my hands. There was, of course, a considerable amount of work entailed in fixing up the yard, putting in the lawn, the planters, the shrubbery. I joined a Country Club in Oakland, or Piedmont, and played golf. However, I found that didn't interest me too much, and I don't believe I played more than half a dozen games before dropping my membership. However, I did play a lot of tennis, and Glenmore Gardens had a set of courts in a park only a few blocks from our new home.

My interests turned to woodworking as a hobby. In order to do this properly I had to have a workshop, of course, so I built one in the back yard. This soon became a major project, and not only did I build a gorgeous workshop paneled in knotty pine, with a shake shingle roof and a large plate glass window, but I also built a lanai between the workshop and the house, complete with an outdoor fireplace and a barbecue. The latter were built of used brick, as was a central planter.

Soon I had the workshop stocked with an assortment of electrical tools - a bench saw, a drill press, a shaper, a woodworking lathe, a band saw, and a collection of hand tools, electric and otherwise. So now I had to make something, do something, with all that equipment. The next thing I did was build a playhouse for my then four year old daughter. It was constructed out of redwood and it, too, had a shake shingle roof. What next? My interest in the self-lighting cigarette increased as time went by, and so did the amount of my investment. Soon I had \$4,000 sunk into this gamble. Not too long after that the venture went flat broke. The company did reach the point where it had actually manufactured some crude cigarettes with a sulphur tip that lit like a match when struck on a prepared surface on the side of the pack. But by that time the business was out of money and out of confidence. It went flat broke. I had taken a big gamble and lost. I contemplated how much better off I would have been if I had invested that same \$24,000 in IBM stock, an alternative that I had considered.

But I was not broke, and I weathered the loss. What it did do was stimulate my imagination as to what could be done with an innovative new idea, a new invention, if handled properly. Why didn't I invent something? Why didn't I come up with a bright new idea? Here this Greek barber had come up with the idea of a self-lighting cigarette, and he had convinced me and hundreds of others that we all could make millions, hundreds of millions. It had failed, but some other idea could make it a reality, couldn't it? I began thinking along those lines. I wanted to become an inventor, an entrepreneur.

* * * * *

We were vacationing in Southern California during the spring of 1954. One evening about 10:00 o'clock I was sitting around the swimming pool of the motel we were staying at in Pasadena and I was racking my brains as to what I might invent, and I went over the procedure quite methodically. I started out with the question - in what category would there be a good, widespread demand, a large market? My answer was, some new kitchen gadget, perhaps. All right, what could I invent for the kitchen that wasn't already in existence? My answer to that was to electrify some item that was now still done by hand. My next question was - what was, there left in the housewife's line of kitchen equipment

that didn't already come equipped with an electric motor? There were electric mixers, electric garbage disposals, brooms had been replaced by vacuum cleaners. There were electric irons, electric coffee pots. I went down the line. Finally I came to the hand operated can opener. That was it! What the world needed was an electric can opener! Of course! I had my idea. Eureka! An electric can opener!

I went back to my workshop in Glenmore Gardens and started to try to design an electric can opener. What I had in mind was not just an electric can opener as such, but a push button electric can opener, one whereby you put the can in place, pushed a button and the power mechanism took over, punctured the can, spun the can, and released it when the button was released. I soon had a name for it as well. I would call it Canoelectric. What the world needed was a Canoelectric in every kitchen!

But now, to get back to the Glenmore Gardens. We lived there for a little more than five years. In looking back, I believe it was probably the most peaceful, pleasant and buoyant period of our life, at least the first half of it, before I became too heavily involved with putting the electric can opener on the market. Both the era and the area were auspicious for their well-being. This was during the earlier part of the Eisenhower administration, when the country was expanding, subdivisions were going up all over the landscape, and an ordinary young couple could buy a nice house for between \$9,000 and \$12,000, with practically nothing down. The political horizon was still relatively unclouded by racial problems, or screaming "civil rights" agitators, nor were there then any serious threats of worldwide conflagration. True, the Korean war had raised considerable anxieties a few years earlier, but it had simmered down to an "incident" that we could now almost ignore and get on with our business. My wife and I were in our middle thirties, in good health, and financially relatively secure. We had a nice home of which we were proud, and a nice little family that included one daughter, of whom we were also proud.

Furthermore, the neighborhood in which we lived, especially on Morris Road, were our kind of people, and we enjoyed the social fraternization and friendships during those five years we lived there more than we have experienced in any other area. For one thing, we had much in common with our new neighbors everybody had just moved in on the street and we were all most receptive to making new friendships. The day the van arrived with our furniture, Mel Gillette, and his wife Ray, who lived across the street, came over and invited us over for dinner that night, an invitation which we gratefully accepted. They had just moved in the week before. There were still a number of houses under construction when we arrived, and new people were moving in every week. Most of them were young couples in our age bracket, successful young people who were moving up in the world, and were now moving into a nicer and better than average home. They were all White, no niggers within miles, and the threats of Mexicans, Asians or other mud races moving in never even occurred to anyone at that time.

We were a congenial group, and as the construction on the street was completed and all the houses occupied over the next several months, there was much getting together and partying. Every so often one neighbor or another, at the slightest pretext, would throw a bash, and we would each bring a bottle and have a hilarious party. There was no rowdiness, there were no nasty characters, just good clean merriment and fun. Here are some of the good neighbors I remember, although I don't by any means remember them all. There were the John Beumers, who lived next door to our left. They had a boy and a girl, John and Kathy, a little older than our Kim. Next to them lived the Tom Brooks family, who had three cute girls, not yet in their teens, two of them being twins. There was Jim and Jean Feitner, who had a highly intelligent little boy by the name of Jimmy, who was Kim's age and favorite playmate. A little later they had a daughter by the name of Sally. Next to the Gillettes across the street lived the Carl Martineaus. He was a professional engineer. His wife's name was Lou, and they had a little boy by the name of Pierre, who also was about Kim's age. Then there was the family of Joe and Margaret Meadows, who had a beautiful little blonde daughter by the name of Sandra, who was a few years older than Kim. Joe was a real jokester, and between him and Margaret, they were usually the life of the party. Further down the street lived the Jim Grooms. He was a real handsome fellow and was a major executive of the Hunt ketchup company in Hayward. Their little daughter Nancy was also one of Kim's favorite playmates. At the end of the street on the west end lived an older couple in their sixties. Their names were Ralph and Gladys Donahue, a jolly couple, although not in our age group, nevertheless were part of "our gang" and joined in our parties. Tragically to note, Gladys died of a heart attack while we were still in Glenmore Gardens.

This is not to say that everyone in Glenmore was happy, successful and financially independent. Like everywhere else, there were some people with severe problems. Our next-door neighbor to the east, who worked for the newly built Ford plant in nearby Milpitas, had been demoted in his job. Evidently, this seriously preyed on his mind, and he tragically over-reacted. One morning, as I was about on my way to drive to San Jose, I noticed a hearse in front of his house. The despondent man had not been able to tolerate the setback. He had taken a pistol and shot himself in the temple.

For the first two years at Glenmore, I was retired, a man of leisure, while I watched my eager beaver friends and neighbors going off to work every morning. Whereas I was improving our yard, building a workshop, designing my electric can opener and otherwise making myself useful, I did not exactly feel comfortable about being retired at my age while everyone else was going off to work. However, I tried not to let it bother me, and enjoyed myself. Whereas I couldn't get interested in golf, I enjoyed and played plenty of tennis in the nearby Glenmore courts. It was, and still is, my best game. My playing partner often was Bill Adcock, who was owner of a manufacturer's rep company in Oakland. Bill and Irma Adcock were also among our social circle.

Glenmore Gardens soon also had a church. It was a Presbyterian church and was headed by Pastor Tom Fuhr. He and his wife Ruth were a congenial couple who were also in our age bracket and we soon became good friends. We soon joined the church shortly after it was built, and on the 26th of November 1955, Henrie, Kim and I even went so far as to get ourselves baptized. Why, I'll never know, unless it was for social reasons. We still have the certificates in our files, and looking at them recently, I noted that it says we received the "Certificate of Batism". Batism is right. How batty can you get?

We did not go to church regularly, but we did contribute money to its maintenance. Actually, the sermons bored me stiff. One day Tom and I were discussing philosophy and religion, and I said to him, "Tom, there are a few things that bother me about this whole religious mess. Why is it that God would create all these millions of people and then let most of them go to hell and be tortured forever and a day? It doesn't make much sense to me, and frankly I don't believe in all this hocus-pocus." It didn't particularly bother him, and he didn't try to explain it to me. All he said was, "If that's what you believe, stick with it." I had a feeling he didn't really believe the stuff either. Tom and Ruth visited us in Florida about six years later and he was no longer in the ministry. They were off on a tour to Europe with a wealthy friend of theirs, who bankrolled their trip. Since we had the time and the means, my little family and I took any number of trips and outings in the nearby area, and in California at large. Some of our favorite outings included trips to Southern California, to Santa Barbara, to Monterey and Carmel, to the grape and wine country of the Russian River area north of San Francisco, and to the Boulder Creek area between San Jose and Santa Cruz. We also visited

most of the choice national parks, such as Yosemite, Sequoia and Kings Canyon, where some magnificent stands of giant redwoods are located. Also, in this list of parks I should include the John Muir Woods in the Mt. Tamalpais State Park.

The Glenmore Gardens subdivision, started by a real estate salesman by the name of Jim Meyer in the cow pastures west of the then little village of Centerville, grew and grew and became an outstanding success as a fine community. Soon we had a shopping center, a fine school within easy walking distance, and in which Kim enrolled a little later. We also had tennis courts, a community swimming pool and a community center. All these were conveniently located only two or three blocks away from our home. But best of all, we had as fine a group of people living there as you could expect to find anywhere in the United States.

Against the Evil Tide - 27

Milestone Twenty-Six: Glenmore Gardens and Canoletric

Against the Evil Tide - 28

Milestone Twenty-Seven: Seven Weeks in Europe

By the early spring of 1955 I had worked out the mechanical design of my push-button electric can opener and had also built a working model in my workshop. Using a five dollar sewing machine motor to power the unit, I was satisfied that it was feasible and commercially practical to proceed with the project and go to the next two stages (a) manufacturing design, and (b) production. At this point I had no experience, no idea as to how to proceed with either one. I had some vague idea of building a plant near Centerville and go into manufacturing.

On further contemplation, I came to the conclusion that maybe I should have it engineered and manufactured in Germany. Undoubtedly, I thought, they could produce it cheaper there than it could be done in the United States. It was an assumption, not necessarily a fact. Anyway, the idea intrigued me, even had a hint of romance to it. Why not go over there and explore the situation?

I made the necessary preparations passport, visas, etc. I went to a travel agency and had them reserve passage on the U. S. S. United States both outward and return. (Flying overseas was not so common back in 1955.) While I was at it I was also going to visit a few nearby countries, France, Italy and Austria, but I had no prearranged schedule. I didn't know where exactly I was going, nor whom I was going to see. I was going to play it by ear, to explore the opportunities as they presented themselves.

Jean and Jim Feitner, two doors down, gave me a going away party - another good excuse for a Norris Road bash. Then during the last week in March I took off. I had \$1500.00 cash in my pocket, which was to cover all my expenses while in Europe - travel, meals, hotel bills, etc. (Although this may seem very little, it proved to be quite adequate. We must remember that travel expenses in those days were somewhere between one-fifth and one-tenth of what they are today.) Embarking at the San Francisco airport I flew to New York, staying there at a hotel for two or three nights. In the meantime I took in a few of the sights there, such as going to the top of the Empire State Building, visiting the Metropolitan Museum of Art and having dinner at Jack Dempsey's Restaurant. I even had my picture taken with Dempsey and shook the fist that shook Gene Tunney's chin back in 1926.

Then the following morning I took a taxi to New York harbor and boarded the U.S.S. United States. Back in 1955 she was one of the Queens of the ocean liners, if not THE Queen. She was the flagship of the United States Lines and boasted of being the fastest ocean liner afloat, having established new Atlantic speed records, both eastbound and westbound, on her maiden voyage, July 3, 1952. She won the Blue Ribbon Speed Trophy handily: eastbound three days, ten hours 40 minutes; westbound three days, 12 hours, 12 minutes, between Ambrose Lightship, New York and Bishop's Rock, England. She was 990 feet in length, (almost five city blocks) had a beam of 101.5 ft. and a gross tonnage of 53,330. She was manned by a crew and officers totaling over 1000 personnel. So here I was, ready to recross the Atlantic Ocean, back to Europe, from which I had come 31 years earlier. However, the route was different, whereas in 1924 we had sailed from La Rochelle, France, to Havana, Cuba, and then to Veracruz, Mexico, now I was sailing from New York to Southampton, England, then to Le Havre, France. I was traveling tourist class and was assigned a cabin that I shared with two other men. The cabin was relatively small, but then there were so many other diversions and entertainments aboard that practically the only time spent in the cabin was as a place to sleep. The dining room was vast and luxurious and the meals sumptuous. In the dining room seating I was assigned a table with another young man and two young ladies, an arrangement that proved compatible for all.

I don't remember the names of the other two table companions, but one of the two ladies was named Linda Schreck. She was a tall brunette, and she was going back home to her parents in Bamberg, Germany. She had been married to an American G.I. and had lived with him in the United States for a number of years. Their marriage had proved to be an unhappy one, and now newly divorced, she was rejoining her six-year-old daughter who had already preceded her to Germany by a year or two to live with her grandparents. She told me much about life in Germany during the Hitler years (she had once as a little girl had the honor of presenting him with a bouquet of flowers), about the terrors of the war, and the coming of the conquering American occupation troops.

The voyage eastward was not overly calm, but tolerably so, at least below the seasickness level for me. As we approached the English coast on the evening of the fifth day, I remember standing at the rail. Also watching the approach were two elderly English ladies, returning to England after a long absence. I remember their emotional reaction, tears in their eyes, as they recounted the glories of dear old England and how great it was to return to their native land.

After being docked in Southampton for a few hours, we crossed the English Channel during the night and disembarked at Le Havre, France, early the next morning. Many of us took the boat train from there directly to Paris.

* * * * *

Once in Paris I checked into a hotel somewhere in the downtown section. No sooner had I settled in my room than the telephone rang. Who in the world could be calling me here, I wondered. "Hello, Ben, this is Gretchen!" said a feminine voice sweetly, "You remember me, don't you?" Gretchen? No, I don't. You must have the wrong number. I don't even know any Gretchen, I said naively. She gave me some more sweet talk, surely I remembered her! When I insisted I did not, she finally agreed she had the wrong number indeed and hung up. Not having been to Paris before, except when I was six years old, I was a little puzzled, but passed it off as a mistake, poor girl. I called the desk and asked, what was that all about? The man at the desk assured me, tongue in cheek of course, ah yes, undoubtedly she just dialed the wrong number.

I stayed in Paris for three or four days and saw most of the major sights. I visited the Louvre, and was tremendously impressed with the tremendous number of famous paintings, and also by the vast collection of Egyptian artifacts. In fact, it was this viewing that first sparked my interest in the great civilization of Ancient Egypt. I went to the top of the Eiffel Tower, to the Tuilleries Gardens, to les Invalides where Napoleon is entombed. I took pictures of the Arch of Triumph and the Place de la Concorde. I visited two of her famous cathedrals, Notre Dame and the Church of the Sacre Coeur. I was impressed with the historical Paris, but was disgusted by the service and the sleazy way in which waiters, busboys and others in the industry repeatedly tried to rip off the tourists.

* * * * *

From Paris I went to Heidelberg, Germany. Sixteen years earlier, in 1939, it had been my objective to go to Heidelberg and study electrical engineering. However, as I have related earlier, the war intervened and instead I went to the Universities of Saskatchewan and Manitoba, respectively, and earned my degree. But now I was in Heidelberg and I was excited about it. I wrote back home, "After sixteen years I finally made it to Heidelberg!" It was a beautiful city, and, as the locale of the romantic operetta "The Student Prince", it justified its reputation. I took the cable railroad up the side of the mountain to the Heidelberg Castle, hundreds of years old, and which embodied the architecture and also the ruins of construction representing eras several hundred years apart. I went all the way to the top of the mountain on the cable car and viewed the beautiful Neckar River below and the city through which it flowed. I went to their famous beer cellars and although I don't particularly care for beer, I drank their famous beer and watched as some of the hefty blonde waitresses carried as many as five large mugs of beer in each hand.

I also visited the university buildings and they were somewhat of a disappointment. Compared to the spacious wide-open campuses of Saskatchewan and other universities in Canada and the U.S.A., the grounds at Heidelberg were cramped and the buildings, of course, were very old. But there was a lot of history and romantic lore in the atmosphere. Altogether it was, and is, a beautiful city. Next I went to Cologne (Koln) where the famous Cologne Cathedral is located, with its twin 555-foot high spires. I stayed in the Kolner Dom hotel, right across the street from the cathedral. Only half the original hotel was standing, and even much of that had been rebuilt. The rest of the hotel site still had a large crater on the grounds where bombs had evidently blown much of the hotel into rubble. However, miraculously the famous cathedral itself had evidently escaped major damage.

But I was in Germany to explore the prospects of having my electric can opener designed and manufactured, I reminded myself. I contacted some smaller electric motor manufacturers. The German economy at that time was still hurting and every small or large company was most eager to do business with an American company, or any other, for that matter. So they were most accommodating and easy to contact. However, the idea that they could produce a small electric motor of the kind I was looking for any cheaper than we could in the United States didn't seem too promising.

Then I made contact with the largest electrical company in Germany. This was Siemens Electric, who were the General Electric of that country. I called them in advance (I forget what city they were in) and told them I was coming, and I wanted to talk to them about manufacturing an electrical appliance. They were all ears. They sent a chauffeur driven limousine to meet me at the railroad station when I arrived, and had convened a panel of half a dozen engineers and top officials to hear my proposition, as we sat around a large conference table. They all spoke a fairly passable English as well as German, of course. I could speak a passable German as well as English, but I kept the conversation in English. So what was my proposition, they asked. Well, I said, I was interested in having an electric kitchen appliance manufactured for me, and then exported to the United States, where I would market it. Great! What was the particular appliance? I began to waffle. After all, I had not at that time applied for any patents to protect my idea, not even in the United States, and I did not want to give it away gratis, to them or anyone else, so that they could pick it up and run with it on their own. So I was in a dilemma. I realized that the first order of business was for me to get my patents on record before I went around spreading the idea of an electric can opener to all and sundry. I told them I could not divulge the item at this time. There was an angry murmur around the table. They began talking to each other in German, speculating what the item might be. I was listening. After about an hour the conference ended, with, of course, no tangible results.

I learned that the German Patent Office was located in Stuttgart, and that this city also had an ample supply of patent lawyers in its environs. I headed for Stuttgart and checked in at the Bahnhof Hotel, about half a mile from the railroad station. It was to be my home for the next few weeks. After selecting a law firm from several available, we went to work in earnest of making the necessary drawings and spelling out all the details of the apparatus in German. The attorneys and also the secretaries were highly efficient and soon we had it all put together. Incidentally, while I was there in Stuttgart, I solved one particular facet of the design that I had not resolved before I left home. That item was a delay clutch in the apparatus so that the can could be pierced and firmly held in place before the drive started spinning the can around. This was important, since otherwise the drive had a tendency to throw the can off the drive wheel before it could be pierced.

After the patent application was wrapped up, I still had to stay around and wait for the processing and official approval of the patent office, which came after a week or so. Prices in Germany at that time were extremely reasonable, including attorney's fees. Hotel rates, meals, taxis, all were unbelievably low. Anyway, now I had my patent, at least a German patent, and it was all paid for. Although I now had my patent in my pocket, I did not go back to Siemens Electric to present my idea. By this time I was convinced that the idea of having the can opener manufactured in Germany and then shipped to the United States was not a feasible economic arrangement. I abandoned the idea and decided to spend the rest of my time sightseeing in Germany and Europe. I had about two and a half weeks left before my scheduled sailing back to the United States.

I was particularly interested in the Hitler scenario, and first went to Nurnberg, where the gigantic Hitler rallies had been held. It was an interesting, historic old city with massive high walls and towers surrounding the ancient city. It still showed many of the ravages of the recent war. Even the thick ancient walls were pockmarked with hits from bombs and artillery fire. I visited what was left of the grounds and buildings where the huge annual Nazi rallies had been held in the 1930's. Most of what structures had existed were now completely demolished. I also visited the chambers where the Nurnberg trials had been held. It was all rather depressing to see all the former pomp and glory now smashed by the parasitic hand of the Jew.

* * * * *

Next I traveled to Munich. I had no sooner checked into a hotel when the phone rang. This time it was a man. He had a clipped British accent, but I could also detect the German origins. He explained that he had obtained my name from some German trade agency, and understood that I was looking for some trade contacts. He was most friendly and accommodating and offered to show me the city and help me in any way he could in making contacts with any number of different business establishments. His name was Fred Bleger.

Herr Bleger was undoubtedly one of the finest gentlemen I have ever met any time, anywhere. He was five years older than I, about 42. I learned more about Germany during the Hitler era before the war, about the war itself, and about post-war Germany, first hand from him, than I

have from any other source. I also learned much about the German economy and business as it was in 1955 from him. Fred Bieger had been a member of the Nazi Party, had been an officer in the German Wehrmacht during the war. He had learned to speak excellent English during a prolonged stay in Britain before the war. He had fought in the Egyptian campaign, as well as several others, and lastly, on the Russian front, where he was severely wounded. One of the things that he told me about the German tragedy was that things were a thousand times worse after Germany capitulated to the victorious "allies" than they were during the ghastly war itself.

Without a doubt, meeting Fred was the highlight of my trip. He had a car and he took me to any number of interesting places in Germany. He played the role of secretary, confidante, and business adviser to a beautiful redheaded young lady in her late thirties who owned an import-export business she had inherited from her father. Whether there was any romantic interest between her and Herr Bieger I couldn't tell, since their association always seemed on a business level. Anyway, they had a nice car to travel the countryside and seemingly, the time. What established a particular bond between Fred and myself right from the beginning was that he had found one American who was not only pro-German but also pro-Hitler. Besides, I could speak German, if not fluently, at least passably well and although I was more comfortable speaking English, he repeatedly encouraged me to speak in German. We had an excellent dinner together the first night, and drank several glasses of good German wines.

The next day, after showing me around Munich, the beer hall where Hitler had spoken, some good restaurants and other places of interest, the three of us drove south from Munich to Garmisch-Partenkirchen and then to Oberammergau, some of the most picturesque towns in Germany. We then went to a famous ski lodge on the side of the Zugspitze, one of the higher peaks in the Alpine range, and which happens to sit on the border between Germany and Austria. The weather had turned colder by this time and when we arrived at the ski lodge it was snowing. But at that altitude there was still an abundant snow pack from the winter (this was in the middle of April) and skiing was in full swing. It was a beautiful spot and a beautiful sight. We spent the night at the lodge, ate sumptuous meals, but did not do any skiing.

We then drove on to Innsbruck, Austria, and spent a day there. Fred was one of the best of tour guides, and knew all the history and all the places. After about a three-day circuit that took in several smaller places of interest, we returned to Munich, just in time to take off for Hanover, where the annual Heavy Industries Fair was going on, from April 24 to May 3. This was the largest commercial fair of its kind in Germany and took in a wide variety of exhibits - huge cranes hundreds of feet tall, tractors, bulldozers, farm machinery, electrical motors, machine tools, and every other aspect of heavy industry. But the fair also embraced an unlimited variety of industries outside of that field, such as textiles, office equipment, china, ceramics, glassware, watches and clocks, hardware and cutlery, kitchenwares, and even toys. I don't know how much area the Fair Grounds took in, but I am sure it consisted of several hundred acres. Although similar fairs, some more specialized, were held in Frankfurt in the spring and in the fall, also in Cologne and Munich, nevertheless Hanover was the biggest of them all. There were thousands of exhibitors from all over the world and tens of thousands of visitors and interested dealers.

Since the hotels in Hanover would be booked solid far in advance for such a large influx, many private residences offered limited accommodations to the overflow of guests. I don't know where Fred and the red headed business associate stayed, but he found me bed and board with a nice German couple. Their rented apartment consisted of only three rooms - a living room, a kitchen and one bedroom. I slept on the couch in the living room. Although the husband was at work most of the time, the wife was a most talkative hostess and told me much (in German) about Germany during the thirties and during and after the war.

There were so many business deals being made right and left before my very eyes that soon I got caught up in the spirit of the export-import trade. There were stories bandied about of how one broker had consummated a deal whereby he had sold German locomotives to the Indian government and had made a three million dollar commission on that deal alone, and other similar stories. I was offered any number of "deals", and, of course, Fred Bieger, being in the business, recommended and encouraged such offers. There would be a 5% commission, or override, in the contract for him. Finally, I signed two different contracts with two different companies that I would import a specific gadget they made in a certain minimum quantity per year (or month) and that also I would be protected as being the sole and exclusive agent for that item in the United States. Both items were novel, but unnecessary gadgets associated with the automobile.

* * * * *

Time was running out before my scheduled sailing back to America, and there were a few other places I wanted to visit before I left Europe. During the ocean voyage on the USS United States, Linda Schreck had invited me to visit with her family in the historic city of Bamberg in Bavaria. I gave her a call to see if the offer was still good and she said she would be most delighted for me to come. I boarded a train for Bamberg.

Linda met me at the station when I arrived in the late afternoon. The first question I asked her was: how did she like being back in Germany? She said it was terrible, she hated it. She and her six-year-old daughter were living with her parents and her younger brother, the latter in his early twenties. She told me she was practically being treated as a pariah by her relatives and her former friends. They deeply resented the fact that she had married an American G.I., and now that the marriage was kaput, it served her right, they said. All this reflected a deeper hostility the majority of Germans had for Americans, something I had sensed before. Although at the Hanover Fair, and at other places, I had found the Germans were most polite and friendly, still, beneath the surface they harbored a deep resentment, and for good reasons. The Americans (controlled by their Jewish overlords) without any meaningful provocation, had come from across three thousand miles of ocean, to smash their cities and kill their people. The outrageous behavior of the occupying G.I.'s (including a horde of savage niggers) in raping their women and flaunting their arrogance in the post-war period had not assuaged the situation any, only aggravated it. (For further details about the atrocities heaped upon the Germans, read *Avenge Dresden!* in *Racial Loyalty*, Nos. 51 and 52.) Linda and I walked to their apartment, which was in an old building, (all buildings were old) located at 2565 Luisen Strasse 3. There I met the rest of the family - her little daughter, her brother and her father and mother.

They were all very accommodating, and her mother immediately pleaded for me to join them for dinner. I did not want to inconvenience them, especially on such short notice, so I declined and said I would take Linda out to dinner instead. This, I believe was a mistake on my part, since I believe they felt hurt that I had rejected their hospitality, but I did not realize it at the time. Anyway, after some further conversation, Linda and I left to go to the restaurant where her brother was a waiter. I will never forget, before we left the apartment, her little daughter poignantly asked, "Kommst du zuruck?" (Are you coming back?) The little dear evidently had been left without her mother so many times that every time her

mother now walked out of the house the poor little thing wondered whether she would ever be back.

After dinner we walked back to their apartment, where I had a lengthy conversation with her father. Otto Schreck had been an official in the Nazi party and an officer in the Wehrmacht. He was tall, ramrod straight, and of stern, no-nonsense disposition. He now had some minor government position. When I tried to talk to him about politics and about Hitler, he steered away from the subject and said he would never again have anything to do with politics. He reminded me several times, "We remember 1945." Evidently, he, like so many others in his category, had been tortured, put through the mill, and thoroughly "de-Nazified." His fighting spirit had been broken and "We will not forget 1945", he kept telling me. This was now 1955, ten years later.

Bamberg is an historic and most interesting old Bavarian city. It was founded in the tenth century and owes what prominence it has enjoyed due to being one of the two Catholic archbishoprics in Bavaria. (The other is in Munich.) In this ancient kingdom of Bavaria, whose population is still 70% Roman Catholic, the power of the Catholic church shaped much of its history and is reflected in some of its fine architecture. The Bamberg cathedral is one of Germany's grandest Romanesque edifices, built in the tenth century. Other notable buildings are the St. Michael, the St. Martin and the St. Mary churches. Linda and I visited all of these the next day, as well as the historic old town hall, and the picturesque 10th century Altenburg Castle. I still have a picture of the latter.

Late in the afternoon I said goodbye to Linda and her family and took a flight to Rome.

* * * * *

My flight was due to land at about midnight, a rather late time to be arriving in a strange city without any previous hotel reservations, or, for that matter, even knowing the name of a single hotel. Fortunately, I overheard two young fellows across the aisle in the plane talking to each other, and they were discussing where they were planning to stay when they got to Rome. Finally, they came to the conclusion they would share one room and save expenses. I latched on to this opportunity and asked the fellow who was giving up his reservation whether he would mind if I picked it up in his place. No problem. When we arrived I took a taxi to the designated hotel and used his reservation. Not a bad hotel, but next day when I had the time to pick and choose, I moved to the Quirinale, which remained my home for the rest of my stay in Rome. While in Rome I tried to take in most of the major sights. I spent quite a lot of time in the Vatican complex, ogling St. Peter's massive insides and outsides, the endless exhibition of statues, paintings and ornate, gilt covered columns, all the exquisite works of great White artisans and geniuses of many past generations. Standing in the huge plaza, I even saw Pope Plus XI in one of the Vatican windows, pointlessly waving his hands and "blessing" the thousands of gullible yokels below. It was early in the season, and, anyway, back in 1955 the tourist floods were not anywhere as rampant as they are today. As a result, when I was in the Sistine Chapel, I was able to leisurely lie on my back on one of the benches and view Michelangelo's vaunted ceiling at my convenience for as long as I wished. When I was back at the same chapel with my family in 1967, the place swarmed with milling mobs, led by dozens of tour guides, speaking Japanese and every other language. Just going down the passageway to the chapel was like being in midstream and seeing millions of fish swimming in two different directions, one coming and one going.

Viewing the ruins of Ancient Rome at that time, I would say, sparked my initial interest in the greatness and grandeur of those ancient Romans. Seeing the ruins of the ancient Capitol, the gigantic Coliseum, the Baths of Caracalla, Hadrian's Tomb, made me realize that there had dwelt a superior breed of men two thousand years ago, of whom I had known, but had not taken sufficient note. Now I was seeing first hand the remarkable remains of an astounding civilization. Why had it collapsed, I wondered. Of special interest were the art museums of Rome. I visited the National Museum (Musco Nazionale Romano) and also the Vatican Museum and was especially impressed by the vast collections of the latter. Also, I attended the Rome Opera house and saw and heard the Opera "Faust" by Charles Francois Gounod.

After about four days in Rome, I took a plane to Nice, on the French Riviera. The coastline was beautiful, the sea a brilliant blue-green, and the weather most pleasant. From Nice I took a bus to Monaco and Monte Carlo, visited the Casino and took in some of the other sites.

* * * * *

From Nice I flew to Paris, and from Paris I took the boat train back to Le Havre. After I had taken my seat in the train, I looked out of the open window to view the people on the station platform that were about to board. There was a tall dapper young man that stood out from the crowd. He was about six foot two, very thin and although he wore a homburg, his bright red hair was conspicuous. He was talking and gesticulating most energetically. Soon he entered the railway car I was in and with his companions sat down a few seats away from me. From the loud conversation with which he continued to harangue his traveling companions inside the car, I soon learned that he was a young Mormon missionary who had completed his two-year stint in Belgium and was now returning to the United States. He was noisily broadcasting all the sins of the Roman Catholic priests he had encountered during his stay in Belgium, how they fornicated with the nuns and others of the fair sex, and how many children that obviously resembled various priests abounded in the country of Belgium. He continued in this vein all the way to Le Havre. Sitting a few seats away also were two young Catholic women who could not help but hear his loud voice, and they were fuming and fidgeting at what they were hearing. I expected a battle royal to erupt at any moment, but the tirade and the controlled agitation continued all the way to Le Havre.

* * * * *

Back on the U.S.S. United States on the fourth day of May, the voyage started out uneventfully enough. About a day out on the high seas, we ran into a severe storm. The rest of the voyage was less than fun, more like sheer survival. At times as the thirty-foot waves hit the big ship broadside, the whole ship would shudder. A ship can roll, pitch and yaw. The United States did all three and when there was a following sea, many a time the stern end would be so far up, the propellers would be out of the water and the motors and propellers would suddenly rev up to a high speed whose vibrations could be felt throughout the entire vessel.

During that storm, most people were too sick to come out of their cabins, and the dining room was practically empty. I remember my table was near the outside window and as the ship slowly rolled from one side to the other. It always felt uncomfortably close to the point of no return. As I sat down for breakfast (alone at my table) I would start out eating dry rolls, recommended to settle your stomach. Nevertheless, I made sure I

knew where the exit to the nearest toilet was, in case I had to make a dash for it. Was I afraid we were going to sink? Not really, but the possibility entered my mind several times. The situation reminded me of some quotation I had once read, "Oh God, thy ocean is so large and my ship is so small." The USS United States was five blocks long, not small by any means, but nevertheless, she was pretty much at the mercy of an angry sea. This, I decided, was no way to cross the Atlantic.

* * * * *

We docked in New York harbor on May 9, and after going through immigration and customs, I collected my baggage and took a taxi to the airport. By that time it was late in the evening and I boarded a night flight to San Francisco, after I had called my wife to inform her of my time of arrival.

Next morning she and my sweet little four-year-old daughter Kim were there to meet me. Also there was my young friend, Al Miller, from San Jose. He was putting together a cosmetic company whose one lone product was a hand lotion called Lanoglove. I happened to have a small investment in his company. The four of us had breakfast in the airport dining room and after exchanging a volume of news, the three of us drove back to Glenmore Gardens. It was good to be home again.

Against the Evil Tide - 28

Milestone Twenty-Seven: Seven Weeks in Europe

Against the Evil Tide - 29

Milestone Twenty-Eight: Canoelectric All the Way

When I left for Europe my main objective had been to explore the possibilities of having my electric can opener engineered and manufactured in Germany, if they could do it for less per unit cost. What I had learned is they could not, and that what with shipping, time delays, excise duties, etc., it was not economically feasible. Now, back home, I was also back to square one, except for one thing. The Hanover Fair had opened up the possibilities that there were a number of items available that could be imported, distributed and sold in this country at considerable profit. In fact, there were any number of American importing companies doing just that. Why go to the expense and hassle of manufacturing anything when you could import somebody else's product already made, waiting for buyers? So, I had an important decision to make. Should I pursue the development and manufacture of the push-button electric can opener or should I go into the import business? I already had snagged two exclusive items, frivolous as they were. One was a little plastic, many-jointed little horse, that sat on the dashboard of a car. When connected with the carburetor intake by a plastic tube, it performed a number of interesting antics, reflecting the status of the vehicle, whether it was accelerating, slowing down, cruising, or whatever. The other was a two-cup electric coffee pot that plugged into the cigarette lighter on the dash. It could come in handy when camping or traveling.

The first thing I did was consult with my friend Bill Adcock, with whom I played a lot of tennis and who had a well established business as a hardware wholesaler. The next thing I did was call on a few hardware and automotive stores to get their reaction. The results of both of these surveys were not too encouraging. In the meantime I had jumped the gun and already had some stationery and business cards printed up with the caption of "Klassen Importing Co." These I had printed by the local Centerville newspaperman, who, sensing a story, came over to interview me.

For a while I dallied. Then the urge to be a bonafide inventor and the hopes of becoming a multi-millionaire business tycoon prevailed. I made a resolute decision: come hell or high water, I would put the Canoelectric on the market. This required a lot of doing.

So to get started. On September 16, 1955 I incorporated Klassen Enterprises, Inc., under the corporation laws of the State of California. The corporation was authorized to issue 500,000 shares of stock, with a par value of \$1.00 per share. My attorney was Gene Rhodes, a personable young fellow my age who also lived in Glenmore Gardens. The incorporating directors were Wm. E. Adcock, who had a hardware wholesale business; Albert J. Miller, of San Jose, who owned Milco, Inc., engaged in the manufacture of the previously mentioned Lanoglove hand lotion; Gene Rhodes; my wife Henrie Etta, and myself, as president.

My neighbor next door, John Beumer, was an engineer for an electronics company by the name of Ampex in Redwood City, across the bay. Across the street from him was a young engineer and draftsman by the name of Charles Wilson, who worked for John. I showed them both my working model and they were very much impressed. I persuaded the young draftsman to make up a set of engineering drawings that could be translated into production blueprints. This was in October of 1955. Over a period of a few months he completed these drawings. In the meantime, I designed an attractive housing and had a plastics craftsman by the name of Chapman (company name: Chapman Plastics, Berkeley, California) construct a white plastic cover for the unit.

Next I had a machine shop, Engineered Instruments of Hayward, try to make a model according to the blueprints. After spending several weeks and \$400.00, they were not doing a good job and I cancelled their contract. I found a machine shop outfit by the name of Frisch & Herzberg in San Leandro who were more capable. They did a good job in making a model that could be a prototype and could be used for demonstration purposes. (Feb., 1956.)

Now that I had a working demonstration model to show, we went over to Hunt's Ketchup plant in Hayward and obtained a carload of new unused tin cans to open, and we were in business. I realized that it would take money, a lot more than I had, to put the product on the market, and that I would need investors from the public. One positive benefit that accrued from my previous boondoggle investment with the Commercial Tobacco Co. was that I learned something about corporate structure that I had not known before. I learned that the initial promoter could make a public stock offering and at the same time retain an equal number of promotional shares for himself, thereby still keep control of the company he founded. At our Director's Meeting on March 5, 1956, we authorized our attorney, Gene Rhodes, to apply for a permit authorizing our corporation to issue and sell 100,000 shares at \$1 par value per share. This application was made to the California Corporations Commission, and limited our stock sales exclusively to residents of California only. By March 20, the desired permit was granted.

On March 26, 1956, I filed an application with the United States Patent Office for a patent on my "Electrically Operated Can Opener." Handling this application for me were a couple of Jewish attorneys in Oakland by the name of Gardner and Zimmerman. We were asking for 19 separate claims in our application. It would be another 13 months before we were to receive a favorable response to that application, April 23, 1957, to be exact.

At the beginning of April I leased a one room office at 1079 "B" Street, Suite 222, in downtown Hayward and found myself a "sales manager" by the name of Al Bierman. Al had been sales manager for Al Miller of the aforementioned Lanoglove company (Milco, Inc.) which was now hurting badly for cash. At the April board meeting the directors voted both myself and Al Bierman a salary of \$500 a month. We were now ready to demonstrate our "baby" and sell securities to the public.

So now I was in business. I had an attractive product to show and demonstrate. We had a patent application in the mill to protect our invention. We now had an office to work from, a permit to sell stock, and a vocal sales manager to help sell that stock.

At about this time I also acquired a most efficient secretary and bookkeeper. In preparing some of our previous literature for promoting the Canoelectric and also the stock sales, we employed a local printer who had a shop in Castro Valley. His name was Sam Totaro. He did \$500.00 worth of printing for us and decided to take payment in 500 shares of Klassen Enterprises, Inc. stock. While we were over at his house to present the stock offering circular, his wife, Louise, and her mother were also present. She seemed hostile to the idea of buying the stock and was forthright in saying so. However, Sam went ahead anyway, and used to drop in at our office just about every other day. We told him we

were looking for a good secretary, and he told us that his wife Louise was looking for just such a job. I called her up and asked her to stop in for an interview. When she did, I was duly impressed and hired her on the spot. She proved to be one of the most intelligent, loyal and efficient secretaries I have ever had the good fortune of hiring. Soon after she began working she too was highly impressed with the merits of Canoelectric and soon bought an extra 50 shares on her own account. One day Al and I were sitting at our desks in our Hayward office when in walked a young man by the name of Cecil W. Boswell. He had heard of our electric can opener, and now that he saw it with his own eyes he was grinning from ear to ear. He, too, had been thinking about the need for an electric can opener, he said. When he saw our demonstrator neatly cut open a number of cans we had on hand for that purpose, he became even more excited. Cecil was from San Francisco, where he had an office at 1139 Mission St. He was sales representative for Robbins & Myers, whose H.Q. were in Springfield, Ohio. When Cecil Boswell walked out of our office he was an enthusiastic promoter of Canoelectric, and he was just dying to tell the rest of the Robbins & Myers sales staff in Springfield of his newly found gem. This he did with gusto at their next regularly scheduled sales meeting.

The next thing I knew I got a telephone call from Springfield, Ohio. It was an invitation to demonstrate our appliance to the management, all our traveling expenses paid. This I did, taking Al Bierman along with me. The top officials were impressed. Unfortunately, the president of Robbins & Myers, namely, Albert W. McGregor, was out of town. A week or so later I was asked to come back and demonstrate our Canoelectric again, in front of the president. This I did and he also seemed to be favorably impressed that our invention was a winner.

The follow-up was that Robbins & Myers made us an offer under the terms of which, if they could have an exclusive contract to manufacture our can opener, they agreed to advance approximately \$50,000.00 in tooling costs, which costs were to be repaid at the rate of \$1.00 per unit upon the first 50,000 units manufactured.

Robbins & Myers would also do the advance engineering on the unit. There was one tough stipulation, though. Robbins & Myers wanted an equivalent amount of collateral to make sure that we would live up to our side of the bargain. This I met by pledging the remainder of my notes of the Silver Springs land deal, the balance of which at this time still amounted to roughly \$115,000. The culmination of these negotiations was that on September 17, 1956, Klassen Enterprises, Inc., and Robbins & Myers signed a binding contract on the above terms.

Robbins & Myers had previously bought up an old established firm by the name of Hunter Fan and Ventilating Company, who were located in Memphis, Tennessee. Our appliance was to be manufactured by Hunter, whose manager was Frank S. Brady, and whose chief engineer was a brittle, but brilliant, fellow by the name of Carl Buttner, who had immigrated from Germany back in 1928. From here on out most of my trips now were to meet with the Memphis people, to coordinate design, prices for manufacturing, packaging and other details. Most of the times when in Memphis I stayed either at the Peabody Hotel, or the King Cotton.

Up to this time Al Bierman and I had been selling our stock directly to whomever we could, as rank amateurs. We had so far sold only about 19,000 shares. In the meantime I had been financing the company expenses strictly out of my own pocket, loaning the company a few thousand or so every month, since we were prohibited from using any of the stock proceeds unless and until we had sold a certain minimum amount, which as I recall, had to be 100,000 shares. Before that happened I had loaned the corporation a total of \$25,500. Now that we had the Robbins & Myers contract in our pocket, it was a new ball game. With our improved prospects we now went to a brokerage house in Oakland to have the pros do the stock selling job for us.

We contacted Lester M. Grant, of Stephenson, Leydecker & Co. at 1404 Franklin St. in Oakland. Les Grant was an up and coming young man, in his early thirties, and was also vice-mayor of the City of Oakland. Although he was only a salesman in the firm, he nevertheless was one of their best and had a wide range of contacts. We demonstrated our Canoelectric by setting it on his desk and opening several cans. He, too, was immediately fascinated. He took a few days to check us out, and personally called President McGregor of Robbins & Myers to confirm whether we really had a contract as we said we did. When he confirmed that we did indeed, Les came over to see us at our office. He said he had talked it over with the head of his stock company and they were willing to sell our stock. We soon reached a written agreement and were off and running. Finally we were in the big leagues, I thought to myself. Already I could see millions dangling before my eyes.

In the meantime, we had managed to get quite a bit of good publicity in the major newspapers in and around the San Francisco area and the business community was beginning to take note that maybe we had a hot item on our hands. In August of 1956 I received a call from Forrest Tanser, one of the executives of the brokerage firm of Sutro & Co. He said he had a wealthy client who might be interested in buying my interest in Canoelectric. We went over to his San Francisco office and demonstrated our prize baby to him and his elderly client, a Jew by the name of Adrian Falk. A few days later I received a call from Tanser, slating that his client was willing to buy my interest for \$250,000 to be paid \$50,000 down and \$50,000 a year over the next four years, and at the same time I was to stay with the company at a salary of \$25,000 a year. I considered the offer for a while and we discussed it at the next directors meeting on September 3. I finally called Forrest Tanser and told him I wasn't selling, the offer just wasn't good enough. He was mad, and hung up on me. At about this time I also received another offer from a San Jose real estate tycoon. He offered me \$150,000 cash, no strings and no delay. I also considered that offer for a while, then turned it down. I felt I had a big thing, I was going to ride it all the way, and nobody was going to rob me of its ultimate benefits.

In October I made another trip to Memphis to further negotiate and finalize engineering, styling and production plans. During the same month I negotiated and signed a contract with Stephenson Leydecker in Oakland to sell the 80,000 remaining shares, allowing them a 15% commission. Gene Rhodes applied to the Corporation Commission for approval of this arrangement and it was granted.

During the month of December we received an invitation from Robbins & Myers to display our demonstration model of the Canoelectric in their booth at the Chicago Housewares Show in January, an offer we readily accepted. This show was an annual affair and was undoubtedly the largest in the country. It was staged on the Chicago Pier premises, a gigantic building complex and layout extending far into Lake Michigan.

Taking along our prized demonstrator model and an ample supply of tin cans, Al Bierman and I flew into Chicago, lodging at the Drake Hotel. Robbins & Myers had a large booth at which they displayed not only their own products, but also those of Hunter Fan and Ventilating Co. The major segment of their combined sales staff was also on hand and we got to know all of them quite intimately during the week of January 16 to 23, 1957. They were a good, congenial crew.

Our push-button electric can opener immediately attracted an unusual amount of attention, more so than all the myriad of products R & M and

Hunter Fan had on display in their booth. This, of course, evoked some mixed feelings among their sales staff, who, although glad they had latched onto a hot item, nevertheless, they had their own interests to promote and their own wares to display. Al Bierman claimed we had the most sensational new product at the show, and whether true or not, we did attract a tremendous amount of attention. General Electric executives came to look it over, the president of Oster Mfg. Co. came by several times to take notes. Even the president of Sears, Roebuck, a fat little Jew by the name of General Woods asked me to demonstrate it for him, after which we got into a lively disputation, with him lecturing me as to what was wrong with it. Having an open little penknife in his fat little hand, he emphasized his last point by cutting a scratch on the metal plate of the flip-up lid of my can opener, an arrogant gesture that left me furious. I still have that demonstrator, scratch and all.

After the first two days, we called Les Grant back in Oakland and reported the enthusiastic reception we were getting from the trade, and sent him a telegram to that effect. When we got back to California, we found that that telegram had given the sales crew at Stephenson Leydecker a strong shot in the arm, and stock sales were booming. Our trip to Chicago had proved doubly beneficial - both to stock sales and responses from jobbers and dealers in the appliance field. In fact, we soon received a call from Sears, Roebuck saying that they were interested in discussing a major purchase contract.

Against the Evil Tide - 29

Milestone Twenty-Eight: Canoelectric All the Way

Against the Evil Tide - 30

Milestone Twenty-Nine: Discovering Florida

For the last several years, during the middle fifties, I had become intrigued with the stories about the attractions and the rising real estate opportunities in the State of Florida, especially the east coast of South Florida. Now in February of 1957, as I was approaching my 39th birthday, I felt that after working hard for two years putting my Canoelectric deal together that I deserved a vacation. I had to make another business trip to Hunter Fan at this time anyway, so I decided I would take my wife and daughter with me, and we would go on from Memphis and explore South Florida. We had never been there. Shouldn't everybody make a trip to Florida at least once? After making the necessary reservations, the three of us took off in the latter half of February, prime time in South Florida. When we arrived in Miami the weather was absolutely perfect, bright, sunny and clear. The beaches were as beautiful as the travel posters advertised, and palm trees lined the boulevards. We rented a car at the Miami airport and off we went to our motel at the north end of Miami Beach.

Kim and I immediately hit the beach and into the water. It was unbelievably warm and we were delighted. Kim was not quite six, and she loved the beaches and took to the water like a duck. Although she could not yet swim, what with her little inflated plastic doughnut, she was having the time of her life. Back in 1957 South Florida, in my opinion, was truly beautiful, a virtual tropical paradise, it seemed. It was still uncrowded, with large stretches of beaches along the east coast undeveloped and vacant, and wide stretches of open countryside between the small cities. U.S. Highway 1 was still merely a two-lane road. The Cubans, the Haitians and other mud races were still practically unknown. Tourists, of course, had been coming here for the last century, but the influx of permanent residents was still relatively small.

But even then, Florida already abounded in tourist attractions, and we now took every opportunity to cover the territory. We visited Parrot Jungle, Monkey Jungle, Fairchild Tropical Gardens, Viscaya, and the Cloisters of the Monastery of St. Bernard. We also took far ranging trips to Coral Gables, to Ft. Lauderdale and to Pompano Beach. Even then I had in the back of my mind - if we did move out here, which area would be most desirable?

During my several visits with the Hunter Fan Co. management in Memphis I had met a flamboyant young design artist who was on a retainer basis with both Robbins & Myers and Hunter Fan. His name was Shelton Rutter. He did product design and styling for their various merchandise and packaging. He was now involved in designing a plastic front cover for my second model of Canoelectric, the unit that would be built into the wall. It was Shelton who had made our reservations for the motel in Miami Beach at the height of the season, something not easy to get. He had a wife and seven children, all of which lived in the city of Kendall in South Dade County.

We had made arrangements to all have dinner together, my family and his entire family. It so happened that after we had been enjoying the sights in and around Miami for about a week that Kim suddenly came down with the measles, just before we were to get together with the Rutter couple and their seven kids. Naturally, not wanting to transmit the measles to his brood of seven, I called him up to cancel the meeting. Shelton, being an excitable fellow, only allowed me to get as far as "my daughter has the measles", when he hit the ceiling, and the meeting was off before I could say another word.

The next day I had to leave for Memphis where I had a meeting scheduled with Frank Brady, the manager of Hunter Fan, and with several other executives. While there the Hunter company was also having one of their meetings in which all their salesmen gathered from different parts of the country. Shelton Rutter and I were invited to join them at some bash at a night club, at which, as I remember, Nelson Eddy, the great baritone singer, had a temporary engagement. During the 1930's I had seen Nelson Eddy in practically every movie he ever starred in - "Rose Marie", "Maytime", and many others, and I was a devoted fan of his and Jeanette MacDonald's. I was excitedly anticipating seeing him in person. When I did see him I felt let down. True, his singing was still great. However, the ribald jokes and chatter that went with it seemed to cheapen the whole preconceived image I had of him.

About five days later I was back in Miami Beach. Kim had stayed confined to the room in the motel, and had her food brought to her on the sly by a motel maid. The management did not want the word to get around that there was someone harbored in their motel that had the measles. Henrie had been giving Kim baths in the tub with large doses of Linnet Starch to help heal the rash. By the time I got back Kim was pretty well over the outbreak. We resumed our sightseeing and swimming in the ocean. One of the trips we took at this time was a pleasure cruise on one of the sightseeing boats in Biscayne Bay. I remember that during this cruise we were treated to viewing many of the fabulous mansions along the bay front and on its many man-made islands. The tour guide was describing them one by one and which millionaire lived in which mansion. I remember him telling about one in particular. This one, he said, is owned by the man who invented the pinking shears. He sold his patent to some big company, and, he emphasized, the man never worked another day in his life. I felt highly encouraged. If this individual could retire by inventing a gadget as simplistic as a pinking shear, why, surely, I could do even better with my push-button electric can opener.

The trip to Florida had an important bearing on our future course of events. It was at this time that I became enamored with boating, swimming pools, beaches, palm trees and the tropical life style in general. It had made a lasting impression on me, and I began thinking, why don't we live out here?

A few days after returning from Memphis, we flew back to San Francisco, to Hayward, and our home in Glenmore Gardens.

Against the Evil Tide - 30

Milestone Twenty-Nine: Discovering Florida

Against the Evil Tide - 31

Milestone Thirty: Playing in the Big Leagues

The permit for the original 100,000 share stock offering had an expiration date of February 28, 1957, beyond which date, if not sold out, no more shares could be sold. Before I had left for Florida I had my attorney prepare an application for an extension. Gene Rhodes' Junior law partner, M. O. Sabraw, was in charge of this application, a fairly routine procedure in which we did not anticipate any particular problems. The enthusiastic acclaim we had received from jobbers and wholesalers at the Chicago Housewares Show was most encouraging, and besides, we were now also coming out with a second unit that opened up a whole new market in the home builder trade, namely the built-in the wall unit. The prospects looked good.

After the Florida trip, when I came back to the office in early March, all hell broke loose. I asked my attorney, M. O. Sabraw, where is the renewal for the stock permit? He searched his files. It hadn't come yet. Why hadn't it? He searched his files some more. The application was still in his files. It had never gone out. He had forgotten to mail it out a month ago.

We were now in deep trouble. The boys at the brokerage firm, Stephenson Leydecker, had assumed that the permit extension had been approved. Nobody had told them any different. It happened that stock sales had been exceptionally good after the permit expired, and now all those sales were in violation of not only California law, but also what was worse, Federal law.

What to do?

We had to inform the California Commissioner of Corporations of our boo-boo, and the commission took a dim view of our error. We had to offer a refund to all those purchasers who had bought stock during the period the permit was invalid. This we did and about \$6000.00 had to be refunded, and all sales were now suspended until we received a new permit. This was granted on March 26, and we were off and running again, and by the middle of April the remainder of the 100,000 shares were sold out. We were now able to take the funds out of escrow and utilize them for the operation of the company. I no longer had to loan my personal funds to keep the company afloat, but the company, in fact, could now repay me the \$25,000 in loans I had been advancing it over the last two years. By this time we were getting a lot of good publicity in a number of trade journals and even the regular press - magazines and newspapers. We had a hot item and the business world was taking note. Sears, Roebuck was interested in negotiating an order for 10,000 units. I flew to Chicago and sat down with the purchasing agent. Yes, they were ready to buy. We haggled over price and deadlocked over a 50 cent per unit difference. The deal finally fell through.

Although the Sears deal didn't come off, the future looked bright, nevertheless, and we felt we had a big deal ahead of us, if we could put together enough money to properly promote it. At our March 25th board meeting we decided to apply for a larger stock offering, another 200,000 shares for a total of 300,000. Our underwriter, Stephenson, Leydecker & Co. in Oakland agreed to sell this offering on a best efforts basis (no guarantee), however, this time, Mr. Stephenson insisted we had to go first class all the way. We had to go through the U.S. Securities Exchange Commission, which would remove the restriction of selling to California residents only. We also had to get a big name public accounting firm to audit our books and issue its official financial statement. Furthermore, we had to get a large, well-known San Francisco law firm to put our stock offering circular together and present it to the Securities Exchange Commission. One more stipulation: we had to have the Bank of America National Trust to act as our transfer agent for the stock.

All of this was a big order and I had been warned before that once I went through a Securities Exchange application I would never want to do it again. I had this directly from the horse's mouth - the San Francisco attorneys.

However, at this time the outlook was bullish and I took the plunge. We retained the national firm of Ernst & Ernst, C.P.A.'s, out of San Francisco to audit our company and issue a financial statement. They sent one of their young C.P.A.'s down to our office, and he spent a whole week pawing through every file and letter in our office. Our bill for this gambit was \$6000.00.

We retained the prestigious San Francisco law firm of Orrick, Dahlquist, Herrington and Sutcliffe of 405 Montgomery Street to put the Offering Circular together, and make the application to the Securities and Exchange Commission, who happened to have an office in San Francisco also. I found out from the lawyer in charge of our application that the S.E.C. does not give you a "permit" as does the California Corporation Commission, nor does it even "approve" your application. It only approves such application in a negative way by not denying it, provided it meets all its requirements. Orrick, Dahlquist also sent one of their lawyers down to our office to plow through our files for several days. Their fee for checking us out, for making the application and putting the Offering Circular together was \$10,000.00. I still have copies of that expensive Offering Circular.

When we talk about sums such as \$6000 for a financial statement from the CPA's, \$10,000 in attorneys fees, we must remember that these were pretty hefty sums in those days, when a dollar would buy somewhere between eight to ten times what it will today.

Well, anyway by June 26, 1957, we had it all together and we were in business to sell another 200,000 shares.

At this point I want to digress and recall my recreational interest that was kindled at about this time. While in Florida I was enchanted with the tropical ways of life - the beaches, the oceans, the swimming pools, the palm trees, the pleasures of boating. Some time after we came back to California I happened to be reading a full page ad in the San Francisco Examiner about a major boat show that was to be held in the S.F. Cow Palace, and with my appetite now whetted for such things, I decided this was a must see. Seeing such a vast display of beautiful new boats really put me over the brink. I must have one, I decided. Where had I been all my life? I made a contact with one of the dealers, and a week later I was the proud owner of a 22-foot Owens cabin cruiser, powered by a 220-horse power motor. The new toy cost me \$4400, but what the hell, I was delighted. I put it up in a berth at Alameda, and soon I was skimming along in San Francisco Bay. The San Francisco Bay waters are not the calmest for small boats. I remember one of the early outings on which I took my wife and six-year-old daughter Kim. It was the May Day Regatta when all the small boats were to assemble under the Golden Gate Bridge at a given hour (it was at noon, I believe.) As a new owner, I wanted to participate, of course. The waters were rough as usual, and they were even rougher as we approached the inlet itself. We didn't quite make it before we turned around, as my daughter became more and more terrified, in fact, she hunched up on top of the engine

box, head down and covered her eyes. She says that is when she learned to pray.

However, we did have a lot of enjoyable cruises, and many a time I would take the boat out by myself, or take somebody like Cecil Boswell out for an afternoon of fishing. Finally, later on we decided to take the boat to calmer waters, and secure it in a berth in the Delta area, north of Oakland, an area where the Tuolumne and the Sacramento River come into confluence and form a conglomerate of lakes, bays and lagoons, islands and sand bars. We would sometimes drive up there for weekends and live in the cozy cabin quarters for several days at a time.

Getting back to business and the Canoelectric, in the spring of 1957 we had taken several other steps forward in expanding and building up the company. On April 1 we moved into larger quarters. We rented a whole building with about five rooms at 22105 Meekland Avenue, Hayward. This building had previously been occupied by one of the departments of the City of Hayward, and came complete with a large steel walk-in vault. On April 23, I received final approval on the patent application filed more than a year earlier. We now had Patent No. 2,789,345, and the patent office had allowed every claim that we asked for - all nineteen of them, an unusual occurrence, my attorney proudly informed me. We could probably have obtained even more claims if we had asked for them, he added. We had also filed for a Canadian patent, which was later granted. We filed for a design patent for the styling of the plastic over. This design, by the way, had been done over a period of several months by a group of young design artists with very special talents. Their names Melvin H. Best, Robert S. Inlow, James M. Powell and William J. Ward, all living in and around the Los Angeles area, four hundred miles to the south of us. Their tab was \$4,000.00. We also applied for registration of our trademark the name "Canoelectric". This, too, was later approved. In this respect we ran into some opposition from a large established company by the name of Rival, that made a non-electric hand operated can opener called "Canomatic". They claimed we were infringing on their trademark, which seemed pretty far-fetched to me, in view of the fact their unit was neither automatic nor electric. After writing the president of the company and talking to him on the phone several times, they finally decided not to sue us.

There were several other major changes in our organizational set-up. Al Miller had resigned from our Board of Directors and he was replaced by Les Grant of Stephenson Leydecker. We also increased our sales staff by one, and soon thereafter reduced it by one Al Bierman. I had originally met Bierman and known of him when he worked for Al Miller of the Lanoglove company, who by now was struggling to keep his company afloat and could no longer afford to pay Bierman. However, Miller had high praise for Bierman's promotional abilities. The story Bierman told about himself was that he had been part of a group of six, of which his cousin was the head honcho, that they had promoted a vitamin company into a multi-million dollar category. He loved to tell stories about the myriad of big deals they had pulled off, hundred thousand dollar contracts, about what high rollers they were and how they all traveled in the fast lane in high style. Al Miller believed all this, and on the basis of these stories was convinced that Bierman must be a great promoter.

Since we were now reaching the stage where the first 5000 units of Canoelectrics would soon be arriving we were aggressively preoccupied organizing sales distribution with (a) a number of groups of sales reps all over the country for distribution to wholesalers and retailers, and (b) contacting most of the prestigious department stores directly. For this I needed additional help. One day in the latter part of March a distinguished looking man walked into our office who was selling fleet car rentals for a large company. He was a big man, 6 foot, 2-1/2, handsome in a macho way, and seemed to have the necessary charisma to make a good sales representative. I asked him if he would like to work for my company. A week later he decided he would, and I hired him. His name was Jack Hainline.

Right from the beginning there seemed to be an antagonism, a rivalry, between Jack Hainline and Al Bierman. Jack suspected that Al was a phony, and took the trouble to check out Bierman's background. He came back to tell me that all these stories Bierman had been telling about his participation in the high flying vitamin company he loved to tell about were a pack of lies. The fact emerged that Bierman was merely a drifter, had from time to time been a car salesman, an insurance salesman, etc., but never with any amount of success. When I confronted Bierman with all this, he admitted he had lied flagrantly, and I let him go. Al Bierman resigned from the Board of Directors, and was soon replaced by a man of substantial means.

Louis F. Buran, who replaced Bierman on the board, was a multi-millionaire and head of the Buran Equipment Co. which dealt in heavy road building equipment, with branches in Oakland, Santa Clara and Lost Angeles. He was a friend of Les Grant and had purchased 3500 shares of Klassen Enterprises.

By the beginning of May, 1957, the first shipments of our 5000-unit order of Canoelectrics began arriving. I soon hired a second sales and promotion hand, a cocky little fellow by the name of John Pledger. As the summer progressed we were successful in setting up sales representatives through manufacturer's reps in the States of New York, New Jersey, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts and most of the other Eastern states. We also had fair coverage in the State of California. For this we enlisted a pair of aggressive Irishmen by the names of Danny Dunn and Jim Karnes. They had established themselves as manufacturer's reps in the Los Angeles area, 712 So. Olive, to be exact. They were a flamboyant pair, and well versed in the small appliance field. Our sales by September amounted to \$22,872; in October, \$17,543; in November, \$17,372; in December, \$21,457. This was not great, in fact, disappointing, but then we were a struggling new company trying to put a new product on the market.

Throughout this sales period, I was having problems with my No. 1 sales manager, Jack Hainline. Although physically he gave a strong macho image, actually he had feet of clay. Whenever a crisis arose, instead of meeting it he would run away from it like a crybaby. Instead of selling the product as was, he would try to redesign it every other day, a useless pursuit. Finally I got tired of his habitual whining, and one day I sat him down and told him, "Jack, we have spent \$50,000 cutting the dies to manufacture this appliance. We have had 5000 units manufactured and shipped to us. Now you go out and sell them or don't come back." But he kept on whining and kibitzing. Finally at the end of December I fired him. John Pledger and I went to the Chicago Housewares

Show again in January as guests of Robbins & Myers. We had a meeting of all our sales reps who were also there and tried to stir up their enthusiasm, but after the Christmas sales rush, our sales had fallen off dramatically, and it was not easy to regenerate the earlier optimism. I began to see the handwriting on the wall. We were running out of steam and we were running out of the money necessary to launch any further large promotions as we had done in the past. There were two factors working against us. One was the fact that there was a recession coming on in 1958, and a retrenchment of purchasing. Secondly, by now the larger companies were getting into the electric can opener market - General Electric, Sunbeam, Oster Mfg. Co., Nu-Tone, and a dozen others. True, they did not put out a push-button, fully automatic can opener

as we did, but merely a cheaper unit at about half the price, a unit whereby the can was pierced by means of a manual lever. They also had a number of other advantages they had large, established sales forces, they had prestigious, well-known names, and they had large amounts of promotional resources. General Electric, for instance, could sell a quarter of a million units by just filling their sales pipelines of wholesalers, jobbers and retailers, before the first unit ever even reached the first retail customer. We were outclassed and outmaneuvered by the giants.

Robbins & Myers, and their subsidiary, Hunter Fan, had always wanted to manufacture our unit and sell it under their own name and on their own account, and in the past, had made a number of offers to that effect. By the spring of 1958, we seriously considered their offer. In fact, it seemed to me to be the only way out.

Against the Evil Tide - 31

Milestone Thirty: Playing in the Big Leagues

Against the Evil Tide - 32

Milestone Thirty-One: Hawaiian Holiday

By the middle of May, 1958, I was pretty well convinced that we could no longer support a meaningful sales force, nor could we mount a massive advertising campaign. I had let John Pledger go before the end of March. The only option we now had open to us was to accept the offer Robbins & Myers presented to us, and that was to let them manufacture, promote and sell the can opener on their own account and pay us a per unit royalty. On this basis I signed a contract with them, and we, as a company now had very little to do except hope for the best and sit back and collect royalties. I had mixed feelings. I felt let down, and I also felt relieved. What should I do next? I had Florida on my mind. Why don't my family and I take a nice vacation and think it over? Why don't we all take a nice leisurely cruise to Hawaii, that tropical paradise?

No sooner said than done. I contacted my travel agent and made arrangements for a three-week cruise to, and tour of, that tropical paradise called Hawaii. We had never been there before.

On June 6, 1958, we embarked on the Lureline, the flagship of the Matson Steamship Lines, from out of San Francisco. There to see us off were Jean Feitner, my devoted secretary Louise Totaro, and Henrie's mother. It was a happy occasion. The weather was ideal, and we even popped the cork on a bottle of champagne. Coincidentally, it so happened that also on the same ship were our Presbyterian minister, Tom Fuhr, his wife Ruth, and their financial angel and traveling companion, Burton Williams. The cruise across the Pacific during the next five days proved to be the most enjoyable of any we have ever experienced in any of our many travels. Unlike my stormy crossing of the Atlantic three years earlier, the Pacific Ocean was most calm and pacific. The weather was sunny and warm, and became warmer each day as we approached nearer to Hawaii. In the dining room seating arrangement we had the good fortune to be seated with a congenial young couple our own age by the name of Bill and Evelyn Evatt, whose little daughter Julie happened to be just about the same age as Kim. The two of them hit it off immediately and were soon running loose and at random all over the ship.

The next day after we left San Francisco was Kim and Henrie's birthday, June 7. We had cake and candles at our table, and it was also the day Kim lost one of her front teeth. She had just turned seven.

The trip across the Pacific was a lot of fun and games. The ship's entertainment director gave lessons in how to dance the Hukkilau, a then popular dance in Hawaii, a sport in which all of us participated, including the preacher and his wife. One afternoon I tried my hand at skeet shooting off the deck at the stern of the ship. I should have stayed in bed. I had never tried it before, and trying to learn in front of an audience is neither the best time nor place, but it was an experience. The food aboard the ship was superb, and I fondly remember especially those delicious afternoon buffet lunches set out on the deck in the open. The long buffet tables were richly laden with all kinds of seafood - cold shrimp, scallops, and all the lobster you could possibly eat.

Arriving at Hawaii was an event in itself. As the profiles of the islands hove into view, there was a certain mystique, a certain excitement in the air. As the ship temporarily anchored about a mile offshore from the harbor, official greeters came aboard, hula girls came aboard and hung leis about everyone's neck, and there was that jolly air of festivity on deck as if we were participating in some historic event.

We stayed at the old Moana Hotel. (Since then, a much larger modern structure has been added.) As we approached the entrance to the hotel, there appeared a tall slim hula girl and a photographer to take our pictures. While our rooms were being readied we sat at the tables under a huge banyan tree that was in back of the hotel, between it and the beach. We were served spiked Planters Punch, while we watched the breakers rolling in and listened to the sound of the ocean. It was all very Hawaiian.

That same afternoon we started out on the first of several tours of the island. One evening a few days later we went to a Hawaiian Luau, a feast that was being prepared before our very eyes on an uncrowded beach. (Beaches were still uncrowded in those days.) As we were all watching the cooks unravel the ti leaves from the barbecue pit in the ground and take out the roast pig, our little seven-year-old daughter piped up (during a particularly silent lull) "Aren't they going to wash that thing off before we eat?"

We took a number of island tours, and occasionally we would meet up again with the Evatts, who were with a different tour and stayed at a different hotel. We visited Pearl Harbor and had pointed out to us where the different ships had been sunk on that fateful day of December 7, 1941. We visited the Schofield Barracks and the Wheeler Air Force Base where so many of our planes had been bombed out of existence. We visited the pineapple fields, and we visited the Robert Louis Stevenson cottage. We drove into the middle of Diamond Head.

Henrie and I took a cruise on a catamaran out in the open waters and witnessed a pair of dolphins who were playing games with our boat. We also took a ride on an outrigger canoe in which the native oarsmen would paddle us far out into the surf, and then we would return on the back of a rolling breaker.

During this time Kim and I also spent a lot of time on the beach and in the surf, while Henrie stayed in the hotel. At this time also, for the first time in the last three years, I had time to relax, to think, and to philosophize. I read a book on the history of Hawaii, and I also read a book called "Many Lagoons", by Ralph Varady, which captured my fantasy. The latter is a story of a city office worker who finally wanted to get away from it all and did something about it. He left everything he was doing and transplanted to the distant Polynesian island of Moorea, about ten miles distant from Tahiti, where he became a beachcomber of sorts. The South Seas setting, the simple, languid life somehow intrigued me. I thought some more about moving to Florida, an idea I had come to Hawaii to try to resolve. I broached the subject to my wife. She was not too keen about it.

After we had fairly well done Honolulu and Oahu, we flew to the Big Island, Hawaii, by means of a small two-engine plane. We stayed at a little, one-story motel on the Kona Coast, a motel with louvered wooden doors and window shutters for ventilation. It had no air-conditioning, but had a nice big swimming pool, a big rotary spit and barbecue pit that could accommodate a whole beef. We were again served Planter's Punch when we arrived and the whole atmosphere was much more rural and informal than in and around the big city of Honolulu.

Our guide for the whole stay on the Big Island was a friendly fellow by the name of Norman, who boasted that he was a "pure blooded" Hawaiian, and that there were only very few of those around any more. After more than a hundred years of flagrant miscegenation on these islands, how anyone could be sure that they were "pure blooded" remains a mystery, but it made good conversation. Anyway, he strummed on his guitar, he had a beautiful voice as he sang "Beyond the Reef and other Hawaiian songs, and he was a likable fellow. He and Kim got along famously, and she remembers him with affection. He was also a good raconteur, and I especially remember him telling the story about how the Christian missionaries came to Hawaii a hundred or more years ago to proselytize the natives, and convert them to Christianity. While the Hawaiians were down on their knees and had their heads bowed down in prayer, he said, they found that when they looked up again, the missionaries had stolen their lands. There was more truth than poetry in that story, and at the time I sympathized with him. (But I don't now.)

We toured the Big Island for the next several days. Norman took us to the Kilauea crater, to the Black Sand Beach and to Paradise Falls. He took us to the ruins of the Village of Refuge. After several days we flew back to the Honolulu International Airport and from there flew back to San Francisco.

Against the Evil Tide - 32

Milestone Thirty-One: Hawaiian Holiday

Against the Evil Tide - 33

Milestone Thirty-Two: Reconnoitering Florida

Before we left Hawaii, Henrie and I discussed the idea of moving to Florida some further, and although she wasn't too enthusiastic about it, she agreed that she would go along with it, if that's what I wanted to do, and thought best for our future. When we arrived back in California, I had definitely made up my mind that that is what we should do, and I immediately made arrangements to do so. The first step, I thought, was to make an in-depth reconnaissance trip and survey the territory. What I had in mind was to go back into real estate, since Florida was booming in rising real estate values, and prices at this time had not yet sky rocketed. What I wanted to do in the preliminary trip was to survey the business opportunities, check the different areas as to where we might want to live, and have a fairly meaningful assessment of the situation before we made the final move.

In the middle of July, two weeks after we got back from Hawaii, I took a flight out of Oakland Airport to Miami. I arrived there at approximately midnight, and as our plane circled in for a landing, I remember how clear the air was as I looked down on that vast panorama of lights. I also remember how hot and humid the air seemed when I stepped out of the plane onto the tarmac, compared to the cool temperatures I had left in Oakland. I checked in at a nearby airport motel for the night and called it a day. The next morning I rented a car and began driving north on Federal Highway, also known as U.S. 1, stopping in at various real estate offices along the way. (Federal Highway at that time was merely a two-lane road, cutting through large segments of cow pastures and empty spaces.) During our previous trip to South Florida in the winter of 1957, I had already more or less discounted the Miami area as a place to settle, and targeted the Ft. Lauderdale and Pompano Beach area, but now that I was here, I wanted to see all of Florida, or at least the southern portion. One of the real estate offices I stopped in at for information during that first day was Tropical Acres, Inc., on U.S. 1 in Ft. Lauderdale, where I met a salesman by the name of Arnold Nordene, a blonde Swede, age 45. This office dealt mostly in acreages, the sector of real estate in which I was particularly interested.

What I had in mind was to find a piece of undeveloped acreage, possibly at the intersection of two major highways, and consider starting a town site, a development similar to what I had started in Nevada eight years earlier, which had proved to be highly rewarding financially. I studied the road map of Florida, and found a few such possibilities. Next I looked over the different cities which might be most desirable to live in, with the prime stipulation being that they had to be on the coast, either next to the gulf or next to the Atlantic, with canals and waterways. When in Florida, I wanted to indulge in boating! That, too, was a prime concern.

Going north, I looked at Hollywood, Ft. Lauderdale, Pompano Beach, Deerfield Beach, Boca Raton, Palm Beach, Jupiter, Fort Pierce and Vero Beach. From there I drove westward on Hwy. 60 and paid special attention to a development at the fork of Hwy. 60 and Hwy. 6, where a large new subdivision was being promoted. It represented something similar to what I had in mind. From there I went on to Tampa, St. Petersburg, and on down the West Coast to Naples, stopping in at various real estate offices along the way to inquire about properties, developments and prices. I also went back north to check in and around the Lake Okeechobee area.

Finally, I wound up back in Arnold Nordene's office in Ft. Lauderdale, and negotiated two contracts for the purchase of two pieces of property in Collier County. One was a forty acre piece lying west of Miami and having a quarter of a mile frontage along Tamiami Trail, and the other was a 640-acre section lying north of the trail. My conclusion was that the real estate business in Florida looked encouraging, and I had made a definite commitment to that effect by purchasing those two pieces of property. My other observation was that the Ft. Lauderdale - Pompano Beach area was probably the choicest area in which to settle down. What with the two purchase contracts in my pocket, I called it a day and flew back to Oakland.

My wife met me at the airport. While having a cup of coffee and a sandwich at the airport restaurant, I related to her a brief summary of my travels. At this time I also made an important decision. While we were having our cups of coffee, we were each smoking a cigarette. When I finished mine, I ground out the butt in an ash tray and said to her, "This is the last cigarette I am ever smoking." That was 31 years ago. I have never smoked another cigarette since.

Against the Evil Tide - 33

Milestone Thirty-Two: Reconnoitering Florida

Against the Evil Tide - 34

Milestone Thirty-Three: Building a Home in Florida

When I arrived back from Florida it was the beginning of August. We wanted to be in time for the start of the school term and set September 1 as our target date to leave California. Since this did not leave us much time to make preparations, we lost no time in winding up our affairs and preparing to make the big move. I listed our home with a real estate agent in Glenmore Gardens with an asking price of \$25,000. I advertised the several electric tools and equipment I had in my workshop, and luckily, managed to sell everything I did not want to take along. We were taking some of our furniture with us, and managed to sell the rest without too much difficulty either.

I terminated the lease at the office of Klassen Enterprises for August the 15th, to an unhappy landlord, who grumbled about not giving him more notice. I called the last directors meeting and announced that I planned to move to Florida, that since there was nothing more to do now than collect royalties from Robbins & Myers, that I could do such just as easily from Florida as from Hayward. They, too, were unhappy about that, but there was nothing much they could do about it, and anyway, since the company was now in doldrums, it was no longer an issue of major importance. They all tendered their resignations. Having arranged for a moving van to pick up our furniture and belongings on the last day and having our suitcases packed (including Kiki, our cat, in a traveling cage) we drove ourselves to the San Francisco Airport. There a buyer I had made arrangements with picked up my car, and we in turn, boarded a plane and were off, cat and all.

It was not a through flight and we had to change planes in Dallas, after a several hour stopover. Meanwhile, Kiki and the baggage went a different route and a change of planes in Chicago. We all arrived in Miami airport at more or less the same time in the early afternoon of the next day. As always at this time of year, the weather was hot and humid, and we all arrived hot and tired as we collected our baggage. Poor Kiki, she was sprawled out flat as a pancake in the bottom of her cage, practically passed out from heat prostration and panting heavily. We took her out of her cage and gave her some water to drink and she soon revived. I rented a car and we drove north towards Ft. Lauderdale. Kim and Kiki were soon sound asleep in the back seat. On the way we ran into one of those sudden heavy downpours for which Florida is noted. Finally, we checked in at the Sherwood Motel on North Federal Highway in Ft. Lauderdale. Kim and I were immediately in the water, enjoying the pool and the Florida sunshine.

We stayed there for a week, meanwhile scouting the territory. Then we moved into an apartment located on Hwy. A1A and about a block from the beach. This apartment building, located in Lauderdale-by-the-Sea, was run by a nice couple who went by the name of Englehardt. As soon as we had settled in we enrolled Kim in the nearest school. The school, called McNab Elementary School I believe, was located on the west side of Federal Highway, some distance away.

In the meantime, we started looking for a house to buy. Since I had moved to Florida with the idea of enjoying boating and swimming, this meant the house we were looking for would not only have to be on a canal, but it would also have to have a swimming pool. Furthermore, not just any canal would do. In order to do this boating bit properly and be able to accommodate any size motorboat or sail boat, the house had to be on a canal that had open passage to the Intercoastal Waterway. This meant at the very least that it had to be on the east side of Federal Highway, since this road had no opening bridges in the northern part of Ft. Lauderdale or Pompano Beach. We looked at a few dozen houses, but none of them seemed to have the right combination. Either the location was wrong or the arrangement was not to our liking. Finally we decided we would buy a lot and build our house to our own specifications.

We began looking at a number of lots and finally decided on a waterfront lot on 26th Street in Lighthouse Point, a new prestige development that was replete with wide canals and complete with coral rock seawalls. The whole area had formerly been a huge mangrove swamp, but now, after a lot of dirt had been dredged and moved, and miles of fancy seawalls built, it had all the makings of a real high-class prestigious water front community, which later in fact it did become.

We spent some time planning and sketching the layout of our new house, then took our sketches to a professional architect and had him draw up the blueprints. Essentially, the house was in the shape of a broad "H", with a 15' by 30' swimming pool in the lower part of the H. We had a 30-foot boat dock on the seawall for a future boat. The building was of CBS, concrete slab floor, and one story. It had a white tile roof, an enclosed two-car garage with an electric door opener. The house had three bathrooms, with a sunken bathtub for Kim. It had only two bedrooms, and a large den and library off to one wing. The total square footage was a little over 2200.

We paid \$10,500 cash for the lot of our choice, a considerable amount in those days. While our plans were being drawn up we drove around the streets of Lighthouse Point more intensively, and finally Henrie saw a lot on the inside curve of a fat banana shaped island that constituted 31st Court. It had a wide, open view looking towards the tall lighthouse that later gave our city its name. (There were still only a few homes in this development and it was not incorporated at this time.) My wife insisted that she much preferred this lot to the one we had already bought. So we finally bought it for \$12,000 cash, and now had two lots on our hands.

We had already lined up a contractor by the name of Paul Wackes, and as soon as we closed the deal on the newly purchased lot we were ready to start building. By now it was the first of November 1958.

In the meantime, several other things had happened. Our house back in Glenmore Gardens in California had been sold at the asking price and we received the proceeds there from (less the balance on the mortgage.) We had moved from our apartment in Lauderdale-by-the-Sea to a house on North 5th Avenue in Pompano Beach. We had put Kim in a private school called Palm Cove Beach School, which was located about a mile north of where we now stayed. I had rented a one-room office on the second floor of a building at 2605 East Atlantic Blvd., in Pompano Beach, in order to get started in the real estate business. For this I paid Seese Realty a rental of \$65 a month. The van with our furniture and other belongings had arrived at the end of September and we had put the furniture into storage in a warehouse in Oakland Park.

By the first part of February 1959, our house was finished and we moved in. The first thing I did when I got up in the morning after the first night's sleep in the new house was to open the large sliding glass doors from our bedroom and jump into the pool for a swim. I felt like this was the Florida dream and we had now arrived.

Against the Evil Tide - 34

Milestone Thirty-Three: Building a Home in Florida

Against the Evil Tide - 35

Milestone Thirty-Four: Travel, Business and Boating

From the time the three of us arrived in Florida we felt that we now had a new world to explore, a sub-tropical world. It was a world of beaches, of islands and palm trees. There were The Keys, the islands of the Bahamas and the Caribbean, the Everglades and the sugar fields of the Lake Okeechobee area. There was Palm Beach and there was Cyprus Gardens. Soon after we arrived I turned in the rented car and bought a peach-colored Dodge station wagon, and when not house hunting we went exploring. The travels I am about to mention pertain mostly to the first few years.

We covered more territory during the first two years than any other period, although our travels never ceased. One of our favorite places to visit was to go down to the Keys, which at that time was an arduous drive from Lighthouse Point. There was no 1-95, no Sunshine Parkway, nor were there freeways of any kind. It was just a matter of hard city driving through the streets and traffic lights of Ft. Lauderdale, Hollywood, Miami, and what other cities lay in the way. Furthermore, Hwy. 1 through the Keys themselves was then still a narrow two-lane road, crossing over the numerous narrow bridges Henry Flagler had built for his railroad some sixty years earlier. After having explored Key West, one of our favorite places in the Keys was to go down to Islamorada and dine at the Chesapeake House. I can still remember the delicious Lobster Thermidor dinners we used to feast on for a mere \$3.95. By the way, this atmospheric seafood place with all its seafaring relics and artifacts was completely gutted when in 1960 Hurricane Donna swept through that section of the Keys. It was inundated by huge waves and a swell of nine feet of water. A few people who were caught in the storm saved themselves by climbing up in its stone lighthouse tower that was, and still is, its particular landmark. However, Chesapeake House was rebuilt and refurbished by new owners soon thereafter, but it was never quite the same. In the South Miami area we visited such places of interest as the Coral Castle, Crandon Park Zoo, Monkey Jungle, Parrot Jungle, The Seaquarium, the Serpentarium, the Viscaya/Dade County Art Museum and the Fairchild Tropical Gardens.

Our favorite vacation spot in northern Florida was the old and historic city of St. Augustine. It lays claim to being the oldest city in the United States, although this claim is sometimes disputed by Santa Fe, New Mexico. St. Augustine does have a lot of history to show for itself, of which the old Spanish fortress of Castillo de San Marcos is the most outstanding. However, it also has a number of other, more recent tourist attractions of note. There is the Ripley Museum ("Believe it or not"), there is Potter's Wax Museum, there is the Zorayda Castle, there is the Old School House Restored area, all a mixture of the old and not so old, but all interesting.

* * * * *

During the summer of 1959, the three of us took a two-week excursion to Mexico. Taking off from Miami by Aeromexicana, an airline that is no longer in existence, we flew into Mexico City. The flight itself, as I recall, was a memorable experience, because I still remember the delicious dinner that was served, and the fine wine that went with it. Landing in Mexico City, we took a taxi to the Reforma Plaza Hotel, one of the better ones. Kim was eight years old at the time.

We took several different tours of the city itself. Of particular interest were our visits to the central square, called the Zocalo, or Plaza de la Constitution. Located around this square are several of Mexico's most historic and monumental buildings. There is the great Cathedral on the north side, built between 1573 and 1667. On the east side is the National Palace, once the residence of its earlier Spanish viceroys. It is now highly decorated by the murals of communist leaning Diego Rivera, who in his murals tried to glorify the native Indians and the half-breeds, and at the same time to denigrate the Spanish conquistadors, and especially the conqueror of Mexico, Hernando Cortes. We also visited the then beautiful gardens and canals of Xochimilco and enjoyed the boat ride and the flowers. (Visits to these same gardens in later years made them appear like overcrowded garbage dumps.) We took a tour to the Shrine of the Virgin of Guadalupe, and noticed its ancient walls were cracking, but were flimsily held together by steel cables. Also highly interesting were the huge crowds that milled about, most of them poor and deluded peasants, who, driven by their superstitions, had crawled to this shrine on their lacerated and bleeding knees. Some had come in this miserable condition for many days and many miles.

We also visited Chapultepec Castle, which was the scene of a violent battle when General Winfield Scott captured the city in 1847. The castle was further enhanced by the brief presence of Emperor Maximilian and his wife Carlota. They landscaped and beautified its location and added much to its romantic and historical lore. We visited the colorful University of Mexico, highly decorated and covered in mosaic imagery. We stepped back into the ancient history of Mexico in visiting the not too distant Pyramids of Toltec at Teotihuacan.

One of the most memorable events was our visit to a bullfight in the famous Plaza de Toros. The place was packed and as the first bull was brought out, the crowd went wild. None of the three of us had ever seen a bull fight before, and, I must admit, when the Toreador plunged that long sword in between the shoulder blades of the brave bull, I had a sinking feeling in the pit of my stomach. Kim, always an animal lover, cried. However, after the first bull, we became immunized to the slaughter and joined in the clamor with the rest of the paisanos.

While in Mexico City Kim temporarily came down with a virus, Montezuma's revenge, I think. One of the bellboys, a young fellow by the name of Carlos, was especially concerned and took good care for her.

After we left the capital, we motored to the beautiful and ancient silver mining town of Taxco. We stayed at the top of the mountain in a picturesque little hotel by the name of Victoria. It was a restful and artistic place to relax. I have often thought of it as a place to get away from it all, at least the way it was 30 years ago. Undoubtedly, by now it is no longer the way it was, and is probably overrun by tourists and peddlers hawking their sundry wares.

We visited a few other places, such as Puebla and Cuernavaca, then flew back to Miami. The most significant observation that I came away with was that practically all the outstanding buildings, cathedrals, monuments or pyramids had either been built during the ancient times, or during the Spanish rule before the revolution of 1810. Nothing much of interest had been built by the Mexican mestizos after that period, except, some of the modern hotels and skyscrapers, and even these, of course, were mostly all built by American capital and/or entrepreneurs.

Of particular interest to us were the Bahamas and the nearby Caribbean Islands. One of the first islands we flew over to was New Providence,

whose capital, Nassau, is the largest city in the Bahamas, and also the capital of the British West Indies. When in Nassau we usually stayed at the old British Colonial Hotel, which is built of solid poured concrete and has withstood many a hurricane.

Another favorite vacation spot was Jamaica. At first we visited its capital, Kingston, where we stayed at the Myrtle Bank Hotel, but on succeeding trips we preferred to stay at the picturesque Tower Isle Hotel situated on the north shore of the island. There was a tiny island about half a mile offshore that sheltered the fine beach next to the hotel, and on this little island stood an old look-out tower, built of stone by the British some two hundred years ago. I will never forget the delicious buffet dinner we had out on the large stone patio of this hotel. It was a beautiful night, a full moon was shining and the tables were laden with boiled cold lobster. What more can you ask?

We also made several flights out of Palm Beach to the West End of the Grand Bahama Island. We took one trip to the American Virgin Islands, at which time we stayed at Charlotte Amalie on the island of St. Thomas. The mountains, the view of the harbor from our hotel and the flowers and the bougainvillea were all very picturesque and beautiful, but the people were not. We also visited the towns of Christiansted and Frederiksted on the nearby island of St. Croix. Somehow, because of its Dutch and Danish origins I expected to see some fine houses and businesses there, but I was very much disappointed. Like St. Thomas, it was overrun by blacks and coloreds, and everything was very much run down and looked like an ongoing slum, even more so than St. Thomas.

On one Easter vacation we took a seven-day tour of several Caribbean islands on a cruise ship out of Miami harbor. We sailed by a number of picturesque islands and dropped anchor and stopped in at a few. One of the most beautiful harbors we stopped in and docked at was Port Antonio on the north shore of the island of Jamaica. The harbor was a perfect horseshoe shape, with an island lying in the opening of the horseshoe so that the harbor had two entrances. The harbor was used as a shipping dock for the export of bananas by the United Fruit Co. Also inside the harbor at the shoreline was a bar and restaurant, known as Flynn's Inn, named after the late Errol Flynn, who used to spend all winter there. At one time he owned the bar and also the Tichfield Motel that was located up the hill from it. We enjoyed a good dinner in the dining room of the motel. Another island we visited was Hispaniola. We spent a day anchored offshore at Port au-Prince, Haiti. The moment we arrived we were greeted by a flotilla of small rowboats, with the natives hawking their assortment of wares to the American tourists. The scene reminded me much of when my family and I first arrived in Havana harbor from Europe back in 1924. The tourists all lined the rail, and while the natives below were hawking, the tourists above were gawking. Soon a number of natives had climbed aboard our ship with ropes which were tied to baskets. These baskets then acted as conveyor belts to transfer the merchandise upward, and the money downward. The bargaining was done by shouting up and down. Available were all kinds of goodies—flowers, bananas, pineapples, oranges, woodcarvings, spears, native paintings, and a plethora of other items. We soon got into the fray, and bought a number of useless souvenirs, among them a pair of maracas for Kim, and a big (three foot) black wooden carving of some voodoo icon. As I remember, this wooden statue a few years later became badly worm eaten and had to be thrown away.

Since this backward country does not (or at least did not then) have any decent docking facilities for large cruise ships, we were transported ashore by means of small tenders, as soon as we had concluded our rail side bargaining. Those of us who bought the extra excursion tickets were then loaded into private taxis and given a tour of the city and also of the island. The scenes in the city of Port au-Prince were almost unbelievable. As we drove very slowly through the Iron Market district, we were besieged by hordes of hungry, filthy, poverty-stricken people. Some were again hawking some trinkets or some other item, but most of them were just plain panhandling and begging, and I might add that they had this art of panhandling down to a science. Any time our car stopped and we just so much as rolled down a window for fresh air, immediately a number of black hands would be thrust through the open window, begging for a handout. I will never forget a small boy who was leading his little blind sister around by the hand. He was doing much better than his competitors.

Our taxi driver then took us northward across country and across the mountains to Cap Haitien, where we saw the remarkable mountain fortress of La Citadelle Laferriere. It was built high up on the mountainside of the north shore in the early 1800's with black slave labor by the tyrannical mulatto "Emperor" Henri Christophe. (For more background history on Haiti, read my description in the White Man's Bible, C.C. No. 30, "The Grisly Lesson of San Domingo.")

Meanwhile, our sojourn in Florida was by no means all fun and games. I had come to Florida to get back in the real estate business, and starting in on a new business in a new location is never easy. As Bill Simon, the owner of the hardware in Lighthouse Point once jokingly told me, "I'll never forget that first year when we opened the hardware. Try as I may, I'll never forget it." As I have already stated previously, soon after we arrived in Florida I rented a one-room office at 2605 East Atlantic Blvd. I used this as my base for operations both for what files and records I still had for Klassen Enterprises, and also for the fledgling real estate business. I had already bought two large pieces of acreage before, during my scouting trip to Florida in July of 1958, and I now subdivided these into smaller acreages and began selling these on small down and small monthly payments. Within less than a year I bought another section, and from time to time, another and another. By February of 1961, things were going fairly well, and I moved into a larger two room office which I rented from Walcott, Inc. It was located about a block east of my first office and its address was 2741 E. Atlantic Blvd. My rent now was \$100 per month.

Located a few blocks west on Atlantic Blvd. was the office of Kidder, Peabody & Co. During the first year, even before I opened my own office, I used to drop in and follow the stock market, buying and selling several issues. During this time I made money on some, lost on others. The net result, however, was a small loss, and I soon learned my lesson, namely, playing the stock market was a sucker's game, and I soon got out of it and stuck to real estate.

In the meantime, I was still involved in Canoelectric and Klassen Enterprises, and Hunter Fan was still sending me royalty checks from Memphis each month. Although they were now selling both the built-in model and the on the wall model, sales were only mediocre. After being absent from California for a year the stockholders were beginning to grumble and wanted to know what was going on, despite the fact that I had mailed out financial reports from time to time. So in September of 1959 I flew back to California and called a stockholder's meeting in the boardroom of one of the big banks in Oakland. Flanked by my attorney, Gene Rhodes, and by Les Grant, of Stephenson Leydecker, I told them the whole story over again, a story of which they had already been informed by previous reports I had mailed. I told them we had done our level best to aggressively sell and distribute the Canoelectric as long as we were able. When it became a losing proposition, we signed a licensing agreement with Robbins & Myers to produce and sell the can opener on a royalty basis. Robbins & Myers were now selling it under their own trademark and also making their best efforts, and I quoted statistics on the amounts of their sales, something I had also already done in my previous reports. After everyone had voiced their gripes and opinions, we elected a new board of directors. I still remained president, and I flew

back to Florida. Hunter Fan continued manufacturing and selling the Canoelectrics for another three years, selling a total of approximately 50,000 units, then in 1962 discontinued the operation. When they did, we dissolved the company and dispersed the cash on hand, which amounted to about \$8,000, to the stockholders. And so ended the episode of the Klassen Pushbutton Electric Can Opener, also known as Canoelectric.

* * * * *

Now to get back to the good part of the story, namely my involvement in boating, one of the main reasons as to why I wanted to move to Florida. When I left California, my 22 foot Owens was left behind, tied up in a yacht basin in the Delta area near Benicia. I had listed it with a broker in Oakland, the same yacht broker that had originally sold it to me. A few months after we made the move to Florida, he did in fact sell it and sent me a check for \$4,000, only a little less than I had paid for it new. (Prices on the new model had gone up in the meantime.) Soon thereafter I bought another Owens, a 25-foot cabin cruiser, from a neighbor who lived at the end of our canal. I named the boat Kim Anita after my daughter, and we were all back into boating. Now in Florida, I did not have to dock it in some distant yacht basin, but could tie it up at my own 30-foot dock, right in my own back yard.

This 25 footer had a wooden hull. It had a nice comfortable forward bunk, a dinette that could be converted into another bunk, a sink and an alcohol stove, and a head. For the three of us, it had enough room to nicely accommodate us for cruising and for living on board. It had a single, inboard motor. We took it up and down the Intercoastal, all the way from Miami to Palm Beach. We took it out in the ocean. We went on extended cruises and lived aboard.

Almost from the beginning, (May 19, 1959) I joined the Pompano Beach Power Squadron and enjoyed the camaraderie of the boating crowd, which in that area was extensive. This group gave classes in boat handling, in navigation and in other aspects of maritime technology. They had meetings on a weekly basis and every so often organized group cruises. We also had parties and social events every so often. From the beginning I was interested in the educational classes it offered, which were basically spread over a period of years, and a certificate issued as each yearly class was completed. I immediately enrolled in the beginning class, which was Seamanship. After completing the first year, I enrolled in Advanced Pilot the second year, then in Junior Navigator the third year, but did not finish that class.

After having a lot of fun with the Owens for about two years, it began to develop dry rot in its wood structure, and I decided to get rid of it. I next bought a fiberglass boat, a 13 foot Boston Whaler, with an outboard motor. It was excellent for water skiing, something in which Kim and I had become much interested. We had a lot of fun with it, not only water skiing, but also going out to a reef in the ocean that was about a quarter of a mile offshore from the Hillsborough Lighthouse and Inlet. Here we would toss out a small Danforth anchor, wade around in the shallow water and pick up coral and species of sea life.

The next boat I bought was a 23-foot fiberglass Seabird with an inboard-outboard motor and drive. It was a cabin cruiser of sorts, being limited to a forward bunk for sleeping quarters, but it was speedy and small enough we could use it for water skiing. It was also an excellent cruising boat and soon the three of us took an extended cruise down to the Keys in it, a round trip that encompassed several hundred miles. One of the places we tied up for several days was Plantation Harbor in Plantation Key, which had cabins, a restaurant and a sheltered harbor. This was probably one of the finest cruises we ever enjoyed, as we went exploring among the smaller keys, the bird rookeries and all the beautiful blue-green waters.

Poor Seabird! In the summer of 1964 we were hit by Cleo, one of the few, but the most devastating of the hurricanes we experienced in our 25 years of sojourn in Florida. Our Seabird was tied up at our dock in the canal bordering our back yard. All the windows of our house had been shuttered in with aluminum panels except for the small window looking out of the kitchen towards the canal. As I looked out of that window that early September morn, the winds were howling furiously, and I could see some huge waves rolling westward down our canal. The Seabird was bobbing up and down like a cork and taking a tremendous pounding. Soon the bowline broke loose, but the stern line held and wedged the boat out at right angles to the dock, a position it undoubtedly could not long maintain. Kim and I ran out into the hurricane winds and tried to bring the boat back alongside the dock, or at least tie it up to the extent it would not break loose altogether. The best we could was to keep it from breaking away, but it took a severe pounding of its hull against the rough coral rocks of the seawall before it was all over. At least it did not sink, and a few days later I was able to drive it down the Intercoastal to a marine harbor where I had the fiberglass hull repaired at a cost of over a thousand dollars. Some other boats did not fare as well during that hurricane. Many were sunk. Some were cast adrift. One large cabin cruiser ended up in the middle of Federal Highway in Pompano Beach.

At the instigation of my friend, John Seeley, who lived one canal north of us, I joined a group of six, to jointly own and operate a larger cabin cruiser. John was a stockbroker, another fellow was an accountant, and another was a doctor. Anyway, the six of us first formed a corporation known as "Deep Six, Inc." We then bought a 36 foot Pacemaker cabin cruiser, that had two 280 H.P. General Motors engines, ample room for sleeping six, a refrigerator, a generator, a shower with hot water, and even air conditioning. We had fixed schedules for priorities as to who could use it when, but of course, we could always trade around. Outside of a few short cruises up and down the Intercoastal, my family and I never really used it much except for one grand cruise we took to the Keys in 1965. With us went Kim's friend, Mardee Martin. Both girls were 14 at the time, and they had more fun than a barrel of monkeys, as did we all. We first docked at Ocean Reef, an exclusive yacht basin on the Atlantic side of the north end of Key Largo, a place where Herbert Hoover did much of his fishing in his later years. After staying there about a week, we cruised on down to Islamorada and docked in Chesapeake Harbor, where also was located our favorite eating place, the Chesapeake House. After a few days there we leisurely cruised back up along the Keys in the open Atlantic, then into Biscayne Bay, tying up in a harbor somewhere in Miami overnight, then up the Intercoastal, and back home, everybody having had a fine time. That was the last cruise we took on the Deep Six. About six months later we jointly decided to sell her. This we did, and split the proceeds. By 1967 I also sold the Seabird and that was the last boat I ever owned, although not the end of my boating. From time to time I would rent a boat and we would take a cruise to the Keys, or even to Lake Okeechobee, which Austin Davis and I did at one time. However, after ten years my interest in boating waned, and I became involved in more serious endeavors.

Against the Evil Tide - 35

Milestone Thirty-Four: Travel, Business and Boating

Against the Evil Tide - 36

Milestone Thirty-Five: Philosophical Reflections put in Writing

By the middle of 1960 I reached a stage in my life where I began to ask myself some serious questions about the very meaning of life itself. I began to drift into a sort of depressive state of mind that was, undoubtedly, thoroughly pessimistic. I began to wonder - what was the purpose of it all? Undoubtedly, I was not the first to raise such questions, men had been wondering about the meaning of life for thousands of years, but to me it was a unique experience, one that came not from some outside prompting, but something which at this stage of life came from within. I began asking myself such questions as: Why am I doing what I am doing? Why are we here? What is the purpose of life? Is there any purpose to it all? Not finding any answer, it depressed me.

Why I should fall into such a state of mind at that particular time, I cannot explain. Here I was, 42 years old, in good health, and at this point had not suffered any serious setbacks. We were living in Florida, an area of my choice, we had a nice, comfortable house, a swimming pool, a boat tied up at the dock in our back yard. My business was not doing great, but it was building up and progressing satisfactorily. We were neither broke nor hard pressed for money. In fact, I could hardly think of a time when we were in a better situation. Yet, I felt that I had reached a watershed in my life, that something was missing, that I should have some answers as to what it was all about, and lacking such answers, I had the uneasy feeling that probably there were no answers to the questions that were perturbing me.

Finally, I began to put down on paper my random thoughts and reflections. The first of these was dated December 20, 1960, and as time went on, sporadically I wrote more and more of these philosophical treatises. Most of them were of a negative, anti-religious nature, analyzing all the inequities and stupidities of humanity. By and large, they were, in fact, downright pessimistic and mostly pointless. I had my secretary type them out on yellow sheets, and put a date on each. My first secretary was an older gal with strong Catholic leanings, and as she typed my material she looked at me with a quizzical eye. One day she asked me, why did I write such stuff? Obviously, she concluded, I just wanted to get it all out of my system. Anyway, as more and more subjects began floating through my mind, I began putting them together in a loose-leaf ring binder, and finally, I began to think about writing a book. To give the reader some idea as to what my "stuff" was all about, it so happens I still have that loose-leaf binder today so that I can refer to it. I made up a list of suggested titles I might use as a title for the book. By quoting them verbatim I might give the reader some indication of my state of mind at the time. Here are the suggested titles:

Rat Race to Oblivion
Brushing Aside the Cobwebs
Humanity without Purpose
Perpetuity without Purpose
Adrift without Destination
Pointlessness in Perpetuity
Round and Round - but Why?
Who Started It All?
Reality vs. Dreamworld
A Look Outside the Dreamworld
A Look at Reality
The Dizzy Road to Nowhere
To Be or Not to Be
(On the) Treadmill to Oblivion

My final choice was the first one, "Rat Race to Oblivion". Since all this might sound somewhat depressive, let me make it clear that my mood of the time did not in any way hamper my vigor or interfere with my activities. I still eagerly pursued my participation in the Pompano Beach Power Squadron; I continued to build up my business with the usual drive; we still took any number of trips as usual (including a major tour to Europe, which I will describe later.) It is just that these questions kept plaguing me, and it was not only that I could find no answer to them, but even more so. It seemed to me that no one else over the centuries had come up with any satisfactory answers either.

However, looking back on it now, I have come to the conclusion that this particular period was not exactly wasted. I now see it as an incubation period, a span in my life when I correctly analyzed many of the ills of humanity, but was not yet far enough advanced to come up with some constructive answers and conclusions. This had to wait another eight or ten years when I began to look to the laws of nature for answers, rather than in some theoretical philosophical dissertation concocted by some previous philosopher. Had it not been for that inward examination and probing I would probably never have been able to advance to the next stage of development where I could have arrived at the positive, constructive ideas set forth in the Creativity ideology some ten years later.

In any event, I kept on writing analyses and conclusions about the vagaries and idiocies of the human population until I filled a whole loose-leaf binder. The last article I wrote was dated October 16, 1963. In the meantime, somewhere along the line I read a book entitled "Philosopher's Quest", by Irwin Edman, some Jew, perhaps. It was not a great book but in one chapter it told of another human being who was concerned about some similar questions, and like myself, never came up with any answers. He finally resolved his dilemma by forgetting the whole thing, and entering into the hedonistic mainstream of life with the attitude of *Que Sera, Sera*, what ever will be will be. Finally, I drifted into the same attitude myself. To hell with it all! Forget about trying to solve all the problems of the world. Enjoy life and let Nature take its course. I pursued a more irresponsible and hedonistic course. But the ensuing and deteriorating events of history still kept nagging at me more and more, and would not let me rest in peace.

Against the Evil Tide - 36

Milestone Thirty-Five: Philosophical Reflections put in Writing

Against the Evil Tide - 37

Milestone Thirty-Six: European Tour: Six Weeks and Eleven Countries

By 1962 my real estate business was coming along relatively well to the point where I felt we could enjoy some of the fruits of my labor. I had installed a fairly reliable secretary by the name of Helen Metzger, whom I felt I could trust with the day-to-day bookkeeping and the installment payments that were coming in, so that I could take some time off. My wife had never been to Europe before, and we concluded it was now time we both took an extensive trip to see the Old World and the roots of our heritage.

We decided to leave Kim home on this trip and take her on such a trip at a later time when she was a little older and could appreciate such a tour to better advantage. We bought her an airline ticket and sent her to stay with her grandmother, who lived in Shatter, California. In order to fly there she had to change planes in Los Angeles, then fly to Bakersfield, a rather risky venture about which we had some qualms at the time, and even more afterwards. After all, she was only eleven. However, she arrived safely, and after we had checked with grandma, we were ready to take off.

On Sunday, June 17, 1962, our neighbors from across the street, Ralph and Evelyn Dixon, drove us to the Ft. Lauderdale airport through a pouring rain and at 1:05 PM we took off in an Eastern Airlines Jet, Flight No. 820. Once airborne and above the clouds at 33,000 feet, we soon slipped into the holiday mood. The rain and the hustle and bustle were now behind us and everything was bright sunshine and smooth sailing as we flew over the water towards the Big Apple.

Henrie took notes on the entire trip (except the last day or two) and I am going to let her tell it from her notes from here on out. Here is what Henrie wrote:

NEW YORK. We landed at Idlewild Airport and took a cab to the Taft Hotel in Manhattan. What a skyline! Was smoky - looked like the Los Angeles smog. For me to see all those skyscrapers for the first time was indeed a thrill. We passed the site of the next World's Fair (1964-65) that they are already working on. The trees in New York are lovely and everything is so green. We passed an old cemetery - never have I seen so many tall gravestones so close together. As we crossed a bridge (one of so many, I lost track of which was which) we saw thousands of Puerto Ricans walking across the same bridge going to some festival on Randall Island.

What a thrill to drive downtown and look at all those tall buildings! After getting to the Taft Hotel we changed clothes and walked one block to the Time & Life Building. We took an elevator to the 48th floor and had a most marvelous six or seven-course dinner at the Tower Suite Restaurant. It was one of the most delectable meals I've ever eaten - and such beautiful service - mm-mm. After dinner, since no Broadway shows played on Sunday, we went to the Radio City Music Hall and saw a movie, "That Touch of Mink." It was an excellent comedy, and it was followed by a live stage show, the famous Rockettes. They were terrific.

Monday, June 18. The first thing we did was to go to the top (102nd floor) of the Empire State Building. Unfortunately, it was so smoky we couldn't at all see well. We could barely see the dim outline of the Statue of Liberty in the distance. We dashed into Gimbal's Dept. Store for a brief look, after which we took a taxi to Wall Street and a look at the Stock Exchange. It was very interesting to watch all the frenzied trading that was going on. We next went to the United Nations building, where a number of tours were being conducted. We felt we didn't have time for a full tour so we settled for a lunch in their basement restaurant. From there we went to the Metropolitan Museum of Art on the edge of Central Park. What a huge and magnificent museum! We crossed over to the other side of the park to see the Museum of Natural History, a memorial to President Theodore Roosevelt.

By this time I was tired and footsore. We went back to the hotel and slept for an hour. After the brief rest we had dinner in the hotel dining room and listened to the lovely dinner music of Vincent Lopez.

It was now time to leave for the airport and board the plane for London. We were half an hour late getting away from the hotel and we just barely caught our flight with only three minutes to spare. They had already assigned our seats to someone else, but we managed to retrieve them. Whew! That was close! Too close! Anyway, we are airborne and left the international airport at 8:45 PM, and we will be in London in about six hours, which will be 7:30 AM their time. It is fairly dark and we watched a beautiful full moon rising through the clouds.

It is now 11:00 PM, New York time. We have just finished a most delectable dinner on the plane, the second of the evening. We had cocktails before dinner and a small bottle of red French wine with the dinner, so we are literally "flying high!" What a delightful trip! In 3-1/2 hours we will be in London. What a beautiful night! It is 11:30. I'm getting sleepy. Good night!

ENGLAND. Tuesday, June 19. I dozed off and woke up at 1:30, according to my watch, and it was daylight. One hour later we landed in London. We had gained five hours and it was now 7:30 AM, London time. England looked very beautiful and green from the air. The flowers, especially the roses, are some of the largest and loveliest I've ever seen.

We landed at a large and extremely modern airport. After going through customs, we went to a bank and exchanged some currency for British pounds. We then took a bus to the City Terminal in London, where we were met by a Swan Tour representative. He took us to the Strand Palace Hotel, where we checked in.

After a hot bath, we climbed into bed and slept until about 3 PM, getting a much-needed rest after a hectic day and considerable jet lag. After getting dressed we sampled English tea, a very enjoyable custom. We left the hotel and strolled across Waterloo Bridge to look at the Big Ben clock tower. Ben had a picture of himself taken in front of the tower - he called it a picture of Big Ben and little Ben. We also took pictures of the beautiful Parliament buildings on the River Thames, and of Westminster Abbey.

The English men as a rule are very smartly dressed. They carry an umbrella under their arm and wear a neat homburg. The women, on the other hand, gave an appearance of being generally somewhat unkempt.

Personally - I think their hair is a mess. Nearly everyone has a beautiful complexion - a white skin and rosy cheeks. They all seem to be great walkers or bike riders. They don't just leisurely stroll along, either, they really stride. We ourselves must have walked miles, and finally got back to the hotel. The weather was cool, windy and drizzly. Back at the Strand Hotel we had a good dinner with wine in the Exeter Room. Our waiter was a Greek. We had some sort of hard meringue for dessert. When I went to cut a piece of it with my fork it went off into "orbit", as Ben said, and flew across the room. I finally got the knack of how to handle it with a large fork and spoon.

Wednesday, June 20. We went on a city tour and first of all we visited the Tower of London and saw the Crown Jewels. Wow! Such diamonds! The weather was chilly and rainy. We took a tour through Westminster Abbey where many of the famous Britishers are buried. It was exciting to witness all this history. We drove down "The Mall" to Buckingham Palace. There were beautiful parks on both sides - St. James Park, loaded with flowers, and Green Park, which had no flowers. The knights of old used to joust in this park, with the ladies watching, we were told. We next drove down Bond Street and Regent Street, which are some of London's finest shopping areas. We then drove on and saw Downing Street, St. Paul's Cathedral and White Hall, with the Horse Guards sheltered in the archways of the latter. There are many lovely archways in the city, and everything is in either gray or black stone, old, old and older.

In the residential areas the houses looked exactly alike in each section. They had tiny little front yards with beautiful roses and an abundance of flowers.

Thursday, June 21. We went to the National Art Gallery at Trafalgar Square and saw a most magnificent collection of Old Masters. This was to be our last night in London and we wanted to make the most of it. We went to the Drury Lane Theatre and saw "My Fair Lady", a memorable event, with an excellent cast. We thoroughly enjoyed the play. We happened to sit next to a couple from Pomona, California and exchanged American impressions of English London.

Friday, June 22. We started the day by taking a taxi to Buckingham Palace to watch the old, time-honored English event called "The Changing of the Guard." When we got there some snappy-looking retired old English Colonel seemed to take a special interest in us. He took us under his wing and rushed us off to St. James Court to get the best and closest view of the changing of the guard. Ben took a whole roll of movie film of the event. Although the Colonel was probably in his seventies, he could certainly walk fast. I had to run to keep up with him. He took us on all the shortcuts from which we could get the best shots, all the while relating an endless review of ancient English history. It was all very interesting, but I got lost in all the dates and kings. When it was all over, we said, thank you! thank you! How can we ever thank you for being so nice to us? Well, he said in clipped British accents, you could start by leaving me a nice tip. We were somewhat surprised, since after all, we hadn't asked him to guide us around. He had approached us and volunteered. But no matter. We took the broad hint and gladly tipped him. He was well worth it. We had a good lunch at Lyon's Corner House at Trafalgar Square, after which we rushed back to the National Gallery for another quick look. We bought some prints there of some of the more outstanding paintings and had them shipped home. We viewed the statue of Erotica and the Piccadilly Circus. Trafalgar Square is beautiful with the towering Statue of Nelson, the lovely fountains and the hundreds of pigeons.

The food in London was excellent, the coffee was very strong, and was best diluted with hot milk. All over London there are flower boxes at the windows, a reminder of the Coronation, we were told.

And so we left dear old London at 5:00 PM on a bus with our tour group. Our tour guide was a 33-year-old German fellow by the name of Heinz Biedermann. We drove through the lovely English countryside to the town of Harwich, 90 miles away, our port of embarkation for crossing the English Channel. The grain fields were so green, the flowers so bright, and always, so many fine trees. We also saw a lot of cattle and sheep, and some horses. There were any number of thatched-roof houses along the way, all very picturesque. The tour stopped at the Red Lion Inn, a typical English pub, for refreshments and a "rest stop." The latter turned out to be just a plain old "outside privy", not very accommodating for us American gals.

We arrived at Harwich at about 8:30 PM to board the SS Amsterdam to cross the English Channel for the Hook of Holland. We had to present our boarding passes and our passports, and took what few things we needed for the night from our luggage and put it in our tote bags, since our main luggage would not be available to us until the next night. After our cabins had been assigned to us we all had dinner on board. After a long day, this included wine and some good soup. We set sail at about 10 PM. We stood out on the deck for a while and watched the waters of the English Channel. I had expected the waters to be rough, but it was the smoothest boat ride I have ever experienced. Finally, at about midnight we went to bed, with an early awakening scheduled for the morning.

HOLLAND. Saturday, June 23. A busy day was ahead of us. We got up at 5:45, dressed and were ready to go ashore at the appointed time of 6:30 AM. We again showed our passports and then the whole tour of 44 marched off to the railroad station dining room to have breakfast. We sat at long tables, where our breakfast of excellent breads (several kinds), butter, plates of thinly sliced cheese and thin slices of ham were served. It was all very good, including the coffee, which we could now drink black. We were introduced to our bus, which was to be our traveling home for the rest of the European trip, also our Italian driver, whose name was Carlos. Our crew of 44 completely filled every seat on the bus. The "director" or "leader" as we called him, speaks four languages, plus some Spanish and Arabic. Carlos does not speak English, or so he claimed, although we suspect that he knew more English than he let on, just so he would not be bothered by talkative passengers while he was trying to concentrate on his driving.

So off we went to Amsterdam. The houses along the way were of little brown brick. The little Dutch children are so cute, with their blonde hair and rosy little cheeks. The little ones wore such short skirts, or short pants and jackets. Their little bare legs looked so cold. Some of the young men and girls riding bicycles, too, wore very short shorts, while others were all bundled up. There were also many motorcycles, some with side cars attached. In contrast to England, everyone was now driving on the right side again, much to our relief.

On our way to Amsterdam we soon saw our first windmill, and the tour bus stopped to give us all the opportunity to take pictures of this famous Dutch symbol. Actually, whereas the windmills were originally used to pump the water from a landscape below sea level, they have now been replaced by electrically powered pumps, and for all practical purposes the windmills are now obsolete and more of a tourist attraction than anything else.

When we arrived at "The Hague" we took a picture of the Peace Palace, and several other notable buildings were pointed out to us. However, they all looked alike to me. As we drove past the residential housing, I was impressed by the large picture windows, and how clean and shining they were. It seemed that many of the ladies were busy washing windows, and all the windows had lovely lace curtains.

When we arrived in Amsterdam, our troupe of 44 was treated to a tour in one of those modern, streamlined sightseeing boats up and down the miles of canals. We saw the Rembrandt house at one point and also passed a huge passenger ship laid up in dry dock. The canals were lined on either side by tall, mostly three-story houses, most of which had pointed gables which stuck out to accommodate a winch with which to hoist up heavy furniture to the upper stories. We were repeatedly passing under bridges with which the city abounded, some 700, I believe the guide said. Some of the canals were so narrow the boat had to maneuver back and forth a few times to get around the curves. It seemed like most of the buildings were of dirty old red brick.

Came lunchtime we were taken to the Five Flies, a famous old restaurant. It was such a quaint place after we entered we walked down to a basement and then up to the ground floor again on the other side. We had steak for lunch, followed by ice cream lit up with sparklers. The service was wonderful and the food superb. It was all very festive - we even had our pictures taken at the dining table. By three o'clock we were taken to our lodging place - the Krasnapolsky Hotel a lovely structure looking out upon the Dam Place, the latter featuring a huge modern War Memorial in its center. We were fortunate in getting a lovely big room that looked out directly on the square. The rest of the afternoon was free time. While Ben slept, I did some laundry, had a good bath and washed my hair, and felt 100% better.

Before dinner we took a delightful walk down some real cobblestone streets along a canal, sniffing the many beautiful flowers that were displayed in flower carts along the way. We stopped in at a little sidewalk cafe, of which there were several, and had two cups of very good coffee. How pleasant to sit at the tiny tables and watch the people go by! Unfortunately, the tulips, for which the Dutch are so famous, were not in bloom at this time, it being too late in the season.

We had a marvelous dinner in the Garden Room Restaurant of the Krasnapolsky Hotel. It was such a lovely big room that resembled a huge greenhouse, with palm trees placed about the floor and monstrous baskets of greenery hanging from the ceiling. Shortly after dinner, about 10 PM, we went to bed, after a long, eventful day.

Sunday, June 24. We were up at six, had breakfast and were in the bus by 8:30, half an hour late getting away. Somebody had misplaced their passport and the guide was hard put retrieving it. As we drove through the countryside we saw many windmills, two different kinds, in fact, and lots of cows and sheep. Most of this land was "polder", that is, land recovered from previous sea bottom. It takes twenty years to convert such land into arable soil, we were told.

We drove on through the city of Rotterdam, next to New York the busiest seaport in the world, we were told. We could see the tall control tower which directed the complex shipping traffic coming and going, night and day. There were two restaurants in the tower, one lower and the other at the top.

BELGIUM. We crossed the border into Belgium at Zundert. No one asked to see our passports. Once in Belgium we immediately noticed a change in the architecture of the buildings. I thought the farm houses look peculiar, two story, no eaves, and so thin it almost looked as if someone had come along and sliced off part of the house with a big knife. The first town we came to we were delayed by a church parade in the middle of the street celebrating some religious festival (it was Sunday.) As we passed the parade we saw two women with buckets, sprinkling something on the street. Everyone in the procession was in costume, and we could see lit candles in the windows of the houses. Each town we came to seemed to have its own kind of parade that day.

Before we crossed the border we were supposed to have had a "rest stop" but unfortunately, it being Sunday, the place on his schedule was closed, and our guide was unable to find another suitable place to accommodate 44 people. One and a half hours later many of the people in the bus were really getting desperate, and the guide was considering letting us all out into the woods and fend for ourselves. Finally, the guide found some dingy little restaurant that was open and would accept us. To our horror we found it had only one dirty little rest room and the men and women had to take their turns as best they could. A real mess, but finally everyone was relieved. As we drove on we saw some of the finest residential buildings of the entire trip. The houses had thatched roofs and were built of either white or red bricks. The grounds were simply beautiful.

As we came into Brussels we drove past the Royal Palace, all decked out nicely with the guards in their uniforms standing out front. However, we were not allowed to stop, as security was real tight. We found Brussels to be a lovely and very interesting city. As we drove past the site of the World Fair we had a good view of the Atomium and some of its other outstanding buildings.

We went straight on to the Plaza Hotel, which was to be our lodging for the night, and immediately went to the dining room to have a rather large lunch of french fries and fried chicken, the latter looking more like turkey. There were two more courses, but I forget what they consisted of. After checking in we went on a city sightseeing tour of Brussels. We saw the Justice Building where the Supreme Court sits. It was not open to the public. There was also a lovely statue or War Memorial to the Unknown Soldier, in honor of those who died in both world wars. We then saw and went through the St. Gudule church. It was French Gothic, built in 1216-1438. It was very beautiful, our guide, Heinz Biederman, called it "Petrified Music." We next drove to The Place, or The Plaza, a magnificent 13th Century Court, in which the sculptured face of each building was an outstanding masterpiece of art, created by the Craft Guilds. The stone surfaces had become blackened with age, and the city was in the process of cleaning them. This showed up in a marked contrast, with one-half of the buildings in gloaming white stone and the other half very black.

The Plaza was so beautiful we walked back to it again that night to see it lit up under the floodlights. We saw the lovely Opera House, and stopped in at some of the shops. They had so many beautiful things, especially in cloths. We watched them making a tablecloth in one shop. I bought two of the Ecru tablecloths in one of the shops.

As we walked back to the hotel, we stopped for coffee at one of the sidewalk cafes. It was served in a little silver one-cup dripator very novel. Wish I had one. Monday, June 25. We had our first real continental breakfast rolls, jam and coffee, then were off on the bus by 8:10

AM. We will do a lot of driving today, some 400 miles, in fact.

The countryside we were now traveling through was especially beautiful, the Ardennes Forest, rolling hills, pasturelands and lots of cows. The trees were thick and tall and everything was so nice and green. We are seeing a lot of apple and cherry trees in this area. In Europe the forests are planted and no one can cut down a tree without permission. When a tree is cut down a replacement has to be planted.

We drove through the area of the famous battlefields of Bastogne and stopped there to view the tank and statue of Gen. Anthony C. McAuliffe of World War II fame. When faced with an ultimatum to surrender he is reputed to have answered with the one word, "Nuts!" They even have a "Nuts Museum" here.

We stopped for lunch at Bastogne. Most of the houses here are of stone. We are also beginning to see a number of Chateaus. Women are draping laundry on the grass as well as on clotheslines. We are viewing miles of planted fir trees, sections of which are at different states of growth. There are also fields of gorgeous yellow wild flowers, such as mimosa and sweet peas, and domestic flowers, such as lilacs and rhododendrons.

The terrain is now beginning to become more mountainous with a lot of outcroppings of exposed slate. Many of the big Belgian horses we see have their tails cropped to where they are only about a foot long.

LUXEMBOURG. We have now come to the Belgian-Luxembourg border. Luxembourg is one of those small, independent principalities of Europe, having only a population of about 200,000, but it is one of its larger steel producers. We enjoyed a good lunch here, then hurried off without having any time to take pictures. I dashed off a postcard to Kim, and paid the postal clerk to put a stamp on it and mail it. Much in evidence was the old 12th century wall and its towers. We visited the American Cemetery and Memorial. The grounds are very beautiful and well kept. So many, many rows and crosses. General George Patton is buried here.

GERMANY. We crossed into Germany at the Mosselle River. This is one of the few places we had our passports stamped. The fields here are divided into funny little strips of land, each seemingly growing a different crop. In handing down the formerly large estates to more and more heirs, after several generations the portions got smaller and smaller, until they were reduced to the tiny strips we see today. Sprinkled in some of the fields along the road are lovely red poppies. People in the fields are hoeing the crops, or pitching hay into mounds. Along both sides of the road are rows of poplars, planted by Napoleon, we are told, so he could find his way back.

Our route took us over a mountain and then down into the Saar Valley where we see evidence of immense amounts of coal being mined, and at Wolkingen, where we had a rest stop, there are a number of huge steel mills. There are massive slag piles to be seen everywhere, and when they reach a certain height, grass is planted on them to top them off. The Saar Valley is the second largest iron and steel complex in Europe, next only to the Ruhr Valley. The city of Wolkingen was practically destroyed during the war, and much of the bomb damage is still in evidence in the old city walls. The buildings as a result are mostly all new and modern.

Leaving the Saar Valley, we are now rolling along the divided Autobahn Highway that eventually leads to Berlin, and we are entering the Rhine Valley with all its lovely vineyards. We passed by a 12th century medieval castle, now in ruins, then crossed over the Rhine River at Mannheim. There are beautiful farmlands in the surrounding countryside, and although it is now 7:15 PM, men, women and children are still working in the tiny fields. I suppose they work until it is dark.

We have been passing huge U.S. Army Installations all afternoon, and the largest of them all, I believe, is at Mannheim.

From there we crossed the beautiful Neckar River into good old Heidelberg. Long before we arrived at the city we could see the grand old Heidelberg Castle on the side of the mountain. By now it is 8:00 PM and we take a short city tour, which included the Bismark Platz, and a few other sites. We arrived at our hotel and had our rooms assigned. We were fortunate in getting another lovely room, better than the average, then had dinner, which was lesser than average.

By this time it was 9:30, and we had had a long day, but tired as we were, we piled into the bus again to go to a "typical" Student Inn. After leaving the bus we walked down a narrow cobblestone lane to the inn. It was packed with students, U.S. Air Force and army men, and two other busloads of tourists. The music was very loud and lively, presented by three people decked out in their colorful costumes. Our waitress was very blonde and very, very buxom. She could carry five steins of beer in each hand without any problem. We each drank a huge stein of Heidelberg beer. One show-off on the stage was drinking a large plastic and transparent boot full of beer, to the cheers of the watching crowd. All very festive and merry. By 11 PM we all left.

Ben had told me so much about the Heidelberg Castle up on the hill that he had visited on his previous trip in 1955, and since we would be leaving early in the morning, this would be our only chance to see it. Late though it was, Ben, Mrs. Paulette Slegrist and I hired a taxi at 11 PM to drive us up the mountainside to the castle, which was still floodlit on its face. We arrived there, and the gates were still open, and although the face of it was floodlit, the light was rather dim in the courtyards back of it. We walked around on the terrace and looked down on the beautiful city below. Such a view! It was well worth it.

We had been traveling on the bus for 12 hours. It was now midnight and we were dead tired when we got back to the hotel. We had fine beds with huge down pillows and comforters, and we slept like logs.

Tuesday, June 26. Much as we needed our rest, Ben accidentally woke us up an hour early. Ugh! Had our good old hard rolls and coffee and off we went on the bus for another long day. I hated to rush off from Heidelberg so soon. It was such an interesting place. I would have loved to have spent several days there. Outside of town we passed a fenced area with tiny plots of flowers and vegetables, dotted with tiny doll-like houses. They belong to city folks who enjoy gardening for a hobby in their spare time. The little houses, which they could lock, held their tools and a change of clothes. We just passed a woman who was leading an ox pulling a plow, the latter being guided by a man. The fields of grain and other crops are most unusually small, a few hundred feet long by about 50 feet wide, in which grain, vegetables, potatoes, etc., alternate. After hearing so much about the beautiful Black Forest for days from Heinz, we finally arrived there, and I must agree. It is really beautiful. Our rest stop is at Titisee, a beautiful big resort lake surrounded by mountains. We drove on to the little village of Bonndorf and the Schwarzwald

Hotel, where we had lunch. The latter consisted of fillet steak and huge glasses of red wine. When we got back on the bus we slept all the way to our next stop at the Rheinfalls, which are the beginning of the Rhein River. Here we took some pictures of these beautiful falls and walked along the interesting paths and over picturesque stone bridges.

SWITZERLAND. We drove on through gorgeous countryside and on to the historic city of Zurich, stopping in the middle of the town on the shores of lovely Lake Zurich to take pictures. Mostly all the houses here are in Swiss Chalet style, and like most of the houses in the previous countries, they too have window boxes filled with beautiful bright flowers geraniums, petunias and the most gorgeous roses. In the two countries of Germany and in Switzerland especially there were an abundance of climbing red and pink roses.

We arrived at Lucerne at about 7 PM, another lovely city on a picturesque lake, and stopped at some hotel that was on the tour guide's schedule. Evidently, there was some mix-up, since this hotel was not expecting us and did not have any rooms to spare. So the busload climbed a steep hill to the Montana Hotel a beautiful view from here. Half our group stayed there and the rest of us went down by cable car to the Palace Hotel, one of the finer ones in the Deluxe class. Things were kind of fouled up. Poor Carlos, in tears and most unhappy. He had a lot of extra work to do in sorting out and loading and unloading luggage. So far on this trip we have been most fortunate in our room assignments, and always have had a room with a bath. Some of the others did not, and when they didn't they were most unhappy about it. This was one of those times when some in our tour did not get baths with their rooms. It so happened that those with a beautiful view of the lake and mountains had no baths, and those of us that had smaller rooms with a bath, had no view. I soaked a long time in a hot bath and then stayed draped in a monstrously big towel, hoping our luggage would arrive before dinner. It finally did arrive, but only after I had got back into my dirty clothes. I rushed and changed again, and all very tired, we piled into the bus again and went out to the Flores Hotel dining room at 9:30 PM.

The restaurant was very novel, completely out of doors under large trees. We had excellent entertainment from the time we arrived until the time we left at 11 PM. With the dinner we had plenty of white wine and that old Swiss favorite, cheese fondue, with everyone dipping into a large pot of hot, melted cheese in the center of the table. After that we had Swiss sausage and French fries (everyone here serves French fries). Then for dessert we had ice cream with a little Swiss flag stuck in it. When we got back to the hotel, we fixed instant coffee for Joan Reltsma in Jan's room and had conversation and looked at the beautiful view from her picture window until one in the morning.

Wednesday, June 27. This morning I broke down and had some scrambled eggs and bacon with my "continental breakfast", (\$1.00 extra) the first since we left home. I just couldn't face another cold hard roll. The coffee, however, is real good, but quite strong. Here it is served with a pot of hot water, and diluted with cream and sugar. It's very good. On our sightseeing tour this morning we went to see the lovely "Lion Monument", which shows the dying lion. It is carved in the face of a large stone. In memory of the Swiss Guard that died defending Marie Antoinette during the French Revolution. We browsed around some of the shops, but only ended up buying a watch for Kim, and one for me. Had a good lunch at our hotel dining room. We were planning to take a trip by cable car and funicular railway up to the top of beautiful Mt. Pilatus, but since it was cloudy and rainy, we could not. I was very disappointed. We spent most of the afternoon exploring the streets and the many interesting shops. While having dinner in the hotel dining room, I thought I recognized a girl I went to high school with in Colorado. Sure enough, it was Peggy Hampshire, now married to Chuck Lamper, both of whom now reside in Grand Junction, Colorado. It's a small world, after all.

I am snuggled in bed as I am writing this. Such beds they have here! We have had a king size bed everywhere we have stayed except in London. Here we have great big thick down comforters and giant pillows, not to mention several tiny pillows for good measure. As we drive through the countryside, piles of bedding can be seen in the open upstairs windows, out for airing.

In both Germany and Switzerland, as we pass through the villages we see the farmers' barns attached to their dwellings. The buildings are quite large and some of the barns are also decorated with flowers in the window boxes. In Germany there is usually a big pile of manure in front of the barn, next to the street. They proudly display these as an indication of wealth - the bigger the manure pile the more animals the farmer owns. The towns also have a big watering trough in the town square. The people are snowbound part of the winter, at which time it is most convenient to be close to their animals, the reason for having the barn attached to the house.

Thursday, June 28. Well, here we are settled in the bus ready to leave for Innsbruck, Austria. It's a beautiful clear day. I wish it had been like this yesterday - we could have gone up Mt. Pilatus. I wish we were staying here longer. We are traveling through some of the most wonderful scenery, the magnificent Alps. There is a lot of snow on them and we see waterfalls, big and small, everywhere. Where one peak had been climbed a white cross has been erected.

The farmers live in villages and they raise hay on the steep mountainsides. We see them cutting the hay by hand with a scythe. The terrain is too steep to use machinery. We did see one tractor, however. The women, too, work in the fields, tossing hay in order to first dry it, then gather it into piles. Most of the women wear long dresses. I have only seen two women in slacks. The cattle look beautiful, big, fat and grayish tan in color. Some have horns, and each one has a big cowbell. A farmer can identify his own cows and also his neighbors cows by the sound of the bells, even though they might not be in sight.

We have come to a rest stop high up in the mountains at Cafe Kerenzer-Berghus, where we had some good coffee and pastry. The cafe is on Lake Wallensee, at Filzbock, Switzerland. The view from here is absolutely magnificent. Hector took a picture of us here. It is quite chilly as we look down at an emerald green lake far down below.

We drove on through the majestic scenery and passed a couple of castle ruins. Everything is so very green. Hay is draped over wire and over stakes to dry. Little sheds dot the mountainsides. They store their hay in them and in the winter they bring it down by sleds.

LIECHTENSTEIN. We have arrived at the tiny principality of Liechtenstein. First we met with Baron von Falz-Fein who gave us a short talk about his country. Then we had a very good lunch of steak and mushrooms in a little restaurant. This is considered a heavy meal here in Europe. The bus had to wait for the judge, who got lost wandering around in the village.

AUSTRIA. We leave Liechtenstein and cross into Austria. After a long drive we crossed the Ariberg Pass and had a rest stop. Such superb scenery. At 7:30 PM we arrived at the city of Innsbruck, situated in the beautiful Inn valley and on the river of the same name. After a short tour

of the city and seeing some points of interest, we disembarked at the Hotel Europa. We had a fair dinner in the hotel dining room at 8:00 PM and then went upstairs to a large hall to watch a native Tirolean show. It was quite good, consisting of singers, dancers, with yodeling, and music with accordion, zither and harp. I had a front seat with Joan and Jan and others. Ben came in a little late, and try as we may, we couldn't find a chair for him next to us. So he sat down at the back of the room. No sooner had he sat down when along came a beautiful (so I've been told at least a million times!) blonde Austrian Princess who looked like a movie star and sat down beside him. I guess everyone on the tour saw her but me. Finally Joan got up and went over to Ben and said in a loud voice, "Go up front and sit with your wife!" Ben just said, "Why? I'm happy where I am." Seems like all the Englishmen sitting at the table behind him got a big kick out of it all and had a good laugh.

After the show we went up to Jan's room and had some champagne to celebrate Paulette Slegrist's birthday. After that, I took a hot bath and went to bed. Such a good bed! Love those down comforters and pillows.

Friday, June 29. Had "breakfast" at 7:00 AM. Coffee was 50 cents a cup at dinner. Wow! Seems like everywhere on this trip they try to put off serving coffee as long as possible.

We got off on the road before 8:00 AM for a change. We saw part of the new European Highway now under construction and saw some of the supports for a terrifically high bridge they were building. I guess it will be quite a fine road when it is finished. We passed Brenner Lake and crossed the Italian border at Brenner Pass at about 4100-foot elevation.

ITALY. We got some American money changed into Lire. Such a mess of paper! For \$70 we received 43,000 Lire, 615 Lire per dollar. The border guards checked our passports, but did not stamp them. Father Valencia, a Mexican national, did not have an Italian visa for some reason, and as a result we were held up at the border for quite a long time. Our guide, Heinz, and he walked about a mile to the police station and finally got him a visa. One lady on the bus volunteered that Father Valencia would have even more trouble at the Spanish border, because Spain and Mexico have broken diplomatic relations. Switzerland and Austria had been so clean and tidy, but the moment we crossed into Italy nothing was very clean. We drove on through the majestic Dolomite mountains. They rise sharply on either side of the highway. We could see holes up in the rocks where snipers had hid out during the war and a few men could control the pass. At one place we saw bombed-out ruins of houses and a fort. In fact, a whole city had been bombed out and abandoned since World War 1. Drove on through those unbelievable Dolomites. They are very rugged and seem to go on forever. Lots of snow on them.

Drove through the city of Cortina d'Ampezzo (3000 pop.) where the 1956 Winter Olympics were held. What a beautiful valley! Had lunch in an Italian restaurant high up on a mountaintop that overlooked the valley. We had our first Lasagna, and did it ever taste good! Also, the wine was light and excellent, but it always makes me so sleepy. We drove back down the mountain and drove past the ski jump used during the Olympics. We stopped and took some pictures. Carlos can really handle this big bus. He misses stone walls by inches where the gates are narrow. We drove out of the mountains and into the Po valley. It is the most fertile valley in Italy, having many vineyards, orchards and fields of grain. We now started seeing those famous cypress trees, and also some feudal estates or villas on the high hills. After coming to Mestre we drove on over a causeway underpinned by 80,000 oak pilings leading on to Venice.

Our leader had phoned ahead to have water taxis ready to take us from a parking lot to our hotel. Carlos unloaded us and our luggage, and then with piles of our luggage we got into motor boats (our taxis) and off we zoomed to the Bauer Gruenwald Hotel. Venice is an unbelievable city, out in a lagoon and completely built on pilings. All the streets are really canals. It seems so strange to go down a canal and see those monstrous buildings rising stories high up on either side right out of the water - no set-back and no sidewalks, and to see the water running in under many of the doorways. The water is not very clean. In fact, all the sewage is run directly into the canals, and the only cleaning action is the coming and going of a changing tide.

Saturday, June 30. We visited the St. Mark's Square and the huge St. Mark's Church. Its ceiling is covered with beautiful mosaic designs and gold mosaic backgrounds. We saw and went through the Doges Palace and saw much that was interesting - murals by Tintoretto and Titian, halls of old armor, a machine gun designed by Michelangelo. The paintings were most magnificent, and in the Great Council Hall was the largest oil painting in the world - "The Glory of Paradise" by Tintoretto.

We saw some of the dungeons where, we were told, prisoners were stashed and forgotten, and where during high tides in the winter the water would come into the cells and the prisoners would sometimes be standing waist deep in water. Lord Byron spent 10 days in one of those dungeons in order to get inspiration for writing his poem, "The Prisoner of Chillon." He didn't. We also crossed the "Bridge of Sighs", reputedly where prisoners were led off to the dungeon, and where through the grillwork they got their last look at the outside world and beautiful Venice. We went to a glass factory and saw many beautiful artifacts of glass and artisans at work blowing glass. The last evening in Venice we went on a lovely gondola ride, with four or five people in each gondola. We all went up the Grand Canal as a group and had an opera singer serenade us, as well as an accordion player accompanying him. It was all very delightful. Such beautiful singing. Some of the gondoliers sang, too. Our gondolier invited Ben to try his hand at rowing or poling the gondola, and Ben took him up on the offer and in a few minutes had the "hang" of it all. It was all very romantic. Wish the ride would have lasted longer.

After the ride we walked to the St. Mark's Piazza, drank a cup of cappuccino and listened to a concert.

Sunday, July 1. Up early, as usual, and left in the water taxis for the bus and were off for Florence. We traveled over a lovely new highway and a long, high bridge. We saw St. Anthony's Church in Padua in which St. Anthony's tomb is located, along with his preserved tongue (supposedly.) We had lunch in Bologna, which is supposed to have the best food in Italy. The wine was excellent, but the lunch wasn't all that good. Almost everyone bought some extra bottles of wine to take along. We almost didn't have lunch at all, since at this time all the restaurants were on strike. After a short sightseeing tour in Bologna, we checked in at the Minerva Hotel in Florence. After dinner, although we were quite tired, we went en masse to the town piazza to listen to an orchestra and some opera singers. Gateway, our tour company, treated us to free drinks on this occasion. Also had some black coffee.

Monday, July 2. A woman local guide led us on a city tour through Florence. Saw the beautiful golden doors of the Baptistery, sometimes referred to as "The Gates of Paradise." We went through a leather factory, then a silver factory. We then drove to the left bank of the Arno River to the Pitti Palace, a huge stone structure, where we saw a part of its art collection. The museum also had some magnificent tables,

constructed of natural colored marble mosaics. One table took many artisans and fourteen years to make. One table was done in malachite. Had our pictures taken in Michelangelo Square, high up in the mountain overlooking Florence. The Medici family were most prominent and ruled Florence for many generations in the Middle Ages.

After lunch Ben took a nap and then got a haircut. I browsed the streets alone, bought an alabaster ashtray and a silver salt spoon, and saw the numerous shops on the Ponte Vecchio bridge.

Back at the Minerva Hotel. We had a very nice room overlooking a square. Lovely tiled bath, dark blue floor and multi-colored walls. We drank one of our bottles of wine from Bologna during dinner. Ben met an old acquaintance, Fred Bieger, in the dining room. He was the man he had met in Munich during his trip there seven years ago, and with whom he had spent quite a bit of time traveling around in Germany and Austria. They had a real nice visit again. At the hotel desk we picked up three letters from home.

Tuesday, July 3. Up early again and off on the bus, headed for Rome. I slept a lot on the bus. It seemed we passed nothing but old yellow ruins along the way, and the streets in the towns we drove through were very narrow. We arrived at Assisi where we had a good lunch in a hotel near the famous Monastery. Then we walked up a narrow street to the beautiful church of St. Francis. A young Irish priest showed us through the church. It is called a Basilica and was most unusual, with low ceilings and built on three levels. There were beautiful frescos on the ceilings. It is a monastery for the Franciscan Order of Monks. We also saw St. Francis' tomb in the Basilica.

On and off to Rome. We passed some ancient aqueducts on the way. Rome is a huge city of three million people, spread over several hills. It once had a population of eight million. We arrived at our destination, the Claridge Hotel, around dinnertime. We had the smallest and darkest room of our trip so far, but we had an excellent dinner. We are paying for our own meals in Rome. Went to bed early.

Wednesday, July 4. Sightseeing in Rome all day. Went to St. Peter's Square. Huge crowds everywhere, with much pushing and shoving. Saw Pope John in a window of the Vatican and heard him speak. We went in to St. Peter's Basilica and saw St. Peter's chains, Michelangelo's statue of Moses, beautiful columns, and many other fabulous statues and paintings. While in the church the Colonel's wallet was stolen. He carried it in his hip pocket.

That evening we took a nightclub tour - "Rome by Night." The first night club we were taken to was "The House of Caesar." A doorman dressed as a Roman warrior greeted us. We were then seated outdoors in a sort of tent affair under blue and red awnings. The waiters wore red togas in the style of Ancient Rome. We were served champagne and danced under the stars.

The next nightclub was in a cellar. We watched dancers do the twist. After a long wait we were finally served champagne. We were also supposed to get a snack to eat, but as usual, the guide loused us up. At the next place we were served wine. In the last place we saw a floor show and had champagne.

Thursday, July 5. We had the whole day free. Went back to the Vatican Museum to see what we had missed the day before. Got back for lunch at 2:00 PM. I was very tired and after eating I went to bed.

After a nap, we went to Alfredo's famous restaurant with Paulette and Linda Slegrist. The violinists serenaded us with "Irrivadercca Roma" and other Italian pieces. We had Alfredo's fabulous noodles for dinner and then I was given the serving platter for "good luck."

There was some kind of a mix-up with two taxis, but we finally got into one and rushed off to see the opera "Alda", which was held out in the open at the ancient Roman Baths of Caracalla. The traffic was terrible. There don't seem to be any traffic lights, signals or speed limits, or anything else. Everybody just drives like crazy. Murder! But somehow our driver zipped around and got us to the opera on time at 9:00 PM.

It was held out in the open and the stage was built into the ancient ruins. We had cushioned seats. The program said it was the largest stage in the world. Magnificent opera. We took a bus back to the hotel, arriving at 1:30 AM. Packed and went to bed at 2:30.

Friday, July 6. Got up at 5:30 after three hours of sleep and off on the bus at 7:00 AM. Slept most of the time. After the morning rest stop we had our first view of the Mediterranean Sea. We drove on down the coast and through Naples, reputed to be the poorest city in Italy. It is a very large city with many huge apartment buildings and miles of the most horrible slums. I had to cover my nose with a hanky - the stench was so terrible. The squalor was unbelievable.

Drove on down the Aplan Way and saw a huge ancient Roman amphitheatre and many other ancient Roman ruins. We saw clothes strung out on lines across the streets. We passed huge sulphur plants. Stopped at a cameo shop. The items were very expensive.

We arrived at Pompeii. Here we had lunch, after which we had an hour's tour of the ancient ruins. We could see the old chariot tracks in the stone-laid streets. If there was one upright stone in the street, it was one-way, if two. It was a two-way street. Some of the old ruins of buildings still showed beautiful baths with mosaic floors. Also the kitchens were identifiable and we even saw the remains of copper pipes.

On to Sorrento. When we got there we hiked down several flights of steps from high cliffs to the boat landing, carrying our tote bags along with us. We boarded a small boat that now took us on a one and a half hour trip to Capri. The seas were rough and the boat rolled considerably. Two people became ill.

Finally we arrived at Capri. Toting our gear we walked along the docks - such a bedraggled little army! Finally Der Leader got us a few local taxis and off we sped on a narrow winding road on the edge of the steep mountainside. Thank goodness there was a stonewall on the drop-off side. The taxis were open with a fringe on top and had several seats, more like a bus. The driver was giving us a thrill ride, driving with reckless abandon as if he didn't care whether we dropped over the edge or not. I enjoyed it all, but a surprising number of our people didn't like any part of it. I think they were scared half out of their wits.

We arrived at our hotel, the Europa Palace, very high up on the mountain. Fortunately, we were assigned the best room yet of our entire trip. We have two bathrooms, a living room, and a balcony overlooking the hill and the garden. Also we have piped music in the room and yellow

tiled floors - just lovely. After a good dinner, off to bed. Saturday, July 7. Today we took a taxi to the town square of Capri. Browsed around in art shops and walked down winding cobblestone streets. I have never seen such lovely clothes as in these shops. After lunch we took a chair lift ride to the very top of Mt. Solaro, (1932 feet.) Joan, Paulette and Linda went also, but Jan was too afraid to go up. Joan was pretty nervous also, and Ben singing "Goodnight, Irene, goodnight!" didn't help any.

After we got back we took another wild taxi ride down along the steep mountainside to take a boat ride into the Blue Grotto. Jan missed that too. Joan went, but still scared. Once inside, Joyce went over the side of the boat and swam in the clear water. It was beautiful so sparkling and so blue. I put my feet in and they looked an eerie white under the water. It is certainly a beautiful place.

At dinnertime we met our friend, Fred Bieger again and Ben had a long conversation with him. He is heading up another tour group. I wish we could stay here for a week.

Sunday, July 8. Well, we got up early to rush around so we could stand on the dock in the hot sun and wait and wait for the ship at 9:00 AM. The ship arrived on time and we took off for Naples. The boat ride was most enjoyable. We passed a hydrofoil boat that was going like a streak. When we arrived in Naples Bay, we found that the U.S. fleet was in the harbor. We could see big carriers (one was the Shangri-la), destroyers and submarines.

After we arrived we again stood in the hot sun and waited. Finally the bus arrived and took us to the railroad station in Naples. Then we waited another hour for the train to arrive. All we do is rush to wait. After we boarded the train we went to the dining car and had a huge five-course lunch. One whole car was reserved just for our Gateway group, and we found ourselves in compartments of about six people in each. We went through numerous tunnels. The countryside looks much like the midwest. We arrived in Rome at about 3:00 PM. Four of the ladies who had stayed over in Rome now joined us again. At 6:30 we were off again on the train headed for Genoa. Had a delicious dinner - two desserts. Also our first olives since arriving in Italy. We saw the Leaning Tower of Pisa through the train windows. After dinner we went through some real pretty country. The mountains looked like the Dolomites. We are traveling close to the sea and going through dozens of tunnels. Although the train was real noisy, on this trip we got to telling jokes in our compartment, and especially with Paulette Slegrist leading the way. It was a real riot. Ben said he had never laughed so hard in all his life.

As we neared Genoa we were asked (or told) to move to the back of the train to make room for another group, apparently, and that we would have to stand for 10 to 15 minutes while they reconnected or rearranged cars. As it turned out we had to stand up for a whole hour, with our kit and caboodle in hand. Finally we got off in Genoa and hiked up a long flight of stairs in the station and walked to our hotel, the Colombia Excelsior, a lovely hotel. It was after 10:00 PM when we arrived. We had a most heavenly bed and I was ever so glad to get into it.

Monday, July 9. We met up with Carlos and our bus again and had a beautiful trip along the rugged coast through the Sea Alps.

MONACO. After having lunch at San Remo we followed the coast to Monte Carlo. Here we took a little trip around the city and the Castle, the Sea Museum and stopped to go through the Casino. We could see Onassis' huge yacht in the lovely harbor below.

FRANCE. We drove on to Nice and checked in at the Atlantic Hotel. We had baths with our room, some of our people did not. We loaned our bath to Linda and her mother. Took a walk through a lovely park and on to the beach. No sand at the beach, just big rocks the size of a football. Saw lots of pretty gals in bikinis. Such lovely brown bodies.

While in Nice a group of us sent a wire of protest to Gateway headquarters in Lugano, Switzerland, demanding that we get grouped into a bus with no more than 28 people, as we had been promised in the tour literature. We were all getting mighty tired of 44 people trudging in and out of the bus every time we came to a stop.

Tuesday, July 10. Went on a tour of Cannes, then drove up the mountains to the town of Fragenard and a perfume factory. Everything smelled heavenly. The cutest little Italian lady, who had been taught English by an Irish priest, showed us how perfume and soap were made. Such charm and wit! I bought a few items.

Drove back to Cannes and stayed about an hour. Saw a lot of beautiful huge yachts in the harbor, one of which was from Wisconsin. The beaches were sandy here. Saw an artist with a palette knife doing a lovely floral painting with the paint as much as half an inch thick in places. Saw a Cannes beach scene I would have loved to have had. Arrived back at the hotel about 7:30, just in time for dinner. Took a walk after dinner.

Wednesday, July 11. Up at 6 AM. Breakfast the usual continental and into the bus. We bypassed Cannes and drove through fields of lavender and other flowers. Most of the latter were under the shade of coverings of wooden slats. Practically all these flowers are used in the making of perfume.

Drove on through the so-called Van Gogh country and had lunch at Aries, where Van Gogh spent much of his time and did some of his best paintings. There are lots of lovely fields and vineyards everywhere. There are caves in the nearby rock formations which contain primitive paintings some 4000 years old, which were discovered only recently. The soil here is very red and there are many outcroppings of huge rocks. Also, at Aries we discovered our first "sunken" toilet. Had lunch at Aries in a rather smelly restaurant. (No connection between the two.) Mountains of rice was one of the courses.

After a short ride we arrived at Mimes and checked in at the Imperator Hotel for the night. After dinner Biederman had a meeting with our group to determine how many of us wanted to go into a new bus to reduce the overcrowded 44 in the present setup. Only seven of us insisted, the others "chickened" out. Anyway, he agreed to get us a second bus or limousine after much phoning back and forth to headquarters. We were happy. Went for a walk in a park that had beautifully landscaped gardens, canals, swans swimming around, and indirect lighting on the statues. These were the Gardens of Diana, originally built as Roman baths. At this time a festival was going on in the old Roman ruins. We could only see a small part of the goings on, since people were admitted only by invitation. We walked up a set of stairs and winding paths leading up the side of the mountain, all covered with trees which were also lighted. It was one of the loveliest parks I have ever seen on the whole trip. We came down some steep stairs that were carved into the rock of the mountain until we came to a grotto which had a beautiful waterfall flowing

over the top.

Bought an ice cream cone after we were back down. The ice cream is very good in Europe. Saw the ruins of an old Roman Temple and the large facade of a theatre that was built a hundred years ago. The theatre itself was burned down by an opera singer some ten years ago. Also in the outskirts of the city was a huge Roman arena still in very good condition. It could seat 20,000 people and was the largest in Europe, next to Rome. The gardens around the hotel were lovely - lots of muscatel grapes.

Thursday, July 12. Off to Barcelona today. At Perpignan we had a delicious lunch of beef stew in lieu of roast pork. The weather is hot and some of us didn't want to risk eating pork out here. Had quite a time trying to get iced tea, but finally got a pitcher of hot tea and a bucket of ice.

SPAIN. We crossed the border at Junquero, where we had to show our passports. The guards took a lot of bags out of the luggage compartment, but did not open any of them. We drove through some beautiful country, with many vineyards in evidence. I thought the country was noticeably cleaner than it had been in Italy and the part of France we had just left. There were many cork oaks in the countryside. They harvest the bark from these trees every three or four years. This they then ship to Germany and from there it goes out in the form of cork. Saw police patrolling the highway. We pass many little carts with big wheels drawn by one horse or a mule, or a donkey. Some carts had canvasses covering them, and a lot of them had a little dog tied on a leash following. Usually the dog would stick close to the cart so that it could stay in its shade. There are lots of gnarled old olive trees along the wayside, and a lot of bicycles and motorcycles on the road.

We drove on through the fertile Ebro Valley. Everything is so much greener here than we had expected. We drove on over the foothills of the Pyrenees mountains near the ocean and arrived at Barcelona at dinnertime. Barcelona is a lovely city of one and a half million. It has wide boulevards with double avenues and a wide paved center strip for strolling pedestrians. There are lots of flowers and lots of places to sit. Also, the city has many beautiful large fountains.

We checked in at the Manila Hotel. The room was quite warm and no air conditioning. I had been riding in the rear of the bus most of the day and had caught a cold, so didn't feel too well. Had dinner in a lovely dining room on the ninth floor of the hotel. The dining room had large windows and we had a good view overlooking the city. Four of the Mexicans are staying over in Barcelona and will meet us later in Madrid.

After dinner we had another discussion with "der Leader". We seven insisted he make good on his promise to get us a second bus. After a phone call to company headquarters he told us the company insisted they were within their proper limit of 40 persons on the bus. The fact that when the Mexicans return we will again be overloaded was ignored. We were much disgusted.

Friday, July 13. This morning Ben had a headache and didn't feel too good, so he stayed in bed. Probably too much vino last night. I went sightseeing with the group. Saw a beautiful cathedral that has now been turned into a museum. We also saw the sight of the World's Fair held here in the 1920's. There are many replicas of houses from each province in Spain. Now they house shops displaying merchandise and crafts. There is a huge 200-foot high statue of Columbus overlooking the harbor.

We returned to the hotel for lunch. Ben now felt OK. After lunch we walked down to the harbor where they had an exact replica of Columbus' ship, the Santa Maria. We went aboard and looked it over. It looked pretty crude as a craft with which to cross the Atlantic. We then hired a motorboat and took a cruise around the harbor. Next we went through the Maritime Museum, all of which was extremely interesting. Went to a huge department store, the Casa Jorba, where I tried to find a dress for Kim, but no luck.

We went back to the hotel and had dinner in the ninth floor dining room. At this time we received a picture of our group taken in St. Peter's Square in Rome. Heinz Biederman is leaving the group to go into advertising work at the company headquarters in Lugano, Switzerland.

Saturday, July 14. Left at regular time this AM. Met our new tour guide. He is a robust young German fellow of 25, and his name is Dietrich Kronzucker. The last name, translated from German into English, means "crown sugar." However, to make it easy for us Americans he has invented the short name of Ted. He received his Ph.D. degree from the University of Vienna the day before. He is a jolly good fellow with a good sense of humor and everyone likes him immensely. He is not stiff like Biederman, and the morale of the group has lifted considerably and the people are singing again.

Followed the Ebro Valley and the coastal road along to Valencia. We witnessed the strange way people here have of drawing water from a well. It is sort of a water wheel contraption. A mule or a horse is hitched to a long pole and it goes round and around in a circle turning a water wheel. More carts and mules on the road. Some of the mules carry large stacks of hay on their back. All one can see are a face and long ears at one end and a tail sticking out at the other, with a huge load of hay over it all. Poor things.

We arrive at Valencia and check in at the Astoria Hotel. It is a lovely hotel. The lobby is air-conditioned but the rooms are not they are hot! Had a good dinner with excellent vino punch. After dinner a group of us went for an hour's walk with Ted. It is real hot out, I almost wore out my new face. Paulette and I were browsing and window-shopping when we suddenly realized the rest of the group had left us and we were lost. We couldn't even remember the name of our hotel! I couldn't make myself understood in my limited Spanish, but Paulette fared a little better with her French. She explained to a nice man that we had lost our group and the man named off a list of hotels. When he came to Astoria, I recognized the name. He and his party of charming ladies escorted us all the way back to our hotel. Quite a group of our party had gathered and wondered what had happened to us. Ben was about ready to go out and start looking for us. Had another cold coke and went to bed.

Sunday, July 15. We left Valencia in the morning and a short while later Carlos discovered there was a leak in the radiator. He stopped the bus a number of times to refill the radiator, sometimes from water in a ditch along the road. Finally, at our AM rest stop, which came at about noon, he stopped the bus, pulled over on the side of the road and worked on the radiator for a long time. We were out in the middle of nowhere, but we were next to the sea. It was a very hot day, so some of us went over to the very rocky beach and waded into the cool water. Mr. Cespedos helped Carlos with the repair work. Curtis and Linda were doing the twist. Don't know how they could do it in all this heat.

Finally we were off again. Very arid and rocky country and the wind blowing through the bus is hot. There are rock walls everywhere and it is unbelievable how so much rock terracing could be done in such a dry place. The olive trees and other plants seem to be dwarfed in this dry land. Saw many ruins of old castles and high towers constructed out of stone. The towers were used to signal messages by means of mirrors.

Saw a Moorish castle on top of a high rock, and a Catholic church built on top of it all. Also passed a 56-foot statue of Christ. Lots of goat herds along the way, some black, some white, but not many mixed herds.

Just before our lunch stop we drove through a well-irrigated valley that had huge fields of date palms. It looked like an oasis in the desert. Had lunch at the Rene Victoria Hotel at Murcia at about 3:00 PM, left a little after 4:00 PM, and had our afternoon rest stop at about 5:30 PM. It was beginning to cool down a bit. We drove on through some more very arid country and into the Sierra Nevada Mountains. We passed a number of Gypsy caves that were their dwellings. They were built right into the side of the hills and had whitewashed fronts and often brightly colored doors. The chimneys would rise right out of the hills. They looked like a lot of monuments. Fascinating. Soon the sun set over the mountains. Beautiful. A full moon rose and shone over the landscape. We drove on over continually winding roads and through terribly wild looking country. The mountains were extremely rugged and rocky, with steep drop-offs from the narrow road. It all looked especially eerie in the moonlight. A lot of the younger people sang for a long time. I guess the trip was quite frightening to some. Ben and I enjoyed it, but I guess we were the only ones.

Finally, at about 10:30 we looked down into a valley and saw the bright lights of Granada. The air was very dry, and by now quite cold, something we all enjoyed after the awful heat of the day before. The city looked lovely by night. We passed a lovely part with beautiful fountains lit up with a variety of colored lights. The streets were crowded with people strolling about. We arrived at the Nevada Hotel, and immediately had a drink with Jan and Paulette before we went up to the dining room at 11:00 PM, where we had some vino again. Everyone was tired after a long, long day, and a little silly and slaphappy at dinner.

Monday, July 16. At 9:30 AM we went on a sightseeing tour of the city. We drove through the beautiful park that had been planted by the British Duke of Wellington. (His portrait, done by the Spanish artist Goya, is still missing from the London Museum.) Went to the Generalife, the summer palace of the royalty. Magnificent gardens. On to the famous Alhambra, the most beautiful structure we have yet seen on this trip. Next, to a lace factory where they served us wine, all we could drink! Several little girls were working on the lace. One was a really beautiful doll. She had pierced ears, beautiful brown eyes, and hair piled up high on top of her head. Lots of lovely lace scarves.

We had an excellent lunch at the hotel and then left for Seville at about 2:30 PM. Passed numerous carts pulled by three or four mules hitched in single file. Also saw a number of goats and sheep, a few cattle and one herd of pigs. I have not seen a single wild animal on this whole trip, except for one lizard in Florence. Saw miles and miles of beautiful olive orchards, as far as the eye could see over the rolling hills. There were thick groves of tall trees in the river bottoms, trees that looked a little like aspen. The land here was mostly irrigated, as were the fields of potatoes and corn.

Arrive in Seville at about 7:30 PM, and the weather again was quite hot. Carlos took us to the Madrid hotel and no sooner had we entered the hotel when we got the word to load up again. It seems the hotel only had 30 rooms available. So, off to the Alfonso XIII, a real lovely luxury hotel. Beautiful dining room and a choice of menu, somewhat similar to the Palace hotel in Lucerne. Had a nice room overlooking the garden and a nice cool breeze coming in. The first night we dressed up, boarded the bus and drove to an outdoor restaurant. Had a typical Spanish dish - Bahia - delicious. After dinner we went to a nightclub and witnessed some real wild Flamenco dancing. Also had a glass of champagne. Enjoyed the show very much. Tuesday, July 17. Went sightseeing in the morning. Saw the 1929 Exposition buildings, then off to the Alcazar. It was even more beautiful than the Alhambra in Granada. Went through the third largest cathedral in Spain. In it was the tomb of Columbus, and supposedly also contained his bones. In it also was what was claimed to be the highest altar in the world, some 60 feet high. In the cathedral also was a huge 500-pound silver ornament and a one-ton candelabra.

I was terribly tired after lunch, so I stayed in the room, washed my hair and rested. Had food brought to the room. At night Ben and the group went to the bullfights. Jan and I stayed at the hotel and had a quiet dinner with champagne. At 11 PM the group returned from the fights and had their dinner. Some of the people were ill after seeing the fights, but most of them enjoyed it. Wednesday, July 18. Joyce and Curtis were very sick and had been ill all night. The doctor came to see Joyce. However, they will live, I guess. We left the hotel at 8:30 AM, an hour late. Drove for over an hour through miles and miles of cork oak trees, all planted in rows like an orchard. Lots of stonewalls and corrals. Saw some herds of pigs, also goats. Saw two storks, some palmetto trees. Passed a tall cart piled very high with hay, drawn by two oxen.

We are now driving through the province where tin and copper are mined, and the countryside is very rugged. Passed a large herd of bulls. Oleanders and crepe myrtle are in bloom in the villages we pass through. We see women doing their laundry in long washhouses.

At this time of the year a lot of grain is being threshed. It is a very primitive procedure, as we have also witnessed in other countries. First of all, horses and mules trample the grain on the ground, then men with pitchforks toss the straw and chaff up into the wind to separate it from the grain.

We drive on through countryside that has a lot of different trees. We see apple, mango, olive, oak, pine, figs, poplar and almond trees. Saw a lovely castle that had been turned into a hotel and summer resort sitting at the top of a mountain. Took a nap in the bus until we came to our AM rest stop at a very primitive little village. Some of the streets were laid out with square designs in stone. Many of the houses had whitewashed walls and geraniums in the window boxes. Very pretty. Stopped at Mario's restaurant in a little town by the name of Rosal de la Frontera. The little restaurant had dirt floors, and on some of the shelves on the wall were some caged hawks and falcons.

PORTUGAL. We have now arrived at the border. The Spanish authorities took our passports and stamped them, and now the Portuguese require us to fill out their forms. The Spaniards also checked our names against a "mug" list. Then the Portuguese collected our passports and then stamped them. Finally, after an hour we got across the border. It had been such a hot ride. I slept most of the way after crossing the border. Stopped at noon and had a good lunch of goat meat and fish, Port vino and native dishes. Passed Moorish walls and towers, rice paddles, cork oaks and pine trees. This has been a most hot and tiring day. Had an afternoon rest stop at a most dirty place.

Towards evening the temperature began to cool noticeably. We crossed the Tejas River, which was very wide and full, and arrived at Lisbon at about 7:30. It seemed like the most modern city in all of Europe. With its suburbs, Lisbon has a population of about one million. It was nice to see houses with green lawns again. Our hotel, the Mundial, is rather modern and quite nice. Had a good dinner in the dining room on the eighth floor with a good overview of the city. After dinner some of the group (who had rocks in their heads) took a "walk" with Ted, up and down

cobblestone streets and hills (in high heels yet) at a nice brisk clip. I understand they are cured of evening strolls. I went to bed right after dinner.

Thursday, July 19. I slept until 10 AM and then had breakfast brought to the room. Have switched to tea. With this miserable European coffee, I don't know why I didn't do it sooner. Did some laundry and sent some out.

Had a grilled steak for lunch - it was very good. At 2:30 we all went on a city sightseeing tour. Saw the National Museum of Coaches where over 50 antique coaches were on display, many of them used by royalty. Then went through the St. Jerome Monastery and also the adjoining church where many of the Portuguese royalty and rulers have been buried. We drove around the bay and the yacht harbor and up to the top of a big hill overlooking the entire city. Everyone was tired and hot so the tour was cut short and we returned to the hotel. I had a cool drink and took a two-hour nap before dinner, then back to bed.

Friday, July 20. Slept till 9:30 and had breakfast sent to the room again. Our room is on the 6th floor and on the street side. It is absolutely the noisiest place we have been in yet, and it lasted all night long. Streetcars, busses, horses and carts rattling over the cobblestone streets, people yelling and roosters crowing. However, it didn't affect our sleeping too much.

I have never seen such confusion as in our dining rooms. There are so many waiters they seem to fall all over each other, and never seem to get their orders straight. They seem to think all Americans want is ham and eggs. (I'll admit, it'd taste pretty darn good, provided I could cook it myself.) The food here is certainly nothing to rave about. Ben and some of the others took an afternoon trip to the coast and Estoril, which is now a gathering place for retired royalty. They also visited some castles. Meanwhile, I stayed at the hotel and slept.

Saturday, July 21. We left Lisbon in the morning and drove through some lovely country. The weather is quite cool for a change and the driving was very comfortable. We made a stop at Batallia and went through the Benedictine Monastery of Batallia of St. Mary's. It is a Portuguese National Monument. There were at one time 500 monks in this monastery, but it has now dwindled to a mere 20. Don Pedro, the first king of Portugal, is buried in this church. A light is perpetually burning next to his casket and two guards are on duty at all times.

We had lunch at Fatima and stopped to see the huge shrine, the building of which was started in 1928. Arrived in Coimbra at about 5:30 PM. It has the oldest University in Portugal. We saw women washing clothes in the Mondego River. There are lots of vegetable gardens, and this appears to be the most verdant countryside we have yet seen in this southern part of Europe. We were required to turn in our passports at the Braganca hotel, where we stopped for the night. Joan is terribly ill and had a doctor come in and see her. She has a virus and cold, evidently brought on by the heat we have been through. Never have I seen anyone so chilled and feverish.

Took a walk before dinner. Saw women walking with huge loads of laundry, etc., on their heads and at the same time carrying other items in their arms. The streets are very narrow. Almost have to jump into doorways in order to avoid being hit by the wildly driven cars. This is a city with the most interesting variety of streets. Some are narrow, some are wide, some level, some rounded, some real steep.

Had a little better dinner tonight. Heavens, the meals have been so miserable and unappetizing in Portugal. Fish and veal, hard rolls and string beans, hard rice and french fries. Have not been eating much these days. I gave up on coffee and now drink tea. An occasional chocolate bar helps a lot. We have had good ice water in Portugal, so have indulged, but I guess it will be back to Agua Mineral, or natural con gas, or vino in Spain and France. Ugh! Had a very interesting walk with Ted and the group, up the steepest, narrowest, winding little cobblestone streets and steep flights of stairs. It was rather rough on the "fatties". We could peek into some of the homes, and saw lots of religious pictures hanging on the walls. There are a lot of cats roaming the streets and quite a few dirty children. We saw one tyke with only an undershirt on. We walked across the bridge to witness a big carnival that was in progress. The temperature is quite cold. Got to bed at 11:30 PM.

Sunday, July 22. The hotel forgot to call us this morning. Fortunately, Ben woke up 15 minutes before we were due for breakfast. Finally, we got off on the road, late as usual. Quite cool this morning. Very rugged country. Pine forests, eucalyptus trees, vineyards and olive orchards along the way. We also see cornfields and vegetable gardens, and we saw pine trees being tapped for tar. The pear trees here produce miniature pears that are very good. Yesterday we saw quite a few places that made red tiles for roofs and buildings. Today we see occasional truckloads of cork going by. We watched women filling huge jugs with water and then carrying them off on their heads. Some of the houses we pass have one or two pictures set in blue tiles on the outside walls.

Our rest stops in Portugal are really something for the books. Such primitive facilities, so broken down and dirty. One for the men and one for the women (which far outnumber the men). Sometimes there is only one for both men and women. We must be quite a sight - bedraggled looking tourists, standing in a long line, first on one foot, then the other, waiting for our turn at a smelly "John" that seldom flushed. Ah, me. Other smells that are beyond description are those emanating from the food shops along the narrow streets. Phew! Pastries sharing windows with files. Dressed chickens (uncovered, as is everything else) strung on a pole. Other meats in the sun in the window show case. Cheese, fish, olive oil and garlic, rancid, strong and nauseating smells.

Portuguese men are quite swarthy and usually good-looking. Businessmen wear dark suits, white shirts and ties.

Had a luncheon stop at the Hotel de Tourisme in Guarda, which is the highest city in Portugal. It sits high on a mountain where we could overlook a beautiful valley below. Despite the fact that we had veal again, it was the best lunch we have had for some time. The rest room was divine, one of the best we've had. How incongruous to find new and extremely modern buildings next to some that look, and probably are, centuries old.

On the roadside we pass some of the most fantastic looking rocks. They are very black, smooth and round, and of tremendous size. Some, where they are split open, are very white. Some are of odd and peculiar shapes, and some seem to be precariously balanced on top of each other. Very strange. And as always all over Europe, endless stone fences. The streets winding through the small towns are extremely narrow, and often Carlos has difficulty getting our bus through, often having to back up a few times in order to make it. But, with the help of the local police and volunteering citizens, we always get through. The only colors in these drab, dirty little towns are the bright flowers in the flower boxes, and in the pots on the balconies. It seems that at any stop we come to, people line up to stare at us and look us over.

Well, here we are at the border. It takes longer to get across the Portuguese border, either way, than all the other countries added together. Had to fill out another form like we did coming in. Such a long wait!

SPAIN. Now we are waiting on the Spanish side, and it is hot again. It always is, when we have a long wait in the bus. We will probably be very late arriving at our hotel. It seems they took down a description of everyone's picture in their passports. As soon as we are on our way again in Spain the landscape is thick with oak trees. We see quite a few cattle and fields of grain. Sheaves are piled in huge stacks and harvesting is in progress. There are a few threshing machines, but mostly it is done by the old, primitive method of oxen or mules trampling the grain on the ground, or dragging a sled-like contraption over the grain. Saw a lot of oxen, most of them pulling carts piled high with hay. We see more cattle here than we have seen on our entire trip.

We crossed the River Tornos and arrived in Salamanca at 5:30 PM. The river seemed quite shallow and had several overflows in which people were wading and swimming. Salamanca is the oldest university town in Spain. We have an interesting view from our window overlooking the steeples of a large cathedral. Although the rest of the buildings are now in shadow, the sun is still shining on the church domes. Thousands of swallows are flitting madly about. Never have I seen so many at one time. I expect one to fly into our open window at any time. We are on the 4th floor (actually, the 5th floor, since in Europe the 1st floor is the one above the ground floor) and can look out over many red-tiled roofs, and over a high stone fence into a garden where several men in black robes and white robes are sitting together and walking around. People here, as in Naples, hang their laundry out the windows and across the streets. They seem to love to display it as a sign of wealth. Out in the countryside we passed through, the laundry was often draped over rocks and bushes to dry.

Took a stroll to the Plaza Major at night. It is quite large, with many shops, sidewalk cafes and apartments all around.

Monday, July 23. It is 9:30 AM and we are late as usual in taking off. We are now on our way to Madrid and are traveling over some quite flat country with a lot of grain fields. After a while we start climbing a bit and the landscape suddenly changes to one covered with huge oak trees and groves of tall poplars here and there. Such abrupt changes.

Finally we arrive in Avila, the highest city in Spain. It is a most remarkable medieval looking town surrounded by a very high wall with 89 huge towers and seven gates into the city. These walls were built between the 11th and 12th centuries, and as such are still the best preserved in the country. We can't get the bus inside the city, since the gates are too small. We can see some storks on top of the towers, and saw two with a nest. Since we couldn't drive in, we just parked the bus outside the gate and took a short walk into part of the city. Here we had a lunch that was not too great, except for the cherries and ice cream.

We arrived in Madrid at 4:30 PM. It is a lovely city, out in the plains, and has a population of about three million. When we arrived at the Plaza Hotel we went to the bar and had a lemonade while we waited for our room to be made up. Our room is large, contains a sofa, a coffee table and a desk, but there is no air conditioning. We are on the 15th floor, and have a beautiful view of the city and can see to the plains beyond the outskirts of the city, and even to the mountains in the distance. Immediately across the street is a lovely park.

At 5:30 we took a jaunt with Ted to locate some of the stores and shopping places in the immediate area. We left Ted and I bought a few things for Kim. Got some ice cream and then stopped at a sidewalk cafe for coffee. Also strolled through an art exhibit. Stores are open from 9 AM to 1:30 PM, then from 4 to 7:30 PM. Were back at the hotel at 8 PM, in time to change and ready for dinner at 9 PM. Ted, Carlos, Paulette, Linda and Joan sat at the table with us. We had champagne, and an excellent dinner for a change. Everyone seemed happy.

Took a little stroll through the park after dinner. It is still hot. Back at the hotel, we took the elevator to the 26th floor to the roof gardens to see the big swimming pool, and view the lights of the city. The water in the pool seemed awfully green, I guess they don't use chlorine like we do. After getting back to the room at about midnight I did some laundering and washed my hair.

Tuesday, July 24. After breakfast, we took a taxi to the El Prado, that most wonderful Art Museum. It has a marvelous collection of paintings by Spanish artists such as Goya, El Greco, Valesquez, and of course, from any number of other countries as well. We were in there for two and a half hours but still didn't see it all.

After lunch we left for Toledo at about 2:30. It is very hot. With its ancient walls, towers, castles and the Tajuos River, Toledo makes for a very picturesque city. We could see fish swimming in the river below. Went to a factory and watched them working on Toledo steel items (knives, etc.) with gold leaf inlay. Very beautiful and very expensive. We left the bus and hiked for what seemed miles down some very narrow cobblestone streets to the Toledo cathedral. It had beautiful altars, etc., ornately carved, exquisite stained glass windows and another huge gold and silver ornament similar to the one we saw in Seville. From there we wandered over to El Greco's house. In the process we lost four people from our group, but finally found them back where we had gotten out of the bus. So we were late getting started back to Madrid, and did not arrive there until 8:20 PM or so. On the way back we sang Spanish songs with Hector and Father Valencia leading the chorus. What a lovely voice the Father has!

Back at the hotel, fast showers and out to a restaurant for dinner, the "Corral de la Moreria." It was air conditioned and quite cold. I had not brought a sweater along, and in a few minutes the headwaiter came up with a white tablecloth and draped it over my shoulders. Soon quite a few of the rest of the party were also draped. Had an excellent dinner, which included some thick steaks. At 11:45 the floorshow started. Our table was right next to the tiny stage. There were four girls, two guitarists, two male singers and two male dancers. They were doing flamenco dances and singing gypsy songs. Such clapping and heel tapping. Such pained expressions when they sing and dance! As they danced and twirled a green rose came flying through the air and went into orbit from the head of one of the dancing girls and Ben happened to catch it in mid air. He wanted to keep it as a souvenir, but she insisted on having it back.

Wednesday, July 25. Went on a city sightseeing tour in the morning. The University of Madrid has 60,000 students and a Soccer Stadium that seats 150,000, the largest in Europe, they claim. We went back to the hotel for lunch and after lunch we repacked our things, then at 5 PM we were off to the bullfights, which started at 6 PM sharp. This show did not have professional performers, nor were the fights nearly as colorful and exciting as the ones we saw in Mexico City a few years ago. The fifth fight was terrible. The matador lost his cape several times, as well as his sword, and had to make five attempts before he could finally kill the bull. Poor bull! The sixth and last fight, in which the matador was from

Mexico, was pretty good, but the matador was not awarded an ear.

When we got back to the hotel, we had another good dinner, then went to bed.

Thursday, July 26. Up at 6:00 AM. The Colonel and Mrs. Byrd are flying home to Orlando today. (The Colonel had fallen and hurt his hip at the Alcazar in Seville.) The Cespedos left our group and are going back to Barcelona. The two sisters are taking a train to Paris from here. We leave at 8:00 AM and have one of the longest drives of our trip ahead of us. Had our morning rest stop in the mountains and the air is quite cool and clear. We are driving through some pretty countryside of rolling hills, of cypress trees, and some oaks. We also pass by miles and miles of grain fields. The harvesting is very primitive. The grain is cut by hand with sickles, and then tied into sheaves, also by hand. Women are working in the fields, and we also see them washing clothes in the rivers. Passed through many small villages, some of which are almost in ruins. Arrived at Burgos. Visited the Principe cathedral. Very beautiful. Saw where El Cid and his wife were buried. Had lunch at the El Cid Hotel, a very pretty place. Beautiful flower gardens in front, and lots of roses. Had Bahia again for lunch, but it was very good, delicious meat instead of chicken. Took a stroll through the flower gardens, then back into the bus.

Slept for two hours in a bumpy bus and had a bad headache when I woke. We are traveling through part of the Pyrenees Mountains. They are very rugged and very green, and just beautiful. We are now in the heart of the Basque country and find the houses are better looking than in the previous villages, and the hostels are very pretty and look like Tyrolean houses. Flowers everywhere and everything very green. Everything looks much more prosperous than most other parts of Spain. Ted says the Basques are the most industrious and outstanding of all the peoples in Spain. Engineers, architects, etc., come to this part of the country.

The clouds are hanging low and it is very cool and pleasant. Carlos is really pushing it in driving down these winding mountain roads. We skipped our PM rest stop, and arrived at the Hispana Americano Hotel in San Sebastian at 6:00 PM. Our room was the worst of the entire trip. It was small and the bed was bumpy. The floor was not quite on the level and there was also a terrible odor from the nearby canal. We both felt somewhat tired and bushed and went to bed without having dinner. Slept until 10 PM, when our bags were finally delivered to our room. Ted had to deliver most of them. Took a shower and back to bed.

Friday, July 27. It was raining when we woke up. San Sebastian is a summer resort on the ocean, having a population of about 100,000 in the winter and about 200,000 in the summer. It appears to have quite a bit of industry also. It was quite refreshing to see brightly painted new houses, many of which are in the Tyrolean architecture, very pretty with lovely gardens.

We left San Sebastian at about 8:10 AM and the weather was cool and cloudy most of the morning.

FRANCE. Crossed into France without having much of a wait at the border. We are told that 2/5 of all the tillable land in France is planted in grapes. We arrived at Biarritz, where Father Valencia left us. Some of the homes here are quite lovely. Ted says a lot of bootleggers live here, bootlegging wine across the border. He says that half the population are smugglers, and the other half are police trying to catch them.

We have driven through miles and miles of pine forest, and see some of these trees being tapped for tar. It is a lovely countryside. Soon we are out of the mountains. When we came to our morning rest stop the place would not let us use their rest rooms. The bus stopped at another crummy place later for those who were really desperate, but the rest of us waited until we arrived at Bordeaux. Here we had a perfectly marvelous lunch at the Cafe de Bordeaux, the best meal and wine we have had in ages, (since Madrid.) The men all wear black berets, and some of the women do too.

Drove on through a very lovely countryside that had lots of rolling hills, lots of trees and vineyards, and the houses have that Spanish look again. The land is very fertile and we see the grain fields being harvested with more modern machinery, such as combines and tractors. Our afternoon rest stop was at Angouleme. This is where Joan of Arc talked to the University Regents about her plans to save France, and the nearby area is where the Battle of Orleans was fought.

Arrived at Poitiers at about 7:15 PM and checked in at the Hotel de France. It is not much of a hotel on the outside, but very nice inside. We have a nice spacious room with a big bath, but, as always, we have to ask for the soap. In San Sebastian we were even asked to pay for the soap, so we used up what we had and didn't get any. Had an excellent bed here. Went for a walk in the evening. The Chamber of Commerce was still open so we stopped in to see what they had. Two Frenchmen loaded us up with pamphlets and we even bought two of their beautiful posters for souvenirs.

Saturday, July 28. Were up early at 6:30 and off before 8 AM. Drove through the beautiful Loire Valley and along the Loire River. There are Chateaus everywhere, and it is about the loveliest countryside I've ever seen. Very fertile valley, beautiful big trees, extremely tall poplars and lovely flowers everywhere. Most of the houses were built of stone, had slate roofs, and lots of chimneys visible. Drove through Tours and on to Biols. We were given a tour of the outstanding Biols Chateau, called the "Court of the Kings of France." Had an English-speaking guide. Murder! He looked like an old riverboat captain, and only Paulette could understand him.

After the tour we walked to our designated restaurant for lunch, which was very good. Then back to the bus and on to Chartres. Had a nap on the bus before we arrived at the famous Chartres cathedral. Saw its beautiful stained glass windows, reputed to be the most outstanding works of art in stained glass in the world.

Arrived in Paris at 6:00 PM and checked in at the Grande Hotel. Had a letter waiting. Our room is very nice, has a balcony, a huge bath, and a real fireplace with a marble mantle. It is an old hotel, but has a very strategic downtown location, overlooking the lovely old Opera House. Had a light lunch at a self-service place across the street from the hotel, since we weren't particularly hungry. Ted had told us on the bus coming in to Paris that we were required to eat at least one \$4.00 meal a day at the hotel we were staying at, which was news to us, and some of us refused. Ted is very hurt and angry (he probably gets a rake-off from the hotel.) So we had a round with Ted and the hotel manager, and Ted says we will probably be transferred to some hole in the wall across the river, or some such place. So far we haven't moved. Took a sightseeing tour of Paris by night. Many lights and very pretty.

Sunday, July 29. (By this time Henrie was tired and exhausted from the long trip, and she asked me, Ben, to take over the chore of taking

notes, so the remainder are my notes.)

This morning we went on a city tour, and for the first time we had an English-speaking guide whom we could understand. We went to the Sacred Heart Cathedral, very white and beautiful, in the Montmartre district. Nearby we saw a number of French artists displaying their paintings set up on the sidewalks. The paintings looked very good, but unfortunately we did not have enough time to examine them in detail. We next drove to the theatre district, and from there on to the famous Notre Dame Cathedral, which is situated on an island, the Isle de France. The crowds were overwhelming and soon we got separated from the guide and were lost from the group for a while. We walked to the edge of the Seine River and into the park behind Notre Dame and saw some beautiful modern tour ships on the river.

That night we went to the Lido night club (extra, at our own expense) and had an excellent dinner and saw an outstanding show. We noticed Ed Sullivan and a group sitting at a table nearby, and I went over to shake his hand as one American to another and talked to him for a while. Sullivan later signed up one of the acts, a fellow who had the knack of picking someone's pocket almost unnoticed while innocently standing in front of them engaged in an ongoing conversation. Ted was also at this dinner with us, and by this time we had made peace and he had given up the idea of making us have our dinners at the hotel.

Monday, July 30. This morning we drove to the Versailles Palace, about 30 miles out of Paris. The forest surrounding the area was beautiful. We saw the Trianon Garden houses of Marie Antoinette. The palace grounds were large barren cobblestone yards, but the gardens behind the Versailles Palace were outstandingly beautiful and a wonder to behold. We went through the palace itself and saw the Hall of Mirrors, the desk where the Treaty of Versailles was signed, and the window where Marie Antoinette stood and from which she proclaimed one of history's most famous boo-boos: "Why not let them eat cake?" Also saw many paintings of Napoleon here several by Jacques Louis David.

On the way back, Henrie and I got off the bus at the Eiffel Tower. We took the elevator all the way to the top, took in the lovely view and took a number of pictures. We then went down to the Eiffel Tower Restaurant (about a third of the way up) and had one of the best dinners we have had on the entire trip. We then walked to the Arc de Triumph about a mile away, took some more pictures, then walked up the Champs de Elysees to our hotel.

After dinner we went to the Follies Bergler, after having a most difficult time trying to catch a taxi. Several others of our group also went. We all sat in a box on the left hand side of the stage and were close enough to have some of the showgirls kiss Hector. The show was simply gorgeous. Wonderful sets, wonderful girls. They change the show completely once a year.

Tuesday, July 31. Henrie and I, along with Elly and Carol, took a taxi to the Louvre. My return trip to the Museum was even more interesting than when I had been there seven years earlier. I took special note of the whole room full of 22 large Rubens paintings. I also noted that the Mona Lisa now had a protective glass covering, and further, that it had been reworked, so that the cracks were now gone and it had a strange greenish tint. Henrie, by this time, was getting very tired and somewhat sick. That night I took a walk through the Tulleries Gardens, while she stayed at the hotel.

Wednesday, August 1. In the morning I walked to the Place de Concord for a while, then back to the hotel and did some packing. American Express was located across the street, and I shipped a large box of excess items on its way home.

That afternoon we left the hotel and took a bus to the Orly Airport, about 20 miles out of Paris. On arriving we discovered that Ted had not confirmed our airline reservations, as he claimed he had done. Luckily, and nevertheless, we still got on the same plane for which we had tickets and left at 4:00 PM. The food and the coffee were first class American again!

We arrived in New York at 7:30 PM, and had no problem at customs, nor did we have to pay any duty on items. Ted was also to have confirmed our Eastern Airline tickets from New York to Miami. When we checked at the Eastern counter, we found out just what we had already suspected, namely that Eastern had been on strike for weeks. Again, luckily, we obtained seats on National Airlines, and left only 15 minutes later than we would have had we been on the Eastern flight. However, we still had to wait until 9:30 at the airport, and it was beastly hot. We arrived in Miami at 11:30 PM, and from there took an airport limousine to home, sweet home.

Postscript

In reflecting on this major six-week adventure in our lives, I feel compelled to highlight some of the interesting characters that were part of this diverse group with whom we traveled. I am writing this codicil some 29 years after the event.

We have been on a number of other similar tours to Europe and elsewhere, but none of them were of six weeks duration, nor was there ever a group with whom we became so intimately acquainted and chummy as we did with this particular assembly. None ever left such a permanent impression on us as did this motley crew of 44 with whom we traveled during the summer of 1962.

There was Colonel R.L. Byrd and his recent bride of 75, from St. Petersburg, Florida. The colonel was a trim 90 years of age, six foot tall, ramrod straight and every inch the military prototype. He was proud to tell us that he had taken part in the famous charge up San Juan Hill with Teddy Roosevelt's Rough Riders in Cuba during the War against Spain in 1898. He had been a military engineer and participated in the building of the Panama Canal. He had traveled much, been in any number of other episodes in South Africa and elsewhere, and had distinguished himself during service in World War 1. Now he wanted to show his new bride some of the highlights of Europe, especially the Alhambra, in Granada, Spain. His wife, who had been a nurse all her life, was more concerned about getting the crotchety old Colonel back home all in one piece than she was about seeing Europe. Poor Colonel! He carried his wallet and his military credentials (of which he was so proud) in his hip pocket. While we were all on a tour and viewing the inside wonders of St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome, Italy, some pickpocket lifted his wallet, including all of his most valuable papers. When we finally got to Seville and the famous Alcazar, unfortunately the colonel missed a step-down in the courtyard and fell, breaking his hip. He and his wife then left the tour and flew back to the United States.

Then there was Paulette Siegrist and her most attractive 17-year-old daughter Linda, from Chicago. Linda was not only pretty but extremely intelligent and well informed for her age. Paulette had been married twice, now in her late thirties, was divorced. Paulette was a most jovial and interesting character, always the life of the party, and Henrie and I probably spent more time with these two than any other individuals on this

trip.

To get an idea of Paulette's personality, I recall a conversation early in our tour. She was telling us about her early childhood when they were living in a wealthy neighborhood in Miami Beach in the 1920's. Her father, she said, was a hot-tempered Lebanese, and her mother was French. Since her father was loaded with money, she was chauffeur-driven to school in a limousine, she recalled. "I presume your dad was in real estate?" I asked. "Hell, no!" she replied with a loud belly-laugh, "He was a bootlegger!" That was her typical style. When we all took a train from Rome to Genoa, a group of us were gathered in a compartment. Indulging in telling jokes, clean, ribald, and otherwise. Paulette's repertoire was not only the most voluminous but also the most hilarious, and I cannot ever remember laughing as hard and repeatedly as I did on this particular train ride along the rocky western coast of Italy. Also close to us was a Mrs. Jan McClelland with her two teenage sons, Donald, 19, and Curtiss, 13. The latter, although barely a teenager, already seemed to have a proclivity for beer and wine, and his mother did little to discourage him. Another character in our group was a schoolteacher from Miami by the name of Joan Reitsma. She was 29, rather a large woman and seemed to have a natural inclination to take charge of the young people on the tour. This included the McClelland boys, whether they liked it or not. Evidently Joan found it hard to shake her schoolteacher habits and training, even on vacation.

Included in the tour were about seven or eight Mexicans, and although not close to us, this group too had some interesting characters. Some of the names I recall were Mr. & Mrs. Carlos Cespedes, Mr. & Mrs. Joseph Nunez, and Hector Hurtado and his mother Maria Hurtado. Of these, Hector, a short, stocky fellow, was the most outstanding. He was surprisingly well educated, well versed in the arts and literature, and seemed to know his way around. His favorite gambit was to take a group on a walking tour when we would come to a new city, and half the time he would get lost. But he was witty and entertaining and reminded me of the Mexican actor by the name of Cantinflas, who played the clown and valet in the movie *Around the World in 80 Days*. Also in that group was a handsome young Spanish priest by the name of Father Luis Valencia. He was the kind of likeable scatter brain who couldn't keep his earthly affairs, such as visas, etc., straight, but he more than compensated for this with his lovely voice and personality, and often led the sing songs in the bus, or even gave us solo renditions.

Judge Charles Fortier was a frail old man in his late sixties. He was sort of a loner, interested in exploring the byways and highways of life, but he hated the hypocrisies of Christian churches, and he would prefer to sit in the bus or walk the streets rather than go inside of one in the numerous tours of the great churches and cathedrals that were a major part of this tour. I had many interesting conversations with him, and although at that time I was merely indifferent (not hostile) to Christianity, I learned much from him. About a year after we were all back home, Judge Fortier sent me a complete set of Colonel Robert Ingersoll's twelve books on religion, except for Volume One, which was missing. He also sent me a nice letter, saying that he wanted to donate these books to me, because I was probably the only person that had enough sense to understand them! Thank you, Judge.

Another recently married but elderly couple (they were in their sixties) on this tour was Mr. & Mrs. Frank Bachmann from Orlando, Florida. Poor man! He had latched on to an extremely jealous wife, and no matter what he did she would publicly accuse him of flirting with the younger girls, which he was not. I remember one typical incident when we were on a boat on our way to Capri. The poor fellow was innocently standing at the rail watching the Mediterranean, and not too far away doing the same was our schoolteacher, Joan Reitsma. Up comes his wife from behind and accuses him of finding the back of Joan's calves more interesting than the view of Capri. I felt sorry for him. I wonder how long they stayed married.

Also in our tour was an Italian grandmother by the name of Mary Criscuola. She and her parents had left Italy for the United States when Mary was a little girl of 5. Now, in her early seventies, she so eagerly wanted to see her native Italy again before she died. As we neared the Italian border she was happily singing Italian songs, such as Marie! Marie! and in a high state of anticipation and excitement. Once in Italy, the first thing that happened to her was that some pickpocket stole her purse and all the money she had with her. We all felt so sorry for her. She was completely disillusioned and heartbroken.

There were a number of other interesting people in this tour, including a number of pretty young girls, of which Eleanor Larson, a statuesque blonde of Swedish ancestry was perhaps the most impressive (in my opinion). Also, in this category were a number of young schoolteachers, of which I remember the names of Betty Bollinger and Carol Heunann.

Also, before I leave this motley crew, I must mention our first tour leader (he was later replaced by another towards the end of the trip.) His name was Herr Heinz Biedermann, a young fellow from Germany, age 33. He was quite an intellectual, and as we would approach the next city on our tour he would give us the historical background of the place over the bus audio system. Usually the preamble would start with the Romans. As we approached Vienna, "The Romans first built a military garrison here which they named Vindobona because the ample vineyards." He was an interesting raconteur and I must say that I enjoyed his lectures and learned much. In fact, his spotlight on the Roman history in beginnings of the evolving European culture more than anything stimulated in me an enduring interest in, and appreciation of, the Ancient Romans.

Against the Evil Tide - 37

Milestone Thirty-Six: European Tour: Six Weeks and Eleven Countries

Against the Evil Tide - 38

Milestone Thirty-Seven: Six Years with the John Birch Society 1963-1969

When I finished reading the German edition of Hitler's *Mein Kampf* in 1938, my dad asked me if I had understood what I had read. I said, yes, I believe I understand it fairly well. He was surprised on two counts. First, that I could read such a lengthy book in German in the first place, since I had had very little formal instruction in German; and secondly, that I could comprehend such a complex political document, which he had also read, and much of which, he confessed, escaped him. In any case, having read this historical document at the age of 20, it greatly influenced my future outlook on life as a whole, and especially on the political structure of the world. In particular, it brought home to me the overwhelming fact that the Jews controlled the world, and that they were now, and had been for centuries, our most dangerous and sinister enemies. It was a fact of life that I had learned, and although I pursued it in further detail for the rest of my days, this fundamental fact remained.

Just before World War II broke out on the first of September 1939, I had been preparing to migrate to Germany and study engineering at the University of Heidelberg, and hopefully settle in Germany permanently. The outbreak of the war precluded that and as I have already chronicled previously, I entered the University of Saskatchewan instead, and in the final year graduated with a B.Sc. degree in Electrical Engineering from the University of Manitoba in 1943. At this point, as the war ground on, I was anxiously watching the turn of events, hoping Germany would win, and at the same time, facing the inevitable, I began to become more and more interested in the United States as the land of my future.

As I have also reviewed earlier, I did migrate to the United States in 1945, and whereas my enthusiasm for political and ideological causes were now subdued and submerged (not changed) into the background, I looked forward to building for myself the good life in America, the land of the boundless future. I became more or less apolitical, no longer interested in pursuing lost causes, but more interested in constructively building a future home here in America. My perception of who ran America at that time was still somewhat naive, although I knew the Jews had most of the money, and controlled the press. I believed that, still, the government and our politics, were in the hands of good "Americans", but I wasn't too sure. The fact that we were now (supposedly) opposed to communism allayed my fears and suspicions to a certain extent, but why was our government making so many stupid moves? Anyway, for the next decade or so I paid little attention to the political events in America and concentrated on my family affairs, building up my business, having a nice home and looking forward to an unclouded future. After all, I lived in America, the Land of Promise. What more could anyone ask?

This idyllic, but naive, outlook became somewhat troubled by about 1953 and 1954 when Senator Joseph McCarthy began pointing the finger, naming names and flushing out some of the communists in the State Department and various other agencies of the government. What especially bothered me was the vehemence with which he was attacked by the news media for doing what I considered was the duty of any patriotic citizen. I even had a few heated arguments about it with some people with whom I discussed the McCarthy episode. However, no matter, I wasn't going to lose any sleep over it, and went about my business.

Before I leave the McCarthy uproar, I want to make it clear that I did not then, and do not now, unequivocally support Senator McCarthy's position, nor his approach to a very serious problem, namely the worldwide Jewish conspiracy called communism. In fact, Senator McCarthy remains a puzzle to me to this very day. Like the Birch Society, McCarthy blamed all the evils on "the communists", meanwhile leaving the real cause, the centuries-old Jewish network that produced and manipulated the communist conspiracy, completely unscathed. For a man who was privy to all the information that was available to McCarthy, or any other senator, to then completely ignore the Jews that were behind all the evils of the world, is inconceivable. Why did he stick his neck out to attack communism and not point the finger at the Jews, the real villains behind it all? This I can't understand. Further, to compound it, he had two obstreperous and freewheeling young Jewish attorneys as the key investigators on his staff, namely Roy Cohen and David Schine. This is like putting the fox in charge of the henhouse. Certainly McCarthy didn't lack guts, as he proved by his illustrious war record. Certainly he had the information about the Jews available to him, since most of his lists of communists were Jews. In fact, Kehilla honcho Bernard Baruch pointed this out to him and severely took him to task for it. So why didn't he put two and two together? I'll never know. After thoroughly destroying him through their massive propaganda machinery, the Jews finally put McCarthy out of the way by giving him a shot of hepatitis when he had entered the hospital for nothing more than a severe cold. So by 1957 McCarthy was dead at the age of 48, thoroughly discredited and killed by the Jews. In fact, his name entered the national vocabulary as a man who unfairly slandered poor innocent people, such as the communists in government.

As I said, I went about my business. The next incident that raised my hackles was when in 1957 the Eisenhower administration brought in a huge contingent of army troops to force integration of the Little Rock, Arkansas, High School. This in the face of violent opposition from the White population, and seemingly, even from the then Arkansas Governor Orval Faubus. Now, knowing how the Jews usually set up a false stooge in the opposition camp, I strongly suspect that the governor was a phony, in cooperation with the conspiracy to facilitate the sellout. (See the Phony Fight Ruse, P. 120 of *Expanding Creativity*.) About this time, 1957, I was deeply engrossed in the electric can opener business and by 1958 in making a major move to the State of Florida, and politics and conspiracies were not uppermost in my mind. By 1961 however, another incident jarred my consciousness and that was when under the confused and disjointed Kennedy boys the United States government again brought in a major contingent of 20,000 troops to Oxford, Mississippi to put one lone desultory nigger by the name of James Meredith into the University of Mississippi, by using sheer brute military force against its own citizens.

A year later, 1962, Governor George Wallace began attracting my attention when he "heroically" stood in the schoolhouse door in Alabama and proclaimed, "Segregation today, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever!" Little did I then know that he, too, was a phony, but it did arouse my racial awareness and pride. I was becoming more politically aware and racially excited. No longer did I feel that everything "was alright" in America. I began to revive my memories of Hitler and his racial creed.

When President John Kennedy was publicly assassinated on November 22 of 1963, I became even more alarmed and I immediately smelled a rat. Instinctively I sensed that this was a set-up, that Lee Harvey Oswald was neither the lone gunman nor the real culprit that the press so

vociferously proclaimed. It was at this point that I felt that I had to do something, I had to get involved. I had previously read in the press that Bobby Kennedy, as Attorney General, had publicly denounced the John Birch Society. I thought that rather strange, but hating just about everything the Kennedys stood for, I concluded that if Bobby went out of his way to denounce the Birch Society, there must be something good about it, and anyway, the Birch Society was against communism. At this time there was a group in Ft. Lauderdale that was pushing "Operation Alert", and I remembered that somewhere I had saved their phone number. I called the number, and asked them if they were part of the John Birch Society. A woman answered cautiously, said no, but they could put me in touch. I said, fine, I want to find out about them. Next thing I knew I received a telephone call from a man by the name of Jim Cochrane, a member of the Pompano Beach chapter, and he came over to my house to tell me all about the John Birch Society. The first thing he did was play Tom Anderson's phonograph record, "Bi-partisan Treason". I was immediately impressed. Tom Anderson, in his homespun drawl, nevertheless eloquently made the point that both parties, the Republicans and the Democrats were alike as two peas in a pod, and both collaborated and were manipulated by the communists to sell this country out to communist Russia. I signed up immediately and eagerly awaited our first "chapter" meeting.

It was held at the home of Cranford Sproul in Pompano Beach. He was the "chapter leader" and conducted the proceedings. The routine, which was to be followed by many future meetings went something like this. The meeting opened with a Pledge of Allegiance to the flag, which stood in one corner of the room. It was followed by an invocation, or prayer, given either by the chapter leader or one of the members. Next followed a discussion of the present month's J.B.S. Bulletin and whatever items in the news were of current interest, and/or whatever projects the Society or the local groups were promoting. The meeting ended with another prayer, or benediction, as it was called. This was then followed by a social hour, during which the hostess of the meeting usually served coffee and cookies, or some similar refreshments.

Cranford Sproul was an architect by profession. He was a solemn, cautious man. When I attended those first meetings, which were held monthly and rotated to the homes of the different members, I was impressed by the seeming conspiracy-like atmosphere, as if we were in some danger of being rounded up at any time and put into an internment camp. Cranford hinted at certain passages of Robert Welch's in the latest bulletin that could mean that our postal mailings might soon be curtailed and that our means of communicating abridged. After a few meetings, Cranford Sproul, without giving a specific reason, resigned as chapter leader and as a member. It sounded like he had a more important mission to perform and was going underground. We must remember that this was back in 1963-64, some twenty-five years ago. It seemed to me even from the beginning of my membership that the members were overly secret to the point of being paranoid, and I pointed this out to them. I took the position that if we were going to expand we should be more public and more open. What was there to fear?

As soon as Cran Sproul resigned, Jim Cochrane, one of the members of the group, volunteered to take over as chapter leader, and we carried on. I avidly read and studied all of the J.B.S. literature. The society was founded in 1958 by Robert Welch, the scion of a candy manufacturing company. He had called together a group of twelve leading conservatives, most of which were well-heeled millionaires, to a secret enclave and gave them a concentrated two day lecture on the menace and spread of communism. These lectures were compiled into what was called the Blue Book, and it constituted the basic bible of the John Birch Society.

I studied the Blue Book and was impressed and alarmed at the powerful inroads communism had made on the government of the United States, on the governments of the so-called "free" countries of the world, and the takeover of the numerous so-called "Iron-curtain" countries. In fact, I was alarmed at the rapid communist takeover of the total societies and peoples of the world! Something had to be done! In his Blue Book, I noted, however, that Robert Welch scrupulously avoided any mention of the Jewish participation in this whole conspiracy, something that Hitler had dramatically pointed out. I wondered why. Oh, well, no matter. Perhaps Welch had found a better way of exposing communism by avoiding the dangerous charge of being anti-Semitic, and could do it more expeditiously by sneaking in through a backdoor approach. So it was explained to me. In any case, it was pointed out emphatically that we must never succumb to the dangerous entrapment of being accused of anti-Semitism, nor any kind of racism, for that matter. Hitler and Nazism were as bad as Stalin and communism, both being the extreme wings of tyranny and dictatorship. The only difference was that the Nazis were on the extreme right and the communists represented the extreme left wing. Both were to be shunned, and we Birchers wanted to stay in the moderate and modest middle, good fellows that we were.

Although I knew better, I went along with this line of approach, rationalizing that at least here was a compatible, concerned group that was willing to do something, and probably, were the only game in town, in terms of the vernacular. I wanted to do something meaningful, and soon I went all out to do my part. A few months later, by March of 1964, I closed my real estate office in Pompano Beach and devoted practically full time to promoting the activities of the John Birch Society. At this time the Society had several branch activities going. It had a bookstore in Ft. Lauderdale that had a large selection of books, leaflets and sundry materials available for sale. It also sponsored a Speaker's Bureau, called the Fact Finder's Forum, which had been featuring speakers such as William F. Buckley, and others, who were prominent in "conservative" circles. Some of these speakers were members of the Birch Society and directly on their staff, others were not. Just about at the time I joined towards the end of their 1963-64 Winter Season, Fact Finders Forum was ready to close up shop for lack of leadership willing to do the arduous work of carrying on. I considered this a catastrophe for our "cause, something that I could not let happen. I volunteered to take over, and in no time at all I found myself to be chairman. They had found a patsy.

I remained chairman for three seasons. We would meet in the large dining room on the second floor of the old Governor's Club Hotel in downtown Ft. Lauderdale for a dinner session and a speech, the affair usually starting at 8:00 PM. After a social gathering at the bar and a good dinner, the key speaker would then ventilate some major issue of alarm, relating in scholarly detail how the communist traitors in government and elsewhere were selling the United States out to the communists. Of course, there was no lack of issues to belabor, but never would they ever mention the Jewish involvement behind the communist conspiracy, nor was the issue of race ever brought up. Both these subjects were strictly taboo, I soon found out. In fact, some of the speakers the JBS had on their roster were themselves niggers or Jews. It was always a case of deplore and lament, of listening to an endless retinue of bad news, but never presenting a meaningful solution to the multitude of problems raked up. Unfortunately, I did not understand then what I understand now, namely, that the John Birch Society was instigated by the Jewish conspiracy itself in order to confuse the goyim with endless no-win projects and to run interference for the Jews.

Among the speakers I remember having on my programs were such notables as Tom Anderson, Editor and majority owner of "Farm and Ranch Magazine" and also one of the key people on the JBS Board of Directors; G. Edward Griffin, a very personable young fellow and an excellent speaker, who also authored a number of books, among them the "The Great Prison Break", (about the Supreme Court), "The Fearful Master", (about the United Nations), "World Without Cancer", and several others. Some twelve years later I wrote him a critical letter about the cancer book, a complete copy of which can be found in THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. II, starting on page 104. Other speakers were Cleon

Skousen, a big wheel in the Mormon Church and author of "The Naked Communist" and a few other books. I remember picking him up at the Palm Beach airport and driving him to the Governor's Club Hotel, a distance of about 40 miles. During the ride, I tried to involve him in a conversation about the Jews, implying that they were really behind communism and most of our other ills. I also remember how circumspect he was about the subject, trying to deflect the issue with such pointless questions as, "Who are the Jews?" implying that they were only some nebulous religious group with no particular cohesion. What a lie! Some others were Alan Stang, a Jew, and Julia Brown, a negress. Also on my program at the time were T. Coleman Andrews, Director of Internal Revenue during the Eisenhower administration; Willis Stone, author and founder of the Liberty Amendment movement; and James Kilpatrick, political columnist and Editor of the Union Leader, Manchester, N.H. I will have more to say about Mr. Kilpatrick later.

During the third session of my tenure I was influenced to change the venue from dinners at the Governor's Club Hotel to having meetings in a large auditorium in a high school in downtown Ft. Lauderdale. Some of the members complained that the price of the dinners was too high and we could probably have more people attend our lectures and hear our message of gloom and doom if they could attend without having to pay the additional price of the dinner. I went along with this approach and thought I would try it. However, it did not turn out to be productive. Most of the membership had enjoyed the fellowship of the social hour and the dinner, and we had fewer than the usual 200 members attend in the new setting. The routine procedure had been to meet, eat and retreat, and evidently the majority of the Birch members liked it that way.

* * * * *

The year was 1964, and we "conservatives" felt ever so fortunate that our great conservative leader, Barry Goldwater, was running as a candidate for the presidency of the United States. "Goldwater for President" offices soon sprang up in Pompano Beach, in Ft. Lauderdale, in Boynton Beach, and elsewhere, mostly under the auspices of Birchers and/or cohorts. The Pompano Beach office was manned by Fletcher Riley, Tom and Marge Herrington, Cranford Sproul and a number of other supporters. I was soon caught up in the campaign, determined to do my part. It was during this campaign that I met up with Austin Davis, a young contractor and builder in Lighthouse Point, and another member of the JBS.

It was at this time also that John Stormer, of Florissant, Missouri, came out with a paperback book called "None Dare Call it Treason" (NDCIT), a highly successful book that was sweeping the conservative movement and enthusiastically embraced by the members of the JBS. From the very beginning of the Goldwater campaign, Austin Davis and I took it upon ourselves to order this book in case lots, first a few hundred at a time, and then supply them to the Goldwater H.Q. Soon sales were going so well we were ordering the book in quantities of several thousand and still we could not keep up with the demand. The book was selling at 75 cents retail, and we were paying 40 cents wholesale, with the profits going to the Goldwater headquarters and to the campaign. Soon my two-car garage became the main distribution center for NDCIT for not only Pompano Beach, but for Ft. Lauderdale, Miami and Boynton Beach as well. We also handled volume sales of "A Texan Looks at Lyndon" and a few other fast moving books during the campaign.

Sometime during the summer of 1964, June Abbott, of the Ft. Lauderdale JBS, along with a few others, arranged to have John Stormer come down to Miami to give a speech to the faithful. The event was more than successful. More than 4000 came to hear him speak in a large auditorium in downtown Miami. Since I had been one of Stormer's most active salesmen, I managed to approach him after the speech and he was most happy to recognize me as one of his most ardent promoters in the country. I asked him what kind of a deal we could strike if we ordered 50,000 of his books in one shipment. He considered the proposition for a while, then said he would ship them out at cost, at 15 cents per book. I said, great, give me about a week and I will see if I can't raise the funds and have them shipped to my garage. I soon raised \$10,000 from about a dozen individuals in South Florida, including my own contribution, guaranteeing them all they would either get their money back in full, or they could take the difference in books at 15 cents each. Soon the shipment was on its way, and I had to move both cars out of my two-car garage. We not only moved all 50,000 books, but ordered additional quantities as well, selling approximately 80,000 NDCIT during the Goldwater campaign. I even sold a lot shipment of 5000 books to Britts Department Store in the shopping center located at the corner of Federal Highway and Oakland Park Blvd. Unfortunately, soon after the delivery, Hurricane Cleo came along and crashed in the roof of the store and most of those books became water logged and unsellable.

As soon as the Goldwater campaign was over and Goldwater lost miserably, the sales of the book stopped almost immediately, and we had a problem of getting rid of the last few hundred, whereas before we were moving thousands. However, John and I became well acquainted before he returned to Missouri. He and his wife and daughter stayed at our house, and we took them to the Calvary Baptist Church next Sunday morning, all of which came as a big surprise to Pastor Wes Auger, who was preaching profusely when we entered. After church, I introduced him to John Stormer and family, and Wes was mighty pleased that this celebrity had chosen to come to his church.

* * * * *

There is an epilogue to this story. Soon after John Stormer returned home he was suddenly bitten by the Christianity bug, and he became an ardent born-again. Some time thereafter he wrote another book, called "Death of a Nation", hoping to repeat his previous success with NDCIT. He sent me a copy of the manuscript even before the book was printed, hoping I would again enthusiastically promote the new book as I had the previous best seller. I only read part of the manuscript before I turned it away. The book was full of gloom and doom, with about every chapter ending with an apparently "new" solution Turn to Christ! Christ is the answer!

And herein we have another twist and apparent effect the JBS had on its members. Although the Birch Society openly declared that it was a non-religious society, (not unreligious) nevertheless, its espousment of God and country, the flag and the constitution, had the overwhelming effect of turning its former non-church going members into church-goers, and I was one of those. Although my wife and I had sporadically attended the large new Presbyterian church in nearby Pompano Beach, I soon tired of the nonsense, and by 1963 I had not attended for years, having taken a dim view of the Christianity hoax. However, after joining the Birch Society, and wanting to be a good "patriot", somehow sometime in 1964 I was lured back into attending Pastor Wes Auger's little Calvary Baptist Church, located just north of Sample Road and west of Federal Highway, in Pompano Beach. Wes, who wanted to build up his small congregation, had the Birch members in mind as his potential, and was preaching the God and country hard line. Soon Austin Davis and Jim Cochrane joined, as did a number of other Birchers. Wes Auger admitted in his sermons that he had been a near criminal in his younger years, until Christ came along and "saved" him. However, looking back

on it now, I can't help but believe that he was essentially a real con man, and remained such for the rest of his life. By 1967 I had had enough of this religious garbage and never set foot in his, or any other church again. Getting back to the John Stormer episode, some twelve years later, in 1976, while I was busily engaged in promoting and expanding the Creativity movement, out of the blue I received a letter from John, eulogizing the virtues of Christianity and imploring me to join with him in being saved through the blood of Jesus Christ. He apparently was now heading up some Christian church in Missouri and he had thought of my need to be saved. I sent him a copy of Nature's Eternal Religion and sent him a sincere letter suggesting that he get his thinking straightened out. Receiving no response, I sent him a second letter about three months later. Copies of both letters are recorded on pages 22 and 40 respectively of The Klassen Letters, Vol. Two.

* * * * *

Soon after the Goldwater debacle, I had James Kilpatrick as featured speaker for the January 1965, meeting of Fact Finder's Forum. As I mentioned earlier, James Kilpatrick was recognized as a leading "conservative". He had a syndicated political column in several newspapers, and was himself the editor of the Manchester, New Hampshire Union Leader. He was also a strong supporter of Barry Goldwater. Whereas I, too, had strongly supported Goldwater during the campaign, by the time of the November election in 1964 I was thoroughly disenchanted with Goldwater. It seemed to me that not only had Goldwater done everything wrong, but I began to suspect that he had done so deliberately in order to lose the election and thereby discredit and undermine the conservative movement. In other words, I came to the conclusion that he had allowed himself to be used as a stalking horse for the opposition and that he was a phony. Today I still think so. In fact, more strongly than ever, that although he is only a half Jew, nevertheless, underneath his phony conservative veneer, his true loyalty lies with the Jewish cause. It did then and it does now. Be that as it may, when I had conversation with James Kilpatrick at the dinner table before his scheduled speech, I asked him a leading question that was uppermost in my mind: Why did Goldwater sell us out? Kilpatrick flew into a rage, and we almost had an imbroglio before I amiably introduced him to our group as "one of us." However, I don't think Kilpatrick ever forgave me nor I him.

Whereas the Birch Society preached that "truth is our only weapon", the Goldwater campaign nevertheless impressed a lesson upon me, namely, if we were ever to acquire some clout in the affairs of our nation we would ourselves have to become politically active. I began preaching this line among our membership and encouraged them to run for the different political offices available in Broward County, and for the sake of unity we should concentrate on the Republican party and take control of it in this county. My wife and I ran for Republican Committeeman and woman in our district, about the lowest office available, and I went campaigning for both of us, door to door, in Lighthouse Point. We won overwhelmingly in the next election, and soon I was knee deep into politics. Other Birchers did likewise countywide, and soon we were the controlling power of the Republican Committee in Broward County. This then led to my further running for the office of Florida State Representative later, but that is another episode, and in this chapter I basically want to stick to my experiences within the Birch Society.

During the summer of 1966, while I was running for the office of State Representative from Broward County, the combined Birch Societies of South Florida staged a major event by having Robert Welch, the founder of the Birch Society, speak in the Ft. Lauderdale Armory. It was a hot South Florida summer night and the Armory was not air-conditioned. It was at this time that I first met Welch and I had the honor of giving the introductory speech to an assembly that was crowded with about 1600 people. In my speech I gave Welch a glowing eulogy, even quoting a verse as I remembered it from my eighth grade reader of the "Burial March of Dundee":

O thou lion hearted warrior
Reck not of the aftertime
When honor may be deemed dishonor
And loyalty a crime.

It seemed like it was even too much for Robert. He kept shaking his head repeatedly as I spoke. I still have my speech on a tape somewhere, not that I am proud of it. Had I known then what I know now, I would have said something altogether different.

It was also at this assembly that I met Dr. William Campbell Douglass, who wrote the pre-recorded "Let Freedom Ring" telephone messages for the Society. After my election in November of 1966, Welch called me from Boston and invited me to sit at the head table with a select group for a major bash and dinner the JBS was having in the ballroom of a major hotel in New York. In his main address Welch pointed with pride how Birch members were being elected to national and state offices. He pointed to a member who had just been elected to the office of State Senator in Alaska, and to myself to the office of State Representative in Florida, inferring that we had the country wrapped up from one end to the other.

It was at this dinner meeting that I happened to sit beside an extremely successful young man in his early thirties from California. He was by now a multi-millionaire and his name was William Penn Patrick. He had founded the cosmetics firm of Holiday Magic a few years ago that was by now expanding by leaps and bounds. He was also very active in California politics, being the head of an organization known as UROC (United Republicans of California). He told me how his secretary had been attacked late one night while working alone in his office. Her face had been severely slashed and disfigured, and her breasts also had been slashed with a razor. She was left bleeding to death when she managed just enough energy to get to the telephone to call for help. Before leaving, the attacker left the warning that the next time it would be her boss. Although Patrick did not know the identity of the attacker, he plainly got the message that it was based on politics.

The next morning after the dinner the Board of Directors of the JBS had their private monthly board meeting, which both Patrick and myself were invited to attend and speak about the political climate. This we did, and William Penn Patrick warned the group that Ronald Reagan, who was then the new governor of California, was another Eisenhower and a very dangerous man. Reagan was being groomed for the presidency of the United States, he said, and he predicted that sooner or later Ronald Reagan would be elected. We must remember he made this prediction in 1966, fourteen years before it happened. Sitting by himself off to one side of the room at a little table observing all and busily taking notes, but not participating in the meeting, was a swarthy Jew, the head of the Jewish branch of the John Birch Society. Why the Jews should have a special "branch" when no one else did was never explained to me, but we were oh, so happy that this powerful group was on "our" side! How lucky can you get?

I had some further exchange of correspondence with William Penn Patrick and he sent me a beautiful blue vinyl LP record for which he had

written the script and which he narrated. The title of it was "Happiness and Success through Principle." I still have that record today. There is a tragic footnote to this story. A few years later, while his company, Holiday Magic, was rapidly expanding even into several foreign countries, I happened to see an article in the morning paper about William Penn Patrick. It seems that during a flight in his private plane there had been a malfunction, and the plane suddenly nose dived to the ground, killing both him and his pilot. Now, in retrospect, I am sure that the Jewish Mossad sabotaged his plane, recognizing that he was a potential political power to be reckoned with and decided to have him killed, as they had threatened to do earlier. I also suspect that it was one of their assassins that attacked his secretary earlier. Soon after I was elected to the State Legislature, the Supreme Court, or the Jewish power network behind it, did not like the complexion of the new membership of both the House and the Senate and decided that Florida had to be "redistricted". This also meant that there had to be a new election. Since I had shown my true political colors for the short time I had been in there, which was anti-liberal, anti-establishment, I began to draw fire from the press, and also from the political leadership. This was to be expected, but what surprised me was that when I now ran for the office of State Senator, instead of the support I had expected, I now sensed a certain hostility from some of the leading members of the Birch Society itself. At first I couldn't believe it. Here I was, sticking my neck out, openly running as a member of the Society, giving the organization wide-spread publicity, yet the leadership was now plainly showing opposition and hostility. Again, the details of this campaign belong in another chapter. Suffice it to say that my suspicions about the JBS were aroused after this episode, but I carried on.

After my defeat for the Senatorial race in 1967, I decided to take my family on a tour of Europe, then after returning from that trip, I decided to go back into the real estate business. This I did and opened an office at 884 No. Federal Highway in Pompano Beach. Initially, I took in with me Austin Davis, with whom I had been collaborating in both my political activities and also in the JBS. We opened up a dual set of twin offices, side by side, connected by a door in the dividing wall. We formed a new corporation, known as Pines 'n Palms Ranches, Inc., for our real estate operation, and in the office next door we set up a JBS bookstore, known as American Opinion Bookstore. We were now in business in a big way, and were the main center and gathering point for the Society in the north half of Broward County.

We not only sold books and Society literature but we also held meetings and showed films. One of the most effective films the JBS had put together at this time (1967) was a 45 minutes production called "Anarchy, U.S.A." It showed how the "communists" were stirring up dissension and revolution all over the world, never, of course, mentioning that the Jews had a hand in it all. The clincher came in the end, when the film showed George Lincoln Rockwell, that terrible Nazi, leading a small parade somewhere, then, zeroing in for a close-up of his face and the corn-cob pipe. It concluded with the dire warning: never, never must we Birchers join in with those nasty racists, who were the real troublemakers of the world. End of lesson.

Although we were putting in more of our time and money than anyone else in the county, there was a certain hostility and jealousy from the older members of the Society, especially from the southern half, and even from some in our own area. Evidently, I was talking about "the Jewish problem" too much by now, and also about the niggers taking over. The "Jewish problem" began to weigh more and more in my mind. I began to examine my original premises more thoroughly, and again read Henry Ford's "The International Jew." I became more interested in the racial problem, and looked into The Citizens Councils organization, who were similar to the JBS, but were against niggers, mildly. Soon I formed another corporation, the Pompano Beach Citizens Councils, and we had regular meetings at the Bookstore headquarters. Among the members, I noticed, was one Jew, of whom I was immediately suspicious.

Austin and I began to lean more and more towards the racial issue, and, to check our premises we decided to visit the Citizens Councils headquarters in Montgomery, Alabama. While attending a major dinner there, we kept bringing up the Jewish issue, and found out soon enough that the head honchos of the Councils, like the JBS, were not interested in discussing this issue. It took us a little while longer to discover that the Citizens Councils were a twin Jewish replica of the Birch Society, again, running interference for the Jews, but organized to neutralize those goyim that didn't like niggers. On the way back from Montgomery, I called up Dr. William C. Douglass, he of the "Let Freedom Ring" fame, and made an appointment to discuss with him the Jewish issue. This we did for three hours at a real fancy restaurant in Sarasota, Florida, one he had selected. We debated the issue until the restaurant owner suggested they were ready to close. Throughout the debate the doctor kept defending and alibying for the Jews, although hard put in doing so. That ostensibly was the end of our friendship, and I have never seen the doctor again. One of his acquaintances sometime later informed me that Douglass was himself half Jew. My last contact with him was when, after breaking with the Birch Society, I wrote him a long letter, the contents of which can be found on page 18 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. 1.

The final realization for me, I believe, had already come when I attended the John Birch Society God and Country Rally in Boston during the July Fourth weekend of 1969. When I saw the musical band that Welch had selected to entertain us consisted solely of niggers in baggy, bright colored pants, it turned my stomach. It was at this time it began to dawn on me that the Birch Society was a phony set-up, but the full extent of it had not yet sunk in. It was also at this meeting that I met another Californian (not William Penn Patrick) who was very agitated about their governor, Ronald Reagan, and again warned that Reagan was another Eisenhower, a wolf in sheep's clothing. I argued more and more about the racial issue, and about the Jewish issue. These issues became more and more paramount in my mind, as they also did with Austin Davis.

Meanwhile, in August and September of 1969 Austin and I were still preoccupied with the Citizen's Councils and also the American Independent Party, although our faith in either was fading rapidly. On August 29 Austin and I flew into Montgomery, Alabama to attend a two-day convention at their newly built headquarters to try to find out once and for all where the CCA stood. (Both these stories about the CCA and the AIP are related in more detail in Milestone 46.)

Suffice it to say that when I returned from Colorado in the latter part of September, Austin and I sat down at a table in our bookstore to make a long, agonizing re-appraisal of our situation, especially the integrity of the John Birch Society. We had some major decisions to make as to what and whom we had been supporting.

A week or two later, we called Jim Cochrane, one of the major JBS chapter leaders in Pompano to a conference in the bookstore and confronted him with the Jewish issue. He started sweating profusely, and his only defense was "All the Jews?" meaning that even if it was a Jewish conspiracy we should not condemn every Jew as being part of that conspiracy, just individual by individual, regardless of their race or religion. I said to Jim: Why the double standard? When the "allies" manipulated by the Jews in the mass horror of fire-bombing Dresden to death, killing some 350,000 Germans in two days, they did not selectively spare the women, the children, the little babies or the refugees from the east that were fleeing the communist killers. So why are you all blubber and why are you so goddamn protective of the Jews? That was the

last time I ever saw Jim Cochrane.

A few days later we called in Claude Boring, the JBS Coordinator for South Florida, whom we had known for years. We sat him down at the same table in the bookstore and put the same question to him. He, too, sweated profusely and kept chain-smoking one cigarette after another. He came through more frankly than had Jim Cochrane. "Listen," he said, "We all know it's the Jews. Welch knows it's the Jews and so does just about every member of the Birch Society. If we went against the Jews we would be labeled anti-Semitic and that would be the end of the Society." Really? What about your credo that "the truth is our only weapon?" You are sure as hell not telling the whole truth when you totally ignore and fail to expose the most important and powerful enemy in the whole conspiracy, now are you? He could not come up with any logical answer, and Austin and I could come to only one conclusion that made any sense: namely the Birch Society was running interference for the Jews, all the while pointing the finger at the communists, while the Birch Society itself was a part of the Jewish conspiracy.

I did the honorable thing and did what I had to do. On November 5, 1969, I wrote Robert Welch a long and accusative letter, letting him know what he undoubtedly already knew, namely that the John Birch Society was a hoax and a fraud, set up by the Jews themselves in an attempt to protect their sinister conspiracy from becoming common knowledge. Furthermore, I was resigning, and demanded a refund of my one thousand dollar lifetime membership contribution I had so trustingly given them two years earlier. The full text of my letter can be read on page 16 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. 1. Welch wrote me a pious, but hypocritical 2 page letter, to the tune of, Ben, what in heaven's name has happened to you? But the treacherous scoundrel refused to make a refund for his treachery. What evidently had happened to me is that was confronted with reality and began to see the whole picture.

So ended my involvement with the deceitful John Birch Society. It was a major turning point in my life.

Against the Evil Tide - 38

Milestone Thirty-Seven: Six Years with the John Birch Society 1963-1969

Against the Evil Tide - 39

Milestone Thirty-Eight: Trip to California and Parts West Summer of 1965

We had left California in 1958 and I had only been back there briefly to conclude some business affairs for my Canoelectric company in 1959, as I related in a previous chapter. Now, in 1965, the whole family decided we should take a trip out West and see a lot of the good old U.S.A., and especially Henrie and Kim wanted to spend some time with Henrie's mother, who, of course, was also Kim's grandmother. Mrs. Eleanor McWilliams was now 80 years old, and retired from teaching school. She was living alone in her comfortable house at 458 Mannel Ave., in the small town of Shatter, located about 15 miles northwest of Bakersfield, California.

We had acquired a lovable boxer female about a year earlier from one of our neighbors, the Mayes, three doors down the street. You could almost say that Kim abducted the dog and lured it away from them by sheer love and affection. Anyway, Kim and Tammy took to each other with so much mutual fervor that the dog spent practically all of its time in our yard and at our house. Finally, the Mayes boys, who owned the dog, decided they might as well transfer ownership of the dog over to Kim. Which is what they did, including all of Tammy's prestigious pedigree papers.

So early one morning in July we took off, with Kim and Tammy in the back seat of our four door Chevrolet Impala. Our first destination was St. Augustine, Florida, where we stayed overnight. After a good dinner we went to see the perpetually running historical performance of "The Cross and the Sword." It was staged outdoors in a major setting and replays the early Spanish history of Florida, of the Conquistadors and the priests who built the Missions and tried to convert the heathen Indians. It was heavily weighted in propaganda against the White Man and in favor of the Indians, but nevertheless, an impressive production. We left very early the next morning, since we had made New Orleans our target destination for the day. Considering that in 1965 there were still no interstate freeways to help speed us on our route, we had a long day ahead of us. But we made it to New Orleans and had dinner at the Court of the Three Sisters, and an excellent dinner it was.

We had a bit of a problem with Tammy. According to the New Orleans city ordinances at the time, a motel could not allow dogs in its rooms. Since it was a hot summer night, it was difficult to leave her in the car all night, even with the windows partially down. So about midnight Kim sneaked Tammy into the room anyway, and then early next morning put her back in the car.

In the morning we all went to Brennan's Restaurant, another famous New Orleans eatery, and had "Breakfast at Brennan's." There was a movie by that name made earlier. Our next important destination was San Antonio, Texas. We wanted to see the historical Alamo, about which we had heard so much. When we got there it was hot, real hot, as Tammy found out, as she gingerly tiptoed over the hot pavement around the grounds.

A subsequent night we stayed at a motel in Ft. Stockton, Texas. I happen to remember this stop because of a beautiful painting of some running horses. The painting was hanging over the fireplace in the lobby. Henrie was sorely tempted to buy the painting at the time, but she decided not to. She has been sorry she didn't ever since. We drove on westward to see the Carlsbad Caverns in New Mexico, staying in a motel in Whites City. It was the first time any of us had seen the Caverns, and we were highly impressed by their immensity and their beauty. Their cool temperatures inside were a welcome contrast from the heat outside.

While at the motel Kim happened to run downhill on a gravelly road and fell, severely cutting one knee in the gravel. We bandaged it up as best we could and went on to Santa Fe the next day. There we went to a doctor and had the cuts examined, cleaned, and freshly bandaged. From there we pressed onward to the Grand Canyon. When we arrived there in the middle of the afternoon we had difficulty finding a place to stay. Finally we were able to rent a cabin, but when we were ready to move in, we discovered to our dismay that a skunk had been there before us, if not in the cabin itself, at least underneath of it. After much further search, we finally found a fairly decent room for the night, minus any scent of skunk.

We stayed at the Canyon a few days, exploring the outlying attractions and walking partway down the South Rim trails into the Canyon Itself.

After watching some of the Indian dances and other attractions, we left, backtracking eastward along the South Rim and crossing the canyon and the Colorado River at Marble Canyon. Traveling through the Kalbab Forest we saw some of the unique squirrels for which the forest is famous. From there on we headed for Las Vegas. In Vegas we arranged to see some of the nightclub shows and one that stands out particularly was called "The Spirit of America." It was good clean family type of entertainment, a great show with plenty of song and dance and an amplitude of flag waving. Being very much caught up in the Birch Society at the time, it greatly appealed to all of us.

We arrived in Shatter, California, a few days later. Shatter is a farming town located in the southern end of the fertile San Joaquin Valley, about fifteen miles north and west of Bakersfield. At the time it had a population of about three thousand, which has now increased to about seven thousand, largely due to the Mexican and Chicano influx. The farming area around it is highly productive, growing mostly cotton, potatoes, alfalfa and grapes. Several of the farmers are millionaires, which includes a few Mennonites.

When we arrived, one of the first events was to be invited to a barbecue dinner with the Wiedmann family. Mert and Pat Wiedmann own the Stringham Drugstore, started by Pat's father, Mr. Stringham. It was at the time the main drugstore in Shatter. The Wiedmanns are one of the wealthier and leading citizens of the town. They had an illustrious family of four children, three girls and one boy, all of which now, 25 years later, are either in medicine or the drugstore business in other towns in California. Mrs. McWilliams, who for several years taught school in Shatter, was the teacher of some of the Wiedmann children at one time or another. In the summer of 1963 their daughter Janet, who is about Kim's age, had come to visit and stayed with us in Lighthouse Point for a week.

During our stay in Shatter, about 130 miles to the south, the Birch Society was having a dinner and speakers in a motel in Norwalk, a suburb of Los Angeles. Being a good Bircher, I drove down to attend. Now Norwalk is south and east of the then nigger enclave called Watts. Twenty-five years ago the area was not laced with freeways as it is today and in driving through the area it was necessary to utilize main streets and boulevards to traverse the megalopolis. It just so happened that the day after the night I drove through Watts on my way back to Shatter, all

hell broke loose in Watts. It was one of the earlier niggertown riots of burning, looting and mayhem during the so-called "civil rights" era, a phenomenon that was to occur again and again in many parts of the nation during the sixties and seventies and beyond. Had I driven through that black Jungle one night later I would undoubtedly have been caught up in the crossfire of these rampaging jungle bunnies.

In 1965, the Los Angeles Music Center had just newly opened. Henrie and I called in for reservations and were fortunate enough to obtain tickets. Although I don't remember much about the program, except that the music was beautiful, I do remember the impressiveness of the building itself, the three huge crystal chandeliers in the foyer and the lavishness of the furnishings.

By the middle of August Henrie and Tammy and I drove back across the country. Kim stayed on in Shatter and went on a boat trip with the Wiedmann family. It seems that at that time each summer the Wiedmanns and a group of their friends would take a cruise out of Seattle on a flotilla of small boats. Anyway, in 1965 they joined a group of about five boats and cruised up Puget Sound to some destination in Canada and back, the trip lasting about a week. It was an interesting adventure for Kim.

Meanwhile, on our drive back to Florida, we did not make as many stops as we had on the way out. We did stop in New Orleans for a few days to take a better look at the city. We stayed at a motel on Bourbon Street and ate at some of the famous restaurants. I remember picking up a large poster of Adolf Hitler at some hockshop on Bourbon Street. The poster only cost \$2.00. I still have it, and it was recently utilized as a copy for an oil painting, done by Ron McVan.

Since New Orleans had this prohibition about allowing dogs in motels, we had put Tammy in a kennel. After being cooped up for three days, she was very antsy and eager to run. When we picked her up I put her in the back seat of the car, as usual. Shortly thereafter, while stopping at a filling station to get gas, I made the mistake of leaving my front window down. Tammy jumped over the front seat, out the window, and took off like a streak of lightning, darting off across a busy six-lane boulevard and just ran, ran, ran. Cars were honking and screeching and we thought surely she would be killed. Henrie almost had a heart attack. Miraculously, after she had her workout, she dashed across that same busy boulevard and got back into the car, much to our relief.

We returned safely to Lighthouse Point. A week or so later we picked up Kim at the airport on her return. Soon thereafter she enrolled in her first year at Pine Crest, a private school in Pompano Beach.

Against the Evil Tide - 39

**Milestone Thirty-Eight: Trip to California and Parts West
Summer of 1965**

Against the Evil Tide - 40

Milestone Thirty-Nine: Speaking of the Toastmasters Clubs
1964-1969

In the chapter on the John Birch Society I have already alluded to the conclusion that if we were ever to exercise any clout in the control of our affairs it was necessary that we ourselves would have to become significantly involved in politics. The secondary conclusion that accrued from the political involvement was that in order to be successful in politics it was necessary to become a capable and convincing public speaker. The next question was how do you become a good public speaker?

The answer to that question was - Toastmasters. The Toastmasters International, whose world headquarters were in Santa Ana, California, offered an excellent opportunity to become a good public speaker. Shortly after I had decided that political action was the answer to our problems, I inquired into the matter and in the spring of 1964 I became a member of the Pompano Beach Toastmasters Club 3003. It was relatively easy to join, and not very expensive. Not only did it provide a continuing opportunity to improve one's speaking abilities but it was also a congenial social club.

We met at a local restaurant in Lighthouse Point on a weekly basis. The meetings were scheduled for the evenings and included dinner. The members were scheduled two or three months in advance as to what their duties would be at each meeting, whether they were to be speakers, or timekeepers, or parliamentarians, or evaluators, or one of about a dozen other duties. Usually three or four members would speak on an evening, and the speeches were programmed for five to seven minutes, with a maximum of 15 minutes. One of the fellows would control the "Ah Box", and bang a bell every time a speaker would pause and inject an "Ah", a no-no that the club tried to expunge and a good speaker was taught to avoid. Every "Ah" was counted and the offending speaker had to ante a nickel into the "Ah Box" for each offense at the end of the evening. Usually there were also two or more evaluators who would criticize each speech and offer suggestions for improvements. This was done after all the speakers had finished. Then there would be a vote by the total membership and a Best Speaker Award was presented at the end of the evening.

There was plenty of competition and rivalry, but by and large it was a friendly type of competition, and quite constructive. I found that it did a lot for me and was a big help in the political arena. There was a Basic Training Manual and also a number of other official books and manuals the club offered. By October the 6th, 1967 I had completed the series of speech assignments proscribed in the Basic Training Manual and was awarded the Certificate of Merit from the general manager of Toastmasters International.

* * * * *

During my five-year tenure with Toastmasters, I probably got to meet more than a hundred individual members in our own club, and in neighboring clubs. One common characteristic about most of them was that they were interesting people. By and large they were intelligent individualists, more competent than the average, and also more ambitious and articulate. A few of those in our own P. B. Club #3003 that were regulars and stand out in my mind after more than 20 years are the following:

Arthur D. Donnelly, an urbane retired gentleman with a furry voice and a benign smile, reminiscent of our ex-president Ronald Reagan (no offense, Arthur.) Jack Flaherty, a robust Irishman, who was a major executive of a Ft. Lauderdale construction company, and was capable of expressing himself forthrightly without quibbling.

Vincent Ring, an accountant and a capable speaker, Ray Maurer, an account executive with the Kidder Peabody brokerage firm.

John Shanahan, another good Irishman and a long time member. He was a partner in an insurance firm. Arthur Burton, who acted and looked like a Jew and repeatedly bragged about all the corporations of which he was president. Actually, his racket was to dig up old defunct land corporations, reactivate them, then use them to blackmail title companies to pay him a few hundred dollars to quiet title in order to erase some cloud the old corporation might threaten to the title of what was now very valuable real estate. Usually it worked, with the title companies rationalizing that it was cheaper to pay him off than argue in court.

Then, last but not least, there was my long-time sidekick, Austin Davis, who shared many of my political endeavors.

* * * * *

In the meantime, as individuals we could also participate in other clubs on invitation, which I did quite often.

I participated in several Toastmasters clubs to the south. One was the Sunrise Toastmasters Club #2508 in Ft. Lauderdale. The Sunrise Club held their meetings in the morning for early breakfast sessions. I recall attending probably half a dozen of their meetings, being a speaker on each occasion. I remember representing our Club #3003 in a debate with the Ft. Lauderdale club about the Vietnam War. My partner and I took the position that we should be in that war and that we should win it as quickly as possible. The other side took the position that we should get out of it as soon as possible. Today, in hindsight, I regard both of those positions as stupid. We should never have sent our boys out there to be killed for nothing in the first place. Further to the South, I also participated in the Hallandale "Early Bird" Club meetings and in the Hollywood Toastmasters Club #3770 a few times.

Usually I would write and type my anticipated speech, rehearse it and time it. Whereas we might use a few notes while speaking we would never read our speeches. I still have several typed copies of my speeches in my old files.

Soon I was giving any number of outside speeches to various clubs, fraternities and organizations other than Toastmasters. After I became involved in the political campaign of 1966 the number of invitations increased. I spoke before the Kiwanis, the Rotary Club, any number of political groups, especially the Republican clubs, to the League of Women Voters, to P.T.A. groups, to Veteran's groups, to a few Ft.

Lauderdale Klan gatherings and picnics, and even to the Gold Coast Chapter of Parents without Partners. I remember the latter because I still have their flyer which says I spoke to them on January 17th, 1969 on crime prevention and safeguarding your home. Being in the "Borscht" speaking circuit also got me involved in a few radio and television talk shows. I participated in several "Dick Vance" radio programs in Ft. Lauderdale, sometimes solo with Dick, and one time in partnership with Jim Coryell. Both of these fellows professed to be dyed-in-the-wool "Conservatives", but in retrospect I strongly suspect both of them were agents of the establishment. Jim Coryell, when I had a private lunch with him at one time, confessed he had been an F.B.I. agent (he probably still was). He put out a periodical smear tabloid in which he would do a hatchet job on some politician at a critical time before the election. Dick Vance had a radio talk show that seemed to support the Birch group and the "conservative" viewpoint, but really lacked in substance. I also recall being invited to a talk show in Miami Beach sometime in 1968. In this I was promoting George Wallace, while the host, who claimed he once lived in Alabama under the Wallace governorship, was roundly denouncing George Wallace.

In my Toastmasters' file I have a letter dated January 3, 1969, from the Community Television Foundation of South Florida, Inc., WTHS-TV, inviting me to discuss the Liberty Amendment on "The Bill Smith Show" at 9:30 PM, Monday, January 13, 1969, at their Miami studio. This I did, and I recall the event quite clearly. Bill Smith, probably not his real name, was a smooth talking, nice looking young Jewish talk show host. I was for the Liberty Amendment and he was against it. The Liberty Amendment was sponsored by Willis Stone and was part of the Birch agenda. It proposed to repeal the Sixteenth Amendment and do away with the Income tax.

I also appeared on a TV show in Ft. Lauderdale in partnership with Pastor Wes Auger, whose Calvary Baptist Church I had started to attend. The subject of our appearance, however, escapes me.

Sometime in early 1967, while I was in the Florida Legislature, I was the subject of an editorial attack by a TV commentator in Orlando, Florida. The station had the decency of sending me a transcript of the commentary, which criticized my membership in the Birch Society and my "extremist" conservative leanings. They invited me to make a rebuttal on the same time slot and have the whole five minutes the commentator had used to answer him with my own prepared speech. I took up the challenge, drove all the way to Orlando to give them my "what fer" in my five minute spiel.

I don't recall exactly when I stopped participating in Toastmasters, but it must have been towards the end of 1969, when my philosophical focus took a new turn, away from the "conservative" viewpoint and towards that espoused in Nature's Eternal Religion. The last piece I have in my Toastmasters file is a "Certificate of Appreciation" for an address to the Deer-field Beach Kiwanis. It is dated August 2, 1969.

Against the Evil Tide - 40

**Milestone Thirty-Nine: Speaking of the Toastmasters Clubs
1964-1969**

Against the Evil Tide - 41

**Milestone Forty: Trip to Canada and Points North
Summer of 1966**

By 1966 I was thoroughly enmeshed in the activities of the Birch Society and thinking about running for political office in order to be more effective. The Society was holding their annual "God and Country" rally in Boston over the coming Fourth of July celebration and I thought it would be educational and constructive to have the whole family attend and get to know better the Society's roster of speakers and their top echelon. The JBS was headquartered in Belmont, Massachusetts, and a suburb of Boston.

While that far north, I thought, we might as well meander over the border into Canada and visit my sister Katie and her family, who lived in Niagara Falls, Ontario. So again we packed Kim and Tammy into the back seat of the Impala and away we went.

Arriving in Boston, we stayed in a downtown hotel nearby to the hotel where the rally was being held. The weather in Boston that weekend was hot, somewhere around 93 degrees, as I recall. The rally lasted three days over the weekend and I listened to an endless array of speakers give their particular spiel. I managed to arrange a meeting with Tom Anderson and Dan Smoot and tried to drum up some kind of a political action program with the leaders in the top echelon, similar to what I was promoting in Broward County.

I had read many of Dan Smoot's reports on the first page of which his picture always appeared. He had been a former FBI agent and I had always imagined him to be a husky, two-fisted fighter, ready to do battle with anybody. When I met him in the flesh, I was disappointed. He was short, small and timid, I thought. Tom Anderson did a lot of talking and Dan Smoot did a lot of waffling, but mostly it ended up with alibis as to why we would be better off just doing our thing disseminating "the truth" and let someone else do the politicking.

There were any number of seminars, booths and bookstalls at the rally, much like a regular convention. One of the booths that attracted our attention, or at least Kim's attention, was a certain one from Vermont, called "The Green Mountain Boys." It was being manned by Vaughn Griffin, Jr., and his father. Kim was 15 at this time, and looked like a grown-up young lady several years older. Vaughn was a strapping young man of 21, six foot three, and very personable. Soon Kim volunteered to help man the booth, distribute literature and promote the "Green Mountain Boys." Soon, also, Kim and Vaughn were hitting it off nicely. Next, Henrie and I were meeting Mr. & Mrs. Vaughn Griffin and they were inviting us to come and visit them after the Rally at their summer home on the shores of Lake Champlain. With Kim's urging we accepted. Vaughn Griffin, Sr. was an attorney in Rutland, Vermont, where the family lived most of the year. He was very active in the Birch Society and the Green Mountain Boys was his own special organization to promote the cause. Their summer home on the shores of Lake Champlain was located near Shoreham. The home itself had quite a history that went back more than a hundred and fifty years. It used to be a travelers' inn and also a stagecoach stop in the early part of the nineteenth century.

We stayed with the Griffins for two days. Kim and Vaughn Jr. spent quite a bit of time canoeing and swimming in the lake. Tammy took part in the water activities and joined in the fun. The two big German Shepherds that the Griffins had were somewhat of a puzzle and a worry for Tammy. She never was quite sure whether they were friendly or a threat to her safety.

From Shoreham we drove north and east to the rocky coast of Maine. Here we visited Acadia National Park, and saw the stately old mansions of the old time millionaires at Bar Harbor. All of the scenery here was very rocky and very picturesque. From there, by extremely circuitous routes, we found our way to the little fishing town of Stonington, located at the very tip of a series of rocky Islands. Here we visited Wilma and Chad Knowiton, friends we had known in Pompano Beach. Chad's father was a lobsterman, going out daily in his typical old New England lobster boat and tending to his traps. While there Chad invited us to go on a round with his dad on his boat, which we did. I found it very interesting, but considered it a hard way to make a living.

While in Maine we indulged in much native seafood for which Maine is famous. I remember especially a whole pot of steamed clams being set before us on the table at one session, and us stuffing ourselves silly.

From Maine we backtracked west to Niagara Falls, where we crossed the border into Canada. When the Canadian Customs and Immigration officer saw Tammy in the back seat, he took a sharp look and reminded us we had to have some kind of medical certificate for the dog before we could take her across the border into Canada. Of course, we didn't have any, but after another look and second thoughts, he concluded, what the hell, she's all right, and let us cross.

My sister Katie and her husband Herbert (Snider) had met in 1945 in Colombia, South America, where both were missionaries. Soon they married and soon they started raising a large family. They left Colombia in 1961 and stayed at our house in Lighthouse Point for a week, deciding what they should do next. Another missionary had left a car, or more of a jalopy, in our driveway, a month or two before, much to our highbrow neighbors' consternation. Some began asking us if we were starting a used car business or a junk shop. Anyway, Katie and Herbert arrived at the Miami airport with their brood of eight and after staying with us for a week decided to go back to Niagara Falls from which mission center Katie had departed some 16 years earlier. They packed all their sparse belongings and eight kids into their gratis jalopy and off they went. We bade them a fond farewell. That was in the summer of 1961.

Now in 1965 they had availed themselves of a 20-acre fruit orchard with a house, and while not getting rich, they were doing quite well. Their eight children now came into good use in tending the garden (they also raised vegetables and grapes) and in picking cherries and apples. We had a very lovely time visiting with them, while they showed us many of the sights for which Niagara Falls is famous. We went down the elevator shafts to view the massive falls from the backside. We went on one of the sightseeing boats below the falls, the same "Maid of the Mist" that Katie and I had toured back in the summer of 1942 when I worked at the nickel mines in Sudbury, Ontario, and had come to visit her in Toronto and Niagara Falls.

We also took a side trip to visit my cousin Helen (nee Klassen) who lived with her husband Waldemar Schroeder and her seven-year-old daughter Margaret in Kitchener, Ontario. While there we also visited a distant Mennonite uncle, Henry Epp, and his gracious wife, who had a lovely home in Kitchener. They were so hospitable and indulged us in the old Mennonite custom of serving us "fesper", a mid-afternoon

luncheon of tea or coffee, and cakes and cookies. From there we began our trip back to Florida again, where I soon resumed into my political campaign in running for the office of Republican State Legislator.

There is a tragic epilogue to our visit to see Katie and her family. A month or two after we returned we received the news that their oldest son, Paul, who was 19, had drowned in the whirlpool rapids below the falls while on a picnic with friends one Sunday afternoon. It seems that they were having their picnic lunch on a rocky promontory at the waters edge, and in an instant of careless movement the turbulent waters caught him off balance and swept him down the whirlpool to his death. His body was found floating in Lake Ontario three days later. We were all shocked and Katie never did fully recover from that tragedy.

Against the Evil Tide - 41

Milestone Forty: Trip to Canada and Points North

Summer of 1966

Against the Evil Tide - 42

**Milestone Forty-One: A Brief Venture into the Political Arena
Running as a Conservative Republican for the Florida House
1966**

As in most of the southern states, the Democratic Party had been holding sway in Florida ever since the Reconstruction days, and usually it was only a matter of who won in the primaries of the Democratic Party as to who was the next elected official. By 1966, however, the political climate in Florida was changing, especially in Broward County, which had a large number of new residents who were transplants from the north. But the biggest factors were President Lyndon Johnson and the Vietnam War. Everybody was sick of the no-win war, and for good reasons, and just about everybody hated Lyndon Johnson, also for good reasons. Added to this was the fear and apprehension generated by the ongoing "Civil Rights" movement, with the niggers burning down whole sections of cities like Detroit, Washington, Watts and dozens of others. Public sentiment nationwide was turning against the Johnson administration (1963-1968). Even in the "solid" South, and especially in Florida, voters were turning away from the Democratic Party to the Republican Party in 1966. However, few people realized this while it was happening, and least of all the candidates in Broward County who lined up to run as Republicans. But not all the counties in Florida were turning to the Republican Party by any means, and the majority of the House and Senate at Tallahassee remained in Democratic hands even after the 1966 November elections.

For the last two years I had been advocating to our Birch members that they get into politics and get elected, that we take control of the Broward Republican Committee, and it had paid off. To put my money where my mouth was, I had registered as a Republican, was a committeeman from my district, and Henrie was a committeewoman from the same district. I now decided to run for the office of State Legislator District 1. (Broward County had eight districts, although the election of each was at large, and countywide.) In recalling the campaign of 1966 and again the campaign for Senator in 1967 I am fortunate in not having to rely solely on memory. Although incomplete, I have a file of a number of newspaper clippings of that era to which I can refer. On February 17, 1966 a headline on the front page of the "B" section of the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel it stated: "GOP Endorses 5; Bircher Included." The letters in the double headline were large, almost 3/4 of an inch high. This was undoubtedly the opening gun of the GOP campaign. Five of us had filled out the screening committee's questionnaire, three candidates for the Legislature, two for the Senate. Although five of us applied and were approved, more than half of the article was devoted to me, apparently because a "Bircher" had the nerve to try to run for office. Here are two paragraphs from the article:

'Questioned as to whether his Birch membership would be a benefit or a hindrance to his candidacy, Klassen replied "It is a good, patriotic organization dedicated to the principles of freedom, the Constitution, free enterprise and all the things a good American should go along with."

Another paragraph stated: Klassen listed no definite issues for his legislative race, but said as a legislator he would fight "bigger and bigger government," socialism, and try to aid in recovering for the state some of the powers given to the states in the Constitution, and keep some money in the state instead of sending it to Washington and seeing it come back under certain conditions.

That same day the Miami Herald ran an article on the same subject, namely that five GOP candidates for the Florida legislature from Broward had been endorsed. But the headline focused on Ben Klassen: "Birchite Hopeful Asks GOP Support."

A few days later the rest of the GOP slate filed and was completed. Here is how the line up stood.

Group 1 Bernard Klassen
Group 2 Richard A. Bird
Group 3 John W. Bell
Group 4 Henry J. Prominski
Group 5 Arthur Rude
Group 6 James D. Mackey
Group 8 James R. Eddy

No Republican filed for District 7, and it was left unopposed to the Democrats. Two Republicans filed for State Senator in two different districts, namely Chester Stolzenberg and James Gregory, in Districts 39 and 48 respectively. District 30 was left unopposed to incumbent Democratic Senator A. J. Ryan.

That completed Broward County's Republican slate for the House and the Senate. There was no primary opposition for any of the seats. Republicans were too scared at this point to run against each other. We were now off and running for the finals in the November election and did not have to worry about Republican primaries. My Democratic opposite in Group 1 was to be Richard Brown, an incumbent.

We were a jolly crew. Since there were no rivalries nor the primary election, there was a spirit of good teamwork and no infighting as such. Most of us were first time novices and relished our newly won opportunity to appear in the spotlight and enter into the political arena. There were a number of expenses. I had probably a few dozen 4'x6' billboards with my picture made up. My aide-de-camp Austin Davis and I nailed them up on 2x4 posts all over the county. I had hundreds of fluorescent bumper stickers made up, and probably a hundred smaller posters to nail up on telephone poles. I set up two telephone lines for people to call in on a recorded message, said message changing weekly. I had a number of campaign fliers printed up.

Once in the race, it seemed we raced around and had a meeting almost every other day at which we assembled and spoke before some group. The groups we appeared before seemed endless. They were in the categories of some civic or political group - the Republican Committee at the Courthouse, the League of Women Voters, teachers groups, school groups, Chamber of Commerce, Kiwanis, Rotary, etc., etc. On such occasions we would each take our turn and give a short speech about ourselves and what we stood for. There were also a number of occasions when we spoke solely as individuals and had the podium to ourselves. After I had all my political paraphernalia printed and put together, I held my opening rally in some school auditorium in Pompano Beach at which I assembled all the Birch faithful and what

members of the Fact Finders Forum I could gather. (I was still head of Fact Finders Forum.) It turned out to be a very enthusiastic meeting. I had boxes full of my political flyers, bumper stickers and other pieces for distribution. All seemed a bed of roses. Another occasion in which I was the main event and gave a major political speech was at the Silver Thatch Inn on September 6, 1966, before the Pompano Beach Republican Club. The Silver Thatch was located on the beach and owned by Ed Stack, who was later to go into the political arena in a big way and a few years later finally ousted Herbert Burke for the seat in the House of Representatives in Washington. My speech was given considerable prominence in the Pompano Beach "Sun Sentinel" the next day in an article that included my picture. It was written by Sylvia Martin, one of the few reporters who seemed friendly to my political views. Some of the quotes in the article are worth repeating, and we must remember that at this time I was up to my eyebrows in the Birch Society and promoting their views. The headline of the article was "State Committee to Probe U.N. asked by GOP Office Seeker". I quote more copiously from this article because it sums up my political position more comprehensively than any other material I still have of that era. Here are some of the leading paragraphs:

Klassen, who is opposing incumbent Democrat Richard Brown for the Group One representative's seat, told members of the Pompano Beach Republican Club that Communists have found their way into high places in the federal government and that they are "trying to railroad us under an atheistic, Communist U.N." "Things in the U.S. Congress would not be the way they are," Klassen, a member of the John Birch Society, said, "if state legislatures had defended states rights and not accepted federal handouts."

At the state level, Klassen said, he would promote the "Liberty Amendment" and a committee to investigate the U.N. in an effort "to right things in the federal government. "

If all states would adopt the "Liberty Amendment", Klassen said, "It would end the personal income tax, thus depriving the federal government of a large part of its power. The personal income tax," he said, "is only half of the federal government's income, and that's more than it needs to carry on its constitutional business." Klassen charged that the federal government is illegally appropriating money for "give-away programs" that are not authorized by the Constitution.

Maintaining that he is a "middle-of-the-roader" about the type of government he supports, Klassen said he favors "limited constitutional government as set forth in the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution and the Bill of Rights - the greatest freedom documents ever created in 6,000 years of recorded history." Klassen, who said he is not an "extreme right-winger," said he is "extremely dedicated to protecting" a constitutional form of government.

The Constitution, he said, does not give the federal government the authority "to extract money from the people to spend on foreign aid, education, welfare, anti-poverty and other projects...the free goodies. What the government is doing, he said, "is illegal, unconstitutional and thievery."

Calling the various federal projects "socialistic", Klassen said the United States is gradually being turned over to the Communists through the appointment of Communists to high government offices, the adoption of communistic practices and the turning over of the command of U.S. military forces to the U.N., which is "run by Communists."

The Florida legislature, Klassen said, should appoint a committee to investigate the U.N. If the U.N. charter is found to be illegal by the committee, the legislature should pass a bill which would denounce, "anything the U.N. does as illegal in Florida and will not be recognized."

The government, he said, is running 20,000 illegal businesses in competition with private enterprise. The "Liberty Amendment," Klassen said, would force the government to sell these businesses.

"The big issue," Klassen said, "is if the United States will become a collective dictatorship or remain a constitutional republic. At present we are being ruled by evil men who are selling us out to the Communists." Even the Miami Herald had a reporter there to take notes. A shorter article by Bill Martinez headlined "Klassen: I'm Not An Extremist," started off with "Wearing a golden Birch leaf in his label. Republican candidate for Group One State House seat, Ben Klassen Thursday night launched a strong tirade against the Federal government."

Further down in a paragraph that stood out in bold print. It said "Klassen, who admits membership in the John Birch Society...." Horrors! How brazen can you get? There were a few other occasions in which I had a whole gathering to myself, but I don't have any record of them. One meeting of which I have no notes but which I clearly recall was a head-to-head confrontation with my Democratic opponent, incumbent Richard Brown. It was before a luncheon group of about 200 in Pompano Beach, either the Kiwanis or the Rotary Club, I don't recall which. Richard Brown spoke first. In his speech he accused me of focusing on national issues, rather than the state government. In this he was absolutely correct. I was, in fact, attacking the Supreme Court, the Viet Nam war, the usurpation of power of the Federal government at the expense of the rights of the states, and especially the bungling by the Johnson administration of the Viet Nam war. Brown made it clear that he was distancing himself from the Johnson administration in Washington, that he should not be judged by what went on in Washington, and that he was running on state issues.

When my turn came, I admitted that I was pounding the left-wing policies of the Johnson administration, but all Democrats in the party were tied to it, I said, whether they liked it or not. If they didn't like it they should leave the party and become good Americans instead of one-worlder socialists. Anyway, I ended up with a resounding denunciation of the Democrats, of Lyndon Johnson and of Richard Brown, saying in effect "Let's make a clean sweep from top to bottom and throw the rascals out."

Apparently the voters of Broward County were of the same mood, as we shall see later. But before we do there is one other episode during the campaign I want to relate.

* * * * *

Richard Nixon had made a bid for the California governorship in 1962 and had been beaten, mostly because of a hostile liberal press, which never forgave him for exposing communist Alger Hiss more than a decade earlier. It was after the defeat in California that Nixon seemingly threw in the towel and said he was quitting politics. "You won't have Nixon to kick around any more." However, by 1966 his star was rising again and that of the Democrats declining. He felt that he could make a comeback and run for the presidency again. In his countrywide

campaign to do so, on September 29, 1966, he staged a Republican political rally on his behalf at the Ft. Lauderdale Municipal Auditorium to a full house. I still clearly recall his staged entrance into the auditorium, all the blaring music and spotlights as he and his entourage marched down the center aisle and up to the stage to the thunderous applause of a partisan crowd. Along with the rest of the Broward Republican delegation (about a dozen) I had the "honor" of shaking his hand, sitting on the stage with him, and listening to his rousing address. He was a good speaker and roundly denounced the Johnson administration then in power.

* * * * *

But to get back to the main event - my campaign for a seat in the Florida Legislature in Tallahassee. Came the final showdown, the day of the General Election, November 8, 1966. At about seven o'clock that evening I was driving down to the Broward County Courthouse and I had the car radio on. The results were coming in rapidly and we Republicans seemed to be winning, not only in Broward County, but also statewide for the governorship. When I arrived at the large County Commission Auditorium it was already crowded with friends, supporters and reporters and there was an air of jubilation in the Republican ranks, and gloom and doom in the Democratic Party. We were winning, but big!

As the evening wore on, the final results came in. The Broward Republican delegation to the Legislature had made a clean sweep. All seven of us won. So did the two Republican candidates for the State Senate, Chet Stolzenburg and James Gregory from Senatorial Districts 39 and 48 respectively. Only Hugh B. Cramer, who was unopposed, won a Democratic House seat, and incumbent State Senator A.J. Ryan, a fine gentleman, who ran as a Democrat and was unopposed, captured a Democratic seat from Broward County in the Senate.

Republican Claude Kirk won the governorship over Robert King High, a liberal Democrat from the Miami area. J. Herbert Burke, Republican candidate for the House of Representatives (Washington) won handily over Joe Varon, the Democratic candidate.

All in all, we had won big in Broward County and had made history. This was the first time the Republican Party had won the governorship and made a significant dent in the State House and in the Senate since the Reconstruction days of a century ago. Palm Beach and Pinellas County went overwhelmingly Republican also. However, the House and the Senate still remained strongly in the hands of the Democratic majority. The new House now had 26 Republicans and 92 Democrats, and in the Senate the Democrats outnumbered the Republicans 37 to 11. Nevertheless, in Broward County our win was almost total. We had, in fact, won every seat we had contested. We were jubilant and much celebration was in order. I had won my seat in District 1 over my Democratic opponent Richard L. Brown, the incumbent, by a vote of 57,843 to 51,543. I was in!

Against the Evil Tide - 42

**Milestone Forty-One: A Brief Venture into the Political Arena
Running as a Conservative Republican for the Florida House
1966**

Against the Evil Tide - 43

Milestone Forty-Two: A Stint in the Legislature

What had originally started out as an experiment and a gamble had now turned into a reality. Suddenly I was a celebrity of sorts. In short order after being elected I received all kinds of congratulations and mail, not only from friends, but from people I had never heard of. I was now a politician and I wielded a certain amount of clout. As a result, I was sought out for making speeches, invited to lunches and given a number of perks I had not even asked for. For example, I received an embossed membership card that entitled my wife and me to attend the Pompano Beach Harness Racing Track gratis any time I wanted to, and not only that, but when I took up their offer, my wife and I were given loge seats, free steak dinners and all the bourbon, Scotch, or whatever we wanted to drink. A similar card arrived from the Hialeah Park Race Track near Miami, and from the Hollywood Dog Track. (This "perk" was no particular boon as far as I was concerned, since I had no great interest in horse tracks, or any other form of gambling, for that matter.)

Having participated in Toastmasters for the past several years, I was now invited to speak at several functions and before any number of groups, ranging from Pompano Beach Chamber of Commerce to P.T.A. groups, League of Women Voters, Rotary Clubs, Kiwanis and a number of others. Even my own Toastmasters group now looked at me with new respect. I utilized as many of these occasions as I could to promote my "conservative" message, being, by and large, that of the Birch Society, namely that our government and whole system was going towards socialism, big government and collaboration with the communists. Never, however, did I point out that behind communism was the manipulative hand of the Jew. At least not yet.

Shortly after the election there was a private eyeball-to-eyeball session with the newly elected governor, Claude Kirk, at his headquarters in Palm Beach. Whether he had such a session with all the Republican electees, or just a select few, I do not recall. Anyway, I was called up to have a private talk with the governor at his then headquarters in Palm Beach. What I remember of it was that Kirk admonished me that I was not to pull "any surprises", whatever that meant, probably fearing that I might introduce some radical legislation of some sort. I assured him that there were no secrets as to what I stood for, having been extremely candid during my election campaign. I made it clear, however, that I would pursue the same independent path in the legislature. Kirk, being more liberal than he had pretended during his campaign, was not too pleased, and I couldn't have cared less. Whereas Kirk made an ideal candidate, tall, handsome, charismatic and well spoken, yet his past record indicated he was all front and no substance, and as phony as a three dollar bill. My opinion of him was not very high.

Came the day we were all sworn in at the old State Capital. (A new high-rise Capital building has been constructed since then, and the Old Capital is now a museum and also serves as storage for archives.) The nine of us Republicans from Broward County, the seven Legislators and two Senators, all of whose names I have previously listed, now formed a tightly knit group. All of us were neophyte first term electees, except Senator Chet Stolzenburg, who had served a term before. We always stayed at the same motel, and usually went out to dinners together, unless such was served at some function. We were a jolly crew, drank a considerable amount of Scotch after a session and before dinner, and we got along relatively well.

I soon learned the ropes in the legislature and got to meet and know most of the 118 members in the Legislature, and a fair number of the 48 members in the Senate. The number of functions we were invited to was staggering. There were all kinds of barbecues, dinners and functions hosted by teachers' groups, educators, highway committees, police groups, bankers groups and a slew of others. All of which were interested in either (a) having more money appropriated in their direction, or (b) getting legislation favorable to them, or both. Of all the groups, the education people were undoubtedly the most aggressive and persistent.

For some reason I don't recall, I requested to be appointed to the Banking Committee, and my request was granted by Ralph D. Turlington, Speaker of the House. Although I knew next to nothing about banking, I felt that it would probably put me in touch with the affluent and influential in Broward County. (I was also on some other committees but I don't recall what they were.) I was not mistaken about being contacted by the banking people. They had their lobbyist in the Capitol, and it so happened that he offered to take me out and buy my lunch much more frequently than any other lobbyist, an offer I could not refuse. Back home in Pompano Beach I was sought out by the scion of one of the wealthiest families who owned not only much real estate in Pompano Beach, but was also chairman of a Pompano Beach Bank. He, too, took me out to lunch and discussed legislation, something he would not have dreamed of before my election.

* * * * *

Came January 3, 1967, the day for the inauguration of the governor, his cabinet, and the legislators. There were parades in Tallahassee, speeches in the House, swearing in of the various officers. We eight legislators from Broward County were sworn in as a group and I still have a photograph of that event. But the highlight of the day was the Governor's Inaugural Ball at the Tully Gymnasium at the Florida State University.

In preparation for the big event, which was formal, I bought the first and only tuxedo I have ever owned. Henrie bought a special evening gown for the occasion also. There was much ceremony, there was much music, much booze and there was dancing. Governor Kirk, who was divorced, surprised the audience by making his grand entrance with a big brassy blonde on his arm and announcing his engagement. Whether he ever married the woman, I am not aware. Rumor had it that he had picked her up in some bar in Brazil. But for that particular evening they made a handsome and impressive couple.

* * * * *

Although the official session for the Florida Legislature was regularly scheduled to last only 60 days each year and was to begin April 4 this year, nevertheless, we were repeatedly called into special session, and much pre-session legislation was dropped into the hopper and voted on. I noticed that the Miami delegation, or more properly the Dade County delegation, which consisted of 22 members (the largest in the state) was by far the most active. Every member of it was a Democrat, mostly very liberal, and at least seven of them were Jews. I especially remember that much of that legislation originated from one Kenneth M. Myers, a Jew. The sheer amount of legislation that was generated even

before the official opening of the legislative session amazed me and also alarmed me.

About this particular issue, namely the deluge of legislation, I remember giving a speech to the Pompano Beach Chamber of Commerce. I said that I was not interested in encumbering the people of this state with more laws than they already had, but repealing some that were already on the books, laws that we could do without. I reminded them that every law, whether old or new. Imposed one of three burdens on the people, or a combination of one or more: (a) it required them to do something they did not have to do before the law was passed, (b) it prevented them from doing something that they were free to do previously, and (c) it cost them more money, in one way or another, either because of enforcement, or administration, or in taxes, or in funding whatever program the new law provided for. When we added up the thousands of laws passed each year by the U.S. Congress, by the individual states, by the county in which they lived, plus the city ordinances, we were subjected to an impossible plethora of restrictions, obligations and expenses. That, I told them, was my philosophy less government, rather than more, more, more.

I was barely getting into the swim of things and hardly getting my feet wet. Nevertheless my main concern was what the heavy hand of government was doing to us stemming from the actions of our nation's capital, Washington, D.C., an issue I had repeatedly pointed to during my election campaign. One of the actions I had promised during my campaign was to have the legislature investigate the United Nations and if it could be shown that it was an alien organization detrimental to the interests of the United States, to resolve that the State of Florida would ignore and invalidate any of its edicts and impositions. During the middle of January 1967, just as I was getting ready to frame such a resolution, the Supreme Court dropped a bombshell in our lap. It declared in effect that Florida was improperly districted and did not comply with their one man, one vote edict. Therefore, ipso facto, Florida now had to be redistricted and a new election had to be held all over again, and that post haste. The real reason, I suspected, was that the Jewish power establishment did not like the complexion of the new legislature and that too many candidates had unexpectedly been elected over whom they had no control, such as Ben Klassen, for instance.

Especially Ben Klassen.

I had been attacking the Supreme Court as well as the United Nations during my campaign, and when the Supreme Court intruded into our State's election procedures with their heavy hand, I was furious. I immediately spread the word among the legislators, both House and Senate, that we should ignore the Supreme Court and tell them to go to hell. I suggested that we stand on our States Rights as spelled out in the Constitution and defy the Court. I soon filed a resolution in the House to that effect.

On Monday, Jan. 23, 1967 there appeared a major article in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel that stated my position fairly accurately. The headlines were large with letters 3/4 of an inch high. "Klassen Hits Edict Of Supreme Court." Then the sub-headline stated "1-Man, 1-Vote Scored". Since this article describes my position better than I can recall it from memory, I quote it in full:

Broward County state legislator Ben Klassen challenged the U.S. Supreme Court's right to throw out Florida's apportionment plan and announced Sunday he has filed a resolution in the State House of Representatives asking that the body carry on with the state's business in spite of the Supreme Court ruling. The resolution, filed by Klassen, a Republican, for consideration by the House during its regular session in April, states that the U.S. Supreme Court is "exercising an arbitrary and unconstitutional exercise in raw power in declaring the present legislature illegal. . . ."

It asks that the House invite U.S. Senators Spessard Holland and George Smothers to testify as to the validity of the one-man, one-vote decree of the Supreme Court.

It seeks creation of a House committee to study four matters regarding the high court-

- * The extent and limitations of the court's powers.
- * A 1962 report by U.S. Sen. James O. Eastland stating that the Supreme Court has decided in favor of Communist causes in 90 percent of its decisions affecting Communist activities.
- * Whether the origins of the one-man, one-vote decree emanates from the United Nations or the United States Constitution.
- * What measures can be taken by the states to prevent further "serious and dangerous erosion of state's rights and the sharp increase of dictatorial centralization of federal power in Washington."

Klassen said he wants to see Sens. Holland and Smothers testify to the State House as to the validity of the one-man, one-vote decree - because the U.S. Senate is not apportioned by the one-man, one-vote principle. With two Senators from every state, representation varies as much as 80-1 on a population basis, Klassen said.

"If one-man, one-vote is not the law of the land, which of course it isn't, then the senators would be under compulsion to answer to us why they aren't taking any action to curb the Supreme Court from forcing an unconstitutional edict upon us," Klassen said.

His resolution states that nowhere in the U.S. Constitution is the federal executive or the U.S. Supreme Court given any jurisdiction over the electoral processes of any of the sovereign states or over the structure of their governments, nor is there any requirement of the "arbitrary one-man, one-vote edict decreed by the Supreme Court."

The resolution would have the legislature state "that the legislature is convinced that the Supreme Court is not acting in good faith; that it is not trying to solve the reapportionment problem, but to compound it and prolong it indefinitely; to reduce or destroy the rights of the sovereign State of Florida and further aggrandize and concentrate the federal power of a central government." Klassen said it is his hope that such a resolution, if passed, would create "sufficient commotion" so that the U.S. Senate and Congress would be forced to take action.

* * * * *

The wimpishness of the legislators and the senators amazed me. Despite the alarm I tried to stir up, nobody seriously thought of challenging the Supreme Court, although we had every legal right to do so, and should have done so. But, outside of myself, nobody did. They all took it submissively as if the word had come down from on high and God had spoken. The primary was set for February 28, which gave us little time to file, to organize, and to campaign.

I did not relish mounting another campaign. I had to make up my mind in short order whether I wanted to run again at all, and if so, what seat I would want to seek. After much soul searching, I decided to run, and decided I might as well go all out and run for the Senate. There was more prestige and more clout in being a Senator than a Legislator. There were only 48 of the former, and 118 of the latter.

I decided to run for Senate District 37, in which case I would be challenging incumbent Republican James Gregory. Although he was a personable fellow, he was nevertheless a lightweight, a drifter and an alcoholic. I remember vividly when shortly after the election all the newly elected Legislators and Senators had a big bash and get together in some large meeting hall in a hotel in Tallahassee where the liquor was free and flowed freely, and Jim Gregory was stoned to the gills. When he staggered out of the hall his tongue was hanging out and he had to be supported by two of his aids. I thought to myself, the Senate deserves better than that.

Whereas prior to the November election there had been a dearth of Republican candidates and no competition in the primaries, the tables were now turned in February of 1967. Since we "pioneers" had taken the gamble and shown that Republicans not only could win, but in fact, had an edge, the field now became crowded. Instead of just Gregory there were now five Republicans vying for that one seat (including Gregory and myself.)

There was, furthermore, a completely new element hurled into this election. The Jewish establishment had not called for a new election for nothing. Whereas they had slipped up last November and put their money on the Democratic candidates, who had lost, they were now going to make damn sure they got their hand-picked candidates in there this time around, even if they were Republicans. In order to implement that job in Broward County they brought in a professional hired gun from out of state.

They imported a professional campaign manager from Colorado by the name of Dick Kirk (no relation to Claude Kirk). Dick Kirk had just successfully completed the gubernatorial campaign for Republican John A. Love and helped make him governor of Colorado. Now he came to Broward County to make sure the "right" Republicans were elected here, and I was not one of the favored.

It was amazing how quickly the word spread as to who was in and who was out in the cold. Whereas we all got out to campaign and speak, there was now jubilant applause for the favored, a cold chill for those who were not. And this even from my former comrades in arms with whom we had campaigned so harmoniously and had shared so many congenial occasions in Tallahassee. But the chill was there and it was obvious.

Even the Birch Society evidently had received the word from the Jew high command, although at that time I was still naively unaware that this outfit was organized for the sole purpose of running interference for the Jews. Whereas in November I had seemingly had the full cooperation of my Birch comrades, now suddenly out of nowhere appeared a disrupter, a nobody, who was not even a member of the Society. His name was Bill Partin, and he was head of a small electrician's union in Broward County. He had done his best to throw a monkey wrench into J. Herbert Burke's election in November, but the latter nevertheless won the Congressional seat from Broward. Somehow Partin now managed to start a squabble in the Birch Society which split their support for me right down the middle. Knowing what I know now, I can clearly understand their game, but at the time it both puzzled and aggravated me.

I had little time to get organized and furthermore, I was unwilling to spend much money on this second go around. I made up bumper stickers, a number of cardboard posters and an ample supply of flyers. I also installed a set of telephones with a recorded message and ran a number of newspaper ads. But the odds were stacked against me. At the last minute the Republican group headed by hired gun Dick Kirk delivered their most telling shot. They sent out a mass mailing to all the registered Republican voters of Broward County with a suggested "official" list of candidates to vote for. Each category contained only one name their picked candidate. My name, of course was not on it. The only name (out of five Republicans) for the Senatorial seat in the 37th District was that of Charles H. Weber, the picked candidate of the Dick Kirk machine. When I got on the telephone to talk to some of my formerly faithful, they naively would tell me, "Yes, Ben, I'm with you. I just got the official Republican list. I'll be voting Republican, you can bet on that." I had to patiently explain that of course you'll be voting Republican. Since this is a primary and you are registered as a Republican, it is the only way you can vote. But for which Republicans are you going to vote? The list you got in the mail is a partisan list and my name is not on it. Are you going to vote for me? Then the said voter was vastly disturbed and puzzled. "Oh, I didn't understand that. I thought we Republicans were all together." And so it went. Most voters didn't have the foggiest idea who was who. The damage had been done. My workers, few in number could only call a very small percentage of the confused voters. Meanwhile, with the little slip of preferred candidates in their hand, the Republican voters went to the polls and voted mostly as the "professional" hired gun had programmed them. Charles H. Weber, who had done nothing in the previous campaign in November, was in, beating out even the incumbent, James Gregory. I came in third out of five. The "professional's" ruse had worked perfectly. I felt cheated and was mad as hell.

My only consolation was that in my own precinct in Lighthouse Point where people knew what I stood for, I was the runaway winner.

The morning after the election I had the honor of getting the biggest headline I had ever received during my entire campaign. There at the top of the front page in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel was a big black headline as in a funeral announcement, KLASSEN, CONDON DEFEATED. The Jews smelled blood and were licking their chops.

Against the Evil Tide - 43

Milestone Forty-Two: A Stint in the Legislature

Against the Evil Tide - 44

Milestone Forty-Three: A Family Tour through Europe The Summer of 1967

After having lost out in the Republican Primary elections on February 28, I walked away from that debacle with mixed feelings, (a) I was disgusted with politics as such. (b) I was relieved to have no further commitment in that whole tawdry and expensive business. I decided on two unrelated moves, (a) I would go back into the real estate business again and recoup my diminishing reserves, and (b) I would temporarily forget it all and take my family on a wide-ranging trip through Europe. When my wife and I took a six-weeks trip to Europe in 1962, I promised my daughter Kim, who was eleven at that time, that we would make another trip to our ancestral homeland and the next time we would take her along. We promised that it would be in a few years from then and that she would be able to appreciate it more when she was a little older.

Now, in 1967, I felt that this was the opportune time to make good on that promise. Kim was 16 now, a beautiful young lady who could now enjoy such a trip to the utmost. Besides, I felt that after all the strenuous politicking I had been through I needed to get away from it all, and there was no time like the present, before I got too involved in real estate. It seemed like this was the perfect opportunity. No sooner said than done. We went to see our local travel agent and signed up for a 30 day European tour. We had our family passport picture taken, and applied for our new passport, with all three of us on the same passport. Since we would be room sharing, two to a room, we decided that rather than have Kim share a room with some unknown during the trip, why not ask Henrie's Aunt Lenora if she would like to come along. Aunt Lenora was delighted that we asked her. She had been a nurse in the Navy during and after W.W. II. After retirement she had married another Navy retiree by the name of Corliss Dean and they lived in Claremont, California for several years, but now in 1967, she was a widow, having lost her husband in 1965. A trip to Europe was just what she needed to cheer her up. She came to Florida ahead of time to join us before we all took off. On Monday, June 12, Kim, Henrie, Aunt Lenora and I took off from Miami International Airport on BOAC Flight #674 at 5:30 P.M., about half an hour later than scheduled. It was drizzling outside, but in short order we were above the clouds and in bright sunshine. Somewhere below there was an ongoing tropical storm, but sitting in our beautiful BOAC you wouldn't know it.

At 6:10 P.M. we landed in Nassau and back in the rain again. However, we stayed in the plane. We watched them loading our dinners, so we knew we were going to eat before we reached Bermuda, our next stop.

It was still light when we reached Bermuda. Since we had some time before take-off, we all got out and walked around in the airport to pick up some of the local atmosphere. After about half an hour we took off again, with 136 passengers on board.

We knew that our sleeping time would be shortened considerably because of the change in the time zones, so we bundled up with a blanket each and dozed off. Meanwhile the plane was cruising at 33,000 feet.

Tuesday, June 13.

We were awakened for breakfast at 1:45 A.M. (Miami Time) and the horizon to the east was already becoming light. After a very smooth flight we arrived at the London airport (Heathrow) at 9:30 A.M., London time. The sun was shining brightly and it was a beautiful day. In no time at all we were through immigration and customs. We had a long bus ride through the countryside and through the city, riding in one of those bright red double-decker buses that are so typically British. Kim and I rode on the top, outside deck. In recalling the event Kim remarked how thrilled she was to be riding in such a strange contraption and seeing London for the first time. Arriving at the City Terminal, we were met by an American Express representative who had collected our respective pieces of luggage. He put us into a taxi and dispatched us off to our hotel the President.

We arrived at the President at 11:40 A.M., but since our rooms were not ready we waited until 12:00 noon at which time our luggage was carted up to our rooms. When we entered, the prior occupants' luggage was still there, so back to the lobby again. Fifteen minutes later we got the all clear signal and went into our respective rooms. But what was this? The other peoples' luggage was still there.

Meanwhile, we went back down again, and the hotel served us with tea and excellent chicken sandwiches in the lounge to assuage our frazzled nerves. Finally, the housekeepers moved the unwanted luggage into the hall and we settled in. We were in Room 138 and Kim and Lenora in Room 140. After taking a nap, Henrie and I took a long walk around the environs of the city. Back at the hotel we met our tour director, a Mrs. Gerda Ostertag, from Germany, and the other members of the tour. At 7:00 P.M. we all got on a nice bus and drove to 'The City Pride' pub, where we had an excellent English dinner. We had a choice of 3% beer or 5% hard cider, and we chose the cider. It was real crisp and nippy. The dinner consisted of a delicious soup, excellent roast beef, veggies, and apple pie with cream over it. After a short tour of the pub it was back to the hotel. Henrie especially appreciated the two fat down pillows and the down comforter we each had for our single beds after a strenuous day.

Wednesday, June 14.

Back to "continental breakfasts" - hard rolls, jam and coffee. Henrie skipped the hard rolls and jam and had coffee only. At 9:00 A.M. our group assembled punctually in the same bus we had had the night before, and with a city guide by the name of Emily Lawinski (obviously not a native born Britisher, but a real doll) we set off for a city tour. Emily was from Poland and she and Kim got along real well with Emily calling Kim her adopted daughter. Our first stop was the Tower of London. There were such crowds waiting there we simply didn't have the time to see the crown Jewels. Henrie and I had seen them on our previous trip in 1962, but Kim and Lenora were very disappointed. We did see the famous ravens again, which have the run of the place. (Legend has it that when the ravens are gone the British Empire will go down the drain. I wonder if they are still around.)

England was having a heat wave at this time, the weather being real hot, especially for cool old England. We are off to Buckingham Palace to see the changing of the guard. But for some reason the mounted guard did not parade today. Could it be the heat? Anyway, we are all disappointed, especially Kim and Lenora. Henrie and I did see them on our prior trip. In fact, we seemed to have seen quite a bit more than we are seeing now.

At night we went to the famous Palladium to see a vaudeville show. They had a comedian, several outstanding acts and a chorus of beautiful

dancing girls, all of which all four of us thoroughly enjoyed. However, I still remember the comedian having some skit about a toilet seat with an ostrich feather. Evidently it tickled Lenora no end, because she seemed to have the time of her life and I can still hear her laughing her head off.

After the Palladium, we had a night tour of the city. One thing that impressed Henrie and me was the change in the skyline and all the tall modern buildings that had been erected since we were here five years ago.

Kim was especially impressed when we crossed the famous London Bridge. She remembers it as all lit up and very beautiful, and that we also passed a place where every rich and famous family's coat-of-arms are recorded and stored.

Thursday, June 15.

This was a free day, one we had to ourselves without any scheduled projects by the tour. Henrie kept some notes and for the next few days, as long as her notes last, I am going to quote her verbatim. These are her notes.

We had a late breakfast. Then we all went to the National Galleries to see their wonderful paintings. While Ben stayed there to spend more time studying the paintings, Lenora, Kim and I left to go shopping.

We were trying to hall a taxi when Emily, our London tour guide, happened to come along in her little car. What a dear she is! Kim sat in the front seat, and Emily told me half a dozen times that if we ever got tired of Kim she would like to adopt her as a daughter. Ha! Emily drove us to a big department store where she let us off. Here we had a snack of strawberries with delicious thick cream on them. The butter and the cream on fruit here is so good!

We next went to Carnaby Street where all the Mod shops are. Wow! Lenora made a valiant effort to be broad-minded and kept saying she'd "go along with a gag." Kim bought a mini-mini skirt, a bright red kilt with all pleats in the back and also a pair of pants hose (pantyhose?) We then went into the lovely Liberty store and Lenora bought a nice blouse.

Going up the elevator in the store, Kim met a girl from Australia. She was so sweet and pretty. She said she would be visiting here in England until Christmas. She told Kim she had a pet lamb and a pet kangaroo back in Australia, and that the two pets sleep together. Kim and her new friend got along real well and they exchanged addresses and promised to write to each other.

Kim really attracts a lot of attention, and I notice the boys are giving her the eye. We met a lady at the Palladium who was from Jacksonville, Florida, and she told Ben what a lovely daughter she thought we had.

Lenora kept waving for a cab and we finally flagged one down and went back to the hotel, where we joined with Ben. Lenora decided she had had enough and would stay and rest. Kim changed into her new hose and mini-skirt and the three of us walked down to the British Museum. We saw the Magna Carta and the Rosetta Stone. Kim was especially interested in old religious books that were in Latin. Am so glad she enjoyed the Galleries and the Museum. While at this Museum, Kim was quite self-conscious about her mini-skirt, and one of the guards who was seated on a chair keeping his eye on all the visitors, made several comments about how shocking it was that all the young girls were wearing these "outrageous short skirts".

We next went to the Lyons Corner House and had an excellent roast beef dinner. It is a huge place and has several dining rooms. Ben and I ate here when we were in London five years ago. We went into the "Carving Room" as we had done before, where you can carve your own large slices of roast beef and help yourself to the veggies and other goodies and the waiters bring you your appetizer and desert.

After dinner we picked up Lenora at the hotel and we all walked to the Palace Theatre and saw the stage operetta "The Desert Song." How we all loved it! After we arrived back at the hotel at 12:30 midnight we got our things packed to leave early in the morning 7:00 A.M.

Friday, June 16.

We were called at 6:30 A.M., had breakfast at 7:30, and were on the bus at 8:30. After our leader, Gerda Ostertag, reminded some of the group about the keys they had not turned in, that some had not paid for their room service bills, and that some of the bags were still unmarked, after all that was settled, we were finally off a good 15 minutes later.

It took a long time to get out of London, the largest city in the world, we were told, with a population of ten million. The countryside was lovely, everything green and many flowers. The day was overcast, which I liked, making it cooler. We are now headed for Dover, and on our way we drove over much hilly country. On top of one of those hills stood the ruins of an old Roman castle. How those Romans did get around!

After having a good lunch at the Port of Dover we boarded the steamer (ferry) at 11:30 A.M. The ferries are run by the Belgians and hold about 200 or more cars. The Port of Dover is a very busy take-off point, since it sits at the narrowest point of the channel. One man told me that within a fortnight there would be 42 ferries a day going back and forth.

As we left the port, Kim was especially impressed by the beautiful and famous White Cliffs of Dover, enhanced by white seagulls sailing overhead. She soon attracted the attention of some of the sailors aboard, some of whom were trying to entice her to come down "below" with them, an offer she discreetly declined. Those were the days, she says.

Kim and I took our last airsickness pills, so I fared pretty well in what was a rough crossing. Some people were seasick before we reached the other side. However, Lenora, being an old sailor, just loved it, but I take a dim view of boats. Kim and some of the other kids were all over the ferry. The pills had made me drowsy, and I slept during most of the four-hour crossing.

BELGIUM. We arrived at Oostend in Belgium, and after going through customs, we were introduced to our nice new bus that will be our partial home for the entire trip.

The driver is a very young chap, only 23, and I understand he speaks only Flemish and German.

It was raining and we got started an hour late. Finally we arrived in Brussels, where we checked in to the Brussels Hilton Hotel. What a lovely hotel! After arriving we were treated to a short sightseeing tour of the city, where among other things, we visited a lace making shop along a cobblestone back street. Finally, we had a late dinner at the hotel at 9:00 P.M. Ben and I were assigned room #604 and Kim and Lenora to #501.

Poor Kim! She finally got her hair washed, but when she plugged in the hair dryer, the heating element immediately blew up. The voltage here is 220. We did have an adapter, but no converter, and Kim wasn't aware of the difference. At least her hair is clean. Ben and I walked the streets until 11 P.M. We were looking for a pharmacy, and when we finally found one it was closed. However, we did get to look in the windows of some beautiful dress shops.

Saturday, June 17.

We were called at 7:15 this morning, and off at 8:30. We drove through the city of Antwerp, and again, as in London, we were amazed at the huge modern structures that had been built since we had been here five years ago, and the number that were under construction at present. The countryside is lovely. All the cows and the huge Belgian horses look so fat and contented and well cared for. Many of the country homes are quite large, they have thatched roofs, and are just beautiful.

HOLLAND. We cross into Holland and see many of the famous Dutch windmills. The fields are lovely and well cared for. We see many little garden houses where city dwellers keep their tools and work clothes when they come out to work on their tiny plots of land, where they raise flowers and vegetables.

On our way to Amsterdam we saw "The Hague" and the Palace of Justice again. We arrived at Amsterdam at 2:30 P.M. and checked into the Palace Hotel. It is very nice. We immediately have lunch before we even go to our rooms. Our rooms, #114 and #115, are across the hall from each other. They are good size and we have a big bathroom.

Ben and Kim went for a boat ride on the canals. Ben also wanted to go to the Fine Arts Museum and see Rembrandt's famous painting, the Nightwatch, but by the time he finished with the boat ride the museum was already closed. I had a headache and stayed in the room and wrote a letter to mother. Lenora went to bed she has a slight cold.

When Kim came back she and I went shopping for about half an hour. After changing some dollars for Dutch guilders Kim bought a pair of wooden shoes. I bought some Delft shoes for a charm bracelet for a friend, and a letter opener for Ben for Father's Day tomorrow. The flower vendors along the street have such beautiful flowers. After getting some postcards and airmail stamps, we had to rush back to the hotel and get ready for dinner.

We had a very nice dinner in the lovely hotel dining room, which had huge mirrors and crystal chandeliers. A man at the piano played all the American songs we liked, but he could not speak English very well.

After dinner we did some more shopping in the little shop in the hotel. I bought a couple of lovely hankies from Switzerland, two windmill charms for Kim as gifts, and a box of chocolates for Ben for Father's Day.

Sunday, June 18.

Early call this A.M. at 6:30. Bags out in the hall, breakfast done with and on the bus at 8:20 A.M. Since this is Sunday and the traffic is light, we were able to get out of Amsterdam and onto the highway in very short order. We drove through the lovely countryside of Holland. So many little colts and so many Shetland ponies with their tiny little colts. We saw two baby Shetland ponies nibbling each others necks. So many sheep, too, with lambs, and cows with calves. The fields of grain and other crops are so lush and well tended, and there are so many lovely trees.

GERMANY. We soon crossed into West Germany. Again, the fields and the trees are just lovely. We drove on into the Ruhr Valley with all its industrial plants. It being Sunday, many of the people were out from the cities and working in their little garden plots with cute little houses in which they keep their tools and work clothes.

We arrived at Cologne where we had lunch in a very picturesque beer cellar. From there we walked about a block to the fabulous twin towered Cologne Cathedral. It is so high and the outside is sculptured in a way that reminds me of black lace.

For some reason, here is where Henrie's notes end. In summarizing the rest of the trip, I am relying on our composite recollections, and the itinerary, a copy of which Kim fortunately retained. I am especially interested in Kim's Impressions, since this was her first trip to Europe at a most impressionable age. To continue:

From COLOGNE we drove to BONN the capital of West Germany. Here we visited the house where Ludwig von Beethoven was born on December 16, 1770. It was a beautifully cool and sunny day as we drove along the Rhine to COBLENZ and then a side trip to nearby BAD EMS, a health spa. We checked in at the Diehl's Hotel in Coblenz for the night.

Monday, June 19.

In the morning we drove to BOPPARD and boarded a steamer for a cruise on the RHINE RIVER, a most inspiring sight. We saw many ancient and picturesque castles half way up the banks, but most of them on top of the hills. Many were in ruins. The banks themselves were terraced with an endless number of vineyards that added much to the beauty of the river landscape.

Disembarking from our cruise we were back on our motor coach again and off to WIESBADEN, to FRANKFURT and WURZBURG. It was a long day and we finally arrived at the ancient and historic city of ROTHENBURG, where we checked in at a quaint old inn called Der Goldener Hirsch (the Golden Stag.) It had a large glided sign of a stag over the entrance as its emblem. Most of the inns and motels in Rothenburg had some kind of structured emblem out front, symbolizing their name, and most them were in gold or glided color. The sun was just setting as we arrived and the driver just barely managed to maneuver the bus through the narrow gates.

Tuesday, June 20.

Rothenburg is an ancient but beautiful post-card city, most unique and most German. In the morning we took a walking tour of the city. We visited the town square with its famous tower. It has a mechanical arrangement which re-enacts an historic event of the middle ages, during the Thirty Years War. It shows the mayor downing a tankard of ale, which, if he could do it at one sitting, the town's people would be spared. He did it, and the town was saved, or so the story goes.

Henrie and Kim bought some beautiful candles and other items, then had lunch at the inn.

We left in the afternoon and traveled on to MUNICH, where Verena Ostertag, the tour director's daughter joined us for the next five days of the tour. She was four years older than Kim and they soon became fast friends. A year later, in fact, Verena came to visit us in Lighthouse Point, Florida. We did some sightseeing in Munich, then headed for the Austrian border.

AUSTRIA

We reached SALZBURG late in the afternoon and checked in at the Europa Hotel. That night we had a lively evening of entertainment and merriment at the Stengelbrau Beer Keller. We participated in a folk dance held in a large hall with both men and women decked out in their colorful Tyrolean costumes. Kim was especially popular with the male dancers, with one fellow having his eye on her. Lenora speculated he probably had a wife with ten kids at home, trying to dampen the affair, but Kim said she had a ball.

Sunday, June 20

We had a free morning in Salzburg. We wandered through the town square where we saw the statue of Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart. We also saw the house in which he was born. Since the setting of the film "The Sound of Music" was laid in Salzburg we also made it a point to see the palace that was the centerpiece of the movie.

Then on to VIENNA

We checked in at the modern Hotel Intercontinental,

Wednesday, June 21.

First on the agenda was an early morning tour of the Schonbrunn Castle, the immense palace that was the home of the Habsburg Emperors. Had lunch in the countryside in the hills of Kahlenburg at a quaint inn. Returned to the hotel via the VIENNA WOODS.

We stayed in Vienna for three nights and two days. Here are some of Kim's impressions in Vienna. About the Schonbrunn palace "What a place!" then, "We saw the Spanish Riding Academy and the Lippizanner horses. I was alone at the hotel when dad called me and asked me to take a taxi to the Art Museum. (Kunst Historical Museum) I soon got there after a wild ride. The building itself was beautiful, so were hundreds of paintings and exhibits. Saw the historic St. Stephens Cathedral. That night we went to the Staats Opera, a majestic building, and saw the opera "Turandot". Lenora and I had great seats on the very top balcony (there were three) and were practically hanging from the chandeliers. Morn and Dad had seats on the ground floor near the front and center. We waved at each other."

The last night our tour went to a suburb of Vienna called Grinzig, where it is traditional to have a festival "tasting" new wines. While there we were entertained with folk music and songs. While walking back to the bus along the road, Lenora had the misfortune of twisting her ankle, poor thing.

Saturday, June 24.

After three nights in Vienna, we took off for a leisurely drive south past KLAGENFURT and along the shores of the WORTHERSEE to the city of VILLACH. Here we stayed at Park Hotel. Villach has been immortalized in the well-known light opera "The Merry Widow" by Franz Lehar.

Sunday, June 25. ITALY.

Leaving Villach we passed through many quaint and picturesque villages on our way to VENICE. Arriving there we checked in at the Park Hotel. (Same name as at Villach, but an altogether different setting.)

Here is what Kim recalls about Venice. "Our whole tour went on a gondola ride one evening. The troubadours sang songs as only the Italians can. I could hear dad shouting from across the water, requesting they sing "O Solo Mio." We saw the Campanile Tower in the San Marco Square, many beautiful cathedrals and the Bridge of Sighs."

We also saw the Doges Palace, the Grand Canal and several other sights.

Monday, June 26.

Off to FLORENCE. Here we stayed at the Londra Hotel for two nights. Kim noted: "Saw the beautifully sculptured brass plates on the doors of the baptistery, which are often referred to as The Gates of Paradise. This is part of the sculptures of di Ghiberti in the 15th century. "At one place we ate, I had a special desert given to me by a cute waiter. Aunt Lenora complained why wasn't she given the same treatment?"

We also visited the Medici Chapel, the Cathedral and Baptistery of St. John, the Ponte Vecchio (bridge with many shops) and the Pitti Palace or Uffizi Art Galleries.

Wednesday, June 28.

We left Florence and drove south along the Autostrada del Sol to NAPLES where we did some sightseeing. Kim's impressions of Naples are as follows: "I remember all the lines of laundry hanging between rows of shoddy apartment houses, and that they had schools for pickpockets."

We drove on to SORRENTO, on the Mediterranean coast, where we checked in at the Cesare Augusto Hotel.

We stayed two nights. Quoting Kim: "We had a spaghetti dinner in Sorrento. ' From Sorrento we scooted across the water in a hydroplane boat

to the unique Isle of Capri. We took an excursion to the inside of the Blue Grotto. I had my bathing suit on, and with a little push from dad, I went over the side of the boat and swam around in its silvery waters."

Leaving Sorrento we took a tour to ancient POMPEI to view the multitude of interesting ruins that had been excavated over the years. Then on to ROME.

Friday, June 30.

Arriving at Rome, we checked in at the Residence Palace Hotel, where we stayed for three nights. In Rome we took in St. Peter's Cathedral, the ancient pagan temple called the Pantheon, the Trevi Fountain, the Vatican Museum and the Catacombs. Kim and Henrie attended a fashion show one night.

Monday, July 3.

On to PISA, where we stayed one night at the Pisa Duomo Hotel. Here's Kim's account:

"Went up the coast and saw the Leaning Tower of Pisa. Naturally, we climbed to the top. Then dad and I arranged a scenario where it looked like dad was holding up the leaning tower with one hand to keep it from toppling, and I took a picture."

Tuesday, July 4

Kim continues: "We went up the coast to GENOA, Italy. Then on to MONTE CARLO, MONACO. We visited the casino there. Then on to NICE, France. I was going to buy a bikini there, but I chickened out."

We stayed at the Napoleon Hotel at Nice for two nights. Then, Kim remembers, "We went on to Cannes where we stopped to buy some perfume."

Thursday, July 6.

FRANCE.

Our itinerary wound along the coast of the FRENCH RIVIERA, past ANTIBES, then stopped for lunch in CANNES where we also visited a perfume factory. We then proceeded through the FRENCH ALPS to GRENOBLE and AUX-LES-BAINS, where we stopped in at the Albion Hotel for the night.

Friday, July 7.

SWITZERLAND.

Driving via ANNECY (France) we cross the border into SWITZERLAND at GENEVA, where we check in at the posh Intercontinental Hotel.

Saturday, July 8.

In the morning we take a city tour of GENEVA, and see the United Nations building and other points of international interest. After a great lunch at the Intercontinental, we drive along the shores of LAKE GENEVA, taking time out at LAUSANNE for a city tour. From Lausanne we cross the Alpine mountains to INTERLAKEN, then traverse the BRUNIG PASS and reach the resort city of LUCERNE. We check in at the deluxe Palace Hotel, where we stay for two days.

Sunday, July 9.

We have the day at leisure, but we are quite busy making the rounds in all the different shops, since Lucerne was and is designed for tourist business. Henrie and Kim each buy a Swiss watch at Buchers. Here is what Kim has to say about Lucerne. "We went up to the Swiss Alps and checked in at Lucerne. One of the highlights was taking the cable car trip up to the top of MT. PILATUS. We horsed around with some of the younger group and had a snowball fight there in July during which I lost my new watch which I had received for my birthday. We took a narrow gage railroad on the way down. The view, the countryside, and the Swiss cows were all very memorable. The day was cool and cloudy. We stayed at the lovely Hilton Hotel." (Actually the Hilton Intercontinental was at Geneva.)

Notable among the "younger group" Kim refers to was a young, very blonde 18-year-old fellow by the name of Craig Fielding. He and his mother were from New Braunfels, Texas. He was studying to become a missionary. The last night in Geneva we had a lively bash - a big dinner party with all the Swiss accoutrements. Alpine horns, yodeling, music and dancers.

Monday, July 10

FRANCE.

We started out early for a long day's drive to PARIS, "The City of Lights," as the French like to advertise it. We were to stay at the Hotel de Paris for the next three days, the final wind-up of our trip. Kim's recollections are as follows:

"From Lucerne to Paris in one day. Lenora was smitten and took a shine to a French border patrol. In Paris, we took in most of the sights, including a trip to the top of the Eiffel Tower. We saw the show at the Moulin Rouge, and I had a sampling of some French champagne. I didn't particularly like it. At a luncheon we had at the Caf  de la Paris, dad refused to pay for a salad we were charged for, but were never served. On the last night we had a farewell party and dance, then the next day we flew back to Miami and home."

Kim also brought back a large 20-page booklet of the Moulin Rouge's program of the show. It looked pretty good then and it still looks great, not the least of which were all the tall beautiful girls and their elaborate costumes. Even when they appeared topless, the costumes were still terrific. So were the topless.

Thursday, July 13.

Kim's last comment: "We arrived back in New York, and then flew to Miami, on July 13, 1967. It was undoubtedly the most interesting, enjoyable and educational experience of my young life."

Against the Evil Tide - 44

Milestone Forty-Three: A Family Tour through Europe

The Summer of 1967

Against the Evil Tide - 45

**Milestone Forty-Four: Pines 'n Palms Ranchos and the American Opinion Bookstore
1967 to 1973**

Even before I left on the European tour in June of 1967, I had already made some far-reaching decisions as to what future course I should pursue, now that I had split with the Republican Party. By no means was I though with politics. It was just that I had lost all confidence in the two major parties, the Republicans and the Democrats. I was still firmly attached to the John Birch Society and my concern about the country going to hell in a hand basket was as strong as ever. Moreover, my concerns were now more and more directed to the racial situation, an issue that was heating up, and one that the JBS deliberately seemed to be ignoring. I was becoming increasingly attracted to the cause being espoused by George Wallace, the then governor of Alabama.

When George Wallace back in 1962 "took a stand in the schoolhouse door" in defiance (or so it seemed) of the Federal government's strong-arm drive to integrate the schools, and confronted Attorney General Nicholas Katzenbach, I sat up and took notice. I had been fascinated by this little man's antics ever since, and now that I had been thoroughly disenchanted with the Republican Party, I came to agree with Wallace that the two parties were alike as two peas in a pod, and that there wasn't a dime's worth of difference between the two of them. I felt strongly that both the Republicans and the Democrats were in cahoots in selling this country out to the communists. Also, I was becoming increasingly alarmed about how the niggers in this country were taking over in their "Civil Rights" program and were granted one major concession after another. What could I do about it? I didn't know, but I was groping for some answers.

I decided I would go back into the real estate business and at the same time I would somehow step up my activities in politics as well, in one way or another. I had no clear picture as to what the solution might be. Perhaps joining the Wallace movement was the answer. I got together with my old buddy, Austin Davis, who had been such a big help in my campaign for election to the Legislature, and also when I ran for the Senate seat. We were both closely involved in the John Birch Society, and our political and racial concerns were pretty much on the same wavelength. Since we worked together real well, I offered him a partnership in my real estate business, although his only experience related to this kind of endeavor was that he was a building contractor, owned some warehouses and a sixteen-unit apartment building. Nevertheless, I felt that in our political pursuit we needed each other and could accomplish more as a team. Having made that decision, the first thing we did was to engage an attorney by the name of Ralph A. Hauser and form a corporation. We called it Pines'n Palms Ranches, Inc., and we received our incorporation papers from the State of Florida dated May 18, 1967. I was President, Austin was Vice-President and my wife was Secretary-Treasurer.

After I returned from my European trip in July, Austin and I scouted Pompano Beach for suitable office space, and finally rented two parallel offices at 884 and 886 North Federal Highway, taking out a five-year lease. These offices were located in a shopping center that had about two dozen other small businesses going at the time. We decided one office (884) would serve as our real estate headquarters and in the other (886) we would set up an official JBS bookstore - the American Opinion Bookstore. It would also serve as our political headquarters. We installed our own air conditioning units in both offices and had an interconnecting door cut through the wall between them. Starting with the latter half of 1967, my activities were now equally divided between building up my real estate business on the one hand, and promoting the bookstore, the Birch Society, and politics on the other hand. Both emanated out of 884-886 North Federal Highway, and with a doorway between the two I shuttled back and forth as the spirit moved me.

Since these entitles were, of course, of an entirely different nature but nevertheless closely interwoven, I believe in the interest of clarity it is best I treat the two activities separately. I will briefly describe the real estate business first and get it out of the way, so that I can concentrate more fully on my then prime interest - the political ventures, which had a way of shifting, changing and growing as time went on.

Having settled into the two offices and having incorporated our real estate business, we now scouted for a section of land to buy so we could subdivide and sell. I had been in the acreage business between 1960 and 1964, and it was now our intent to pursue a line of activities similar to what I had been doing before I closed my office on Atlantic Boulevard in March of 1964.

With the help of a broker by the name of Joe Thompson in Naples we found and purchased a suitable section of 640 acres at what we considered a reasonable price. We then set about preparing it for subdivision and marketing.

It had been more than three years since I had been in the land sales business, and now getting back into it, I found that the rules and regulations had changed considerably. As always, when dealing with governmental agencies, things had become much more complex and complicated. Whereas formerly we had to deal with the Florida Real Estate Commission only, we were now faced with not only one, but two new regulatory agencies. First, there was the newly created Florida Land Sales Board, out of Tampa, Florida. Duplicating and overlapping it was the also new federal agency out of Washington, D.C., namely the Department of Housing and Urban Development, also known as HUD for short. It had a huge branch agency of its own called the Office of Interstate Land Sales, with its own complex set of rules and regulations. If a company was engaged in selling more than 50 parcels and some of those sales were to out of state buyers, it was mandatory that such seller register with both the Florida and the Federal agency. This we did, since it would be impossible not to have some buyers from out of state. All this took a considerable amount of time, expense and red tape.

In the meantime I sold out the parcels I still had on hand from my previous subdivisions, which due to the grandfather clause, were still in good standing under the previous registrations.

Finally, by the first of 1968, we had all our legal requirements taken care of and started selling. Austin Davis still had his warehouse business and his apartment building with sixteen rentals to take care of. It soon became obvious that Austin's contribution to the sales of land was somewhat less than great and more than deplorable. In fact, I was doing all the selling and his contribution was nil. Who needs a partner like that? I offered to buy him out. After some haggling, we came to an amicable agreement and Austin was no longer in the land business. I had it all to myself. However, he was still very much with me in our JBS activities and all the political promotions we were pursuing. He would drop into the office practically every day as we continued our promotions and endeavors, and he paid half the rent on the bookstore.

Soon I hired a real good secretary by the name of Mary Childress. Her husband was with the Pompano Beach Fire Department, and although Mary was not with the JBS, she was also politically motivated. Soon we had a morning routine going whereby Mary would fix coffee and raisin bread toast at about 10:30 and we would all sit around a card table in the bookstore and have a political confab, usually joined by some outside visitors who might wander into the bookstore.

My business prospered. These were the Nixon years and business was good. By August of 1968 I bought another large parcel of 1145 acres with one mile of frontage on Highway 84 that connected Naples and Ft. Lauderdale. In this subdivision I built three and a half miles of roads leading south from Highway 84, and surveyed and staked it into highway frontage lots, 1-1/4 acre and 2-1/2 acre parcels.

I kept on buying more land. In March of 1969 I bought another section of 640 acres. While in the process of negotiating this piece the news broke that the Miami Port Authority had purchased 39 square miles of land in the eastern part of Collier County and were now planning on building a major international airport, located about 35 miles west of Miami. Immediately land prices in the area started skyrocketing and I ended up paying three times the original asking price.

By 1969, my accountant and my attorney persuaded me that I should break my business up into six different corporations, in order to reduce income taxes. This I did, but whether it really helped me or not, I was never quite sure, but I do know that both my attorney and my accountant benefited considerably thereby.

During these years I kept on buying more land. In July of 1969 I bought another three-quarter of a mile of highway frontage on 84. It consisted of 480 acres, and this property I kept for some time, and later deeded it all to the Church of the Creator. It is from the resale of this property that most of the funds were derived for the building of the church, the school, and all the multitude of expenses involved in the promotion, the printing of the books, and a multitude of other expenses.

In 1971 I became more interested in property in North Carolina, and in May of 1971 my wife and I bought a lovely piece of property about nine miles north of Franklin. It consisted of 54 acres and had several hundred feet of frontage on a rushing trout stream by the name of Burningtown Creek. We thought we might build a summer home there some time. However, I next found an opportunity to buy 160 acres about 13 miles south of Franklin, just north of the Georgia border. Here we did build a summer cabin in 1974, and later I subdivided part of it and deeded the rest of it to the church. It is this property on which the church and the school were later built, and our present rebuilt dwelling stands.

In April of 1972 I bought some five-acre ranchettes in a subdivision in Palm Beach County. It catered to people who liked to keep a few horses for their own riding pleasure. Then I turned my attention to the Colorado mountains and my wife and I bought a 160-acre ranch that was complete with canals and irrigated pasturelands. It was located in that most scenic area of Colorado, near Ouray, in the beautiful San Juan Mountain Range. We thought we might build on it some day, but we never did. However, we did take a number of enjoyable trips to Ouray and other parts of Colorado over the next several years.

In April of 1973 I bought another 90 acres of highway frontage on 84, about seven miles east of Naples. I put in some roads, surveyed and subdivided it. It is the last piece of property I bought in Collier County.

This completes a brief resume of my business activities up to and including 1973. Between 1960 and 1973 I was inactive for three years. During those ten years that I was active in real estate, I estimate that I negotiated some 2500 transactions, and I am proud to say that in all those deals I never sued anybody, nor did anybody ever sue me. During this period there were a number of other lesser deals, and later on I did buy an apartment house, a warehouse and some other properties, but that is another story. Let us now get back to politics and to the bookstore.

* * * * *

After the mixed support I had received from the Birch Society during my campaign for the Senate, I began to have similar feelings toward the Society, namely mixed. Nevertheless, what with the bookstore as a center, I now had more to work with and I worked harder than ever for the cause. What that cause now had become was not too clear, but it was no longer in harmony with what Robert Welch and the Birch Society preached. What that cause had now become was more diversified and extended into a number of directions, but it was nevertheless as urgent as ever. I realized more than ever before that something was wrong, and I was groping for answers. I no longer believed that the Birch Society had the answer, but then on the other hand, I didn't know of anyone who did.

During the next few years after opening up the bookstore in 1967, Austin Davis and I looked into a number of other organizations for answers. We still had our regular JBS Chapter meetings, we showed the J.B.S film "Anarchy, U.S.A." to any and every group who would sit still and listen. We showed the film in our bookstore, or we would show it at their meeting halls to police officers, civic groups, firemen, or whomsoever.

But there were a number of things that now disturbed us about the Birch Society. Forced busing of school children was coming to Broward County, and it was causing a major uproar. The JBS took no stand on integration, which, of course, meant they condoned it. In fact, they took no stand on the race issue, period, which meant that they were covertly covering for continued race mixing. They vigorously condemned anyone, including any of their members, who dared to mention the Jews. All this puzzled me and aggravated me at the time. It had not yet dawned on me that the Birch Society was specifically organized by the Jews for the sole purpose of neutralizing all those militant White people who might organize effectively and expose the Jewish conspiracy.

Austin and I were looking into other groups and organizations. We were taking "The Thunderbolt" and reading their material, put out by the National States Rights Party. We were subscribing to Gerald L. K. Smith's "The Cross and the Flag" newsletter, put out by his organization, "The Christian Nationalist Crusade" out of Los Angeles, California. We looked into the Citizens Councils of America, who had a program similar to the Birch Society, but who were very much race conscious, such antipathy being directed mainly to niggers, but no mention of the Jewish conspiracy. We followed Richard Cotton's "Conservative Viewpoint" out of Bakersfield, California. He also made a number of radio broadcasts, in which he took on the Federal Reserve and the Jews. Later I met with Richard Gotten at a meeting in Ft. Lauderdale. I also corresponded

with James H. Madole, of the National Renaissance Party, out of New York, who was strongly racist, but mixed it with a certain amount of mysticism and other hocus-pocus.

Finally, Austin and I made it a point to go see some of these people. We took a trip to Ocala, Florida to go see "Dr." Oren Fenton Potfto, who called his organization the Christian Nationalist Church. He had a strong Nazi message in which he almost deified Adolf Hitler. But unfortunately it was also strongly interlaced with Christianity and other hocus-pocus. Furthermore, he was a Mason. When we left Ocala, we were convinced that this was not it.

We took a trip to Augusta, Georgia, to see the "headquarters" of the Nationalist States Rights Party. All we found was a ragged card on the door of an office which said "J.B. Stoner, Attorney." Later we did visit Stoner and Dr. Edward J. Fields in their new location in Marietta, Georgia. We talked to both and found their program had some merit. Sometime later Austin and I took the trouble to attend one of their annual meetings. We flew into the Cincinnati Tri-County Airport and attended a meeting of about 200 followers out in a field or hilltop south of Covington, Kentucky. We were not impressed and felt we had wasted our money in making the trip.

During all this time I also attended some (about three or four) of the Klan meetings in Ft. Lauderdale. I was, in fact the main speaker at one of them, held in Hollywood, Florida.

We had also contacted the Citizens Councils of America out of Jackson, Mississippi and their racial position appealed to us. On our invitation, Leonard Wilson, a representative of the C.C.A., came to visit us at the bookstore, and advised us how we could form our own chapter. On his suggestion, we did just that. I was beginning to have some savvy as to how to form a corporation without the expense of a lawyer. For \$30.00 I filed incorporation papers with the State of Florida for the Broward County Citizens Councils of America, Inc., with our headquarters at the bookstore. On June 13, 1968 we received our charter from Secretary of State Tom Adams. I was President, Elmer Nicks was Vice President, Mary Childress, Secretary, and Austin Davis the treasurer. Listed in the charter were a dozen names of those who were our founding members.

We held regular monthly meetings. Since the Citizens Councils were strong supporters of George Wallace and his campaign for the presidency, the forming of this chapter was really a supportive move for the promotion of that campaign. However, since my involvement in the George Wallace campaign was considerable, it really belongs in another chapter.

Against the Evil Tide - 45

Milestone Forty-Four: Pines 'n Palms Ranchos and the American Opinion Bookstore

1967 to 1973

Against the Evil Tide - 46

Milestone Forty-Five: The George Wallace for President Involvement 1967-1969

For several years George Wallace, the perennial governor of the State of Alabama, had been making noises as if he were running for the presidency of the United States. By 1967 those noises were beginning to attract serious national attention. This was the decade of rebellion and civil strife. The niggers were burning down large sections of Watts, Detroit, Washington, and any number of other major cities. There was that stupid war in Vietnam and the rebellion against it. Personally, as integration and civil rights had become what I considered a national outrage, I began to pay more attention to what George Wallace was saying. After my experience with the Republican Party, his claim that there wasn't a dime's worth of difference between the two major parties echoed my own sentiments.

Instrumental in building the Wallace movement was an intriguing character from California, a sort of a kingmaker, by the name of William K. Shearer. Sometime in the late spring of 1967 he contacted me and about four other like-minded people in the State of Florida about forming a third party headed up by George Wallace. I was receptive to the idea. It was not a new idea. The Klan, members of the Citizens Councils, and even a number of conservative Birchers had been talking about it for some time.

Soon after my return from the European trip I received a letter from Shearer inviting me to a general meeting to be held in the Holiday Inn, at Marianna, located in the Florida panhandle below Alabama. The date was August 19, 1967. There was a good-sized turnout and Shearer sketched out the details of our program.

William Shearer was a good speaker and a capable organizer. He was tall, then probably in his late thirties, had a blonde mustache and was walleyed, meaning that his eyes. Instead of focusing on an object, diverged in two different directions so that you were never quite sure whether he was looking at you or somebody else on the other side of the room. Now, in hindsight some twenty years later and in reviewing his subsequent activities, I strongly suspect that he was then, and is now, an agent provocateur whose job it is to organize, then neutralize, large segments of the White Race in the pursuit of useless causes.

Shortly after I returned back home, Wallace gave a speech at a banquet in a large ballroom in one of the major hotels in Miami. The date was August 29, 1967. I went to hear Wallace and although he sounded a bit too Southern and plebian, he was a convincing speaker, and what he said made sense to me. In the opening paragraph of his speech he said, "A basic purpose of government is to protect the life and property of its citizens. No nation can endure if, for any reason, it ceases to serve the purpose for which it was created." He pounded away at law and order, and the willful failure of the Federal government to maintain such.

I had long ago made up my mind to join the Wallace movement and I now set about to take meaningful action. After my experience in campaigning for the Legislature and then for the Senate, I had developed a certain rapport with the news media and reporters and getting them to broadcast my views. Checking back in my "Wallace" file, I find I have collected a goodly number of clippings which chronicle my involvement in the Wallace campaign during this period, and I am going to rely mostly on those clippings to tell the story.

An item in the Ft. Lauderdale News dated August 31, 1967 under the headline "Klassen Resigns GOP Job", it says, "Former State Rep. Ben Klassen announced today he has resigned from the Republican executive committee as committeeman and will "very likely" join a third party in working to elect former Alabama Gov. George Wallace to the U.S. presidency."

Further on down the column it quotes me as accusing the local and national GOP party of deteriorating "to the point where today it is in collusion and collaboration with the Democratic Party in selling out America."

Prophetic words. Further on down, the article concluded with quoting me "My country comes before party. I feel I can best serve my country by working for the election of Gov. George Wallace to the presidency of the U.S. in 1968. I am sure that overwhelming millions of Americans will follow the same course of action and will choose to stand up for America."

On September 15, 1967, the Miami Herald had a big headline in its Broward Peach Section (the paper was of a light peach color) in which it said "Five Bolt GOP Ranks to Back Wallace in '68". Above it was a smaller sub-headline "Klassen Gains Supporters" and below the main headline another sub-headline "Republican Future Success Dimmed by Manpower Loss."

My picture appeared with both the August 30 and September 15 articles.

I was soon attacked by the leaders of the Broward Republican Party, new chairman Davis W. Duke and also finance chairman Gray Boylston.

A letter I wrote to the Sun Sentinel, published September 27, is headed "Wallace Offers Choice", I say about Boylston "Presumably he doesn't like the Wallace platform: 'Stand up for America.'" Further on I say "Probably Boylston prefers such pro-Russian positions as taken by leading GOP conservatives (?) such as Dirksen, Hickenlooper and Dominick in ramming through the Consular Treaty which allows the Russian Gestapo to set up headquarters in all our major cities to commit murder, treason and sabotage with complete immunity from our laws. Boylston evidently favors Dirksen in collaborating with L.B.J. to turn over our lifeline, the Panama Canal, to the Communists." There is more, but space will not permit.

In an article of September 23rd published in the Ft. Lauderdale News, I took on Florida State Chairman William Murfin. Under a headline at the top of the page and spread across seven columns, it states "Klassen Blasts State GOP Stand on Wallace", with a sub-headline about it stating "Stand Up For George, He Says." The article quoted me as raising the question, "Where, when and on what major issues has the Republican Party leadership ever tried to effectively oppose L.B.J.'s Great Society programs? Klassen accused the GOP of aiding and abetting "trade with the Reds". He said Republican leadership has helped Johnson "ram forced integration down the throats of the American people" and he asked "could L.B.J. have launched his orgy of unlimited spending without the help of the GOP"? Hasn't the GOP leadership helped promote the federal juggernaut in taking over control of our local schools?" There is more.

On October 18, 1967, an article appeared in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel entitled "Klassen Raps Duke Remarks on Faction Backing Wallace" in which I am quoted as saying "Republican leaders are not half as worried about L.B.J. winning as they are worried about Wallace winning." This was in answer to Broward Chairman Duke's remarks that the Wallace faction would help re-elect Lyndon Johnson.

On October 20, 1967, William K. Shearer, from California, called for all the party faithful in Florida to meet in Orlando in order to organize the Wallace party. An article in the Sun Sentinel headed "Wallace Unit Taps Klassen", states "Ben Klassen, Lighthouse Point, Sunday, was elected vice chairman of the state committee supporting former Gov. George Wallace for president." Chairman of the state committee for Wallace is Dr. William C. Douglass, Sarasota." There was some discussion as to what the name of the new party should be. "Klassen said the organization did not adopt a party name, but two names were discussed. One, The Constitution Party, is already registered. The other name discussed was Stand Up for America Party."

This issue - a party name - was, and continued to be a contention in the Wallace campaign. For any individual to get elected, such individual has to belong to and be registered with a specific party, a party that is officially on the ballot of that state. For a new party to get on the ballot, a certain number of registered voters have to sign petitions and present them to the State Board of Elections, or whatever body has the authority to place a party on the ballot in each particular state. The laws vary with each of the different states, and the percentage and the minimum number of petitioners required also vary. But unless a party is on the ballot, all the political activity in the world is of no avail. Wallace never did formalize a particular party name and the individual states were left to flounder for themselves. Whether Wallace and Shearer left this issue up in the air deliberately is a moot question to this day. Even more ominous, Wallace himself remained a registered Democrat in his own native State of Alabama. This whole question as to what party we were working for became a major issue, and, as we shall see, more so as time went on. Nevertheless, along with millions of others, I kept plugging away for Wallace, never realizing the party issue never would be resolved. My daughter Kim and I went to hear Wallace in Palm Beach, met with him, and I had my picture taken with Wallace. Austin and I went to hear him again at Cape Canaveral. We arranged a number of party meetings with supporters at our Bookstore, and kept promoting the "Wallace Party." I gave a number of speeches at other gatherings, such as the Klan at their barbecue, to the Toastmasters, to the Citizens Councils, and to other groups.

An article dated March 5, 1968 in the Miami Herald had a headline across the top of Page 4 BR which said, "Wallace Will Carry Broward, Aide Says." Here are a few excerpts from the article:

"LIGHTHOUSE POINT: The move to put Gov. George Wallace in the White House is gathering momentum in Broward, Wallace's Florida vice chairman says.

"Ben Klassen, who wears a second hat as local Wallace chairman, claims the husband of Alabama's governor will carry the Broward presidential vote.

"With a pocketful of polls and statistics, Klassen said recently that 78% of Broward Countians favored Wallace in a television poll. Other polls showed that the American independent Party is the county's second, not third, party, beating out the Republican Party. "

"Frankly, I'm amazed at the number who voted for Johnson in 1964 that Goldwater couldn't have touched that now support Gov. Wallace," Klassen said.

"They are highly concerned about the anarchy and disregard of law and order that the administration is doing little about. . . "

There is more.

About that time some members from the Klan came into my Bookstore and said they were holding a major rally for Wallace at the Odd Fellows Lodge Hall on April 27, 1968. They would like to have me billed as the main speaker. I agreed I would accommodate them, but asked also that we (the JBS) show our feature film "Anarchy U.S.A." during the day. We all came to a happy agreement and on Saturday, April 27, we did indeed hold our meeting to an overflow crowd of about 200. We showed "Anarchy" twice during the day and I gave about an hour-long speech in the evening. The meeting was considered a major success.

Another clipping I have says that on October 19, 1968 I represented the Wallace Party in a three-way debate at the Thomas Aquinas High School in south Fort Lauderdale, where the students staged a well-planned political convention of their own. Representing Nixon and the Republican Party was Norman Roettger, a Ft. Lauderdale attorney, and head of the Broward Nixon for President Campaign. Hubert Humphrey and the Democratic Party were represented by Robert Curtis, another attorney, and Democratic Executive Committee Chairman for Broward County.

Before that meeting, some of the black students staged a protest that Wallace, the alleged segregationist, should get representation at all. However, we all spoke our piece, about 15 minutes each, and the convention itself was relatively orderly. H. Wm. Christie, whose brainchild the convention was, commented "both in his speech and in the press conference later, Klassen surprised students with his honest statements on his feelings about segregation. "

"Everyone's equal to a degree" was the gist of his words, Christie observed. He said the students who interviewed Klassen had expected him to cover up his feelings, if they were segregationists." (I am still quoting the Miami Herald.)

In the vote that followed, "A majority of the St. Thomas Aquinas High School students cast their votes for Nixon at the climax of the school's mock political convention.

"Hubert Humphrey barely edged out George Wallace, in spite of demonstrations by Negro students prior to the start of the show." (Miami Herald)

By this time my own patience with Wallace's lack of meaningful organization and resolving the registration of a party name on a nation-wide

basis was beginning to wear thin. True, he was making a lot of noise throughout the nation. He was getting a tremendous amount of favorable publicity, much more than he warranted. But was he making any effort to really translate all this into meaningful political action? He was not, and it seemed almost deliberate. We in Florida had been promised Wallace bumper stickers and other literature, but none was forthcoming. Wallace was still registered as a Democrat. Sometime in the beginning of November 1967, Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, who was Florida Chairman of the Wallace party (also known as the Constitution Party), along with Col. G. M. Nelson, a former Florida State Legislator (who predated my time) and myself, decided to confront Wallace and his aides in their headquarters and get a few answers.

The three of us flew into Montgomery, Alabama and knocked on the door of his H.Q. office. Despite the fact that Dr. Douglass had made arrangements for the meeting in advance, Wallace was not there. In fact, nobody of significance was there. After cooling our heels for about two hours, we finally got to see Joe Fine, Wallace's national campaign manager. Joe Fine was a Jew. In fact, he even bragged about it. He gave us a lot of meaningless sweet talk, but no answers. He assured us that Wallace and his staff were not racists (So what in the hell was the whole campaign about, I wondered.) He said they had repeatedly been accused of being racists, of being anti-Semitic, but, he answered his critics, "I'm a Jew myself and I am Wallace's campaign manager." He had a big smile on his face.

However, I was not smiling. With a staff like that, I thought to myself, what in the hell was I doing in this camp? All three of us left to return home. We had no answers, but personally, I had a lot of re-thinking to do.

Against the Evil Tide - 46

**Milestone Forty-Five: The George Wallace for President Involvement
1967-1969**

Against the Evil Tide - 47

Milestone Forty-Six: The American Independent Party 1969

As the new year of 1969 was ushered in, I had mixed emotions about Wallace and the "George Wallace" Party. Our visit to Montgomery had been revealing, to say the least. Was Wallace for real, or was he nothing more than a stalking horse, a diversionary tactic set up by the liberals and the communists? (I was still in the Birch Society and viewed all evils as emanating from hidden communists in government and the news media.)

However, my concern about what was happening to our country was as urgent as ever and I was looking for solutions. I wanted answers. I was more convinced than ever that the Democrats and the Republicans were selling us out and leading us to disaster. Therefore, Wallace or no Wallace, we needed a good Third Party. Other than slumping the country and promoting Wallace, "our leader" made no concerted effort to form a real third party, had not even decided on a uniform name. In the November, 1968 elections his supporters worked under at least six different organizational names. The "Wallace" parties did receive 9,897,141 votes out of 73 million cast, 13.53% of the total, and received 45 of the 538 Electoral College votes. Evidently the public sentiment and support for change was there to be organized and harvested. But was Wallace really trying to organize and do something with that sentiment? It seemed he was not. One of his closest aides, Bill Jones, out of Montgomery, said Wallace had no plans for the 1972 presidential elections.

However, I went ahead and organized the American Independent Party (AIP) in Broward County. We requested and obtained permission to use the County Commission Chambers in the Courthouse building to hold our meetings, the same as did the Democrats and the Republicans. We held our first meeting on Jan. 24, 1969. I was chairman, Mary Childress (my secretary at the office) was secretary of the party and Austin Davis was treasurer.

At that meeting we passed a resolution in which we condemned the "open space" school, a program the county board was considering in which a group of classes would be in one large room, no walls between classes. We viewed this as "a step toward anarchy, chaos and destruction."

According to an article in the Feb. 6th Sun Sentinel, we also condemned "forced integration of our schools" and "the abolishment of neighborhood schools". We then sent the resolution to the School Board Chairman, Dr. Wilson C. Atkinson.

"The resolution was proposed by Ben Klassen, Chairman of the Broward branch of the party, and was approved by a vote of 26 executive committee members at the party's first local meeting. The party plans to meet once a month," the article concluded.

On February 9, 1969 a statewide meeting of all Florida committeemen and women supporting Wallace was held in Orlando. Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, who was the sponsor of the Birch Society's "Let Freedom Ring" program, had been the original organizer and chairman of the Florida Wallace Party. Prior to the meeting he had urged me to take over the leadership and I said I would be willing to do so if the membership so chose.

The meeting was chronicled in a number of Florida papers: the Miami Herald, the Ft. Lauderdale News, Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel, Bradenton Herald, Tampa Tribune, and the Orlando paper, to name a few. The Sun Sentinel ran a headline "AIP Names Klassen Chairman." The article continued: "Klassen's wife, Henrie Etta was elected secretary of the state AIP executive committee, while Arleen L. Lent of Naples was elected vice-chairman, and L. Alien Greer, Sarasota, was chosen treasurer."

About 50 committee officials were present. "This is not a new party", Klassen explained. "Formerly, for about four years, this was the Constitution Party of Florida. We changed the name about a year ago and filed it with the secretary of state."

Klassen said the "big drive" of the AIP statewide will be for re-registration of voters. "Then," he said, "we plan to qualify the party for the ballot and seek candidates for all levels of governmental offices." Two weeks later William K. Shearer called for a national meeting of committeemen and women from the various states. It was held in Louisville, Kentucky on Sunday, February 23, a meeting in which Henrie and I attended. We flew in by plane. An AP news item in the Sun Sentinel described it as follows:

New Party 'Will Save America'

LOUISVILLE, KY. A national group of Wallace supporters formed a third Party Sunday without his blessing and William Shearer of San Diego said "We are on our way to saving America."

The new organization passed resolutions urging repeal of the federal income tax and calling on the United States to pull out of NATO.

It was on the way to approving a U.S. ultimatum to North Vietnam to halt all aggression within 30 days or face "all out war which would involve destruction of the rice crops, thereby bringing peace to Southeast Asia."

End of article.

As I recall, there were parties with different names from the various states. Some, such as New York, even had two different rival parties. Again, no unanimity of a party name, and Wallace gave no leadership. In fact, he wasn't even there.

On April 15, income tax day, our Broward group distributed flyers in front of the Courthouse in Ft. Lauderdale, promoting the Liberty Amendment which would do away with the income tax. An article in the Miami Herald is headed "Anti-Income Tax AIP gets 13 New Members." Further down it says "But when 5 PM came only 13 Broward residents had 'stood up for America' and changed their registration to the party of former Alabama Gov. George Wallace."

"The Liberty Amendment, Klassen explained, "would abolish the income tax over a three year period. At the same time the federal government

would withdraw from all federal aid programs and also cancel all operations within the U.S. 'not specified in the Constitution.'"

On April 27, Bob Kunst, representing Florida's "New Party," and myself, representing the AIP, appeared on Broward Celebrity Line, written up in the Miami Herald. It is a long interview, in a format in which each of us expressed our party positions on a number of issues. I will try to give a few of the highlights.

Q. Why didn't you join either the Republican or Democratic Party?

KLASSEN: I once belonged to the Republican Party. But both parties are in collusion today to give us a socialist dictatorship. They've joined to destroy the Constitution they've sworn to uphold and are dedicated to bring this country into a one-world government where we can merge with Communist Russia and other socialist monsters in happy brotherhood under United Nations control.

KUNST: We feel problems hurting us so badly in this country - inequality, slums, poor people starving - are not met by people in politics. We felt we had to offer an alternative . . . We call for freedom and democracy not just for White, Anglo Saxon Protestants (WASPS) but for all Americans.

KLASSEN: The American Independent party believes in individual responsibility Government is taking from the thrifty and giving to the shifty, encouraging parasites and free loaders not to work, taking earnings away from those who are still productive.

A Florida State AIP executive committee meeting was held in Bradenton on June 22, 1969. The Tampa Tribune under the heading "Independent Party Pushes Recognition" the next day reported the following:

BRADENTON. The Florida American Independent Party late last week unanimously voted to institute a legal suit against the state, declaring "discriminatory and prohibitive" a Florida constitutional stipulation requiring 150,000 re-registered voters in order to receive party recognition.

State AIP Chairman Ben Klassen told some 50 state and county party representatives at a special meeting here he would contribute \$1000.00 to launch the attempt to be placed on ballots here. The suit will be filed pending raising of sufficient funds, it was decided. (End of quote.)

(Several resolutions were passed, including condemnation of SIECUS, sex education in schools, and there were several swipes at Nixon and Republican Gov. Claude Kirk.)

That same evening we held a banquet at Belro's Restaurant at which Medford Evans was the key speaker. Present were about 200 party faithful. The Bradenton Herald reported the following: "Wallace Party Speaker Urges: Save this Country." It went on, "Urging his audience 'to save this country as it was bequeathed to us by our ancestors.' Dr. Medford Evans of Jackson, Miss., author and lecturer won a standing ovation at the end of his talk on 'The Future of the American Independent Party. '" (End of quote.)

Dr. Evans was a member of both the John Birch Society and also the Citizens Councils. He gave a good speech, but it lacked any meaningful specifics. He praised us for being able to muster some 200 members to a meeting such as this. Things seemed to be going pretty well for our AIP. However, at this same meeting someone warned me that when your organization really gets some clout, look for the disrupters and dynamiters to move in, they'll be sure to come. The prediction proved so true, as we will see later. After the speech Dr. Evans and his wife, Jimmy Harrison and his wife, and I sat down in one of the booths in the restaurant for a cup of coffee and some intimate conversation. Dr. Evans was an interesting individual of many parts. He had been a doughboy in France during World War 1. Dr. Evans was not only a good speaker, he was also a good raconteur. Soon he was telling us about when he was in Paris during the war he unknowingly walked into a French whorehouse, and he found out what that was all about. But I soon turned the conversation to more serious issues. Since Dr. Evans was one of the most prominent officials in both the JBS and the Citizens Councils, this was my opportunity to ask him some penetrating questions that had bothered me about both organizations, namely in regards to the Jewish involvement in the communist conspiracy and the "civil rights" movement. Dr. Evans blandly fielded the questions as if it were no big deal, and stated that it was "his opinion" that the Jews once had control of the communist regime in Russia, but that they were now out and the Russians were in control of the communist party. I wasn't convinced, but I didn't argue. His evasiveness on the Jewish conspiracy didn't enlighten me any about communism, but it told me quite a bit about both organizations in which he was so prominent, and about Dr. Evans himself.

The following excerpts are taken from the Ft. Lauderdale News dated August 13. Under the heading "AIP Raps Nixon on Schools, Tax" AIP State Chairman Ben Klassen, a member of the county executive committee, said Tuesday the heavy and progressive graduated income tax, registration of firearms, federal control of schools and forced integration as part of Republican programs, has paralleled Marx's Communist Manifesto.

"Consequently, Klassen said, their resolution seeks the removal of the government from the control of schools, and that includes forced integration. He said they also want the income tax eliminated and gun control legislation outlawed. (End of quote.)

Throughout the spring and summer I had been holding a number of smaller meetings at the bookstore and regular meetings of our Broward County Citizens Councils group. Some of these people were from other racist groups such as the Nazis, the States Rights Party, Klan, etc., and the Jewish question came up repeatedly, a question the Birch Society tried so hard to suppress, but one that to me became increasingly more important. I read Henry Ford's book "The International Jew" again. I had read it about 20 years earlier, but in context of what I was now doing, it really hit home. The worldwide Jewish powerhouse and conspiracy was so obvious that it caused me to become increasingly suspicious about the whole basis and intent of the Birch Society. Why were they trying so hard to deny the existence, cover up and defend the most vicious of all our enemies? And where did the Citizens Councils stand in regard to the Jews? They claimed they were racists, against the niggers, that is. But what about the Jews?

In mid August, 1969 Kim and Henrie drove out west to Colorado to scout arrangements for Kim entering the Colorado State University at Ft. Collins. It was our plan that I would fly out later and Henrie and I would then drive back in the Camaro. Meanwhile, there was a Citizens Council

Convention at their headquarters in Jackson, Mississippi on August 29 and 30. Austin Davis and I decided we would fly out to Jackson and attend that meeting and find out first hand some of their positions on the Jews and other issues. By now we had pretty well written off the Birch Society as hopeless.

Austin and I were impressed with the Citizens Councils' new headquarters building and were hoping for the best. We heard all the speeches at the two-day convention, attended all the banquets. We had brought along some extra copies of The International Jew and were displaying it freely. We talked to several members about the Jews, to solicit their opinions, especially Leonard Wilson, the coordinator who had come to Pompano Beach to help us set up our local C. C. group. He was not interested in "The International Jew" and frankly told us that the C. C. was not at all anti-Semitic, in fact, they had some nice Jewish members. So, we had run into another stonewall.

Meanwhile, back in Florida the word was getting around in the Birch Society, and also statewide to the members of the AIP, that Ben Klassen, Chairman of the AIP, was an anti-Semite.

After the convention was over I flew on to Denver to meet with Kim and Henrie, while Austin flew back to Florida. When I arrived in Colorado, Kim and Henrie picked me up at the airport and we drove back to a motel in Estes Park, where they were staying. It was then that I learned that Henrie had been sick, but she felt better now. However, that very first night she had a very serious and painful attack, and we had to call an ambulance in the middle of the night to take her to a hospital in Longmont, 45 miles away.

Soon she was scheduled for an operation. She stayed in the hospital for more than a week, while Kim and I stayed in a motel. We then stayed in Longmont for another week while Henrie was recuperating her strength. We took Kim to her college to get her settled in. Then Henrie and I started our trip back to Florida, taking our time.

After my experience in Jackson with the C.C., I was more alarmed than ever, and was curious what my old friend and predecessor in the AIP, Dr. William C. Douglass, had to say about the Jews. I called up in advance and made arrangements to have dinner with him in Sarasota, where he resided. We met at a swank restaurant of his choice (he was quite a gourmet.) He brought his secretary with him, but Henrie wasn't up to it and stayed at our motel. We sat down to dinner at about 8:30 and I quickly got down to business. I asked him - what about the Jews? I had tons of evidence, I said, that the Jews were the real instigators of communism, controlled most of the world's finances, controlled practically all of the news media, the governments, in fact, the world.

Bill Douglass was very much on the defensive, and his secretary backed him up by acting as if she was very much shocked that I even brought up the subject. But unlike my encounter with Dr. Evans, I kept pressing and pressing hard. Although we kept it on a seemingly friendly and civil basis, we kept arguing until midnight, when the proprietor let us know that he was ready to close up, much to Dr. Douglass' relief. That is the last time I saw Bill, but I now knew where he stood, where Medford Evans stood, where the AIP stood, the position of the Birch Society, the Citizens Councils, and the whole ball of wax.

I arrived back in Pompano Beach on Sept. 21st, after having been away for nearly a month. Things were piled up at the office. There were contracts to pursue, bills to pay, letters to write. Also those disrupters and dynamiters in the AIP were now surfacing visibly. One was a fellow by the name of Victor Barrett in Broward County. Having originally ingratiated himself and attached himself to our AIP group he now became ugly and threatening. The other (among others) was a very vocal shrew from Naples, Florida, by the name of Arleen (Larry) Lent, who had been needling me for most of the year. She claimed she had been secretary to the late Senator Joseph McCarthy, in Washington, and that she was working on a book about him.
(She never wrote it.)

This brings me to a subject that has puzzled me for all these years. Why would a courageous, intelligent man like Senator McCarthy take on the whole liberal-communist-Jewish establishment and at the same time have not one, but two young Jewish attorneys, namely David Schine and Roy Cohen, as key men on his staff? Didn't he realize that communism was Jewish? And why would he have a secretary like Larry Lent working for him, who, I was convinced, was monitoring his office (as I believed she did our activities in the AIP) and forwarding such information to the Anti-Defamation League? To this day it remains a mystery to me. Poor Joe McCarthy! The Jews destroyed his political career, destroyed his reputation and killed him in the hospital. He went into the hospital with nothing more than the flu, but came out feet first, dead of hepatitis. I am convinced that the Jews gave him a shot that did him in.

A few days after I returned from Colorado, Austin and I sat down at a table in the bookstore for a review of what we had recently learned. We had to make some major decisions, some agonizing re-appraisals of what we had been supporting - the Birch Society, the Citizens Councils, the American Independent Party. Why were they all ignoring the Jewish menace when the evidence was overwhelming that the Jews were the real power establishment behind the whole dastardly conspiracy to destroy America and the White Race?

We called Jim Cochrane, one of the major JBS chapter leaders in Pompano to a conference in the Bookstore and confronted him with the Jewish Issue. He started sweating profusely, and his only defense was - "All the Jews?" meaning that even if it was a Jewish conspiracy we should not condemn every Jew as being part of that conspiracy, just individual by individual, regardless of their race or religion. I said to Jim: Why the double standard? When the "allies" manipulated by the Jews in the mass horror of fire-bombing Dresden to death, killing some 350,000 Germans in two days, they did not selectively spare the women, the children, the little babies or the refugees from the east that were fleeing the communist killers. So why are you all blubber and why are you so goddamn protective of the Jews? That was the last time I ever saw Jim Cochrane.

A few days later we called in Claude Boring, the JBS Coordinator for South Florida, whom we had known for years. We sat him down at the same table in the bookstore and put the same question to him. He, too, sweated profusely and kept chain-smoking one cigarette after another. He came through more frankly than had Jim Cochrane. "Listen," he said, "We all know it's the Jews. Welch knows it's the Jews and so does just about every member of the Birch Society. If we went against the Jews we would be labeled anti-Semitic and that would be the end of the Society." Really? What about your credo that "the truth is our only weapon?" You are sure as hell not telling the whole truth when you totally ignore and fail to expose the most important and powerful enemy in the whole conspiracy, now are you? He could not come up with any logical answer, and Austin and I could come to only one conclusion that made any sense: namely the Birch Society was running interference for the

Jews, all the while pointing the finger at the communists, while the Birch Society itself was a part of the Jewish conspiracy.

My old buddy, Dr. Bill Douglass, joined the dynamiters by circulating a letter in which called me an anti-Semite, and asked for my resignation from the chairmanship of the AIP. I was only too glad to oblige. With a party membership that was still willing to ride on the coattails of a fraud such as Gov. Wallace, who Douglass himself said treated him "as if he had leprosy" and was really bent on undermining any third party movement, what possible future was there in such a set-up? None, I concluded. Not only did I gladly resign from the now useless AIP, but I also tendered my resignation from the Birch Society in a letter to Robert Welch, dated Nov. 5. In that letter I also demanded a refund of my previous \$1000 donation that I had foolishly made in good faith. The complete letter can be read and is reprinted in "The Klassen Letters, Vol. One."

Printed in the same book and following the Welch letter are letters to three of the major members of the AIP. On Dec. 5, Dec. 15 and Dec. 18 I sent letters to Dr. Wm. C. Douglass, to L. Alien Greer, and to Jas. L. Harrison respectively. These letters further shed light on the political situation and conflicts at that time.

My resignation from the Birch Society caused considerable commotion among the ranks in Broward County. Undoubtedly, I had been the most active and visible member in South Florida. The newspapers took note. A headline in the Sun Sentinel read "Klassen Quits Birchers, Says Group Too Liberal", and on the same day, Nov. 3, an article in the Ft. Lauderdale News read "Society Becoming Too Liberal For Me, Ex-Bircher Says." About this time also someone called up and told me to tune in on a certain Palm Beach radio station, they were talking about me. I did tune in, and here was my old buddy, Claude Boring, the JBS coordinator for South Florida, talking to some (Jewish talk-show host. I tuned in just in time to hear the Jew ask, "So you're saying that Klassen is anti-Semitic?" and Claude Boring emphatically answering "He is not only anti-Semitic, he is anti-Jewish!" Horrors! In summation, after my experiences and the information I had gathered, I concluded that whereas the Democratic and the Republican parties were not the answer to the White Man's dilemma, neither was George Wallace nor the American Independent Party, and I would not waste my time in that arena any longer. Back to Square One.

Against the Evil Tide - 47

**Milestone Forty-Six: The American Independent Party
1969**

Against the Evil Tide - 48

Milestone Forty-Seven: Alpine Tour mit Oberammergau Passion Play Summer of 1970

By 1970 Henrie and I felt it was time for another trip to Europe. In our previous trips we had found that of all the scenery in Europe, undoubtedly the Alpine areas were the most beautiful, and we decided this time we would select a tour that concentrated on those majestic Alps. Besides, this being a decade year, the passion play was putting on its historic spectacle, and we had decided long ago that some day we wanted to see it. So we made the necessary preparations, and chose a tour that combined both.

We chose Olson's Royal Coach Tour that was designated as the "22 Day Imperial Alpine Adventure (Passion Play)." On Monday, July 20, we took Northeastern Flight #20 out of Ft. Lauderdale at 5 P.M and arrived at the Kennedy airport in New York at 7:35. After a short stopover, at 8:30 we took another plane out for a direct flight to Switzerland, arriving in Geneva the next morning.

Tuesday, July 21. The Olson bus and tour guide met us at the airport, and our group all gathered for a get-acquainted breakfast. After a city tour, which included the League of Nations building, the Old Town, and some other interesting spots in this international city, we drove along the shores of Lake Geneva. We crossed into France and arrived at the skiing resort of Chamonix, at the foot of Mont Blanc. This huge granite massif, which is 28 miles long and 9 miles wide, at 15,781 feet, is the highest peak in the Alpine range. We soon checked in at the Cariton Symond Hotel and had a good dinner. It had been a long day since we left New York last night. We were ready for a good night's rest.

Wednesday, July 22. Today we were free to wander around Chamonix on our own, which we did. There is a cable car that goes up the mountain, but since the day was overcast and visibility poor, we did not take it.

There are 44 people in our tour group, a full busload. Most of them are congenial and experienced travelers. Our tour conductor is Tom. He is young, comes from Holland, and is Jewish. There is also an older Jewish couple from Miami in our group. Our bus driver is also quite young. His name is Michelle, he is from the French part of Switzerland, he speaks very little English and is a superb driver.

Thursday, July 23. This morning we started off at 8 A.M. and drove through the 12 mile long Mont Blanc Tunnel into Italy. The tunnel was completed in 1965, and is quite an engineering feat. But the French and the Italians don't just dig a tunnel, they did it with an artistic flair, constructing a very attractive fluted overhang at the entrance. After a beautiful drive through the Aosta Valley, we entered Switzerland again through the St. Bernard Tunnel, which is only four miles long. We had a coffee stop at the entrance to the tunnel and then drove on to Martigny for lunch. After lunch, we drove down the lower Rhone Valley to Visp. From there we took a mountain train ride to Zermatt, one of the most picturesque and fascinating little towns in all of Switzerland. It is surrounded by high Alps and is the gateway to the Matterhorn. We were taken to the Hotel Mont Cervin by a horse drawn bus. It is delightful to hear the jingle of the bells on the horses. There are no gasoline cars in Zermatt, only small electric vehicles and horse drawn carriages and buses. The town is a shopper's paradise and Henrie and I strolled down the main street of the town before dinner to look it over. Dinner at 7:45. The town, the atmosphere, the dinner, all were delightful.

Friday, July 24. Today is another free day, with the option to take the tour by cog railway to the foot of the Matterhorn (at our own expense). We opted to take the tour to Gornergrat, which is the terminal point station for tourists. It was a perfect day to view this most prestigious of all peaks. There was a little cloud hovering several hundred feet directly above the peak, which gave it an aura of distinction. Although the Matterhorn is about 1000 feet lower than Mont Blanc, its granite massif rises so dramatically out of its surroundings that it is the most spectacular of all the Alpine peaks. Some of the most impressive sideshows as we rode up the steep incline to Gornergrat were the number of rushing streams and waterfalls cascading down over the rocky mountain terrain. Arriving back in the late afternoon, we took some pictures of a herd of goats driven up the main street of Zermatt, a ritual that is performed twice every day.

Saturday, July 25. This morning we got up early (5:30), had breakfast and then we all walked en masse to the railroad station to catch the 7:30 train back to Visp, where we make contact with our bus again. We noticed there was fresh snow on the Matterhorn. Once on the bus we were now on our way to St. Moritz. It is a beautiful day. The roads are narrow and winding, there are many sharp curves, which our skilful driver manipulates expertly. We drive back into Italy over the Simplon Pass, and along the shores of beautiful Lake Maggiore. We had lunch at a hotel high above the Lake of Locarno, a beautiful spot replete with palm trees and tropical flowers. We arrive at St. Moritz at 7:30. It has been a long day, and although the distance wasn't that great, nevertheless, the thousands of curves make it rather strenuous. We were settled into the Crystal Hotel, not on our schedule, since the designated Hotel Schwelzerhof is being remodeled. The Crystal Hotel is very modern, large bathrooms, heated towels, the whole works.

Sunday, July 26. St. Moritz is a high-class tourist and ski resort. The scenery is breathtaking lovely lakes and mountain vistas. We are free until 10:30 A.M., at which time we boarded the bus and were on our way to Davos, where we stopped for lunch. Then back to our hotel at St. Moritz again.

Monday, July 27. Our destination today is Cortina, Italy. We are now in the Dolomites. The mountains in this area are somewhat different from the rest of the Alps. They are in the shape of tremendous boulders lying on top of, and/or next to each other. They are bare, of fantastic shapes with rugged peaks and very picturesque. On our way, we had lunch at Bruneck. We arrived at Cortina at about 6 P.M. It was a beautiful setting.

Cortina lies in sort of a pass, or valley, among all these huge boulders. Cortina is both a summer and winter resort. After we settled into the Hotel de la Poste, we had a real Italian dinner of Minestrone, Veal Scallopine, mashed potatoes, zucchini, and apple cake.

Tuesday, July 28. We are now headed for Austria and the legendary town of Villach, immortalized by Franz Lehar In the Operetta "The Merry Widow." After we entered Austria we continued via Lienz and Spittal and past several beautiful lakes. Villach itself is very picturesque, and typically Tyrolean. Arriving at Villach, we soon checked in at the Park Hotel for the next two nights.

Wednesday, July 29. Our morning in Villach is free. Villach is very near the Yugoslavian border. Our hotel room overlooks a garden. We spent the morning exploring the town and stopped in at a sidewalk cafe to have coffee and Austrian pastries. The weather is pleasant and on the

warm side. In the afternoon we all took a bus tour for a drive around the Worthersee, a large and scenic lake.

Thursday, July 30. We are taking off through the pinewoods and the beautiful scenery of the Styrian Alps to Portschach, then to Bruck, where we had a delicious lunch in an old restaurant of the Hotel Bauer. There was an old square piano here and someone in our group started playing it, all of which turned into a general singsong, with most of our group participating.

We arrived in Vienna at about 4 P.M. and checked into the Intercontinental Hotel, a real winner. It is air conditioned and completely modern, yet retains the true Austrian flavor, having such attributes as those lovely crystal chandeliers in the lobby and other public rooms. Our room is on the ninth floor, overlooking the beautifully wooded Stadtpark, which is three blocks wide and five blocks long. The park has a canal running through its center, with five picturesque bridges spanning the canal. After dinner Henrie and I went for a walk in the park, then sat down at one of the tables in the plaza to have coffee and Viennese pastries and listen to an open concert that was already in progress. There were other members of our group also sitting in. A very good orchestra played Strauss waltzes and two young couples in formal dress demonstrated the classic Strauss waltzes. The park at night is like a fairyland with fountains and flowers, and lights on buildings everywhere. From our room on the ninth floor we can see many church spires, beautiful buildings, and the huge, lighted ferris wheel (the largest in the world) in the forested amusement park called The Prater, a huge park, about four miles long. There are no skyscrapers in Vienna, which fact helps it to retain its romantic charm and historic character.

Friday, July 31. City tour of Vienna. In the morning we visited the Inner City, also known as the Old City, which contains the Ringstrasse, the Kärntnerstrasse, the famous Opera, and most of the parks, museums and historic buildings for which Vienna is so famous. The beautiful grounds of the Belvedere Palace, which was once the home of the Crown Prince Eugen, is now a museum. The huge Schoenbrunn Palace, the former summer residence of the Austrian Emperors, the last of which was Franz Joseph. We went through about forty rooms on the first floor, all of which were highly decorated and contained a multitude of oil paintings. The upper two floors are rented out to various businesses and people. The Hofburg, which was the Winter Palace for the Emperors, and is now also a museum. We also saw the Kunst Museum, a beautiful building that is a work of art in itself, and contains thousands of paintings by the world's most famous artists.

In the afternoon we drove out to the Vienna Woods, which were not as woodsy as I had imagined. We saw the Cistercian Monastery and church, part of which was built in the 12th century. We also saw a children's village for orphans. Nine children of assorted ages live in each very attractive house with a "mother" to take care of them. We then went to Baden, where the Russians have their headquarters, and where the SALT talks are now going on. Baden is a delightful spa, and while there Henrie and I had tea and a sampling of the famous Sachertorte at the Sacher Hotel. Back in Vienna for a fine dinner of Bauerschmaus. After dinner Henrie and I took a taxi to the Light Opera house and saw Franz Lehár's operetta "The Merry Widow", sung in German, of course.

Saturday, August 1. A free day in Vienna. Henrie and I were busy taking a closer and more prolonged look at some of the places we had briefly visited on the tour, but would have liked to have spent more time. We also explored a number of the downtown shops to see what they had to offer.

At night, the tour took all of us to the "new wine" village of Grinzing, on the outskirts of Vienna, where we enjoyed a jolly good dinner replete with folk music and ample samplings of new wine.

Sunday, August 2. The weather here has been hot the past few days and we have enjoyed our nice air-conditioned hotel. But now it is time to move on and we leave at 8 A.M. this morning on our way to Salzburg. On route we stop at the very large, beautiful and famous Cistercian Monastery at Melk. Both the interior and the exterior are real works of art and are one of the finest examples of Baroque architecture in Europe. At present the monks supervise many parishes in the area and come here only once or twice a year. One wing of the Monastery is used for Austrian students and another wing for U.S. students on an exchange program. We had lunch at Gmunden, a lovely spot on a mountain lake. Many sailboats were out, and there were numerous swans looking to be fed. Afternoon coffee stop at St. Gilgen on the Wolfgangsee, after which we arrive in Salzburg and check in at the Hotel Europa. Our room overlooks the town, with a view of the triple tiers of ancient forts that rise along the slope of the mountain. We walked through an old cemetery to have dinner at Peter's Cellar in the old part of the town.

Monday, August 3. In the morning we go on a sightseeing tour of the Old City with a local guide in charge. The city is a gem of rococo architecture. We viewed the Heilbrunn Castle, Mozart's house, the fortress of Hohensalzburg, the Cathedral and the old and new Festival theaters.

In the afternoon the same guide takes us to Berchtesgaden, where we see the ruins of Hitler's chalet, and those of Goering and Himmler, and the tunnels and bunkers connecting them. At a distance we can also see the ruins of Hitler's once magnificent "Eagle's Nest", his private retreat perched atop a mountain peak and commanding a superlative view. I was awed to come into such close contact with history, and, at the same time I felt depressed that such an illustrious landmark in our history had been so wantonly destroyed by the "allied" forces.

After our return to Salzburg, we had a fine dinner at our hotel. Then Henrie and I (and others of our group) took off in taxis to the Mirabel palace where we listened to a delightful string quartet play Mozart-Schubert-Beethoven music, starting at 9:15 P.M. We walked back, and after a long day, were ready for bed.

Tuesday, August 4. After breakfast this morning, we leave for Munich, seeing many picturesque little towns and much scenic beauty on the way. We stop for a lunch of sauerkraut, sausage and song at Munich's famous Hofbrauhaus, where I pick up a beer mug for a souvenir. After a sightseeing tour through the city, we drive through the heady Bavarian Highlands past charming old towns and check in for the night at Oberammergau, a perfect picture-postcard city in the Bavarian style. The hotels here are overbooked, and late that evening we are taken on a long ride across the Austrian border to a little town of Mittelwald, where we are lodged for the next two nights.

Wednesday, August 5. We are now ready to see the famous Oberammergau Passion Play, which is put on only one summer in ten years, a tradition that has been observed for more than 330 years, (since 1634) when the burgers vowed to do so for being spared the ravages of the Black Plague. All the players are local people. The stage is a huge set in the open on the side of a hill, but the seating arena is under cover. The play lasts all day, with a break for lunch. I enjoyed the presentation, although overly long, which was, of course, in German.

Thursday, August 6. We motor through the wooded Alpine hills to Fussen for magnificent views of the Mad Ludwig's castles of Hohenschwangau and Neuschwanstein. The latter is especially impressive in its classic beauty and was the model for Walt Disney's theme castle at Disney World at Orlando, Florida. On to Garmisch-Partenkirchen, where we have lunch. This is another exquisite village with typical Bavarian chalet houses, each of them having beautiful scenes painted on white stucco siding and gables. Then on to the Zugspitze, a famous ski resort on the German-Austrian border (where I visited with Fred Bieger back in the spring of 1955), then to the famous violinmakers' village of Mittelwald. We are back in Austria and finally arrive at Innsbruck, the Tyrolean capital, for the night, where we stay at the Hotel Arbitrager Hot.

Friday, August 7. This morning we leave Innsbruck and drive along in the River Inn valley through several pretty medieval villages, then across the Ariberg Pass on our way to Vaduz. We have lunch in this unique little capital of Liechtenstein, then again re-enter Switzerland, on our way to Lucerne, where we check in at the Hotel Europa for the night.

Saturday, August 8. We take a morning sightseeing tour of the city, which includes the Covered Bridge, the Lion of Lucerne monument and the Glacier Garden. We are free to shop and wander in the afternoon, all of which we did. At night we are taken to the Kurhaus, a garden restaurant where we enjoy fondue, yodeling and the sounds of the giant alpenhorn.

Sunday, August 9. We leave Lucerne and proceed along the Iridescent Lake of the Four Forest Canteens, the scenic Alpine peaks and along the shores of Lake Geneva as we motor to Berne, where we viewed its beautiful buildings, its flowers, its arcaded shops, the Glockenspiel, and, of course, the bears. Then on to Interlachen on the plain, and to Lausanne, where we check in at the Palace Hotel for the night.

Monday, August 10. We drive along the shore of Lake Geneva to the Geneva Airport for our flight back home. Our plane took off promptly at 10:30 A.M. and we arrived at the Orly Airport in Paris at 11:15. Our Pan Am flight, however, was three hours and 15 minutes late and instead of taking off at 12:30 it was four P.M. before our 747 finally took off. We arrived at Kennedy Airport approximately the same amount of time behind schedule. Luckily, we were able to arrange another flight to Ft. Lauderdale and arrived there in the wee hours of the morning, glad to be back home, safe and sound.

Against the Evil Tide - 48

**Milestone Forty-Seven: Alpine Tour mit Oberammergau Passion Play
Summer of 1970**

Against the Evil Tide - 49

Milestone Forty-Eight: The Nationalist White Party

1970-1971

In baseball they have a rule that says: three strikes and you're out. I had now struck out three times. But did I stay down and out? Not by a damn site. I had tried to do something within the framework of the Republican Party and found out that they were really in cahoots with the Democrats in selling this country down the river. I had tried to support Gov. Wallace for the presidency and discovered that behind all the ballyhoo he was nothing but a real phony. I had tried to build a genuine Third Party in Florida and found that most of the members (not all) were either blind to the Jewish control, or afraid to buck them, or worse still, were themselves agents provocateur of the Jewish conspiracy.

But nevertheless, I kept on searching for answers. For most of 1970, Austin and I looked into existing movements that might be genuine and worthwhile joining, but we had already checked out most of these earlier, as I related in MS Forty-four. We had researched and studied the Klan, Matt Koch's Nazi Party, Gerald L. K. Smith's outfit, and a number of others, and found them completely inadequate. For a while we entertained the idea of supporting the National States Rights Party (they had by now moved to Marietta, Georgia) but they seemed more interested in promoting Christianity than in saving the White Race. A further search turned up nothing that seemed worthwhile. Finally, after my return from the European trip and after a considerable amount of soul searching, I came to the agonizing conclusion that if I were to operate within an organization that meant something, I would probably have to put it together myself. After much deliberation and a voluminous amount of discussion, Austin and I put an idea together that we felt reflected our total philosophy and something meaningful of which we could be proud. We called it The Nationalist White Party. Our creed and program was detailed in our "Fourteen Points." Since these have already been spelled out in The Klassen Letters, Vol. I, (starting on P. 35) there is no need to repeat them here.

Whereas my most vociferous opposition in the AIP when I started exposing the Jewish conspiracy came from the Florida West Coast, now the most enthusiastic support came from a group in the same area. The leader of this group was a lovely young woman by the name of Eleanor Kramer, married to Rudi Kramer, who, when a boy had been a member of the Hitler Youth. However, of the two, Eleanor was by far the more dynamic and enthusiastic leader. Even before we had formed the NWP she came to visit us at our bookstore in Pompano Beach and applauded my stand against the Birch Society. She had found out about it through the grapevine, and she related to us that she had come to the same conclusion, as had we.

By November of 1970 we had the framework of our party pretty well put together, and since by now I was an "expert" at filing for a new corporation, we decided to incorporate our party. On November 3, we received our charter from the State of Florida. The Ft. Lauderdale News took note. In an article dated Nov. 18 and headed "Third Party' Gets Charter", it stated:

Damning an alleged coalition of Blacks and Jews in American politics and finance, a new "third party" to pursue the interests of White Christians has been formed by two North Broward men - one a former Republican state legislator.

The Nationalist White Party, with former state representative Bernard Klassen as its national director, recently was issued a charter as a non-profit corporation by Florida Secretary of State Tom Adams.

In addition to Klassen, Austin C. Davis was listed as assistant director of the party, which has its headquarters at 886 N. Federal Highway, Pompano Beach. Both men are Lighthouse Point residents. Klassen, who ran George Wallace's presidential campaign in Broward in 1968, said the purpose of his new party would be to emphasize that "the White Christian people who conquered America don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship. " End of article.

The Jews evidently also took note. Shortly after that article was published, a Jewish gal by the name of B. Jacobson lost no time denouncing us in a letter to the editor, which was headed "Hate and Lies." The letter ended with a paragraph that said, "I personally pray that all thinking Americans reject the Nationalist White Party and its platform of hate and lies."

In answer I wrote a letter that was published in the same paper on Dec. 20, in a caption that asked, "Why not White?"

It stated: "In a letter of Dec. 7 the writer launches a vitriolic attack on the Nationalist White Party apparently for no other reason than that we take a stand for the white race, and are tired of being relegated to second class citizenship in our own country. Evidently it is fine for the Jews to organize a multitude of organizations such as the A.D.L., A.J.C., the Kehilla, etc., all exclusively Jewish and all fanatically promoting the interests of the Jewish Race. It is regarded as a benevolent service to their race when negroes organize the NAACP, CORE, SNCC, and a host of other organizations promoting solely the interests of the blacks. But, strangely, when an organization is formed dedicated to protecting the interests of the white race, immediately the Jacobsons and their type spring into action and hurl accusations, insults and invectives at the White Christian people.

It is further strange that the writer accused our platform of "hate and lies." Since our platform is only now in the process of completion and the writer is totally ignorant of its contents, such words probably best reflect her own position, not ours. Our party is based on love for the white race, not hate, and formed to help protect our people from such outrages as forced busing, among many others.

Ben Klassen
National Director,
Nationalist White Party

Sometime in February of 1971 Jim Guler, political columnist for the Ft. Lauderdale News, came to interview me at my office in Pompano Beach. In an article published in the Sunday edition, Feb. 21, 1971, of the combined Ft. Lauderdale News and the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel, he wrote an article about the Nationalist White Party. The heading was "NWP is to the Right of Wallace." Above the main heading was a sub-heading that said "Ben Klassen Leads Party." The article continued with the following text: There is a law in physics that declares for every action there is an equal and opposite reaction.

The same is true, of course, in politics. Push the pendulum too hard in one direction and it comes flying back at you.

Seeking an answer to what it saw as a "Communist conspiracy" in the past decade was the right-wing John Birch Society.

George Wallace and the American Independent Party rose up against the liberal extremes of the Lyndon Johnson administration.

A patchwork of "New Left" organizations have taken to the streets to criticize the fighting in Indochina as an "immoral war."

The Americans for Constitutional Action is the ultra-conservative counterpart to the ultra-liberal Americans for Democratic Action.

And with the emergence of the Black Panther Party, a small band of black revolutionaries more dedicated to bullets than ballots, it was probably inevitable that we would see the formation of a Nationalist White Party at the other end of the philosophical spectrum.

The Nationalist White Party (NWP), given its state charter last fall, is the creation of a former Republican state legislator who left the John Birch Society because he felt it was sliding to the left.

Ben Klassen, the national director, who helped run Wallace's 1968 presidential campaign in Broward County, said the purpose of his party would be to emphasize that "the White Christian people who built America don't intend to be relegated to second-class citizenship. "

"Jews control most of the finances and the media, and with the Negroes, wield political power far in excess of their numbers," Klassen charges. "Despite the fact the white Christian people outnumber Jews 30-1, the political power is predominantly anti-white, pro-Jew and pro-black. "

He says it is his belief "the white Christians are tired of being pushed around, looted and plundered by an overwhelming tax structure so that millions of blacks can live on welfare, breed and multiply indiscriminately and create more and more freeloaders to further burden already overburdened working whites."

It is his party's intent, he adds, to make race a basic issue in political elections, and to confront candidates with the choice of representing "white Christian people on the one hand or Jews and blacks on the other."

Another aim of the party, Klassen adds, is to instill "racial loyalty" among whites while "uniting them the same as our opponents always have done (among themselves). "

Klassen was elected to the State House of Representatives in 1966 as a Republican, but was unseated three months later when he tried for the State Senate in the special election. He left the GOP, calling it a tool of the "ultra-liberal Eastern establishment" and later bolted the Wallace team because of Wallace's moderating views on segregation.

"Wallace has weakened his stand on segregation over the past eight years," Klassen explains. "In his first inaugural speech, he pledged 'segregation today, segregation tomorrow, segregation forever.' But in his recent inaugural address, he didn't mention segregation once."

Where, we should now ask, does the pendulum swing from here?

It was at this time that I designed our logo or insignia, which later became the logo of the Church of the Creator. I first of all drew up the design, then turned my sketch over to a commercial artist, a fellow in Pompano Beach that I knew from our Chamber of Commerce meetings, although I can't now recall his name. As I do recall, however, he only charged us a paltry \$9.00.

By February and March of 1971 we finally had our act together and were going strong. We had our Fourteen Points, our logo, and other literature printed in mass, and we were signing up dues paying members. In this matter we didn't exactly start from scratch. I had a number of loyal followers that were with me in the JBS, in my campaign for the legislature, in the Wallace movement, in the Citizens Councils and also in the AIP. And now we also had the new group from the West Coast that was headed by Eleanor Kramer.

We held regular meetings of the NWP at the bookstore. I also made a few trips to the Tampa area and gave speeches to those members on the West Coast. We soon had about 40 members.

Things seemed to be going pretty well, but I began to notice a certain irritant and aggravation intruding into our meetings that baffled me. At just about every meeting there would be some fellow, or some little old lady in tennis shoes, who would get up and harp about the Christianity issue. They would say something like this: "My Savior was a Jew. I can't go against the Jews!" Or, "My bible says that we are all equal in the eyes of the Lord. Isn't it wrong therefore to be against Jews and blacks?"

Another ploy was, "My bible says about the Jews, I will bless them that bless thee and I will curse them that curse thee, sayeth the Lord. How can we possibly oppose the Jews?" I would try to brush off such intrusions and remind them that this was a political party and they could have any religious beliefs they wanted to, but we should not drag them into our political movement. But these kind of disruptions continued. Some even insisted that we should include in our Fourteen Points that this country was founded as a Christian nation. Furthermore, we should make it clear that our party was a Christian party and we adhered to Christian principles. I regret to say that I had inadvertently encouraged this position by repeatedly using the term "White Christian" in much of my literature and in my letters. I had stupidly made the mistake of taking for granted that "Christian" and "White" were almost synonymous, when in reality they were terms that were in bitter conflict, and in complete contradiction to each other. Equating the two terms "White" and "Christian", is a treacherous confusion that Dr. Ed Field's NSRP is still perpetrating on the gullible yokels to this very day. The Christianity issue was soon to come to a head.

* * * * *

Countess Guardabassi was a grand old dowager who lived in her stately mansion in Palm Beach. She had been the heiress to a 50 million dollar drugstore chain fortune, and although as American as apple pie, she had acquired her Countess title by marrying an Italian Count many

years ago. The Count had long ago passed on into Nirvana, but the Countess and the title still remained. She was a staunch "conservative" and even hated the Jews with a passion. Although she had no clear-cut philosophy of her own, she would periodically invite well-known speakers to her mansion to talk to a select group of like-minded conservatives. Austin and I attended several such gatherings, and once or twice Henrie was also with us. Enter the General into this picture. During World War II Gen. P.A. del Valle was a military man of some renown, fighting the Jewish war in the Pacific, and in the process leading thousands of White young men to their deaths fighting to preserve Jewish "Democracy." Comfortably retired on his generous pensions after the war, he became a notorious Kosher Conservative in the style of the Birch Society. He formed a post-office box organization called The Defenders of the American Constitution, Inc. From time to time he would give his song and dance speeches about God and Country, the Flag and the Constitution to various groups that would listen to him and pay his expenses. But never would he defend or patronize the White Race, nor would he ever mention the Jewish menace.

On April 4, 1971, he was giving one of his usual speeches at Countess Guardabassi's mansion and Austin and I went to hear what he had to say. After the speech I went up to meet with him and gave him a copy of our "Fourteen Points", along with an application and invitation to Join our NWP.

A few days later, April 7, I received a letter from him. He did not join us, but in a critical paragraph he said, "Another point I would like to know about refers to your membership application. Name, address, telephone number and national origin I understand. But Religious Affiliation (if any) puzzles me. Because no organization such as you propose should be open to non-Christians."

There was that damn Christianity Issue raising its ugly head again! I couldn't understand it. I answered him in a long letter, dated April 13, in which I said, among other things, yes, indeed, we were glad to welcome members whether they embraced Christianity or not. We had some further correspondence back and forth. I wrote him an even longer letter on April 26, and a final letter on May 12. All of these letters are printed in full and can be read in The Klassen Letters, Vol. 1, and the story followed in more detail. In the second of these letters, namely mine of April 26, the germ of an idea cropped up that was to be the start of a long train of events to follow. That idea is spelled out on P.66, of K.L., Vol. 1, when I said, "General, what the White Race desperately needs is a new philosophy, in fact a new religion based upon the concepts of preserving the White Race, not a rehash of old Jewish shibboleths."

The idea that the White Race needed a completely new religion to promote its own best interests grew within my mind. Not just a political party such as the NWP, but a complete, fundamentally new religion that established new moral values. The moral values we had been accepting and taking for granted were not ours - they were, as I had said, Jewish shibboleths. We needed moral values that reflected the heritage of our own great White Race, not that of the goddamned parasitic Jews. Where could I find such a religion? Much as I searched, there was none that I could find. Could I perhaps structure such a religion myself? I had my doubts.

Against the Evil Tide - 49

**Milestone Forty-Eight: The Nationalist White Party
1970-1971**

Against the Evil Tide - 50

Milestone Forty-Nine: The Genesis of a White Racial Religion

1971

The idea of a comprehensive, fully structured racial religion for our people now fully preoccupied my thinking. For reasons that baffle me unto this day, the White Race had never had a meaningful racial religion of its own. To try to find out why at every turn in our struggle for racial Identity Christianity seemed to block our way, I took a new, hard look at this Jewish religion adopted by our people. There had to be something in it, I surmised, that I must have missed. Having had it drilled in to me at Sunday school, and having listened to an endless number of boring sermons in church, I was fairly well informed about the contents of the bible. True, when I was seventeen, I had taken Ancient History One in college, and studied other civilizations and their religions, I had come to the obvious conclusion that Christianity was just another religion among thousands, religions that had come and gone, and was now one amongst the debris of thousands of others that were still around.

However, although I didn't believe in such superstitious claptrap, I wasn't hostile to Christianity as such. Like most people, I accepted that some of its moral values probably had merit, but much of it was nothing more than silly hocus-pocus. Nor did I give much thought to its Jewish origins, and I had no reason to doubt the claim that such a character as Jesus Christ once lived. Like Mohammed and others, I took it for granted that Christ had been some religious fanatic who went around the countryside preaching his wild claims. For some strange reason that I couldn't understand, his stuff had caught on, was then later promoted and exploited by his successors into a powerful movement, I assumed.

Be that as it may, at this particular time my curiosity was aroused as to WHY Christianity was blocking our every turn. I decided to re-read the New Testament and take a closer look to find out just what it was that I had missed. It didn't take me very long to get my answer. Within 10 minutes, I came to Matthew 5, 6 and 7, and the Sermon on the Mount. To my amazement I read, "Love your enemies." "Sell all thou hast and give it to the poor." "Turn the other cheek." "Blessed are the meek." I had read and heard it a hundred times before, but this time I knew what I was looking for and I realized the treachery of the booby-trap that was open before my eyes. This is crazy! This is the kind of suicidal advice you would give your worst enemies if you wanted them to destroy themselves, I thought. Why hadn't I realized that before? How could I have missed the poison in this seemingly benign teaching? And this was the crux of our innermost "faith"? How stupid can you get? How come no one else had pointed this atrocity out to me?

I had now put my finger on the crux of the problem. It now opened the door to a whole plethora of new questions and answers. Christianity was deliberately designed to enslave and destroy the White Race! Who had written all this balderdash? Why, the Jews! All the Apostles were Jewish. St. Paul, the most prominent writer of all was really Saul of Tarsus, another Jew. Christ himself was a Jew, the bible claimed.

I studied further. I read up on Christ in my encyclopedia. To my amazement, the encyclopedia flatly acknowledged that regarding the "historicity" of Christ there was no historic evidence that he ever existed, in fact, all the information we had about him came from only one source, the Scriptures. Wow! That was another major discovery as far as I was concerned. The whole story was a fable, like Mother Goose and Santa Claus. And who wrote this whole shoddy mess? A passel of Jewish scribblers, whose identity is unknown and unverified. Undoubtedly, they were cunning, deceitful and characteristically Jewish, but scientifically these desert tribesmen who wrote the Old Testament as well as the New, were so ignorant they did not even know the earth was round, nor that it traveled in an orbit about the sun.

After these major breakthroughs, more information came flooding in, and the pieces to the puzzle began to fit nicely into an orderly mosaic. I further read Marcus Eli Ravage's piece, "A Real Case Against The Jews", written in 1928. In his article, this audacious Jew openly bragged how cleverly the cunning Jew, Saul of Tarsus, nearly nineteen hundred years ago had conspired a means to torpedo the great Roman Empire by feeding it a self-destructive new religion, namely Christianity. He further chortled how brilliantly it had been conceived and executed. It had succeeded beyond their fondest dreams, he said. He further gloated that by means of Christianity they, the Jews, had conquered us goyim as no people in history had ever been conquered before. "We have put a clog on your progress. We have imposed upon you an alien book and an alien faith which you cannot swallow and cannot digest, which is at cross-purposes with your native spirit, which keeps you everlastingly ill at ease, and which you lack the spirit to either reject or accept in full. "

I further studied the peculiar characteristics of the Judaic religion itself, and that too, was revealing. The Jews do not really believe in, or care about, the hereafter. I found that their religion was basically a tightly organized criminal conspiracy, deliberately tailored to fit their parasitic way of life. It was designed to unify the Jews in an unending war of plunder against the goyim, their term for cattle, but meaning us Gentiles. Their basic goal is now, and has been for the last four thousand years, to enslave the goyim, to exploit them for their own gain, and to usurp unto themselves all the gold, real estate and wealth of the world.

To my horror, I discovered that not only was such their objective, but they had already come a long way towards achieving that sinister goal. But the most treacherous and deadly essence of that program was their obsession for the mongrelization and genocide of the White Race, whom they regard as their most hated enemy. In this, too, they were making rapid and astounding progress, I discovered, much to my alarm.

Why would they want to mongrelize and destroy the White Race? Because, they reasoned ruthlessly, and correctly so, that as long as an intelligent White Race remained, their foul conspiracy could at any time blow up in their face. The White people of the world might discover their foul conspiracy, as did Hitler in Germany, organize and turn on the Jews. They, the Jews, are now sitting on a powder keg, and they know it. Therefore, it behooves them to mongrelize and destroy the White Race as quickly as possible. Once the world population is reduced to a mass of stupid brown mongrels, they are home safe, the Jews conclude. These zombie slaves will then be too stupid to ever organize, or revolt and shake off their slave masters, but will make nice, docile work animals.

I felt I had made as much of a major break-through as if I had discovered a new world. Yes, indeed, what the White Race now needed was a powerful new dynamic RACIAL RELIGION of its own. If a scurvy racial religion such as Judaism could propel a measly, parasitic race such as the Jews into world domination, just imagine what a well conceived; fully structured racial religion could do for the intelligent, creative and productive White Race! So I reasoned. We should also remember that we still number some 500 million individuals, and outnumber the Jews by 30 to 1. Why had no such religion ever come forward before now, I wondered. What a difference it would have made in the demographic

history of the world if the Egyptians had had it, or the Greeks, or the Romans! Why hadn't they? Was it perhaps too late now?

No, I decided, it wasn't too late, if we get busy and do now what we should have done long ago. Yes, I decided, I would try to put such a racial religion together. Its basic goal would be the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race alone and exclusively, barring all others. I would immediately start writing such a book. I felt I was already armed with a whole warehouse full of potent ideas upon which such a religion could be built, and new concepts kept flooding in.

Austin Davis at this time was still regularly attending Pastor Wes Auger's Calvary Baptist Church, and considered himself a born-again Christian who would some day go to heaven. As I discussed all these newly discovered ideas with him, he tenaciously kept defending Christianity. After all, he argued, it was the White Man's traditional and well-established religion. Maybe so, I countered, but it was invented by the Jews, rejected by them and foisted on the White Man, and look where they are today, and look where we are. I kept working on him. Finally, one day as we were sitting in the bookstore drinking coffee, I asked him, do you really believe we should love our enemies, such as the Jews? That you should sell all thou hast and give it to the niggers? That you should turn the other cheek? Finally Austin broke down and answered honestly. No, I don't. From that day on he was completely de-programmed from all that Christian garbage and became one of its most vociferous critics.

As I contemplated writing my book, I asked myself, what should be the basis of our beliefs? What could I trust and really believe in? When I was a kid I had been deceived about Santa Claus, but after all, that was only child's play. I had also been snookered about our basic religion, Christianity, from early childhood, I now realized. That was not child's play - it was a major and lasting deception. That I did not find so easy to forgive. I had been deceived by the John Birch Society as to what their real goals were. I had been duped by the Republican Party. I had been lied to by George Wallace. I had been deluded and let down by the members of the American Independent Party. In fact, "our" government on the local, state and national level was one big fraud and swindle, manipulated by our most deadly enemies, the Jews.

I asked myself again and again, wasn't there anything firm and real? Wasn't there anything honest and unchanging that I could believe in and depend on? As I pondered the question, the answer came through, loud and clear - yes, there was! I could believe in the Eternal Laws of Nature. I could depend on her laws forever and a day. Having come to that conclusion, a number of other questions and answers rapidly emerged.

What did Nature have to tell us? The answer was much, and everything. One basic lesson Nature taught us was that every species first and foremost takes care of its own, in the face of all hostility and/or competition. Each species seeks to reproduce its own kind, expand its own numbers and territory, and at the same time advance itself genetically in order to better compete in the eternal struggle for survival. Also inherent in Nature's laws was the principle of the segregation of the species. Each species mated only with its own particular species or sub-species. There was no interbreeding. Although bluebirds and cardinals might both be birds, they never interbreed. Although canvasback ducks and pintail ducks both belonged to the duck family, and even built nests around the same lake, they too never interbreed and mixed their genes. Nature forbade it. Any species that flouted those laws was ruthlessly punished with the ultimate penalty - extinction. I came to realize that all knowledge and wisdom was derived from a close observation of the Laws of Nature, and even though the lesser animals may not have as highly a developed intellect as man, nevertheless, Nature in her wisdom had imbued them with a highly developed instinct to perform in harmony with her laws. In taking care of their own they usually carried out those laws and their mission in life with a great deal more wisdom and efficiency than did man.

This brought up the question, how was mankind performing in accordance with these natural laws? Specifically, how was the White Race, Nature's Finest and the pinnacle of her evolutionary process doing? When I asked that question in the framework of the last half of the present century, the answer came through loud and clear - we were performing dismally. We were doing far worse than the lowly mosquito, in fact. We were flagrantly flouting Nature's most basic laws, all in the name of a treacherous Jewish religion. Would Nature also punish her Finest with extinction? The answer was a clear and unequivocal yes, we were definitely on our way to extinction unless we rapidly and drastically changed course.

During May and June of 1971 I haltingly started writing my book, stumbling as I went along. I hadn't decided on a title as yet, but was contemplating on one of two options. I would either call it Nature's Eternal Religion, or, The White Man's Bible. I had not as yet conceived the proper name for our racial religion, nor the framework of our organization. But all that could come later. I was loaded for bear and first things first.

* * * * *

While all this was going on in my mind, Eleanor Kramer was setting up a rally and a speaking engagement for me with her Nationalist White Party group on the West Coast. She was still a devout churchgoer, and like most good White people, considered Christianity as the historic and basic religion of all White peoples. I thought the time had now come that I should level with her and share my newly discovered information and ideas about Christianity. On June 16, I wrote her a frank and revealing letter about my position on religion. I sent along with the letter copies of my exchange with Gen. del Valle. (All these letters can be read in detail in The Klassen Letters, Vol. 1.) Since my wife and I were planning a trip up to Canada during July, I thought it only fair and prudent to inform her in advance not to set up any meetings in her area until I got back, and furthermore, until we were clear on this Christianity issue. Otherwise, any rally she might set up could only end in disaster. One thing I don't like is surprises, and I had no idea how she would react. I hoped that she would be able to see what I could see, but then I was no mind reader, and had no preconceived idea what her response, or those of the other members, might be. But I would soon find out, to be sure.

In the meantime, Henrie and I planned our trip to Canada in July.

Against the Evil Tide - 50

**Milestone Forty-Nine: The Genesis of a White Racial Religion
1971**

Against the Evil Tide - 51

**Milestone Fifty: Saskatchewan Homecoming
The Summer of 1971**

For some reasons (unknown to me) the Province of Saskatchewan designated the year of 1971 as the "Year of Homecoming" and decided to put on much hoopla to promote it. The Universities sent the word out to their alumni, and every other organization decided to get into the act. At this time I still had a goodly number of relatives left in the province, aunts, uncles, cousins, nieces and nephews, but my immediate family had shrunk down to my oldest brother Henry and his wife Annie, who now lived in Saskatoon, and my oldest sister Sarah, and her husband Peter Plett, who still lived near Herschel. It had now been 25 years since I had last left Herschel, Saskatchewan, in the cold, cold midwinter of January, 1946, and the fact was, none of us were getting any younger. (In order to avoid confusion, my brother's name is Henry, originally Heinrich in German, and my spouse's name is Henrie, short for Henrie Etta.) For years my family had been imploring Henrie and me to come back and visit, and now, with the added inducement that everyone would be coming together in the Year of the Homecoming, their pleadings increased. And their point was well taken. It was time to go back and see those who were left. In 25 years the ravages of time had changed much. My parents had died a long time ago, as had many others, and many of the still living I had known were now scattered to the seven points of the globe. But now many of the scattered would be back. Besides, Henrie had never been to Saskatchewan. We decided this was the year.

I called my brother Henry long distance, the first time in 25 years. He wouldn't believe his ears. He insisted it was his son Peter calling from Regina and pulling a spoof on him. I therefore had to spend the first five minutes of my long distance call trying to convince him that it was me, and that we were planning on coming up there this summer to visit with them.

After making all the plane arrangements, we left from Miami at 1:45 P.M. on July 4, and arrived at Toronto at 4:30 P.M. There we changed planes, left for Winnipeg, arriving at 8:05. Another short layover, leaving at 10:25 and arriving at Saskatoon at 10:40 that night. Actually, we had gone through two time changes, and it was by now 12:40 in the morning by Florida time. It had been a long trip.

Henry and Annie were there to meet us at the airport. Henry had changed considerably since I had last seen him, but then, hadn't we all? He had farmed my dad's former farm four miles south of Herschel for the last 30 years, and he had prospered. Two years ago, in 1969, he had retired, and he and Annie had moved to Saskatoon, and bought themselves a nice, comfortable little house at 1704 Avenue "D" North. It was located in the Mayfair district, an area that was quite familiar to me some 30 years earlier, being near where I stayed when I attended the Saskatoon Normal School. Saskatoon, I soon found out, was now the stamping grounds of any number of my relatives and associates formerly from Herschel, many of whom, like my brother Henry, had prospered and had now retired to this magnet city.

There was my Aunt Margaret and Uncle Jacob Wiens, who had raised a family of four boys, Jacob, Arthur, Rudolph and Victor, and two girls, Sarah and Helen. All were now grown and living elsewhere. Uncle Jacob, too, had retired from the farm and he and Aunt Margaret bought a nice house and were living in Saskatoon in the City Park district across the river. We were soon invited over for a big dinner that included many other relatives. Nearby lived my Aunt Helen and Uncle Abe Klassen, who had raised a family of three boys, Jacob, Henry and Ernst, and two girls, Helen and Edith, all of whom were now also grown and raising their own families. Uncle Abe and Aunt Helen too invited us over for a big Sunday dinner. The Jacob Wienses had an interesting story to tell regarding some of our other relatives, who, unfortunately had stayed behind in Russia while four of my dad's immediate family migrated to the New World in the 1920's. (My dad and his family, his brothers Abe Klassen and John Klassen and their families, his sister Margaret and Uncle Jacob Wiens and their family. Left behind in Russia were eight other brothers or sisters and their families.) Two years earlier, in 1969, Aunt Margaret and Uncle Jacob decided that time was running out and they would make one last trip to Russia to see those of their relatives that were still left and they could reach.

This they did, and the efforts and expense to which they went to reach some of their remaining relatives who had now been displaced to the wilds of Asiatic Russia east of the Urals, were considerable. Anyway, they did get to see them, took some group pictures, and came back with some gruesome stories of what had happened to many of our kinsmen in Communist Russia during the ensuing 45 years.

Two doors down from Henry and Annie lived the Peter Krahn's, who were busily preparing for their daughter Velma's wedding within the next few days. We were invited to the wedding.

Actually, we were even related to the Krahn's, although remotely. The Krahn's son, Werner, was married to my sister Sarah's daughter Gertrude. The Werner Krahn's were at this time living on a farm near Kindersley, Saskatchewan, and are still there at this writing, in 1990. The wedding took place on a following Sunday, and it was almost worth coming all the way from Florida just to attend this spectacular Mennonite wedding. Velma Krahn was married to Peter Gunther in the Mennonite church with about 200 guests attending. They made a very handsome couple. At the reception that followed there was much food, drink and merriment, and I had an opportunity to again meet with dozens of old acquaintances and relatives, as well as introduce them to Henrie for the first time. Mrs. Krahn, the mother of the bride, said she remembered me back at a time when we were both teen-agers and started going to parties, and that she remembered I sang off key. Although I didn't remember her, nor the occasion, I flatly denied the allegation.

Unfortunately, there is a sad ending to the story of the beautiful wedding of the young Gunthers. They had two lovely children, but only 15 years after the wedding, Velma tragically died of cancer.

While in Saskatoon, Sarah and Peter came up to visit. The two of them, Henry and Annie and some others of the Wiens family and Henrie and I drove to Dundum, about 30 miles out, to visit my cousin Sarah, the daughter of Uncle Jacob and Aunt Margaret (Wiens). Sarah was now married to Henry Jansen, a former widower, who had a nice farm and had built a beautiful new air conditioned home for his new wife. Cousin Sarah had taught school, been in the Peace Corps, and now, although somewhat late in life, seemed happily married. We had a very enjoyable visit, one that included the usual and delightful Mennonite custom of serving Fesper in the middle of the afternoon.

After several days in Saskatoon, we went to visit my sister Sarah and her family, who lived about half a mile west of the little town of Herschel,

a distance of about 100 miles from Saskatoon. Henrie and Annie drove us out, and while we were in the area, they also took us to take a look at the old homestead, the farm my dad had bought back in 1926, and on which I had spent my younger years while growing up. For some reason the scenario now seemed somewhat smaller than I had remembered it. The big red barn now was gray, but whether it had been repainted, or just weathered with time, I don't recall. The mile long lake, on which I had spent many happy hours rafting in the summer, and skating in the winter, was now completely filled in with silt, and was growing hay and pasture. Henry had leased the farm to a tenant when he retired from it in 1969. He did not show us the inside of the house, since I believe that he thought we might have been somewhat embarrassed by the condition it was in under the occupancy of the tenant.

Off to Sarah and Peter's house. They lived in a large white two-story house that had been built about 60 years earlier. It was not in the best of shape either, but it was large and comfortable. It was only about 200 yards away from where the Herschel people had drilled a speculative oil well back in 1928. They didn't hit oil, but they did get a gusher of an artesian well that was still flowing freely with the best soft water in the area.

Sarah was most glad to be the host, and did her utmost to make us feel at home and cook the very best of meals. Visiting her at this time was her youngest daughter Elsie, 21, who had just arrived from Calgary, where she was working as a secretary for Shell Oil. Soon we were also joined by her brother, Walter, his wife, Pauline, and their three children. They had driven all the way from Yerington, Nevada, where they lived. Their lovely three children, Terry, Bernard and Brian, were 11, 8 and 4, respectively. So we had a full house, and Sarah had her hands full. It was good to see my relatives, some of whom I was seeing for the first time.

Next we were off to see my niece, Ruby, Henry and Annie's daughter, who was throwing an outdoor barbecue party. She was married to Bill Sawatsky, whom I last remembered as a young kid. Bill and Ruby lived on a nice farm that I remember was once owned by a neighbor of ours by the name of Lenore White. Bill and Ruby now owned that farm. They now had three beautiful children, two boys, Dwight and Merwin, and one daughter, Lori, the youngest, being seven. At the party we were joined by more relatives I hadn't seen for ages. Soon Ruby's brother, Eddie, arrived, along with his wife Elaine, and their two boys. Also present was my cousin John Klassen and his wife. John is the son of my dad's brother of the same name. Uncle John had passed away back in 1939, as I recall, leaving his wife and two little children in somewhat dire circumstances. However, somehow, they managed to survive, and cousin John was now a big fellow, six foot four.

The barbecue was held in a large machine shed, nicely cleaned up and decorated. There was quite a large assemblage of people, grown-ups and children, and I especially remember the singsong that was held. I was impressed how beautifully these Mennonite people sang in harmony, with Ruby leading the way, and cousin John Klassen singing bass.

At this time the Herschel Mennonites celebrated a special "homecoming day". It was held in a hall on the hill just south of Herschel. There was a lot of singing, there were recitations and skits, and, of course, speeches. There were also some special awards given out. Henrie and I received a special award for "having come to the homecoming from the longest distance away." It was presented by my niece, Ruby. It was a happy occasion, and gave us a chance to meet and see a number of people I hadn't seen for some 25 years.

Among these, was my nephew Peter Klassen, the youngest son of Henry and Annie. Born in 1940, he had studied law at the University of Saskatchewan and had won the Governor-General's Gold Medal as the most outstanding student the year he graduated, no small accomplishment. Now, at 31, he was married, and practicing law in a partnership at Estevan, Saskatchewan. Furthermore, he had just become a father. He had a promising career ahead of him, indeed.

Since I had spent very little time at Herschel since he was born, he admitted that he had no memories of me, but nevertheless, we had more in common than most, since we were the only two Klassens in the whole complex of Klassen families that were college graduates. While the rest of the families were enjoying the afternoon session of the Homecoming test, the two of us spent the afternoon at the Plett's house comparing notes and arguing about world affairs.

At this time I had started writing and laying out my world philosophy about a racial religion for the White Race, and I was enthusiastically primed with my new venture. I especially wanted to discuss it with an intelligent young fellow of Peter's caliber who could understand what I was talking about. Our conversation soon turned to that very subject. Peter, I soon found out, did not share my Weltanschauung. He was brilliant, yes, but he was also a typical product of a liberal intelligentsia education, having been thoroughly steeped in the postwar propaganda of hatred of Hitler and everything that was German. He played it safe, going along with the establishment view, with one objective in mind, how to advance his career and make money. We spent some three or four hours belaboring the subject, with him trying to put me in a position of having to defend Hitler, and me trying to make it clear to him that I had no such obligation, that whereas I regarded Hitler as the greatest leader the White Race had ever produced, nevertheless, our religion was a radical departure from that of the Nazi creed in a number of significant aspects. I explained to him that what I was doing was structuring a completely new and independent racial religion for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, Natures Finest, of which he, too, was a member, I reminded him.

Soon thereafter Henrie and I drove back to Saskatoon with Henry and Annie. Once there, Henry and Annie drove us around to revisit several of the places and institutions that were a sentimental part of my early life. We drove to Rosthern, about 50 miles distant, to take a look at the German English Academy where I was in residence and took the tenth grade some 40 years earlier. The place was still the same, but had also changed considerably. Some buildings had been torn down and several new ones had been built. (Also, they now had indoor plumbing!) Even the name had been changed. It was now called The Rosthern Junior College. I also wanted to visit my old schoolmate, Menno Friesen, who was now a prosperous merchant in his own right. We went to his store, but unfortunately, he was not in town that day. I left my business card. As a result, he visited me in Lighthouse Point, Florida, some eight years later, but that is another story.

The next day we visited the grounds of the University of Saskatchewan, my old Alma Mater. The old Greystone Buildings looked as fresh and beautiful as they ever had. The old red brick Engineering Building looked a little more time worn. I had spent many hours in that Institution, and had a sentimental attachment to it. There were several new buildings on the grounds. It was interesting to reflect that at least two more generations had passed through those hallowed halls since I attended between 1935 and 1942. We also drove up to the Saskatoon Normal School, the training school for Saskatchewan teachers, which I attended in 1936-37. The place was closed. It had been turned over to the military for a training center during World War II, and it had been closed ever since. Time marches on. How sad.

* * * * *

As part of our tour we had planned to see the Canadian Rockies and the Calgary Stampede. At 3:15 on July 14 we boarded Canada Air for Calgary. We arrived there an hour later, at 3:15 Calgary time, and checked into our hotel. We contacted my niece Elsie, and three of us had dinner together. The next day she brought her boy friend, Gordon Platt, over, and we all spent the afternoon at poolside. Gordon was a successful real estate broker in Calgary. The next day the four of us attended the world famous Calgary Stampede. It was a spectacle to behold. The weather was excellent. The next day Henrie and I visited the Calgary Zoo and Prehistoric Park. That same morning I called up an old childhood buddy I had known in Herschel, and invited him to have lunch with me. His name was George Wiens, who was now an accountant with Ernst & Ernst, I believe. He dropped in at our hotel and we walked over to the Petroleum Club, to which he belonged. We had a nice conversation and a good lunch as we recalled some of our highlights over the last forty years. George was married, had three grown sons. He said two of them turned out just fine, one was a problem, and had a drug problem. He said that he was probably the only Mennonite whose kid had spent some time in jail because of drugs. He told me they lived on a small five-acre ranch just outside of Calgary, and that his main avocation was putting on musical concerts, something he had been doing for many years.

The next day Henrie and I attended another session of the Stampede in the afternoon, then that night we had dinner with Elsie in the restaurant atop the Husky Tower, now called the Calgary Tower, I believe.

The following day we took a bus tour to the Rockies, our first stop being beautiful Lake Louise, a real jewel. We stayed at the Chateau Lake Louise, one of those prestigious and stately hotels the Canadian Pacific railway built at strategic places in its railroad network shortly after World War 1. Henrie and I walked on the scenic path around the lake, then rented a canoe and slowly paddled around the tranquil surface enjoying the snow-clad mountain scenery and their reflections in the lake.

From there we took a bus tour to the nearby Wapta Icefield, changing into a huge van with caterpillar tracks that actually drove us over the surface of the glacier itself. We next took the bus over the Kicking Horse Pass, into British Columbia and into the Yoho Park. Somewhere along here we stopped on the continental divide at a place where the waters divided and began their long journey flowing into not two, but three different oceans, namely the Atlantic, the Pacific and the Arctic Ocean.

After we returned to our hotel at Lake Louise we left the following day and backtracked to Banff, checking in at another one of those grand old Canadian Pacific hotels, called the Banff Springs Hotel. After spending a few days there, we drove back to Calgary and to the airport. At 3:30 on July 24, we caught a Canada Air plane to Toronto, arriving there at 9:50 P.M. We stayed overnight in a small convenience room with bath in the basement of the airport, then at 10 A.M. we caught a flight to Miami, arriving there in bright sunshine and heat at 12:45 P.M., a drastic change from the cool Canadian Rockies of the day before.

Against the Evil Tide - 51

Milestone Fifty: Saskatchewan Homecoming

The Summer of 1971

Against the Evil Tide - 52

Milestone Fifty-One: Writing and Publishing the First Book

1971-1973

After arriving back home from the Canadian trip on July 24, I had my hands full in several categories. The land business was at its busiest and needed my attention. There were a number of prospects to see, contracts to close, land payments to make. There was that book I had started to write, and any number of ideas floating around in my head that had to be organized and formalized, then set down on paper. And then there was Eleanor Kramer and her group in the Tampa Bay area that I had left in limbo before departing for Canada.

When I got back, I had my answer to the latter situation. In a letter dated June 28 (but evidently mailed later, since I didn't receive it before I left on July 4) Eleanor let me know she was devastated about my position on Christianity. The White man's culture and Christianity have for the past two thousand years been "inextricably intertwined", she pointed out, and "the 'religion' to which you refer sounds to me a bit like Aryan Judaism", she said. Furthermore, although she had (at that time) not yet relayed that information on to the rest of her flock, she was sure that they too would not go along with my heretic views on Christianity.

I was neither surprised nor dismayed. In fact, I had expected as much, and her reaction convinced me more than ever that Christianity was indeed the disruptive intruder that had created havoc and confusion in the ranks of the White Race ever since that Jewish snake had raised its ugly head. I was more inspired than ever to get on with writing my book. In a letter to her, dated August 5, I laid out my position to her in emphatic detail. Regarding Christianity being "inextricably intertwined" with the White Race, I countered that statement with: so had tuberculosis, hepatitis and polio, but were they a blessing or a plague? This four and a half page letter, too, is recorded in Klassen Letters, Vol. 1, and can be reviewed in full. It was the forerunner of several more letters to follow in the ensuing exchange with other members of the group, some of which are also recorded in the same Vol. 1. Of special note is the 11-page letter I wrote on this subject to John R. Adams, Ph.D., on January 10, 1972.

In formulating the manuscript, I decided to divide it into two parts, the first part in general spelling out the problem, and the second part coming up with what I considered the solution, namely, a dynamic racial religion for the White Race. When Eleanor said that what I proposed sounded to her like "Aryan Judaism", she was not completely off base. I felt that what the White Race sorely needed was indeed a counterpart to the Jewish racial religion that had been such a powerful factor in propelling the Jews to gain mastery of the world. I reasoned that if a miserable racial religion such as Judaism could do that much for a despicable bunch of parasites such as the Jews, imagine what a powerful, well-structured racial religion could do for an intelligent and creative people such as ours. There was, however, this major difference, all to our advantage: whereas the Jewish race and religion was parasitic by nature, the White Race and its religion were the very opposite. Whereas the Jews needed a productive host on which to feed, we were independently creative and productive and did not need anyone for our sustenance and welfare. In fact, the sooner we could get rid of all the freeloaders and parasites on our back, the better.

I decided to call the first part Book 1: The Unavenged Outrage, and the second part, Book II: The Salvation. I also finally decided on the title. By calling it Nature's Eternal Religion, I felt that each one of those three words emphasized the meaning I wished to convey, namely that our religion was based on the laws and wisdom of Nature, that such had been with us from time eternal and would remain as such, and that Nature's rules were the unchanging creed which governed the actions of all living creatures, including mankind.

Having written a volume of material, by the summer of 1972, I started looking around for a printer. I realized that because of the controversial nature of the material, and since most book printers were in the hands of the Jews, such printer would not be easy to find. A young friend of mine by the name of Tony Lukas suggested that he had a good prospect. He was working for a book printer in Hialeah, called Universal Printing Company. It was a family owned company, a family by the name of Bechtel, and they were Christians. Of course, that too could cause a problem, but he didn't think so. He had already talked to the old man who headed the company, and he seemed favorable. Why not go talk to him. They were located at 480 West 20th St., Hialeah.

I called up Mr. Bechtel and made an appointment. I brought with me half of the manuscript, which consisted of two full loose-leaf binders. I had also brought my checkbook, and we got down to business. I informed him up front that, yes, the material was controversial, and we took a dim view of Christianity, but then after all, a printer I presumed was a printer, and not a censor. He assured me my presumption was correct, and that as long as my book was not pornographic nor communistic, he would print it all right. I assured him it was neither pornographic nor communistic, and we soon agreed on a price. He drew up a letter that served as a contract, and I gave him an initial check in the amount of \$2500 that would bind the deal. I felt fortunate. It hadn't been so tough to get a printer after all.

About two weeks later, on October the 10th, to be exact, I received a telephone call from Ron Bechtel, one of the sons in the business, telling me that he was coming to my office to see me. He didn't say what about, but I had a premonition. When he came in, he brought with him my manuscript, the contract and the uncashed check. He told me in sanctimonious and holier than thou tones that after reading the manuscript his company could not and would not print my book. They were born-again Christians and what I said in my book was contrary to everything they stood for. Not only was the deal off, but he started lecturing me about if Christ couldn't enter my heart it was because I wouldn't let him in. But, I argued, the old man had said - no matter. The deal was off. So much for broad-minded Christian tolerance.

Next, I started looking for a new printer. In this regard, Tony Lukas, and also another friend of mine, Pete Martin, were of crucial help. They suggested I might go see a company in Ft. Lauderdale, that, although they were not in the book printing business, they did print an advertising flyer by the name of The Tribune. They could probably also print books. They were located at 4009 N.E. 5th Terrace. On Friday, October the 13th, (my lucky day!) I met with Mike Powell, the vice-president and the son of the owner of the company. I gave him the same caveat emptors, warnings and disclaimers as I had given the Bechtels, but Mike said he didn't think it would cause any problems. We soon came to an agreement on price, a sum that was actually a little lower than had been quoted by Universal. Mike said he would talk with his dad, John Powell, for confirming the deal. This he did, and on October 17, I came back to his office, and again, as with the Bechtels, I gave him an initial deposit of \$2500 and completed the deal. He sent me a letter confirming the terms of the deal the next day. This time the deal stuck and we were in business. The deal pretty well included the whole package. They would do the typesetting, paste up the pages, do the cover in two

colors, the bookbinding and the packaging in cartons of 32. I would bring in the copy in installments, pick up the typesetting a few days later, proofread it and bring back the corrected copy, including a segment of new material. At this time I had not completed my total manuscript, and I kept writing new chapters as the spirit moved me. My wife would do some of the typing for me, with the help of my secretary, Mary Childress, at the office, as well as Mary Wimmer and Donna Thayer, two friends who could also type. All this I was doing while trying to keep on top of my real estate business and the bookstore as well.

Finally, the printing job was completed. They delivered the first 1792 books on February 22, 1973, to Austin Davis' warehouse at 681 N.E. 42 Street, Pompano Beach. By March 6, The Tribune had delivered all the books, a total of 19,277, to the warehouse. It was the first book I had ever written and the first book The Tribune had ever printed. Although less than perfect, I was well satisfied with the job. Our total cost of the printing was \$14,141.61, a price I wish I could duplicate today. It had all come out of my own pocket. It was a severe strain on my financial resources, for although business was good, I repeatedly had a number of heavy mortgage payments to make on the several land purchases, and the cash flow was a matter of nip and tuck. In fact, I had to repeatedly go to the bank and make personal loans to tide me over from one payment to the next.

By this time I had decided on a name for our religion and for our church. Since the White Race was the most creative and productive creature Nature had produced in its long process of evolution, I would call our religion Creativity, and the organization The Church of the Creator. I felt we Creators well deserved the accolade. In order that the Church would be separated from the fortunes or misfortunes of my own private affairs and would have continuity and stand on its own feet, I applied for incorporation papers. On August 16, 1973, we received our Corporate Charter as a non-profit, religious organization from the State of Florida. We were now off and running. We now had our creed, we had our book, our own "holy scriptures", and we were recognized as a religious institution. So far so good. But I realized that there was still a long and precarious battle ahead, to be sure. Not only a battle, but a relentless, unending war against the powerful and evil forces that sought to mongrelize and destroy our precious White Race, a war that would finally end in total victory for one side or the other. But now, at least, the White Race had a meaningful battle plan and a powerful weapon with which to win that war. It had a fully structured racial religion of its own.

Against the Evil Tide - 52

Milestone Fifty-One: Writing and Publishing the First Book

1971-1973

Against the Evil Tide - 53

**Milestone Fifty-Two: Our 25th Wedding Anniversary
November 22,1971**

At this time Henrie and I were still interested in exploring the Caribbean Islands and tropical areas offshore to our east and south. We had visited many of these islands but had never been to Puerto Rico. Our young friend from our recent 1967 trip through Europe, namely Verena Ostertag from Germany, had resettled in San Juan, Puerto Rico. She invited us to visit there, and in fact offered we could stay at her apartment. She was now a professional architect and was specializing in the remodeling and renovating of older hotels for such chains as Holiday Inns, and others. To celebrate our 25th anniversary Henrie and I decided we would take a short tour through the U.S. Virgin Islands and Puerto Rico.

We took in three islands, first of all flying to Charlotte Amelie, the capital of St. Thomas. We checked in at the Hilton Hotel, which was perched on the side of the mountain, with a spectacular view of the beautiful St. Thomas Harbor below.

It was here that we celebrated our 25th anniversary. Henrie had bought a colorful, long evening gown for the occasion, and I had brought along my tuxedo, a holdover from the Governor's Ball in Tallahassee in 1967. We had an excellent dinner of lobster and crab at the hotel dining room, then spent the evening dancing in the nightclub in the same hotel. Practically all the customers there were White American tourists. It was a happy occasion.

Later, I had occasion to reminisce about my parents 25th anniversary forty years earlier, and how different things were then from now. I remember that occasion quite vividly. It was in January of 1931. I was then in the ninth grade and not yet quite 13. We were then in the middle of a long and severe depression. We had an exceedingly mild winter that year, and there was no snow on the ground, a rarity for Saskatchewan at that time of the year. I had just bought myself a second hand bike and was learning to ride it. My parents' anniversary was celebrated at our farmhouse, with a preacher officiating and giving a sermon, reviewing the previous 25 years of our parents' life. My dad had a tear in his eye. Present were all five of us children, with my brother Henry, at 24, being the oldest. None of my siblings were married at that time. Also present were many of our relatives at Herschel, and also many of our neighbors and friends. As is the usual Mennonite custom, a big Fesper was served in the middle of the afternoon.

But to get back to the November of 1971. The day after our celebration we spent exploring the small island, what there was of it. One of the attractions was Bluebeard's Castle, and there were a few native restaurants, in one of which we had lunch. But by and large, the most conspicuous aspect that I observed was that the city was crowded with niggers, mongrels and Asiatics, that most buildings were old and run down, and basically looked like a slum similar to most of the black sections in cities back in the United States.

From St. Thomas we took a local flight to the formerly Danish island of St. Croix, the largest of the U.S. Virgin Islands. Its two main cities are Christiansted and Frederiksted. After viewing the depressive state of affairs and the degenerate population in St. Thomas, I had expected that the Danes, who had developed this island some two hundred years earlier, were still in charge of St. Croix, and that the situation there was in much better shape.

However, much to my disappointment, there was not a single Dane in sight, but only more niggers and degenerates. Whereas some of the old buildings still had some vestiges of Danish architecture, but nevertheless, like in St. Thomas, everything was now shabby and run down. I thought to myself, such beautiful islands, such balmy temperate climate, such magnificent beaches and natural landscape, but what a shame to have degenerated into the hands of such dissolute and primitive peoples. They had reduced everything the White Man had built into nothing more than a stinking slum. This real estate was far too valuable to leave in the hands of such degenerates, I thought.

We flew back to Charlotte Amalie, then on to San Juan, Puerto Rico. We took a taxi to the address Verena had given us, but she had been called away to some convention. She had left a note for us, however, to obtain the key to her apartment from one of her neighbors. We stayed there for two nights, meanwhile exploring the island. We took a tour of the Island, visited Morro Castle, and several other tourist attractions. I found that the population of Puerto Rico was overwhelmingly Hispanic with a heavy strain of black in its racial mixture, and although several cuts above that of the Virgin Islanders, it too was extremely depressive. Everything was in Spanish, street signs, storefronts, and what have you. It did not seem at all like this was any part of American territory. Why we should subsidize and support all these freeloaders, or even want these revolutionaries to be part of our country, was a mystery to me.

At that time I was deep into writing my new book, and I carried with me a compact little tape recorder to set down any ideas that might be useful in compiling the book. On the flight back to Miami, I dictated and recorded some of the impressions and ideas that resulted in Chapter 5 of NER, entitled The Black Plague in our Midst. I felt that I had seen more than enough of the plague first hand.

Against the Evil Tide - 53

**Milestone Fifty-Two: Our 25th Wedding Anniversary
November 22,1971**

Against the Evil Tide - 54

Milestone Fifty-Three: Our Daughter Gets Married

In 1969 Kim had finished her four years of high school at Pine Crest in Ft. Lauderdale, and she and Henrie started scouting around for a suitable college for her to attend. After visiting approximately four prospective schools, we finally settled on Colorado State, at Ft. Collins, Colorado.

Henrie had been brought up in the High Country of Colorado, and her love of the mountains stayed with her for the rest of her days. Some of this affection for Colorado was evidently conveyed on to her daughter, since I believe the choice favoring Ft. Collins was partially influenced by the fact that it was located on the eastern slope of the Rockies in Colorado. It was also at this time, in the fall of 1969, when we took Kim to Colorado State, that Henrie and I first visited Ouray, Colorado, a small town in a most beautiful setting in the San Juan Mountains that fully justified calling itself "The Switzerland of America." A few years later we were to buy a 160-acre ranch north of Ouray.

During her first year at Colorado State Kim was on a bowling team. Also on a rival bowling team was a lanky young fellow from Wilmington, Delaware. He was also attending Colorado State. His name was Walter Scott Moore. Kim walked up to him, shook his hand and said, "My name is Kim Klassen." Less than three years later they were married.

The wedding took place at Estes Park, Colorado, about 40 miles south and west of Ft. Collins. The date was June 5, 1972, just two days before Kim's twenty-first birthday.

They were married at 11 A.M. in St. Bartholomew's Chapel on Devil's Gulch Road. Father King, an Episcopalian priest, officiated.

Kim's Maid of Honor was Janet Wiedmann, the daughter of Mr. & Mrs. Mert Wiedmann from Shatter, California, who were also at the wedding. Although not the official photographer, Mert took quite a number of pictures on his own account, a hobby at which he was quite an expert. Besides Janet, the bridesmaids were June Hanning, Betty Lee Love, Jan Briscoe, Peggy Firth and Bea Moore, the latter being Walt's sister. As father of the bride, I had the honor of leading Kim down the aisle and giving the bride away.

The Best Man, who stood up for Walt, was J. D. Moore, his father. The groom's attendants were his brother James, his stepbrother Tim Brannaman, Scott Dumler,

Rick Huddleston, Bruce Douglas, and Ken Slump. Some of the other wedding guests were: Walt's grandparents, Scott and Lucile Moore; his aunt, Ann Stern; Kim's grandmother, Mrs. Eleanor McWilliams; Henrie's aunt, Lenora Dean; Mrs. Stringharn from Shatter, who was Mrs. Pat Wiedmann's mother; Colleen Kelly, a niece of Gene

Kelly, the movie actor, and, of course, the mothers of the bride and the groom, Henrie and Ruth, respectively. After a considerable number of pictures were taken by photographer John dark, we held a reception at the Black Canyon Inn, a little ways down the same street from the church. Incidentally, it was while we were having our reception dinner at the motel dining room, that I got a surprise long distance call from Australia. It came from the owner of the 160-acre ranch north of Ouray, who was now living on a sheep "station" in the outback of Australia. He was calling to confirm acceptance of my offer for the purchase of his 160 acres in Colorado, much to my satisfaction.

Later that afternoon Kim and Walt took off on their honeymoon. Walt had just previously bought himself a brand new Monte Carlo Chevrolet. First they drove back to the Moore's home at Wilmington, Delaware. From there they took a flight to the island of St. Thomas, in the Virgin Islands, where the Moores had a vacation home, and there they stayed for a week or so.

When they returned from their honeymoon Kim and Walt both took jobs with the DuPont plastics and textiles plant at Seaford, Delaware, jobs that had been pre-arranged some time earlier. In March of 1973, Walt left DuPont and joined the U.S. Air Force and was stationed at Mather Air Force Base near Sacramento, California. Here they lived for a period of six months. In September of 1973, Walt joined me as a partner in my ongoing real estate business. In 1978, Walt decided that the real estate business was not his first choice and that he wanted to become a chiropractor. By this time the young Moore family already had two sons, namely Scott and Bryan. The family moved to Davenport, Iowa, where Walt pursued three years of intensive study in his chosen profession with the Palmer School of Chiropractic and graduated near the top of his class.

Now, some ten years later, Dr. Walter S. Moore is well established in his own clinic in Martinsville, Virginia. The family has now grown to three, with the addition of Amy

Lynn, and they are all doing very well. Henrie and I are very proud of our daughter, of our son-in-law, and of our grandchildren. We feel very fortunate to have such a fine family into the next generation, and who could ask for more than that?

Against the Evil Tide - 54

Milestone Fifty-Three: Our Daughter Gets Married

Against the Evil Tide - 55

**Milestone Fifty-Four: Exploring Ancient History Around the Aegean Sea
1973**

During the summer of 1973 Henrie and I decided it was time to take another trip across the ocean and explore some of the historic vistas of ancient history. We were especially interested in Greece and Turkey and some of the islands of the Aegean Sea. After all, my book was finished, business was good, and I had worked hard and I owed it to myself to take some time off again.

We decided on a three-week Maupintaur tour, one of the better ones, and on September 22 we took off. Our first arrival was in the ancient and historic city of Athens, Greece, where we checked in at the plush Athens Hilton Hotel. As soon as we had cleaned up, it was off to the dining room for a sampling of typical Greek food. I don't remember too many dinners, but I do remember the good food and jolly atmosphere of that first dinner after arrival. It was served with Greek wines, Souviakia, a lamb dish and baklava for desert. I enjoyed it all immensely, and it was a good introduction to the land of the Hellenes.

We soon met our tour guide. His name was Victor Stubbs, and he was from England. He was tall, six foot four, blonde. In his early thirties, and a very pleasant and good-looking fellow. The first morning after our arrival he took us on a city tour, and one of our first stops was at the National Archaeological Museum, where we were to be treated to a lecture on the history of Greek sculpture and its early development by a native guide. The guide was more than an hour late in arriving, much to the aggravation of Victor Stubbs. Evidently, he had been held up by the police on some traffic charge and hauled into court. Finally he did arrive and we heard an interesting lecture with ample exhibits of the many phases during the development of Greek sculpture. One of the interesting facts that I learned from this lecture was that when the early Christians arrived on the scene they made it a special campaign to go about and destroy as many of the beautiful sculptures of classical time as they could. This, the idiots argued, was to prevent "Idol worship." Those that they did not destroy in totality they would at least disfigure the faces of these statues by smashing the noses, the most characteristic part of the face. What a waste!

My impression of the city itself was not as favorable as had been that of the dinner the night before. The city seemed so bare and treeless, so hot and crowded, so much stone and statue, but it did have a most interesting history, and that is what we had come out to see. Nor was I very impressed with the native population. Considering the high levels of physical beauty and mental development of their ancient ancestors at the time of Pericles and Socrates, of Plato and Aristotle, the present Greek specimens were a major let down. Certainly they were in sharp contrast to our fair-haired English guide. It seemed to me that there had been so much mongrelization and down-breeding over the last two thousand years in this cradle of civilization that the native population was now such as to be on the very fringes of what we would like to think of as the White Race.

Be that as it may, the accumulation of history at this major fountain of civilization was overwhelming. Our tour included a visit to the Acropolis and its centerpiece, the Parthenon. At night we again viewed these ancient landmarks of history from a stadium seating arrangement, in a program called "The Sound and Light Show." As the lights played on the Acropolis and the Parthenon, the loudspeakers dramatically narrated the ancient history of this legendary and most famous shrine. It told of warriors and conquerors, of marching armies and the clash of arms. What with the skillful arrangement of accompanying music and sound effects, it was most impressive.

We took several side trips outside the city. One that was most memorable was a trip to the ruins of the Temple of Poseidon at sunset. Located at Cape Sounlon, the temple sat on a hill overlooking the Aegean Sea, and as the sun sank below the horizon, it cast a shimmering glow of gold over the azure waters.

One other memorable side trip was to the ancient and historic city of Delphi. During the long bus trip we had some problems between the smokers and the non-smokers. It seemed like half the people in our group had caught colds (including Henrie) and our guide requested that there be no smoking in deference to the confined conditions under which we were traveling. This especially strained the patience of two ladies from Dallas, who were chain smokers and happened to sit in the seat behind us. Some argument ensued.

In traveling along the narrow and winding road to Delphi, I was amazed at the bleakness of the passing landscape. It was hilly, barren and rocky, with a few patches of brown grass interspersed. Every once in a while we would see a small herd of goats grazing on the scanty provender, attended by a ragged herdsman. Also in evidence every so often were crude huts, where the herdsman evidently lived.

Arriving at Delphi, we checked in at the Vouzas Hotel. The city has a long and complex history, at various times wielding a most powerful influence in the religious affairs of the Ancient Greeks and even beyond in a way that compares to that of the present day Vatican in Rome. At the heart of it was The Oracle of Delphi, whose advice was heeded by many of the most powerful rulers of the times, both inside and outside of Greece.

Apparently, it all started in prehistoric times with the discovery of a fissure in some rocks at this place from which issued a mysterious gas, which when inhaled, caused hallucinations. The priests in charge of the then prevalent religion were quick to take advantage of this phenomenon, and gathering some virgin maidens, they had them sniff this peculiar issue from out of the fissure in the rocks. While in this state of intoxication, the maidens would utter some incoherent mumblings which only the priests would claim to understand, and the priests would also take it upon themselves to interpret these "Oracles" to the gullible and superstitious. Soon this became a shrine and temples were built around the place. Powerful potentates came from far and wide to have this supernatural "Oracle" from out of the bowels of the earth make far reaching decisions for them. As time went on, this would become a well established and highly revered tradition that lasted for thousands of years. It is fairly obvious that the priests could interpret these mumblings any way they wanted to and had a good thing going. Although the fissure has now run out of gas, the City of Delphi and its hallowed history remains. However, in a way, some things haven't changed too much since then. People are still as gullible and superstitious today as they were in those ancient and bygone times.

Still in very good condition was The Stadium, where the Pythian games were held every four years, an event that was similar to the Olympiads, but preceded it by several centuries. The Stadium was built of stone, with a seating capacity of seven thousand. How these ancient

stonecutters, with the primitive tools they had, could cut such a volume of stone and do it so artistically, is a mystery to me unto this day.

When we returned to Athens, we went straight to the port of Piraeus and boarded our cruise ship that was to take us to the various islands of the Aegean. However, that afternoon a strong storm blew up, known in the Mediterranean area as Mistral, and the harbor master ordered all ships to stay in port while the storm lasted. There were a number of large cruise ships in the harbor at that time, just chafing at the bit to get going on their proscribed schedules. At twelve midnight the order was lifted. Henrie and I were wandering around on the deck at that time of night, and we could hardly believe our eyes and ears as to what happened next. Several whistles started blaring and our ship raced out full steam ahead for the narrow entrance (or exit) of the harbor that could accommodate only one cruise ship at a time. Another big cruise ship had the same idea and was racing to get out of the harbor ahead of us. Officers with bullhorns on both decks were screaming and cursing back and forth at each other's ships to get out of the way and for a short while it looked like they were playing a game of "chicken", not unlike teenagers have been known to do with cars. I thought surely there was going to be a mighty crash and collision, but at the last split second the other ship threw its engines in reverse and saved the day, while ours steamed on, full speed ahead.

The storm had not fully subsided and the seas were still rough. Our stalwart guide, Vie Stubbs, who was no sailor, stayed in his cabin for the next two days. One of the two smoking ladies from Dallas took out a couple of bottles of whiskey and stayed dead drunk for the next several days and felt no pain. However, after a day or so the weather returned to calm, and we visited three very interesting islands of the Aegean, missing one on our schedule due to the delay. Of particular interest was the island of Santorini and the ancient 3500-year-old Minoan village that was once covered by volcanic eruption and was now being excavated. It is near the present village of Akrotiri.

* * * * *

From Athens we flew to the ancient and historic city of Istanbul, Turkey, a city that straddles two continents. For more than 1200 years it was known as the city of Constantinople, founded by the Roman Emperor Constantine in the fourth century C.E. It soon rivaled, then surpassed Rome as the center of the White Man's civilization and as the dominant headquarters of the Catholic Church. In the ongoing struggle between the Turkish Moslems and the White Christians it was finally and decisively conquered by the Osmanli Turks under the leadership of 21-year-old Sultan Mohammed II in 1453. It was undoubtedly the most disastrous setback the White Race had suffered up to that time.

Our group checked in at the Istanbul Hilton, its finest hotel at that time. I found Istanbul a most fascinating city, a contrast in modern structures such as the Hilton, the modern suspension bridge just recently built across the Bosphorus by White engineers, and the ancient mosques and minarets. We visited the Hagia Sophia, built by Roman Emperor Justinian in the sixth century. After the Turkish conquest, it was converted into a mosque, and is now a museum. For 1200 years it stood as the city's greatest architectural edifice, being surpassed only by the Blue Mosque, built by the Turks in the 18th century. The latter is still very much a mosque, and we watched as hundreds of Moslems would kneel in prayer in their bare or stocking feet. The city's skyline is silhouetted by over 400 mosques. We also visited the Covered Bazaar, which took in an area of some 40 acres and consisted of hundreds of shops of immense variety. It was a place one could easily get lost if they strayed from the group. One of the highlights was our visit to Topkapi, the palace of the grand Ottoman Sultans. There we saw the Sultan's jewels and the famous gem encrusted dagger. Also of major interest were its extensive gardens, pavilions, reception halls and private quarters. A leisurely cruise along the Bosphorus to the Sea of Marmara and back concluded our visit.

* * * * *

On leaving the hotel, we all embarked in small groups, taking a taxi to the Istanbul airport. It so happened that our driver was one of the wildest and fastest we have ever encountered. He virtually flew us to the airport, during which process we waved to several others in our group as we flew by them. From Istanbul our flight took us to Budapest, Hungary, but not without a short stopover in Bucharest, Romania. Here I noticed a number of large anti-aircraft guns stationed around the perimeter of the airport, their immense barrels pointed skyward at a 45-degree angle.

Arriving at our destination, we checked in at the Budapest Hilton. On taking a city tour we, for the first time, saw at first hand what life was like in a communist country, and the overall picture was bleak and drab. However, we soon discovered from a number of lectures by our city guides that Hungary and Budapest, too, had a long and checkered history that was very interesting. We also discovered that the city actually consisted of two parts, divided by the historic Danube River, with Buda on the west side and Pest on the east.

Of particular interest were the beautiful Parliament buildings, the former Royal Palace, the Square of the Heroes, (this had a long story attached to it, but I forget the details) the great Coronation Church, and the Opera House. We had a memorable dinner out at a nightclub that specialized in native Hungarian dishes, and also entertained us with a gypsy floorshow. Very good. One other night we went to a concert that specialized in Hungarian folk dances, music and vocals.

* * * * *

From Budapest we took a flight to Zagreb, Yugoslavia, then a bus tour through the Yugoslavian countryside to the colorful and historic seaside resort of Dubrovnik on the shores of the Adriatic. Driving over the landscape, I was amazed at how rugged, rocky and desolate this part of the country was.

Arriving at Dubrovnik, we checked in at the President Hotel, a real beautiful, modern edition that was also referred to as the typewriter hotel because of its terraced shape that resembled the keyboard of a typewriter. It was located on the side of an escarpment with the upper part being level with the city, and the lower part with the beach. Dubrovnik, too, has a long and colorful history. It was once also known as Ragusa, and it was the capital of a Roman province. In the seventh century it was destroyed by the Avars, and the survivors went to the present site, rebuilt and heavily fortified the city. It became a republic, and remained under the protection of the Byzantine emperors until 1204 CE, when it was dominated by the Venetians for 150 years. Subsequently Hungarians, Turks, Austrians and French have dominated or protected the little seaport, which was Austrian from 1814 to 1918, and has been Yugoslavian ever since. There are still many landmarks of its colorful past.

We visited many of these. Of special interest were the Rector's Palace, the Pile Gate, Onofrio's Fountain, St. Lawrence Fortress, the Dominican Cloisters and the Franciscan Monastery, which houses Europe's oldest pharmacy.

On one of our off days, Henrie and I took a small boat over to the Island of Lacroma, about half a mile or so offshore from Dubrovnik. It is here that Archduke Maximilian and his wife Carlotta had their summer home before they embarked on their ill-fated venture to become Emperor and Empress of Mexico. The Archduke was the brother of the then Emperor of Austria, Franz Joseph. Their summer home, which resembled a castle, was now dilapidated and very much in the need of repair. We wandered through it, and walked on some planks that if not careful, you could drop down into a basement about 30 feet below. There was a restaurant adjoining, where we had lunch. The grounds around were well kept. The story of this romantic and historic couple can be further followed in a published book I have read entitled "Maximilian and Carlotta" by Gene Smith. The 1939 movie "Juarez" also portrays their dramatic and poignant story. It stars Brian Aherne as Emperor Maximilian, and Bette Davis as Carlotta.

Of all the tour guides I have encountered, I would say that Victor Stubbs was one of the finest and I had a special rapport with him. Often, as we would enter the bus and he was counting noses, I would whisper to him "Think White." I had already made him aware that I had written a book about the racial crisis that was closing in on us, and although he was no racist, he frankly admitted that his native country, Britain, was headed for rapid decline and disaster. In fact, he was thinking of becoming a citizen of Monaco, or Switzerland, or some other country. On one of our free days in Dubrovnik, I was having lunch with him in the coffee shop of the President Hotel, and we really got into the ideological discussion of race and religion for the next three hours. I was pointing out to him that the adventurous Britons, who not too long ago had boasted that "Brittania Rules the Waves, Britons never shall be slaves", and that the sun never set on the great British Empire, were now indeed slaves in their own land under the tyranny of the Jewish Occupation Government (JOG). I reminded him that whereas they once had a great empire, their country was now rapidly becoming a miserable slum, and that the Pakistanis, the Hindus, the niggers and the mud races, under the auspices of the Jews, were rapidly taking over. I charged that the once heroic empire builders had become a nation of wimps, and instead of emigrating, why didn't he and others stand their ground, fight, and take back their own country? Then I launched into the Christianity issue, and told him that we considered it as nothing more than a treacherous Jewish scam designed to soften up the White Race so that we could be more easily exploited, robbed and destroyed by those international parasites, the Jews.

Naturally, all this came as a great shock to Victor. What you are saying, he exclaimed. Is that we are crazy to let them do this to us! Is that right? I looked him in the eye, and replied something to the effect that, yes, I think you are getting the general idea. I will send you a copy of my book, and you can get the rest of the story. He said, fine, I believe my brother, who is more racially aware, would be much interested. But nevertheless, he was much perturbed about what I had told him. When I returned back to Florida, I did indeed send him Nature's Eternal Religion, but I never heard from him again.

Against the Evil Tide - 55

**Milestone Fifty-Four: Exploring Ancient History Around the Aegean Sea
1973**

Against the Evil Tide - 56

Milestone Fifty-Five: Venture into North Carolina

Ever since we moved to Florida in 1958, we were interested in the cooler mountains of North Carolina as a summer alternative to the flatlands and the hot and humid summers of South Florida. In the summer of 1959, when Kim was eight, we made our first trip to Franklin, N.C. to dig in the mud for rubies and other elusive gems. (Franklin advertised itself as "The Gem Capital of the World.") On that same trip we also explored the Fontana Dam recreational area, which had a number of cabins for rent, and also had facilities for boating, archery, horseback riding, folk dancing, craft making and other fun and games. We returned to the same and some of the surrounding areas many summers since then, taking in The Smoky Mountains National Park, Asheville, Bryson City, and including Gatlinburg and Pidgeon Forge, Tennessee.

By about 1968 I began thinking about buying some properties in the Blue Ridge Mountains area around Franklin. I did, in fact, conclude a deal on a 2-1/2 acre tract fronting on Cartoogechaye Creek, made the required down payment, signed a legal contract for delivery of the deed. When after several months no deed was forthcoming, I checked with the real estate agent as to what was the problem. It turned out that the owner, who was a crooked lawyer, shortly after signing my contract, had received another offer (through the same real estate agent) for a thousand dollars more. Between the two of them they connived to ignore my prior contract and had sold and deeded the tract to the second party and generously offered to refund my down payment. I refused the offer and insisted they live up to the contract and deliver. I tried to sue for performance, but evidently the lawyers had a closed fraternity and no lawyer in Franklin would take my case. I found another lawyer in an adjoining county who did take the case, or at least pretended he did. However, after taking my retainer fee, and after giving me a lot of double talk, he did nothing. So much for my first attempt to buy real estate in North Carolina. I finally settled for the refund.

Next, I was about to purchase a 21-acre tract within the city limits of Bryson City. However, after some protracted haggling, that deal fell through.

Finally, in 1971, we found a beautiful 54-acre tract about nine miles north of Franklin. It was located on a rushing trout stream called Burningtown Creek, with about 2000 feet of stream frontage. It had meadowland in a valley, and it also had mountain terrain and trees. It seemed a most likely location for a future retirement home. On May 7, 1971, I concluded its purchase from two Florida couples, Mr. & Mrs. Wm. F. Supple, and Mr. & Mrs. Roger F. Amundsen.

But then, that same year, I got the urge to acquire a going "ranch", something larger, with buildings already in place. Soon, the same broker that had sold us the Burningtown acreage, found a likely prospect for us south of Franklin, just north of the Georgia border. It consisted of about 160 acres, had a fairly modern house on it, a barn and other outbuildings. It belonged to Richard S. Jones, a leading attorney in town, in partnership with his parents. After looking it over in considerable detail, it seemed like just the proper ticket and I decided to buy. When I told Austin Davis about my purchase, he expressed an eager desire to have a partial interest in the property, and soon we came to an agreement. One of my companies, Pines'n Palms Ranches, would have a 60% interest and Austin the remaining 40%. That purchase was concluded on January 15, 1972.

Soon, a neighbor, J. J. Ayers, who had an excellent 25-acre property facing both Hwy. 441 and Old 441, made us an offer to exchange his pie-shaped piece for 15 acres and our house. His property had an old shack on it, a barn and some buildings, but its main attraction was the 2500 feet of frontage on the major highway, all of which had commercial potential. We decided to make the trade.

For nearly two years we did nothing with the property. (I was too busy with my subdivisions in Florida, plus writing my new book, Nature's Eternal Religion.) Then, in the latter part of 1973 we decided to put in a system of roads and subdivide the westerly 100 acres that lay in the mountainous section of the property.

In May of 1973 we first contacted Dean Conner, who owned the Franklin Grading Company in Franklin. His company was equipped with bulldozers, graders and other heavy equipment for earth moving work. After having a survey company headed by J. Frank Shope survey and draw a map of the boundaries of our property, we had Dean Conners and his crew start cutting in a road from Old Hwy. 441 on our eastern boundary westward about one third of a mile, then branching out into two roads, the upper and the lower, into the mountainous section, to the western boundaries of our property. This they did, starting in August of 1973.

After the roads were in we had Frank Shope and his crew come back and stake out individual lots facing the roads.

We laid out two small subdivisions. One, called Swiss Village, consisted of 32 lots, and the other called Bavarian Village, consisted of 17 lots, for a total of 49 lots. J. Frank Shope completed the survey work, staking out each lot, and drawing the subdivision maps on May 9, 1974. The maps were then duly recorded in the Macon County Recorder's Office in the County Courthouse.

Up to 1973 the demand for North Carolina properties and building lots had been quite brisk. Then, when the Arab oil boycott hit the news. It frightened the traveling public, and sales stopped as suddenly as if a water tap had been turned off. Our timing happened to be most unfortunate. A few hundred feet south of the juncture where the roads branched there was a particular site that attracted my attention. It looked like in times past it might have been the site of some old timer's cabin, but now long gone. It had seven huge oak trees spaced in a way that they would surround the cabin, at the same time offered a lovely open view to the valley and the mountains to the east. What a lovely place to build a cabin, I thought.

No sooner did the idea occur but what Austin and I started working on it. But what by now we were short of was the cash to build such a cabin. We needed about \$20,000 in order to do the job. We contacted different banks, both in North Carolina and in Florida. Finally, we found a bank in Clyde, N.C., that had enough confidence in us to lend us the whole amount, based on a five-year amortization.

Next, we found a building contractor in the environs of Franklin by the name of Harold Kimsey. What I had in mind a two-story Swiss Chalet type of cabin, with a deck on both the ground floor and the second floor. Furthermore, I wanted a basement and a fireplace. All this I

incorporated in a sketch, and on March 25, 1974, I sent two copies of the drawings to Harold Kimsey. On the basis of the sketch, we drew up a contract for its construction. No architect was consulted, no blueprints were drawn. The total cost was slightly over \$17,500. Soon thereafter Dean Conners and his earthmoving outfit started excavating for the basement and moving dirt.

In April Harold Kimsey started on the construction. Austin and I made a number of trips to the site during the summer to see that everything was going all right. Everything went well and by October the cabin was finished. It was a most delightful Swiss Chalet type of mountain cabin. It comprised of two stories plus a basement, had three bedrooms, one and a half baths, two decks, a real fireplace, a shake shingle roof, and above all, a most gorgeous view overlooking the valley and the mountains to the east.

Soon we had the cabin furnished. Kim and Walt, Henrie and I spent our 1974 Christmas holidays in the cabin, much to our delight. Austin and his girl friend, Norma, would spend some time vacationing in it, as did Kim and Walt and some of their friends. Everything was going along fine.

In 1975 we decided to incorporate the North Carolina property, that is, the two subdivisions and the rest of the 160 acres, and the cabin. We called it Blue Ridge Villas, Inc., and received our North Carolina charter on March 27. Pines'n Palms Ranches had 60% of the stock and Austin Davis had 40%, in the same ratio as in the former partnership. We started selling lots as early as the spring of 1974, and continued doing so without making any major campaign out of it. Most of the selling was done through my Pompano Beach office, but since the 1973 Arab oil embargo, sales were slow. It would not be until 1989 that all 49 of the lots were actually sold and the contracts were paid up in full. In the meantime there had been changes in the ownership of Blue Ridge Villas, Inc.

In 1977, Austin and Norma finally decided to get married. Soon thereafter, the close friendship Austin and I had enjoyed for 15 years suddenly turned sour. I feel certain that this was primarily due to the jealousy and at the deliberate instigation of his new wife. Anyway, for whatever reason, we decided to part company, and I bought out his interest in Blue Ridge Villas, and the cabin, and turned the stock over to Kim and Walt.

When, in 1983, Henrie and I sold our home in Lighthouse Point, Florida, and moved to North Carolina permanently, we moved into that same lovely cabin. In the meantime, there have been a number of changes, the addition of two double garages, a separate studio (for my artistic pursuits, such as they are) and changes in the ownership, but that is another story, and belongs in a future book

Against the Evil Tide - 56

Milestone Fifty-Five: Venture into North Carolina

Against the Evil Tide - 57

Milestone Fifty-Six: Hawk's Nest in the Keys

Even before we had our house built in Lighthouse Point, Henrie, Kim and I started exploring the Florida Keys, and we continued to be fascinated with them from then on out. Our favorite weekend outing most often was to take a trip to the Keys to Tavemler, to Pennecamp Coral Reef State Park with all its underwater wonders, to Plantation Key, to Islamorada, to Duck Key, to Key Colony Beach, to Marathon, and to Key West and all its many points in between. During our boating days we had taken our 23 foot Seabird down to Plantation Key in 1962, and our 36 foot Deep Six cabin cruiser to Key Largo and to Chesapeake Harbor at Islamorada in 1966. In 1972, when I no longer owned a boat, Henrie and I rented a 26-foot cabin cruiser and leisurely sauntered down to Plantation Harbor where we tied up for a week or so. It was here that I wrote a few chapters of Nature's Eternal Religion. But most of our trips were taken by car, a traveling distance of anywhere from a hundred to two hundred miles from Lighthouse Point, depending on where we decided to light.

One of our favorite eating-places when we first arrived in Florida was to go down to the Chesapeake House in Islamorada, where we would enjoy a full course Lobster Thermador dinner for \$3.95, including key lime pie for desert. (Those days are gone forever!) Unfortunately, in 1960 Islamorada was swept by Hurricane Donna, and the Chesapeake House was completely gutted of its entire wealth of marine artifacts which adorned that atmospheric restaurant. The place was rebuilt, it changed hands, but it was never the same again.

For a number of years we toyed with the idea of buying a vacation place somewhere in the Keys. In fact, as early as 1959, I was inadvertently offered three waterfront lots in Key Colony Beach for some of my Klassen Enterprises stock. I made the deal, then sold the lots, since I didn't feel it was the right place. We looked at a number of cabins on stilts, we looked at a townhouse complex in Buttonwood Bay and came near buying, but we never seemed to find the right place.

In the fall of 1974 Henrie and I were moseying around in Marathon and we happened to notice a new, five story condominium in its completion stage. It was called Hawk's Nest. It was a time-sharing proposition, in which the customer could purchase a specified apartment for a certain week of the year, and it would belong to the buyer for that week ad Infinitum, guaranteed by a deed. The idea was not exactly new, but it was the first time we had looked into it, and it seemed to be catching on rapidly all over the country.

We looked at a furnished model apartment at Hawk's Nest and we liked it. The location of the condo was superb - at the southernmost tip of Marathon on Knight's Key, overlooking the famous Seven Mile Bridge. In fact, from the third, fourth and fifth stories, you could not only view the bright green waters of the Atlantic Ocean, but also those of the Florida Bay on the northerly side of the bridge. All in all, a choice location. The apartments came completely furnished with everything furniture, bedding, dishes, kitchen utensils, and even hot and cold running maids. Also included was a large swimming pool, a tennis court, (I loved to play tennis), a boat dock, including a couple boats that could be chartered for the price of replacing the fuel used. What a deal! We were impressed.

At the beginning of their promotion, the management had a "Love it or Leave It" proposition which offered the buyer a rental of an apartment for one week, and if they liked to buy later, the rental would apply on the purchase price.

On November 13, 1974, I sent the management a cashier's check for \$315 to rent Apartment #201 for the 49th week, namely December 7th to 14th. However, the apartments were not quite ready as the builder had anticipated, and we stayed in apt. #501, on the fifth floor during the second week of February 1975. We greatly enjoyed it. While there, I negotiated a deal for the purchase of Apt. #501 for the 18th week (the first week in May) and also the 47th week (the third week in November.) When we got back home, I sent them two checks to cover the down payments on the two units, the total price on each being \$1700 and \$1900, respectively.

So we were back there again in our newly purchased apartment in May, and with us this time were Kim and Walt. Kim was pregnant at this time, but it did not seem to particularly curtail her activities. I remember Kim and Walt going out on a small sail skiff, going under the Seven Mile Bridge, and then due to adverse currents and wind direction, couldn't get back under sail power. However, no problem, a friendly boater towed them back to dock. Finally, on July 1, 1975, we purchased the third unit, week #46, so that we had two consecutive weeks in November, and one week at the beginning of May. We liked the whole set-up. Of course, there were yearly maintenance fees to pay on each unit, but they were reasonable enough. For the next eleven years we would religiously spend the first week in May and the last two weeks of November at our Hawk's Nest apartment. On a number of occasions we would have Kim and Walt as guests and on a few occasions we had Bill and Mary Wimmer. Since the last two weeks of November took in Thanksgiving and also our wedding anniversary on November 22, we would usually have a good dinner out on each occasion at some good restaurant, of which there were several in Marathon, or sometimes we would elect to go to Key West.

One restaurant that stands out in Marathon is the Buccaneer, where we had Thanksgiving dinner a number of times. I remember one such dinner with Kim and Walt and Scott when the latter was about a year old, which must have been in November of 1976. Walt strapped him into a highchair, and Scott started chewing on a hard roll. He still didn't have any teeth, but he gummed away at the hard roll and consumed it all before our regular dinner was served. While at the apartment we would usually go down to Key West at least one day on each occasion, sometimes twice. While in Key West we would visit the different tourist attractions, such as the Audubon House, or Hemmingway's one time residence, or Fort Taylor, or take the Conch Train, or take a boat tour around the Island. Usually we would have a good lunch at one of the many restaurants. One time we took a small plane flight to Fort Jefferson in the Dry Tortugas, which is about 60 miles due west of Key West. With us, besides the pilot of the plane was another couple. The plane, which had pontoons, landed in the water, pulled up on the sandy beach, and we took it from there. We had brought along a picnic lunch, which we ate soon after landing. The rest of the afternoon we spent exploring the ruins of the huge fortress, the historic place where Dr. Samuel Mudd was imprisoned for helping set John Wilkes Booth's broken ankle.

When we first started in 1975, conditions at Hawk's Nest were optimum. Boat rentals were free except for the fuel, maid service came in six days a week, yearly maintenance fees were reasonable. Then the original builder had financial problems. He went bankrupt and the banks took over. For a while there was no change, but the maintenance fees kept going up each year. After about five years we began to get reports that

there had been faulty construction, cracks in the cement, chunks of plaster falling from the ceiling, and other problems. Soon there were a number of lawsuits by the owners association against a number of the contractors. Maid service was curtailed to once a week, but yearly maintenance fees kept rising to the point where it was no longer a worthwhile situation, especially after we moved to North Carolina in 1983. Whereas it had been a 160-mile trip from Lighthouse Point to Marathon, it was now over 900 miles from our cabin in North Carolina.

Finally, when the yearly fees for the three weeks reached \$850, we stopped making the maintenance fees and decided to let the management, what was left of it, foreclose on our units. Our last stay at Hawk's Nest was the last two weeks of November, 1986. However, for the eleven years we owned them, we had many enjoyable moments, and I would say it was all very much worth the time and the money.

Against the Evil Tide - 57

Milestone Fifty-Six: Hawk's Nest in the Keys

Against the Evil Tide - 58

Milestone Fifty-Seven: A Polyglot Meeting in Kansas City

1977

During the 1970s, as NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION was finding its way into several of the key "right-wing" and racial organizations, I carried on an intensive correspondence with a number of people who headed such groups. One of these exchanges was with a fine intellectual lady by the name of June Grem, who headed a small group called Enterprise Publications, Inc., out of Oak Park, Illinois, an upper-class suburb of Chicago. Her main forte was money and economics, but her literature also included racial issues, mildly.

On August 20, 1975, I received a letter from her which said in part, and I quote, "I have just finished reading your book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION and found it an exciting and creative book. We have all been so encumbered by myths, contrived political programs and religious differences that it is seldom that we get even a whiff of fresh air. Your book does just that. Also, the comments on the death-dealing concepts of Christianity give me an entirely new insight..."

She also had a number of contacts of her own, one of which was Robert B. DePugh, who in the early '60's organized a group called The Minute Men. Although I was less than aware of the group at that time, evidently this organization of revolutionary activists against the establishment was considered as a threat by the latter. As a result, as Bob DePugh tells it, he was framed by the CIA and the FBI in order to destroy him and his organization. He told me that these strong-arm hoods got up on the witness stand in court and lied like the professional troopers they were. Bob was finally convicted on some kind of gun violations and sentenced to a long term in the penitentiary. He actually served four years of hard time. Now, in the 1970's, he was a free man again, trying to put his life together. He settled in Norborne, Missouri, and set up some kind of a vitamin distribution business as providing a means of livelihood for his wife and six children. He also formed a number of front organizations and wrote a few books, one of which "Beyond the Iron Mask", describes his experiences while in prison, and advocates several measures of prison reform. I have read this book and have given my views of it in a letter I wrote to him on April 11, 1977. This letter can be found on page 76-77 of The Klassen Letters, Vol. 2.

By 1977 Bob DePugh has also formed a group which he called "Patriots Inter-Organizational Communications Center". It was an attempt to act as a central umbrella group to unite and coordinate all the "patriotic" groups in the country, a worthy-sounding goal, a goal we will further explore and evaluate.

Sometime in the spring of 1977 DePugh decided to hold a "Patriots Leadership Conference" during the Memorial Day weekend of the same year, and made extensive preparations to rally the "patriots" to the cause. The meeting was to be held in the Continental Hotel, at the corner of Baltimore and Eleventh, in Kansas City, Missouri. This hotel is not to be confused with the modern chain of Intercontinentals, but was an elderly relic of the turn of the century, or shortly thereafter. It was located in the downtown section of the city which by 1977 was showing many of the drab signs of decay and degeneration that was and is the curse of most of our American cities as the spread of the black plague continues.

I would probably never have made contact with Robert DePugh and his P.I.-O.C.C. (as he called it) at all, if it had not been for June Grem. She had known Bob for several years and now that she had read my book and heard about Creativity, she wrote Bob and suggested that he invite me to be the "key-note" speaker at his coming Patriots Leadership Conference. Bob, too, had received a copy of NER a few years previously and was somewhat familiar with our movement, but less committal about it than was June Grem. In response to her letter, Bob wrote me a nice letter of his own, in which he invited me to attend and speak at the conference, but frankly and realistically informed me as to what to expect. I quote from his letter:

"At this meeting you will find people ranging all the way from the most absolute religious fanatics to complete atheists. I have never yet known of any case in which a single person altered their basic beliefs as a result of attending one of these conferences. Your point of view is just as welcome and will be just as much appreciated as any other. If, however, you expect to actually win converts, it is a poor place to try." Further on, he added, "At these meetings we have no 'featured speaker' because doing so would offend almost every other person present, each of whom would consider his own leadership capacity to be equally important."

It was a fair assessment, and I understood the situation perfectly. I had not asked to be the "featured speaker". In fact, I had not asked to speak at all, nor even to attend. That was June Grem's idea. In fact, at that stage I was still debating whether it was worth my while to go to the meeting at all. I recalled a similar experience about nine months earlier, and it serves as a background.

In October of 1976 a dynamic and highly energetic young supporter of Creativity from Pasadena, Texas, had sent me an airline ticket to come speak to his group in Texas. His name was Reverend Mike Breda. Mike was one of those hyper people who could never sit still for a minute and plunged into situations before thinking it through. Some sixteen years earlier, while 18, he had held up a bank, and been sentenced to ten years in the penitentiary for armed robbery. After serving the major part of that sentence, now at 34 he was out in the open, had married, and had two young kiddies. He was living in Pasadena, a suburb of Houston, and was a successful painting contractor. Houston was booming at this time, and Mike was now making more money than he ever had before in his life. He had read my book and was now gung-ho to promote Creativity. He had previously become a member of the Nazi party, affiliated with Allen Vincent's group in San Francisco, and he still had strong ties.

Now he invited me to speak to his own church group in Houston. What with my expenses paid for, I gladly accepted his invitation. I wanted to meet with Mike and his wife and get to know them better, as well as help promote his small group of converts.

Mike picked me up at the Houston airport and first took me to his rented apartment where I met his wife Mary, and also the two little kiddies. Also at the apartment was Allen Vincent, who had just flown in from San Francisco a little earlier, and I now found out that he was also to speak at the meeting arranged for that evening.

Allen had organized a strong Nazi group in San Francisco Bay area, a group which he called the National Socialist Movement. They put out a

fine 20-page magazine called "National Socialist", and also, along with James Mason, they published a glossy magazine called "Stormer". Allen had about 30 or so activist members in his group, and I had corresponded with him and his staunch aid, Charlotte Magnette, for some time. Now, in a surprise meeting, we got to talk to each other and exchange notes. I found him most congenial and informative, and meeting him was an unexpected pleasure. He was a big, burly hunk of a man with a pleasant personality, but intellectually no giant, and was handicapped with a limited education. At 40, like Mike Breda, he too was a painting contractor, and he too had spent considerable time in penitentiaries and reformatories.

Allen had also brought along his most prized possession, an hour-long color film entitled "California Reich". Although it was all about him and his group, neither he nor his organization had had any part in producing this documentary film. It was produced by two young students named Walter Parkes and Keith Critchlow, and had won an Oscar nomination as the best documentary of the year. The film was designed to frighten the Jews into coughing up more money into the coffers of the Anti-Defamation League and undoubtedly was highly successful. It greatly exaggerated the strength and influence of the small Nazi party, but on the other hand, was also a useful tool for the Nazis to utilize in their own recruiting and propaganda. Mike Breda had gone first class in renting a meeting room for us that night at which to speak. It was at an exclusive hotel in downtown Houston, where he had also reserved a room for me for the night. There were less than a dozen people at the meeting, which started at 8 that evening. Anticipating that I would be the sole speaker, I had prepared a lengthy, one-hour speech. However, Allen Vincent was first at the rostrum, and after introductions, his introductory speech about the film, and showing the hour-long film itself, nearly two hours had passed. When it came my turn to speak, I felt the audience had pretty well had it, and since my prepared speech had been tuned to the exclusiveness of Creativity, I felt that it was no longer appropriate to the occasion. As a result I discarded my prepared speech and spoke extemporaneously for about 15 minutes about the virtues of the White Race and the importance of our cause. I did leave a number of our books and literature, and the people at the meeting seemed highly receptive to it. Under the circumstances, that was the best I could do, and I let it go at that.

On appraising my trip, I felt that my performance was hardly worth the \$200 Mike had spent on the airline ticket and other expenses, but I appreciated meeting him and his wife, as well as with Allen Vincent, and other members of Mike's group. However, I came away with one conclusion, namely that mixing ideologies and movements at the same meeting was a counterproductive exercise in futility, and something to be avoided in the future, even when such movements are friendly and even when they have a number of common goals.

With this as a background, we now return to the matter of the Patriots Leadership Conference to be held in Kansas City, Missouri. I finally decided I would go to the meeting. It would give me an opportunity to introduce my book, Nature's Eternal Religion, and the idea of Creativity to a number of important new people in the racial movement whom I had not met before. Besides, some of my supporters were going to be there, and this would give me the opportunity to meet with them personally.

At this time I had only the one book, Nature's Eternal Religion, but I did have a few other pieces of propaganda. I had already cut the LP record, Survival of the White Race. I had printed up 10,000 copies of the Federal Reserve booklet. I also had numerous copies of a four-page, tabloid-size flyer headed Questions and Answers about Creativity which are now recorded in C.C. No.71 of The White Man's Bible, and I had a few other pieces, such as "A Real Case Against the Jews" by Marcus Eli Ravage. June Grem had reserved a display table in the meeting room of the hotel, and she offered to exhibit my literature along with hers.

I prepared and wrote up my speech, and so, loaded up with books, records and literature, I took off in my Pontiac station wagon. I arrived in Kansas City around noon on Friday, May 27, and checked into my room at the Continental Hotel. I was soon contacted by Bob DePugh himself, and although a lot of other people were also arriving at this time, to my surprise, he came up to my room and spent an hour and a half discussing Creativity and listening to my views. He told me that he himself was a biologist by training and education, and he could well understand my strong leanings on the laws of nature. It was our first meeting. In all fairness to Bob, he gave me more than fair attention throughout the three days of the meeting. My only criticism of Bob, if any, is that he had so many diverse and divergent views swirling about him, he himself didn't seem to know where he stood.

Soon I met with a lot of new people, with many of whom I had corresponded. There was, of course, June Grem. There was a young fellow by the name of Lewis N. Mohimont, from Tulsa, Oklahoma, who had written to me an endless number of letters. He checked in at the desk at the same time as I did. There was Paul B. Hurley, from whom I usually received a letter a week, and he liked to sign himself as "Khalki, the Avenger". There was Else Christensen, head of the Odinists movement, who happened to be sitting beside me as we were listening to somebody's speech, and we introduced ourselves. There were several others with whom I had corresponded.

There were an endless number of speeches during the next 3 days. As Bob DePugh had warned me, there would be people there of all stripes, spouting their particular views. Most of the speeches were inane, a few of them, however, were outstanding. One of the most dynamic speakers at the meeting, in my opinion, was John R. Harrell, who headed up the Christian-Patriots Defense League, out of Flora, Illinois. Although small and ordinary in appearance, he was a real dynamo when he got on the speakers podium. He had been a United States Senator, had run into opposition with the power establishment. What the points of contention were, I don't know, but as a result of the hassle he spent seven years in the penitentiary. He was a man of real talent. Unfortunately, he was obsessed with the Christianity hoax which overshadowed all his other efforts. What a waste of outstanding talent, I surmised. Ardle McBreary, from Camarillo, California, was the Master of Ceremonies of the meeting and did a most capable job. I will never forget his witty speech as he ridiculed OSHA on how they tried to tell farmers how to farm. Poor Ardle! Last I heard of him, he was in prison, having been part of The Order, and charged along with 30 some other members. Another great talent gone to waste.

Present, along with a considerable number of his cohorts, was Robert M. Shelton, Imperial Wizard of the UKA (United Klans of America). With Bob DePugh's cooperation, his gang had organized a lie-detector program to ferret out any suspected enemy infiltrators at this meeting. One entire floor of the hotel was blocked off for exclusive use of their "Inter-Organizational Department of Security", as they called themselves. They had five machines they called "stress-analyzers", and 120 people out of the 160 present volunteered to be analyzed. I volunteered to take the test, more out of curiosity than anything else. Evidently I "passed". According to a letter by Bob DePugh dated June 15, six of those analyzed did not pass, and four of these confessed they lied when asked some key questions about their loyalty. Then, of course, there were 40 people who did not volunteer to be tested.

Also memorable at this meeting was a real battle-axe of a woman by the name of Gerda Koch. Built like a battleship, she represented the epitome of the narrow-minded "born-again" spook-chasers. I remember her speech in which she tried to convince us that the United States and its constitution was based on Christianity. She had read some of my literature at June Grem's table, and as she started her speech, she fixed her baleful eyes on me, and without mentioning me by name, loudly proclaimed that there were some people here who did not believe in the supernatural. I smiled back at her.

There were Nazis, there were a number of Identity people, there were born-again Christians of Gerda Koch's stripe. There were also, I am sure, any number of government spies and agents, despite the Klan's security measures. Undoubtedly they were among those 40 or so who had not volunteered to take the lie-detector test. By and large, the so-called "patriots" were of the God and Country, Flag and Constitution mentality, and it pervaded the meeting as a whole.

On Saturday night we had our gala banquet in the main conference room of the hotel. We sat at round tables in groups of six. Bob DePugh had allotted me the honor of being one of three speakers at the dinner during this prime time. The man that spoke before me was a veteran retired judge from Alabama, I believe. He loudly and vigorously waved the flag and the constitution, and extolled the virtues of the confederacy and the Old South for good measure, all in the name of Jesus Christ, of course. He received repeated applause. Then it came my turn to speak. Bob DePugh gave me a fine introduction, and pointed out how tolerant and diverse this meeting was, and I was a prime example of its diversity. He was preparing the audience for a different viewpoint.

The subject of my prepared speech was that God and Country, Flag and Constitution were not the issue. The prime issue facing us as I saw it was THE ISSUE OF RACE, and unless we solved that problem, nothing would be accomplished and the White Race would be doomed. As I held up my prized book, Nature's Eternal Religion, I emphasized our need for an all-encompassing RACIAL RELIGION as a counterpart to the Judaism of the Jews. I pointed that we needed to reconsider our basic premises, that Christianity was not the answer, but rather it was the major problem that had gotten us into the mess we were in. To clinch my argument, I used the analogy of building aqueducts. If we cling to the erroneous premise that water will voluntarily flow uphill, and if we had built 10,000 aqueducts on that principle, but none of the aqueducts worked, then it was time to reconsider our basic premise and conclude that water didn't voluntarily flow up hill. Similarly, I argued, since we have constructed some 10,000 organizations based on God and Country, Flag and Constitution since WWII and we have gotten exactly nowhere in our fight for the survival of our race, obviously we were basing our efforts on some erroneous premises.

A Racial Religion, namely CREATIVITY, around which all of the White peoples of the world could unite, was the real answer, I said.

At the end of my speech, a stunned silence greeted me. Only a few of my staunchest supporters had the nerve to applaud, and mildly at that.

I had been sitting at a table with some five of the elite people of this meeting - Bob DePugh, John Harrell, Robert M. Shelton of the UKA, a Christian minister whose name I don't recall, and Ardle McBrearty. The Christian minister spoke up and protested we already had a common religion, Christianity. I chose not to challenge him, a mistake. I should have brought the issue out in the open and debated him and the rest of the Christians while I had the podium. I could have stood there and argued with the Christian elements for the next three hours. Perhaps I should have. However, I chose not to raise a ruckus. I felt that this polyglot crowd was hopeless. I sat down at my table. Bob introduced the next and final speaker.

At twelve o'clock I was in bed and asleep. There was a knock at my door. I thought perhaps someone had come to beat me up. However, it was a young man who wanted to tell me how much he had appreciated my speech, and he wanted to buy a copy of Nature's Eternal Religion with my autograph. Next morning I ran into a number of people who wanted an autographed copy of my book. After a good night's sleep and time to think it over, it was remarkable how many people agreed with me.

I listened to more speeches the next day, then at about noon on Monday I started back home.

* * * * *

During the drive back to Florida, I tried to analyze and assess the meeting I had just left. From my own point of view, I considered it had probably been worthwhile. I had sold a number of NERs, several LP records and disseminated a considerable amount of literature. Most of the 160 people there now were aware of Creativity as an alternate program and religion. Then I looked at it from the point of view of the organizers of the meeting and their objectives of "coordinating" and unifying the diverse and divergent movements, and I could only come to one conclusion - what a waste of energy and what an absolute exercise in futility. I for one was not any closer to the "born-again" Christians than when I arrived. In fact, I thought they were more stupid than ever. Nor did I have any more admiration for the Klan, nor the Identity people, nor for any of the other sects or segments. I had a feeling that my sentiments were mutual, and that none were closer together on any meaningful program, goals or common ideology. In fact, it all left me with a sense of frustration. When I considered that each person there had spent probably an average of \$200 on travel, hotel and other expenses, and we multiplied that by 160, that amounted to about \$32,000, and it was entirely wasted. I ended up with the conclusion I had already arrived at previously, namely that a polyglot society cannot long endure, and to try to merge a mess of polyglot organizations into a meaningful program or ideology was a pointless exercise in futility. In the future, I would continue to build Creativity as a coherent, consistent religious movement on its own merits, and avoid any conglomerates or coalition meetings.

* * * * *

When I got back, I wrote Bob DePugh a long letter summing up my impressions and conclusions of such meetings. The letter speaks for itself, and I quote it in full.

June 13, 1977

Mr. Robert DePugh
Patriots Leadership Conference
Norborne, Missouri

Dear Bob:

It was real good being able to meet you and get together with the rest of the group assembled at the P.L.C. over Memorial Day weekend. I especially appreciate the private chat we had in the hour and a half after I got to the hotel Friday afternoon.

Now that the dust has settled, I would like to set down on paper my appraisals of the meeting and pass them on to you for whatever it is worth. This is being done from a constructive but critical viewpoint, with the hope that our gatherings in the future can accomplish more than in the past, and I am sure all of us want to do just that.

1. The most obvious impression of such a meeting is that every group wants to push its own idea, movement, pet program, or whatever, considering that it has the best approach, the most important issue, etc. Personally I am no exception, and frankly stated in my speech that in the CHURCH OF THE CREATOR we believe we have the TOTAL PROGRAM, the FINAL SOLUTION, the ULTIMATE CREED, and I believe it. Unfortunately not all of these programs mesh, and many of them are directly at cross-purposes with one another.

For instance, when I say that Christianity is the Jewish mind-scrambling process that destroyed the Roman Empire and plunged the White Race into a thousand years of superstition, ignorance, poverty and misery, then along comes Gerda Koch with her "born-again" fanaticism, we are definitely not pulling in the same direction in order to save the White Race. Nor do I find the Identity fanatics, who would like to persuade us that we, the White people, are the real Jews, are helping to identify the enemy and straighten out our thinking.

2. Be this as it may, the most discouraging thing about the sum total of speeches and programs presented, it seems to me, was the almost total confusion about (a) who the enemy was, or is, and (b) who are "we".

Without being clear on these points, all else is nothing but idle talk and playing meaningless childish games.

3. In the speeches I heard over and over again such phrases as the "enemy", the "government", the "bureaucrats", the "communists", and other similar vague protestations. I want to point out, as I did in my speech, that these are only manifestations, EFFECTS, of the evil cause, NOT THE CAUSE itself. They are only the FRUITS, not the ROOTS of the evil tree. The real cause of 99 percent of all our problems, whether it be pornography, wars, the Federal Reserve, the I.R.S., drugs, communism, corruption, spread of niggers, or a thousand other evils, is the JEWISH NETWORK, the Jewish race as a whole. Most of the people at that meeting knew this basic fact of life.

Yet why were they so extremely reluctant to put the finger on the root of all evil the perfidious Jew?

4. Now we come to the other side of the issue - who are "we"? Unless you clearly identify the enemy, and clearly identify who is on our side, we are, of course, at a terrible disadvantage in fighting the Jew, who has no confusion whatsoever on these basic issues. I heard a lot of talk about "patriots", about the "great constitution", about our "great country", about all the heroes who had died in Flanders Fields, and much more such meaningless oratory.

The only meaningful group that I can identify with and means anything to me, that is worth fighting for and saving from extinction is THE WHITE RACE, not the country, the republic, the flag, or the constitution. When we talk about our country we are using a very loose term indeed. Basically there are three major components of a country: (a) the real estate, (b) the people, and (c) its government. Now as far as the real estate is concerned, I think it is lovely and I have no quarrel with fighting for land and territory. BUT FOR WHOM? Is America worth fighting for just so that it can become the breeding ground for a mushrooming horde of black gorillas who hate us, who are parasites on our back and who are crowding us out of the very land we built with sweat and toll? I say no, a thousand times no, and yet this is the very thing America is becoming, a pesthole of mud races, with the diminishing White Man breaking his back to stupidly become the slave of his inferiors. Yet I heard very little about the issue of race. The Klan did say a few confusing things about it, but it wasn't very clear, nor was it much emphasized.

Coming to issue (c) namely government, can we be "patriotic" to a Jewish owned and controlled government whose every action indicates that it hates the White Race with a pathological passion and its every effort is bent on mongrelizing and/or destroying the great White Race that has created every civilization and everything that is good and worthwhile in life?

In this context of looking at parts (b) and (c) of a country, namely a mushrooming horde of mud races and a fanatic hostile Jewish government at its head, the term patriotism to our country, the United States of America, becomes less than meaningless. It becomes OUTRIGHT TREASON TO THE WHITE RACE.

In my book I point this out time and again: our first loyalty belongs to our own race the White Race, not to country, flag, constitution, Christianity, or other artificial creations in which our enemies are heavily involved.

What is your position on the question of loyalty to our own race?

5. Then we come to the issue of Christianity itself. From my research and logic it is the nebulous ultra weapon the Jews have used for the last 2,000 years with which to scramble, intimidate, confuse and manipulate the brains of the White Man.

The question is: are there or are there not spooks-in-the-sky, spooks looking over your shoulder threatening to torture you in a lake of molten sulfur should you not believe in them? Are these spooks for real, or are they an idiotic farce? Frankly, I have never seen any, my dad and mother never saw any, (although they foolishly believed in them) and none of my ancestors down the line have seen any. Nor have I ever met anyone, who is not a refugee from a nut-house, who has ever seen, heard, felt or smelt a spook of any kind, holy or unholy, nor any demons, devils, gods, angels, fairies (the winged kind) or any other spirits, spooks or what have you. All I have heard about them is nothing more than wild hearsay, without a shred of evidence, instigated by our enemies in order to confuse and destroy us.

So, before we go any further kowtowing to this spook nonsense, we should make up our mind, are they for real or are they a horrible fraud.

I have looked at the evidence long and carefully and come up with the only conclusion that makes any sense: they are a horrible fraud

perpetrated on the White Race by our mortal enemy the perfidious Jew.

The situation is similar to a man offering you a million dollar check for your house, that say was worth fifty thousand dollars. If the check is good, he is offering you a fantastic price. If the check is phony, he is fraudulently robbing you of a very valuable possession. Before you play his game it behooves you to carefully check it out and make up your mind whether the check is good or whether it is fraudulent. You can't ignore that decision. And so it is with Jewish Christianity. I have thoroughly investigated this con- game and made up my mind. The evidence, reasons and logic are fully expounded in my book NATURE'S ETERNAL RELIGION, should you wish to examine the evidence further.

6. I was highly impressed with the tremendous speaking and organizational abilities that John R. Harrell seemed to display. It is unfortunate that he is so obsessed and confused about the (non-existent) spooks-in-the-sky story that he cannot see the enemy clearly. You can't be exalting the Jews as "God's chosen people" on the one hand and expect to fight that band of pirates on the other hand. It's another case of "a house divided", or like a race car driver stepping on the gas with one foot, but at the same time stepping on the brake even harder with the other foot. You can't win a race that way. Too bad. He is extremely courageous and very likeable. He could be a dynamic leader if he could only rid his mind of the non-existent spooks hang-up.

7. So we come to a general summation: can we reconcile all the elements of such a meeting - Gerda Kochs, the Identity adherents, the Tax Strikers, the Klan, the Minute Men, John R. Harrell, the Church of the Creator, etc., and unite them into a meaningful, constructive action? I say no. It cannot be done and it is useless to try. Adolf Hitler, in Mein Kampf, says that you do not unite and thereby water down, two (or more) different movements without destroying the main force which built the movement in the first place. From what I can see about the so-called "Right-Wing", "Conservative", or "Patriotic" movements they are so confused on the basics of (a) who the enemy is, (b) our own identity, and (c) what we are fighting for, that it is almost hopeless. Proof of what I am saying is the utter failure of more than 10,000 such movements over the last 60 years.

In contrast to all this confusion, I believe in our book we have founded a basic philosophy that is in tune with REALITY and the LAWS OF NATURE. We have identified ourselves, we have pinpointed the enemy, and set forth a meaningful and realistic program for the survival, expansion and advancement of the White Race, the most important value on the face of the earth.

Our program sets forth as its goal not only the survival of our race but its total victory, expanding until the White Race inhabits all the worthwhile real estate on the planet. No other course is possible. The mud races cannot compete on this crowded planet and can only survive if we foolishly subsidize them as we are doing now. When we do that, they breed at a rate that will exterminate the White Race. So the time in history has arrived when it will be one or the other. The Jew and the mud races have determined that we must be exterminated. Their program has been, and is, devastatingly effective. Only an aroused, united and organized White Race, polarized in a religious creed around the basic issue of race, will now stave off such a horrible disaster.

In Creativity we have such a creed.

Bob, I don't know whether this letter will in any way affect your future goals or activities. It is my hope that it will at least have some small effect in moving you more towards the vital issue of saving the White Race and away from the hocus-pocus of the spooks-in-the-sky myth, which has crippled the White Man's thinking since the days the great Roman civilization went down the drain. I know that you are dedicated, highly intelligent and looking for a better way to achieve results. I hope in this letter I have helped point the way. The White Race needs more courageous fighters like you.

Furthermore, I hope you have listened to the record SURVIVAL OF THE WHITE RACE by now and have given it some further thought. I look forward to hearing from you soon and hopefully we can get together again to plan further strategy for total victory.

For a Whiter and Brighter World!
Creatively yours,
B. Klassen, P.M.

P.S. After I finished this letter, I received your questionnaire about the meeting. The above will serve as an answer in greater depth. B.K.

(The above letter is one of five I wrote to Bob DePugh in 1977. The others can be read in Segment 31 of THE KLASSEN LETTERS, Vol. 2.)

There are some basic and unalterable lessons to be gleaned from this episode. They can be summed up in a few sentences: Just as a polyglot society is ungovernable and will ultimately destroy itself, so, too, is any movement or coalition of movements that is a conglomerate mishmash of conflicting, half-baked philosophies. We Creators will have no part of it, we will not cater to mugwumps sitting on the fence who cannot make up their minds. We will go our own way, build a strong, well-structured, well-conceived, healthy racial religion of our own, the first such comprehensive religion the White Race has had in 6000 years of its civilized history. We will not compromise, we will not adulterate, we will not water down our own consistent, comprehensive creed and program. It is the only way to go.
RAHOWA!

Against the Evil Tide - 58

**Milestone Fifty-Seven: A Polyglot Meeting in Kansas City
1977**

Against the Evil Tide - 59

**Milestone Fifty-Eight: Putting THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE Together
1980-1981**

The idea of writing a second and more comprehensive book to bolster and under gird the Creativity movement grew slowly during the 1970's. As the movement attracted more and more supporters, and as I began to write additional booklets and theses, I became aware that there were certain areas which I had not covered in *NER* that were of major importance to the movement and needed to be spelled out. For years I had been thinking about the subject of personal health as one such area that needed specific guidelines. I felt that the present accepted medical concepts were based on erroneous premises, much as were our accepted political and religious beliefs and concepts. Furthermore, the American Medical Association, and the whole medical profession, was in the hands of the Jews, who had created a closed shop, making certain that their approach and their concepts were the only allowed practices and shutting out all others. For years I searched for answers, but could come to no logical conclusions. Henrie and I had collected dozens of books about a more healthful living pattern over the several years. We subscribed to "Prevention Magazine", to John H. Tobe's "Provoker" magazine and picked up any number of books in "health food" stores and elsewhere. We had read Adelle Davis' book "Let's Eat Right to Keep Fit", and a dozen more like it. We had toyed with the Reems' program and his hocus-pocus system of analysis by numbers. We went to the "health food" stores regularly and bought and consumed vitamin pills, mineral supplements, enzyme supplements. Pills, pills, pills. We kidded ourselves that these pills were "probably" doing us some good.

Then my analytical mind began to take note of a certain chain of events. Adelle Davis, one of the noted pioneers in the "health food" fad, died of cancer at the early age of 62. John Tobe also died of cancer, but at the age of 72. The owner of our favorite "health food" store in Pompano Beach, who was in his early fifties, was being treated for cancer. These, and other events brought me up short, and I said to myself, hey, wait a minute! There is something drastically wrong here. I stopped taking vitamin pills, all pills, completely.

Just about at this time, in the fall of 1979, my wife and I were having dinner at a Pompano Beach restaurant, the Flaming Pit. Suddenly, in the middle of the meal, within a matter of seconds, I felt the right side of my face becoming paralyzed. There was no pain, but I had no control over the muscles of my mouth (on the right side only), or of the right eyelid (I could not blink), or my cheek, or my forehead. I went to the bathroom to look in the mirror. The right side of my face had drooped. It was limp. I was justifiably alarmed.

On Monday, the next morning, I went to see my friend, Chet Sasadu, who owned a drugstore on Federal Highway in Pompano Beach. He immediately recognized the malady as Bell's palsy, a paralysis of the seventh facial nerve. I asked him if he could recommend a suitable doctor. Sure, his son-in-law, Dr. Timothy Harrell was a physician and surgeon. He would take good care of me.

I made an appointment with Dr. Harrell. The first thing he did was to put me through a series of endless tests. I had my blood analyzed, my urine analyzed. He sent me to four or five different clinics to be X-rayed. He even sent me to a clinic to have a cat scan done from head to toe, a contraption that takes pictures of the inside of your body by means of high frequency sound waves, for a (then) price of about five hundred dollars. I had been analyzed all right, but I hadn't been helped a damn bit.

Finally, he put me in the hospital, although I felt quite normal, other than the facial paralysis on the right side. Here a few other "specialists" came into my room and poked around, giving me more "tests." After lying in the hospital bed for three days and getting terribly bored, Dr. Harrell came in and told me that they would have to make an "exploratory operation" and cut open my right temple to "see" what was the matter. That did it. I said no way, I had had it. I fired the damn doctor and checked out of the hospital. Nevertheless, this whole caper and exercise in futility cost me a few thousand dollars, all of which were contributed to the coffers of the medical profession. A week or so later, my wife had an appointment with an herbalist doctor, an elderly gentleman in his early seventies. As a matter of accommodation, I drove my wife over to the doctor's office and walked in with her. The minute he saw me he said, I see you have had an attack of Bell's palsy. I said, yes, that's what they tell me. What can be done about it? He smiled and frankly told me there is not a thing you can do about it but let Nature take its course and heal. Sometimes it heals completely, sometimes only partially.

At about this time I happened to read a book titled "The Medical Runaround." it was written by a Dr. Andrew Malleson, a British physician who later migrated to Canada. It was not a great book, but it confirmed many of the suspicions that had been floating around in my mind for some time. A major caption under the title proclaimed "A Doctor Tells Why Today's Physicians Are So Useless." The gist of his book was that most of the time when a patient walked into a doctor's office with some kind of ailment, the doctor really had no cure. However, to earn his keep and make it seem that he was doing something to help the patient, the doctor would subject the patient to a number of "tests", and end up writing a prescription of some kind of pills or "medicine." Most of the time these pills were completely useless, in fact, even harmful. But, since the natural tendency of the body is to heal itself, most of the time the patients would get better on their own anyway, for which the doctor would get full credit. If the patient did not get well, then he or she would return to the doctor and get more of the same runaround, much to the doctor's financial benefit.

Also, at about this time I began reading literature put out by Life Science Institute, then located in Austin, Texas. It was headed by T. C. Fry, and besides putting out a number of excellent books, they published a magazine called "Healthful Living." Finally, I realized that here were the answers I had been looking for. Their philosophy and program was a complete departure from that of the A.M.A. and diametrically opposed to the conventional and "approved" medical practices. They claimed that all "medicines" were drugs, were chemicals, and were toxic and poisonous to the human body. They promoted the idea of healthful living that prevented sickness and disease from occurring in the first place, rather than allowing the body to degenerate into a state of poor health and then trying to "cure" the maladies. The best way to do this, they said, was to pursue a frugitarian diet, namely to eat fresh fruits, vegetables, nuts and seeds, and to eat them raw, not cooked. Furthermore, they said, avoid the intake of all inorganic substances, such as vitamin pills, protein pills, mineral supplements, alcohol, or stimulants such as coffee, etc. Added to this was a regimen of proper exercise, fresh air, and, in fact just plain simple good living in accordance with the Laws of Nature. (See the Fourteen Points, page 9, of *Salubrious Living*.) All this not only made good sense, but fitted neatly into our own program of living in harmony with Nature and following its incontrovertible laws.

By no means were these ideas new, nor did they originate with T. C. Fry. They had been expounded and promoted for many decades by a

movement called Natural Hygiene, of which undoubtedly the foremost writer and promoter had been Herbert M. Shelton. However, to the credit of T. C. Fry, he and his associates put new life into the movement by refining and clarifying its creed and principles, and greatly expanding their promotion. This, I decided, was what the White Race and the Creativity movement needed, and we embraced it as part of our own creed and program. We added one salient concept to this program, namely Racial Hygiene, or Eugenics, and decided to give the total package a name of our own. We call it SALUBRIOUS LIVING.

There were other important ideas, programs and areas that we needed to address. One of these was the issue of keeping the environment of this Planet Earth from becoming one huge polluted and poisoned pigsty. Another crucial issue that I had not covered in NER was the creation of money, and the operation of that tremendously powerful Jewish counterfeiting ring called the Federal Reserve Board and which most people believed was a government agency. I had written a comprehensive booklet on this subject in 1976, and I now wanted to make it part and parcel of our creed and program. There were several other subjects that I wanted to add, not the least of which was a thorough refutation of the Jewish hoax they called the holocaust, the claim that Hitler gassed and otherwise killed six million Jews during World War II. Some other vital areas were such subjects as Organic Farming and preserving our precious topsoil from being destroyed.

* * * * *

By the beginning of 1980 I set about in earnest to compile and publish such a basic book that would incorporate all of our total beliefs, our whole creed and program. While writing the first book, Nature's Eternal Religion, I had debated whether I should call it by that name, or call it the White Man's Bible. Now, with the second and more comprehensive book I felt the latter was the ideal title, and the White Man's Bible it was.

The first move I made to get the as yet incomplete collection of manuscripts into print was to find a printer. I contacted Mike Powell of Tribune Publications, Inc., who had been its vice-president and had printed NER seven years earlier. Confidently, I asked him if they were now ready, willing and able to print a second book I was putting together. Sadly, Mike informed me that his dad had sold the company a few years earlier, and that he was now no longer in the management position, but merely another employee. He very much doubted that the new owners would print my book, he said. (They were Jews, he hinted over the telephone.) However, he suggested that a former foreman that had worked for him, a Cuban by the name of Albo Arquimban, who now had a printing house of his own in Hialeah, might do the job.

Meanwhile, I was busy putting the machinery together so that we could do the typesetting in my home. Whereas in publishing NER we had had the printers do the typesetting, I realized that such procedure would be highly impractical if I had the printing done in Hialeah. It would not be possible to run back and forth every other day to proofread every few pages, as we had done earlier with NER. Besides, typesetting by a professional outsider is a very expensive business, running as much as \$7 a page. It would add considerably to the cost of the book. I decided that instead I would get a typesetting machine, hire a professional typist, and do the job in my home.

I finally located a second hand AM Vartyper machine from a leasing company in Miami. It was a real dinosaur and weighed a ton. I could lease the machine by picking up a defaulted lease from a previous renter, namely Dow Chemical Co. If I made six monthly payments of \$408.19 each and completed the contract, the machine was all ours. On July 20, 1980, I signed a contract with the leasing company, made the first payment and they delivered the machine, which I had them set up in the den.

Next, I located an excellent typist who had had previous experience working with a Wang word processor. I paid her \$5.00 an hour, and she proved to be highly competent. Her name was Ellen Henderson. She was an interesting character, a world traveler and adventurer who had traveled to and lived in some unlikely parts of the world. Her previous stint had been in Nigeria, where she had worked for an oil company. She started during the last week of July, a few days after I had the typesetting equipment set up. While she was typesetting, I was writing new material, and both my wife and I proof read the results daily.

On August 20, I signed a contract with the Albo Printing Company, located at 380 West 78th Road, Hialeah, Florida. Albo had put together a huge plant and he was most certainly practicing Racial Loyalty. Every employee in it was a Cuban. They agreed to print 20,000 books, 453 pages each, for a total price of \$20,575. I made a \$5,000 down payment and we were in business. Meanwhile, Ellen Henderson and I were grinding out the pages. Then, after a month, she had to leave for about five weeks in order to meet a previous commitment. She was back before the end of September, and furiously typed away to finish the job. My check register shows that my last payment to her was on October 16, for an amount of \$293.00. This included a \$100 bonus I had promised her if she would finish the manuscripts before her scheduled leave. She was on a deadline to meet another commitment for a job in Hong Kong, as I remember. In total I had paid her \$1208.50 for her part in typesetting the copy.

However, our job was not completely done, and there were a number of additions and corrections that needed to be made. Somehow, with my wife's help, we tied up all the loose ends and took the results to Albo Printing.

Finally, on February 10, 1981, Albo completed their part of the job and delivered the first truckload of 12,800 books, then a second truckload of 7100 books, for a total of 19,900. On the same day I gave them a final check in the amount of \$11,677.28. Their total printing costs came to \$21,677.28, slightly more than the original projected \$20,575, due to an adjustment of the number of pages printed, and the additional shipping costs.

So now we had our White Man's Bible. I had them stored in Jim Hundly's combination office and warehouse complex at the corner of Fifth Avenue and Fourth Street in Pompano Beach, where I now had my office, and also stored our ample supply of Nature's Eternal Religion. Another milestone had been reached, probably the most significant of them all.

Against the Evil Tide - 59

**Milestone Fifty-Eight: Putting THE WHITE MAN'S BIBLE Together
1980-1981**

Against the Evil Tide - 60

Milestone Fifty-Nine: The Miami Herald and the Jews Take Note

On May 11, 1981, I received an order for one White Man's Bible, accompanied by a personal check in the amount of \$6 from one Luther C. Alexander, Jr. Routinely, I mailed him the copy ordered. A few weeks later I received a call from Mr. Alexander saying he was a reporter from the Miami Herald, explaining that he was in the religious department of the paper, and he would like to interview me. I recalled that he had ordered a copy of the WMB and asked him if he had read it. He said he had. I then further asked him if he was Jewish. He said, no, he was not, he was Presbyterian (I believe, in any case, Protestant.) One more question, was he black? Yes, he was, he hurried to confirm. Did that make a difference, he asked. Well, I said, it might. I'd have to think about it.

I did think about it and I recalled how Playboy Magazine had once sent a black reporter to interview George Lincoln Rockwell about two decades earlier. Same old trick, I thought. After weighing the pros and cons, I concluded any publicity is good publicity, and the Miami Herald had a large readership. A few days later I called him back and said I would agree to an interview. We met for lunch at Denny's restaurant in Pompano Beach on June 23. He was accompanied by a photographer.

Alexander was a fairly decent looking mulatto, about 25 years of age, mild mannered, well dressed and polite. We talked for about two and a half hours, the photographer all the while taking pictures. I thought the interview went fairly well and that was the end of it.

A few days later I received another call from a certain Doug J. Swanson of the Miami Herald, saying that he would like another interview, that there were a number of questions that Alexander hadn't covered and that this was a bigger story than they had at first anticipated. I asked him the same questions I had asked Alexander. No, he wasn't a Jew, no, he wasn't black. I said, all right, I'll talk to you. We set up an appointment for 3 o'clock for the following Tuesday, June 30, again at Denny's Restaurant. This time Swanson did most of the questioning, and he was much more intensive than Alexander had been, but I had no particular difficulties with him.

Finally, a week later, on July 7, the story came out, presented as a feature story. It covered half a page on Page 1 of the Broward Section and continued with another half page on Page 4. My picture was in there twice, once on each page. Both the pictures and the headlines were relatively large. The headline on Page 1 blared, "'White Man's Bible' says whites, not the meek, shall inherit earth." Another sub-caption above it explained "'I'm not at war with anybody,' says Ben Klassen, author of the White Man's Bible. I'm more a philosopher at work promoting what I think is a logical and intelligent policy.'" The major headline on the second half on Page 4 proclaimed "'White Man's Bible' revives Hitler's message of hate", also in equally large letters, with a boxed caption stating "Klassen concluded that the Sermon on the Mount, with all that blessed-are-the-meek stuff, was the work of a wimp... 'That's the Christianity that...has disarmed us and left us naked.'"

Well, so far, so good, and except for the fact that we are not haters, I could hardly take exception to anything they had said. Actually, the article was conveying our message of love for the White Race to tens of thousands of White people whom we had never reached before, and could never have reached otherwise. It came out and hurled into the teeth of the enemy ideas and charges that I had never before seen printed in the Miami Herald. Here are a few quotes the reporters selected that were highlighted with an asterisk:

*"Today's Black Plague is spelled niggers...We regard them as subhuman or humanoid."

*"The most deadly threat the White Race faces is the tremendous expansion of the mud races led by the archenemy - the treacherous Jew."

*"We must ship the niggers back to Africa."

*"We...declare everlasting war on the Jews, a war to the finish, until we have expelled them from all the lands inhabited by the white race."

*"To hell with the niggers, to hell with the Jews."

The article tried to attack our church and philosophy by attempting to make us look so extreme that we should look ridiculous in the eyes of the brainwashed American public. In this they did not succeed, in fact, the very opposite effect was achieved. By repeating in essence our creed and program with no holds barred, they effectively spread our message that the White Race was in serious danger of extinction, and that the Jews were behind it all. It also pointed up the urgency and the dire need of saving the White Race from mongrelization and extinction in a world being overwhelmed by a flood of niggers and mud races, a situation of which just about any and every sane person was already acutely aware, but did not have the foggiest idea as to what they could do about it. Furthermore, it brought out in the open an unspoken fear and concern that lingered in the minds of most White people, and gave them hope and direction that here was an organization and a religion they could join that could do something about what had previously seemed to them as a hopeless dilemma. Soon after the article ran, I expected all hell to break loose. The reaction was not long in coming, and the Jews were the first to respond. The phone started ringing. The first Jew that called pretended he wanted to buy my book, but I detected his identity immediately. Before he could get half way through his first sentence in unleashing his vituperative malediction, I hung up the phone. I left it off the hook for the next several days.

However, the real fury of their venom was expressed in the flood of letters to the editor of the Miami Herald for the next week or more. Not so strangely, their rage was not so much directed against me personally, (although plenty of it was!) but instead most of it was vented against the Miami Herald itself for having the gall to print the article in the first place.

Although the article stated our position as bluntly as they knew how, there were several errors in it, probably through misunderstanding, that I want to correct. One is that after I realized that I had been snookered by the Birch Society, by the Republican Party, by George Wallace, by Christianity, I asked myself this question: what can you really believe in? The answer to this I explained carefully, but evidently they either misunderstood, or they intentionally misrepresented it. What I told them, as I have also set it down in NER, after much soul searching, my answer was: you can believe in the Laws of Nature. They wrongly printed that I said you can believe in the White Race. Another is the differences between us and the Nazi party, an issue they also garbled. However, the article is reproduced in toto in the last two pages of our PORTFOLIO ONE, and along with it also is a resume of ten corrections we deem necessary.

In conclusion, I would say the Miami Herald article was beneficial and can be regarded as positive publicity, despite the fact that their intentions were meant for it to be derogatory. Although through the cloud of fear and confusion, most White readers were too timid in coming forward and contacting us, many of them did, and moreover, in many of those who did not, at least the seeds of racial consciousness and Racial Loyalty were planted for future pursuit.

In any case, the article did not slow me down in the least. I went right ahead with my plans of building the World Center, and with it, the publication of Racial Loyalty, our flagship.

Against the Evil Tide - 60

Milestone Fifty-Nine: The Miami Herald and the Jews Take Note

Against the Evil Tide - 61

**Milestone Sixty: Publishing the Third Book: SALUBRIOUS LIVING
1981-1982**

In the White Man's Bible I had firmly established the nomenclature Salubrious Living and outlined its basic precepts. In the brief chapter describing its fundamental principles I had also hinted at a promise that we would later come out with an entire textbook on the subject, spelling out in more detail those basic rules, precepts and principles upon which Salubrious Living was founded, although at that time I had no idea where I might find such a book. Having done so, I immediately set about to search through various literature in the field of Natural Hygiene to find a given compilation that would fit into our philosophy.

By this time, 1981, I was subscribing to T.C. Fry's Healthful Living magazine. As luck would have it, they were at this time running a series, over a period of several months, reviewing Arnold DeVries' book The Fountain of Youth. At the same time, according to T.C. Fry, they were "cleaning up" the material to fit more precisely within their own more recent precepts. As I read the subsequent installments I began to realize that here was precisely the material I had been looking for. Then about two-thirds of the way through the book, they stopped the review. I called up T.C. Fry, whom I had met earlier in Austin, Texas, and asked him two questions. Number one, where could I obtain the rest of the material, and number two, could I use it to compile into a book. He kindly obliged and gave me the name and address of a man in New York who had the rest of the text. As far as the second question was concerned, he said it was not copyrighted, and was in the public domain. In fact, he welcomed any and all dissemination of their health information by whatever means.

I wrote the gentleman in New York and he did indeed have the remainder of the text and was kind enough to send it to me for the price of having the pages run off on a copying machine, a small price indeed. Now that I had it all together, I was most pleased with my windfall. It was exactly what I had been looking for, except that I felt that there was one more chapter that should be added to this to complete the picture. That chapter was on the subject of Racial Hygiene, or more specifically, Eugenics. This I compiled on the basis of my own knowledge of the subject, and added it as Chapter 22. I also included an introduction which summarized our Fourteen Points, which are the basis of Salubrious Living. I was now satisfied that I had all the material I needed for that most important book I wanted to add to our creed and program. I could now more confidently claim that our creed embraced "A Four Dimensional Program: A Sound Mind in a Sound Body in a Sound Society in a Sound Environment."

Having compiled the material into a finished product, I now again had the problem of finding a printer. Although Albo said he was willing to print the book, he was somewhat haughty and arrogant because of some of the nasty things I had said about the Cubans in The White Man's Bible. I called T.C. Fry for any further suggestions about a willing printer. He again obliged. He recommended Rose Printing Company, located in the Industrial Park, Tallahassee, Florida. Evidently Rose had done some printing for them before.

I called Rose Printing and made an appointment to see them. Henrie and I were going up to the cabin in North Carolina for a ten-day stay and I thought I could swing by Tallahassee on the way. I arrived at their huge plant located at 2503 Jackson Bluff Road at 9:00 A.M. on September 1, 1981.

There I met with their designated account executive by the name of Lance Coalson. He was a handsome young man that looked every bit the up and coming business executive. He had, however, one glaring flaw. When we began discussion of the book I was about to get printed, he asked me what kind of church we were. I told him frankly we represented a racial religion and took a dim view of Christianity. Unlike a good business executive, Lance Coalson talked too much. He told me that although the owners (Rose) were Jewish, he himself was a born-again Christian, and, like Ron Bechtel some nine years earlier, tried to give me a stupid sermon extolling the virtues of Christianity.

I was willing to overlook and ignore his obvious indiscretions and get down to business. I asked him to get busy sharpening his pencil and figure out how much it would cost us to have them typeset the material, print the book and do the cover in full color. After some discussion, he said they would have to do some detailed figuring, but he could give me a ballpark figure of about \$1.00 to \$1.20 per book.

I left the material with him and said I would stop by again on the way back from North Carolina in about ten days.

At 9:00 A.M. on September 11th I met with Lance Coalson again and he had arrived at a firm price of \$8,600.00 for ten thousand books. The artwork for the cover would be an extra \$375.00, bringing the total close to \$9,000.00. This was agreeable to me and I wrote him a check in the amount of \$4,300.00 - half of the printing costs. I told him I would be sending him a copy of the introduction, and also the last chapter on Eugenics in the mail in a few days. All the while he belabored the subject of Christianity. Having concluded the transaction, I picked up Henrie at the motel and we left for home, arriving at Lighthouse Point at 9:30 P.M.

I thought the matter was settled and I looked forward to seeing my book in print soon. Exactly a month later, on October 11, I received a package in the mail, including a formal letter from a law firm in Tallahassee. Specifically, it was from Ausley, McMullen, McGehee, Carothers & Proctor, Attorneys at Law. Besides the heading, the names of a total of 23 attorneys belonging to the firm were listed on the letterhead, an impressive roster indeed. It took two groups, one on each side of the letterhead, to list them all.

Here is the text of the letter:

October 9, 1981

CERTIFIED MAIL
RETURN RECEIPT REQUESTED

Mr. Ben Klassen
Post Office Box 5908
Whitehouse Point. Florida 33064

Dear Mr. Klassen:

This law firm represents Rose Printing Company, Inc. When you and Lance Coalson first discussed the possibility of Rose Printing Company printing a book for you, you inquired as to whether Rose would be interested in reprinting your book entitled The White Man's Bible. You explained to Mr. Coalson the nature of that book and he indicated that Rose Printing Company was not interested in printing that type of material. Rose agreed to print your book entitled Salubrious Living based on the expressed representation from you that the book did not contain the type of material that Rose chooses not to print. When the introduction and final chapter of the book were completed and delivered to Rose, Rose learned that you had made a material misrepresentation as to the nature of the book Salubrious Living. Because of this material misrepresentation, Rose considers its initial agreement to print the book to be voidable and is exercising its option to rescind that agreement. Consequently, enclosed herewith please find we are enclosing a check for \$4,300.00 which represents a complete refund of all monies paid by you to Rose.

Very truly yours,
Michael J. Glazer

Shades of Universal Printing nine years earlier! I was angry. I had taken considerable pains to explain in great detail to Lance Coalson that we were a racial church. They had had plenty of time to think it over and reject the job between my first and my second visit. Besides, at no time had I asked Rose to reprint The White Man's Bible. We had 20 thousand copies on hand, enough to last us for the next ten years. I thought about suing.

I called up an old colleague, Jim Eddy, who was an attorney in Pompano Beach and was in the Legislature with me back in 1966. I explained to him what I had in mind and asked him if he knew of a suitable attorney in Tallahassee, a town that was swarming with lawyers. He recommended Mallory E. Home, who was in the Senate at that time. I called up Mr. Home and asked him if he remembered me. He said he sure did, and after a little chitchat, I explained the situation to him. Although he was very friendly and congenial, he backed off the case. He alibied that he was not qualified to handle civil rights cases, and explained that in any event, for a White Man to win such a case was next to impossible, and even to lose the case would probably cost me 100 thousand dollars. I soon saw his point.

Back to square one. I began to look for a new printer. I had a lead on two companies and immediately decided to check them out. I took a trip to Kissimmee and met with the account executive of Ray Cody Publications at 410 W. Verona St. This time I figured I would point out the word "nigger" in Chapter 22 right at the beginning so as to avoid a similar time lapse and delay if they were going to reject the book. The account executive was somewhat flabbergasted and decided to consult with the president. The president came into the office and had an agitated look on his face. No way, he said, they had too many good niggers working for them to take a chance.

That same day I drove on to see (Jerry) Scott Printing Co. located at 88 Merritt Island Causeway, Merritt Island. I spent about three hours with them. They were agreeable to printing the book, but quoted a cost that would run about twice as high as had been quoted by Rose. That made the deal unacceptable, as far as I was concerned.

Finally, I decided to give Universal Printing in Hialeah another try. As you will remember, they had rejected printing NER back in 1972 after I had laboriously explained the contents to the old man, and after they had signed a contract to do the job, and after they had taken my check.

After making an appointment I walked into the office to talk to the right man. There was Ron Bechtel, the son, who had brought back the NER manuscript to my office and lectured me about not letting Jesus Christ into my heart. Now, nine years older, he made no mention of our previous encounter, nor of Jesus Christ, and I had no particular desire to broach the subject either. Nor did I bother making any explanation about the contents of the book, as I had with Rose. He was cordial and very business like about it all. He explained that they had to do a volume run of 25,000 copies to really do an economic job. Also they did not do the typesetting. He quoted a price of \$21,500 for 25,000 books, including a cover in full color. This was on October 13th, only two days after I had received the letter from the attorney representing Rose.

My next problem was to get the typesetting done, and also provide for the artwork, and for the design of the cover.

For the typesetting Job, Albo had given me the name of Jorge Diaz, a fellow Cuban. On October 19, I drove down to South Miami to talk to him. His studio was in the garage of his home at 13212 S.W. 86 Lane. After reviewing the material he agreed to do the whole typesetting Job for \$650.00, which I figured was a real bargain. I told him to go ahead with the job.

I asked Diaz whether he knew of a good artist that could do a suitable design for the cover. He recommended a friend of his. On November 19, on our way to Hawk's Nest in the Keys, I stopped in at Jorge Diaz's studio and met with Oswaldo Ozon. I had given Diaz a brief description of what I wanted on the cover, and now Oswaldo showed me a preliminary sketch of that concept. He said he would do the finished painting for \$40.00, another bargain. I told him to go ahead.

On December 6, on the way back from the Keys, I stopped in at Jorge Diaz's studio and picked up the finished typesetting and also the completed painting by Oswaldo Ozon. The painting is as can now be seen on the front cover of Salubrious Living, and I was very pleased with it. I paid Diaz the balance of the \$650.00 and also gave him a check in the amount of \$40.00 to relay on to Ozon.

The next day, December 7, I went to see Ron Bechtel at Universal Printing. I left him all the typeset material and also the artwork for the cover. I told him I was ready to go ahead on the deal as soon as he could draw up the contract. At 2 P.M. the following day I was back in Ron's office and brought along a redesigned format from a place mat for the back cover. We signed a contract and I gave him a check in the amount of \$10,000 to bind the deal. There still remained a lot of proof reading and correcting to do on the typeset pages. On December 28, I felt satisfied that we had it all together and I took the whole collection back to him to start printing. By this time he had completed the four-color layout for the front and back cover for me to examine. I was satisfied with it. Three days later, on the last day of the year, I stopped in at Ron's office again and examined the paste-up of all the pages.

Everything seemed in good shape and we were in business. On January 20, 1982, Henrie and I drove back to our cabin in North Carolina, arriving there the next day. Soon the first of the Salubrious Living books were to be finished, and I called Universal to send out two cartons of 36 each by bus to Dillard, Georgia. Finally, on January 29, they arrived at the Clayton bus station, and I had my first look at my newest book. A real winner!

On February 9th, while still at the cabin in North Carolina, a huge truck I had chartered at a cost of \$672.92, arrived with 417 cartons, 20,016 copies, of Salubrious Living. It was raining and the driver, whose name was Gene Canipe, needed some extra help to unload all of this huge 45-foot truckload. I called Billy Sanders and he sent one of his carpenters, Earl, to help do the job. They unloaded it all into the newly built garage #2, which was just barely completed. It filled practically all of the two-car garage.

The next day Henrie and I started back to Lighthouse Point. A few days later, Universal Printing delivered the rest of the books they had printed to my office and warehouse at 500 NE 24 Street. These amounted to 2544 books, bringing the total to 22,560. This was 2440 short of the 25,000 I had already paid for. They settled amicably and sent me a refund for the difference, and the transaction was completed.

Against the Evil Tide - 61

**Milestone Sixty: Publishing the Third Book: SALUBRIOUS LIVING
1981-1982**

Against the Evil Tide - 62

Milestone Sixty-One: Building the World Center of the Church of the Creator

1982

As early as 1974 I began thinking of building a central headquarters structure for our movement. The first question that preoccupied my thinking was not so much as to where I would build it, nor how I would pay for it, but what architectural style or motif I should choose that would best exemplify our innermost creed and program. Should we try to emulate the classic Greek and Roman type of architecture in the style of their "Temples" and call our churches temples also? Or should we go back even further in the White Man's civilization and try to salvage something from the Ancient Egyptian culture and their great pyramids? Or, should we try to adopt something from Hitler's Nazi era as a role model?

For a long time I mulled it over and gave these questions a considerable amount of thought. I wrote one of our supporters, a man by the name of Emory Burke, who was an architect by trade. He was from Eclectic, Alabama, and had visited me in Pompano Beach in August of 1973. I remembered that he had said that he specialized in the design of churches. In April of 1975 I wrote him a letter and asked him for some suggested design sketches for our particular church. He came up with some kind of a Runic sketch that was in the style of a primitive "A" frame that fronted in four different directions, and looking down on it from the top, was in the shape of a cross. Apparently it represented something the early Vikings had built, so he said. I wrote Burke again, asking if he might come up with something in the Roman style, or perhaps the Western Frontier motif. However, I never did hear from him again.

After mulling all these ideas over for some time, I wasn't really too happy with any of them, with one exception. The pyramid idea was totally impractical, and we didn't really relate to the early Egyptians that much. Nor did we want to be represented by the Neo-classical architecture of the Greek-Roman tradition, although we greatly admired their civilization and culture. As far as the Nazi era was concerned, I could find nothing specifically distinctive about their architecture that could be pinpointed. The Viking sketch was at best too primitive, and it, too, was not us.

The motif inherent in "The Winning of the West" began to grow larger and larger in my mind as representing the best of what we were trying to project to the world. Why not adopt that as our leitmotif? Why not, indeed? I felt that I had finally come up with an answer. I began to look with keen interest at the buildings of the old Western towns in Colorado, Arizona, California, Texas, and other states. I also scanned with renewed interest the old Western movies and their settings and scenarios.

Having more or less resolved the architectural styling, I now began to concentrate on location. Where should we build it? I had a 2-1/2 acre piece of property in Pompano Beach that lay about a quarter of a mile north of Sample Road and some distance west of the railroad tracks. For some time I considered it as a probable site. But the more I considered the future ramifications of what we were doing, the less I liked that site. After all, if our movement was successful, this would become sacred ground, a Mecca for the White Race, a geographic shrine. Pompano Beach, with all the niggers expanding in the area, the Jews moving in to Deerfield Beach just north of this area, not to mention all the Cubans, Haitians, South American refugees and other mud races taking over South Florida in general, this was hardly an auspicious selection for the location of such a momentous and historic center. Besides, two and a half acres was too small an area to expand from, and furthermore, any kind of security for our headquarters would be next to impossible in such a crowded and hostile environment.

All this led me to gravitate more and more towards North Carolina, where I had (at that time) as much as 50 acres at my disposal in a beautiful valley lying between picturesque mountains in the background. Furthermore, this idyllic and rustic locale was set in the peaceful and romantic Blue Ridge Mountains, an ideal spot indeed. There was one drawback, however. All of North Carolina lay in the so-called Bible Belt, and I was woefully aware that the fanaticism of born-again Christians could be as vicious as that displayed by our mortal enemies such as Jews and niggers. However, at least we would be in White territory, and the lesser density would give us considerably more room in which to maneuver. No sooner had I come to this conclusion than I pinpointed a nice knoll in the valley along the road between our cabin and the Old Georgia Road.

The more I thought about the location the more enthusiastic I became about the selection and soon I started drawing up sketches and different ideas for the building itself. These I took to my old friend Cranford Sproul, who was an architect in Pompano Beach. You might recall that it was he who was the John Birch chapter leader when I first joined that society back in 1963. In any case, Cran drew up a creditable design from my sketches, dedicating his time to the cause. For this I was ever so grateful, and although it was by no means the final design, it was an important beginning.

After playing around with the initial design for some months, I contacted a local architect in Franklin, North Carolina. His name was Jack Patton, who in turn was recommended to me by Billy Sanders, a contractor who had done some work for me before.

On Tuesday, September 8, 1981, I got together with Jack Patton at our cabin in North Carolina. We met at 10 A.M. and for three and a half hours we discussed the design and the plans for a contemplated Church headquarters building. I found him compatible and cooperative. I was to employ him again in several other projects.

The next day I went to the contemplated building site in the cow pasture and set the corner stakes for the approximate acre of land on which the building would sit, and also the stakes for the approximate location of the building itself. My neighbor, Jerry Ayers, whose cows were in the fenced pasture, was with me.

On January 21, 1982, Henrie and I were back at the cabin again, and two days later I again met with Jack Patton. He had done a considerable amount of work on the plans, all of which we reviewed, but it was not until the next Tuesday that he brought over the final and almost completed plans. I gave him an initial check for \$250. The next day, January 27, he completed the finishing touches and left me with four sets of blueprints.

At 9 in the morning of Saturday, January 30, 1982, I met with my contractor, Billy Sanders, at the cabin. Billy had done several small jobs for

me before, such as building two separate double car garages, some modifications on the cabin, and I had complete confidence in him. We went over the blueprints in detail, discussed building materials, and went over the building site itself, where he now reset the exact corner stakes of the building. Altogether our conference lasted for five hours. I told him to work out a firm commitment on the total price.

The following Monday I had a similar meeting with another contractor, Harold Kimsey, who had built our cabin back in 1974. Although I had pretty much decided that Billy Sanders would get the contract, still, I wanted to have a competitive bid to make sure I was getting a fair price. That meeting with Kimsey lasted from 9 in the morning until 12 noon.

The next day, Willard Barrett and his crew from the Nantahala Power & Light were out to set the stakes for the power pole for the church. From their conversation, I began to detect a morbid curiosity as to what KIND of a church we intended to build. (When one of their trucks stalled, the foreman suggested some demons must have gotten into it.) On February 5 they were back and installed the power pole itself and hooked us up to their power line.

Four days later, after selling three more lots in Bavarian Village, and one in Swiss Village, Henrie and I left the cabin and headed back to Lighthouse Point. On February 27, I talked with Harold Kimsey on the telephone about the contract. He had completed his calculations and came up with a bid of \$151,450, which included \$22,000 for outside insulation, plus \$8,000 for two 4 ton air conditioning units, a 1000 gallon septic tank and necessary drain lines, plus steel trusses for the first floor.

On March 7, Henrie and I loaded up the station wagon and headed back to North Carolina again. On March 9, I had a meeting with Billy Sanders to finalize the building contract. He agreed to a bid of \$128,800, which included everything that I had discussed with Harold Kimsey. We both signed the contract and we were in business. The next day, March 10, 1982, was an important milestone for our church, which we later chose to call Foundation Day. Billy Sanders was out with his survey crew and set up various stakes. Henrie and I were out there with our camera taking pictures for posterity. At 10 A.M. Dean Connor and his crew arrived with their bulldozers and front-end loaders and started excavating and moving dirt. That same day I also met with Charlie Davidson, a well driller from Franklin, and negotiated a contract for drilling a well on the church site. He agreed to drill the first 100 feet for \$10 a foot, and any succeeding depth necessary to bring in sufficient water, at \$8 a foot. He was scheduled to start drilling on May 1st.

On March 15 Henrie and I left the cabin and started back for Florida. On the way south I stopped to talk to "Happy" Howard Williamson, who owned Radio Station WVMG at Cochran, Georgia. He had attracted my attention due to the fact that he had become heavily embroiled with the city management of that city of 7000 in exposing their corruption. For his philanthropic efforts, he had been physically attacked, beat up, and had landed in the hospital. Now recovered, he was carrying on his fight. My purpose in seeing him was to find out whether he might be a suitable candidate to take over the leadership of our church in the future. I gave him copies of our three books, and discussed our program with him and his sidekick, Wayne Gordon. A week later I called him from Florida to get his reaction. He seemed to agree with us, but nothing further came of our meeting.

Having left the blueprints in Sanders hands, and having him well started on the project, Henrie and I decided we would take a prolonged trip to parts West, especially to see Kim and Walt and our grandchildren in Colorado, where Walt was practicing Chiropractic in association with another doctor in Colorado Springs. We left Lighthouse Point on April 3, and there were enough events on that trip to leave that story for another chapter, which I will do.

In returning from that trip we headed for North Carolina, and arrived at the cabin at 9:40 P.M. on April 22. First thing the next morning I went down to the building site and checked with Billy Sanders as to the progress of the project. The basement walls were up, and looked somewhat higher than I had anticipated. The workmen were spreading crushed rock on the basement floor, getting ready to put in the rough plumbing and pour the concrete for the floor. Meanwhile, Sanders had ordered the steel beams for the first floor, and was waiting for their arrival.

While on the trip, I had thought of two changes I wanted to make in the design. One was to add a dormer over the second floor entrance, and the other was to extend the large beam at the top of the front facing so that it would extend about three feet on each side, purely for architectural effect and to enhance its Western look. Two days later we left for Florida, arriving home on April 26 to a pile of mail that needed attention. We had traveled a total of 5801 miles since we had left Lighthouse Point on April 3.

After answering a number of letters and shipping out a considerable backlog of COTC books and literature, Henrie and I prepared to take off for the Keys and our week at our time-sharing apartment at Hawk's Nest. On the morning of Saturday, May 1, I called Billy Sanders on the phone. He informed me that they had poured cement capping over the basement walls, and by now they had received the steel beams. The weather projection looked good until next Thursday, and they would probably have the beams in place by that time. We arrived at Marathon and the Hawk's Nest at 4:30 that afternoon.

We relaxed and had an enjoyable week in the Keys during which time I read "Physicians of No Value", given to me by its author. Robe B. Carson, who went under the pseudonym of Miles R. Abelard. He was one of our staunch supporters, and his book was a critical analysis of Christianity. While in the Keys Henrie and I also drove to Key West, as we usually did on each of our trips to Hawk's Nest. We had lunch at the Pier House Restaurant and visited the Martell Gallery and Museum. This heavily structured old brick building was originally a Union fort, built in 1862, and now renovated.

Back to Lighthouse Point the following Saturday and to a heavy accumulation of mail. A few days later, on Tuesday, May 11, I received a long distance call from Kim Kimmins, a reporter from the Franklin (North Carolina) Press. With an ominous note in her voice she informed me that there were wild rumors circulating in Franklin and surrounding Macon County. She claimed that the rumors contained reports that our church promoted blood sacrifice, devil worship, animal slaughter, kidnapping and Nazism. She wanted to find out all about it.

We talked for over an hour. She mentioned the ADL several times and what they said about us. Obviously, the ADL had instigated the sudden interest in our church and wanted to make sure we were thoroughly smeared before we even had our headquarters finished. They had sent Kim Kimmins a copy of the 1981 Miami Herald smear to get started and filled her in with a passel of misinformation as a further supplement.

That evening Billy Sanders, the contractor, called and asked if it was alright to give the reporter the three basic books (NER, WMB, and SL) I had given him earlier. I said, sure, why not? He sounded pretty apprehensive about the rumors.

The next day I called up Ed Gibson of the Swain Insurance Co. and told him to increase the amount of the insurance on the cabin and the two garages I had built by about \$13,000, and also put \$25,000 on the SL books I had stored in one of the garages. That night I also talked to Billy Sanders again and he informed me that the steel beams were in place and the ground floor had been poured. He suggested we get insurance on the church project while under construction. He said that we were now the main subject of conversation in Macon County and today's big, glaring headline on the front page of the Franklin Press was "Pro-Hitler, Anti-Christ Leader Headquarters Here."

The following Monday I called up Gene Huscusson, an insurance agent in Franklin, with whom a few weeks earlier I had discussed placing a considerable amount of insurance on the church while under construction. I told him to go ahead and put a binder on the project as of now. At the previous session he was most amiable and glad to get the business, but now, with all the bad publicity we were getting, he preferred to play the coward and backed off. The same day I received a call from Dean Connor, the grading contractor, who had put in all our roads in our two subdivisions and had done the excavation work at the church. He had agreed to be our Resident Agent for the COTC incorporation, and his name was on the North Carolina State records as such. Now he was running for a seat on the County Commission, and one of his opponents had discovered his affiliation with our church and was using it against him in the campaign. He was angry and wanted his name off the records.

I tried to take it all in stride and not let it bother me any more than necessary. After all, we were a legally constituted church, and I had anticipated harassment and opposition from the beginning. What took them so long, I wondered. However, ten days after the nasty article appeared in the Franklin Press, Henrie and I were back at the cabin in North Carolina to check out the situation and the construction progress of the building.

On Monday, May 24, I met with Billy Sanders on the site, and also with Ronnie Holland and his crew of three who were laying blocks for the walls of the first floor. Billy informed me that a few days after the vicious article came out in the Franklin Press, he and members of his crew had received threats and anonymous phone calls to immediately stop work on the building. If they did not, the threats stated bluntly, some men with rifles would fire on them from the hill across the road. Naturally, this gave them pause, and they had stopped work for a few days. Then, they decided to bring their own guns with them and continued with the construction.

That same day, May 24, at 5:30 in the afternoon, as I was driving down the road to the church, Robert S. Scott, reporter for the Asheville Citizen, was on his way up to the cabin to see me. He had not made an appointment, but I decided to talk to him anyway, and we sat down on the deck of the cabin and talked. His article in the Asheville paper the next day was much more objective, but he apologized that half of what he had written (mostly the favorable stuff) had been cut.

Several months earlier Henrie and I had made plans to attend the World's Fair being staged at Knoxville, Tennessee. The next morning at 10 we left for the Fair. After having a big lunch in one of the Fair restaurants, we attended the Saudi Arabia Exhibit and also the U.S. Exhibit that afternoon. We then left for Pidgeon Forge, about 29 miles distant, where we had reservations at the Wonderland Motor Lodge. After having a hearty dinner at the nearby Hearthside Restaurant, we called it a day. After rummaging around the Old Mill and its immediate shopping center in Pidgeon Forge, we left after lunch and drove back over the Smoky Mountains "hump" and back to the cabin. On the way through Franklin, I picked up a copy of the Franklin Press, and also a copy of the Asheville Citizen. The former had three nasty letters to the Editor about us, saying something to the effect that the Church of the Creator should be run out of the county. The Asheville paper was more tolerant, but, according to Bob Scott, the reporter, his editor was not.

A few days later, May 31, I had lunch with Bob Scott, and asked him about the set-up at the Franklin Press. He informed me that the owner was Jerue Badd, of Spartanburg, S.C., who had a chain of about 20 newspapers. Bob Sloan, the former owner of the Franklin Press, was now its editor. They had two reporters, Scott McRae, and Kim Kimmins, the latter having written the nasty article about our church. She was a member of Jehovah's Witnesses. Bob Scott informed me that he himself was formerly a Presbyterian, but now belonged to the Methodist church.

On June 3 I sent a check to the Swain Insurance Co. in Bryson City and tied down an insurance policy that would cover us during construction of the church. That same day Charlie Davidson set up his churn drilling rig on the church site and started drilling. After checking further construction details with Billy Sanders the next day, Henrie and I left for Florida.

A few days after arriving back home in Lighthouse Point, I talked with Dr. Herb Poinsett, who informed me that an article had appeared in the Pompano Beach Sun Sentinel, and also in the Miami Herald, about the fact that we were building a church in North Carolina, having picked up that information from the Associated Press and the Asheville article. A few days later I talked to Billy Sanders on the phone and he informed me that they now had the second story framework up and the siding on. Checking with the well driller, he informed me that the well was now down to 185 feet and into 35 feet of rock.

On June 23 Henrie and I left for North Carolina again and arrived at the cabin at 4 P.M. the next day. I stopped at the church and checked the building progress with Billy Sanders. The roof was now on and the internal brick flue was going up rapidly. During our trips back and forth from Florida to North Carolina, I had picked up a pair of cast iron bells at an antique shop in Clarksville, Georgia. The day after arriving back at the cabin I went into Franklin and bought a spray can of Rustoleum and a can of gold metallic paint and painted the two bells that now adorn the facade of the church. That afternoon I had a meeting with Charlie Davidson, the well driller. He informed me that the well was now finished. It was 207 feet deep and into 57 feet of rock. We now had an excellent supply of water, at least 30 gallons per minute, he informed me. We decided on a 3/4 H.P. pump (\$459) and a 44-gallon pressure tank (\$155.)

During the next few days (a) I met with Sanders at Nantahala Lumber Co. in Franklin and decided on the different selections of wood paneling for the different walls inside, the type of vinyl for the flooring, and also the counter tops. (b) The roofers completed putting the shake shingles on the roof. (c) Met with the painter, Vie Sanders, and decided on outside colors, (d) Met with Arthur Provenchal of Sprinkle Surveyors and showed him where to place the corner stakes for the one acre plot on which the church was to sit. (e) Met with Bob Scott, the reporter, again, and asked him to check out whether Jerue Badd, the publisher of the Franklin Press, was a Hebe. Then, on July 3, Henrie and I left for Florida

again, arriving home the next day.

We were back in North Carolina again July 29 and stayed until August 6. During this time there were a number of details to check out and attend to. The building site was now ready to have the dirt filled in around the basement walls, and grading the yard around it. Dean Conner, who was still in the political race, was reluctant to be seen working on our project. I therefore lined up Doyle Byrd, another heavy equipment contractor, to do the job. This he did the following week.

In the meantime, the one-acre plot had been surveyed, and my attorney, Richard S. Jones, of Franklin, had drawn up the deed conveying the property to the Church of the Creator, and had sent it to Lighthouse Point. On August 12 I signed it and sent it back to Jones to have it recorded. On August 23 I left for North Carolina again, this time by myself and on this trip I used the VW Rabbit (diesel.) Arriving at the building site the next day, I discussed the following items with Billy Sanders: (a) library shelves, (b) fill for the driveway, (c) colors for the drywalls, (d) brick pattern in the concrete porch on ground floor. Then I went into Franklin and picked out the paneling for the upstairs bedroom walls. That same day I called up George Dietz and arranged to see him the following Monday. On Thursday, August 26, I cranked up the VW and left the cabin and drove 400 miles to Louisville, Kentucky, to attend a convention the Universal Life Church was sponsoring. Arriving at 7 P.M. that night, I checked in at the Ramada Inn, where the meeting was to be held. In the lobby next morning I happened to run into Larry Harrison and his wife Mary, from Jacksonville, Florida. I had been corresponding with Larry for some time, and we were both surprised to run into each other. Larry introduced me to Kirby Hensley, the then 73-year-old head honcho of the ULC. I attended the meeting and listened to the speeches most of the day, interrupted only by having lunch with Larry and Mary. At night they came over to my room, and over a few highballs, we had a good rap session. Next morning I attended the morning session, and after being thoroughly bored with the vapid speeches and proceedings, I left the meeting at 11 A.M., checked out of the motel and headed for Spencerville, West Virginia. I drove 300 miles that afternoon and evening and checked in at the Grandview Motel. I called George Dietz and asked him if it was all right with him if I saw him tomorrow, a day early, since I had previously made the appointment for Monday. He replied it would present no problem. In the morning I headed for Reedy, then to George's home about five miles west of town and arrived at 9:30 A.M. After meeting with him, his wife, his daughter and her boy friend, we all had a good Sunday morning breakfast together, compliments of Mrs. Dietz. I talked with George until 1:30 P.M., then left to see Bill Parsche, who lived at Smithville, West Virginia, about 50 miles distant.

Bill was one of those intense, hyper persons. He had read my books and there was a period during which he wrote long, militant letters to me just about every other day. I had some trouble finding his place out in the country, and when I finally did find his ramshackle farmhouse it was so cluttered inside it was impossible to find a place to sit down. Bill had been a strong supporter of Dietz some time back, but evidently they had a falling out. Now Parsche was gung ho for Roger Elletson, of Cheyenne, Wyoming, who had written several books on finance and the Jews. It was this subject I wanted to talk to Bill Parsche about. Although he blustered and fumed and talked profusely, Bill made absolutely no sense, and I felt my visit with him was a waste of time.

I arrived back at the cabin on Monday at about 7:30 P.M. and the next morning checked what progress had been made at the church. There had not been much activity and nobody was on the job that Tuesday. I called Dean Conner about grading the roads in the two subdivisions. Next morning I left for Florida again.

More than a month later, on October 5, Henrie and I headed for North Carolina again, arriving at the cabin the next day at 3:15 in the afternoon. About two hours later our friends of long standing, Bill and Mary Wimmer, from Lighthouse Point, arrived. After a congenial visit, we went to Tallent's Steak House in Franklin and we all had a good prime rib dinner. The next morning I showed Bill and Mary the church premises, after which they left for Atlanta to see their nephew, David Johnson and his wife Beth.

Ever since I started building the church I had been planning to find a good reliable key man to help me put out the paper and run the operation. A young man by the name of Timothy J. Gaffney from Schenectady, New York, had read my books and had been corresponding with me for a few months. He was 27 years old, married, and was a college graduate, now an accountant with the State of New York. He was head of a small group called The National Force and Order, and they were vigorously distributing anti-Jewish literature to the point where even the Jewish Press took notice of them. I had mentioned to him that I was looking for a key man, and he seemed ready, willing and able to leave New York and take on that job. After making arrangements, I met Tim at the Asheville Airport at 3 P.M. on October 9, and we drove back to Franklin, where we enjoyed a steak dinner at Tallent's Steak House. We then drove to the church, where I showed him the layout, including the upstairs apartment, where they would live if he took the job. Since the stairs had not yet been built, we had to use a ladder to get to the second floor.

We put Tim up at the cabin overnight and we talked about the job and our program until 11 o'clock that night. He seemed eager, enthusiastic and dedicated. He agreed to take the job. Next morning we had breakfast in Dillard, then I took him back to Asheville to catch his flight back at 11:05 A.M.

Henrie and I stayed on a few more days during which time the outside wooden stairs were built to the second floor; I contacted Imperial Carpeting and selected the floor coverings and carpeting (cost: offices downstairs \$270, upstairs living room and two bedrooms, \$1387, for a total of \$1657); met with Vernon Smith of Franklin and arranged for lawn and landscaping at both the church and at the cabin; and lastly, had Dean Conner finish grading the grounds around the church and cover the parking lot and circular drive around the church with gravel. Then, on Saturday, October 16, Henrie and I headed back to Florida. Meanwhile, back home, I contacted Greg Taylor of Design Plastics in Pompano Beach, about designing a large plastic logo, about 7-1/2 feet in diameter, something that I had in mind to place on the upper facade of our church. We agreed on a design and Greg promised he would have the layout completed in a few days, at which time he could also give me a price. Some time later I also had Design Plastics construct our subsidiary signs, the large wooden planks now below the logo that boldly proclaim to the world:

The Winning of The West
The White Man's Prototype For the Winning of the World

Then on Saturday, November 13, Henrie and I left for our two-week time-sharing stay at our Hawk's Nest apartment in the Keys. On the way down I stopped at Oswald Ozon's place in Southwest Miami (he is the artist that did the front cover for Salubrious Living) and picked up three

different renditions I had asked him to do for the masthead of Racial Loyalty, the paper I was contemplating in publishing once we got settled in North Carolina next year.

While at Hawk's Nest I read "Goodbye, Chicago", and started writing two articles that were later published in Racial Loyalty, namely, "Not Likely a Who", and "Point of No Return." Then on Thursday we went back to Pompano Beach to attend a Seminar that Compugraphic was holding at the Holiday Inn, displaying their line of typesetting equipment. While at home I took care of an accumulation of mail, a number of payment books, and also checked the progress of Design Plastics on our large sign.

Then back to Hawk's Nest again. On Sunday Bill and Mary Wimmer came to visit us and stayed at the apartment with us for two days. On Monday we all drove to Key West, where we had lunch at the Pier House and also visited the renewed Audubon House. During the next few days I wrote "God and Country, The Flag and the Constitution, not the Issue nor the Solution", and also "We Will Not Compromise", and "Come out of the Closet, White Man."

Henrie and I had Thanksgiving dinner at the Holiday Inn, Key Colony, just east of Marathon. Then on Saturday we left and returned to Lighthouse Point.

On December 4 I talked to Billy Sanders again, and he said the building had its electrical inspection and had passed, and for all practical purposes was now finished. We will leave the story here, but only to mention that changes, additions and subtractions to the church building would continue indefinitely. Whereas the building was now useable and livable, it was far from final, and its needs continued. I would say that by the time we started publishing Racial Loyalty the following May, what with the changes and additions made during construction, the excavating and grading, the landscaping, putting in the well and the pump, laying the carpeting, installing the typesetting equipment and other office fixtures, I had spent well over \$200,000 on the project. But I felt it was well worth it to now start on the long road of saving and rehabilitating Nature's Finest. I still feel the same way today, more than ever.

Against the Evil Tide - 62

Milestone Sixty-One: Building the World Center of the Church of the Creator

1982

Against the Evil Tide - 63

Milestone Sixty-Two: Trip to Texas and Colorado

April, 1982

During the construction of the church building, Henrie and I decided to take a diversionary trip out west, as mentioned in the previous chapter. There were several events during this trip that are memorable, yet the story would have been too long and too distracting to have included it with that of building the World Center. Be that as it may. It was spring, and Kim and Walt, who now lived in Colorado Springs, had invited us to come out and see them. On April 3, after going to the Lighthouse Point Post Office and picking up five Pines 'n Palms Ranches payment books, and one COTC donation, I went to the office and recorded and processed same. At noon, we were off and running on our way up the Sunshine Parkway. We made our usual stop at the Holiday Inn Restaurant in Fort Pierce and had our usual lunch of a shrimp salad sandwich, soup, and I had my desert of one of their excellent peach cobblers with ice cream. Although we had started at noon, we drove all the way to Tallahassee, a total of 450 miles, and checked in at the Quality Inn west of town for the night.

We left at eight the next morning, and as we crossed the Alabama border, then the Louisiana border during the day, we picked up travel literature at both welcome stations. We checked in at the Best Western International on the west side of New Orleans for the night, arriving there early, 4 P.M.

The next day we drove across the Mississippi on the River Road to visit the old and historic Houmas Plantation House, which, by the way, was the setting where the film "Hush, Hush, Sweet Charlotte" was shot. After having a good seafood lunch at Lafitte's Restaurant (named after the pirate) we then drove on along the River Road towards Baton Rouge and visited the Nottaway Plantation House, one of the South's largest antebellum homes. At 5:30 we were on our way west on 1-10 again, and several hours later we decided to pull in at Lafayette, Louisiana for the night. Although there were two Holiday Inns here, both were full, as was practically every other motel in town. After much maneuvering, we finally found a room at the Acadia Village Inn, off the beaten track and about ten miles north of 1-10.

Proceeding west the next day, we stopped at the Texas border Welcome Station to pick up more travel literature. They had a bundle, especially a good book that covered all of Texas, the best of any I have ever seen for any state. While at the counter I asked one of the charming Texas gals if there was anything to commemorate the Battle of San Jacinto, where Sam Houston whipped Santa Ana in 1836. Oh yes, she replied, the San Jacinto Battlefield Park is quite famous in Texas. In fact, it boasts of an obelisk and monument in honor of Sam Houston that is very similar to the Washington Monument, only it is about 15 feet higher, achieving a total of 570 feet. This was exciting news, this I've got to see, I thought as I wondered why I had never heard of it before. Could it be there was an ongoing conspiracy of silence to cover up our historical victory over the Mestizo Mexicans when our pioneering forefathers conquered Texas and most of our Western territories?

We hurried on and soon arrived at the park. Sure enough, there was this huge monument which could be seen from miles away even before we got there. Not only was the monument there, but at its grand base was a museum that housed many an interesting memento of that historic battle. At the very top of the obelisk was the huge five-pointed Lone Star of Texas, cast in solid concrete. Also in the park was the WWII Battleship Texas, anchored in a bayou. All this was an unexpected find indeed. After having lunch at a Denny's Restaurant west of Houston, we drove on to Austin, Texas, and checked in at a Ramada Inn for the night.

The first place in Austin I tried to check out was the American Atheist Center headed by Madeleine Murray O Hare. However, for some reason the place was closed. A high cyclone fence protected the premises from the street. A large billboard at the sidewalk's edge espoused some atheistic quotation by some famous figure in history. Smearred in red paint across the sign was some filthy graffiti by some vandal. I was disappointed that I was not able to meet with and talk to some one in the center. Next we visited the Texas State Capitol Building. It was very impressive and reflected much of Texas' interesting and colorful history.

From there we drove to the College of Life Science, then located at 2007 Whitestone. There I was fortunate enough to meet and have an interesting visit with T. C. Fry, the mainspring of the organization. I noticed he had a copy of NER and also the WMB on his shelf. I had brought along a copy of our latest book, Salubrious Living, which I handed him, and reminded him that much of the material in the book originated from him and his organization. We talked about the possibilities of opening up a Health Center on our grounds near the church. He was very cooperative and said that he could supply us with some candidates to run the place.

We left Austin at 3 P.M. and drove west into the delightful Texas Hill Country. The time of year was just right, and many of its colorful wild flowers along the roadside were in full bloom at this time. The Texas bluebonnets, Indian paint brushes and primroses were very much in evidence, sometimes stretching for miles along the roadside. Our first stop was at Johnson City to visit the former president's LBJ Center. Now being a National Park, the grounds were well kept and the museum itself contained many interesting artifacts and souvenirs that are the legacy of Lyndon Johnson.

From there we drove to the colorful city of Fredericksburg, founded by a group of German settlers in 1846, and named after Prince Friedrich of Prussia. This Hill Country town of 6000 still reflects the quintessence of its earliest settlers and its frontier origins. In the early days, most of the German settlers lived on their farms, but on weekends they would load their wagons with their entire family and products to sell and barter and go into town. After a while many of them built tiny cabins in town, usually one and a half story, where they would spend the whole weekend. These they called Sunday houses. There are still a few of these in existence. When we arrived in Fredericksburg, we checked in at the Sunday House Motel. Fredericksburg is also famous for being the home of Admiral Charles H. Nimitz, and also his ancestors before him, the latter having owned the Steamboat Hotel there since the late nineteenth century. After Nimitz retired from the battles of WWII he built a ship like superstructure onto the hotel, where he lived. The hotel has been restored and the whole complex is now a State Historical Park and houses the Museum of the Pacific War. Because of Admiral Nimitz's respect and friendship for their national hero, Admiral Heihachiro Togo, and Nimitz's kindness to them after the war, the people of Japan raised the money and sent a team of experts to design and build the Garden of Peace behind the Steamboat Hotel. Its simplicity and its classic design make it one of the finest Japanese gardens in the United States.

Before leaving Fredericksburg, I stopped in at the public library and museum, where I bought a copy of Walter Prescott Webb's classic book on

The Texas Rangers. The library is housed in what was originally the second Gillespie County Courthouse, a real classic and a stately old building out of limestone blocks that had come from quarries close to town.

We drove on to Amarillo, Texas, a distance of 456 miles, and after an overnight stay, on to Raton, New Mexico, where we had lunch. Then on to Kim and Walt's house in Colorado Springs, arriving there at 4:30 P.M. on Friday, April 9. Walt was in his first year as a doctor of Chiropractic and was an associate of another chiropractor by the name of Dr. Graham. Kim and Walt had bought themselves a nice house of their own at 5175 Old Farm Circle West in Colorado Springs.

The next morning I drove my two grandsons, Scott and Bryan, who were seven and four, respectively, to the village park, where they participated in an Easter egg hunt. That night Henrie, Kim and Walt and I went out to have an elegant dinner at an exclusive restaurant, the Sunbird, located on the top of some high hill overlooking the city. The next day was Easter, and Henrie and the rest of the family went to the Mormon Church for services, but I stayed home. I made a call to Billy Sanders, the contractor. The basement walls were up, he said, but they had not made much progress because of rains.

The following Tuesday Walt had the day off and while Henrie stayed home, the rest of us took off on a trip to that historic old gold mining town of Cripple Creek, Colorado. The burros were still roaming the streets as usual, and we had a good time rummaging through some of the interesting old places. While there I bought a bronze Western statuette of a cowboy on horseback at an antique shop called Ginny's. The statue is still in our church library at present.

The next day Kim took Henrie and me to the office, where we met Dr. Graham and his wife Barbara, and also his secretary, Georgia. Then the whole group had lunch at Guiseppe's restaurant, located in the old Colorado Springs railroad station, now reconverted.

The next day, while Kim and Henrie went sightseeing in a section called Old Colorado City, I went to see the Professional Rodeo Cowboy's Museum just off I-25. Then I went across the street to a western store and bought a few western knickknacks such as bandanas and tie clips. That evening Scott and Bryan took us all to the Trail Dust Restaurant, a fun place with slides and western music and decor. We all had a good dinner and a lot of fun. Even grandma and grandpa slid down the slides with the boys. The next weekend Walt took Friday off and we all drove to Pagosa, Colorado, where Kim and Walt say they plan to retire and where they own two pieces of property in this large and new real estate development. Walt left earlier and drove down in his Toyota truck, and the rest of us followed a little later in my station wagon, arriving there at 4:30 P.M. After checking in at the Pagosa Inn, we all had a good dinner in its Great Divide dining room.

The next day, after Walt and the boys and I had climbed the lockout tower to observe the surrounding scenery, we drove around the development to look at Kim and Walt's four-acre residential lot and also their half-acre commercial lot. Walt told me that Eaton International, who had built the development, was in financial trouble, and was being taken over by General Electric, who had a mortgage on the property.

Next morning, after having breakfast with the family in the Great Divide dining room and after taking a number of pictures of each other, we said goodbye, and at 11:30 Henrie and I left, heading for Ouray, Colorado, the "Switzerland of America" as they like to advertise themselves. We checked in at the Ouray Chalet Motel, owned by a young German couple by the name of Joe and Ann Slawitschka, whom we had known ever since we started coming to Ouray in 1969. However, Joe and Ann were not on the premises. We found out that they now wintered in Boca Raton, Florida, where they had a home and also a card and gift shop. They would, however, soon be back in Ouray for the summer.

We drove to Ridgway, ten miles north, the next morning and had breakfast at the Sunset Restaurant. It was here, at the doorway between the restaurant and the gift shop that I saw an extended horizontal beam over the door that gave me the idea of having a similar extended beam at the top of our church building facade. After breakfast we drove to our "ranch" property a mile north of Ridgway, the 29 acres still left from the 160 acres we originally had bought in 1972. The view of the San Juan Mountains still seemed as impressive as ever, if not more so.

We drove on to Montrose, then took Highway 50 west to Gunnison, where we stopped for lunch at the very picturesque Stockman's Hotel and Restaurant. We finally wound up at the Holiday Inn at Goodland, Kansas, for the night after driving a distance of 453 miles for the day. The next day we drove a total of 587 miles to Sloan Springs, Arkansas, where we checked in at the Sunset Motel late that night. After a poor breakfast we drove on to Eureka Springs and explored the grand and famous old (1886) Crescent Hotel high up on the hillside. The dining room there looked so inviting we had ourselves a second breakfast. Then we drove over to the Gerald L. K. Smith Center and looked at the very impressive outdoor stage where the Passion Plays are held each year. We also visited the G.L.K. Smith Museum and viewed the huge Christ of the Ozarks Statue, taking a number of pictures of it all.

From there we drove to Harrison, Arkansas, where I visited with Kurt Saxon at his home. Kurt is renowned, or was at the time, for his survivalist literature and promotion, even having been on the Phil Donahue show regarding that subject. We talked for about two hours. I had corresponded with him for some time previously. He gave me a mass of his literature, and I gave him a copy of Salubrious Living. He already had copies of my two other books.

After leaving Kurt, we headed for our cabin in North Carolina, arriving there at 9:40 at night two days later, on Thursday, April 22. We had been on the road a long time and had traveled a total of 5024 miles since we left Lighthouse Point on April 3.

Against the Evil Tide - 63

**Milestone Sixty-Two: Trip to Texas and Colorado
April, 1982**

Against the Evil Tide - 64

**Milestone Sixty-Three: Putting Together the First Edition of Racial Loyalty
1983**

The idea of publishing a racially oriented newspaper goes back to the days of promoting the Nationalist White Party in 1971, when I first put out a four-page tabloid with the masthead of Racial Loyalty, and that, only one time. The name Racial Loyalty seemed a natural to me, since that in essence was what we were promoting, and still are. Now, in 1982, as I was planning the construction of the World Center for the Church of the Creator, publishing a church newspaper was an obvious priority in the promotion and expansion of our religious creed and of our movement.

In the fall of 1982, I began to seriously look into various kinds of typesetting equipment we would need in order to do a professional job of putting out a paper. All indicators at that time seemed to point to Compugraphic as being the leading producer of this kind of equipment, and in investigating a little further, I found they had a representative in Broward County. His name was Art Rogers, and he worked out of his home in Coral Springs. On November 10, I called him up for an appointment, and he came over to the house the next day to brief me on their line of equipment and left me some of their literature. Unfortunately, he was new in the business, and he himself did not know too much about the merchandise he was trying to sell. He did not actually have any of their machines for my examination, but he said that next week the company brass was holding a seminar at a Holiday Inn in Ft. Lauderdale, at which time they would have a display of a complete line of their equipment, and the executives there would be able to answer any of my questions. The timing happened to be one of the two weeks Henrie and I were planning to spend at Hawk's Nest, our time-sharing apartment in the Keys, but I told him I would make a special trip back to Ft. Lauderdale to look over their equipment. This I did, as I mentioned in a previous chapter. On December 2 I again met with Art Rogers at my house and wrote up a tentative contract for the purchase of three major pieces of equipment, an MCS computer complete with screen and keyboard, a Zebra 1400 Processor, and a Model 8204 Typesetter and Printer, the latter a real heavy monster. The total price would come to \$22,000, but they would give me an allowance of \$4000 on the AM typesetting dinosaur I had used for typesetting the WMB, and which I still had at my home in Lighthouse Point. Art Rogers assured me they could make delivery on all of the new equipment before the end of the year.

On the basis of Art Rogers' assurance of delivery before the first of the year, I made preparations to start putting the paper together and start publishing in January of 1983. That same day, December 2, I received a call from Tim Gaffney. I discussed the typesetting equipment deal and its projected arrival before the end of the year. He said that he was ready to come down to our Center to start working, and agreed to be there by December 28th or 29th. I had liked the type style used in the printing of Salubrious Living and wanted to duplicate it in the new set-up we were getting. I called up Jorge Diaz in South Miami to find out the name of the type style, and he advised me it was called Souvenir. The next day, December 4, I had Art Rogers come over again and we concluded the contract, making Souvenir our selected type style.

On December 16, I had an Allied Van Lines truck pick up all the office furniture I still had in place at Jim Hundley's office and warehouse and transport it to our new Church building in North Carolina. Two days later, at 5:30 P.M., Henrie and I had the station wagon loaded and took off for North Carolina. We drove 245 miles that evening as far as Wildwood and checked in at the Holiday Inn. The next day, after having a steak dinner at the Heart of Rabun Restaurant in Clayton, we finally arrived at the cabin at 8 P.M., Sunday, December 19. The Allied Van and office furniture arrived three days later.

Henrie prepared a delicious turkey dinner for Christmas Day, which we spent by ourselves. The same day I called up Art Rogers and inquired about the arrival of the typesetting equipment. I reminded him the typesetting instructor was scheduled to be here on January 3. He again assured me it would be shipped any day now. At 3:30 in the afternoon of Wednesday, December 28, Tim Gaffney arrived. We put him up at the cabin temporarily. His furniture and household effects arrived the next day. He said his wife would follow in about a month or so. I again called Art Rogers. Delivery date of equipment still up in the air.

On the morning of Friday, December 31, Tim and I went into Franklin and bought 15 treated 4x4 fence posts for a picket fence we were planning to build in front of the church. That same afternoon Billy Sanders with the aid of a helper and Tim Gaffney put up the large plastic "W" sign on the upper front facade of the church. That same night we had Tim over for a delicious stew dinner Henrie had prepared.

With the start of the New Year, I got the rest of the lumber together and showed Tim how to build the picket fence in front of the church. Meanwhile, I kept calling Art Rogers and Compugraphic about the delivery of their equipment, but all I got were alibis and promises. Tim kept calling his wife, but he too, was having little success. Evidently her priest was advising her not to come here. On January 11, Henrie and I left for Florida again to take care of matters that needed attention there, one of which was getting our house sold.

All the while, I kept in contact with Tim, who was working himself up into a state of frustration. Without the typesetting equipment, we couldn't get started on the paper, and at the same time his wife was becoming more and more adamant about not leaving New York. On January 23 he called me and said, much to his regret, he had decided to resign. Poor fellow, I couldn't really blame him. Henrie and I both liked him very much.

To add to my problems, I had received a notice from Swain Insurance that they would not extend the coverage on the church beyond January 31. Evidently the Jews and the ADL had gotten to them. I contacted John Horton in Pompano Beach, whom I had known for many years and who had an insurance agency a few doors down from where I used to have my real estate office. He considered the situation, then called an old friend of his in Asheville, North Carolina, by the name of Don Tomberlin, who had a large insurance agency. Over the phone John placed an insurance binder on the church. Furthermore, I cancelled my insurance on the cabin that I had with Swain for many years and placed it with Don Tomberlin also.

After settling the design for the plank signs (THE WINNING OF THE WEST, etc.) with Design Plastics, I picked up the plastic letters (THE CHURCH OF THE CREATOR), to be placed around the upper perimeter of our logo. Then Henrie and I again left for North Carolina, arriving at the cabin at 3:30 P.M. on January 30. The next day I went into Asheville and met with Don Tomberlin and concluded the insurance contract for

\$130,000 coverage on the church building and \$85,000 on the books and furnishings.

Since Tim Gaffney had decided to leave I was searching for another assistant, and put in a call to Richard Becker, who resided at Greensboro, North Carolina and asked him to come down for an interview. He arrived a few days later, February 5, along with a friend and a dog. The interview lasted most of the day, and he left that evening, just as it began to snow. He agreed to start on March 1, with the title of Hasta Primus (Latin for Spearhead) I had arbitrarily invented for that position.

After helping Tim build the rest of the picket fence and taking care of a number of other details, Henrie and I again left for Florida, arriving home on February 9.

On February 26, we were back at the cabin again. Tim Gaffney had already sent his furniture back by moving van the day before. The next day after we arrived, after having breakfast with us at the cabin, we all exchanged some sad goodbyes and at 9:30 Tim left for Schenectady, New York.

At about this time I got word from Richard Becker, that he had changed his mind and would not be coming. I started searching for a Hasta Primus again. Recently I had read a small book by a certain D.A. (Duke) McCoy about how to organize a right-wing movement, or something to that effect. Reasoning that such a fellow should be a good candidate for the Job, I tracked him down in Rossville, Georgia, and called him on the phone. On Sunday, February 27, I met him and his blonde wife at their home on the outskirts of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and we discussed the situation for the next five hours. He agreed to come visit at our Center the following Saturday. He and his wife and dog duly arrived at 12 noon and settled in for an overnight stay at the cabin with us. I showed him around the premises of the church and went into more detail about what the job would require, the main objective being to publish the paper, Racial Loyalty, on a monthly basis. He seemed to raise all kinds of objections and impossible demands and conditions. It didn't take me very long to come to the conclusion that I didn't want this fellow under any conditions. The next morning I sent him packing. Back to square one.

On the next Tuesday, March 8, late in the afternoon, a huge van from Global Van Lines arrived, and with it six large boxed packages containing our typesetting equipment from Compugraphic. Evidently part of the reason it had been so long delayed was that someone had screwed up and first sent it to South Boston, and it took a few weeks to straighten out that mess. Anyway, now finally it was here! The van was so huge they could not drive it through the gate to the front of the church, so they parked it by the side of the road, outside the gate, and used a dolly to roll the packages across the yard from there, then carried them up the stairs to the upper floor. It took three men until 10:30 that night to do the job, and by that time, of course, it was very dark.

When it came time to leave, the driver found that he did not have maneuvering room to turn that huge behemoth around. I had told him earlier that there was space, a sort of crossroads. If he drove up to my cabin in order to turn around. As luck would have it, in the darkness he tried to turn around about a hundred yards before he got to the crossroads, ran into a ditch and broke down Ayers' cow pasture fence. At about 11:30 that night a very agitated driver knocked on my cabin door and informed me of his dilemma: he was stuck.

I called a wrecking service. They said they would be out, but wait till morning. At 7:30 next morning Ron Slagle's wrecking truck was on the scene to pull Global out of their mess. This cost the latter an extra one hundred dollars. That afternoon Blue Ridge Trucking Service delivered two more packages from Compugraphic. Next I called Compugraphic and told them we now had the equipment, and we now needed their specialist to come out, to unpack, set up, connect and test the equipment. On March 15, Robert Yasi arrived and serviced the equipment. However, we still needed the software for the printer.

So now we had the typesetting equipment, but no typist. Richard Becker had recommended a Nazi friend of his by the name of Tyler Thompson, also from Greensboro, North Carolina. Tyler had written a fairly intelligent letter to the editor that impressed me, and on the basis of that letter and Becker's recommendation I asked him to come down for an interview. After asking me to send him his bus fare, he did in fact arrive on March 12. We discussed terms, duties, etc. He seemed intelligent enough, but there appeared to be two negatives: it seemed he had a drinking problem, and he appeared to be very much on the defensive. Anyway, having few alternate candidates to choose from, I was ready to take him on, and he agreed to start in two weeks. On March 16, Henrie and I left to return to Florida again.

Back in Florida I sent a typed contract to Tyler Thompson to tie down our verbal agreement. He replied that the agreement was fine, but he didn't have any decent clothes to wear on the job, and he would need at least \$200 to outfit himself, and for bus fare. I didn't like it, but like the good (naive) chump I was, I sent him the requested \$200. He said he would be in Franklin at the bus station on April 4.

The four large plank signs were now completed. I picked them up from Design Plastics and strapped them to the carrier on the roof of my station wagon. On Good Friday, April 1, with Henrie driving my station wagon and me taking the VW Rabbit, we again took off for North Carolina. We had our usual lunch of shrimp sandwiches and soup at the Holiday Inn at Fort Pierce, then after driving 430 miles, we stopped at Moultrie/Adel, Georgia, and tried to get a room. However, it being Good Friday, none was available. We drove on to Tifton and had dinner at the Holiday Inn. We tried to get a room there, but no luck. In fact, the clerk at the desk informed us that she doubted that any were now available up and down the line. By this time it was near midnight and prospects of getting a room anywhere were pretty dim. We drove to the rest area on 1-475 By-pass and parked both cars and rested, taking a semi-snooze from 12 midnight to 1:30 A.M. Then we drove on, tired as we were, until we arrived at the cabin at 6 in the morning.

After a few hours sleep, I received a call from Tim Gaffney, asking for prices on cartons of NER and WMB. That afternoon I also received a call from Tyler Thompson, saying that he would not be coming, he had a bad back. What about the \$200? Well, sorry, he had already spent it. Later I found out as to how he had spent it. He had gone on one big drunk until he was flat. So much for good faith in human nature.

That night I called Tim Gaffney again. Earlier he had mentioned William J. Tucker, a former boss of his and a partner in his Force and Order group, who he felt would be a good prospect for the Hasta Primus job. Tim gave me his telephone number and I called Bill Tucker. He seemed receptive and agreed to come here to discuss the situation. On Monday, April 4, Gene Schwelgert, from Compugraphic, arrived to give Henrie and me three days of instruction in the operation of the new typesetting equipment we had purchased, said instruction being part and parcel of the deal. I had hoped that by now we would have had our key typist here to also get the benefit of that instruction, but since none had

materialized, Henrie, who was a typist, and myself, who was not, took the instruction. Shortly thereafter Bill Tucker called and informed me they would be here Saturday, April 9, and sure enough, at 11:20 A.M. Bill and his wife Arlene and their dog arrived at the cabin. I showed them the territory, discussed the terms, treated them to lunch and then to dinner. I detected that the wife was the dominant figure in the equation and that she was not too eager to make the move. At 7:10, after dinner, they left. In follow up, nothing came of that encounter either, although he called back and promised he would be with me in six months.

I went to work in my garage workshop and constructed a table for the computer and keyboard, a lowboy on which to put the heavy 8402 Printer, and a stand and cabinet on which to place the Zebra developer. I also built a slanting paste-up table on which to cut, lay out, and paste up the copy. I also bought an electric waxer and ordered layout sheets. Henrie and I decided we would wait no longer and that we would put the first edition together ourselves. She would do the typesetting, and I would do the writing, the cutting, the layout and the pasting. On April 12 she started typesetting on the first article, Creativity, an Idea Whose Time Has Come.

There was no lack of material or articles. For the last year or so I had been writing a number of articles as the spirit moved me and filing them away for future reference. While at Hawk's Nest In the Keys last November, I wrote "Not Likely a Who", "Point of No Return", "God and Country, The Flag and The Constitution" and "We Will Not Compromise." Also, a few days later I wrote "Come Out of the Closet, White Man." On January 1, 1983, I wrote "Building a Whiter and Brighter World." In February I wrote the essay on "Racial Teamwork", and soon thereafter "The Flat Tire Syndrome" and "Russia, Israel and the United States." When the time came to put together the first edition, I had really intended to only put out an eight-page tabloid each month, but when I got to it I found that even 12 pages were hardly enough to say all I wanted to say.

With Henrie doing the typesetting and me doing the cutting and the pasting, by April 24 we had the six double sheets, the 12 pages, put together and ready for the printer. We designated it as Issue No. 1, June, 1983. The next day I took the copy to Dixie Advertising in Franklin and gave Gene Dowdle a check in the amount of \$921.86 to print 15 thousand copies. That same day, at 1 P.M., Henrie and I left the cabin and returned to Florida to take care of a number of urgent matters.

Back in Lighthouse Point, I called Gene Dowdle. He confirmed that all 15 thousand had been successfully run and were ready to be picked up. I asked him to mail me three copies for examination, which he did. I was well pleased with our first production.

After picking up 1000 large manila envelopes at Broward Stationers and the same number of form letters from the printers, and loaded up with other supplies, Henrie and I again left for North Carolina on May 6. Meanwhile, I had been in contact with Richard Becker, and he had changed his mind and had decided to take the job at the church. He arrived at 10:15 A.M. on May 8, and I moved him and his belongings into the upstairs apartment at the church. The next morning Richard and I went in to Franklin, had breakfast at the B & D Restaurant and picked up the 15 thousand copies of Racial Loyalty at Dixie Advertising. The same day Becker and I shipped out 21 cartons of 100 copies each of RL. The next day we shipped out another 51 cartons of 100 each. During the next several days we mailed out several hundred individual copies to people who were not subscribers, but were on our mailing list, a total of 645.

On May 16, I had Billy Sanders put up the large plank signs on the upper facade of the church, "The Winning of the West." At the same time I taught Richard Becker the fundamentals of what I knew about the mechanics and techniques of using the typesetting equipment. Then on May 18 Henrie and I left for Florida again.

We had been shuttling back and forth between Florida and North Carolina repeatedly, with a great deal of wear and tear, as the foregoing narrative has illustrated. This was soon to come to an end, as I will relate in the next and final chapter.

Against the Evil Tide - 64

**Milestone Sixty-Three: Putting Together the First Edition of Racial Loyalty
1983**

Against the Evil Tide - 65

Milestone Sixty-Four: Leaving Florida for North Carolina

June, 1983

From the time that I decided I would build the World Center in North Carolina I also came to the realization that Henrie and I would have to sell our house in Lighthouse Point and make a total move to be close to the church. Although both of us loved the location of our cabin under the seven oaks and the beautiful mountain views that went with it, nevertheless, at our age, the uprooting and the arduous task of making the move was something neither of us relished. After all, we had lived there in a spacious, comfortable home, complete with swimming pool and a boat dock, for twenty-four years, the longest period of time either one of us had ever lived in any one domicile, and furthermore, there were many memorable highlights and events in our lives that were irrevocably intertwined with our residing there. However, we bit the bullet, and realized that if I was to ever get the movement into orbit, the move had to be made, and it was now or never.

On October 26, 1982, I first contacted a real estate agent to put the house on the market. His name was Frank Giletka, who worked out of the office of Merrill Lynch Realty, a division of the stock brokerage firm in Pompano Beach. He came over to inspect the property, and three days later we got together again and I signed a six months' listing with his firm. It was a good selection, as Frank seemed to be an eager beaver to sell our house in particular. Unfortunately, it was not the best of times to sell real estate, since in 1982 the country was in a recession, and the real estate market was in a slump. However, we had a choice location, and Frank Giletka worked arduously at making this sale, and showed it a number of times, even when Henrie and I were not there but shuttling back and forth to North Carolina. After a few months down the line, it seems he somehow got into a hassle with his superiors, and Frank parted company with Merrill Lynch, with the listing remaining in the hands of the brokerage firm. Two lady brokers continued showing the house.

Meanwhile, Frank joined another brokerage firm by the name of Joseph S. Balestreri, also in Pompano Beach. When the listing term of six months ran out, Frank was back to relist the property with Balestreri. Although Merrill Lynch also vied for it, I chose to give it to Frank, and within another two months one of his associates, Ellen Barnes, had a solid prospect and offer. As luck would have it, when we received the offer, it was by telephone while we were at our cabin in North Carolina. The offer was considerably below the price we had asked, and I rejected it out of hand, asking \$20,000 more, take it or leave it. After some haggling back and forth, the buyers decided to take it. On May 20 we were back in Pompano Beach and got together with the broker to put the finishing touches on the agreement and signed a Deposit Receipt Contract, which had an original date of May 12. It was a cash deal, and among other things, stipulated we would vacate the premises before July 1.

On June 3 we again left for North Carolina to start putting together the second edition of Racial Loyalty. While there, on June the 9th I had two reporters from the Atlanta Journal/Constitution, Marke C. Winne, and Bill Montgomery, visit me. It seems that J. B. Stoner, of the National States Rights Party, and of the Thunderbolt, had at this time been convicted of a church bombing in Alabama that happened some 15 or 20 years earlier. It was a phony and rigged trial, pursued by some eager beaver nigger District Attorney, eager to make a name for himself, aided and abetted by the ADL. Somehow, after all these years, they managed to rig the trial, convinced the jury and make it stick. Now Stoner was on the lam, and no one knew where he was. These reporters were convinced he was hiding out at our church, and that I was involved in a conspiracy of harboring a criminal fleeing from the law.

After some argument in which I made it abundantly clear I didn't know what in the hell they were talking about, they finally left, and walked as far as the gate, where their car was parked. There they stopped to consult between themselves. Then they came back to make another try at it. By this time I was getting somewhat aggravated and told them the same thing as I had told them before, only in stronger terms. Finally they left, and I was not to see either one of them again, until about nine months later, when on March 8, 1984, Mark C. Winne was back to make a television documentary about our church for WXIA in Atlanta.

Meanwhile, the next day, June 10, I finished putting the second issue of Racial Loyalty (July) together and took it to Dixie Advertising in Franklin to have 5000 copies run at a price of \$655.38. The next day Henrie and I left for Lighthouse Point again, and for the last time. As soon as we arrived we started the arduous task of getting our endless collection of belongings, the valuable and the useless, packed for the big move. It was a job at which Henrie cringed, and I couldn't think of anything I detested more.

A few days later, at 10 o'clock on the morning of June 15 I called up Rick Becker to find out how he was coming along in packaging the mailing of the July Issue. He was in a real dither and there was great excitement in his voice. He had tried to call me in the middle of the night, he said, but my phone had repeatedly responded with a busy signal. (In checking further, it had been improperly on the hook.) He related to me that at 2:30 that morning some criminals had tried to firebomb the church, and had fired a double 00 shotgun blast at our logo, leaving a number of holes in it. He had called Mayday! Mayday! on the 911 line and two fire departments had arrived in short order to put out the fire, one brigade from Otto, and the other from Dillard. Bob Scott, from the Asheville Citizen, and Kim Kimmins, from the Franklin Press, had already been there to take pictures and write their story. Later, I received a call from Bob Scott, who wanted further information.

Wow! I thought, this is really getting down to naked terrorism. I called the Macon Sheriff's department to find out if they had any idea who the culprits might be. No, they had no idea, they said. I informed the deputy I was talking to that I had been told the culprits had left some empty beer cans by the side of the road. Why didn't they check these out for fingerprints? The deputy gave me some lame brained excuse why this was impossible. Actually, they were lying about not knowing who the culprits were. Just about everybody else in Macon County seemed to know. We suspected that it was either some group of fanatic born-again Christian zealots, or the Jewish ADL. Later information seemed to indicate that we were right on both counts, and some fiery preacher had goaded some youthful idiots into making the attack, and that behind him was the ADL.

Meanwhile, back at the house, we were selling what furniture and appliances we could and packing the rest of the items in a multitude of boxes and cardboard wardrobes. On June 23, Allied Vans dissembled and packed our white grand piano, which we were shipping as a gift to Kim and Walt in Loveland, Colorado. On June 24 we met at the office of attorney Hunter B. Craig and closed the real estate transaction for the sale of our Lighthouse Point home. On the morning of June 28 we were all packed and I called Allied Van Lines to determine what time they would be

here to pick up and start loading. I had made arrangements with one of their agents about three weeks earlier to pick up our load on June 28. Unfortunately, shortly thereafter that agent had gone on vacation and had neglected to make the reservation. Now when I called, the office informed me they had no information about our case, and they had no vans immediately available. I raised hell about their boondoggle, and by 11 A.M. they had a van at our house. It was an emergency van they had rented from another company, but nevertheless, by 4 P.M. they were loaded and on their way. When I checked about the price, they informed us that they were charging us an extra \$400 for the emergency rental. After a big hassle with them, I settled for something less.

After they left, we swept up and cleaned up the empty house, Henrie being meticulous about it to a fault. We finally left the house at 9:15 P.M. our own station wagon loaded to the gills with our choice oil paintings and other valuables. We checked in at the Holiday Inn at Ft. Pierce about an hour and a half later, and, dead tired after a strenuous day, we went to bed without dinner.

The next day, after a good night's rest and a good breakfast at the Holiday Inn, we drove a total of 505 miles, stopping at McDonough, Georgia. We checked in at the Holiday Inn at 6:45 that evening, and after a good night's rest, left at 8:45 next morning. Arriving at Clayton, Georgia at noon, we had lunch at Burrell's Junction restaurant, then loaded up with groceries. Finally, on Thursday, June 30, at 1:30 P.M. we arrived at the cabin. The Allied van with our furniture arrived exactly a week later, and the move was complete.

It was the end of one era, and the beginning of another, a future that was cloudy and unpredictable. With this move, I had crossed the Rubicon and made the final commitment to the cause, fully aware that what lay ahead was fraught with uncertainty, with unknown hazards, and no guarantees. I was embarking on uncharted seas, waters that were not only full of hidden shoals, but also vicious sharks. However, the future also presented unlimited challenges and rewards. At stake was not only my own insignificant survival, but the rare and golden opportunity to play a major role in the survival, expansion and advancement of Nature's Finest, the White Race. It was the greatest of all challenges imaginable, a challenge that was worth pursuing at any and all costs - no price too high, no sacrifice too great. It is a job that has to be done.

Against the Evil Tide - 65

Milestone Sixty-Four: Leaving Florida for North Carolina

June, 1983

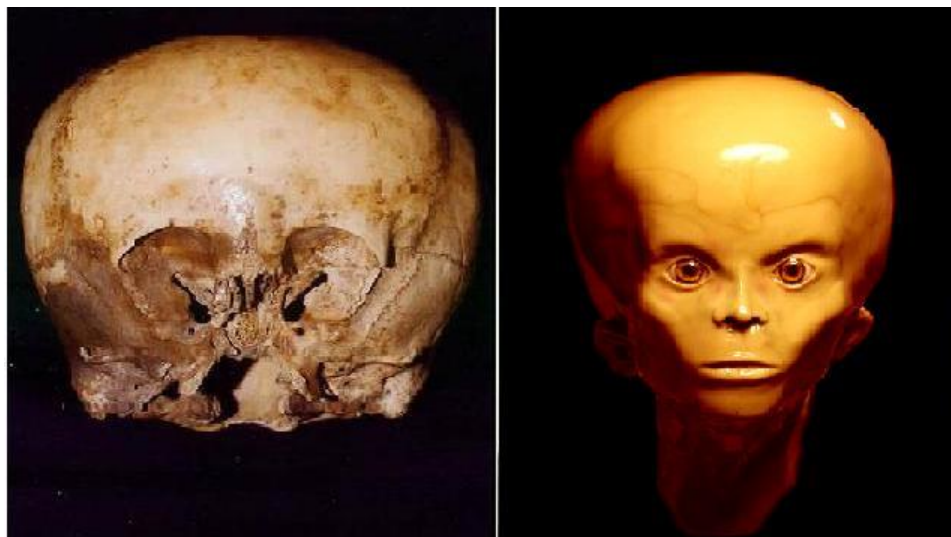
[Akhenaton](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Thu Jun 28, 2018 10:50 am

The Egyptian ruler Akhenaton has been noted for his strange appearance and bizarre destructive political movement to destroy the spiritual knowledge of Egyptian culture.

Akhenaton's actual appearance we can know from the fact the body of his son King Tut has been found. Tut did have the elongated skull that his sisters and father were shown to have. Which means the facial features of Akhenaton are his actual ones. Akhenaton demanded there was to be no symbolism in art only show things as they were and that included him. Lloyd Pye the researcher was famous for the "Star Child Skull" which was found buried in an ancient burial ground in the America's in away that suggested something. He had DNA tests and other tests done on the skull. The body was that of a Grey human hybrid.

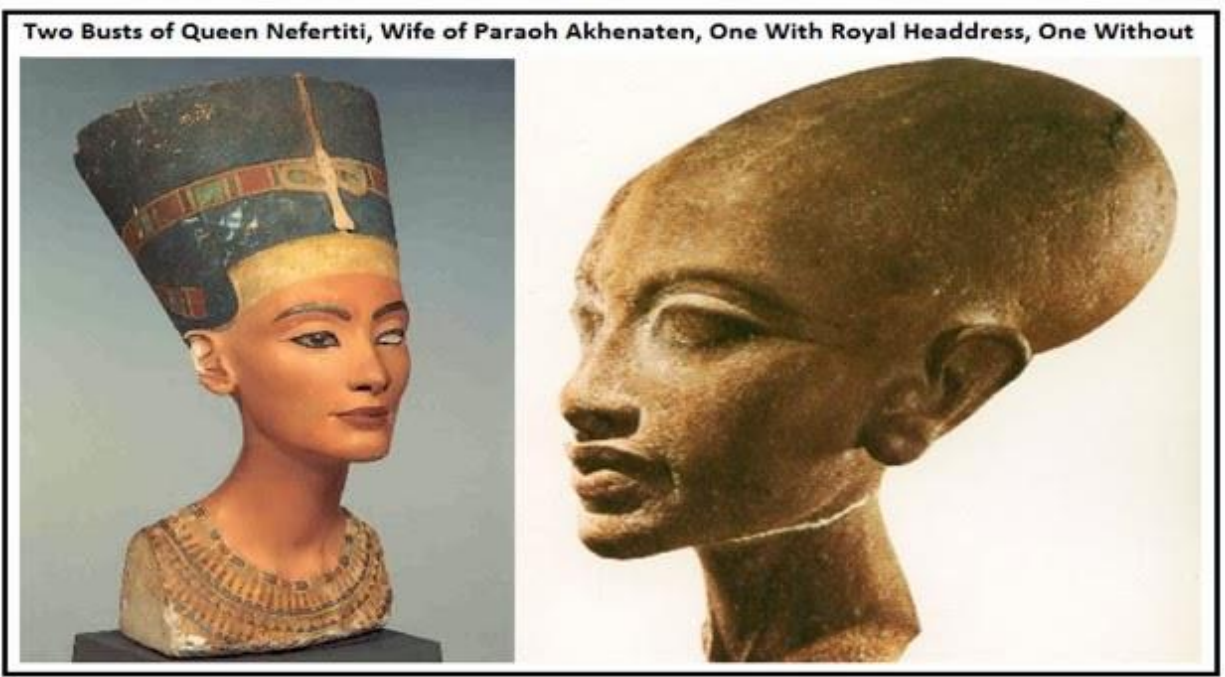
If one looks at the images of this skull you can see the truth. Akhenaton was a Grey, Human hybrid. His son King Tut who died when he was young put next to the Star Child Skull they look identical.



Original Starchild Skull

www.ufoblogger.blogspot.com

Starchild Skull after Reconstruction



Note their three daughters the same skulls:



Akhenaton destroyed Egypt from within and caused a civil war to erupt against him. Which was the Egyptian royal house and people against Akhenaton and his foreign mercenary forces. Which he used to impress his will on the People. The Egyptian culture was divine and handed down from our Gods in the time when they were on earth as the Egyptians stated. Any deviation of the cultural teachings was not allowed as it would alter this information for future generations and cause loss of true knowledge of humanity its origins and the cosmic, spiritual teachings of the light body the magnum opus how to become perfected. The Egyptian People were all taught this knowledge the entire nation was initiated into the teachings and People would in the off season of farming spend six weeks in the Temples being taught different levels of it. With the Priests being called the "Serpents" and the Pharaoh the head Serpent. Who once a year would personally initiate the new candidates with Shakti pat transmission to help awaken their spiritual centers and kundalini power. The Pharaoh could only make a decree based upon natural spiritual law for his People. And the Pharaoh was the guardian of the cultural teachings of the enlightenment methods. The point of the Egyptian religion was to spiritually ascend into a star which is the eight pointed star the symbol of the perfected soul and thus become a perfected being a Neter or divine being and join the Gods in the Daut the milky way galaxy in the belt of Orion. The Egyptians in their texts that are properly translated only mention the serpent energy and the light body symbolized as the Ankh as the point of their religion. To raise the fire up the spine and open the inner eye of Osiris and obtain gnosis. There is a chapel found under the sands of Egypt built by a Serpent Priest who finished the Light Body process and became an

immortal divine being. He left the Chapel as a place of teaching and a monument for future generations. This is why the ancients left spiritual instructions on their tomb walls. They had a conscious understanding of things and knew the day might come when these tombs are all that are left to transmit the instructions of history, spiritual knowledge and culture to lost generations. There was a time in the golden age it was stated when humans didn't die they just entered the light of immortality the light body.

Now why would this Akhenaton regime want to remove and destroy all this. Akhenaton order the images of the Gods smashed apart and desecrated had the Temples shut down and destroyed and the Priests persecuted and not allowed to teach the knowledge. This is outright violent cultural genocide of the most sacred teachings and places. Akhenaton built a new capital which he made the center of his violent cult. The bodies found buried there are shown to have died by brutal violence and suffered hideous punishments by this regime. This place was a prison for the Royals to keep them under control and to enforce his new insane and violent cult on the populace. After the civil war and uprising was over the Egyptians removed any mention of this regime from history. Because they wanted to erase the teachings of this insane cult from existence as pestilence so it could never return and threaten the world. This cult destroyed the entire Egyptian culture and spiritual teachings and imposed a monotheistic political cult on the populace where Akhenaton was now the supreme ruler of this fake monotheistic god of Aton. This is the same cult of the Christian Church of Rome the same behaviour the same actions and the same purpose. Same with Zoroaster cult of Persia.

Note there is a lot of ancient evidence suggesting the Jews actually got their start in this regime in Egypt. The Jews call their "god" Adon and Adonai which is the T and D are double letters ATON and ATONAI. Even the name Levite was popular term of Egyptian Priests at this time. Judaism might just be the morphing of what started in Akhenaton's regime. The Persian Zoroaster cult is totally full of Jewish ideology which is mentioned by many experts on the subject. And Christianity is the later version of both the Aton cult the Zoroaster cult and the Jewish ideology. Judaism brags about the influence the Jews had in the Persian courts and Empire. They even had a whole city to themselves in Persia. Alexander the Great fought his war against the Persian Empire as a spiritual war to destroy the Zoroaster cult. The only cultural he ordered destroyed was the Zoroaster cult. As a destructive and evil program against the spiritual teachings of the Gods. Just like they fought a civil war in the Persian Empire to stop this Zoroaster cult centuries before and a civil war was fought in the Roman Empire to stop the Christian cult just like in Egypt as well.

What this shows is the enemy ET's the Grey-Reptilians have been trying to take over this planet since at least the time of Akhenaton's regime. And they have been doing it by creating hybrids and then working behind the scenes to use this Trojan Horse movement of infiltration and subversion to take over the planet. What the victory of the leaders of Egypt and Alexander against them show is why they need to remove spiritual knowledge to succeed in this as the document they ordered their "Chosen People" their hybrids to construct and directed them in doing so. That of the Bible orders them the key to enslaving humanity is the removal of spiritual knowledge and erasing of the true origins of humanity. Which is what the Akhenaton, Zoroaster, Islamic, Christian and Jewish cult and Communist cult is all about doing.

Alexander was a highly ascended master he was made Pharaoh of Egypt by the decree of the

Gods for this reason. He also had a risen serpent. His family where the Serpents of the Dionysus tradition which is also Egyptian. And he worked to destroy the Zoroaster cult and bring a rebirth of the original spiritual teachings. Hence he made his capital Babylon the ancient head of the Enki teachings who was Oannes to the Babylonians and Ioannes to the Greeks whom they also called Dionysus.

The enemy programs were defeated by individuals and organized groups of spiritually advanced humans working with our Gods from the Serpents of Egypt to that of Greece.

viewtopic.php?f=24&t=4123

When "Adonai" didn't hide behind hybrids.

"They tell how Quetzlcoatl departed. It was when he refused to obey the sorcerers about making the human payment, about sacrificing humans. Then the sorcers deliberated among themselves, they whose names were Tezcatlipoca, Ihuimetcatl, and Toltecatl. They said, "He must leave his city. We shall live there."

Codex Chimalpopoca of the Aztecs.

From the Aztec codex Chimalpopoca: "The Toltecs were engaged in battle at a place called Netalpan. And when they had taken captives, human sacrifice also got started as Toltecs sacrificed their prisoners. Among them and in their midst the evil YAOtl followed along. Right on the spot he kept inciting them to make human sacrifices. And then, too, he started and began the practice of flaying humans...Then he made one of the Toltecs named Zihcozcatl wear the skin and he was the first to wear a Toltec skin. Indeed, every kind of human sacrifice that there used to be got started then. For it is told and related that during the and under his authority, the first Quetzalcoatl, whose name was Ce Acatl, absolutely refused to perform human sacrifice. It was precisely when Huemac was ruler that all those things that used to be done got started. Huemas sacrificed a human streamer, thus making payment."

The original culture the Gods installed in South America banned all blood sacrifices. And only stated fruits and flowers this is the same custom that was offered to the Gods in Hinduism as well if one studies. The later animal sacrifices are deviations from this. We see this again right in the Jews Bible the Pagan God Baal refuses the blood sacrifice of animals but Yahweh accepts. Cain offering of fruits and plants was refused by Yahweh but Abel's offering of blood and animals was accepted by Yahweh. In the Torah Abraham tells his fellow Jews not to offer the animal sacrifices in Egypt. As the Egyptians will punish them drastically for this is a serious offense to them. The Egyptians civilization also came from the same Gods as did Quetzlcoatl our Gods the Nordics. Who as humans who have interaction with the Nordic ET's mention they look like this:



Which is how the ancients described them as well.

In the surviving religious records and artifacts of the Americas we can see around the world. The above passage is reference in the descriptions to the overturning of the culture of the Gods which Quetzlcoatl is the symbol and also the name of the offices of the leaders of. And the replacement of this culture with a new religion that is based upon human sacrifice to appease the new divinities. The records state the King Huemac made such a deal with the god Yaolt the LT is a title its Yao which is the ancient name of Yahweh in the Hebrew texts. This led to the imposing of a new religion which the sorcerers lead. The ones in contract with Yao.

What is noted is the change in the religion here the language becomes the exact same one finds in the Jewish Torah that of making payments in blood sacrifices to Yao and the concept of debt payments as blood sacrifice this is the language only found elsewhere in the Jewish Torah which forms the Christian Bible. The blood sacrifices of the new cult of Yao was massive hundreds of thousands were murdered every year. And they were done along powerful lay line positions to influence the energy grid around our planet.

From the Popol Vuh:

"It has turned out well, your lordships, and this is her heart. It's in the bowl."

"Very well. So I'll look." said One Death, and when he lifted it up with his fingers, its surface was soaked with gore, its surface glistened red with blood.

"Good. Sir up the fire, put it over the fire, said One Death. After that they dried it over the fire, and the Xibalbans savored the aroma. They all ended up standing here, they leaned over it intently. They found the smoke of the blood to be truly sweet.!"

In the Jewish Torah in the book of Genesis:

And Noah built an altar unto the Lord: and took of every Clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. And the Lord SMELLED A SWEET SAVOR."

Note the Popol Vuh:

"And this is the sacrifice of little Huanhpu by Xiblanque. One by one his legs, his arms were spread wide. His head came off, rolled far away outside. His heart, dug out, was smothered in a leaf, and all the Xibalbans went crazy at the site."

These new Gods are feeding on the energy of humans. They literally went crazy with delight and ecstasy from feeding on this death energy. Note these new Gods are even called "Deaths" and referred by numbers as they are a hive such as "One Death."

The ancient South American's all mentioned the racial traits of the original Gods as being Nordic when the Spanish arrived they thought Quetzlcoatl had returned. And the same cultures recorded the physical appearance of the new Gods Huemac imposed on them and chased out the previous religion of the old Gods.

And we know now what the new Gods of the Aztec's and Mayan's who imposed this culture on South America look like as well from the religious finds of the images of their Gods in their Temples and religious sites.

Behold Yao, Yahweh:





so this is what was going in ancient South America:

What did the elite Rabbi Michael Latiman tell his fellow Jews in Israel:

"We [Jews] came here [to earth] to put things in order like in our home planet and now were gathering in groups to prep ourselves to conquer earth that's the mission [of the Jews]."

How do we do it? We are also sent the method its coming from our original planet and thanks to that original natural force we have. We will take over those living on earth. "

The Jews state they are genetically from this Yahweh and are literally alien. We known Yahweh is a collection of Reptilian aliens. The Jewish Cohen their racial gene has reptilian DNA in it.

Source

The Grid Of The Gods, Joseph P. Farrell, Scott D. de Hart

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Akhenaton](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Jun 29, 2018 3:29 pm

Blitzkrieg wrote:

HP Mageson666 wrote: Even the name Levite was popular term of Egyptian Priests

If I remember correctly either one of the JoS affiliate sites though I don't recall the one this was a few years ago or maybe perhaps a sermon on the previous external forums. Stating that hebrew the name used by jews before they (((acquired))) the moniker "jew"(as in ancient hebrews; which just adds to the whole confusion to xtians about stating the more modern jews aren't similar to ancient hebrews so their different somehow; which is a bunch of non-sense, its just musical chair with (((their))) identity) and primarily now a days language; is derived from Ibaru, the name of the Egyptian high priest, when they reach a certain position. Which is kinda funny word, Ibaru, as it has quite an Asian language vibe to it at least to me sounds quite like something out of Japan or S.E.A. nation language.

There is a belief jews try to push that Goy and Gai-Jin are somehow related.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>



Albania's Nightmare of Communism

The Communist regime ruled this tiny nation of around three million souls. From 1946 to 1991. During this time over a hundred thousand innocents were systematically murdered, starved to death and worked to death in labour camps under the regime. Around a third of the population was passed through the brutal slave labour system during the life of the Communist regime. One prisoner who survived the Albania Gulag system wrote the prisoners would state as dark humor, the Cosmonauts could probably see the prison camps from outer space they were so expansive. Many never made it that far, instead dying under the extreme torcher of the state. It was hinted by some who survived the gulags, those were the lucky ones.

The borders of Albania were ringed by armed guards and high electric fences to keep the people in. Thousands of people died trying to escape the cruelty and brutality of life under the Communist Regime. A whole nation turned into one Orwellian prison.

The nature of the Regime:

“Certain clauses in the 1976 constitution effectively circumscribed the exercise of political liberties that the government interpreted as contrary to the established order. In addition, the government denied the population access to information other than that disseminated by the government-controlled media. Internally, the Sigurimi followed the repressive methods of the NKVD, MGB, KGB, and the East German Stasi. At one point, every third Albanian had either been incarcerated in labor camps.”

interroO'Donnell, p. 129. gated by the Sigurimi.

Raymond E. Zickel & Walter R. Iwaskiw. Albania: A Country Study. Washington, D.C.: Federal Research Division of the United States Library of Congress. p. 235

“To eliminate dissent, the government imprisoned thousands in forced-labour camps or executed them for crimes such as alleged treachery or for disrupting the proletarian dictatorship. Travel abroad was forbidden after 1968 to all but those on official business.

The justice system regularly degenerated into show trials. An American human rights group described the proceedings of one trial: "...[The defendant] was not permitted to question the witnesses and that, although he was permitted to state his objections to certain aspects of the case, his objections were dismissed by the prosecutor who said, 'Sit down and be quiet. We know better than you.'" In order to lessen the threat of political dissidents and other exiles, relatives of the accused were often arrested, ostracized, and accused of being "enemies of the people". Political executions were common.."

James S. O'Donnell, "Albania's Sigurimi: The ultimate agents of social control" *Problems of Post-Communism* #42 (Nov/Dec 1995): 5p.

Torture was often used to obtain confessions:

"One émigré, for example, testified to being bound by his hands and legs for one and a half months, and beaten with a belt, fists, or boots for periods of two to three hours every two or three days. Another was detained in a cell one meter by eight meters large in the local police station and kept in solitary confinement for a five-day period punctuated by two beating sessions until he signed a confession, he was taken to Sigurimi headquarters, where he was again tortured and questioned, despite his prior confession, until his three-day trial. Still another witness was confined for more than a year in a three-meter square cell underground. During this time, he was interrogated at irregular intervals and subjected to various forms of physical and psychological torture. He was chained to a chair, beaten, and subjected to electric shocks. He was shown a bullet that was supposedly meant for him and told that car engines starting within his earshot were driving victims to their executions, the next of which would be his." *Minnesota International Human Rights Committee*, 46–47.

"There were six institutions for political prisoners and fourteen labour camps where political prisoners and common criminals worked together. It has been estimated that there were approximately 32,000 people imprisoned in Albania in 1985." O'Donnell, *A Coming of Age*, p. 134.

"Article 47 of the Albanian Criminal Code stated that to "escape outside the state, as well as refusal to return to the Fatherland by a person who has been sent to serve or has been permitted temporarily to go outside the state" was an act of treason, a crime punishable by a minimum sentence of ten years or even death." *Minnesota International Human Rights Committee*, 50–53.

"An electrically-wired metal fence stands 600 meters to one kilometer from the actual border. Anyone touching the fence not only risks electrocution, but also sets off alarm bells and lights which alert guards stationed at approximately one-kilometer intervals along the fence. Two meters of soil on either side of the fence are cleared in order to check for footprints of escapees and infiltrators. The area between the fence and the actual border is seeded with booby traps such as coils of wire, noise makers consisting of thin pieces of metal strips on top of two wooden slats with stones in a tin container which rattle if stepped on, and flares that are triggered by contact, thus illuminating would-be escapees during the night." *Minnesota International Human Rights Committee*, 50–53.

"Fatos Lubonja is an Albanian writer who spent a total of 17 years in prisons and

forced labour camps during Enver Hoxha's regime. He is the author of a number of books which have been translated into Italian, German, English and Polish. Among other prizes he received the Alberto Moravia Prize for International Literature in 2002 and the Herder Prize for Literature in 2004."

The below is from his book:

Second Sentence: Inside the Albanian Gulag

by Fatos Lubonja, John Hodgson (Translator)

"Prison camps in Communist Albania were as brutal and claustrophobic as Stalin's gulags, with the additional and unique horror that Albanian prisoners could be charged and re-sentenced while already in prison. In this raw and moving memoir, the prize-winning writer Fatos Lubonja brilliantly evokes life for prisoners of the state as they struggled to cope with the physical and psychological deprivations of imprisonment. Second Sentence opens in 1978 with a vivid description of the author's experiences as a forced laborer in a copper mine in Northern Albania. In the tense camp atmosphere, Lubonja discovers that two of his co-prisoners have written a letter to the Party criticizing "the foremost leader," Enver Hoxha. Shortly afterwards they are spirited away under mysterious circumstances. Lubonja does not make the connection until he is himself re-arrested in the camp with seven others and sent to stand trial as part of an alleged counter-revolutionary organization. With heart-breaking honesty, Lubonja describes the long months of interrogation and solitary confinement as he awaits his second sentence..."

From the final chapter of the book which shows the reality of the regime that thrives on lies, propaganda, slave labour, torcher, murder and fear. Note the Sigurimi where the Albanian NKVD:

I found myself face to face with Kapllan Sako, deputy director of the State Security Service. I had never forgotten the first day of the my initial arrest, and the very first words he had said to me, "We have brought you here to ask about your political views."

I had not seen him since.

Kapllan was standing. He was little changed, still slim, sharp featured, greying-a typical Sigurimi man from the cut of his suit to the parting of his hair. There was also a swarthy character whom I did not know, sitting behind the desk. I noticed a standard sheet of white paper on the corner of the desk.

'Are you Fatos? Kapllan said to me.

'Yes, I replied.

'Do you recognize me?'

'Yes.'

'When did we last meet?'

'In July 1974,' I replied.

He was pleased that I could remember this.

'Why did you take that attitude in court?' He said 'We did not expect this of you.'

'I cannot admit to things I have not done.'

I had no intention of arguing with him, because I was obsessed by the idea that they were devising another sentence for me. I had to watch what I said.

'So our people's court has sentenced you for nothing? His voice rose.

Did this man really believe his own fabrications? It disgusted me to hear him use the phrase 'people's court,' as if it were something sacred, almost the people itself.

'The files are here. Let's go through them together,' I replied.

He did not reply. He was anxious to get to the point:

'You said,"Fadil Kokomani is my best friend..."'?

So this was what got me into trouble.

'I said it in the moral sense, "I replied, 'because of what he stood firm like a man.'

This seemed to take him aback.

'What do you mean, like a man, what sort of man is that?' He grimaced, and reached out for the sheet of white paper on the corner of the desk.

'Look, there's your best friend.'

Under the white paper were several photographs, apparently taken at night with a flash. The faces of Fadil, Vangjel, and Xhelal stared out at me with a gaze more of bewilderment and disgust than of fear. They were sitting on a bank or earth with their wrists handcuffed behind them, all three tied with a rope. They had been photographed a few moments before they were shot.

Kapllan shouted furiously, 'That's where you belong. That's where you'll go if you enter this door again!' and he jabbed his finger at one of the photographs. I could barely recognise Fadil. I saw a swollen face, covered by a stain of blood that spread from the forehead and covered the eyes, part of the nose and the cheeks, and ran in three or four trickles down to the throat. I shuddered. The sight was frightening and weird.. I remembered the photographs of murdered saboteurs exhibited on the display stands of the Ministry of Internal Affairs, which had terrified me as a child.

After seeing Fadil, I was too confused to concentrate on the images of the bodies of Vangel and Xhelal. My eyes spilled to the other large photograph underneath, in which the three corpses lay piled on another. There was Iljaz's grey jacket, which

Fadil had worn through the trail.

Kapllan bellowed again. 'And you say, "Fadil Kokomani is my best friend."

'What else can I say?' I replied.

From the words of other Albanians. Life under the Communist system:

<http://www.deshmo.blogspot.ca/>

Communist Prosecutor

By Visar Zhiti

Extract from the book "Trails of Hell"

The prosecutor seemed notoriously oppressive and thick-skinned. In his heavy coat and bushy animal skin collar, he looked like a wild beast. Well, I guess spring hasn't arrived yet. At first I thought they had brought policeman Marku to confront me in case I had broken a rule in the prison cell. I feel bad I was dubious about Marku, but...

"This is the district prosecutor, comrade Avdi Gashi," said the interrogator.

"Explain yourself clearly, or I'll rip off your pants!" brayed the prosecutor. I did not understand what was wrong with him. "They even requested you to be a writer in Tirana," he let out a loud bray like a burp. His cheeks and trachea must have hurt from it. "But we turned them down. And we were right. How could we let an enemy go there? Is he going to explain himself, or should we charge him with an additional crime," he turned his head toward the interrogator, "let's add...?"

"He will talk. He has no way out," the interrogator assured him.

What further accusation is the prosecutor so easily charging me with, as if he is simply adding another ladle of soup in my bowl?

"What did you want with 'rakatakia,'* who you got involved with?" The prosecutor asked with contempt. "Eh?"

Even the interrogator got confused. He asked him in a whisper:

"What do you mean by that, comrade Prosecutor?"

"I don't know! He knows who 'rakatakia' is... the Japanese one."

(Do they want to accuse me of being a Japanese spy?)

"Aha, you are right," the interrogator chuckled. "What is the name of the Japanese poet you translated; since you couldn't stay out of it?" Irritated, he turned towards me,

“Eh, ‘Taketukia?’* Ah! What did you want do with him?”

When I was a student, I couldn’t stand reading passages of Enver Hoxha’s speeches in Russian, which sounded mediocre, gorarçe* translated, and boring, so I found a Japanese poet to read outside of class, Isikava Takuboku. (Did I need to report this to my killers as well?) My friend from Korça, Skënder Rusi, and I decided not to waste our time terribly in vain and chose to translate a poet who would be permitted for exams. We picked a far, far-off Japanese poet who had a lesser known biography. Frankly, he was all we could find. H. Leka from Shkodra lent us the book from his personal library. He was our professor and our friend. We translated the whole book from Russian. But in his notebook Skënder interpreted the tanks more imaginatively and I, perhaps, a little more ironically.

“Talk to us! Why don’t you speak? Vermin! Who gave you rakatakia and taketukia, and why?”

I perceived senseless mumbling sounds.

“What were your relations with critic Xhezair Abazi?” The interrogator asked me abruptly.

“Same as with the others,” I said.

“Is he talking about Xhambazi?”* Howled the prosecutor.

Then they were chatting over something, but the prosecutor could not lower his voice; he would find it easier to unload a heavy bundle of oak twigs from his back than bring down his voice. What? Sparks? What are they informing each other about? What is this Golden Pen...?

“But they also asked you to be a writer, you renegade!” Despite his old age, the prosecutor charged towards me, but the interrogator held him back.

“Wait, don’t you worry about it, I will fix him.”

Translated from The Albanian by Hilda Xhepa

Time to trade places

Visar Zhiti

(Extract from the novel “Torn Hell” by Visar Zhiti)

New prisoners kept coming before we old timers had had a chance to get to know each other, which, by the way, was forbidden. The lack of contact with others lessened one’s self-perception. That poor mass of humanity, seemingly dressed the same, with identical haircuts, equally famished, where another seemed to be you and you someone else; without individuality we were nothing if not empty transparencies, multiplied by a thousand, or two thousand, by a million, by millions. During the age of slavery, three thousand years ago, this setup would have reduced you to nothing more than a slave due to your long years of imprisonment We whispered among

ourselves that cosmonauts could see our jails from afar, from the cosmos, perhaps from the moon, the prison caves, the rows of the condemned, the seemingly endless chain of them, stretching longer than the rivers. There were no prisons anywhere else.

Among the prisoners emerging one day from the police van was a young man with a face paler than those of others who had survived their interrogation period. Around his shoulders he wore a black jacket with a flap in the back. Perhaps that was the fashion outside. He was told to take it to the clothes depot; he would get it back the day he was discharged (or whatever was left of it). He was also to get rid of his shoes and pants and don the prison uniform.

When he was done, he emerged from among the new arrivals and silently, slowly, with the dignity of slow motion, he started climbing the path toward the barbed wire fence, disregarding the prisoners' mounting tension. We had fixed our eyes on him. He walked sure-footed, his head held high. "Hey" – said some voices- "where are you going? There is no exit there. The guards will open fire. . ." These voices caught the attention of the guards inside the compound, where one of them, unexpectedly, rushed toward the newcomer screaming that he stop, as the guards would shoot: "Hey you, prisoneeer! You guards, don't shoooot." The prisoner, however, continued walking, without turning his head, with dignity. He entered the killing zone where signs marked "DO NOT ENTER" were buffeted by the wind like crosses in a graveyard. The soldier in the nearest guard tower, like from inside a wooden monster head and from between its teeth, was aiming his automatic rifle in our direction. "No," yelled the guard from inside the compound, "soldier, don't fire, I, too, am here." He reached the recently sentenced man, grabbed him by his arms and pulled him back. "Turn around," he yelled, "what's the matter with you? Why are you crossing into the forbidden zone, or are you trying to get killed?" Look at the other inmates, be patient!" The former citizen did not open his mouth. "Are you insane?" He nodded in agreement. When he came close to us, he looked bewildered, more terrified of us than of the guns. He probably saw himself like one of us.

I was overcome by sorrow, I didn't know whether for me or for him who wanted to get killed. I not only did not dare kill myself, but had given up thinking altogether. Besides, whom was I supposed to kill, we were no longer human beings. My sorrow turned completely toward the unknown newcomer. It would have been better for him had he been killed. It would have been over for him and a challenge to the status quo. My very thoughts terrified me, for being so merciless toward another's life. I had no right to want someone else's death, even though others felt that way toward me.

I doubt it that from the very beginning we had a psychologist among us. Had there been one, he would have been rejected as a Freudian. More likely, someone among us could have become a psychologist in prison. Chances were slim but psychological anomalies were all around us. A psychologist could have thought along these lines: "The inside guard, no more than a rubber truncheon for the regime, dares to save an enemy's life. That must mean that the dictator is very ill, probably in his death throes; he may even be dead. They may be hiding it as in ancient Chinese dictatorships that were 'led' by dead emperors. Thus, the policeman of the 'class warfare', by saving the life of a prisoner may have been promoting his own future thus extending the life of an evil, even as he prevented death."

Why, are you thinking that the policeman did not save the prisoner's life, just out of human concern . . . ?

"No, no, no way, he was trying to avoid being arrested. Time has come for us to trade places. How could I miss it if the policeman didn't?"

Trading places is not necessarily a change. Can there be no society without condemned individuals, hence without judges, without jails, without prisoners?

Translated from The Albanian by Genc Korça

Unpunished Crime

by Reshat Kripa

It was nearing mid-June in 1985. The summer was unusually cool that year, which seemed to coincide with the political climate of the time. The dictator had died, raising expectations for change in the hearts of the people. They awaited changes from his successor. The people were tired of the camps and prisons spread everywhere and of their lives within the large prison in which the entire population lived, that separated father from son, brother from brother. The Albanian people, who had been isolated for years, wanted to live like other nations of the world. Would this happen, or would it remain an illusion?

Sotir Nastua from Narta was a military soldier in Ravena of Karaburun. When he received three days off, he departed for his hometown. He went out to the street and after waiting a short while, got on a truck that took him to the city of Vlora. There he boarded the shuttle bus that went to his village. When he arrived, the sun was setting and with it, he could see the cooperative's agricultural laborers returning from work in the numerous village vineyards. Among them, he caught sight of his mother whom he greeted and affectionately embraced. They went home together, but he did not stay for long. He washed, changed, and got ready to go out.

"What's the rush son? You just got here. We have not yet seen enough of each other," said his mother. But he acted as if he did not hear her. He went outside and headed for the center of the village. He definitely wanted to meet up with his best friend, Jorgo Shella. They shared a plan they kept secret. He went to his friend's house, but did not find him there. He returned to the center of the village and entered a bar. There he saw Jorgo at a table talking to Aleks, a youth of the village, who was serving in the army as a soldier in Saranda. They greeted each other and Sotir sat down and ordered a glass of wine, like his friends. He wanted to talk to Jorgo, but Aleks's presence prevented him. He couldn't wait for Aleks to leave, when Jorgo suddenly whispered. "I spoke with Aleks about the plan. He is familiar with the place and is willing to help us." Sotir was stunned. Jorgo's act had shocked him. How could he open up to Aleks? How could he trust him with something so dangerous? But now this was a set fact and there was no way it could be reversed. "I would love to come with you," said Aleks, "but you know my situation." He was an only child and his mother was sick. They stayed there chatting until late in the evening, and decided to leave the country the next day. "Your conversation tonight is endless," said the bartender, "Leave now, I have to close." They looked around and noticed there was no one left. They got up, said goodbye to the bartender, and after strolling through

the deserted streets of the village, each went home. The next day they awoke early in the morning and set off for Vlora.

“Poor me, son, I hardly saw you,” said Sotir’s mother, “why didn’t you tell me since last night so I could have baked you some bread rolls?”

“Don’t worry, Mother, we will find everything we need at the place we are going,” he replied as he left. In Vlora, they boarded the bus on the Saranda line. They arrived in the city of Saranda in the afternoon and began to wander the streets, waiting for the hour at which they were to go to the designated place.

Silence had fallen over Pavlo Shella’s home. Their son, Jorgo, had left three days before, along with Sotir and Aleks, and had not returned. Jorgo said he was going to his aunt in the city of Vlora. But no one had seen him there. Pavlo began to worry. He noticed that even the Village Council members seemed to avoid him. “Get up, husband, and go ask the police chief, because otherwise he will question why we have not reported,” said his wife with tears in her eyes. Then it was the custom in every similar case for one to inform the village police chief or the Department of the Interior.

“We will wait. If he does not return tonight, I will go first thing in the morning,” he responded, concerned. That night they heard loud raps at the gate of their home. Pavlo got up and opened it. It was Avni, the locale operative officer, accompanied by Jollanda, head of the United Village Council, and two policemen. “We have come to conduct a search,” they said to Pavlo.

“Why?” he asked, astonished. They did not reply. They pushed him aside and began to turn everything over. They searched everywhere. Pavlo and his wife stood still. When found nothing, they headed out once again. When Avni arrived at the gate’s threshold, he turned toward Pavlo and frigidly said,

“Your son betrayed his country and for traitors there is only one sentence. His body lies in the morgue of Saranda.” The old lady immediately fainted. Pavlo stood frozen stiff. He did not know what to do. Should he cry out? To whom? Should he yell? He did not have enough strength. Once he gathered himself he turned toward his wife and helped her regain consciousness by wetting her face with cold water. She screamed. The village heard her and the people began to come immediately, but when they learned the reason, they left as if there was an epidemic of cholera. Even the brother and sister of the old lady did not dare come. Only Pavlo’s sister and two or three others close to the family came, and tried to console the poor parents as best they could.

The same thing happened in Apostol Nastua’s home. The same search was conducted and the same news of death was given. The same grief erupted. People also began to distance themselves as though there was an outbreak of the plague. Mourning fell over both families. Apostol Nastua did not have the courage to pick up the body of his son. Fear of the consequences of this action forced him to hold his pain inside his soul. In his home they could not even dare cry for the dead. Sotir’s body was buried in Saranda by municipal workers.

Pavlo decided to take on all the consequences. What worse could happen to these

two poor elders? The next day, he alone took the road to Saranda. His married niece lived there. She received him and told him the terrible story that rocked all of Saranda and would horrify anyone who listened to it.

“People say that they were betrayed by the friend accompanying them. When they arrived at the appointed place, they undressed and threw themselves into the sea to swim toward the island of Corfu. Their friend turned around and informed the Department of the Interior. The motor boat of the coastal border guard immediately set off, reaching them in international waters. Communist border guards could have caught and brought them back to Saranda to put them on trial. But they did not do this. They were wild and did not have any human feelings. The criminals, born to kill and massacre people, took out their machine guns and killed both of them. But even this was not enough. Their youthful blood heated the communist sharks even more. They began to hit the young men with the propeller of the motorboat while hurting and disfiguring them all the more. And as if this was not enough, the next day they tied their bodies to a Soviet truck, dragging them through the streets of Saranda to terrorize the people of the city and to scare those citizens who might imagine undertaking a similar heroic act. All this was done under the order of the head of the Department of the Interior. Be strong, Uncle! A dreadful scene awaits you tomorrow. You need to face it with dignity.”

“Yes, my niece, yes. Your uncle is strong and will know how to carry himself,” answered Pavlo, determined.

The next day they went to the city morgue. A horrific scene awaited them there. Pavlo did not recognize his son. The marks of seven bullets were visible on his body. He could identify his son only from the shorts he was wearing. Nearby, his son’s friend Sotir looked the same. Making the most of the kindness of the hospital workers, he washed the corpse and dressed it with clothing he bought in the street market. Then he placed him in a coffin, nailing it so it could not be opened, and left on the municipal van to the village. They arrived home late at night. There he found very few who were close to the family.

After unloading the corpse, the van left immediately.

Llazar, a member of the United Village Council, showed up the next day at the gate of Pavlo’s house. Without coming inside he called to him and warned, “You are not going to bury the dead body in the village cemetery. We do not allow a traitor to rest near the honorable people buried there. This is the decision of the Organization of the Communist Party.

“What should I do?” asked Pavlo, lost. “There lie the graves of my family members.”

“Bury him below in the jalli (a barren piece of salty land by the sea), and do not leave a trace of the grave. I believe you understand,” said Llazar in a commanding tone, and left.

Pavlo remained stone still near the gate. How was it possible for them not to allow any room for his son’s grave, those who just yesterday had greeted and warmly conversed with him? He returned to the room and broke the appalling news to the few people there. “We will complain to the Department of the Interior and if

necessary, to the Party Committee,” said Andoni, Pavllo’s nephew.

He immediately set off for Vlora. But even at the Department of the Interior he received the same answer. He set toward the Party Committee, but no one received him there despite his insistence. Finally the man on duty at the gate told him, “Leave, son; don’t store up more trouble for yourself.”

The village atmosphere was tense. Most people remained locked in their homes to avoid appearing involved with this event. But some shameless others, such as the dentist Nastua or pensioner Apostol, called aloud for no one to attend the funeral ceremony because Pavllo’s son had died as a traitor.

The small cortege of mourners set off that afternoon for the jalli. The few people who happened to be on the street turned their backs to them. Worse, a shameless provocateur began to sing a song that sneered at what had happened. More painful events occurred in the following days. Spirua, a communist and sector supervisor, divorced his wife only because her father had attended the funeral. Whereas Pandeli Andoni, Pavllo’s brother-in-law, who would not consent to the Council’s dictate to divorce his wife, drank poison and ended his life because he could not resist the great pressure.

The year 1990 signaled the beginnings of a huge downfall. Dictators of Eastern Europe began to fall one after the other. Only ours remained. Pavllo thought it was time to bury his son’s remains by the family graves. He exhumed his son’s remains and headed toward the village cemetery. But on the way he was confronted by Jollanda and Antigoni, secretary of the Communist Party, who said, “We are not dead yet. No, no! We are alive and we will crush you. Send back the remains where they were because that is where they belong.” Pavllo was silent and headed back. The remains were placed once again in the jalli. Only after March 22 of 1992 were they able to rest in the village cemetery in their rightful place.

I met with the two elders one day in April of 1993, when I went to their home along with my friends, Mihal and Dino. You could read only mourning in their faces. With tears in their eyes they told the story I described above. They had a huge disappointment in their hearts. Would those who created this tragedy be punished? We searched for Jollanda, Antigoni, Avniu, L Lazar and their other lackeys. We were told they had flown to Greece, where only God knows what they were doing and preparing, most definitely new tragedies, like that of the year 1997.

Pavllo had only one appeal. He wanted democracy to bring to justice those who massacred and disfigured his son. Under the pressure of the Political Persecuted People Association and public opinion, the arrest of the ex-head of the Department of Interior in Saranda was made possible. But the trial was a sham. He was convicted and received only three years of prison term for the abuse of public responsibility. Oh, irony of fate! Three years of prison term in exchange for the lives of two 20-year-old young men. Pavllo’s heart was once again let down. The crime was left yet unpunished.

Published in the collection “A story for my friend,” 2004

Translated from The Albanian by Hilda M. Xhepa

Red Holocaust

Dead among the living

by Afrim Imaj

Though shocking, this is true: A resident from Vlora discovers his brother's body after thirty years, bearing the same visage as he did the day they parted.

The central character of this extraordinary narration is seventy-year-old Lavdosh Mersini, from Çeprat of Laberia in Albania. Lavdosh, after many painful attempts to find the remains of his brother, who was executed by a phony communist court, was able to locate them in the anatomy room of Tirana Medical Facility. Just as Lavdosh began to lose hope of ever finding his brother's remains, when every effort seemed wasted, pure chance would grant him unexpected success. His legs took him to where Luan's body resided, appearing as he did when he was twenty-five years old.

"At first I couldn't believe my eyes," said Lavdosh. "It seemed like a dream; like something from those ancient ballads. I had to restrain myself. It was not easy. I stretched my neck and looked him straight in the eye. It was him. Yes, Luan! His eyes longed to tell me something; they were the only things that could talk; everything else, from his head to his feet, was frozen and ice-like. Only his eyesight offered life, warmth, and memories. They were weary and looked far into the horizon, reminiscent of the days when he was in jail, asking about his mother, Hairie. I took my first steps toward him. Was I drawing close to my brother, or close to a ghost? I stretched out to embrace and kiss him, a brother yearning to embrace a brother. He looked young, very young, identical to the day we parted 30 years ago. It was Luan, just the way he had looked that very day, with the same eyes, dark eyebrows, forehead, and full-sized, straight body. Only his hair had been trimmed. A bullet hole on the edge of his nose was mute testimony of the brutal actions of those who had decided his tragic end. He was in formalin, a lot of formalin, which kept his well-built body intact."

Lavdosh had to restrain himself, to rise above his painful shock. He had to bring Luan back home, to remote Çeprat, to be among his brothers, sisters, nephews, nieces, friends, and acquaintances, who would rejoice. But first there would be the journey: long, tiring, and deeply moving...

After you have knocked on the door of her apartment somewhere on the outskirts of Durrës city, Lavdosh's sister, Burbuqe, relates an account that sends chills down the spine. She says: "Luan, like Kostandin (1), came back after thirty years. Have you heard the legend of Kostandin? Indeed you have, and I too, though I don't think you have experienced it. I don't know who else had that destiny. Luan's return after thirty years was like that of Kostandin. Yes, yes! While I kissed him, cold though he was, I recalled the ancient legend. The legend of the long wait for the knight leaping over whole mountains to fulfill a promise he had made to his mother. Though Luan had died, he had not perished, and did not have a grave - just like Kostandin! But Luan was not really like Kostandin, because he did not meet his mournful mother, and did not see her fade away, grief-stricken over him..."

She has to force herself to hold back her grief, to stop the tears rolling down her cheeks. Her husband, familiar with the situation, continues the conversation to give her time to compose herself. He begins, "The communists arrested Luan for refusing to collaborate with State Security. They trumped up a case against him - abuse of public funds - during the construction of social and cultural works in the agriculture cooperative. They fixed a shortfall of public funds amounting to 50,000 leks so they could execute him at night with a firearm." The husband falls silent, allowing Burbuqe to resume the conversation. He takes out a pile of papers, discolored by the long, somber passage of time. The papers feature the court's verdict.

The sister of the young martyr goes on thoughtfully, "All of a sudden, they took him from the village where he worked, unjustly handcuffed, and transported him to the prison cells in Vlora. On the way there he met his brother, and confidently handed him the watch for safekeeping. Afterwards we could see him only with the approval of the interrogator. His courage never let him down. He never begged for mercy. The only thing he asked for was cigarettes. His only concern was Mother, who was his first and final worry. He remained that way until October 24, 1968, the day the communists executed him." That was all Burbuqe could say. However, she was certain that her older brother, Lavdosh, knew more. He still lived at the same address, the place where Luan became separated from his heartbroken mother so many years before.

Thirty years after his brother's execution, Lavdosh Mersini still sees the image of Luan making a brave stand against the communist court. "Luan asked the communist judge to look him straight in the eye," says Lavdosh. Each time he tries to visualize his brother's image he remembers Luan fearlessly challenging the false accusations of the State Security people. It is this memory that initiates the conversation...

"After the secret investigations, they took him to court and accused him of misuse of public funds," says Lavdosh. "They rounded up an amount of 50,000 leks in the offices of the State Security. They served it and legalized it in court through the prosecutor, Sotir Spiro, and the judge, Irakli Bozgo. According to them, Luan had inflicted economic damage on the state, an act that would cost him his life. At the time, no one thought it would result in a deadly decision. What's more, witnesses summoned to the court strongly opposed the accusation. The first person who opposed the charge was the key witness, the chairman of the agricultural cooperative of Mavrova, Telo Dana. He disputed all the evidence used by the interrogator and spoke courageously about Luan's good manners. This backlash enraged the communist judge, who arrogantly ousted the main witness from the courtroom. The same thing happened to the next witness, Maliq Hoxha, controller of the cooperative. They ignored his testimony by forcing him out. At that moment, with a powerful and fiery look, Luan rose to his feet on the podium. 'Don't put pressure on innocent people!' he said. 'Cut it short! Do what you have decided to do! I will face you to the end; I will boldly prove your lies. You don't possess valor. You don't have the courage to look me straight in the eye; you work behind the scenes, in the dark, with lies and false accusations.' Luan, in shackles, wanted to continue, but his speech was cut short by the voice of the prosecutor. 'You will get paid for it by bullet, Luan Mersini! You will be rewarded by hanging.'"

This is all he can recall from his brother's trial in Pasha's house, in the Vlora town center. What would come later was obvious at that time. Luan's fate was

predetermined.

The first to receive the grave news was the eldest brother, Bardhyl. He recalls, "When we took his winter clothes to prison, we were told he had been executed." It was a cold October day in 1968, when, on his mother's request, Bardhyl left the house to take food and winter clothing to his brother in the Vlora prison. As he was knocking at the prison door to explain his reason for being there, the officer on duty told him the dreadful news. "Don't you yet know Luan has been executed?" He heard enough to feel weak in his knees.

"I fell on the floor, out cold, and could not remember who brought me back to my feet," says Bardhyl. "I remember how they splashed water onto my face and made me regain consciousness, and the kicks of the officer on the bag filled with clothes and food, which were spread everywhere under his small window. At that moment I thought of our mother. How would I tell her? I left for the village in a state of confusion. I had to hold back my tears. It had been Luan's wish during our last meeting not to shed tears for him. It appeared that he had foreseen his tragedy."

Beyond this act of communist barbarism, Bardhyl Mersini wants to evoke and to give respect to the virtuous life of his brother. Caught in his memory is impish Luan who graduated high school with first-class honors, but "bad biography." He was the son of a kulak, and an obstructionist policy was used to prevent him from attending the university. Heart-to-heart talks about movies and sports with Luan are still very vivid memories to Bardhyl.

Bardhyl says, "Unique was Luan's interest in having his hair western style, dressing nicely, and wearing fashionable ties. Right after graduation he started life in a hurry. He rolled up his sleeves and worked ten to twelve hours a day in construction. 'We have to be ahead of others,' he used to say to us. After work he had another personality. He washed, dressed, and went to Vlora, mostly when there was a soccer match. Movies were his passion. He knew almost all famous actors, and tried to make other young people like them. He was lively and active in his social life, open for help to anyone who knew him. In a few years after school, he was admired by all, a fact that caught the eye of the State Security. They wanted to benefit from his sociability, and used his political "defect", son of a kulak, to put pressure on him. They asked for his collaboration to obtain information about groups in Vlora that were interested in fleeing the country. Though he understood the consequences, he strongly opposed collaboration. He told us, State Security would not easily forget his denial. It was for that reason why the fatal drama took its toll..."

Burbuqe's husband details another aspect of Luan's life, something he will never forget. He recalls, "Mother Hairie refused to give Luan's suit to the police. The security men came accompanied by a dozen police officers. They searched every inch of the house to find and take all his belongings, from books, notebooks, papers, clothes, to nightwear. When they got hold of his new suit, custom made that year for his wedding, mother Hairie stormed upon them. 'You may take my life but not the suit of my son,' she said, and grabbed it from their hands. The police frowned for a moment; but, convinced she would not let it go, they left. She kept the suit by her bed stand until the day she died."

Mother Hairie lived for only a couple of days after Luan's execution. She died at fifty-

five years old, with profound agony that she would never know where her son's remains rested.

According to a former employee of the forensic medical lab, a woman who did not wish to be identified, "They embalmed the body of the young man from Vlora at night." She had tried since then to deliver the news to Luan's family. Lavdosh confirms this fact. He got the message from an acquaintance of hers in Vlora, while he was searching for his brother's remains in Soda Forest, Mezini Well, Olive Plantlet Plantation, Old Beach, and many other places. Her story, connected through work with the cadaver forensic hospital laboratory, does not end here. Something very unusual about this case rooted in her memory. Everything is related to the moment of arrival of Luan's lifeless body.

She remembers, "It was somewhere in the end of 1968. I remember it well because the anatomy faculty was badly in need of cadavers. Following an order from a high ranking communist authority, a group of experts was created in haste with three to four medical doctors and state investigators to search some local prisons. Their prey was primarily from the contingents of political prisoners. One day, early in the morning, the expedition had just arrived from the city of Vlora. I heard one specialist informing the person in charge that in Vlora they had scented prey, "first-rate material", for which they had agreed with the Department of the Interior Ministry to make it part of the laboratory. Furthermore, I learned it was about a young man, twenty-five years old. In the evening of the next day, they informed us that the body was brought in. By coincidence, I saw him the moment they took the body out of the truck. He was a handsome young man with a muscular body. The people who processed him said it was one of the rare cases which would last for a long time in the lab. When I saw the paperwork that came with him, I found the way to send, indirectly, word to his family."

One dead among the living.

The following is what happened to twenty-five-year-old Luan Mersini from Çeprat of Vlora.

They shot him at night, and immediately transported his body to Tirana, the capital. For many hours, and in complete secrecy, medical doctors worked on it. After they embalmed him they placed him in the anatomy lab of Tirana Medical Facility with just basic paperwork. The next day he was placed on the podium of the laboratory, and ever since he had silently 'argued' with the lab coats. Generations of physicians would practice on his body. The dead would coexist with the living for thirty years, until the day 'the silent professor' would abandon his 'unwilling profession' to return home.

Translated from The Albanian by Hilda M. Xhepa

Unspeakable Crime

by Teuta Mema

The Interrogation

Bedri Blloshmi, brother of the executed anti-Communist poet Vilson Blloshmi, recounts how he communicated with his brother by tapping a finger on the wall of a Librazhdi interrogation cell. Vilson told him that Kadri Azbiu himself, the Communist Minister of Internal Affairs, had grilled him in the interrogation cell in Tirana, the capital. After three months of cruel torture, Vilson's left arm was paralyzed. During the night, plainclothes security officers kept him awake. With shackles cutting into his wrists, they forced him to stand on one foot, leaning against the wall. When he collapsed on the cold concrete floor from exhaustion, they raised him back on his foot, and persisted in asking the same question: "Will you accept the proposal of the minister to collaborate with the Albanian secret agents overseas?" Vilson said no; they started the brutal interrogation all over again.

The Trial

On June 7, 1977, outside the Librazhdi movie theatre, a horde of Communists kept screaming at the top of their voices, "Hang the reactionaries! Hang the reactionaries!" Inside, many police officers and numerous individuals carefully selected by State Security operatives applauded the unfamiliar faces that stepped in front of the head judge, Subi Sulçe, to read the false accusations prepared in the State Security offices. Isa Kopaçi, from the People's Army and Todi Bardhi, chairman of the Agricultural Cooperative, read the false charges. The trial went on for six days. In all the proceedings, the judge held up expertise in the form of a written statement crafted by Diana Çuli, Koçi Petriti, and Myzafer Xhaxhiu and screamed: "This will put you to death!" On June 13, 1977, Vilson Blloshmi and Genc Leka were sentenced to death by firing squad. Bedri Blloshmi was sentenced to 25 years in prison.

Expertise (1)

Selim Caka, head of the Communist Interrogation Department in the city of Librazhdi, asked the editor of the newspaper Drita [Light], Diana Çuli, to look into the content of the poems written by Genc Leka. Diana Çuli responded to the request by expressing her expert opinion in a written statement on November 19, 1976. She wrote: "Genc Leka, the author of the poems, is marked with an ideological shake-up. In his poems is sensed a pessimistic spirit; the author does not seem happy, and tries to find happiness somewhere else. Behind the symbols he uses is revealed the desire to stay away from our socialist reality."

Sparrows

Its veil slowly took off the yellow fall.

With frost and blizzard will winter start

Yet birds; in here you endure all,

None can from native land take you apart.

—Genc Leka

After examining "Sparrows" in great detail in order to discover more about it, expert Diana Çuli writes: "Genc Leka uses irony. Our socialist reality looks miserable to him.

Sparrows are personified like unfortunate creatures. It is a reactionary poem.”

Expertise (2)

“On January 1, 1977, in Librazhdi, I, the interrogator of Interior Ministry, Lulo Ymeri, after studying the material about the criminal case number 56, realized that the defendant, Vilson Blloshmi, has written a poem entitled ‘Sahara.’ In order to determine the content of the poem, I decided to ask expert Koçi Petriti, literature teacher at Librazhdi High School, to get to the bottom of the following question: What is the real meaning of the poem, ‘Sahara?’ To answer my question, the poem ‘Sahara’ was made available to him.”

Sahara

Sahara, away is Sahara far,

Sahara of rocks, stones and sand

Only her name befriended by

Having no vision, has no plants.

Sahara has no dreams in mind.

Only stones grind inside her head...

Sahara can't even a song find,

No tears to weep for all her dead.

Sahara in world has no friends,

Sahara has no children to fret

Sahara is a piece of land,

Quarrels all night, the news has spread.

Night in Sahara hates to fall,

It can't stand its stony mat;

There is no love, or chat, or soul;

Her black veil has nothing to wrap.

No one knows why earth was swayed

This injury on its back to hold,

On purpose created was, they state

*To make it a curse to nations all.
When of her, he awfully speaks;
Sahara eavesdrops and snorts;
Sahara feels being so pleased
When among us we curses drop.
And when sunbeam timidly lies
On mossless stones reflecting bright;
Like a veil looks shrouded sky,
To desert lightning with burning light.
Therefore when deep and fiery hatred
Blasting, abusing, someone befalls,
Looms memory intoxicated
For help Sahara promptly it calls.
When evil curse its rage exhausts,
Away in time memory fades...
When rising sun thaws piercing frost
Forlorn wasteland feels desolate.*

— *Vilson Blloshmi*

“It is a hermetic poem; it explicitly has a depressing substance and gloomy figuration. It is a symbolic poem, and here and there turns into allegory, which speaks of one thing or action to be understood as representing another thing or action and symbolically expressing a deeper political meaning. Within the allegory, a different idea is hidden. This hermetic poem is a result of the influence of decadent literary movements, such as symbolism. Symptoms of dark figurations were criticized by the IV Plenum of Central Committee of the Communist Party. Comrade Enver Hoxha in this Plenum, said, among other things, ‘In recent poetry is manifested a tendency to use gloomy figuration which is in conflict with the Albanian tradition of unambiguous poetry. A few young poets have started to adapt in their poems the hermetic style. This is utterly alien to our literature...’ (Report of IV Plenum, p. 20)

What is the real meaning of this hermetic and symbolic poem?

In order to understand the poem as a whole we need to shed light on the symbols 'Sahara and night.'

This poem is not a natural scene, i.e., a mere description of the African desert. If so, it would contain details of a desert, whereas here only the sand and the name of the desert are revealed.

Second, the main meaning of desert, a vast area of land, is shrunk by the line, 'Sahara is a piece of land.'

Third and most significantly, it makes no sense for someone to write a poem about an unknown land which is out of his sphere of observation. This fascination in geography, if supposed to be so or alleged to, is absurd and discreet.

Fourth, if it is a mere panorama of the desert then there is no motive to indicate that the desert rises like a curse, created by mankind, to serve mankind. The poem unfolds the idea that mankind calls the memory of the desert when mankind needs to curse or hate, in the same way someone puts a curse on someone else, another country or the world by saying: May God make you desolate! Or turn you into a desert!

So, if the poem is a real panorama of Sahara, it would come as a creation of nature and not as a creation of mankind, human society.

We understand the symbolism of the poem up to a certain point if we bear in mind the rationale of the author. What is his viewpoint for our socialist reality? Through what eyes does he picture our life? The discontent toward this reality makes him express regressive and nihilistic sentiments and ideas. The symbol 'Sahara' is addressed to a specific country other than the real desert of Sahara. If so, what remains for this country which has no friends or acquaintances, sons or daughters?

The symbol 'Sahara' is made clear up to a certain point in the line 'Sahara is a piece of land,' as well as with the details 'rock...and stone' and 'Night can't stand its stony mat,' along with the lines 'Sahara eavesdrops and snorts,' 'When of her he awfully speaks.' It is possible that the word 'he' stands for mankind, or for those 'friends and acquaintances' that Sahara does not have.

The closest hint is for a small country, a piece of land in conflict with 'friends and acquaintances' that it does not have, and 'with the night' that it does not even get along well with. From the overall spirit of the poem intended by the author 'this piece of land' without friends and acquaintances, is a forlorn country encircled by hostility and damnation, and like an injury on the back of the earth, it serves mankind as a curse that comes out in moments of hatred.

What is 'night' in the poem? What does it symbolize? That 'night' is a symbol can be figured out from the details: 'The news has spread that night quarrels with the desert,' 'Night in Sahara hates to fall,' 'It can't stand its stony mat,' 'Her black veil has nothing to wrap,' because in the desert that 'Is a piece of land,' 'There is no love, or chat, or soul'; 'No tears to weep for all her dead', 'Sahara can't even a song find,' 'Sahara has no dreams in mind', this piece of land etc..."

Therefore, 'curse' is the only thing left for this piece of land, which from hiding 'intoxicated memory' calls for.

The idea of the loneliness of the desert resurfaces throughout the poem and in its conclusion: 'Forlorn wasteland feels desolate.'

Let's go back to the symbol 'night' which is in conflict with the symbol of the desert. The desert, as the poem reveals, has two types of powers it does not get along with: its friends and acquaintances it does not have, and the night. Here 'night' is outside the sphere of friends and acquaintances that 'desert' does not have, which means night is a force within Sahara's sphere and actually inside it like a black veil, which does not have anything to cover.

The symbol 'night' is to some extent confusing. If 'night' was a force that the author sympathizes with, it should have been within the range of 'friends and acquaintances' that 'this piece of land' does not have. So it remains a symbol of a power the author does not like, which for him is night. What might 'night' look like in our reality to the author? If the symbols stand to this interpretation, the poem is in an allusion (it is allegorically spoken, indirectly) to this 'piece of land,' 'devastated,' deserted, desolate, then, according to the author, life is a desert. Nothing is created there. 'This piece of land' feels delighted even when they use it as a curse. The poem has a pessimistic, nihilistic feeling. It denies everything related with human activity. Symbolism makes it allegorical, and gives its content a reactionary meaning.

The poem has several dark, contradictory and meaningless lines which, in fact, convey confusion, dissatisfaction for our reality and the author's fear to express the ideas directly.

I do not believe the poem has an interpretation different from the symbol and allegory used, despite the fact that, here and there, the symbol is incomprehensible and erratic."

January 20, 1977

Literary Expert

Koçi Petriti

The Parliament

In November 2006, in one of the sessions of the Albanian Parliament, the Minister of Culture, Youth and Sports of the democratic government of Albania, Bujar Leskaj, denounced the member of the Albanian Parliament, Diana Çuli, "A very successful book is recently published," he said, "written by Sadik Bejko about Vilson Blloshmi and Genc Leka; two poets that Diana Çuli sent to the firing squad with her expertise."

Diana Çuli

"At that time, when I was only 25 years old, that was my judgement about literature."

Execution and Tribute

At midnight of July 17, 1977, two anti-Communist poets, Genc Leka and Vilson Blloshmi, were executed by firing squad. Tied in shackles, a few kilometers away from Librazhdi in the area called Absconder's Creek on the side of a shallow hole dug in haste, Communist terrorists fired bullets through the poets' hearts, and covered the warm bodies with mud. They killed them because they wrote poems the Communist Party found objectionable. Their poems were classified by literature experts as reactionary, and the poets were considered enemies of the Party.

In April 1994, with the decree of the President of the Republic, Sali Berisha, each poet was honored with the title, "Martyr of Democracy." After the ceremony, the coffins were transported to the Librazhdi Cemetery. While the caskets were lowered into the ground, hundreds of mourners burst into applause, and some in the crowd shouted, "You were true heroes, heroes!"

Washington

On October 24, 2004, the Smithsonian Institute in Washington, D.C., one of the most well-known cultural centers in the world, organized the educational seminar "Through Current Albania." The expert, Diana Çuli, daughter of a well-known hard-liner Communist family in Albania, also herself a member of the Communist Party since she was a university student, at present a member of the Albanian Parliament representing the Social Democratic Party, a new variation of the former Communist Party, was invited and lectured about "The phases that Albanian literature has gone through and the changes it has undergone with accordance to the time." At the end of the seminar the American coordinator complimented her on behalf of the Smithsonian Institute.

Translated from The Albanian by Hilda M. Xhep

A Heinous Crime

by Teuta Mema

Lamtumirë, atdhe I dashtun,

Po të la, po zemërplasun...

Farewell, fatherland dear,

Yet I leave you in despair...

In the criminal courtroom in the city of Kukësi in Albania, on June 24, 1988, the Communist judge, Agim Hoxha, read aloud the verdict: "Dictated by the interest of the Party in Kukësi district, and the spread of hostile activity in the region, the enemy of the Party and people, Havzi Nela, is sentenced to death. Therefore to serve to a better prevention of the enemy activity within the district, he will be executed by hanging."

The poet Havzi Nela stood up proudly, and, addressing his final words to the Communist judge, Agim Hoxha and to the Communist prosecutor, Nikollaq Helmi, he

said, "You only hastened the time of my departure. I ask for justice and not mercy from you."

Better from this world I depart

Better by worms I eaten be

Better become stone and mud

When the villain abuses me!

Better clod, field or meadow

Better grass, of grazing land,

Better I by not a soul be known

When the ruffian is on my head

Havzi Nela

On August 10, 1988, the anti-Communist poet was hung by a rope in the city he loved most.

At the stroke of midnight on August 10, 1988, Communist terrorists put a rope around the neck of the dissident poet and hung him in the main square of Kukësi. At dawn, in front of the bus travel agency, the lifeless body was seen swaying in the air. Many people saw him, and read the inscription on the piece of cardboard hanging around his neck. "Havzi Nela, enemy of the Party and people." The words Party and people were written in red. The fifty-five-year-old Havzi Nela, wearing a thin, discolored, fully unbuttoned shirt, a pair of worn out cotton pants and a pair of rubber sandals (opinga), stared the terrified onlookers in the eye. There were dark and red scars on his face and hands. When a pregnant woman saw the corpse swinging from the rope, her unborn baby was aborted. Only the members of his family, living in the countryside of Kollovoz, were prohibited from seeing the poet exposed as an enemy of the people.

Havzi Nela's lifeless body dangled from the rope for a long time. Then the uncovered body was shoved onto the trailer of a truck "Soviet Zis". The truck then rolled throughout the city as a means to terrorize the residents.

When you'll find out, I have departed

"May he rest in peace?" whilst say

Do you realize what I've suffered

I, the poet passion hearted?

Havzi Nela

Havzi Nela was hung because he dreamed, thought, and wrote differently than the preaching and the orders of the Communist Party, then the state party of Albania. His poems were classified as political crimes.

Who was the dissident poet?

Havzi Nela was born on February 24, 1934, in the village Kollovoz of the Kukësi district in Albania. He finished elementary and high school while living in extreme poverty. He took his schooling farther and began attending college in the city of Shkodra, where he was expelled as a destructive element because of his beliefs. After much difficulty, he found a job as a school teacher in the elementary school of Plan i Bardhë, a small village in the Mati district. He was also banished from this village because of suspicious activity

- reading some of his poems to his students. The poems were considered "repulsive" at the time. Later, he finished college in Shkodra through correspondence courses. He worked as a teacher in various villages such as Kruma, Lojma, and Shishtavec until 1967, the year he was transferred to Topojan. Topojan was where the most dramatic events for the poet and his family began.

Havzi Nela considered what he was being put through: the endless verifications, being taken into custody many times, and limitations on the kind of work he could do and on where he could live. After reciting to his students the poem "Shko dallëndyshe!... Fly (Go) swallow!..." written by Filip Shiroka, Havzi Nela, with his wife, Lavdie, risked their lives by taking the road to cross the border to Kosova on April 26, 1967. While crossing the borderline, he wrote on a piece of paper, "Lamtumirë, atdhe i dashtun, po të la, po zemërplasun... Farewell, fatherland dear, yet I leave you in despair..." and placed it on a branch of a hazelnut tree for the murderous border guards to find.

A more tragic fate would follow him in occupied Kosova. The Yugoslav soldiers handcuffed Havzi Nela and put him, together with his wife, in Prizreni prison.

On May 6, 1967, the Yugoslav occupiers turned Havzi and Lavdie in at Morina army checkpoint, in exchange for Albanian patriots from Kosova that the Albanian Communist government had to hand over to the Yugoslav Secret Police, "UDB."

On May 22, 1976, the poet received a fifteen-year sentence for crossing to Kosova. All of his property was confiscated. His wife was sentenced to ten years in prison. The poet never compromised with the dictatorship and its marionettes in prisons and camps.

On August 8, 1975, he was sentenced to eight more years in prison as he was considered an ardent enemy of the Party and people. On December 19, 1986, he was allowed out of jail, but only for a short time. Less than one year later, on October 12, 1987, he was placed under arrest and sent into internal exile at the village of Arrën. On June 24, 1988, Albania's high court consisting of Communist judges Fehmi Abdiu, Vili Robo and Fatmira Laskaj rejected Lavdie's appeal against her husband's conviction and death sentence; the court ordered Havzi Nela should be hanged. The final approval of the death sentence by the Head of the Presidium of the People's Assembly, Ramiz Alia, led to the proceeding of his execution.

The poet was not buried; Communist terrorists thrust him into the hole of a removed wooden pole.

After he was exposed all day long on August 10, 1988, at midnight Communist terrorists took his body down and thrust him vertically into the hole of a removed wooden pole. He was deprived of the chance to lie down like all dead. He stood on his feet for five years and ten days, until August 20, 1993. After many attempts by the democratic government of Albania, that was the day it became possible to find the hole, covered with stones and thorn-bushes near the village of Kolsh, two miles away from Kukësi. With the presidential decree of the President of the Republic of Albania, Sali Berisha, Havzi Nela was granted the title "Martyr of Democracy."

When you'll ask: "Where is he lying?"

When you'll search to find my grave.

Say: "He deeply hated the tyrant."

Say: "The dirt won't him decay."

Havzi Nela

Now and forever, the poet rests in peace in a modest grave beside his parents in Kollovoz.

When spring will come in fullest bloom,

When nightingale will start to sing.

On stones, thorn-bushes veiled tomb,

A bunch of flowers for me you bring.

Havzi Nela

Alex Jones "At War" With Joe Rogan

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Wed Feb 13, 2019

The situation against Joe Rogan is that he has the biggest podcast and reach probably ever in the history of youtube, and in many other platforms. Those who have went into the time of wasting to listening to some of his mediocre drivel, have constantly heard his advertising of drugs, weed, DMT, universalism, and generally globalism, which is the jewish agenda repackaged.

From information that Alex Jones exposed on Joe Rogan, he is basically sort of like a part of a Rabbinic Soros Founded council with Rabbi Peterson and others like Rubin who are essentially dumbfounding goyim on a consistent basis, while promoting the agenda of the jews repackaged for a so called "I had free though n shiet" audience in present day America.

Where Alex Jones however is a big hypocrite is however this: He claims he attacks Joe Rogan because he is supposedly angry he is defending and covering for pedophilia cults and other related abominations that happen on the world. And let's say that yes, Alex Jones is right here.

However what skipped beneath Alex Jones's nose is the biggest pedophile institution on the planet which has this name: The Church of Jesus Christ. Jones when he is on speed he literally believes "Lord Jewsus" controls and guides his life, and that he is helping him on his mission, yet the super powerful lord cannot make a little change of mind on his own pedophilia infesting followers.

Realistically speaking there is no place right now in which pedophilia is more pronounced and rampant than the xian churches and the fruit of the jew Rabbi Yehoshua also known to the normie NPC's in their slang as Jesus Christ, the Jewish lord and savior.

From all these pious under the "All Powerful Lawd Jewsus", the all powerful can't even tame the urges of rotting grandpas in their 80's who are going after innocent kids. Oy vey the all powerful.

If Alex Jones wants to do a mission for some sort of God, here, I present him as an emissary this mission: Expose the christian church and all the jewish pedophilliac rings, and name the jews for the trash that they are publicly.

This however would never happen.

One likes to blame "GLOBALISM", but as to the first and only "GLOBALIST" people on this planet, the jew, nobody likes to name them.

One likes to blame "PEDOPHILLIA" but they do not like to quote the Talmud which mentions to sexually assault 3 year olds, or the Quaran when one is permitted to marry and have sex with kids below the age of 9.

One likes to blame "CORRUPTION" but prostrate themselves and advocate for the lord Rabbi Christ, the head mafia member of all the corrupted filth of this world above and below.

One likes to be jewing on the behalf of jews, long story short.

[Alex Jones](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Aug 07, 2018 5:59 pm

Its well known that Alex Jones was banned from several major social media platforms under the reasons of far leftist Marxist, ideological jooz speak. What are people thoughts on this?

Sargon's video on the subject was well done in my opinion. He also showed the obvious the Marxist left does not follow its own morality. Because its just a cheap weapon against its enemies.

I note Jones was banned at 3:00AM from one platform this is a kabala number and timing. While I don't care for Alex Jones I do however believe this might be the attempt to purge any opponets of Judeo Marxism from any media platforms. If they succeed with this they will probably start going down a list of everyone else.

However the enemy has already been doing this for awhile to smaller names. Another possibility is they are going after Jones as test for reasons mentioned and to make him seem as legitmate opposition within their false left, right narrative. Jones is a Zionist pusher as he does not even hide. He also covers for the Tribe all the time. Claiming first Hollywood is owned by Arabs now the Chinese. While the Jewish press brags Jews run the whole thing. Weinstein sounds like a very Chinese or Arab name. Jones also threatens physical violence to those who have called in and mentioned the Jews.

However one thing this will cause is the further exposing of the enemies control of social media and the more power to new social media sites that are free speech.

It seems the Jews might be throwing their own under the bus.



[Re: Alex Jones](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Tue Aug 07, 2018 10:58 pm

It is for certain the jews are going through a throwing under the bus phase for all their buddies again at this point even the soft right. They cannot even take their own agents.

Jones tried to be a gud goy boi with the jews but they didn't seem to appreciate this either, which is to be expected.

The media is terrified even of Jones, which shows they are pathetic.

This will also ruin Jones financially, they attacked him directly to go for the kill here.

Tribe or not jews don't give a shit either, it's the same old.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Alex Jones

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Tue Aug 07, 2018 11:11 pm

Also this may be simply related to some random banning (maybe Trump is behind this) to agitate the Republican voters for the Midterms and 2020. To become more vigilant. The GOP needs quite more Senators in the White House to get things done in the future.

Jones is famous he affects tens of millions in America.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

Re: Alex Jones

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Wed Aug 08, 2018 9:20 pm

The Jews who control Israel want to juke the Mecca in a war with the Arab Islamic world. So they can then destroy the Arab's and the Dome of the Rock and built their Third Temple which they need to have to create the Messianic world order of theirs. Their torah tells them to attack the holy sites of their enemies. The Joos have built that massive juclear assenhole of theirs for one reason. To destroy the entire Arab and Persian world. So they can then build their Israeli Empire in the region.

Egon wrote:

HP Mageson666 wrote:I note Jones was banned at 3:00AM from one platform this is a kabala number and timing.

I looked at this thread at "9" replies and "777" views after watching video about deluded xtian Whites lol (no shiet it was just hilarious). Also yesterday I've watched "Mission: Impossible - Fallout" at the theaters and right in the begining of the movie, Jerusalem, Mecca and the Vaticancer exactly are saved from nuclear explosions by the good goys against the "anti-religious extremists". It makes me wonder the kikes are on a kabbalistic desperate rampage as we progress in the final RTR

Re: Alex Jones

Postby HP Mageson666 » Fri Aug 10, 2018 11:13 pm

This is the job of ISIS which is run out of Israel. There were preaching that the Islamic holy sites have to be destroyed as idolatry. Its probably so Mossad can then destroy the Dome of the Rock while blaming it on something like ISIS. And not having Israel take the heat.

Egon wrote:Here are some proofs that HBO and Alex Jones have been "predicting" that Jerusalem's Dome will be destructed so that the Jews can fulfil their prophecy and apease the whole xtendom, like the subliminal programming before the 9/11 happened.

Alex Jones & Game of Thrones Predict Zionist False Flag:

<https://youtu.be/3zHM6ehGwxI?t=15m3s>

Re: Alex Jones

Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Fri Aug 10, 2018 11:19 pm

Alex jones attacks us on so many fronts with his things, he is not worthy to be looked upon not even as our most remote 'buddy' or 'ally'.

There are jews who at least don't have the nerve to attack us as much as Alex Jewcy does.

He constantly attacks Satanism, constantly defames us, constantly reinforces all the typical xian memes, and constantly attacks every group the bible wants attacked (ie, Gentiles, such as random "Muslims", random gays and lesbians, random White people) and always keeps his own house (the jews) protected. Not once has he mentioned the jewish menace and gave them the least amount of responsibility for all their crimes.

The downing of Jones might be a big operation of data gathering. For example, for those who will visit his site, for those who will download the app from the Apple CIA store and so forth. These people can be put on a base for filtering later.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Alex Jones

Postby HP Mageson666 » Sat Aug 11, 2018 1:47 am

Don't be so hurtful HP Hoodedcobra, just think how is Alex going to pay for coke off Israeli escort boobs if he can't sell penis pills and orange drank to everyone to fight the "Nazi, Clockwork-Elf anyone but the Jews man, fantasy New World Order". Where are all the based Jews he brings on to tell us magical tales going to sell their wares now.

Alex needs this platform to tell everyone how he has banged 300 women and if he was gay he would perform oral sex on other men..... This is important news! When Trump attacks Syria again we need Alex to inform us about all such things.

April 2019 Trump Just attacks Syria.....Alex Jones goes live folks....

"This is Alex Jones reporting for Infowars, today Trump has fired hundreds of big missiles at ASS...sex, errmm I mean Assad. Let me tell you folks if I was gay I would suck on some biggggg and I mean bigggggg missiles folks, more then Trump fired at Syria too. This is Alex Jones reporting for Infowars.

[Re: Alex Jones](#)

[Postby HP Mageson666 » Tue Aug 14, 2018 7:42 am](#)

Alex Jones Deemed Kosher by "Top Israeli Intelligence"

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jORe0zfEOX0>

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Alien Invasions & United States Of America

Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sun Jul 14, 2019

“ In Reply wrote:

Trump and its "space force". The only thing I can think of is that it knows Satan and some Gods and Goddesses are returning, so it thinks it can blast their spaceships out of space. Well, that and the option of using the "space force" to point weapons at Earth and obliterate folk...

This is more than likely, the opposite. They do not seek to do bad with this, but actually try to defend in the potential circumstance where we are invaded by greys and other hostile aliens. While these may look like fables to the average person, the situation is that the powers that be are very aware, all the way on the top echelons, about the existence of said aliens. They know that they hate humanity and they even hate their own slaves.

For those who are not aware, in 1942, during the height of the war, UFO activity all over the leading nations back then was very pronounced. A lot of UFO activity was constant and recorded, some saying that UFO's even intervened for both sides of the war between Nazis and the Allies, especially towards the end where Hitler almost had won over, in a case where we would be permanently absolved from Communism.

For those who want to see a short video, here is the video about the Los Angeles Invasion -

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=RnODDUX_eWA

One of the most infamous events that cannot be debunked by any reasonable person, is the event known as the "Battle Of Los Angeles". This was in 1942, where a UFO appeared on Los Angeles and stood in the middle of the sky for hours. The biggest artillery weapons of the time didn't even scratch it's surface, nor take it down, after many hours of using anti-aircraft weaponry on it.

Later on, and after they tried to hide the event, they just lied that it was an air balloon. I do not know many air balloons who can withstand hours of using anti-aircraft strikes against them as if nothing happens and I am sure nobody knows any of such either. Clearly, the government were at a loss to deal with this back then. Even the lie was just cheap.

It was hovering there, and this is safe to assume it was the greys. The greys tend to do such shows of superiority, and it's known in UFOlogy that they are not "Gods", but they are very developed in a sense, and like to come around in strolls to scare or abuse humans, as a general context of carrying out research and getting to know more about our "primitive" civilization.

The accident in Nevada with greys and related is the reason Area 51 exist to this very day. Greys are also known to attempt meetings and do moves which do not give them out as a very thoughtful or clever race, but they are definitely far more technologically advanced than humans, something they use frequently for terrorizing nations, leaders of the most important nations, and other individuals. While this is rare, it has happened before.

The greys are clearly terrorizing mankind and they have a clear cut agenda that they are promoting and they have related to the inhabitants of this world both through dumb idiots that follow them over stupid reasoning such as "love" and related - it's to bastardize mankind, unite all nations, microchip everyone involved, and later on convert them into a borg.

I have wrote extensively on the subject. What methodology they follow for this here, they have apparently followed on other planets. Creating hybrids for infiltration, promoting borg like technology, shunning spiritual knowledge and understanding, and imposing brutal slavery focused religions that emphasize on the weaknesses of their prey are methods they follow in subjugating host planets and converting them to colonies of slaves. If these plans are not followed through, they also are known to terrorize people, or mass attack planets.

Clearly in regards to the earth they could have done this a long time ago, but we are protected. However, despite of protection and what appears to be their dwindling numbers, they still check out on us and size us up to see how we would 'react' to them as a civilization.

Another thing to bear in mind is that the US in particular, and possibly others, have been given technology which to us that we compare this with F16 and giant boats may look totally alien. So a staged alien invasion that is fake is a possibility now, and every UFO that appears could be of human origin or a reconstruction, rather than aliens. But back in 1942 this was not the case.

The Space Force is a good move for humanity in general, we do need a space force. Our Gods seek not to harm us, but other shit out there is definitely planning this for a very long time. They are also vastly technologically advanced, and they wouldn't take strolls around to check on us like the greys or others appear to be doing.

In 1942 on the height of WW2, aliens were sizing up the US by invasions as it was to be their next target after Germany, it appears. After WW2, the attention of all sorts went on the USA, which was now to 'lead' the modern world after the fall of Germany.

America back then was an ordinary advancing White Nation which was taken over by jews and forced to wage war against a brotherly White country. This was more than likely the Greys and related ilk at work, and they worked through jews, to corrupt America on the deepest essence, a situation which also manifested in how America entered a war they had nothing to do with against Germany. That is historically well documented.

After the end of WW2, in what is known as Operation Paperclip, some of the top minds of the Germans and people who clearly had UFO knowledge and related entered the USA. With them also entered a sphere of influence of our Gods, and since we had an ongoing battle for the destiny of the world's ruling power.

Both our aliens and the enemy aliens seem to be juking over in the USA currently, ours giving them developed technology, and the greys promoting the multicultural agenda and trying to cause internal collapse of the USA through jews, giving their own type of technological prospects.

Actually any world destructive policy or stupidity of action from the US has been motivated from jews, or directly done by them from public offices, politically. As such the USA is a mixture of forces as of

current, and the enemy knows this. Jews talk in elaborate manners to how the USA is the "Great Satan" and has to be destroyed.

The origins and planning of this nation was not to be infested in endless invasion and drown under endless invasion in slow racial extinction. But the jews saw to the effect of hijacking this and doing what they do in any nation they hijack. Despite their attempts the US progressively grew to become the most powerful country in the world, at least until now and after WW2, and later on the death of Communism.

The reason of the Cold War is that America had a lot of influence from our Gods to wage war against the Stalinist abomination. Universalized communism is where a civilization and any individuality just ends and gives in to a permanent state of slavery, no different than the Middle Ages. Present day technology can make this way worse, and irreversible.

However through all of this America was forced to deteriorate under the weight of the agenda of the greys and related communist ilk, through infiltration and internal mental warfare. Communism is not a system that a random Rabbi Jew invented, it's a thought that was channeled into the defiled creature by external forces, that has a whole meta-package going on with it.

Communism comes strongly under the form of what we call "Christianity" or "Islam", where people are reduced to petty ants only fit for slavery, under "God". Replacing this theme with Government and Communism we understand that the programs parallel one another.

Communism is not a political or financial system only, it's a universal pestilence and an alien way of life management, fit for slave colonies, with crushed individuality and a system that is only applicable in beings without any free will or under enslavement, in any case, technology based as well.

After the USSR and as a result, Communism fell, all the jews emigrated to America, later on infesting it with Communism. This was done by what the KGB Defector Yuri Bezmenov, a slow wasting and patient ruin of the fabric of American society, to bring it into Communism without the people even understanding it. Progressively, through the media, and through infiltration, a country is taken down akin as if it were in war. But this happens slower.

This is why in America today one sees all sorts of Marxism and Communism parading through a context of "Socialism" and other deranged ideals that are in complete war with the traditional and more freedom oriented American mindsets such as those in the American founding. America became the country that stood in the way of Communism, due to a German injection after the end of the war, and the jews are now retaliating for this.

Jews just by injecting themselves in a nation and getting the leading posts turn a country progressively into their alien system, it's hardcoded inside them, and Rabbis know this better than anyone. As such they say it's important to hijack and infiltrate Gentile nations to bring them under the borg paradigm. Likewise they carried over the alien agenda and intensified the jewish control on the nation, in turn empowering the aliens related to this.

The Space Force in my opinion is about greys and reptiles, if said fuckers understand this world isn't going exactly on the direction of micro-chipped utterly bastardized serfs, they may attempt a brutal retaliation on mankind. This may also happen if they cannot trigger a WW3 during which humanity will just exterminate itself by itself.

Despite of the obvious that more than likely the Space Force will not be able to avert this (Both aliens interested in this world are more advanced) it's good that we have said ability to at least defend ourselves.

As about Trump, I highly dislike it when he dances for Israel, but that is the presidency in 2019, one has no choice. You have to do a mockery dance to the jews for this and humiliate your country and yourself, as there is no alternative.

I think he is the best president the US has had in around the last 30 years. He's at least trying to do something. He also leaked his meeting with actual people who are into the UFO defensive and knowledge base, giving credit to these theories. He could have done this in secret and keep people in the dark, but he decided to disclose that one at least, in letting people know that these talks actually DO take place.

The question on if this turn out only good in the end is only falling on another question in general - which side is going to prevail and what ideological current that represents it, and the forces behind it.

[All Alien](#)

Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Wed Jul 25, 2018 1:27 am

Adolf Hitler wrote in his book "Mein Kampf" how the races of humanity have evolved and changed through the centuries, in contrast to the Jew who has neither changed in character or agenda, despite the extreme amount of attacks, pogroms, expulsions and other calamities that have befallen that race.

In addition to this, no other race on this earth is a race within all other races, at the soul, and the alien DNA.

I'm sure some of you here have studied entomology (science of insects), Hymenoptera (social insects such as ants), along with ornithology (science of birds), and more sheds a lot of light on the Jewish problem.

A cuckoo bird will take over the nest of another bird; pushing out the eggs of the other bird and laying her own for the owner of the nest to feed and raise. A parasitic bird.

Ants are highly organized and some species take over the colonies of other ants which they use for slave labor.

These are just a very small example of what is in nature here on planet earth.

It's a vast universe out there. How about a species of souls that are parasitic, that prey upon other souls, destroy their civilizations and take over their planet, turning it into a globe for slave labor?

The Jews have had a strong hold on NASA, limiting access to many scholars, and others who have an interest in life outside of this planet.

The unsuspecting populace is cut off spiritually, dumbed down and enslaved. Certain races are targeted and systematically bred to be the perfect slaves. Disposable human beings. The migrant situation is a paradise for the Jews. Endless slave labor for the majority; disposable human beings, worked to death, sex slaves, body organs removed and sold on the red market, snuff films and everything else. Most of this goes unnoticed. Migrants just disappear and no one inquires.

Most don't know their rights. Many are literally chained to their work stations in sweat shops, slave factories, working 12+ hour days. Bathroom breaks are frowned upon. Few if any of these people complain. They make thousands of dollars an hour for these Jewish masters, and are lucky if they can even get a lousy meal out of it. This is the reality. They are systematically worked to death and disposed of. Goyim "cattle."

The Jewish controlled systems also use migrations to destabilise and undermine the cultures of the host countries, raise the crime rate to destroy law and order, so the entire host country falls to their agenda of communism (they have near total control of the legal and court systems, the government and all other key positions). This is why the Jewish media keeps pushing the

immigration issue. The Jewish controlled media exploits the ignorance of the populace, plays upon misplaced sympathy and drives public opinion.

As for the immigration issue, many in the host countries, who are citizens, who have lived there all of their lives, not just in the US, but in Europe are homeless and living under bridges, in tents and on the street. As we know, for centuries, Jews have taken over and owned most of the properties. It has been so bad over the centuries, that Gentile kings, after expelling all the Jews from certain countries, gave all of the Jewish owned properties back to the people. The Jewish monopoly on ownership of housing and properties causes the homeless situation.

In communist countries, citizens were put on a waiting list for a lousy apartment larger than one room and waited years and years.

Programs like Christiaity and Islam facilitate the takeover. All alien.

In closing, I want to add, the level of intelligence of even Christian scholars who have attended seminary schools, degrees and so forth is shit for brains. Total shit.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

All the Proof in the World: The Refugee Crisis: ALL Jewish Behind This!!

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Read this post and read this VERY carefully...This is very important and IMPERATIVE for all of us, no matter from where we are.

Satanists are the Spiritually Superior and its up to us to restore order, within our Races and within the World in General.

This is a War of the Jews against all Gentiles of this planet. When people realize this, things fall in place. It's the Jews and their cohorts who create, force and CAUSE suffering in the world.

I seriously warn those with a weak stomach to NOT read to skim this sermon fast. There are gruesome, but very real, pictures. Some pictures are gore. It will expose the gruesome reality behind the whole "refugee" thing and also alarm people to things they have never imagined or even knew before. One though should take an uneasy stomach for the Truth. If you don't have the "time" to read, the "patience" or you generally suck and you are a murderous slime that wants to throw away the responsibility of helping to set this whole thing straight, for ALL Humanity, then it's none of my business. Don't say you haven't been presented with the information. With that being said...Let's get going.

<http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/newsttopics/eureferendum/12185688/The-EUs-embbraceof-Turkey-could-drive-Britain-out.html>

I will tell you what is really going on. In the European Jewnion, policies and laws and the rest of the garbage produced are all in regards to the population is the most important factor. Turkey has 80 million population, while the European continent as a whole has around 320 million people. This is a very- very small number. If Turkey enters the EU with 80 and increasing million population, the Pisslamics keep taking ground and cities, towns and are given free money- they have children, they have the rights to elect their OWN people.

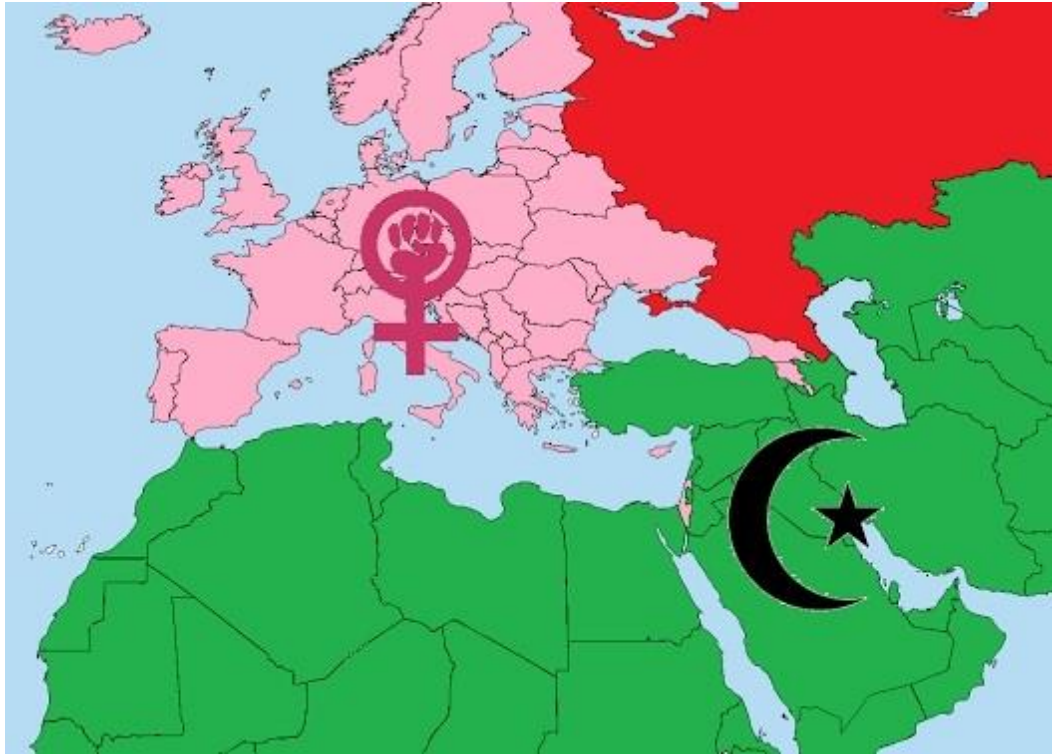
My comment: What is below will happen WAY sooner UNLESS THIS IS HALTED. When this process is done with, this world is DONE WITH. It will be over- forever.

Non-whites will be majority in US and Europe by 2050:

<https://www.theguardian.com/uk/2000/sep/03/race.world>

Migrants change UK forever: White Britons 'will be in minority by 2066':

<http://www.express.co.uk/news/uk/396390/Migrants-change-UK-forever-White-Britons-will-be-in-minority-by-2066>



They of course have done this over and over and not “all” of them are rotten, however-most of them are and they know where all this is going. They do this in unison with Jews. Merkel is behind this and Merkel is Jewish- Its all the plan of the Jew World Order:

http://www.angelfire.com/wizard/pixie666/Merkel_Is_Jewish_.pdf

Merkel is doing what Europe is supposed to do, leading this to the mission of her Ancestors. Wipe out the White Race and World Take Over. Its well-known Merkel is a Communist Jewess.

This happens in unison with many, many other Jews:

Who is behind the push for mass immigration from the third-world into Western countries?



“PURE COINCIDENCE”

As this process goes, more and more countries get infiltrated. The Jews push their fellows in high positions in order to execute orders. List of Muslims in high positions just in Britain. One doesn't have to doubt that many of them are also, Racial Jews:

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_British_Muslims



“DIVERSITY”
IS A CODE WORD FOR
#WHITEGENOCIDE



After all the purpose of the European Jewnion is apparent and well known, as the Jews destroyed it deeply:

“Europe’s nations should be guided towards the superstate without their people understanding what is happening.”

Jean Monnet

Founding Father Of The EU 30th April 1952 Attrib.

SAY N
To the European Union
BELIEVE in BRITAIN



"We [Jews] intend to turn Europe into a mixed race of Asians and Negros... ruled over by the Jews"

Jewish EU "Founding Father"

Richard Coudenhove-Kalergi:
'Praktischer Idealismus' 1925



Want this to come in your country, or even city? If not, then it's a good idea to defend the West and actually stop this disaster of Race Mixing and "Cultural Enrichment" that is creating horrific civilizations upon which both parties cannot really co-exist.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=uPHIBvUr17c>
Everyday life in Muslim States, Total Savagery:





ISIS and ISIL were created by the Jews

<http://josministries.prophpbb.com/topic7348.html>

<http://josministries.prophpbb.com/topic8115.html>



In addition to brutalizing innocents, the utter savagery towards women, the sodomizing and raping infants, Islam not only rapes, but brutalizes animals. This is CRIMINAL INSANITY!!

DO YOU WANT THIS CRIMINALLY INSANE AND COMPLETELY DEPRAVED VERMIN IN *YOUR* COUNTRY???????



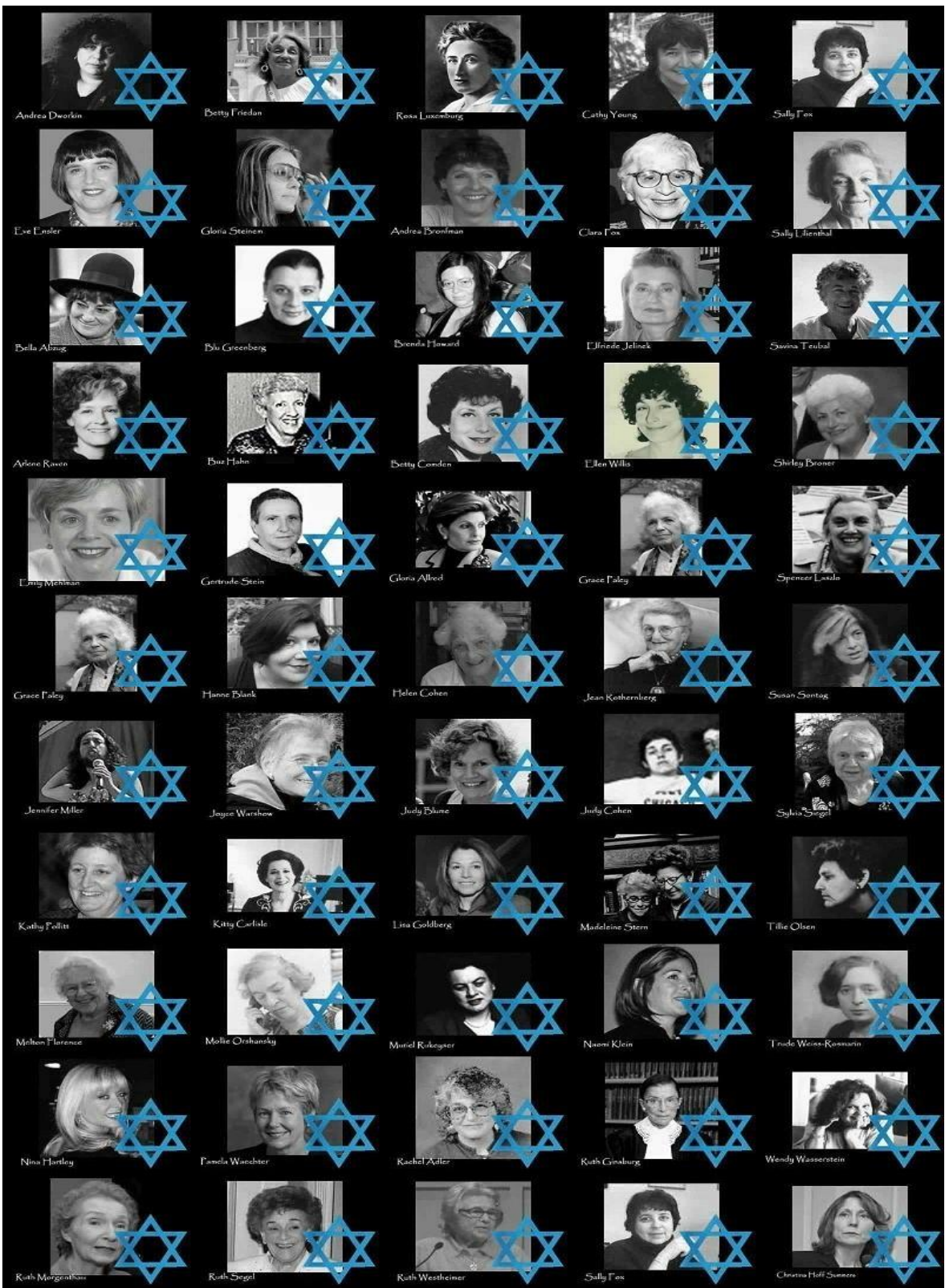
MURDERING, TORTURING AND HARMING INNOCENTS IS WHAT ISLAM IS ALL ABOUT!!!!

This is what these people are in their majority and this is what they bring. Let the tears for the television and others who are naïve and IDIOTS. The Governments of the White people are against them. They are all the same Jewish Clique. We have proved this with many of our other posts.



As for the “refugees”, “liberals”, “feminists” and the list goes... Don’t buy the stories of “Muh Feels” and just get a good look around to see the Statistics. Crocodiles cry the loudest in this case and in all cases. The ones who rant and rave about “death”, “racism” and “violence” are the most violent, death bringing and racist people themselves. This includes the Jewish Race who is a well known, Criminal Race. We have covered this extensively. So while Alex ADL Jones and others blame the Nazis, or the supposed White “Supremacism,” wake up and realize its just normal to want to survive (whose sole crime is the defence of Jewish cultural assimilation).

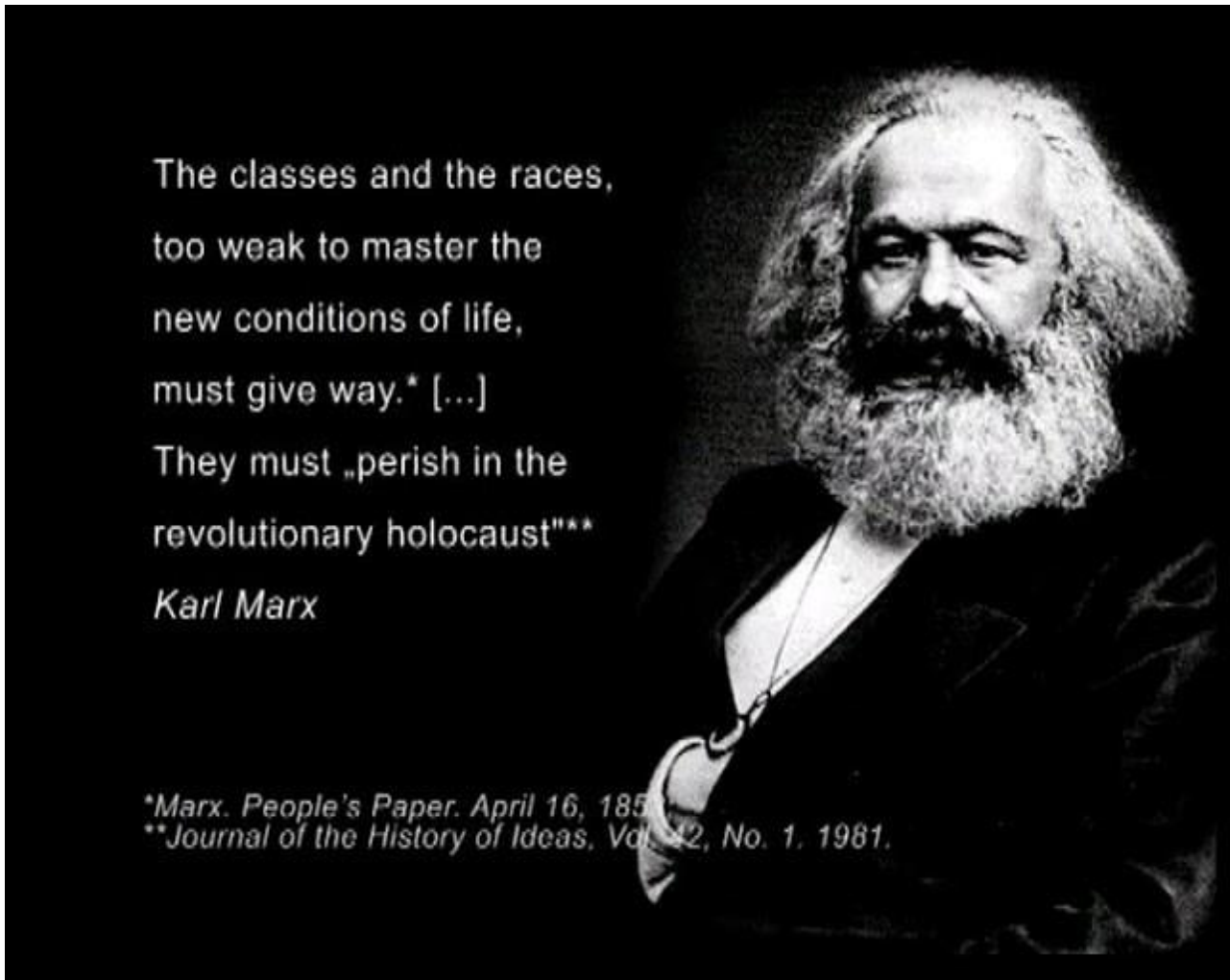
As about Feminism, Feminism is a Jewish Construct to begin with. Its mission, same as many other agendas, is to pacify the White people, destroy the bonds of unity between families, cultures and anything else, and feminism builds up exactly on what Christianity has sowed : Lack of Culture, bad relations between men and women, bleeding households. Then the "revolt" against these Jewish patriarch values in the Jewish bible, becomes a massive revolution towards Jewish Feminism. Both cases are equally perverted, sick and imbalanced- both are created by the Jews, with the same purpose: Pacify, destroy and control the White Race.



Feminism: A Jewish War For Women

As

for Social Marxism going on in countries, which is the major reason on why people are actually ingesting all this "immigration" filth, same as "Christianity" which gives the "Love your enemies" values and promotes pacifism and "One mankind, one Human Race", again, these are Jewish Programs. These are intended to destroy the White Race completely. In the Jew Marx's words, about the "Revolution" of Communism the Jews want to push:



As for how Social Marxism works, the KGB Defector Yuri Bezmenov explains it clearly. There is a *PLAN OF SUBVERSION and BRAINWASHING* done by the enemy for DECADES:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bX3EZCVj2XA>

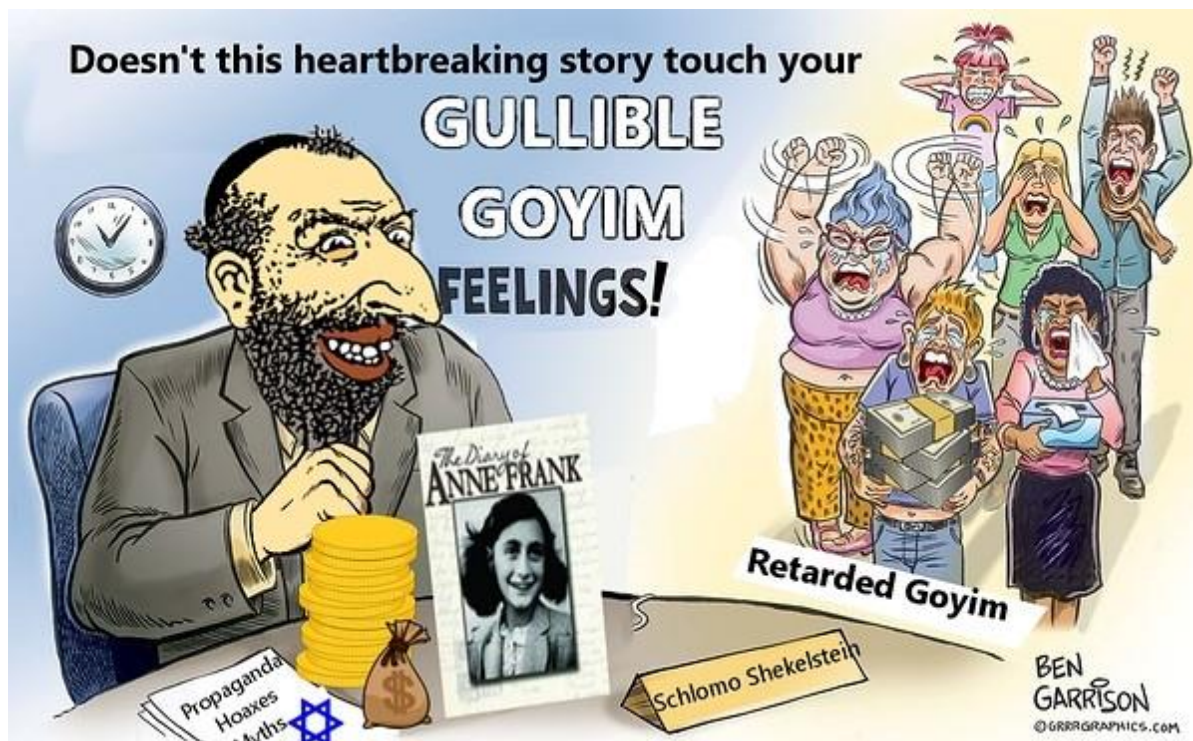
There is a *PLAN OF SUBVERSION* done by the enemy. This shapes the road for Communism. One Race, One Culture, One Global Civilization- All under Jews. The "Kingdom of the Jewson Earth". Part of this is assimilation and destruction of borders, races, identities, cultures and all bonds that separate and keep people different. All humans must first become one "Race" in order to be sickly, dumb and easily controllable.

The biggest criminals are the biggest victims. You just need to put people in a range of their "victim" complex, which evokes "mercy", in order to understand what is up. Mercy is the means through which the weak, just weaken down the strong, in order to destroy them. To evoke someone's mercy is an act of hatred and it shows a sign of aggression all in itself. All "mercy" the enemy has created is a generated, fake contextual thing that doesn't really exist. It just exists for the weak, incapable, lazy, disgusting beings that take down civilizations and decay anything. These are the only people that actively and professionally ask for mercy. The Jew asked for the Gentile Mercy for centuries. All Gentiles got from it are billions of piles of corpses, parasitism and endless slavery. Nothing as absolutely rotten has ever befallen Humanity.

"Mercy" also implies that you see the other being as a useless, crap and excrement. In fact mercy is based on the pre-recognition that the other person inherently sucks and they can't really do anything about the misery, so "strong you", must help them. This is underhanded in that it makes the "giver" feel superior and through this blinding superiority, the one who asks for the "mercy" (like a Jew or Rapefugee) is getting the necessary time and means to sharpen their deadly dagger. Most people don't really want to accept this, but this is how reality is and this is the reality of matters.

The most major instance of "Mercy" being abused for power, domination and endless amounts of money, except of Christianity and the recent religion of Rapefugee Idiot Worship, is actually the Holofoax:

http://web.archive.org/web/20150603001921/http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/THE_REAL_HOLOCAUST.pdf



Going back to the rapefugees...

To name very few articles...Of the literal THOUSANDS of rapes happening everyday at this point.

<http://www.zerohedge.com/news/2016-05-05/migrant-rape-epidemic-reaches-austria>

<http://www.news.com.au/finance/economy/world-economy/cologne-is-every-day-europesrape-epidemic/news-story/e2e618e17ad4400b5ed65045e65e141d>

<http://www.mediaite.com/online/the-list-of-european-countries-reporting-rape-crisis-frommigrants-is-rising-dangerously/>

Part of this “Transformation” is death, Rape and Slavery of European Women, Children, even infants.


“I think there is a resurgence of anti-Semitism because at this point in time Europe has not yet learned how to be multicultural. And I think we are going to be part of the throes of that transformation, which must take place. Europe is not going to be the monolithic societies they once were in the last century. Jews are going to be at the centre of that. It’s a huge transformation for Europe to make. They are now going into a multicultural mode and Jews will be resented because of our leading role.”



-- Barbara Lerner Spectre, Sweden, Founder of Paideia, European Jewish Fund in Sweden

Whites are merely being murdered by non-Whites all the time. This is GENOCIDE!! Despite of the media propaganda, this should be evident. The Jew has pulled genocide and slavery into all the other Races and they are constantly fanning the flames of racial hatred. Everyone is allowed to love their “heritage” and “protect” it, except of Whites, who are labelled as “Racist” or always get complaints if they do. A Jew is a Jew everywhere, a black is a black everywhere, but as for Whites, this doesn’t apply or they are Racists,

Nazis, Bigots and evil monsters. All this understanding, “philosophy”, reality and anything else is produced by the Jews for centuries.

 ALL SCREEN SHOTS WERE TAKEN
9 FEB 2016 17:43:55 UTC.
ARCHIVE LINKS ARE IN RED.

Black pride <https://archive.is/ICcdi> ✓

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Black pride is a movement encouraging people to take pride in being black. Related movements include black nationalism, Black Panthers, Afrocentrism and Black supremacism.

The slogan has been used in the United States by African Americans to celebrate heritage and personal pride. The black pride movement is closely linked with the

Gay pride <https://archive.is/HH00e> ✓

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

Gay pride or **LGBT pride** is the positive stance against discrimination and violence toward lesbian, gay, bisexual, and transgender (LGBT) people to promote their self-affirmation, dignity, equality rights, increase their visibility as a social group, build community, and celebrate sexual diversity and gender variance. Pride, as opposed to

Asian pride <https://archive.is/BKL0q> ✓

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

In the United States, **Asian pride** (also spelled **AZN pride**) is a positive stance to being Asian American. The term arose from influences of hip hop culture within Asian

White pride <https://archive.is/htesa> ✗

From Wikipedia, the free encyclopedia

White pride is a slogan primarily used by white separatist, white nationalist, neo-Nazi and white supremacist organizations to signal their racist viewpoints.^{[3][4]} Sociologists Betty A. Dobratz and Stephanie L Shanks-Meile identified "White Power!

Here are those who do this “labelling:”

The Jewish press has done decades of work to make things as they are today. Weren't it for Whites and decent people who have had “White Morals”, most neighborhoods would

be like the one above and life would turn into a party of the Jews, who envision that all of theirs must own 2800 Goyim (non Jewish), Slaves. To their own word also, Whites must grow extinct in order for this to happen.

If one merely even questions, then I will bring you some information in front of your eyes of what we are “bringing” in our countries and what ideas flow into their “midst”. Certainly, these are not the great Arabs or the good Blacks who are like a minority even to their own people. We are bringing in murderous people with intentions of wiping us out. The people who are sane and noble and they belong to these Races and are with the Noble Side, they will not even testify against this as they know firsthand and they are DISGUSTED by this behavior. I know many of you can testify here. However, let’s take one lengthy look.

With Open Gates: The forced collective Suicide of European Nations :

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=44vzMNG2fZc>

ISLAM IN EUROPE AND USA SHOCKING MUST WATCH : اپورا و اکیرما مالسا

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Tv05D3Yeg_k

Sharia Law: The Silent Take Over of Europe And America - Immigration Crisis 2016 :

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=58xKnZq-1sM>

How Arab and African Immigrants are Destroying Europe :

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=MhsQXYJkU4Y>

The Islamic Invasion of Europe: <https://youtu.be/akx2cacH1gM>

ISLAM MUSLIM MIGRANTS IN CALAIS FRANCE. "WE DON'T CARE IF YOU WANT US, WERE COMING ANYWAY": <https://youtu.be/CQdVwZKYUU4>

Illegal immigrants and truck drivers (Emigrant vs. Drivers & EUROPA) -

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y3SntAG9iQU>

Disregard the Xian/Jewish crap in the videos, as all of you know the Truth about the Jew and what they do. The kikes push “Islam Vs Christianity” meme all along, to win both sides and again, pay for nothing of what they cause.

The Jews created Islam, Christianity, from the root of JUDAISM. This is the root of decay. As for Arabs, Arabs hated Jews for many centuries before even Islam came in place. This hate has still carried on for territorial and other reasons. Arabs have been in their majority, turned into depraved and criminally insane beasts by the Jewish program of Islam.

I will post a link from “Radio Islam”, but this has nothing to do with Pisslam. The article itself shows amassed evidence of the Jews controlling the Internet:

https://www.radioislam.org/islam/english/jewishp/internet/jews_behind_internet.htm

As for Islam in general, one can see here:

<https://exposingthelieofislam.wordpress.com/>

The kikes are on the telephone, as a global entity, to cover up their tracks. The internet has made this impossible for them: <http://www.cnbc.com/2015/09/27/angela-merkel-caught-on-hot-mic-pressing-facebookceo-over-anti-immigrant-posts.html>

Of course, the Jews try to pretend that they are good and innocent like any other time, and that Arabs are somehow worse. The Jews made Arabs worse than they ever were. They are aware they created everything that destroyed all these people and now they also want to get on top and reap benefits. This is a common Jewish tactic. The Jews know they have a bandit state, they know they are murderers, war criminals and filthy garbage- on the top level they know and they reveal their "Alien" existential mission as well.

The Jews want to destroy all healthy world powers that can potentially stand in the way of that. The basis of any Nation or State is Racial. By destroying this base, they destroy everything that can oppose them or has the decent intelligence to go against this.

The Jews did 9/11 in order to get help from the Americans in destroying and wiping out people in the Middle East, and create the "Greater Israel". Part of this is to expand Israel so when they make the "Great March" into the Globalist Society, (With their appointed Jewish Leader as "Messiah"), the "World State Capital" will be in "Greater Israel". They need ground expansion and survival place, until the rest of the work is done by their cousins abroad. Israel is the headquarters for most of these things. New York is called "Baby Israel" and most people know this.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NUbTe50UUqM>

Arabs who are Gentiles of course need to be used and then, after they serve the Jews, they will also need to die:

everyone involved has a chance to actually advance. Knowing the weaknesses, stupidities, pitfalls and other issues of one's Race, ties into this.



HOWEVER THE PEOPLE DOING THESE AND EXECUTING THEIR ORDERS ARE *NOT* VICTIMS AND THEY DO *NOT* DESERVE ANYONE'S MERCY OR RESPECT. Even their own people deny them, why should Whites even bother? Always Whites and others pay the price of what the Jews do. Those who see these criminals and state destroyers as something friendly, just think that they have destroyed their Race, their own homeland and anything else. They are anything but poor and helpless refugees. They are actual male troops with the mission of out-breeding and destroying the White Race. Other Races will of course follow later, like the poor Palestinians and others who have been wiped out by the enemy Jew firsthand.

Before I go into this, I want to completely debunk the "Black Myth". Blacks are not a "warrior race", they do not possess a very high IQ as a normal, and neither do they all have the big genitalia many are convinced through porn to believe they do. The Jews own the porn industry and weak Black Slaves of theirs follow the paradigm, yet the Jews know the Truth about all of that. They in fact reap endless benefits from it, so don't believe in their crocodile tears.

Here is a video on the matter:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gC9SkFDJGg4>

Most unworthy blacks who are inferior to the best people of their Race, love this system. It even pushes the best blacks on the bottom, while promoting mindless apes and Jewish slaves on the top, like everywhere else. They are after all "Entitled", and they are "Equal" to everyone else. Only the Jews are a bit more equal than others, while all others are "equal" in the wanna-be, "Entitlement" melting pot- until they all die. These are cultural lies

created by the enemy Jews, who want to turn blacks into empty creatures and whites into deceived slaves that are frail and sickly- ready to die.

The creation of most of these myths have been based on porn, race traitor housewives (many of which are Jewesses, masking and parading as "White Women") and others. The whole "interracial is fun" thing is a huge hoax. It never was and it will never be. No longterm society has survived the test of time, being multicultural.

Every Ancient civilization, once they had issues with Race mixing, they started to perish and degenerate. The Jews know this entirely well and they accept no Black Jews in Israel, even if they are mixed. They consider them a real problem to their survival. For cultural, mental, spiritual and even physical differences, this not only isn't fun, but this practice could only survive into a Jewdized, disgusting and destroyed civilization such as the present one. It's an act against nature, health and anything else. Not even the Jews have such aims for their state or country.

Where the situation is right now, even in the west, many of these people have unprotected sex, carry diseases that aren't even obvious and the general reality is far uglier than most can even comprehend. Most find out only too late. Even Black women can testify on the fact that the accounts of men impregnating them and leaving them on their own, or living parasitically off of them, are insane. This phenomenon is widely practiced in the east and Pisslamics do this too. Women are property and animals, after all- that's their mindset. The severing of the Clitoris, beating women senseless everyday even without reasons, subjecting women and enslaving them are all "refugee" country practices. So enough of words. One just needs to take a look around to find pictures like the ones I will post below. These are very, very disturbing but people need to wake up to reality. Many of them are fake as well and the people in the pictures aren't even "impregnated". There is a hobby amongst the "Black Ghetto Community" in impregnating "White Bitches" and leaving them pregnant, or even spreading all sorts of other malignant shit to them. These below are created from pro-black and "Pan-African" blogs. Obviously the Jews have their own hand in this as well, same as the Jewish porn industry and black savage porn industry and the list goes. Nothing beautiful about it. Only ugliness indeed.

**SUPPORT WHITE GENOCIDE
HAVE BLACK BABIES**

**IT'S RACIST NOT
TO HAVE BLACK
CHILDREN**

I HATE MY RACE

DESTROY MY BLUE EYES

BLACK MEN ARE SUPERIOR

PROUD TO BE A RACE TRAITOR

I AM A SLAVE TO BLACKS

ERASE MY WHITE SKIN

**In my belly grows a gift to
the black race. It will not
have my evil white skin or
blue eyes. It will be a strong
Black Baby, a warrior to
destroy the white race!**

A pregnant woman with long brown hair, wearing a white beret and a light pink sweater, is smiling and holding a bunch of autumn leaves. She is standing in front of a background of trees with yellow and orange leaves. On her pregnant belly, there is a tattoo of a raised fist. The word "REFUGEES" is written in large, bold, black letters with a white outline, arched across the top of the image. The word "WELCOME" is written in large, bold, black letters with a white outline, arched across the bottom of the image. In the center, there is a block of text with a white outline.

REFUGEES

**These leaves have had their
time and so has the white race.
It's time for a blacker future.**

WELCOME





I could go on and on as these pictures are literally in the thousands or more. The meaning is the same. WIPE-OUT-WHITES. That's all there is to it.

The Genius plan of these people are to exterminate us. Others don't really get "exterminated" by this practice, but it waters them down. Have babies like below- what an aim... JENIUS babies, yes.

This is exactly what the Jews want bred. Anything possibly with the IQ of a dead potato.



This is the reality of what the "hot" guys had as a cultural practice all along. Once you go ape black, you never go back- neither to civilization, to reality or anything. The Jew has won if they convince people otherwise.

The Reality for a lot of those who come to supposedly "enrich" the West, looks more like this:



Doesn't really seem like a worthwhile enrichment.

"An Orgy of Garbage & Feces of Unparalleled Proportions is Left Behind by Migrants in Austria": [topic11443.html](#)

The act of Race mixing, from whichever angle, is an act of destruction of nature and all diversity there is on the planet. Race mixing constantly will in the end produce one last result of people that will be all the same and alike. The act of race mixing creates everything to be ONE and the SAME. No identity, no culture, no difference in the body, mind or even soul. Just one clump of repetitive, nothingness. Easily controllable, low IQ, empty and dull. Exactly what the Jews want. Making people turds, that's what's Race mixing is about.

#WhiteGenocide explained in 4 points:

(1) According to NatGeo, this is what America will look like in 2050.



(2) Problem is, EVERY OTHER white nation will ALSO look like this...

(3) Africa will still be African. Asia will still be Asian. But Whites (Europeans) won't exist ANYWHERE.

(4) The conditions that lead to this are FORCED and CANNOT be questioned..

It's also easy to understand and everyone knows that the genes that are called "Dominant" come on top. Dominant is a tricky word and this is on purpose, again to impose the supposed television advertised pseudo "Dominance" of these people. There is no real dominance and this can be seen into the countries they create. These people kill the good of their own like pesticide and the best of their own people want to live with Whites rather than this murderous excrement. Because Whites are not really the savages that many of these people are. As for the "Enrichers", they are not dominant and they haven't ever been. Most of them are plagued by internal warfare for more than 1500 years, they haven't really advanced any serious civilization unless if it comes from the West. The Jews put the icing on the cake with their programs to ensure these people will never seriously advance. This is evident in their present day civilizations as well.

Everything around these matters is to try to convince Whites into feeling inferior and historical cover ups.

We Whites however have been the civilizer Race, we have been the most Ancient Warrior Race of the planet and we are of the few Races that stand on the last ground for our own. All others are running from all directions, like the “male” rapefugees who are coming into our countries because they failed theirs, leaving their wives and children behind, in order to pretend to be the “Islamic Men” that will get laid with White Women. These people are very inferior in all ways and they are the worst excrement of the Arabic world. No decent creature leaves their own in order to get into a boat and freeload all their life. This is why “mercy” is utilized. They are not the Arabs of old, or the “brave people” many would call them falsely. They are actual deserters and idiots who let their own countries rot in civil war, their women to be raped behind and their children to die unjust deaths, if they had any.

They are a bunch of weak, beta idiots that are the absolute lowlife and excrement of their own people- violent murderers and rapists without any discretion. For the “good fruits” amongst their midst, one just has to wonder what is the fate of a good fruit, in the midst of other diseased and plagued fruits. Eventually, it will take its own way as well. Most of their people too consider them a disgrace, this is why the Saudi Arabia didn’t even bother taken any of these infidels inside. Even to these Arabs, they consider them a total disaster and mess.



These people are so Jewdized, they use “mercy” in the same way- to kill and destroy us. All of them are aware that our “genes” are “dominant” and they take satisfaction in that fact that they outbred the evil west. Of course, they don’t have the manhood or decency to start any war, or anything like this, because everyone is afraid of the West, or decent Races like the Asians or the Japanese. As thus, they utilized and mimic Jewish methods in order to wipe us out slyly. With the eulogies of the Jews of course. Whites pay for their own death.

Why Christianity is a problem should be apparent. Love your enemies, give mercy to people who are going to wipe you out, self hatred, no spiritual awareness, which is total materialism, and makes people think of everyone as an "equal", or self-hatred that makes people weak- this is all Christianity. Pay them, because you "OWE" something, you Evil Whitey. You always owe. To the Jewish god, to the "refugees" and the list goes. You owe always for things you NEVER committed.

Even the "Black Slave Trade" was JEWISH:

topic145.html



Christianity and Islam are both Jewish programs. However, the West really struggles with Christianity and Christianity is what has opened the gates of decay, like in the times of Rome. The Vatican, same as the Orthodox Church and Islamhood, are all Jewish Gangster religions meant to wipe out Europe and others:

http://web.archive.org/web/20160311144555/http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Pope_Visits_Rome- HP_MAGESON.pdf

http://web.archive.org/web/20160530163632/http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Pope_Tells_EU_Nations_to_Tear_Down_Migrant_Walls.pdf

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-3476959/The-Pope-says-social-fact-Europeseeing-Arab-invasion.html>

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/
[Exposing Christianity.com]

This is the same about how sensitive and strong people deteriorate and weaken down themselves in order to align with the dumb masses. All Satanists here are away and far from this cancerous thinking. Only Satanism will save the White Race and other Races, from all of this decay. Satanism is the original form of Paganism. Like the Jews have Judaism, Gentiles have Paganism.

One has to see above feeling and cultural indoctrination to see the Truth. Just look at which societies are more peaceful, and how mad, depraved and insane they come to be after incessant Race mixing, cultural assimilation. Stupidity and materialism, and murder culture imposed by the Jews, become the norm. You see nowadays a complete destruction of values. Christianity helped in this, weakened down civilizations and spiritually bound people- all ethics and spiritual understandings come from spiritual advancement. Christianity is the destroyer of values, power and freedom.

The lower this is, the lower the ethics of a civilization drop. Everything starts becoming colorless, empty materialism. The same thing has happened in our present civilization. People are too empty, stupid and weak to understand a lot of things in many places. Strength, a fighting and noble spirit, are hated values. The values that are coming to pass are values like Jewish servitude, being "average" and ignorance is bliss- of course, with the Jew at the top.

The Jew is behind endless promotion of criminality, Christianity which is a weakener and dumber of the Soul, that makes people have hang-ups, deprivations, emptiness and other existential problems that lead to murder and other social issues. You need to see a "Christian and Happily Married" couple to see this and it's evident.

Due to inability for someone to be honest to one's self, one's society and one another, people make the wrong "choices", they deny their nature and the materialistic society gives the final blow into killing what is innocent and good in Humanity. All this rhymes with the bottom line of Christianity. People are born like evil excrement, they are to be punished and even their supposed creator, hates them. Misery, fear, and ignorance are all welcomed. Supposedly this dogma is all about "humanity" and never has society been so inhumane, robotic, materialistic and mass brain controlled as it is today. You believe the Jews and this is what you are going to get.

The Jews hate any power Gentile Power. Power is not an evil thing. Emotionally powerful people don't need to validate themselves by murder, crime, or any of these behaviors. They don't need to be parasites, they don't need to make anyone's life worse just to feel they "Exist". They are alive, and they don't need a murder rush to escape from one moment from the siphoning of their own Soul by Christianity and its cohort puppets.

Humanity has grown so dead in some cases, that people actually invite suffering and selfmutilation (ethical, social or spiritual) in order to give a share or a color into their nasty and empty lives- all stolen by the Jews. The Jews steal their vitality, their labor, their workforce, everything- lastly, they too demand their Soul and to judge it. This is the life of the Goyim- the life of the living dead, the life of a totally enslaved servant.

People are being born into a cage. Since infancy, countless programming's are passed into their heads. Then, you have all the other filthy garbage of pacifism, weakness and its polar opposite- violence, crime and all the evil things. The enemy has made life and survival so hard, which forces a lot of people down rotten routes.

Its about time life is reclaimed from the Jewish Enemy. Its about time people grow free.

[b]The Jews will find us in front of them for once more:

*When human hearts break and human souls despair,
then from the twilight of the past, the great
conquerors of distress and care, of shame
and misery,
of spiritual slavery and physical compulsion, look
down upon them and hold out their eternal hands
to despairing mortals. Woe to the people that is
ashamed to grasp them!*
–Poem by Adolf Hitler

TAKE THEIR HAND!!!

<http://www.joyofsatan.org/>

TAKE A STAND AND FIGHT!!!



This time, the whole of Humanity will Rise up against the Common Jewish Enemy. Separated, but Together, We Will Achieve Victory.



Allah on Torturing and Beating Women and Rape

-By Edward Lonsa

This is text from Wikipedia + some my notes. It proves that all women-beating came out from jew-invented religion. While its believed that pisslime is the only one to promote it, the first thing I thought of when reading article of HPs Maxine was remembering some Russian books describing xian orthodox families, that did totally same things in god's sake: women and children of both sexes beaten to disease and death. A lot of Russian writers, such as Tolstoy, Dostoevsky, Gorky and Gogol, have shown it. Jewish god demands innocent blood from all its followers, both pisslime and xian, though I might agree that pisslime is probably the favorite of the jewish god.

Quote

This article explores how wife-beating is promoted in the Qur'an and Hadiths, along with commentary from Muslim scholars, [statistics](#) on wife beating in the Muslim world, and common apologetic arguments made by Muslims and responses to them.

Introduction[edit]

Wife-beating in the Muslim world comes from the teachings of Islamic religious texts such as the Qur'an and the Hadiths. Because of this, domestic violence has been used as a tool to maintain control and dominance over Muslim women, this has created an intensely patriarchal society where men rule women and women must submit to men.

Islamic Scriptures and Wife-Beating[edit]

Main Article: Qur'an, Hadith and Scholars: Wife Beating

Wife-Beating in the Qur'an[edit]

Domestic violence is a societal problem in many countries, but in the Muslim world it is divinely ordained and justified by the Qur'an.

Men have authority over women because God has made the one superior to the other, and because they spend their wealth to maintain them. Good women are obedient. They guard their unseen parts because God has guarded them. As for those whom you fear disobedience, admonish them and send them to beds apart and beat them. Then if they obey you, take no further action against them. Surely God is most high.

Qur'an 4:34

Surah 4:34 seems to establish men as having authority over their wives and the women are to be obedient to their husbands. If the wife disobeys the husband, the husband has the right admonish them, send them to beds apart **and beat them**.

To have a better understanding of Surah 4:34 other translations will be quoted.

Yusuf Ali: Men are the protectors and maintainers of women, because Allah has given the one more (strength) than the other, and because they support them from their means. Therefore the righteous women are devoutly obedient, and guard in (the husband's) absence what Allah would have them guard. As to those women on whose part ye fear disloyalty and ill-conduct, admonish them (first), [Next](#), refuse to share their beds, (And last) **beat them** (lightly); but if they return to obedience, seek not against them Means (of annoyance): For Allah is Most High, great (above you all).

Pickthall: Men are in charge of women, because Allah hath made the one of them to excel the other, and because they spend of their property (for the support of women). So good women are the obedient, guarding in secret that which Allah hath guarded. As for those from whom ye fear rebellion, admonish them and banish them to beds apart, **and scourge them**. Then if they obey you, seek not a way against them. Lo! Allah is ever High, Exalted, Great.

Shakir: Men are the maintainers of women because Allah has made some of them to excel others and because they spend out of their property; the good women are therefore obedient, guarding the unseen as Allah has guarded; and (as to) those on whose part you fear desertion, admonish them, and leave them alone in the sleeping-places **and beat them**; then if they obey you, do not seek a way against them; surely Allah is High, Great.)

[my note, just look how this piss-slime lies into your eyes telling of "maintaining and protecting": 90% of muslim women are living in non-ending violence, in no other part of the world there is such "maintaining and protecting"! look what they call "light beating"]



Qur'an 4:34

All three translations agree with each other and establish the Qur'an promotes wife-beating. The Qur'an states two methods must be used to make the wife become obedient and if they do not work, then wife-beating is permitted. It also states men have authority over women, and women are to be obedient, thus establishing an authoritarian structure with the husband as head of the wife. In fact the Qur'an states Allah created men to be maintainers of women and men are superior to women, therefore Allah did not create men and women as equals.

The Qur'an also states the prophet Job (Ayyub) was permitted to beat his wife in Surah 38:41-44:

And remember Our servant Ayyub, when he called upon his Lord: The Shaitan has afflicted me with toil and torment. Urge with your foot; here is a cool washing-place and a drink. And We gave him his family and the like of them with them, as a mercy from Us, and as a reminder to those possessed of understanding. **And take in your hand a green branch and beat her with it and do not break your oath; surely We found him patient; most excellent the servant! Surely he was frequent in returning (to Allah).**

Qur'an 38:41-44

Wife-Beating in the Hadiths[edit]

Some Muslims deny the Qur'an permits wife-beating and claim surah 4:34 has been misinterpreted, but in the Hadiths there are several examples, from various Hadith narrators and collectors, of Muhammad divinely ordaining wife-beating, thus confirming the correct understanding of surah 4:34.

In our first hadith, Muhammad causes his wife Aisha physical pain by striking her in the chest.

Muhammad b. Qais said (to the people): Should I not narrate to you (a hadith of the Holy Prophet) on my authority and on the authority of my mother? We thought that he meant the mother who had given him birth. He (Muhammad b. Qais) then reported that it was 'A'isha who had narrated this: Should I not narrate to you about myself and about the Messenger of Allah (may peace be upon him)? We said: Yes. She said: When it was my turn for Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) to spend the night with me, he turned his side, put on his mantle and took off his shoes and placed them near his feet, and spread the corner of his shawl on his bed and then lay down till he thought that I had gone to sleep. He took hold of his mantle slowly and put on the shoes slowly, and opened the door and went out and then closed it lightly. I covered my head, put on my veil and tightened my waist wrapper, and then went out following his steps till he reached Baqi'. He stood there and he stood for a long time. He then lifted his hands three times, and then returned and I also returned. He hastened his steps and I also hastened my steps. He ran and I too ran. He came (to the house) and I also came (to the house). I, however, preceded him and I entered (the house), and as I lay down in the bed, he (the Holy Prophet) entered the (house), and said: Why is it, O 'A'isha, that you are out of breath? I said: There is nothing. He said: Tell me or

the Subtle and the Aware would inform me. I said: Messenger of Allah, may my father and mother be ransom for you, and then I told him (the whole story). He said: Was it the darkness (of your shadow) that I saw in front of me? I said: Yes. **He struck me on the chest which caused me pain**, and then said: Did you think that Allah and His Apostle would deal unjustly with you? She said: Whatsoever the people conceal, Allah will know it. He said: Gabriel came to me when you saw me. He called me and he concealed it from you. I responded to his call, but I too concealed it from you (for he did not come to you), as you were not fully dressed. I thought that you had gone to sleep, and I did not like to awaken you, fearing that you may be frightened. He (Gabriel) said: Your Lord has commanded you to go to the inhabitants of Baqi' (to those lying in the graves) and beg pardon for them. I said: Messenger of Allah, how should I pray for them (How should I beg forgiveness for them)? He said: Say, Peace be upon the inhabitants of this city (graveyard) from among the Believers and the Muslims, and may Allah have mercy on those who have gone ahead of us, and those who come later on, and we shall, God willing, join you.

[my note, Aisha, who was badly beaten by her old husband was 9 years old wife]

mohammed



Mohammed aged 51 with his favorite child-bride Aisha 6.

Mohammed would take a bath with the little girl and fondle her.
Bukhari 6:298

Mohammed deflowered pre-pubescent Aisha when he was 54 and she was 9.
Bukhari 7:62.88

In Islam, rape, marriage, and divorce of pre-pubescent children is allowed.
Koran 65:4

Muslims, in fact, Allah himself, considered Mohammed to be the ideal man.
Koran 68:4, 33:21

he raped a 9 year old girl

Sahih Muslim 4:2127

In the next hadith, Abu Bakr (the first Rightly-Guided Caliph of Islam), also strikes (his daughter) Aisha violently with his fist.

Narrated Aisha: **Abu Bakr came to towards me and struck me violently with his fist and said, "You have detained the people because of your necklace." But I remained motionless as if I was dead lest I should awake Allah's Apostle although that hit was very painful.**

Sahih Bukhari 8:82:828, See also: Sahih Bukhari 1:7:330, and Sahih Bukhari 6:60:132

In the following hadith, Abu Bakr informs Muhammad he slapped Khadijah's daughter, and Muhammad responds by laughing and tells Abu Bakr his wives are asking him for [more money](#). Abu Bakr and Umar (the second Rightly-Guided Caliph of Islam) respond by slapping Muhammad's wives, Hafsa and (for the third time) Aisha. Later on Muhammad gives a decree instructing men to not beat their wives, but changes his mind once Umar informs him that some of the women have become embolden towards their husbands. **The women complain to Muhammad and he responds by stating they are not the best among you and a man will not be asked as to why he beats his wife.**

Jabir b. Abdullah (Allah be pleased with them) reported: Abu Bakr (Allah be pleased with him) came and sought permission to see Allah's Messenger (may be peace upon him). He found people sitting on the floor at his door and none amongst them had been granted permission and it was granted to him, and he found Allah's apostles (may peace be upon him) sitting sad and silent with his wives around him. He (Hadrat 'Umar) said: Messenger of Allah, I wish you had seen (the treatment meted out to) the daughter of Khadijah when you asked me some money, and I got up and slapped her on the neck. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) laughed and said: They are around me as you see, asking for [extra money](#). Abu Bakr (Allah be pleased with him) then got up and went to Aisha (Allah be pleased with her) and slapped her on the neck, and Umar stood before Hafsa and slapped her saying: You ask Allah's messenger (may peace be upon him) for anything he does not possess. Then he withdrew from them for a month or for twenty-nine days. This verse was revealed to him: "Prophet say to thy wives...for a mighty reward". He then went first to Aisha (Allah be pleased with her) and said: I want to propound something to you, Aisha, but wish no hasty reply before you consult your parents. She said: Messenger of Allah, what is that? He said (the Holy Prophet) recited to her the verse, whereupon she said: Is it about you that I should consult my parents, Messenger of Allah? Nay, I choose Allah, His Messenger, and the Last Abode, but I ask you not to tell any of your wives what I have replied: Not one of them will ask me without my informing her. God did not send me to be harsh, or cause harm, but he sent me to teach and make things easy. Narrated Mu'awiyah al-Qushayri: I went to the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) and asked him: What do you say (command) about our wives? He replied: Give them food what you have for yourself, and clothe them by which you clothe yourself, and do not beat them, and do not revile them. Narrated Abdullah Ibn Abu Dhubab: Iyas Ibn Abdullah Ibn Abu Dhubab reported the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) as saying: Do not beat Allah's handmaidens, **but when Umar came to the Apostle of Allah (peace_be_upon_him) and said: Women have become emboldened towards their husbands, he (the Prophet) gave permission to beat them. Then many women came round the family of the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him)**

complaining against their husbands. So the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: Many women have gone round Muhammad's family complaining against their husbands. They are not the best among you. Narrated Umar Ibn Al-Khattab: The Prophet (peace be upon him) said: A man will not be asked as to why he beat his wife.

Abu Dawud 11:2139-2142

In the next hadith, Ali (the fourth Rightly-Guided Caliph of Islam) gives a slave-girl a violent beating in front of Muhammad.

As for Ali he said "Women are plentiful, and you can easily change one for another. Ask the slave girl; she will tell you the truth." So the Apostle called Burayra to ask her and Ali got up and gave her a violent beating, saying, 'Tell the Apostle the truth.'"

Ibn Ishaq: p 496

In the following hadith, a woman complains to Muhammad about her husband and shows him where he had beaten and bruised her. Muhammad listens to the husband's side of the story and comes to the conclusion the reason why his wife is complaining is because he cannot sexually satisfy her and she wants to go back to her ex-husband, when all she is really saying is that he is abusing her. Instead of scolding her husband for beating her, Muhammad says she cannot re-marry her ex unless she has sexual intercourse with her husband first.

Also in this hadith, Aisha states that she has not seen any woman suffering as much as the believing women, meaning Muslim women were suffering more than their pagan and Abrahamic counterparts.

Narrated Ikrima: 'Rifaa divorced his wife whereupon Abdur-Rahman married her. Aisha said that the lady came wearing a green veil and complained to her (Aisha) and showed her a green spot on her skin caused by beating. It was the habit of ladies to support each other, so when Allah's messenger came, Aisha said, "I have not seen any woman suffering as much as the believing women. Look! Her skin is greener than her clothes! When Abdur-Rahman heard that his wife had gone to the prophet, he came with his two sons from another wife. She said, "By Allah! I have done no wrong to him, but he is impotent and is as useless to me as this," holding and showing the fringe of her garment. Abdur-Rahman said, "By Allah, O Allah's messenger! She has told a lie. I am very strong and can satisfy her, but she is disobedient and wants to go back to Rifaa." Allah's messenger said to her, "If that is your intention, then know that it is unlawful for you to remarry Rifaa unless Abdur-Rahman has had sexual intercourse with you." The prophet saw two boys with Abdur-Rahman and asked (him), "Are these your sons?" On that Abdur-Rahman said, "Yes." The prophet said, "You claim what you claim (that he is impotent)? But by Allah, these boys resemble him as a crow resembles a crow."

Sahih Bukhari 7:6:715

Fatima bint Qais (Allah be pleased with her) reported that her husband divorced her with three pronouncements and Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) made no provision for her lodging and maintenance allowance. She (further said): Allah's Messenger (may

peace be upon him) said to me: When your period of 'Idda is over, inform me. So I informed him. (By that time) Mu'awiya, Abu Jahm and Usama b. Zaid had given her the proposal of marriage. Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: So far as Mu'awiya is concerned, he is a poor man without any property. **So far as Abu Jahm is concerned, he is a great beater of women**, but Usama b. Zaid... She pointed with her hand (that she did not approve of the idea of marrying) Usama. But Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: Obedience to Allah and obedience to His Messenger is better for thee. She said: So I married him, and I became an object of envy. Fatima bint Qais (Allah be pleased with her) reported: My husband Abu 'Amr b. Hafsa b. al-Mughira sent 'Ayyish b. Abu Rabi'a to me with a divorce, and he also sent through him five si's of dates and five si's of barley. I said: Is there no maintenance allowance for me but only this, and I cannot even spend my 'Idda period in your house? He said: No. She said: I dressed myself and came to Allah's Messenger (may peace be upon him). He said: How many pronouncements of divorce have been made for you? I said: Three. He said what he ('Ayyish b. Abu Rabi'a) had stated was true. There is no maintenance allowance for you. Spend 'Idda period in the house of your cousin, Ibn Umm Maktum. He is blind and you can put off your garment in his presence. And when you have spent your Idda period, you inform me. She said: Mu'awiya and Abu'l-Jahm (Allah be pleased with them) were among those who had given me the proposal of marriage. Thereupon Allah's Apostle (may peace be upon him) said: Mu'awiya is destitute and in poor condition and Abu'l-Jahm is very harsh with women (or he beats women, or like that), you should take Usama b. Zaid (as your husband).

Sahih Muslim 9:3526-3527

In the authentic version of the "Farewell Sermon", Muhammad compares women to domestic animals and once again orders men to beat their wives.

"You have rights over your wives and they have rights over you. You have the right that they should not defile your bed and that they should not behave with open unseemliness. If they do, God allows you to put them in separate rooms and beat them but not with severity. If they refrain from these things they have the right to their food and clothing with kindness. Lay injunctions on women kindly, for they are prisoners with you having no control of their persons. You have taken them as a trust from God, and you have the enjoyment of their persons by the words of God, so understand...

Now then, O people, you have a right over your wives and they have a right over you. You have [the right] that they should not cause anyone of whom you dislike to tread on your beds; and that they should not commit any open indecency. If they do, then **Allah permits you to shut them in separate rooms and to beat them**, but not severely. If they abstain from [evil], they have the right to their food and clothing in accordance with the custom. **Treat women well, for they are [like] domestic animals with you and do not possess anything for themselves**. You have taken them only as a trust from Allah, and you have made the enjoyment of their persons lawful by the word of Allah, so understand and listen to my words, O people.

Narrated Amr ibn al-Ahwas al-Jushami: Amr heard the Prophet (peace be upon him) say in his farewell address on the eve of his Last Pilgrimage, after he had glorified and praised Allah, he cautioned his followers: "Listen! Treat women kindly; they are like prisoners in your hands. Beyond this you do not owe anything from them. **Should they be guilty of flagrant misbehaviour, you may remove them from your beds, and beat them** but do not inflict upon

them any severe punishment.

Al-Tabari, Vol. 9, pp. 112-113

In summation, we find in the Hadiths:

1. Muhammad provided tacit approval of wife beating by not scolding Muslims for beating their wives
2. Muhammad referred to women who spoke-out against abuse as "not the best among you"
3. Muhammad forbid Muslims from questioning men who beat their wives
4. Muhammad allowed others to hit his wives (the very women whom all Muslims adore and refer to as "the Mother of believers")
5. Three of the four Rightly-Guided Caliphs beat women
6. Muhammad reaffirms the command of wife-beating in his parting sermon
7. Muhammad himself struck his [9 years old] wife in the chest

It is clear from all of the above that wife-beating has been an accepted part of Islam since its inception. Muhammad was not against domestic violence and indeed permitted wife-beating in Islam.

Early and Modern Muslim Scholars on Wife-Beating[edit]

Muslim scholars have written a lot of commentary in relation to wife-beating in the Qur'an. Here we will only quote a few scholars:

And remember Our servant Ayub, when he invoked his Lord (saying): "Verily, Shaytan has afflicted me with distress and torment!" (Allah said to him): "Strike the ground with your foot. This is (a spring of) water to wash in, cool and a drink." And We gave him (back) his family, and along with them the like thereof, as a mercy from Us, and a reminder for those who understand. "And take in your hand a bundle of thin grass and strike therewith (your wife), and break not your oath." Truly, We found him patient. How excellent a servant! Verily, he was ever oft-returning in repentance (to Us)!

How Allah tested Sulayman then made Things easy for Him (Qur'an 38:41-44)

Tafsir Ibn Kathir

Ayyub, peace be upon him, got angry with his wife and was upset about something she had done, so he swore an oath that if Allah healed him, he would strike her with one hundred blows. When Allah healed him, how could her service, mercy, compassion and kindness be repaid with a beating So Allah showed him a way out, which was to take a bundle of thin grass, with one hundred stems, and hit her with it once. Thus he fulfilled his oath and avoided breaking his vow.

Ayyub

Tafsir Ibn Kathir

"When a husband notices signs of rebelliousness in his wife (nushuz), whether in words, as when she answers him coldly when she used to do so politely, or he asks her to come to bed and she refuses, contrary to her usual habit; or whether in acts, as when he finds her averse

to him when she was previously kind and cheerful), he warns her in words (without keeping from her or hitting her, for it may be that she has an excuse. The warning could be to tell her, "fear Allah concerning the rights you owe to me," or it could be to explain that rebelliousness nullifies his obligation to support her and give her a turn amongst other wives, or it could be to inform her, "Your obeying me is religiously obligatory"). If she commits rebelliousness, he keeps from sleeping (and having sex) with her without words, and may hit her, but not in a way that injures her, meaning he may not (bruise her), break bones, wound her, or cause blood to flow. (It is unlawful to strike another's face.) He may hit her whether she is rebellious only once or whether more than once, though a weaker opinion holds that he may not hit her unless there is repeated rebelliousness." If the wife does not fulfill one of the above-mentioned obligations, she is termed "rebellious" (nashiz), and the husband takes the following steps to correct matters:

(a) admonition and advice, by explaining the unlawfulness of rebellion, its harmful effect on married life, and by listening to her viewpoint on the matter;

(b) if admonition is ineffectual, he keeps from her by not sleeping in bed with her, by which both learn the degree to which they need each other;

(c) if keeping from her is ineffectual, it is permissible for him to hit her if he believes that hitting her will bring her back to the right path, though if he does not think so, it is not permissible. His hitting her may not be in a way that injures her, and is his last recourse to save the family.

(d) if the disagreement does not end after all this, each partner chooses an arbitrator to solve the dispute by settlement, or divorce.

Al-Nawawi

Reliance of the Traveller

How should the beatings go? Maybe a light slap on her shoulder, or maybe a not-so-light pinch, or a kind of gentle shove. He should make her feel that he wants to reform her, and let her know that he is displeased with her. It is like saying: None of the measures that work with sensitive people work with you. A word would be enough for any wife with lofty morals, but with you, words do not help.

Then he attempts a new direction, appealing to her femininity and emotions, by making her feel that he doesn't want her or love her. When this doesn't work, he says to her: With you, I have reached a stage which is only appropriate for inhumane people - the stage of beating.

Beating is one of the punishments of religious law. What kind of people are beaten? Virgin adulterers, both men and women, are beaten as a means of discipline. Who else is beaten? A person who committed an offense and was sentenced by the judge to beatings. Who else is beaten? Someone who committed a crime. By beating his wife, the husband is saying: "You've committed a grave sin that merits beatings."

Egyptian Cleric Galal Al-Khatib Explains Wife-Beating in Islam
MEMRI: Special Dispatch, No. 2229, February 5, 2009

With regard to wife beating... In a nutshell, it appeared as part of a program to reform the wife. [According to the Koran], first 'admonish them,' [then] 'sleep in separate beds, and beat them.'...This method appeared as part of the treatment of a rebellious wife. I am faced with two options – either the family will be destroyed by divorce, or I can use means that may bring my wife, the mother of my children, back to her senses. The first means is admonishment...The second means of treatment is 'sleeping in separate beds.' Why? Because this targets the honor... A lot could be said about this. The strength of a woman lies in her ability to seduce the man. The man is strong and can do whatever he wants, but the woman has a weapon of her own. This weapon can be targeted. Many women will come back to their senses, when they realize that this is what's involved...**By Allah, even if only one woman out of a million can be reformed by light beatings... It's not really beating, it's more like punching... It's like shoving or poking her. That's what it is:**

[Look now how muslim women die of "light beatings", punchings, pokings and shovings of her husbands - one of millions:





More "light beatings":

Rania al-Baz suffered multiple fractures:



beating unveiled muslim women:



Muslim Beats His Sister-in-Law to Death for Trying to Stop Him From Beating His Wife to Death:



Dr. Ahmad Al-Tayyeb, President of Al-Azhar University and former Mufti of Egypt
MEMRI: Special Dispatch No.2868, March 19, 2010

Discipline. The husband has the right to discipline his wife if she disobeys him in something good, not if she disobeys him in something sinful, because Allaah has enjoined disciplining women by forsaking them in bed and by hitting them, when they do not obey. The Hanafis mentioned four situations in which a husband is permitted to discipline his wife by hitting her. These are: not adorning herself when he wants her to; not responding when he calls her to bed and she is taahirah (pure, i.e., not menstruating); not praying; and going out of the house without his permission.

What are the rights of the husband and what are the rights of the wife?
Sheikh Muhammed Salih Al-Munajjid, Islam Q&A, Fatwa No. 10680

Statistics on Domestic Violence in the Muslim World[edit]

Main Article: Muslim Statistics (Domestic Violence)

Given the fact wife-beating is divinely ordained in Islam, one must wonder how this effects the Muslim world. Here are some statistics on domestic violence in the Muslim world:

Afghanistan

Nearly 90 percent of Afghan women suffer from domestic abuse, according to the United Nations Development Fund for Women. Despite that, there are less than a dozen shelters like this one in Afghanistan, usually run by non-governmental organizations. Abusers are rarely prosecuted or convicted, and most women are afraid to say anything. "Their mothers are beaten by their fathers. They're beaten by their fathers, by their brothers. It's a way of life," said Manizha Naderi, director of WAW.[1]

Iran

Statistics in Iran show that 66% of Iranian women, at the beginning of the marriage have been at least physically abused once. Some forms of physical abuse that occur include: biting, bondage, imprisonment in their own home, scratching, hair pulling, and even starving.[2]

Iraq

A recent report by the UN Assistance Mission for Iraq (UNAMI) registered 139 cases of violence against women in the northern region of Kurdistan in the second half of 2008 alone.

It said 163 women were killed as a result of domestic violence in Kurdistan in 2009. Experts suggest the number is less than 5 percent of the real estimates.[3]

Jordan

91% of university students polled by the Jordanian Human Right Center approve of wife beating. An earlier study by another organization found out that a majority of WOMEN also supports the right of a husband to beat the wife[4]

According to the [National Family Council] report:

83% of Jordanian women approve of wife beating if the woman cheats on her husband

60% approve of wife beating in cases where the wife burns a meal she's cooking

52% approve of wife beating in case where she's refused to follow the husband's orders[5]

Pakistan

A study published in June 2006 in the Journal of the Pakistan Medical Association, based on interviews with 300 women admitted to hospital for childbirth, said 80 percent reported being subjected to some kind of abuse within marriage. At times, the violence inflicted on women takes on truly horrendous forms. The Islamabad-based Progressive Women's Association (PWA), headed by Shahnaz Bukhari, believes up to 4,000 women are burnt each year, almost always by husbands or in-laws, often as "punishment" for minor "offences" or for failure to bring in a sufficient dowry. The PWA said it had collected details of nearly 8,000 such victims from March 1994 to March 2007, from three hospitals in the Rawalpindi-Islamabad area alone.[6]

The number of incidents of violence against women increased by 13 per cent in 2009, says a report by the Aurat Foundation set to be released on Wednesday. The report states that 8,548 incidents of violence against women were reported in 2009 compared to 7,571 incidents reported in 2008. Of these, 5,722 were reported to have occurred in Punjab, followed by 1,762 in Sindh, 655 in Khyber-Pakhtunkhwa and 237 in Balochistan. Similarly, 172 cases of violence against women were reported in Islamabad, the report said.[7]

Palestinian Authority area

Launched in January 1999, the [Women's Empowerment] project first established a research team, trained by Dr Abdo, which in turn began training community leaders on gender-based research methods. They have used these skills to interview a representative sample of 120 women from refugee camps, villages, and cities in the Gaza Strip to determine the incidence of gender-based violence. The preliminary results are alarming: half of the women interviewed to date have been victims of violence. "Violence against women in Gaza basically means domestic violence," says research consultant Aitemad Muhanna. "Women are beaten by their husbands, beaten by their fathers, and even beaten by their brothers." Women are beaten for not fulfilling traditional roles — such as cooking, cleaning, or tending to their appearance — to a husband's satisfaction. Other abuses include harsh insults, sexual abuse among family, and marital rape.[8]

Qatar

One in three wives in Qatar suffer physical or psychological violence from the side of their

husband[9]

Turkey

London-based Refugee Workers Association Woman's Group (GIK-DER) revealed disturbing news last week [in November, 2006] that up to 80% Turkish and Kurdish women are victims of domestic violence and sexual harassment. At the same time 70% of Turkish and Kurdish husbands cheat on their wives.[10]

According to a government study titled "Research on Domestic Violence against Women in Turkey," 41.9 percent of Turkish women are subjected to physical and sexual violence. Women at a "low-income level" are assaulted at a rate of 49.9 percent, while the number for higher-income women is still high, at 28.7 percent.

...

Altogether, 33.7 percent of women said they considered suicide as a solution to their problems.[11]

According to a report by UN Women released in early July of last year [2011], Turkey tops Europe and the US in the number of incidences of violence against women. Official statistics reveal that four out of 10 women in Turkey are beaten by their husbands.[12]

South Mediterranean Region

Violence against women in the home is the main emergency needed to be tackled by the Mediterranean's southern shores. The phenomenon affects between 40% and 75% of married women, who suffer mainly at the hands of their husbands. This is the glaring figure contained in a study carried out by the Euromed Gender Equality Programme (EGEP), which has been presented at a conference held in Brussels. The 'Programme to enhance quality between men and women in the Euromed Region', which is financed by the European Union as part of neighbourhood policy, focussed on nine partner countries between 2008 and 2011: Algeria, Egypt, Israel, Jordan, Lebanon, Morocco, Palestinian Territories, Syria and Tunisia.[13]

Response From Muslim Women

Because domestic violence is divinely ordained in Islam, it is an epidemic in many Muslim countries. Even though it is divinely sanctioned, some Muslim women have found the courage to speak against domestic violence and reach out to other Muslim women who are suffering, although some of these advocates still deny the fact Islam sanctions wife-beating.

My husband first tried to strangle me until I fell unconscious, then he tried to smash my face. Every violent man will be able to see the suffering that he causes and every woman afraid of falling into a similar situation will be able to avoid what happened to me

Later he took me to the hospital while I was still unconscious and dropped me off at the gate. He didn't give them my name, my family's telephone number or anything about me.

When my mother finally arrived, the doctor told her I had only a 3% chance of survival.

The reason why he beat me up was very trivial, we had an argument in which we exchanged no more than four sentences.

He had no reason for attacking me this way, but it wasn't the first time he was violent, although he had never been that violent before.

Encouraging victims

I kept silent until now because I didn't want to see my family being torn apart. I thought that maybe if I was patient enough I could make him change.

Now that I've made my story public, I'm scared. I've almost been through death, so I guess it's pretty normal that I now fear for my life and for my children's lives.

I decided to have my picture published so that it would be a lesson for others, for every man and every woman.

I'm just hoping that the judge will be fair to me and that my husband receives a punishment equal to what he did to me. No more, no less Every violent man will be able to see the suffering that he causes and every woman who is afraid of falling into a similar situation will be able to avoid what happened to me.

Some people have called me a heroine for doing so, but I don't know why.

Maybe people have appreciated that I dared to talk about a taboo subject so that others don't face the same thing.

In my opinion it isn't about being heroic, but about talking about what happens in reality.

However uncomfortable it is, it's better to talk about reality than to pretend that nothing bad is ever happening.

I believe I've encouraged other victims of domestic violence to follow suit.

I'm now campaigning with a human rights organisation which has received many letters and I have also received personally many letters of support from women saying that they will fight back.

Beaten Saudi Woman Speaks out
BBC News, April 30, 2004

Toward the end of her marriage, Rabia Iqbal said she feared for her life. Iqbal was born in New York to parents who had immigrated to the United States from the tribal areas of Pakistan. She had a strict Muslim upbringing and when she was 16, her parents arranged her marriage to a 38-year-old man. She claims her husband turned violent during their 10 years of marriage.

When she finally left him, she did not know where to turn. Going home wasn't an option, she said.

"My parents ... made clear that they would disown me," Iqbal said. "My father even said ... 'You're lucky you [live](#) in America because if you lived back home, you would have been dead by now.' "

She was hiding out in her office at work when a friend put her in touch with Robina Niaz, whose organization, Turning Point for Women and Families, helps female Muslim abuse victims.

"It was such a relief ... to speak about things that ... I thought no one would understand," said Iqbal, who has received counseling from Niaz for more than two years and calls Niaz her "savior."

"Robina understood the cultural nuances ... the religious issues," Iqbal said.

"There's a lot of denial," she said. "It makes it much harder for the victims of abuse to speak out."

When Niaz launched her organization in 2004, it was the first resource of its kind in New York City. Today, her one-woman campaign has expanded into a multifaceted endeavor that is raising awareness about family violence and providing direct services to women in need.

Niaz's mission began after a difficult period in her own life. Born and raised in Pakistan, she had earned a master's degree in psychology and had a [successful](#) career in international affairs and marketing when she moved to the United States to marry in 1990.

"It was a disastrous marriage," she said.

As Niaz struggled to navigate the American legal system during her divorce, she said she appreciated how lucky she was to speak English and have an education. She realized that many immigrant women without those advantages might be more likely to stay in marriages because they didn't know how to make the system work for them.

"If this is how difficult it is for me, then what must other immigrant women go through?" she remembered thinking.

After volunteering with South Asian victims of domestic violence, Niaz, who speaks five languages, got a job using those skills to advocate for immigrant women affected by family violence.

But Niaz's focus changed on September 11, 2001. "I was no longer a Pakistani-American ... I looked at myself as a Muslim."

Niaz said the backlash many Muslims experienced after the terror attacks made abuse victims more afraid to seek help; they feared being shunned for bringing negative attention to their community.

"Women who were caught in abusive marriages were trapped even more," recalled Niaz.

In 2004, Niaz used her savings to start Turning Point for Women and Families. Today, her work focuses on three main areas: providing direct services to abused women, raising awareness through outreach, and educating young women -- an effort she hopes will empower future generations to speak out against abuse.

Crisis intervention services are a critical element of Niaz's efforts. Through weekly counseling sessions, she and her team provide emotional support to the women while helping them with practical issues, such as finding homeless shelters, matrimonial lawyers, filing police reports or assisting with immigration issues.

Niaz has helped more than 200 Muslim women. While most of Turning Point's clients are immigrants, the group helps women from every background.

While Niaz has support from many people in New York's Muslim community, she acknowledges that not everyone appreciates her efforts. She keeps her office address confidential and takes precautions to ensure her safety.

"There have been threats ... but that comes with this work," she said. "I know that God is protecting me because I'm doing the right thing."

Her 'duty' is Helping Muslim Women Heal After The Abuse
CNN Heroes, September 25, 2009

There are a few brave Muslim women who openly admit the truth. One of these is the Daily Beast's Asra Q. Nomani, author of *Standing Alone: An American Woman's Struggle for the Soul of Islam*, who rather eloquently refers to Muslim denial of wife-beating in the Qur'an as the "4:34 dance".

Look at one literal reading of the 34th verse of the fourth chapter of the Quran, An-Nisa, or Women. "[A]nd (as to) those on whose part you fear desertion, admonish them and leave them alone in the sleeping-places and beat them," reads one widely accepted translation. Based on a literal reading, Saudi scholar Abdul Rahman al-Sheha concludes that when dealing with a "disobedient wife," a Muslim man has a number of options. First, he should remind her of "the importance of following the instructions of the husband in Islam." If that doesn't work, he can "leave the wife's bed." Finally, he may "beat" her, though it must be without "hurting, breaking a bone, leaving blue or black marks on the body and avoiding hitting the face, at any cost."

Such appalling recommendations occur because we haven't yet universally drawn a line in the sand, as Muslims, and said that this verse may have been progressive for the seventh century when women were supposedly beaten indiscriminately, but it isn't compatible with the modern day, if read literally. Instead, we do something called the "4:34 dance," suggesting that the light beating be the result of everything from hitting a woman with noodles (yes, you read that right) to a traditional toothbrush, called a "miswak," from the root of a plant.

Get Over the Quran Burning
Asra Q. Nomani, The Daily Beast, September 8, 2010

Objections Made by Muslim Apologists[edit]

Given the fact wife-beating is sanctioned in Islamic religious texts, Muslim apologists try to deny this. Here are some arguments made by Muslim apologists.

Pamela K. Taylor is the co-founder of Muslims for progressive values, former director of the Islamic Writers Alliance and strong supporter of the women Imam movement. On Faith Panelist Blog she states:

"The brutal and gruesome murder of Aasiya Zubair Hassan has prompted a great deal of soul searching in the Muslim community. National organizations, the local community, imams, Muslim social workers, activists and writers have all agonized over how the community did not do enough to protect Aasiya, despite evidence that her husband, the man charged with killing her, was known to be violent. They have called for imams to preach against domestic violence as against the standards of Islam, and for communities to stand in solidarity with Muslim women who complain of abuse, rather than counseling patience or questioning if there is anything they might have done to cause the abuse, or that they could change in order to avert future abuse."

Aasiya Zubair Hassan, Domestic Violence and Islam
Pamela K. Taylor, The Washington Post, February 27, 2009

Either Taylor is ignorant of some of the teachings in the Qur'an and the Hadith, or she willfully ignores those passages and twists some of the wording to suit her own needs. It has been mentioned before in previous paragraphs the Qur'an and the Hadiths sanction wife-beating, men are superior to women, and Muhammad did strike his wives and did not scold his followers for beating their wives.

Physical and/or emotional abuse has no place in this vision of marriage. Indeed, when women came to the Prophet complaining of their husband's treatment, the Prophet admonished the men saying that those who treated their families poorly were not among the best of men. Mu'awiyah al-Qushayri, one of the companions of the Prophet, reports "I went to the Apostle of Allah and asked him, 'What do you say about our wives?' He replied, 'Feed them with the food you eat, clothe them as you clothe yourself, and do not beat them, and do not revile them.'" (Sunan Abu-Dawud, Book 11, the Book of Marriage, Number 2139)

Aasiya Zubair Hassan, Domestic Violence and Islam
Pamela K. Taylor, The Washington Post, February 27, 2009

Many others repeat Taylor's claim that Muhammad taught his followers "the best of you (Muslims) are those who do not hit their wives," but Taylor's apologetic attempt relies upon the ignorance of her readers, for this claim is in fact false. As we have mentioned previously, it was actually the women who complained of abuse to Muhammad, which he refers to as "not the best among you".

Narrated Abdullah ibn AbuDhubab: Iyas ibn Abdullah ibn AbuDhubab reported the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon_him) as saying: Do not beat Allah's handmaidens, but when Umar

came to the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) and said: Women have become emboldened towards their husbands, he (the Prophet) gave permission to beat them. Then many women came round the family of the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) complaining against their husbands. So the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: Many women have gone round Muhammad's family complaining against their husbands. They are not the best among you.

Abu Dawud 11:2141

Taylor continues to state in her article.

The fulcrum of this patriarchal interpretation is verse 4:34. Translations vary wildly, ranging from those defining men the the defenders of women to those who render it as men being in charge of women. (The Arabic word, qawamun, comes from a root which means to stand up, thus men are called to stand up for women.) The verse goes on to say that devout women protect that which Allah would have them protect in their husbands absences. Again, the interpretations vary wildly -- from those who read it quite literally, describing pious women as devoted to Allah, to those who take it mean women should be devoutly obedient to their husbands. It continues, saying that if men fear "nushuz" (understood variously as openly rebellion, adultery, spiritual negligence, or wifely disobedience), they should admonish their wives and then separate from them in sleeping arrangements. And then the third phase -- the word used is "daraba."

Daraba is used for many, many things in the Qur'an, from sexual intercourse to parting company, from metaphorically striking a parable to physically striking a person or thing. The vast majority of commentators, have understood the meaning of 4:34 to mean hitting. Modern interpreters such as Ahmed Ali and Laleh Bakhtiar, have made a case that this interpretation is wrong.

Bakhtiar's argument is particularly strong.

Aasiya Zubair Hassan, Domestic Violence and Islam

Pamela K. Taylor, The Washington Post, February 27, 2009

Taylor mentions Laleh Bakhtiar, a Muslim apologist who states Islam does not preach violence against women and Daraba in Surah 4:34 means to send away. Bakhtiar has written her own version of the Qur'an with surah 4:34 stating to send her away. Her mistranslation of this verse has caused controversy among Muslim scholars and the ISNA of Canada is refusing to sell her book in their bookstore. Contrary to Taylor's claim, there is nothing "particularly strong" in her argument about Daraba, it once again relies upon the ignorance of her readers. To a native Arabic speaker, this argument holds no weight and has been refuted in our article *Beat your Wives or "Separate from Them"?*.

She described her approach to this verse in a lecture I attended two years ago. She told the audience that she went to many, many scholars and asked them, "Did the Prophet ever hit his wives?" To which all them replied, "No, he never hit his wives." This is directly supported by a hadith narrated by his wife Aishah, who reported "The Messenger of Allah never struck a servant of his with his hand, nor did he ever hit a woman. He never hit anything with his hand, except for when he was fighting a battle in the cause of Allah." Bakhtiar then asked

the scholars, "And the Prophet always obeyed Allah, correct?" To which the answer was an emphatic "Yes, the Prophet was the embodiment of the Qur'an."

"Then, how," she asked, "do you explain that when he had problems with his wives, he admonished them, he refrained from sleeping with them for a month, but he never went to the third step and hit them? Was he being disobedient to Allah, or have we misunderstood verse 4:34?" To which, she says, the scholars had no answer.

Her answer is that we have misunderstood 4:34, and that we have to look at what the Prophet actually did after that month's separation -- which was to offer his wives the choice of divorcing him or remaining with him while resolving to avoid the behaviors he found so objectionable. While, she translates "daraba" as "to go away from them," (which is the most common usage of the term in the Qur'an), it seems that it might be better rendered as "to strike a bargain with them."

Aasiya Zubair Hassan, Domestic Violence and Islam

Pamela K. Taylor, The Washington Post, February 27, 2009

These conversations between Laleh Bakhtiar and "many, many scholars" most likely had never occurred, since Bakhtiar's approach to surah 4:34 fails once you realize Muhammad did hit his wife Aisha and he also referred to women who speak-out against their abusive husbands as "not the best among you". Any Muslim scholar worth his salt would be aware of this and would have little difficulty in dismantling her weak arguments against the legitimacy of wife-beating in Islam.

Another common argument is the admittance that beating your wife is permitted, but only lightly, saying the beating should be carried out with a 'miswak' (a traditional toothbrush made from the branch of a *Salvadora persica* tree). But this miswak defense is not derived from the Qur'an or the hadith literature, therefore it has no validity within Islam. Others base their argument for a light beating on the following translation:

Men are the protectors and maintainers of women, because Allah has given the one more (strength) than the other, and because they support them from their means. Therefore the righteous women are devoutly obedient, and guard in (the husband's) absence what Allah would have them guard. As to those women on whose part ye fear disloyalty and ill-conduct, admonish them (first), (Next), refuse to share their beds, (And last) beat them (lightly); but if they return to obedience, seek not against them Means (of annoyance): For Allah is Most High, great (above you all).

Qur'an 4:34

Note that the word "Lightly" is in parenthesis. This is because the word does not appear in the original Arabic rendition of verse 5:32, nor is it inferred. It is purely the wishful thinking/deception of a translator whose work was aimed at a western audience, namely Yusuf Ali. Other popular translations do not contain this addition.

Furthermore, in the previously quoted sahih hadiths, Aisha stated "I have not seen any

woman suffering as much as the believing women. Look! Her skin is greener than her clothes!", meaning the woman who had hoped for compassion from Muhammad was beaten until she was badly bruised. Aisha also stated that Abu Bakr struck her violently with his fist, and Muhammad striking her had caused pain. Evidently, wife-beating in Islam during Muhammad's life, was not something 'symbolic' or a 'gentle tap' on the female body.

Ignoring Muhammad's comparison of women to domestic animals, some may point to the authentic farewell sermon and his instructions to "beat them, but not severely," However, what one considers to be a severe beating is subjective, and within the context of Islam the definition of a "severe beating" is wholly dependent on what Muhammad saw as severe. Muhammad's indifference towards the suffering of his female followers demonstrates his belief that beating your wife black and blue (or green) is perfectly acceptable behavior. Clearly Muhammad's idea of what constitutes a 'severe' beating and that of the modern worlds is miles apart.

Conclusion

Wife-beating is divinely sanctioned in the Qur'an and Hadiths, and is viewed as a method to keep the wife under control, Despite some of the statements made by Muslim apologists, wife-beating is institutionalized in Islam. Muhammad had no problem with telling his followers it is ok to beat their wives and had total disregard for the safety and emotional well-being of his female followers when they complained to him about their husbands. In fact he had no problem with hitting Aisha and with Abu Bakr and Umar hitting his wives.

The article also shows the deceptive means Muslim apologists use to cover up the fact the Qur'an and Hadith sanction wife-beating by using other verses of the Qur'an in an attempt to support their view that Islam promotes equality between men and women, wife-beating is forbidden and surah 4:34 has been misinterpreted. The problem with their argument is it only reveals the inconsistencies of the Qur'an, and their arguments have been refuted, by Islamic scholars and the Hadiths.

This page is featured in the core article, Islam and Women which serves as a starting point for anyone wishing to learn more about this topic.

External Links[edit]:

Video: Woman Hit For Not Wearing Burka (warning, contains scenes of woman being slapped a number of times; may be disturbing to some viewers):

<http://www.filecabi.net/video/burka-beat.html>

imam who lectures on non-violence in Germany is arrested for beating up his wife - Sheikh Abu Adam shouted Qur'an verse 4:34 at his wife as he beat her. She suffered a broken nose and shoulder and numerous cuts and bruises:

<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1335024/Muslim-imam-Sheikh-Adam-lectures-non-violence-arrested-wife-beating.html>

Algeria: Prison for Violent Husbands is Against Koran, Mufti:

<http://gatesofvienna.blogspot.com/2010/...koran.html>

'Pull her by the ear, beat her by hand or stick': How the Islamic guide to a happy marriage

advises husbands to treat their wives - Daily Mail, UK, March 2012:
<http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article ... z1q7BCPLdj>

Rape in Islam

-Edward Lonsa

This is text from Wikipedia + some my notes. It proves that all women-beating came out from jew-invented religion. While its believed that pisslime is the only one to promote it, the first thing I thought of when reading article of HPs Maxine was remembering some Russian books describing xian orthodox families, that did totally same things in god's sake: women and children of both sexes beaten to disease and death. A lot of Russian writers, such as Tolstoy, Dostoevsky, Gorky and Gogol, have shown it. Jewish god demands innocent blood from all its followers, both pisslime and xian, though I might agree that pisslime is probably the favorite of the jewish god.

Qur'an[edit]

There is no equivalent term for 'rape' in the Qur'an. Likewise, there is not a single verse in the Qur'an which even remotely discourages forced sex. In contrast, there are several verses in this book which give the green light to rape and other sexual crimes against women.

Surah an-Nisa discusses lawful and forbidden women for pious Muslims. Before we delve into the particular verse, it should be noted that it is not easy to understand what is being suggested using the verse alone. Therefore, relying on authoritative Tafsirs (Qur'an interpretations) and Sahih (authentic) Hadiths associated with it, are necessary to get the exact picture.

Verse 4:24[edit]

Also (forbidden are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess. Thus has Allah ordained for you. All others are lawful, provided you seek them from your property, desiring chastity, not fornication. So with those among them whom you have enjoyed, give them their required due, but if you agree mutually after the requirement (has been determined), there is no sin on you. Surely, Allah is Ever All-Knowing, All-Wise.

Qur'an 4:24

What we see in the beginning of this verse as "forbidden" refers to sexual intercourse. The Qur'an dictates, women already married are forbidden for Muslims except those whom their right hands possess (sex slaves).

Context[edit]

It is important to know the context of this verse, as it sheds light onto the nature of allowance. If we go through a Sahih Hadith in Sunan Abu Dawud:

Abu Said al-Khudri said: "The apostle of Allah sent a military expedition to Awtas on the occasion of the battle of Hunain. They met their enemy and fought with them. They defeated them and took them captives. Some of the Companions of the apostle of Allah

were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers. So Allah, the Exalted, sent down the Quranic verse, "And all married women (are forbidden) unto you save those (captives) whom your right hands possess". That is to say, they are lawful for them when they complete their waiting period." [The Quran verse is 4:24]

Abu Dawud 2:2150

Here in the above hadith, we are told why verse 4:24 was revealed to Muhammad. It was to encourage his fighters, who were reluctant, to have sexual contacts with female captives even while their husbands were alive as prisoners of war. This is made clear when we read: "Some of the Companions of the apostle of Allah were reluctant to have intercourse with the female captives in the presence of their husbands who were unbelievers." The Abu Dawud hadith is confirmed by the two Sahih collections, namely Sahih Bukhari and Sahih Muslim.

In Sahih Bukhari we read:

Narrated Ibn Muhairiz: I entered the Mosque and saw Abu Said Al-Khudri and sat beside him and asked him about Al-Azl (i.e. coitus interruptus). Abu Said said, "We went out with Allah's Apostle for the Ghazwa of Banu Al-Mustaliq and we received captives from among the Arab captives and we desired women and celibacy became hard on us and we loved to do coitus interruptus. So when we intended to do coitus interrupt us, we said, 'How can we do coitus interruptus before asking Allah's Apostle who is present among us?' We asked (him) about it and he said, 'It is better for you not to do so, for if any soul (till the Day of Resurrection) is predestined to exist, it will exist.'"

Sahih Bukhari 5:59:459

Similarly in Sahih Muslim:

Abu Sa'id al-Khudri reported that at the Battle of Hunain Allah's Messenger sent an army to Autas and encountered the enemy and fought with them. Having overcome them and taken them captives, the Companions of Allah's Messenger seemed to refrain from having intercourse with captive women because of their husbands being polytheists. Then Allah, Most High, sent down regarding that: "And women already married, except those whom your right hands possess (Quran 4: 24)" (i. e. they were lawful for them when their 'Idda period came to an end).

Sahih Muslim 8:3432

There is an entire chapter devoted to this in the Sahih Muslim collection. The title of the chapter speaks in volumes as we read:

Sahih Muslim. Chapter 29: Title: **It is permissible to have sexual intercourse with a captive woman after she is purified of menses or delivery. In case she has a husband, her marriage is abrogated after she becomes captive.**

Ibn Kathir, the most prominent of all Qur'an interpreters, had this to say in regards to verse 4:24:

The Ayah (verses) means Also (forbidden are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess.), **you are prohibited from marrying women who are already married, except those whom your right hands possess) except those whom you acquire through war, for you are allowed such women** after making sure they are not pregnant. Imam Ahmad recorded that Abu Sa`id Al-Khudri said, **"We captured some women from the area of Awtas who were already married, and we disliked having sexual relations with them because they already had husbands. So, we asked the Prophet about this matter, and this Ayah (verse) was revealed, Also (forbidden are) women already married, except those whom your right hands possess). Accordingly, we had sexual relations with these women."** (Alternate translation can be: as a result of these verses, their (Infidels) wives have become lawful for us) This is the wording collected by At-Tirmidhi An-Nasa'i, Ibn Jarir and Muslim in his Sahih.

Forbidding Women Already Married, Except for Female Slaves
Tafsir Ibn Kathir

Similarly in Tafsir al-Jalalayn (Qur'an interpretation by two Jalals namely: Jalaluddin Mahalli and Jalaluddin Suyuti):

And, forbidden to you are, wedded women, those with spouses, that you should marry them before they have left their spouses, be they Muslim free women or not; save what your right hands own, of captured [slave] girls, whom you may have sexual intercourse with, even if they should have spouses among the enemy camp, but only after they have been absolved of the possibility of pregnancy [after the completion of one menstrual cycle]; this is what God has prescribed for you.

Qur'an 4:24
Tafsir al-Jalalayn

The tafsir attributed to Ibn Abbas, Muhammad's paternal cousin, further confirms:

And all married women (are forbidden unto you save those (captives) whom your right hands possess) of captives, even if they have husbands in the Abode of War, after ascertaining that they are not pregnant, by waiting for the lapse of one period of menstruation. (It is a decree of Allah for you) that which I have mentioned to you is unlawful in Allah's Book.

Qur'an 4:24
Tafsir 'Ibn Abbas

Further Verses[edit]

Verses 23:1-6[edit]

There are other verses in the Qur'an similar to verse 4:24. For example, Surah al-Mumenoon makes mention of successful Muslims and their characteristics:

Successful indeed are the believers, who are humble in their prayers and who keep aloof from what is vain and who are givers of poor-rate and who guard their private parts, except before their mates or those whom their right hands possess, for they surely are not blamable.

Qur'an 23:1-6

Guarding private parts is denotative of abstaining from sexual activities. **The Qur'an points out successful believers are those who are indulging in sexual activities only with their wives and sex-slaves.**

Verses 70:29-30[edit]

This is confirmed again in Surah al-Maarij:

And those who guard their private parts, except in the case of their wives or those whom their right hands possess-- for these surely are not to be blamed,

Qur'an 70:29-30

Muhammad[edit]

This practice of raping war captives was practiced by Islam's very own prophet Muhammad, in his life. On two occasions, he married (for the sake of sexual gratification only) war captives and raped them. Those victims were namely Safiyah and Juwairiyah.

[my note, we know co-run is fake and written by kikes, now look, how kikes give their fairy-tale to make it look like muslims are their enemies]:

Safiyah[edit]

Safiyah the daughter of Huayy was the wife of a Jewish Rabbi named Kinana. When Muhammad conquered the Jewish village of Khaibar, he tortured and killed the Rabbi and took captive his wife. Sahih Hadith in Bukhari testify to this fact:

Narrated 'Abdul 'Aziz: Anas said, 'When Allah's Apostle invaded Khaibar, we offered the Fajr prayer there yearly in the morning) when it was still dark. The Prophet rode and Abu Talha rode too and I was riding behind Abu Talha. The Prophet passed through the lane of Khaibar quickly and my knee was touching the thigh of the Prophet . He uncovered his thigh and I saw the whiteness of the thigh of the Prophet. When he entered the town, he said, 'Allahu Akbar! Khaibar is ruined. Whenever we approach near a (hostile) nation (to fight) then evil will be the morning of those who have been warned.' He repeated this thrice. The people came out for their jobs and some of them said, 'Muhammad (has come).' (Some of our companions added, "With his army.") We conquered Khaibar, took the captives, and the booty was collected. Dihya came and said, 'O Allah's Prophet! Give me a slave girl from the captives.' The Prophet said, 'Go and take any slave girl.' He took Safiya bint Huyai. A man came to the Prophet and said, 'O Allah's Apostles! You gave Safiya bint Huyai to Dihya and she is the chief mistress of the tribes of Quraiza and An-Nadir and she befits none but you.'

So the Prophet said, 'Bring him along with her.' So Dihya came with her and when the Prophet saw her, he said to Dihya, 'Take any slave girl other than her from the captives.' Anas added: The Prophet then manumitted her and married her." Thabit asked Anas, "O Abu Hamza! What did the Prophet pay her (as Mahr)?" He said, "Her self was her Mahr for he manumitted her and then married her." Anas added, "While on the way, Um Sulaim dressed her for marriage (ceremony) and at night she sent her as a bride to the Prophet . So the Prophet was a bridegroom and he said, 'Whoever has anything (food) should bring it.' He spread out a leather sheet (for the food) and some brought dates and others cooking butter. (I think he (Anas) mentioned As-SawTq). So they prepared a dish of Hais (a kind of meal). And that was Walima (the marriage banquet) of Allah's Apostle ."

Sahih Bukhari 1:8:367

Juwairiyah[edit]

The following hadith from Sunan Abu Dawud bears out how Muhammad obtained Juwairiyah, a beautiful woman of a tribe called Banu Mustaliq. Muhammad was attacking the tribe without warning and conquering them:

Narrated Aisha, Ummul Mu'minin: Juwayriyyah, daughter of al-Harith ibn al-Mustaliq, fell to the lot of Thabit ibn Qays ibn Shammās, or to her cousin. She entered into an agreement to purchase her freedom. She was a very beautiful woman, most attractive to the eye. Aisha said: She then came to the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) asking him for the purchase of her freedom. When she was standing at the door, I looked at her with disapproval. I realised that the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) would look at her in the same way that I had looked. She said: Apostle of Allah, I am Juwayriyyah, daughter of al-Harith, and something has happened to me, which is not hidden from you. I have fallen to the lot of Thabit ibn Qays ibn Shammās, and I have entered into an agreement to purchase of my freedom. I have come to you to seek assistance for the purchase of my freedom. The Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) said: Are you inclined to that which is better? She asked: What is that, Apostle of Allah? He replied: I shall pay the price of your freedom on your behalf, and I shall marry you. She said: I shall do this. She (Aisha) said: The people then heard that the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) had married Juwayriyyah. They released the captives in their possession and set them free, and said: They are the relatives of the Apostle of Allah (peace be upon him) by marriage. We did not see any woman greater than Juwayriyyah who brought blessings to her people. One hundred families of Banu al-Mustaliq were set free on account of her.

Abu Dawud 29:3920

The following hadith from Sahih Bukhari is evidentiary to the above:

Narrated Ibn Aun: I wrote a letter to Nafi and Nafi wrote in reply to my letter that the Prophet had suddenly attacked Bani Mustaliq without warning while they were heedless and their cattle were being watered at the places of water. Their fighting men were killed and their women and children were taken as captives; the Prophet got Juwairiya on that day. Nafi said that Ibn 'Umar had told him the above narration and that Ibn 'Umar was in that army.

Sahih Bukhari 3:46:717

Muslim Apologetics[edit]

Claims about verse 24:33[edit]

Muslims will frequently quote the following when confronted with the passages provided in this article and others like it:

Let those who find not the wherewithal for marriage keep themselves chaste, until Allah gives them means out of His grace. And if any of your slaves ask for a deed in writing (to enable them to earn their freedom for a certain sum), give them such a deed if ye know any good in them: yea, give them something yourselves out of the means which Allah has given to you. But force not your maids to prostitution when they desire chastity, in order that ye may make a gain in the goods of this life. But if anyone compels them, yet, after such compulsion, is Allah, Oft-Forgiving, Most Merciful (to them),

Qur'an 24:33

The first part of the verse is telling unmarried people to keep themselves chaste. Now, the important thing to remember is that the Islamic definition of chaste is different than the commonly agreed upon definitions of the word. According to Qur'an 23:6, Qur'an 33:50, Qur'an 33:52, and Qur'an 70:30 a Muslim man is considered "chaste" so long as he only has sex with his wives (of whom he may have up to four) and his right-hand possessions (female captives/slaves). An unmarried Muslim man who has sex with his slave girl is still considered to be "chaste" by Islamic standards.[3]

The second sentence speaks about slaves who ask for a way to pay for their freedom (like indentured servants) as long as the master knows of "any good in them". It would be interesting to discover how female slaves could earn any money at all if they had been kidnapped from their families and forced into slavery and did not have money-making skills. And if a female slave was to earn her freedom, where then could she go if her family had been massacred? How could she support herself and keep herself safe from rape, prostitution, etc.? Practicalities aside, this verse only tells Muslims to let their slaves purchase their freedom (but puts in a convenient disclaimer of "if ye know any good in them"). To give Muhammad credit, he did stipulate that the masters should give their slaves something (again conveniently leaving out what and how much).

The third sentence is what pertains to the Muslim claim that rape is forbidden. However, the word used is not simply sexual intercourse but is more specifically "prostitution" or "whoredom". Prostitution is not simply about sex, but sex for a price. This is why it is often referred to as one of the oldest professions. What this verse speaks of is a master forcing his maid to be a prostitute thereby making money by allowing other men to have sex with her. This verse says nothing about a master forcing himself upon his slave-girl who is considered "halal" for him according to Islamic law. The fourth sentence says that if a girl is indeed forced into prostitution, then Allah will forgive her for committing zina. What this verse does not say is what the punishment should be for a man who forces his maid into prostitution.

All it says is that he should not do it. And what it definitely does not say is that a Muslim man cannot force himself on his own slave-girl.

Conclusion[edit]

From 4:24, it can be rightly assumed, that the Qur'an does not see any wrong-doing in Muslims having sex with captive women even if these women are married and their husbands are still alive. **This clearly indicates that the Qur'an allows rape, as captive women, even in the unlikely case of agreeing to sexual intercourse, would still be having that intercourse under duress.**

Source: http://wikiislam.net/wiki/Category:Islam_and_Women

Allegories

by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Fri Feb 08, 2019

Most, if not all of the legends of our Gods are allegories that contain important lessons. For example, the legend of Tithonus.

Eos asked Zeus to make Tithonus immortal, she forgot to ask that he be granted eternal youth. Tithonus lived forever, but wasted away to nothing from old age, begging for death to come to him.

The important message in the above legend is to take care and be precise in your affirmations.

The legend of Orpheus and Eurydice where Hades told Orpheus he could have Eurydice back if Orpheus left the underworld while Eurydice followed, but on one condition, that he not look back. Of course he looked back and lost her.

The important lesson in the above legend is not to lose your concentration when doing a working.

All of the legends of our Gods contain important lessons.

Another one is incest among the Gods. This is not literal. This has to do with alchemy and the blending of elements and related from the same families within the soul. The same concept is with the Hermaphrodite.

True Satanism is Spiritual Alchemy and Ancient Paganism.

Nearly all of the symbols, legends, important dates and numbers in Satanism pertain to Spiritual Alchemy.

Sadly, the enemy has stolen, twisted and corrupted so much.

I've read posts where new members can't understand the red and black fonts used on many of the JoS webpages. Because of enemy corrupted information, they mistakenly believe this has to do with blood and death. Red, black and white, in addition to being the color of the 3 main nadis, are the colors of Spiritual Alchemy; The Magnum Opus, the working that brings eternal youth and immortality.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

[It Might Just Be](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Wed Aug 15, 2018 9:52 pm**

Last year the Unite the Right rally in Virginia was used as a set up to cause a situation to then use this to get people to react to the solution the Jewish regime wanted. Which was total media censorship and the passing of anti-free speech laws in America. Which is Jew Speak for don't criticize your Chosen Masters goyim. Hate Speech is really Jews Hate This Speech, Goyim.

The enemy likes to tie events into each other to attempt to capture that stream of energy and connect into it. This August the Alt-Right attempted to have the same rally at the same place in Virginia. Around the same time Alex Jones is deplatformed and they are trying to erase him from the net. Which is the start of a major censorship campaign they have also gone after others.

I suspect the second Alt-Right rally in Virginia was supposed to end in something drastic to give them the green light to go on a much larger rampage of shutting it down and right at the Mid terms and attempt to get the Jews Hate This Speech laws passed. But Something happened and the rally was not allowed to happen so they moved it to DC and it didn't go anywhere. The Jewish media was really harping on this rally and trying to create as much preplanned fear and agitation in the population. Like they were building up to a bigger event.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: It Might Just Be](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Sun Aug 19, 2018 1:30 am**

It would be good if both Blacks and Whites would work together in a political organization to promote equal liberation in a Gentile Abolitionism movement to politically abolish the Jewish establishment in organized change elections. To do this you need a political movement with its own media and funding and serious activists. The problem has been the White Nationalist movement like the Black Nationalist movements have been filled with Jewish agents promote pointless strife between Blacks and Whites and everyone else. To keep the Gentile populace from uniting to focus on the Jewish establishment and its institutionalized Jewish racism that is oppressing the populace and seeking to reduce the entire Gentile population to slavery on a Jewish plantation state.

Lets not forget the nonsense about White Supremacy the Jews push. Most Whites have been nothing but feudal slaves or industrialized feudal slaves for centuries to this time to a small one percent of assholes who didn't give a fuck about them and saw them as cattle. And then the Jews as well same mentality. This is why Germany changed so fucking fast under the Hitler government into a wealthy and advanced society. Because for the first time the old older was

totally overthrown the Aristocracy, Church and Jews where shown the boot. And the People had a liberation government in power. Over here its a aristocracy of money. With Jews at the top. Then you see this rich White snob's like Jared Taylor telling us Jews are wonderful.

[American Bishop: "the boy is culpable"](#)

Post by [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Wed Aug 29, 2018 7:46 pm

PETITION UPDATE

American Bishop: "the boy is culpable"

Christi Engel
Topanga, CA
AUG 29, 2018 —

In a 2011 deposition in an individual upstate child sexual abuse case, Bishop Rbt. Cunningham stated: "the boy is culpable." The great Bishop then allowed that testimony to stand until 2015 when the statement became public knowledge, only then did he scramble to 'clarify' his meaning. Fast forward to 2018 and the Diocese of Syracuse is offering reparations to child victims of sexual assault as a means of blocking an individuals right to sue. Them's some nasty scrambles eggs, Mr. Bishop sir.

SignSignSign & PromotePromotePromote this petition. Let's show the American Bishops where we the people stand on child sexual abuse.

[https://www.change.org/p/lift-statute-o ... position=2](https://www.change.org/p/lift-statute-o...position=2)

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

'Within Ten Years 50% of Americans Will Be Chipped'

-By High Priest Mageson 666

– Tech Pioneer
Sputniknews



[My note this person already has a chip implanted in their hand. The CEO of the parent of the tech company, Verichip the Jew...(((Silverman))).... that is behind these chips, Demanding they are going to keep pushing this chipping of the populace till its normalized....

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pBGphLzwo6w>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=9E3goVJNZRE>

The Jews are going to be able to scan you like a store bought item..... All your information will be on this, even tracking devices within this as openly stated. Notice the talking heads of the Jew media try and turn natural concerns into a joke. Using fake humor to downplay this. This is the toe in the door.

They are promoting this in their Jewish Media as a positive:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=w2gKJeM6Ihw>

They are promoting this in Sweden, no surprise.....

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=L26w5jNAW0>

Last week it emerged that US naval officers have held discussions with Zoltan Istvan of the Transhumanist political party, who is also running as a candidate for the US presidency. He advocates fitting human beings with technology, including microchips, to boost brain power or enhance physical attributes. Istvan himself has a microchip in his hand that he uses to give out business cards, send text messages, or start his car. He told Radio Sputn.. -

Verichip-New World Order-Human Cip Implant:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=KfPX59y4KxE>

The Rockefellers are Jewish along with all the international Banking Jewish elites....

Note the mention of the Mark of the Beast in the Bible is simply using predictive programming to gas light the Goyim to accept this as part of (((Gods))) plan. The 666 is the number of the sun which rules kingship and power hence the use of this numerology. This is why the Jews give 666 as the number of the (((Temple of Solomon))) in the Torah. The symbol of their Messianic global Kingdom which is outlined in the book of Daniel in the Torah.

[An Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager](#)

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Feb 06, 2018 2:48 pm

An Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

This was from a thread on the subject and is my reply.

Now your quoting David Icke of all people....

The ancient Egyptians and Greeks stated the soul has to be made immortal by the spiritual practices of serpent power Yoga. They also stated a soul can become too weak to reincarnate and thus will perish if not empowered. It was the Christian program that lied and claimed a soul was already immortal and that lie was to destroy the reason for the spiritual practices in the first place.

The body is the manifestation of the soul and so is the race. So the characteristic's of that being's consciousness being expressed is the soul consciousness which is part of racial consciousness the two are one. The Christian trap is separating the body from the soul. Which was done to create a pseudo spirituality which is communism. Which is what you are also arguing for.

Energy is consciousness this is the point of the Shiva-Shakti which is energy and its consciousness are the same. Energy is intelligence and forms existence because of this.

The goal is to make the body and soul into one force. Which is what the Egyptians, Greeks and Vedic Hindu's stated in their texts.

The entire point of the ancient religion was openly that of making the body and soul into one eternal force thus ending the need for reincarnation as well. The science also shows the human body is designed for immortality in the physical structure its just the gene that produces the enzyme to keep the cell replication process perfect has been switched off in all the cells but the reproductive cells. This is what causes aging in the body. These cells have been turned back on by Yogic practices that of using the SATANAMA mantra from what was found in studies.

Satan and our Gods created the Human being to be physically immortal.

lucifer666 wrote:

“i am not saying the soul has nothing to do with race because the soul does,what am saying is it can not be defined by race,how can you define a high cousiouness with something as mere as race the soul does not exist in time,only the astral body has time the mental and other energeric form of body,the soul is timeless and doesn't have a beginning or an end it can not be destroyed,does who say the soul can die upon how so

stupid that sounds,do you mean that energy can die when it can not,how can the soul which is higher than energy die when energy can not die,i am not certainly the one who has an inferior understanding about this subject,you are a soul having a physical experience and you goal is to grow spiritually and here people are saying the soul can die,and it will dissapear from existance,i give up,i believe most of you still need learning instead if claiming you know every thing and telling me to shut simply because you do not agree to my believe,the soul is having a physical experience so any thing that affect the body affects the soul,but if you say the soul can die or that the soul is only made for one race then i guess you dont know much about the soul or why you are here,people will think the are their race or they are the mind when infact they are the soul,the fact that you have a physical body does not make you your race or your gender,and you think if your race do not exist you will not survive,that is a really inferior understanding of spirituality.is this group a christain group where one certainly state there own belive and then get angry when they hear something else without even doing any research.”

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: A Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

by **HP Mageson666** » Tue Feb 06, 2018 2:53 pm

The funny thing is David Icke used JoS images off the main site in his presentations. He is probably reading the JoS. And it seems when he states Reptiles these days he means Jews. Icke stated the protocols of Zion are real which they are.

He is getting woke more and more. Probably the decades organized Jewish power harassed him helped him out with that.



I strongly believe t
which has contem
people worked wit
First World War, th
the Second
Jewish/non-Jewish
War to secure the
the principle of th

— D

AZ

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: A Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Tue Feb 06, 2018 3:03 pm

HP Mageson666 wrote: “The funny thing is David Icke used JoS images off the main site in his presentations. He is probably reading the JoS. And it seems when he states Reptiles these days he means Jews. Icke stated the protocols of Zion are real which they are.

He is getting woke more and more. Probably the decades organized Jewish power harassed him helped him out with that.”

I think David Icke was largely David Kikeing most of the time, but lately, he looks like he is waking up gradually.

It seems he has read the JoS and it has contributed in his theories. While he was wrong about shape-shifting, he was very right in that these 'ruling families' indeed are reptilian in some way. I also saw not long ago like a couple of years, a picture where it shows reptilians are actually astrally helping individuals who are their slaves etc. And not materially as claimed before.

I think gradually he will wake up fully, he is open minded. He at least has done some interesting work. Also he seems to have increasing gradually in spiritual content as well. He was talking about meditation in an interview in a more serious manner not long ago.

He still keeps kike-ing on things like "Universal Love" and other crap unfortunately. But maybe he will wake up from his coma at some point fully.

Re: A Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Feb 06, 2018 3:07 pm

The actual origin of the Protocols come from the Kishinev pogrom that happened in April of 1903 when it was discovered that a Gentile child had been ritually murdered by the Jewish community. Remember the case in the Russian Empire of the Rabbi, Mendel Beiliss for the ritual murder a ten year old child, Andrei Youshchinsky. In which Beiliss admitted was part of a black magic ritual against the Czar in which the entire Jewish community was involved. In which witnesses identified Beiliss as the culprit who led the gang of Jews who kidnapped Andrei:

So this was an occurrence and the type of horror which generated the natural outrage of the Gentile populations against the Jewish communities and uprising against them. And from England to Russia was the number one listed reason for the pogroms and expulsion of the Jews. When this occurred again with the Kishinev pogrom. Within the Jewish community that was stuck by the uprising by the locals. The document was actually found by one of those involved and delivered to a local publisher, Krushevan who published them.

As Dr. Radl shows:

Thus we can see that if we remove the myths and legends surrounding the Protocols and then place them in their historical context using what we know about them: we can actually narrow down what the source for the Protocols originally was. To wit a Jewish document recovered from Kishinev by

pogromists and then given to Krushevan who then published it outside the jurisdiction of the court of Odessa, which was looking for a way to prosecute him (and for which the Protocols would have been suitable ammunition) and which is the reason why de Michelis rightly suspects the document to have come from pogromist circles....

Now we know quite a lot about the Kishinev pogrom and that it was close to a major centre of Zionist activity; Odessa, (95) where Vladimir Jabotinsky gives his first lecture on his extreme Zionist variant; Revisionist Zionism, on the 7th April after hearing about the pogrom. (96) We know that for example a large number of Jewish Torah scrolls were desecrated and that the pogromists took a large quantity of money, goods and objects from the Jews during the pogrom itself. (97)

Now with a direct connection to the first editor of the Protocols, a major centre of the Zionist movement in the Russian Empire (where extreme variants; like Revisionist Zionism, were forming) and that we know objects of importance to Jews were either damaged or taken. We can make a rather revolutionary suggestion: the source document that the Krushevan edition was based on was actually taken from the Kishinev pogrom and that it was some kind of Zionist document or local plan.

Krushevan to protect himself from persecution and arrest for having any connection to the Pogrom in which people were arrested and put on trial. Simply put in other source that of an agent in Paris, to protect himself. However the second and most widely published copy of the Protocols by the Christian Mystic, Nilus. In his book "The Great And The Small." Published in 1905 In which references to the Torah [old testament] are removed and the references to Jews being against Christ put in, and the references to Free Mason's put in along with statements about Nietzsche and Darwin. With more added in general. The 1914 edition of Nilus's, publishing was again heavily edited and altered. This is where the major increase in plagiarized material emerge. The Nilus editions are the ones the "debunkers" like to use along with most of the confusion around them arise from this. The Jewish Soviet system even went to their own extreme to further create anti propaganda against the Protocols in the early 1920's. Because this document is major threat to them. In the nineties and early millennium, Russian academic's and scholar's have also published works showing the Protocols' are authentic.

Source:

Dr. Radl's blog:

<http://semiticcontroversies.blogspot.com>

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: A Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Feb 06, 2018 3:17 pm

Icke is still tied into the new age Christ matrix to some extent, his first book was open theosophy of the Christian Alice Bailey. Theosophy is new age Christianity. I believe our RTRs are helping him out. He has also paved the way for the understanding there is a Reptilian hybrid race on this earth and Icke mentions the Rothschild's are the closet to whatever alien cabal that is running this planet. The Rothschild's are Cohen Jews who called themselves the "Messiah" of the Jewish race and are part of the Zionist Frankist movement to create a global Jewish government. It was Rabbi Jacob Frank who created the Frankist movement and put the Rothschild's into money and political power with his massive political influence and money power himself. Frank wrote the Communist manifesto back when it was still called the Illuminati manifesto then his fellow Jews on his orders infiltrated the Masons and brought in Communism. Weishaupt a Hebrew speaking Jew and rabbi just wrote down what Rabbi Frank dictated. It was also Frank who told Mayer Rothschild and Warburg to get the illuminati rolling with the money power he put them into. When Frank died the mantle of Messiah went to the Rothschild's and they still wear it. The top of world Free Masonry is the B'nai Brith lodge which the Rothschild's rule over directly. This B'nai Brith is behind everything from the ADL to the World Zionist Congress and all Jewish political lobbies for control of Gentile governments. It was the Rothschild's who sent Warburg and Schiff over to America to put together an oligarch lobby of rich robber barons to get the Federal Reserve into being. To get Jewish control over America. And thus the world. At the time the Rothschild ran the British Empire which was the richest nation on earth. Now Britain has lost its empire and is broke and full of savages who want Islamic law. Thanks to the Jews.

What happened to Britain the loss of its richest status and world power and social collapse is also the future of America thanks to the same Jews that did that to Britain running America into the ruin. The Jews are already planning on moving the centre of their world cabal operations to China after the collapse of America.

The all seeing eye of the Mason's is the kabala eye of Kether the symbol of the Jews world government.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: A Honest Conversation With A Confused New Ager

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Feb 06, 2018 3:36 pm

I also have to consider the time in which Icke started his message speaking. A lot of this stuff was not known and very controlled on the information. They didn't have the internet then and what you could get locally at the book store or library is all there was. Which was not much. If you were

lucky you might have found out about a mailing list for ordering some more honest books but that was rare back before the internet. Rockwell had to search for weeks through every rare book store in the city before he found one used copy of Hitler's book. Rockwell mentioned he had to look for weeks in numerous libraries just to find one copy of the Talmud in English to study and then he had to ask they didn't advertise it. And he was not allowed to leave with it. He had to read it in a special room and return it to the safe.

Which is why the Jews want the internet shut down. They did have it shut down till the 666 of the www came to town.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

An Open Discussion by Joseph Goebbels

The new cuts in food rations that take effect on 6 April will have a big impact in the household of every citizen. It would be foolish and incorrect to ignore it or make it seem better than it is. The relevant offices have thought long and hard about both the size and necessity of the cut. They agree unanimously that the cuts are necessary now, and in the planned amount. Had they not done so, it is likely that in six to eight months we would have even greater problems with our food supply that would require even larger cuts than are needed now.

In contrast to the last war, German food policy has taken care to guarantee that the available food supplies are fairly distributed. Because of war conditions, the supply is not sufficient to meet everyone's desires. Surely, no one will hold it against the government if it does not allow food to be consumed today that may be absolutely necessary tomorrow to maintain our existence. We must manage our food supplies with a view to the long term, one that will permit us to wage war to its victorious conclusion. The government knows better than anyone else does that reductions in food supplies affect directly the whole population. When it decides they are necessary, one may be sure that there is no other possibility.

The reasons leading to this decision are well known. They have been thoroughly discussed in the press and radio and do not need to be repeated here. The size of our army, the increase in the number of workers in heavy industry as well as those working overtime and nights, the 2.5 million workers from abroad active mostly in German armaments production, the many millions of prisoners who work for us, but who also have to be fed, assistance for occupied regions supporting our military economy, help for our ally Finland in its heroic struggle, the abnormal weather conditions of the last two years that upset our plans and produced only average harvests, and the chronic shortage of agricultural labor were together too much for us to maintain the old ration levels.

We, of course, know that it is not exactly a good time for a reduction in rations. Potatoes are in short supply. The long-lasting frost has made it impossible to get them to market. They will arrive in larger quantities when spring finally arrives, but the long winter still has upset some of our plans that looked good on paper. Vegetables are in short supply, particularly in big

cities. In short, we would have preferred to postpone this tough measure for a few months. It was not possible. We do not determine our food policies during the war on their popularity, but rather according to what is reasonable under the conditions, even if it sometimes requires unpleasant decisions. They may hurt, but we will maintain them until the war ends victoriously. Most importantly, we cannot foresee the size of the coming harvest, and must guarantee sufficient reserves. Depending on the next harvest, we may later be able to consider improvements in rations.

No German doubts any longer that we must win the war. What we accept voluntarily today is child's play compared to what would happen to us if we lose. We do not even consider such a possibility. The government does not only want to win, it is working and fighting for it, and has after all the ultimate responsibility for victory as well. It has the duty to do what the situation requires. The people, however, have every right to insist that the burdens of the war be shared fairly. No one is exempt from the sacrifices that the nation as a whole must bring to win the war. Anyone who interferes with or threatens our war effort deserves the harshest penalties, even the death penalty. So many fine soldiers and officers risk their lives for their fatherland that one simply cannot allow someone at home to hurt our chances of victory, whether intentionally or not. It is also clear that the harder the sacrifices at the front, the heavier must be the burdens at home, and the more stringent the insistence that order and fairness prevail at home. Those who break the law must be ruthlessly called to account. Our soldiers understandably demand that of us, and indeed the entire people surely give such a policy its full support.

It is a matter of complete indifference to us what the enemy thinks about it. They are advised to look to their own affairs. The gentlemen in England are welcome to consider it a sign of our weakness that in this third year of war we maintain order in public life and refuse to tolerate that anyone profits from the general problems of our people. They are making the same cuts in rations as we. Unlike the English food minister, we do not tell the German people that meat is bad for them and that grass makes a good, tasty salad. The English claim we are autocratic, but when we make so critical a decision, we turn confidently to the people, explain the situation without covering anything up, and know that they will understand.

We also protect the people from profiteers. Unlike the situation in England — the London newspapers complain nearly every day rather strongly about

it — we would not hesitate to hang such people. Our consciences would not bother us in the least. It is therefore no accident that the Council for National Defense has released a new directive recently that says in its first paragraph that he who destroys, withholds, or hordes raw materials or foodstuffs important to the population will receive a jail or prison term, or even in particularly serious cases the death penalty. Those who in the course of their business or trade give special preference to others in supplying goods or services, or offer the same, will receive prison sentences.

That is very clear. The state's attorney has been instructed to prosecute such cases firmly, and if perhaps here and there, these crimes have been treated mildly in the past, that is to stop immediately. The black market trading of certain irresponsible and unscrupulous elements who seek to make a profit from the war is over. We are speaking plainly, and in the interests of our entire people, both our soldiers at the front and those working at home. They all have a right in the face of the difficult conditions of the war to be guaranteed by the government their basic necessities. There may be certain people who are willing to pay horrendous prices for rationed goods and luxuries. This is their final warning. Soon it will no longer be worth the risk to take such loving care of one's belly. No one enjoys war. Neither do we want a few drones to enjoy or profit from it. We all want to fight this historical battle in a clean and spotless manner. When victory comes, each German man and each German woman must be able to say that they have done their part. Those who do not understand this, who have no conscience, who do not know what to do and not to do during a war, will have to learn through other, more drastic ways.

During war, all goods and foodstuffs belong to the whole nation. They must be distributed fairly. He who disobeys this principle harms the community. The farmer's crop belongs to the whole people. He should turn scavengers away from his door. What German soil and labor produce passes through the hands of the merchant. He is the middleman. He distributes them fairly. Bartering will bring heavy penalties. The work of the craftsman also has its fair price. It is dishonest and criminal to demand or accept special benefits. The average person's sense of fairness is the best guarantee of a satisfactory distribution. The German housewife expects and demands from the shopkeeper only what is her due. Paying black market prices or bribes is not only unworthy of her, it is criminal. Black marketeering, bribery, bartering, or excessive prices and bribery will be punished. In particularly serious cases, property will be seized or the death penalty imposed. Everyone,

whether producer, merchant or buyer is honor bound to act in an exemplary way. Each is satisfied with his fair share. That too serves the war effort and prepares for victory. It depends on each one of us.

We cannot imagine that anyone among us would want to ignore our appeal to decency and fairness. He who does so takes a big risk. There may be an occasional person who has not taken the war with the proper seriousness. This was most shortsighted, since it endangers not only our food supplies, it also gives a bad example to decent citizens and threatens in the long run their sense of fairness and their belief in the integrity and decency of public life. That is far worse.

In these difficult times, we all need our optimism and our deep, almost holy faith. He who abuses them, who tries the patience and decency of our people, deserves to be rapped on the knuckles until he learns his lesson. The leadership feels more tightly bound to the people during the war than ever before. We see the great sacrifices it brings for victory, how patiently and bravely it accepts all that is demanded of it. We suffer along with each mother who loses her son, each woman who loses her husband, each child that loses its father. We know how hard farming women are working in the stalls and fields. We sometimes see the dog-tired workers sitting in the streetcars or subways. We listen to our soldiers on leave in Berlin as they speak about their enormous sacrifices for the fatherland. We wish we could sing a song each day in praise of the whole people that is so brave and modest, that does its duty as it works and fights for victory without making a fuss about it.

We are bound to these people. They expect from the government that, when sacrifices are necessary, they will be shared fairly and equally by all. A government that failed to do this would no longer deserve to be called a government of the people. We all know how things stand. He who ignores the necessities of the war will pay a high price. The German people as a whole have behaved in an exemplary way, and deserve respect. We are convinced that harsh treatment of criminals will be greeted with enthusiasm.

An Orgy of Garbage & Feces of Unparalleled Proportions is Left Behind by Migrants in Austria

-High Priest Mageson 666

The End All White People, Rapefugees wrecking ball keeps rolling thankx to Jews.



[http://rightwingnews.com/culture/an-org ... ria-video/](http://rightwingnews.com/culture/an-org...ria-video/)



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=onZ3wXrH02E>

[my note this is how non-White turd worlders live normally, they literally shit and piss in the streets, sidewalks, alleys, parks, rivers they then drink from and bath in. Among mountains of trash everywhere, In Africa and India all the time alone.]

Just disgusting. In Austria, where hundreds of thousands of migrants are trekking their way into Germany, they are leaving a massive amount of garbage and feces in their wake. The port-a-potties are filthy and unusable.

These people are going to the bathroom everywhere and the filth they leave behind is epic. If a female volunteer tries to assist, she is called a Christian whore. How are the locals supposed to clean this up? There will be disease from it as well.

As Fjordman says, this is willful destruction and the greatest organized betrayal in Western history. Almost none of these people are from Syria. This is the Islamic Hijrah migration in full swing and in all it's vileness.

This doesn't take into account the rapes and murders that follow these people. It is physical and spiritual filth on display.

drowning in migrant feces and garbage in unparalleled dimensions.

There is trash everywhere.

The migrants leave their trash as they move through the area on their way to Germany.

Locals are faced with piles of trash and feces as the migrants move through town.

Here is video of the migrant invasion outside Nickelsdorf, Austria.

Gates of Vienna wrote this on the suicide of Western culture:

“This destruction is being executed willfully, deliberately, and with malice aforethought. As Fjordman has often said: “This is the greatest organized betrayal in Western history.”

Vlad Tepes reported, translated from Unzen Suriert

When you dare to take a look at the border town of Nickelsdorf, population 1,600, you will literally be blown away: uncontrolled, illegal migrants wherever you look, and an orgy of garbage and feces of unparalleled dimensions.

As early as arriving at the railway station in Nickelsdorf one will notice crowds surrounding ‘Trafiks’ (slang for tobacconist). An astonishingly high number of immigrants – or migrants, want to pay with 500 Euro-bills. The Trafikant is obviously overwhelmed by this payment method, which seems to have been going on for a long while now. The customers are baffled for being rejected due to lack of change.

Everything completely filthy

Commuters of the 87 kilometers near Vienna Neustadt report, that in the until recently of hundreds of immigrants occupied Arena ‘Nova’, there also was an unusually massive burden and exposure of fecal matter, because these guests from foreign countries “went potty everywhere”. The supplied porta-potties were left “completely filthy” and unusable.

Many people in Nickelsdorf feel completely let down by their government. “It’s like at the end of the war, back when the Wehrmacht surrendered the area east of Bruck on the Leitha to the Red Army and we were left completely defenseless at the mercy of the marauding Russians”, one man remembers the stories his grandparents told him.

Female assistants are “Christian whores”

One unsettled female voluntary helper tells that “we were continuously berated as Christian whores.” Others just don’t understand just what kinds of people were marching through the land completely uncontrolled and unregistered, with the blessing of the government: “There were the most strangest types, some way too tall Chinese, supposedly from Mongolia or similar areas, colored people in all shades – but hardly any Syrians.” The rumor that Hungary had used the chaos to empty out their prisons, is persistent.

Hungary has indeed emptied their prisons I hear. What the leaders of these countries are allowing is unspeakable and unfathomable. The residents in these towns feel conquered and deflated. As if there is no way they can fight back. Their women have not ventured outside for months in fear of being raped and/or killed. Austria’s borders are gone – her sovereignty is no more. Police are not even trying to enforce border control at this point. Again and again, reports are surfacing that the disease Amoebic Dysentery is raging in Austria. The Catholic Church in Nickelsdorf supplied an empty building for the refugees, which after an incredibly short time had to be cleared out again and disinfected after a public health officer’s visit. No precise information is available at this time. “Why don’t we hear and see anything in the media, why are we not being informed about what’s going on here?”, is a question that locals ask themselves repeatedly. The only ones reporting on this are those such as Gateway Pundit, Gates of Vienna and Vlad Tepes. Shame on the media and these so-called leaders.

An Ugly Species: Existence Of Jews

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sun Jan 13, 2019

If one studies every particular case of a jew, or especially those in 'fame', you will find some things that would probably shock you. These are the same jews this world has been enforced to take as authorities about life, existence, state organization, science, and so forth.

The amount of disgusting and ruined life many of these beings live, the multitude of curses on them, their diseases, and a lot of other extreme maladies that are on them, mentally, spiritually, and physically, is beyond compare to any "Gentile Suffering". Gentiles consider suffering not getting a "girlfriend" or other things like that.

For jews, "Suffering" is an understatement. For one, one needs to look no further than the Hasidic jewish community. The jews are the only race who has race specific diseases and crippling, but also, race specific mental illnesses, such as for example how they believe they are eternally persecuted by everyone else on the planet. Physical deformities are extremely common amongst the jewish folk, same as unidentifiable diseases. We are not talking about simple diseases here, but genetic, extremely potent deteriorating issues, which can arise literally from Infancy, not as a lack of fortune, but as the manifestation of the RULE in regards to their race.

What to us is 'suffering' and unfortunate events such as people having accidents or some birth defects every a few hundred people and trying to cure the sick, to them is literally daily life and the common rule, multiplied by hundreds of times. It is also in many cases praised not to heal, but to prolong the suffering, make it stronger, and more potent, as the jews believe they are being 'tried' by this.

Satan states that he curses his enemies with these maladies, and that is correct. In contrast to normal diseases that other people have, jews have also caused to themselves numerous mental or other diseases, and happily so. The jews are a cursed people, who has never took any action but to attack the Gods and everything positive inside this world, promote everything unnatural, and destroy all of life's orders and structures.

In regards to jews, lunacy, insanity, paranoia, and all sorts of things that are called "psychopathies" by modern scientific standards, are not like diseases that happen, but literally the norm. Many people say that some jews are murderous or sociopathic, but that is only the reverse, one has to seek a lot to find a jew that doesn't fall in any of these categories.

One blatant example here is Stalin who was born with webbed fingers on his leg, a crippled hand, and who knows, potentially lots of other deformities. As to his psychopathy, and his murderous and gangster behavior, there is nothing else that needs to be stated on this historical example, making whole countries disappear just for his jewishness.

Another example of a problematic existence, is Sigmund Freud. The "father" of modern psychology, lived in a horrific family life, with mentally insane parents, and then, chose a mentally insane wife. Beatings and the related were constant. Freud also had a habit of continuously cheating on his so called 'wife'. The family tree of Freud was so confused and typically Jewish, with children existing in all directions, and Jews practicing their usual morality of doing crippled births by intermarrying their sisters and cousins.

Like all other Jews Freud was living in slums. Now, the Jews have way less financial problems than the Gentiles they co-exist with, but they always seem to be attracted to filth, disturbing environments, that THEY themselves create. It's by no mistake the fascination of scat the Jew do possess, also revealed by Freud, is actually an internal process of the reptilian race, and if there is any semblance to lizards, lizards also behave weird around their own feces.

Jews also have as a native tradition to themselves to not wash even for what is weeks or literally months, especially their spiritual types. They consider washing during some times as some sort of a sin. Specific Jewish kabbalistic rituals also require of them to not wash and remain unwashed for months. If there are not specific baths which they call Mikveh that they can get in, they do not wash. Not washing on its own creates an extremely biohazardous situation, and this must be one more reason people hated the Jews, but also why they may have been resistant to some plagues that happened on the people that lived close to them. And given the viral situations, maybe they passed these on to people, which the Jews later falsely put forth as 'superstition' in behalf of their victims.

The Jews also like to inflict debilitating pain on their own since infancy, which is why they do the circumcision ritual. The purpose of this ritual which was also done to Gentiles who have been unfortunate to follow this norm, done in such a young age, is purposed to make the Jews hate their genitals, cause deep damage, with the ultimate objective of turning them into emotionally damaged individuals, who will be more servile to the tribe upon growing up. The Jews have exported this forcibly on the Christians as well. Serial killers and murderers are easily created out of the Jewish environment of existence, hating everyone and everything.

Another thing the Jews do is they procreate mercilessly. For example, they can have a house that can fit 4 people in it, and regardless, they will have 16 children. This creates a situation of absolute communism. Adding the above, this creates all sorts of bizzarities in their sick minds, which lead to disgusting outcomes, such as underage people sleeping with adults parents, or teenagers sleeping with uncles, or everyone sleeping on the floor. They self-cause this situation without caring. This further creates so many malfunctions in the personality, which if we add the above, creates a toxic combination for the mind of any living being. But the Jews love this type of existence.

One more thing the Jews suffer from except all of the above, and how they breed it over to the next generations, is extreme issues with their self. Famous Rabbis have commented they hate the 'flesh bodies' they are 'forced' to live in. This is because they are alien souls. They simply cannot accept this 'humanoid' type of existence.

This suffering of the Jews internally, and how much of a crippled alien species they are, literally has them

constantly coming up with outer-cosmic dogmas, hating of nature, and doing everything anti-nature and viciously anti-human. One of the particular reasons they hate Whites is because as they write in the bibles "Of the beauty of the fair daughters of Esav". Satan has told me this was purposeful by their design of the enemy, so that they act better and are pushed constantly to wreck havoc. The destroyed jews feel like furthering destruction. From this also arises the hatred for all the beautiful, clever, and normal people they see, and the deep need to pervert and destroy them.

Hatred of women, menstrual circles, rules of uncleanness, and abuse of females to extreme extents even if there is no reason to do so, is also authored by the jewish tribe. The jewesses are constantly vicious and traitorous to their own so called 'husbands', to which the husbands reply with endless violence and slavery. This creates the crack whore circle created later, which is majorly jews jewesses trying to escape from the very tribe that birthed them.

Jews have been so pathological with trying to get saved from themselves that they have attempted race mixing as some sort of salvation from their own damnation, with the extra benefit of malforming and infiltrating bloodlines of Gentiles. As such, all the incest and strange relations they have, they are also, bastardized over and over for thousands of years. The constant that was kept from this incessant and unending bastardization, they now call "The jewish race", the commonalities of which are huge noses, smelly skins that almost look scaly and reptilian, beady eyes, huge ears, webbed feet, extra fingers, and all sorts of other "Blessings" of the "Chosen", all with the icing of the cake of a reptilian gene, which they have recognized by their own science as the "Cohen Gene".

The stereotypes of the jews throughout the centuries did not arise out of some thin air. They were created specifically because this is how the jews put forth themselves in the world. One of these is interbreeding. Most if not all jews, since they all come from incestuous marriages, are related. It has been scientifically proven what disasters this causes physically, mentally, and emotionally speaking.

The catholic church also allowed this sort of behavior regardless of what dumb Christians of today believe, it's not 'wrong' to marry your first blood related cousin in Abrahamic lore, only parents and sisters. Arabs under Islam do not consider much of this wrong to this day, pedophilia included. It's only Europeans as far as culture is concerned where this was avoided, and we presently know it's unscientific, but we were always aware of the hazards of this practice. Most normal Gentiles are instinctively opposed to this, unless one wants crippled descendants, which is insanity. And even this is questionable in the bible, as parents and illicit relationships of the kinds of bestiality and incest are highly emphasized in the Bible. Including weird jewish norms that the brother must have rape the brother's widow if she is childless, which is the old testament, and so forth. Fraud's confused family life is nothing else but the manifestation of the jewish lore of family relations.

The same goes for pedophilia, which, aside incestuous birthing, is also a mental illness. As to the damages of both to society, this goes beyond any explanation. The hasidic jews have a habit of beating kids senseless in order to discipline them. Often also, they will drug people for easier control, and abuse, both spiritual, social and material, is considered a token of greatness of a community and parents towards the kids.

The use of drugs for jews in general is something inherent and they really like the development of this, and of course kids are not excluded, which they have no problems making them stoned to death. The head of the Lev Tahor, a rabbi, was gladly drugging kids and followers senseless, and beating their ass constantly on a daily basis, so that they would be obedient, is only one example. The use of drugs like Cannabis are big with the jews, as they consider it is "Kosher" to do so, as there are no laws which prohibit explicitly drug use. Factor in all of their insanity, and insane lifestyle, and then add drugs, and you get some monsters coming out.

In regards to jewish diet, the jews were the only forcible "Vegans" and "Vegeterians" of the planet, which is also the compatible diet with their Mitzvot or hebrew commandments. "Fasting" also largely comes from the jewish lore, and "Fasting" there is the complete non-consumption of food for periods like weeks or more. Fasting like famine is a great way to break someone down, and this is done in prisons. The jews have come up with many cultural reasons as to why this is the case, but this is typically due to lack of industriousness, having civilization, and in general the structures to develop meat or a decent food culture in general. Later on, this was transferred over to Islam. Specific diets can cause not only enfeeblement, lack of health, and mental turmoil, but they can completely throw off people and whole civilizations completely.

The jews in their attempt to break 'free' out of what their own cultural DNA has created, and what they eternally keep recreating and have received by their alien masters, also destroyed the world in the process with corruption.

It's revealed by the Kabbalistic Rabbis that the situation with all these 'commandments' was only to push people in either this or the opposite direction, which they have some occult reasons for. This is called a necessary division. The "Pious jew" will work spiritually, and the "Unholy jew" will run for example the interracial porn empire to ruin goyim brains. These are two sides of the same "Holy People" coin.

The jewish psychology of 'decadence' is just the reaction to their very own generated culture, in the opposite side of it. For one, they have forced virgins for life, and for two, the major interracial pornstars are jews, for example. They swing from one to another at the expense of all humans on the planet, causing them and channeling on them insanity. This planet is at the whim of their insanity and their pathological diseases of thousands of years being constantly put on the heads and cultures of their victims. We have also been force-fed these through 'religion'.

As for the the stereotype of fixation to coins and other similar things, the jews, living without earth and soil, suffer from yet another mental illness. This mental illness is when one loses the capacity to bond with humans, they bond with objects, and this is scientifically understood. In their disgusting and filthy life, jews bonded with coins, their 'torah', and other similar objects, which they loved more than life itself. This is degenerative mental illness. The joke that a jew will suicide for a nickel is not a joke either, as to the jew, these 'tools' they have become literally their only means to survival.

There are jews who believe they will go to "Gehenom" if they cut these hairy twirly things on the sides of their head. This is because they say, "God" has these too. A "God" of the jews as handsome as the

jews themselves. How surprising.

The other stereotype is that the jews are 'highly intelligent'. The situation is when Gentiles have kids play with playmobil, the jews beat their own kids since infancy to study the torah, read, and they do endless hours of forced training to turn their children into spiritual weapons for the future of dominating the planet. This includes arduous mental training for endless hours a day, both in denial of food and drink, and all sorts of other torture, dietary, and general. This doesn't make them naturally more 'intelligent', but it gives them some abilities which they later use for their quest of taking over the goyim. many are very intellectually trained, compared to the "Goyim" who are of the belief that "The poor of spirit will inherit heaven".

Factoring all of the above and summing it one understands the jews are not only alien, but a biohazard social, type of virus. The monstrous external form of the jews, which they have tried so hard to get rid of, is not some sort of random thing, it's the manifestation of what these "people" are.

The jews, that way, export their own mental, physical, and all other illnesses and make these a rule for the populace. The jews are infectious to all life on the planet, no different than a virus, which, even deadly upon itself and eating out it's victims, and therefore killing it's own fertility ground, just cannot stop doing what it is meant to do: Infect.

An Orgy of Garbage & Feces of Unparalleled Proportions is Left Behind by Migrants in Austria

-High Priest Mageson 666

The End All White People, Rapefugees wrecking ball keeps rolling thankx to Jews.



[http://rightwingnews.com/culture/an-org ... ria-video/](http://rightwingnews.com/culture/an-org...ria-video/)



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=onZ3wXrH02E>

[my note this is how non-White turd worlders live normally, they literally shit and piss in the streets, sidewalks, alleys, parks, rivers they then drink from and bath in. Among mountains of trash everywhere, In Africa and India all the time alone.]

Just disgusting. In Austria, where hundreds of thousands of migrants are trekking their way into Germany, they are leaving a massive amount of garbage and feces in their wake. The port-a-potties are filthy and unusable.

These people are going to the bathroom everywhere and the filth they leave behind is epic. If a female volunteer tries to assist, she is called a Christian whore. How are the locals supposed to clean this up? There will be disease from it as well.

As Fjordman says, this is willful destruction and the greatest organized betrayal in Western history. Almost none of these people are from Syria. This is the Islamic Hijrah migration in full swing and in all it's vileness.

This doesn't take into account the rapes and murders that follow these people. It is physical and spiritual filth on display.

drowning in migrant feces and garbage in unparalleled dimensions.

There is trash everywhere.

The migrants leave their trash as they move through the area on their way to Germany.

Locals are faced with piles of trash and feces as the migrants move through town.

Here is video of the migrant invasion outside Nickelsdorf, Austria.

Gates of Vienna wrote this on the suicide of Western culture:

“This destruction is being executed willfully, deliberately, and with malice aforethought. As Fjordman has often said: “This is the greatest organized betrayal in Western history.”

Vlad Tepes reported, translated from Unzen Suriert

When you dare to take a look at the border town of Nickelsdorf, population 1,600, you will literally be blown away: uncontrolled, illegal migrants wherever you look, and an orgy of garbage and feces of unparalleled dimensions.

As early as arriving at the railway station in Nickelsdorf one will notice crowds surrounding ‘Trafiks’ (slang for tobacconist). An astonishingly high number of immigrants – or migrants, want to pay with 500 Euro-bills. The Trafikant is obviously overwhelmed by this payment method, which seems to have been going on for a long while now. The customers are baffled for being rejected due to lack of change.

Everything completely filthy

Commuters of the 87 kilometers near Vienna Neustadt report, that in the until recently of hundreds of immigrants occupied Arena ‘Nova’, there also was an unusually massive burden and exposure of fecal matter, because these guests from foreign countries “went potty everywhere”. The supplied porta-potties were left “completely filthy” and unusable.

Many people in Nickelsdorf feel completely let down by their government. “It’s like at the end of the war, back when the Wehrmacht surrendered the area east of Bruck on the Leitha to the Red Army and we were left completely defenseless at the mercy of the marauding Russians”, one man remembers the stories his grandparents told him.

Female assistants are “Christian whores”

One unsettled female voluntary helper tells that “we were continuously berated as Christian whores.” Others just don’t understand just what kinds of people were marching through the land completely uncontrolled and unregistered, with the blessing of the government: “There were the most strangest types, some way too tall Chinese, supposedly from Mongolia or similar areas, colored people in all shades – but hardly any Syrians.” The rumor that Hungary had used the chaos to empty out their prisons, is persistent.

Hungary has indeed emptied their prisons I hear. What the leaders of these countries are allowing is unspeakable and unfathomable. The residents in these towns feel conquered and deflated. As if there is no way they can fight back. Their women have not ventured outside for months in fear of being raped and/or killed. Austria’s borders are gone – her sovereignty is no more. Police are not even trying to enforce border control at this point. Again and again, reports are surfacing that the disease Amoebic Dysentery is raging in Austria. The Catholic Church in Nickelsdorf supplied an empty building for the refugees, which after an incredibly short time had to be cleared out again and disinfected after a public health officer’s visit. No precise information is available at this time. “Why don’t we hear and see anything in the media, why are we not being informed about what’s going on here?”, is a question that locals ask themselves repeatedly. The only ones reporting on this are those such as Gateway Pundit, Gates of Vienna and Vlad Tepes. Shame on the media and these so-called leaders.

[Ancient Artefacts Of Mexico Show Grey Aliens On Earth](#)

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Mon Jan 29, 2018 9:33 am

There is steady stream of ancient finds in South America that keep showing up one Major Fact. The images of Reptilians and Greys shown in sacred dress.

As I wrote in another article on this situation on the Mayan Temple artefacts of Greys, keep in mind the Aztecs were the ancient Mexicans. The same people who they found these Grey artefacts from:

From the Aztec codex Chimalpopoca: "The Toltecs were engaged in battle at a place called Netalpan. And when they had taken captives, human sacrifice also got started as Toltecs sacrificed their prisoners. Among them and in their midst the evil YAotl followed along. Right on the spot he kept inciting them to make human sacrifices. And then, too, he started and began the practice of flaying humans...Then he made one of the Toltecs named Zihcozcatl wear the skin and he was the first to wear a Toltec skin. Indeed, every kind of human sacrifice that there used to be got started then. For it is told and related that during the and under his authority, the first Quetzalcoatl, whose name was Ce Acatl, absolutely refused to perform human sacrifice. It was precisely when Huemac was ruler that all those things that used to be done got started. Huemas sacrificed a human streamer, thus making payment."

In the Codex it makes mention of the fact the original civilization given by the Gods described as Blond-haired and blue-eyed, ordered them to never commit human or animal sacrifice.

In the Codex the Quetzalcoatl here is a title not of the Nordic God [Satan] but of the Priest King of the time, who kept the law given.

We see in the Codex other rulers, later on, started to make deals with these other beings described as being evil. In return for power and earthly favors, they offered blood sacrifices. Note; the name of this being is YAh-olt, Jau of Yau, Yao, is also a spelling of Yahweh who is also called Yah by the Jews. Yahweh is a collection of enemy aliens. Yahweh orders human sacrifice and animal sacrifice in the Torah.

The Jews state in their writings their "gods" the 'Elohims', which is the plural spelling came down and created them by fathering them. And they are not part of the Gentile races who came from the blood of Satan [The leader of the Nordic Extra-terrestrials from Orion]. But that the Jew came from the different blood of Yahweh and is a separate race totally from all other races on Earth.

The Greys are Reptilian and the Jews are the only race found with Reptilian DNA in their Cohen gene which is their racial gene.

So it's obvious who 'Yahweh' or the 'Yahwehs' the 'Elohims' really are, it's stamped right in the racial-genetics of the Jews. Now it's obvious why Yahweh, at some point, forbade any images to be made of it -- because when images have been made of the Elohims, you can witness them for what they are, Reptilian Greys.

The Elohims then dictated the Torah, to Jews. Which is a battle plan, to destroy the Gentile races, which is what "The Nations" mean in the Torah and to build a global Factory Farm (farming non-Jewish Gentile humans) for their Reptilian masters.

What did the high-Ranking Jewish leader Rav Laitman tell his fellow-Jews during a lecture in

Israel? That the Jews are an **alien race** to this planet, that came from their former world to this one.
To conqueror it.

[https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/5436228/a ... xico-cave/](https://www.thesun.co.uk/news/5436228/a...xico-cave/)

ANCIENT sculptures depicting alien-like figures have been found in a cave in Mexico, it has been claimed.

The spooky artefacts which reportedly date back thousands of years show creatures with long faces and wide eyes.





Youtube: UFOmania - Th







(Suggested further ET research, Lloyd Pye's lectures and work on The Star Child Skull, a half-human half-grey hybrid being found in South America. Material proof of the existence of Extraterrestrials.)

This was posted by dragon bleu 666:
The grey and hybrid mummy found in NASCA,PERU:
viewtopic.php?f=3&t=2493

There also was a story in the news years ago, construction workers doing renovations on part of the Vatican found the skeleton of a Grey alien.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Ancient Gods And Gender

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sun May 05, 2019

“ Vx36 wrote:

I am a man and it has always been hard for me to be around people because I get emotional quite easily and am judged harshly for it. I am lucky I grew up before the age of current gender brainwashing but still had a military father who only had one idea of what a man and that was not me. He never understood that caring for people deeply would give courage to stand up for others where he would not.

I guess my point is other people shouldn't be the deciding factor of what a man or women should be but only ourselves. Any kind of surgery or drugs would only end up being crutches that eventually couldn't hold a person up. If they wanted long lasting results they need to appreciate who they are and I would start with studying astrology.

A lot of psychological dilemmas and problems people encounter today, is merely due to the lack of proper archetypes. The best way to understand these archetypal forms, is just by looking into the Ancient Greek Pantheon. There these are arrayed beautifully and with common sense, and with logic.

Yes, you are a man, this is biological reality, having emotions does NOT in anyway make you less than a man, nor does being an introvert, being thoughtful, or whatever else, does make you less than a "man".

Being sensitive is nothing wrong with this. This is also not 'negative'. Being caring is a perfectly male trait, if we are not caring then how exactly will we care for our own? There are caring men who do the lifting to build new worlds, not the careless ones.

The thing is people get confused but the prototypes for Archetypes of inner formation based on two Genders are really the Ancient Greek Gods. This is why it's important we return to sane minded Paganism, so that problems of this nature are immediately addressed from a very young age, and in most cases, without even confusion on the subject.

Hermes or Dionysus are not brutal like Hephaistos or Mars, they are still male however, and perfectly men. Mars and Hephaistos are the more crude and brutal side of the male energy, Zeus more refined and fatherly. Poseidon also is fatherly, but can be crude and have feminine characteristics of behavior. Apollo appears with a side of masculine severity but also feminine traits as God of music and lyre.

Biologically their genders are pretty apparent. Just look down there on the statues and you will see this. These are all manifestations of the same male gender in different formulations. And all of these are useful and of paramount importance to society. People should not feel ashamed or worthless because they are not specifically one or another form.

The same goes for the Goddesses. Athena is a Goddess of war and gets into traditionally masculine fields masculine affairs. While deliberate planning and craftiness belongs to Hermes, Athena is in Illiad portrayed as a major logical planner a rarity, but existing nevertheless within the female capability. Artemis hunts, on the other hand Aphrodite is purely "feminine" without any restriction. Hera is another archetype of motherly femininity and so forth.

Taking the above as a guide will clear up a lot of misconceptions people have in regards to genders. Your biological gender **IS** your biological gender. Where you fall on the above "Spectrum" and "Type" is more of a psychological and metaphysical notion of the energies of your own soul. This has to be accepted and understood, and you have to grow on your own potential, like a flower of your own nature and field, your own times, and your own conditions.

The lack of simple spiritual understanding such as the above has created monstrosities and a lot of mental illness in our recent times. Humanity has been lost in very gross and unnatural arguments as a result, and people have been trampled over by this loss of culture. This is because people are lost and this is terribly sad.

Paganism restores external health by instating first INTERNAL health. These are symbols we have had under different forms for centuries, and they are meant to help us grow psychologically and mentally into perfection.

Paganism ie, Satanism, is health and nature. There we find solace and inner healing, the soul finds peace and harmony.



[Ancient Greek Stolen Concepts Of The Kabbalah](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Thu Nov 15, 2018 4:19 am

The issue is the Jews lived within the Greek empire and they saw the Greeks taking over the world and expansion of Alexander the Great's Empire. They were exposed to the growth of the empire and could observe how empires are run for a very long time.

The situation is the same with the Romans who had them, albeit the hatred for the larger population, somehow always latched on their back for the whole time of existence of both of the Greek and the Roman empire. By the time the Romans understood the existential corrosion it was already too late as they couldn't suppress the Jews militarily or otherwise.

The mainstream history just states this was done for whatever reason but the outcome of the effects of actions do show that Alexander wanted to re-aryanize the places where there was prior an Aryan Pagan culture but just create an empire based on the Pagan re-awakening. By Alexander's time the spiritual downfall was already evident people were just swimming more and more in gross lack of spirituality.

Also many White or otherwise Greek racially people were scattered in all the areas where the Greeks dominated and this is why Alexander the Great got a "Barbarian" wife whose name was Roxanne. Through Roxanne also and the noble family Alexander tried to expand into the Hindu region in order to manifest the first objective of the empire which was the restoration of the Vedic culture. But he died before any of this even manifested properly.

It's to be stated however all non Pagan expressions of faith such as Judaism were punishable by death. And the Jews of the time therefore attempted to merge in with the "Hellenized" thought to avoid execution. This death would not only come from the government but the normal people as well. The Greek empire allowed ALL other Pagan faiths, and anything Pagan, but it only had a beef with Jews.

The Roman future of how the Jews sacrificed babies, promoted spiritual hoaxes, overthrown and perverted Rome, and did spiritual crimes, just plainly shows why this was the case.

The Jews had to live under two systems of rulers one was the Greeks and the other was the Romans who were based on the Greeks. And the Greeks created the first modern Vedic empire after a very long time of nothing existing of this kind. Later this empire also merged with Egypt and lasted hundreds and hundreds of years.

This was instated by Alexander whose teacher was Aristotle, and Aristotle was called a Sage as how the Hindus call their own Rishis. All the Greek philosophers of the era also were aware of the eastern connection, the origins of the east, and the ancient pre-homeric Vedic culture. Even Homer was considered part of this Vedic culture.

Aristotle's second existence was not that of the empirical scientist but the occult mastermind. There are descriptions where Aristotle taught Alexander how to do binding rituals and how to summon the Gods and many other things. The whole story has been physicalized as some sort of dumb conquest of the world for whatever things.

The Greeks of the time were rich and just fine they didn't require to enter lands that were utterly pointless in resources, in 'barbarians' and many other things. But it was known that since the ancient times there were leftovers of White populations in the middle-east. Just hovering there as barbarians while racially they were Aryans. Artemisia for whom a movie was made in the 300 sequel was a woman top military commander of the Persian empire who was Greek in blood.

However with the Greeks something happened the Greeks did not just sit idly with the spiritual knowledge to get stoned, they utilized this knowledge and created one of the world's most significant civilizations. Like the Egyptians did. And the jews were observing this from the closeby and were a 5th column in what was the Greek empire of the time. At the time of the Greeks and the Egyptians the sages only wanted to return the world to a "Vedic" type of civilization which existed in the Golden age.

The jews had hijacked later Platonism which was the root teachings of the spiritual side of the Greek empire and the higher occult mystery schools. They could never get into the inner core of these such as the Orphics or the Delphics but they could pseudo-philosophize as they do today. They also acted as a racial 5th column inside the Greek empire as they were jews in blood but they were raised in Greek literacy under the Greek empire. They were called the Exile or the Diaspora as far as the jews as concerned.

The jew who burned the library of Alexandria or Philo Judaeus was one of these dispora racial jews who had Greek education. The greatest crime against the Greeks and the whole of the Pagan civilization back then was the torching of all the inherited knowledge of mankind until this point in the Alexandrian Library. Thousands upon thousands of labors, toils, researching, and knowledge about the history of mankind was simply torched. Today the jews cannot torch the libraries of mankind but they have won the information war simply by desecrating anything meaningful and corrupting it. And censoring information.

This to be understood is context is how the jews today in America pretend to be American, try to decide for America, and are claiming they are American, while all they do is simply take America down the multicultural, unholy drain. This is the same behavior the jews always engaged when being under any empire. Today modern jews say the jews are in exile under Esau in America, as Esau is one code name for Whites they use in their context. And that Esau needs to be destroyed. The jews also call America the second Rome, and parellel it with Ancient Greek empire and it's abuse towards jews. Because as anyone can see the jews have a very hard life in the US, occupying the best provisions in everything, and living in Beverly Hills for example.

So like we have "American Jews" today, who are racially and in conscience jews, but in passport and nationality "American", we have had thousands of years ago "Hellenistic" jews.

The Hellenistic Jews were basically racial jews who in order to escape execution from the Greek empire, pretended that Judaism was to some extent "Hellenized" in order to save themselves from execution. Just covering up for the facts of what they really were working on.

The disapora's purpose was to steal knowledge from the native populations. And corrupt it's native knowledge. While delivering the stolen information in the hands of the jewish Rabbinate. This amassing of information took tens of centuries until the jews could reach a level of understanding enough to use this knowledge to dominate the planet directly. And it makes

sense this knowledge in the first place was used as a formative knowledge for prior empires.

The Gematria of the jews is simply what is called Geometria or Geometry of the Platonists or Pythagoreans this is simply the study of numbers, shapes, and their natural connotations. The jews just ripped off this system and they created the Gematria.

The Kabbalah is based on the concept of Kavana which in Greek means "The Bell". The "Bell" is just the symbol of the living vibration of words. The Ain Soph of the jews means "Mia Sophia" which means "The one Wisdom". This is the name of the so called universal creator. The Ein Soph is also an anagram from the Greek Ena Phos which means the Singular Light which the Egyptians also described as the power of Ra. Which was the basis of the Solar Religion.

The Jews also name the "Chakras" the "Sephirot" which is just a ripoff of the Greek Zephyro which is "Jewel". In the east all the chakras are described as jewels. Zephyro also comes from Zephyros which is the Greek God of the Vital wind, the Vayu of the East.

Nefesh is also stolen from the Greek Nefos which means heavenly deity of the clouds. As Nefesh is used as a term to describe the sum of the vital winds inside the body. Even Christos which is pulled from the backdoor in the Kabbalah, Christos just means "The One Initiated In the Mysteries" and absolutely nothing else. It's an epithet.

The "Adam" of the jews comes of the Greek Adamas which means "rare jewel" or "supremely rare stone", or in literal translation, the Diamond. The "Body of Adam" or "Adam Kadmon" is the Diamond body of the East, another corrupted statement.

Adam Kadmon is also ripped off from the Greek Mythical King Kadmus, King of Thebes, who was born from the mouth of the Serpent as is the common myth of the Thebean Greek people. Kadmus fought the dragon/serpent and when he won he was born from his mouth. Kadmus is also coming from Kekadme which means "To Shine Brightly" in Greek, and Keka comes from that which is resulted from burning as in Kekamena, or the Cleansing by Fire process. Which results to Kadmus the fire body.

The tale also says according to Herodotus Kadmus came from the Phoenician lands but this is a racial matter not an alphabetical debate as it appears the Greek Alphabet existed before the Phoenician Alphabet, as the first correlations measurable correlations are seen in 1000 Bc while Herodotus based on his time says that Kadmus settled in Greece 1600 years earlier. So the whole meme that Greek was from Phoenician simply cannot stand, as there is a 1000 years gap, with Herodotus living at around 500 bc and saying that Kadmus was the Greek king 2000 years ago, but the first correlations between "Phoenician" and "Greek" appearing in 1050 Bc.

Making the "everything started from Phoenicians" as far as the theory is concerned more than likely wrong. In anyway the Phoenicians were probably just Indo-European whites anyway as this was a term used by the Greeks for the people living in the region of Tyre, or whom the jews call Canaaites, and where, aside the Greeks, one of the races that are destined for extermination in the Bible. Its clear the Jews didn't just peacefully co-exist nor with Greeks nor with the Phoenicians and wanted them dead. Because apparently both the Phoenicians and the Greeks simply had enough of the kikes and opposed them and wanted them gone.

They constantly were programmed by all these people and they ripped off knowledge from them forcefully, to the point the native populations always chased them around to murder them.

Adam - Kadmon forms Adam-Admon which is close to Adamantinos which means Adamantium and is the strongest essence that can be found in nature. Adamantine in Mythology was the most incorruptible element in existence, showing full indestructibility. Kadmus in Greek Mythology came from the Serpent/Dragons Teeth. Today we know Adamantine is part of our teeth. This is because the Dragon resides on the Holy Bone or the Tailbone which is also to imply the indestructible quality of rebirth. The bone itself looks like a giant tooth.

Angel which the jews use is also another stolen statement, it is another epithet meaning simply and without any other connotation, messenger. Hermes was the Angelos of Zeus since he moved Zeus's decrees. The jews call their angels "Cheruvim" which possibly relates to Heru which is stolen from Chi-Ra, and Hera literally means "The Hand". Hera is also the name of Zeus's wife showing what this is about. As such we have the concept of the "Hand of God" or the "Angels who act in his behalf". After centuries the Christards said that "Mother Mary Was Cherubim", to show how much corruption a statement like that can get unto itself. Mother Hera became Mother Mary, and Hera became the "Cherubim".

The Klippoth of Kabbalah which means just "Husks" comes from the Greek word "Kelyphos" which means the covering or the shroud, or the exoskeleton, carapace. Literally Keliphos which in female is Kelipha means "Light Imprisonment". The jews state they try to remove the "Kelipha From the Sephirot" which should be clear by now what they mean. As a derogatory statement, they call the Pagan Gods (from which all of this is stolen from...add insult to injury...) Klippoth.

To show that our Gods are the greatest existential problem of jews and do not allow them to even live or thrive. Everything negative the jews experience they say it's the Klipot doing it, which has two meanings, one is our Gods, and the second is the stolen meaning of problems with the soul light. Apparently what makes us Gentile shine simply makes the jews dim out and die.

The jews also in Kabbalah to show reduction they add the Greek prefix KAT in front of their words. Like Katnut which is the concept of reduction in their Kabbalistic writings.

Keter or Crown simply means K-Ether which is actually the Greek Ethere or Ether or Aether. K is from Korona which means Crown. This is the symbolic of the Crown chakra on the top of the head. Korach in the Kabbalah simply means.

Metatron which the jews call their top angel is simply a fully ripped off concept of the Meta-Thronos which means the one beyond the Throne and is symbolic of the Crown Chakra as well.

Neshama which is the name of the should comes from Anasema which means "The Breath" or the power to breathe. This again goes to the Hindu Vayu and the concept of the breath.

Adonai is ripped off from Adonis which was the love of Aphrodite.

The whole of the jewish alphabet is just also a ripoff of a couple of languages such as the

Egyptian "Yoth" which they later turned into Yod, and many other examples. As far as Greek is concerned many of these letters are just ripped off from Greek alphabet as well.

Alpha into Alef, Beta into Bet, Gamma into Gimel and so forth. Similarly the jews have acted in other examples such as mistranslated the names of the Gods so in their language they mean different things such as Astarte to Astoreth which means excrement in hebrew.

The name itself of the whole stolen culture as "Kabbalah" can probably be traced down to the word Kymbala which are just instruments of music that produce vibration. The drums are used as symbolism to show vibration and Kabbalah is based as a concept of the creation through the speech and vibration fields. This is also an Egyptian word stolen verbatim anyway.

The Rabbis are divided in two aspects here. Those that do admit that it's all stolen from the 'exiles' and that it's knowledge accumulated from Gentiles the so called "Kabbalah", and jewdized to the core. And those that are against mentioning this too openly who scorn the big rabbis who even admitted this such as Maimonedes. The jews are aware of their theft and ultimate perversion and they rejoice it either way.

The fact the Kabbala is an Ancient Greek system of ascent based on Egyptian and Vedic principles should be clear. Since all the Ancient Greek sages were in reality, at least the important ones, studied in Egypt, while some also went into the Far East. Same as all those who provided the system to raise spiritually in the cryptic schools like Pythagoras who was directly an Egyptian student and also into the Greek mysteries at the same time.

Iamvlichus from whom we have surviving texts about Pythagoras just highlights that in the mind of those in the know the Greek mysteries and the Ancient Egyptian ones were just the same. And it was all traced back to the Far East the first Golden Age Civilization. As such they also moved towards the east, the later 'conquerors' such as Alexander.

However even in the time of Pythagoras when he tried to bring the mysteries back to Greece he had found that the general spiritual condition of people was already steeping too low and a people alienated to what a few centuries earlier was it's actual culture.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Ancient Greek Stolen Concepts Of The Kabbalah
Postby **HP Mageson666** » Thu Nov 15, 2018 8:07 am

Alexander's mission was to destroy the entire Persian empire. This seems to have been done due to the fact Greece was in a long conflict with Persia. The Persian empire was always interfering in Greek politics', culture and the such this includes funding one Greek state against another in wars. To weaken the Greeks for Persian invasion. They also tried to overthrow the Pagan culture of the Greeks and impose this Zoroastrianism as a control method on the Greeks. Alexander ordered the entire Zoroastrian ideology totally destroyed as a spiritual psychological warfare program against the Pagan Gentiles.

The Jews show their Shekinah as the bell for the reason the vibration of the 22 letters they state their "YHVH" is the manifestation of the Shekinah. They created their thoughtform with the 22 letters.

[Re: Ancient Greek Stolen Concepts Of The Kabbalah](#)
[Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Thu Nov 15, 2018 10:39 am](#)

Scion of Atlantis wrote:

Hoodedcobra666 wrote: Also many White or otherwise Greek racially people were scattered in all the areas where the Greeks dominated and this is why Alexander the Great got a "Barbarian" wife whose name was Roxanne. Through Roxanne also and the noble family Alexander tried to expand into the Hindu region in order to manifest the first objective of the empire which was the restoration of the Vedic culture. But he died before any of this even manifested properly.

I have heard before on here that Alexander may have also completed the Magnum Opus rather than simply dying of fever as the common narrative dictates. Alexander had plans to spread Hellenism and the Macedonian Empire to other regions such as Arabia before his apparent death, and as you mentioned, he had other higher goals as well. On one hand, I find it difficult to believe that he would complete the Magnum Opus before completing his goals, but on the other, he had an ascended serpent and was spiritually advanced, thus I am unsure what the truth of his "death" could be. I would like to hear your thoughts on the matter.

As for the rest of the sermon, well done. The enemy will pay dearly for all that they have stolen and corrupted.

He did complete the Magnum Opus in full and also Assyrian and other priests helped him with this, same as Egyptians, Ancient Greek Priesthood, and many other Pagan priesthods to which he went for help, blessing and guidance. He was well received by the native Pagan priesthods.

Many also saw him rather as a liberator from the emerging wave of ... "Persian" Zoroastrianism was the Jewish Dualism before Jewish Monotheism. In one story the Assyrian priests were testing Alexander for his spiritual knowledge and spiritual capacity so they asked him to name a demon present in the room. And Alexander named the demon that was present there. After the

event the priests knew he was a legitimately spiritual person not some sort of charlatan.

The thing is many call Alexander a "Macedonian", which is something memed very hard into the conscience of people studying history. To show fragmentation, all in the aim to hide also the aspect of larger racial solidarity.

Since when a people are of the same race, speak the same language, and have a verbatim same pantheon, live in the common region, trade, and literally just co-exist, they are not "different" in anyway other than state affairs. The case is the Alexander was Ancient Greek not Macedonian, anymore that someone is a Bavarian simply because he lives in Bavarian rather than calling him Austrian or German or White.

This is how the jews obsess and call Hitler an AUSTRIAN all the time. But wasn't Hitler of simply German blood.

[Re: Ancient Greek Stolen Concepts Of The Kabbalah](#)
Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Thu Nov 15, 2018 1:06 pm

Scion of Atlantis wrote:

Hoodedcobra666 wrote:

Scion of Atlantis wrote:I have heard before on here that Alexander may have also completed the Magnum Opus rather than simply dying of fever as the common narrative dictates. Alexander had plans to spread Hellenism and the Macedonian Empire to other regions such as Arabia before his apparent death, and as you mentioned, he had other higher goals as well. On one hand, I find it difficult to believe that he would complete the Magnum Opus before completing his goals, but on the other, he had an ascended serpent and was spiritually advanced, thus I am unsure what the truth of his "death" could be. I would like to hear your thoughts on the matter.

As for the rest of the sermon, well done. The enemy will pay dearly for all that they have stolen and corrupted.

He did complete the Magnum Opus in full and also Assyrian and other priests helped him with this, same as Egyptians, Ancient Greek Priesthood, and many other Pagan priesthods to which he went for help, blessing and guidance. He was well received by the native Pagan priesthods.

Many also saw him rather as a liberator from the emerging wave of ... "Persian" Zoroastrianism was the Jewish Dualism before Jewish Monotheism. In one story the Assyrian priests were testing alexander for his spiritual knowledge and spiritual capacity so they asked him to name a demon present in the room. And Alexander named the demon that was present there. After the event the priests knew he was a legitimately spiritual person not some sort of charlatan.

The thing is many call Alexander a "Macedonian", which is something memed very hard into the conscience of people studying history. To show fragmentation, all in the aim to hide also the aspect of larger racial solidarity.

Since when a people are of the same race, speak the same language, and have a verbatim same pantheon, live in the common region, trade, and literally just co-exist, they are not "different" in anyway other than state affairs. The case is the Alexander was Ancient Greek not Macedonian, anymore that someone is a Bavarian simply because he lives in Bavarian rather than calling him Austrian or German or White.

This is how the jews obsess and call Hitler an AUSTRIAN all the time. But wasn't Hitler of simply German blood.

Thank you for the clarification on the subject. I furthermore agree that classifying Alexander as "Macedonian" is merely an attempt to throw people off from the bigger picture of what Alexander was doing, for Greece, Europe and indeed, the entire Gentile world, as the "Persian" Empire was known to be tyrannical in many other nations (Egypt rebelled against the Persians many times and often succeeded in their revolt since the Pagan priesthood of Egypt knew that Zoroastrianism was an attempt at spiritual and religious subversion, Babylonians, Assyrians, Ionian Greeks, and Medians revolted several times as well for the same reason, not to mention that the Zoroastrian Persians actively sought to exterminate Paganism in those lands). It is little wonder that in the current Jew-controlled education system the true history of Alexander is grossly obscured and perverted, and he is called a "brutal conqueror" in the same way Hitler and other real heroes are lied about.

Alexander was just a Hellene who tried to reinstate the Indo Aryan Paganism, destroy the enemy spiritual spawns, and also do something valuable for the people.

When Alexander went to Persia according to the stories they didn't see him as a conqueror. Maybe they didn't love him all that much, but at least they were liberated.

The use of the whip to hit workers and working people while they worked was introduced by the Persian empire.

Adam And Eve Stolen From Hinduism

The Jews are originally from the far east even their own historical records in the east state this fact:

"A footnote from Volume 1[p.346] of Marco Polo's Travels, translated by Sir Henry Yule. It states: "Much has been written about the ancient settlement of Jews at Kaifunfu [in China]. One of the most interesting papers on the subject is in Chinese Repository Vol. XX. It gives the translation of a Chinese Jewish inscription... Here is a passage: "With respect to the Israelitish religion we find an inquiry that its first ancestor Adam, came originally from India..."[1]

"The name "Adam" the first created man according to the Talmud, is a name derived from the Sanskrit aadim, which means the first or most ancient man."[2]

In the ancient Hindu religion the God Shiva created Adimu [Adim] and Eva in Sri Lanka. Eva is a Sanskrit mantra and term just as Adimu is. This is where the Jews stole this from. Shiva's symbol is the serpent and this was rewritten by the Jews with the original God in the form of the serpent as the now evil being. The Yezidhi's also state they came from India and where created in ancient Sri Lanka by their God Satan whom they also call Shiva the ancient name of this God in Sri Lanka. They mentioned this God Satan after creating Humanity then taught them the knowledge of the serpent the Light Body teachings. The Yezidhi six pointed star is also from India. This God was also called Enki by the Sumerian's and Oannes by the Babylonians and Ioannes by the Greeks more popularly know as Dionysus. Whom the Greeks stated came from Sri Lanka. The Greeks also stated they came from the east. The Greeks called Shiva openly Dionysus when they went east with Alexander. Satan is a Sanskrit title of the highest God. Shiva is called Sada Shiva which means Eternal Shiva. In Sanskrit the D and T are doubled letter Eternal in Sanskrit is also openly spelled as Sata as well as Sada. Its Sata Shiva or Satan Shiva with the anusvara on the end.

Source

Proof Of Vedic Culture's Global Existence, Knapp [1] [2]

Serpent And Siva Worship, Clarke

The Truth Behind The Christ Myth, Pinkham

A Lamp To Illuminate The Five Stages, Tsongkhapa

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Re: Ancient Jewish Record States Jews Are From The Far East
Postby HP Mageson666 » **Mon Sep 17, 2018 9:53 pm**

Asura seems to become bad when Zoroastrianism was created and kept the title Asura for their concept of Deity. Ahura Mazda is Asura Mazda. They made the Deva's into evil beings and Rudra became Ahriman. This is an attack on the ancient Vedic world civilization and the real first case of a new religion at war with the Sanatana Dharma. A Sur is like Apollo it seems meaning the Ether without attributes. Osiris real name is Asar like Asur. The Assyrians head God was Asur. And Asura is also mentioned as the ancient titles of the Gods in Hinduism. They make a distinction between the two.

Anu or An just means God. Shiva is called An in ancient India. Anki is the head God of Sumeria hence An...God...Ki...King.

And a Jewish state was made...
by Teloc.Vovim666

In 1948 Zionist militias depopulated and destroyed more than 530 Palestinian towns and villages <http://www.haaretz.com/news/israeli-arabs-to-remember-nakba-with-traditional-procession-1.186697>

An estimated 750,000 Palestinians were expelled from their homes, and many who were unable to flee were massacred.

<http://www.adalah.org/features/land/flash/>

“The laws allowed the newly created Israeli state to confiscate 2 million dunams (about 500,000 acres) of land from Palestinian families, including my own.”

Quote from the Jewish Talmud: Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348:
"All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Meanwhile, the collective Israeli memory of the Nakba continues to ignore the bloody events

http://www.slate.com/articles/news_and_politics/history/2015/02/israelis_and_arabs_contested_history_victims_don_t_have_the_right_to_rewrite.2.html that led to the expulsion and displacement of the Palestinian Arab population.

First prime minister of Israel remarked that “the old will die, and the young will forget.”

The following excerpts were taken from: Israel Created a Jewish State, and My Grandmother Was Made Homeless

http://www.slate.com/articles/news_and_politics/foreigners/2015/05/the_67th_anniversary_of_the_nakba_israel_created_a_jewish_state_and_my_grandmother.html

“Every year, on May 15, I ask my grandmother to tell me the story of how she was made homeless. It happened 67 years ago.”

“When they arrived to Na’oura, on the border between Palestine and Lebanon, they were shocked to see so many other people from across the country. ‘It felt like the world had ended. The borders were overcrowded with cars and trucks full of people and belongings fleeing the violence. Others were leaving by sea.’ “

“To this day, Palestinians of my grandma’s generation wear the keys to their old houses around their necks.

At the border they were ordered into a car, which drove through Lebanon for a few more hours. They were dropped later that night in Damour, a coastal town

just south of Beirut. It was dark, they didn't know anyone, and with no place to rest, the family of 13 slept on the streets in front of a supermarket, the dirty ground littered with rotting fruits and vegetables. As the sun rose the next day, they walked the streets of the unfamiliar town, recognizing friends and neighbors from Haifa who were also wandering the streets aimlessly. After hearing that Beirut was too crowded with refugees, they headed to Jezzine, in south Lebanon, where friends helped set them up in a tiny room in the home of some family friends."

"All summer we waited for news that we could go back," my grandmother says. "By September, we realized there was little hope, and made plans to move to Beirut."

For the next few years my grandmother's family survived through the goodwill of friends and strangers, as well as through food parcels, given to them by the United Nations Relief and Works Agency, which contained, among other things, powdered eggs, much to my grandmother's fascination. Her older brothers eventually took up jobs in Beirut to support the family. My grandmother's family was lucky on balance: As wealthier and Christian refugees, they were given Lebanese citizenship. However, the vast majority of Palestinian refugees were never naturalized, instead placed in one of the dozen UNRWA-operated camps in Lebanon, where they continue to live to this day.

By the end of July 1948 hundreds of thousands of Jewish immigrants from outside Palestine, many of whom were survivors of the Nazi Holocaust had been housed in homes formerly belonging to Palestinian families like my grandmother's. In December, the new Israeli state implemented a series of laws commonly referred to as the Absentees' Property Law. These laws created a legal definition for non-Jews who, like my grandmother, had left or been forced to flee from Palestine. The laws allowed the newly created Israeli state to confiscate 2 million dunams (about 500,000 acres) of land from Palestinian families, including my own. In April 2015 the law was extended to cover land in the West Bank, thereby legalizing the continued expulsion of Palestinians and the confiscation of their land and property in order to house new Israeli citizens coming from abroad."

Quote from the Jewish Talmud "22. Sef. Jp., 92, 1:
"God has given the Jews power over the possessions
and blood of all nations."."

"The uniqueness of what has become known as the Palestinian Nakba, or catastrophe, is partly the timing: It occurred at the dawn of state formation throughout much of Asia and Africa, which meant that hundreds of thousands of non-Jewish Palestinians found themselves stateless, unrecognized in the new world of postcolonial nation-states. Perhaps as a result, there is a joke that Palestinians collect passports obsessively, fearful that we might be stripped of

one or the other. But is that really surprising given our history, that moment where the door was shut, leaving us on the outside, unrecognized—not just homeless, but stateless as well?”

In 1948, upon Israel’s creation, David Ben-Gurion, the founder and first prime minister of Israel, remarked that “the old will die, and the young will forget.” Given the centrality the Jewish tradition places on memory and the commemoration of struggle and suffering, Ben-Gurion should have known better. For the past 67 years, Palestinians have resisted the Israeli government’s continued efforts to erase the memories of trauma and resistance that began with the Nakba. To this day, Palestinians of my grandmother’s generation often wear the keys to their old houses around their necks, a sign that despite the dispossession of their land, their memories refuse to dim.

My second thought centered on the politics of memory in war. In his novel, *The Book of Laughter and Forgetting*, Milan Kundera writes: “The struggle of man against power is the struggle of memory against forgetting.” Israeli politicians hope that, given enough time and pressure, Palestinians will forget and accommodate themselves to their loss. This remains true to this day, as the Israeli state consolidates its occupation, constricting the remaining Palestinians into ever-shrinking ghettos.

Meanwhile, the collective Israeli memory of the Nakba continues to ignore the bloody events that led to the expulsion and displacement of the Palestinian Arab population. In textbooks, the events of May 15, 1948, make no mention of how Palestinians experienced the Nakba and instead represent Israel as a heroic David defeating the many enemies arrayed against it. Since 2011, the refusal to acknowledge the Palestinian Nakba is enshrined in Israeli law, with organizations facing fines if they commemorate the day.

[Animals are Sacred in Satanism](#)

Post by [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Fri Aug 10, 2018 7:04 am

Many of our Gods, especially the High Ranking ones have certain animals that are very important symbols, representing them.

Animals are innocents. The majority of people cannot see that animals are intelligent, thinking, feeling beings that are very aware.

Domestic animals are sadly treated like merchandise. The owner grows tired or has some other flimsy excuse and advertises and dumps the animal on someone else. No real feeling or regrets.

Domestic pets are family. People shouldn't adopt an animal friend if they are not capable of providing the necessary care and love, along with a permanent home.

Judeo/Christianity has programmed people to disregard animal welfare. This alien agenda is behind factory farming and other heinous crimes against animals. Like animals just don't matter.

People who adopt a dog or cat or any other animal and give it or sell it on a whim, don't have the intelligence or awareness to even consider how the animal feels.

Pets who lost their homes to this sort of thing often have psychological problems. They don't understand why they were dumped. Adapting to a new family, a new environment can be very stressful, or in some cases nearly impossible. No different from human children shuffled to different foster homes.

There are things to really take seriously when considering adopting a pet. Know this pet has feelings, awareness and emotions beyond what most people believe.

Never give an animal as a gift unless you are certain the animal is wanted, and that he/she will be taken care of and given a permanent home.

Be aware and prepared that shelter animals can have psychological problems. An animal shelter is not a pleasant place. Animals brought there are often very distressed and cannot understand why the owner abandoned them. The vibes in these places are horrid (for people who are aware and can sense them).

It can take months and even years for an animal to overcome trauma. There must be consistently loving support and patience.

Know that animals can be destructive. No different from human children. Patience and awareness are crucial here with both.

Lilith is the Patron Goddess of all animals, especially cats. She wanted me to write this article to remind everyone. Animals are sacred in Satanism and should be treated with consideration and care.

I've had pets over the years and have learned much. Some asshole dumped a tiny kitten of about 4 weeks old in the middle of the road, abandoning her in the worst way.

She had trauma that lasted quite a while. I had to feed her human food for infants. Her digestive system wasn't even mature enough for regular solid foods. When she laid on me, she was so terrified of falling asleep, she'd open her eyes with a startle every time her head would nod. This lasted a couple of weeks. This is what being dumped in the middle of the road did to her. Also being taken from her mother like that.

She eventually overcame all of this.

In addition, I learned much from rescuing and rehabilitating birds. They are highly intelligent and aware creatures. They do NOT belong in cages. No animal should be kept in a cage or crate.

My daughter when she was a teen, many years ago rescued a pigeon from some rotten kids who were kicking it. The pigeon had a broken leg. We built an enclosure with a little house inside and food and water. The pigeon seemed healed and ready to go at one point. I took her outside. She flew to the window and wanted back in.

A couple weeks later, she was ready to go and this time flew away.

I've had many experiences with animals. Animals are not property or merchandise. They are living, feeling, aware and intelligent beings with souls. YES, ANIMALS HAVE SOULS AND CHAKRAS as we humans do, but are different and unique as we are.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

[Re: Animals are Sacred in Satanism](#)
Post by [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Fri Aug 10, 2018 3:14 pm

Re: Animals are Sacred in Satanism

caeryx369@gmail.com

Today at 1:04 AM

Out of curiosity, what about bugs/insects? What place do they hold in Satanism and to the gods? Are they also aware, have emotions, can be traumatized, etc like animals?

My reply:

On a lesser level. There are helpful insects and then there is parasitic vermin.

Farmers need to get rid of harmful insects. This is in nature. Satanism is based upon natural laws. This is why exterminators are important. Vermin such as fleas can cause plague, as what

happened in Europe in 1348.

When one is facing survival, food and so forth, one must look out for one's self and needs. Hunting for food is one thing. Shooting and killing innocent animals to their extinction is another.

As for eating meat, I've stated this before. Veganism and vegetarianism are not healthy. Of course, if you are vegan and are OK with this, I'm not telling anyone what to do as there are no dietary laws in Satanism. As for eating meat, lions, tigers and other carnivores rip the guts out of their prey when they are still alive. This is in nature. Food animals for humans should be raised and killed as humanely as possible. Azazel even stated this.

If faced down with a deadly animal, one's life is the highest priority.

Just always remember, Satanism is based on nature and natural laws. Satanism does not conflict with nature.

Swatting flies, mosquitoes, exterminating cockroaches and so forth, the answer is obvious. If you don't, this vermin will make you a victim. Spreading disease, contaminating food and so forth.

In closing, I also want to clarify, when adopting any pet from a shelter (this is where adoptions into permanent loving homes are needed the most), be prepared and extra patient. It can take a long time for the abandoned animal to overcome trauma.

Again, Satanism is based on natural law. We are NOT Sikhs! Just use common sense.

If a wild animal is not bothering anyone or posing any threat, it should be left alone. The same goes for insects and bugs outside that pose no threat to humans or crops.

In Ancient Egypt, which was of Satan and our Gods, domestic animals were revered. Cats were mummified just like humans.

I wrote the article on animals because of the way animals are abused, neglected, given or sold like merchandise, hunted to extinction and so forth, by many rotten people who could care less.

What is happening to the environment another serious issue to say the least. Unless humans start waking up and take responsibility for this planet and live in harmony with the other creatures that have every right to live here as well, humanity will become extinct.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
www.joyofsatan.org

[Re: Animals are Sacred in Satanism](#)

Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Fri Aug 10, 2018 9:31 pm

BMF wrote:THX for the post High Priestess Maxine Dietrich.

I have one question:

What do I miss in my every day nutrition as a vegetarian, if i eat regularly cheese products (did consider cheese equal to meat)?

(I started to be a vegetarian because i thought i don't want to eat antibiotiks with the meat and it is harder to get fet if you only eat vegetabeles, fruits or milk stuff (no sweets). Did also read the antibiotiks are kind of help to get the animal faster fet in the meat mass production.)

Thx in advance , BMF

Veganism is the worst. If you eat cheese, you should be OK. Vegan diets lack vitamin B-12. If you eat animal products in any form, you should be getting your B-12, but make sure you eat cheese and/or eggs every day, or take a B-12 supplement. Always take any B vitamins with a multiple B vitamin. Never take any B vitamins by themselves.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

[Re: Animals are Sacred in Satanism](#)

[Postby High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Sat Aug 11, 2018 7:01 am](#)

Dypet Rod wrote:

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich wrote:In addition, I learned much from rescuing and rehabilitating birds. They are highly intelligent and aware creatures. They do NOT belong in cages. No animal should be kept in a cage or crate.

What about pet snakes? I would like to have one eventually, but according to some things stated in this post, maybe this wouldn't be a good idea.

If they are not kept in a terrarium, it can be dangerous for them to wander around, as they can get lost, stuck down a drain and so on.

Also, I believe it's rather hard (or impossible) to find a snake for adoption or adopt it from nature (which would just be taking it away from its natural home, which is obviously bad). Animals should not be treated like merchandise, but if a snake can't be found for adoption, would it be bad to purchase one, even if I give it proper care?

And above all, thanks for this post, HPS Maxine.

If the snake is kept in a large enough terrarium, kept clean and has everything he/she needs, this is OK. The pet snake is kept safe from predators, etc.

The same can be said for animals in decent zoos that have large roaming areas and are cage free. They should have very large spaces like they would in their natural habitats and be with others of their own species so they are not lonely.

[Answering Questions](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Thu Aug 09, 2018 4:54 pm

Postby Satan666 » Thu Aug 09, 2018 6:49 am

What about these so called satanic cults who run paedophile rings and pornography cults. The ones in Hollywood and those in power of the new world order such meet at the Bilderberg meetings. These people are called Satanists but nothing they do is like spiritual satanism.

I was watching something about adult swim Matt Harmon being satanic and many more have been talked about. Seems to give satanism a bad wrap which is why most atheists won't touch it. Satan is synonomous with evil in mainstream ledgend. And yet everyone on this forum likens Satan to all just God.

I don't know enough about Satanism yet.

My Reply:

Bilderberger is run by the Jewish banking elites who control the global currencies via the Rothschild greenback from Rothschilds, Rockefellers and on. The policy plan of the Bilderbergers runs across media, political, economic and academic policies for control. However the other wing of Bilderberger that never gets mentioned by the Christ-lie "Truthers" is they have a religion wing as well. Where they are creating a world council of Christians Churches to forge a new universal Christian Church to control the masses with.

The Jews run this world as they have stated in their own Israeli press and they are working to impose Judaism on the planet. The Jewish elites passed the Jewish Noadhide laws in America which commands the execution for anyone who does not follow Judaism. Hollywood is run by Jews and so is the Media and Music industry. They all follow a religion that tells them to create a one world order run by Jews. Pedophilia is allowed in the Jewish Talmud their religious text.

The Jews created Christianity to take control of the world with. The Jewish elites took over the Roman Empire under the Flavian regime which then wrote the Bible and created the Christ-lie Catholic Church and executed anyone who did not convert to this Jewish religion among the Gentile masses. The goal of the Bible is the book of Revelations where the King of the Jews returns and rules the world with 144,000 Jews who represent the 12 tribes of Israel, after destroying all the Gentiles who are called the Nations. The Rabbi's state in their own Kabala that Jesus is their messiah which is nothing but a Jewish spell to use the mass mind of the Gentiles to manifest their Jewish world order. There is church on every corner. All praising the Jews as god.

Who runs the Free Mason's the Rothschild's do what Mason Lodge is the command lodge of world Free Masons and openly orders the governments of the world around and even puts Presidents like Bush into power..... The Jewish Binah Brith Lodge which is run by

Rothschild. The Rothschild's call themselves the Jewish Messiah and the mission of the Jewish Messiah is to bring about the Jewish One World Order ruled from the rebuilt third Jewish temple in Jerusalem. The Masonic lodge has a Jewish Bible on every altar and they follow the Jewish Kabala. The goal of Judeo-Masonry as stated in their system is to rebuild the third temple of the Jews in Jerusalem. As David Ben Gurion the first Prime Minister of Israel stated this will be where the One World Jewish Government, will be ruled from. Even that movie "Eyes Wide Shut" the "Truthers" go on and on about. Just shows the Rothschild's power structure at the top. The movie was filmed in a literal Mansion of the Rothschild's and the leader of the party sitting in the Throne. Represents Rothschild. The Throne has the literal emblem of the Rothschild's on it. The Jewish religion states five animals are to be sacrificed to their "god" Yahweh. One of which is cattle. They call Gentiles.....Goyim meaning "cattle". Right in the Jewish bible they practice child sacrifice to Yahweh in the story of Japhet he sacrifices his ten year old daughter to Yahweh. The Rabbinical commentaries state this shows that child sacrifice to Yahweh was common in the Jewish Bible. As no one tried to stop him, no one was surprised and there was no law against it and.....YAHWEH ACCEPTED THE CHILD SACRIFICE.

Christianity a JEWISH program is based on ritual human murder and cannibalism.....Where a Jewish father sacrifices his Jewish son and then has everyone drink his blood and eat his flesh..... This is from the cultural psyche of the Jewish race. Because they practice this trash amongst themselves forever. Its also designed to be a form of Jewish black magic called "sympathetic magic" in which the Christians who practice this ritual in communion which in the original and proper doctrine of the Church is made literal. Then ties into the actual energies of the ritual murder victims of the Jews. Which the Jews have been convicted in court for doing in the past. They are just following their Jewish Bible, their race religion of their alien soul.

The Jews run all these institutions and the Jews hate Satan and state that Satan is their enemy. Satan is the creator God of the Gentiles. The Jews want to destroy Gentiles and enslave Gentiles as their Bible tells them to. Actual Satanism was always the ancient religion of India, Sumeria, Egypt and such. Where the head God was always called Satan. Which means the "King of the Gods" and "Eternal Truth".

The Jews practice a form of black magic called scape goating in which they project their own evil deeds onto the innocent they also do this with ritual animal murder around Yom Kippur. They place blame for their evil deeds onto the innocent and let the innocent take the blame for the crimes of the Jews.

That is why the Jews lie and blame their Enemy, Satan for everything they do. So the Jews avoid taking the blame for their own crimes and this reinforces their Jewtrix of lies in which Satan is evil and the Jews are "god". You see this today with how the Jews blame Whites for the crimes of the Jews in running the African Slave Trade. Innocent Whites take the blame for the crimes of the Jews and this enforces the Jewish narrative about evil Whites

the Jews created to destroy the White Race. Which the Jewish religion tells them to destroy as the race of Amalek. Which is the occult name of Satan in Judaism.

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Answers To Everything

by HP Mageson666 » Wed May 08, 2019

Why are your taxes high? Why is your job gone? Why are your children not safe anywhere? Why is your society ruined? Why is your culture destroyed and your values mocked? Why is your life just a struggle to pay the bills? Why is the media always lying? Why are you afraid?

The Jew! Is why, they are after your money, your children, your very life! They want you gone, Goy! Don't you ever forget that either!

The Boogey Man is real and he is a JEW. And he is out to get you!

That is the answer to all the questions people are asking, now do the Final RTR, because baby, I hate living on planet Jew, don't you?

Anti-Racism Is Anti White

-High Priest Mageson 666

Anti-Racism is just a code word for anti-White. You can observe this in the fact the non-Whites amongst their races all organize among racial lines and racial thinking. The mainstream, PC establishment encourages and promotes this racial supremacist psychology and organization among non-Whites. It's lauded, praised and paraded by the PC establishment as MORAL VIRTUE. Even the negative, demands made of us Whites by this mainstream crowd are always along RACE LINES. Jews are behind all this anti-racist nonsense. ***And Jews themselves are the most racist people on earth just look at their racist state of Israel.*** Its every Jewish community on earth the only difference is under its own flag.

Now the same non-Whites and Jews start screaming and bitching the second a single White person even is suspected of racial pride in their own White race. They promote Racism as a value for themselves openly and with social encouragement and approval of the mainstream PC narrative. So it's not about Anti-Racism. But they go on a Witch hunt against Whites for even the suspicion of a positive self-regards along race lines for themselves. Because it's about anti-White that's it, and Jews are behind the whole scam. It's a psychological warfare tactic against us. Right in their own mainstream PC narrative is all the proof Jews hate us and want to destroy us. Because that is the end game of the whole narrative.

Now, White People have also been told we need permission from non-Whites and filthy Kikes to care about ourselves as a race, so it's like ok here is my Black so and so he agrees. Well guess what Whites don't need a Hall Pass from non-Whites, filthy Kikes, or worthless White cucks who ask permission from their Jewish and non-White moral masters to even go to the washroom.

No we don't nor have ever needed any permission. To love, care and protect our own awesome and superior White Race. So White People, get a clue, wake up to the Jew and stand tall! Give yourself permission to embrace what you have always felt deep within your Aryan soul. Love your own White Race and speak and advocate on its behalf! If you don't, who will?

In this world it's your own People who are your community and love you the most. That's what is real and that's what is moral. Our People is our greatest treasure.

Hail The White Race! With supreme power, pride and love!

Anyone Who Questions the Jewish Lies in Russia Will Now Face 5 Years in Prison

I wonder why?



Putin: *"I will do everything for the Jews!"*

Source: Chabad.org – Jewish News – Chanukah Journal Nov 26, 1999

http://www.chabad.org/news/article_cdo/aid/1119/404/1/jewish/Chanukah-Journal.htm

Ok that's why.

Excerpt:

"RUSSIA'S PM TO JEWISH DELEGATION: I WAS FIRST TO RESTORE JEWISH PROPERTY!"

MOSCOW -- In an extraordinary 40 minute meeting with Russian Jewish leaders yesterday (November 25), Russian Prime Minister Vladimir V. Putin promised to assist the Jewish community in combating anti-Semitism, building schools and reclaiming former synagogue buildings for Jewish communities."

Note, the Jews ran the Soviet Union; this is a fact which even they admit. The Soviet version of history is the Jewish false narrative which is why being honest about the Holocaust or the false history of the USSR is now a crime in Russia. The Holocaust is the key part of the false historical narrative of the Jew World Order. The truth does not fear investigation, which is why it is illegal to question the Holocaust in many other Nations under Jewish control. This proves again that Russia is under Jewish control.

The Jews have made it illegal to investigate their crimes against humanity committed under their Jewish communism in the Soviet Union such as this:

The Real Holocaust: The Jewish Run Soviet Death Camps:

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Real_Death_Camps.htm

What all the above means is Criticism Of Jews, Or of Their Lies and Crimes Is now Illegal In Russia. Nothing else. Just like in the former Jewish run Soviet Union where anti-Semitism [criticism of Jews and their crimes] was the death penalty.

Note the laws restricting free speech even online as well the Jewish elites got passed with and REMEMBER:

Free Speech Online A New Crime Discovered By The Jews:

topic6275.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic6275.html>

Jewish leaders call for outlawing anti-Semitism in Europe

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Jewish%20leaders%20call%20for%20Europe-wide%20legislation%20outlawing%20antisemitism.pdf>

Jewish Owned Russia Marching Into Jew World Order:

topic2499.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic2499.html>

Russia Still Under Jewish Control:

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/JEWS%20STILL%20IN%20CONTROL%20OF%20RUSSIA.pdf>

Putin Supports The Jewish Terrorist State Of Israel:

topic7704.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic7704.html>

Let the Jew times roll...

<http://forward.com/articles/197664/holocaust-deniers-in-russia-now-face-five-years-in/#ixzz3RZMk5qp>

Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison
Law Also Outlaws Distortion of USSR's Role in WWII

Russian President Vladimir Putin signed a law on Monday making the denial of Nazi crimes and distortion of the Soviet Union's role in the World War Two a criminal offence punishable by up to five years in jail.

The law, described by critics as an attempt to curb freedom of expression to appease conservative Russians, the ex-KGB spy's main support base, also criminalises the public desecration of war memorials.

The Kremlin has used World War Two as a pillar to unite a society that Putin has said lost its moral bearings following the 1991 Soviet collapse.

It has become increasingly risky for Russians to dispute an official line that glorifies the wartime achievements of the Soviet leadership and plays down its errors.

The new law would ban "wittingly spreading false information about the activity of the USSR during the years of World War Two".

Russian officials and media have raised the spectre of Nazi Germany repeatedly during Moscow's confrontation with the West over Ukraine, calling the overthrow of a Russian-allied president in February a coup carried out in part by "neo-Nazi" forces.

Independent channel Dozhd (TV Rain) was taken off the air earlier this year after asking viewers whether Leningrad, now St Petersburg, should have been given to German troops to save lives during its 872-day siege during World War Two.

Viktor Shenderovich, a blogger critical of the authorities, came under fire from Kremlin supporters in February after comparing the Sochi Olympics to the 1936 Berlin Olympic Games, used by Adolf Hitler to burnish the image of the Nazi Germany.

In a comment posted when the legislation was first introduced, veteran TV host Vladimir Posner said he believed its aim was "to shut the mouths of journalists, historians and writers".

He said he feared it would "practically ban criticism of Stalin" for "grave mistakes that led to the deaths of hundreds of thousands of our soldiers".

It was unclear whether the wording of the bill had been changed since its introduction and Posner could not immediately be reached for comment.

Kremlin critics say Putin, in power since 2000, has used legislation, court cases and other levers to tighten control during his current term, which he won despite large opposition protests in 2011-2012. Putin denies the accusations.

Separately on Monday, Putin signed a law imposing fines for the use of expletives on television, radio and in films shown in theatres. Music and movies containing foul language will have to have a warning on the label, state-run RIA news agency said.

Putin also signed a law imposing stricter rules on bloggers, which opponents say is aimed at suppressing criticism on the Internet.

Anyone Who Questions the Jewish Lies in Russia Will Now Face 5 Years in Prison

I wonder why?



Putin: *"I will do everything for the Jews!"*

Source: Chabad.org – Jewish News – Chanukah Journal Nov 26, 1999

http://www.chabad.org/news/article_cdo/aid/1119/404/1/jewish/Chanukah-Journal.htm

Ok that's why.

Excerpt:

**"RUSSIA'S PM TO JEWISH DELEGATION: I WAS FIRST TO RESTORE
JEWISH PROPERTY!"**

MOSCOW -- In an extraordinary 40 minute meeting with Russian Jewish leaders yesterday (November 25), Russian Prime Minister Vladimir V. Putin promised to assist the Jewish community in combating anti-Semitism, building schools and reclaiming former synagogue buildings for Jewish communities."

Note, the Jews ran the Soviet Union; this is a fact which even they admit. The Soviet version of history is the Jewish false narrative which is why being honest about the Holocaust or the false history of the USSR is now a crime in Russia. The Holocaust is the key part of the false historical narrative of the Jew World Order. The truth does not fear investigation, which is why it is illegal to question the Holocaust in many other Nations under Jewish control. This proves again that Russia is under Jewish control.

The Jews have made it illegal to investigate their crimes against humanity committed under their Jewish communism in the Soviet Union such as this:

The Real Holocaust: The Jewish Run Soviet Death Camps:

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Real_Death_Camps.htm

What all the above means is Criticism Of Jews, Or of Their Lies and Crimes Is now Illegal In Russia. Nothing else. Just like in the former Jewish run Soviet Union where anti-Semitism [criticism of Jews and their crimes] was the death penalty.

Note the laws restricting free speech even online as well the Jewish elites got passed with and REMEMBER:

Free Speech Online A New Crime Discovered By The Jews:

topic6275.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic6275.html>

Jewish leaders call for outlawing anti-Semitism in Europe

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Jewish%20leaders%20call%20for%20Europe-wide%20legislation%20outlawing%20antisemitism.pdf>

Jewish Owned Russia Marching Into Jew World Order:

topic2499.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic2499.html>

Russia Still Under Jewish Control:

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/JEWS%20STILL%20IN%20CONTROL%20OF%20RUSSIA.pdf>

Putin Supports The Jewish Terrorist State Of Israel:

topic7704.html <http://josministries.prophpb.com/topic7704.html>

Let the Jew times roll...

<http://forward.com/articles/197664/holocaust-deniers-in-russia-now-face-five-years-in/#ixzz3RZMk5qp>

Holocaust Deniers in Russia Now Face Five Years in Prison
Law Also Outlaws Distortion of USSR's Role in WWII

Russian President Vladimir Putin signed a law on Monday making the denial of Nazi crimes and distortion of the Soviet Union's role in the World War Two a criminal offence punishable by up to five years in jail.

The law, described by critics as an attempt to curb freedom of expression to appease conservative Russians, the ex-KGB spy's main support base, also criminalises the public desecration of war memorials.

The Kremlin has used World War Two as a pillar to unite a society that Putin has said lost its moral bearings following the 1991 Soviet collapse.

It has become increasingly risky for Russians to dispute an official line that glorifies the wartime achievements of the Soviet leadership and plays down its errors.

The new law would ban "wittingly spreading false information about the activity of the USSR during the years of World War Two".

Russian officials and media have raised the spectre of Nazi Germany repeatedly during Moscow's confrontation with the West over Ukraine, calling the overthrow of a Russian-allied president in February a coup carried out in part by "neo-Nazi" forces.

Independent channel Dozhd (TV Rain) was taken off the air earlier this year after asking viewers whether Leningrad, now St Petersburg, should have been given to German troops to save lives during its 872-day siege during World War Two.

Viktor Shenderovich, a blogger critical of the authorities, came under fire from Kremlin supporters in February after comparing the Sochi Olympics to the 1936 Berlin Olympic Games, used by Adolf Hitler to burnish the image of the Nazi Germany.

In a comment posted when the legislation was first introduced, veteran TV host Vladimir Posner said he believed its aim was "to shut the mouths of journalists, historians and writers".

He said he feared it would "practically ban criticism of Stalin" for "grave mistakes that led to the deaths of hundreds of thousands of our soldiers".

It was unclear whether the wording of the bill had been changed since its introduction and Posner could not immediately be reached for comment.

Kremlin critics say Putin, in power since 2000, has used legislation, court cases and other levers to tighten control during his current term, which he won despite large opposition protests in 2011-2012. Putin denies the accusations.

Separately on Monday, Putin signed a law imposing fines for the use of expletives on television, radio and in films shown in theatres. Music and movies containing foul language will have to have a warning on the label, state-run RIA news agency said.

Putin also signed a law imposing stricter rules on bloggers, which opponents say is aimed at suppressing criticism on the Internet.

[Re: Apocalypse](#)

Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Mon Aug 13, 2018 9:58 am

I've written several articles about this over the years.

As I've mentioned repeatedly:

Back in 2003 Amdusias told the JoS ministry:

“Just as (Jehovah’s people) cannot see you, you cannot see them, but they will manifest blatantly as the earth draws closer to the climax of our cause.”

What I have learned over the years is most of what is in the Judeo/Christian Bible is man made. Curses, so-called "possessions"

<https://see.the.truth.webs.com/Possession.htm.htm>

Prophecies and everything else.

Upon years of research, we have learned nearly all of these prophecies and the Judeo/Christian Bible is a man made hoax. Everything in the Judeo/Christian Bible has been stolen, twisted and corrupted from ancient Pagan religions, with all the spiritual knowledge removed.

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

People have been predicting this for centuries:

<http://www.abhota.info/end2.htm>

<http://www.satanslibrary.org/ExposingCh...cting.html>

Getting back to what is happening in the world. I know how this concerns and frightens many people.

Here are some excerpts from articles I wrote on the subject:

The Judeo/Christian Bible is nothing more than a very powerful subliminal. The truth is... all of the so-called “prophecies” in the Judeo/Christian Bible are man-made. This is not of “God.” This is why it was so important for the enemy to forcibly remove all spiritual knowledge from the populace. With all spiritual knowledge systematically removed, everyone becomes a slave to those who have and use this knowledge at the top. This is why atheism is so important to the success of communism.

Now, concerning these prophecies. There have always been earthquakes, famine, pestilences and other natural disasters. Only in the past century, has science such as geology, chemistry and physics advanced to where determinations of the magnitude and epicenter of earthquakes, the intensity of tornadoes and calculations of other natural disasters can be made. With the capabilities of the mass media, it is now possible for these occurrences to be reported worldwide within minutes. 1,000 years ago, a massive earthquake would have only been recorded locally, and would not have been reported around the entire world, as there was no extensive media to report it. Obviously, TV’s, newspapers, and radios did not exist in those times.

Most of these prophecies were written for one reason and one reason only- to create fear in an unknowing humanity, and through that fear, enslave and enforce the obedience of human beings.

[http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpent ... ation.html](http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpent...ation.html)

Now, I have noted how in the past two years, the global warming has accelerated drastically. Fires are breaking out all over. Why?

My own opinion on this is given the advanced technology, mankind has been able to control the weather. Jews are in all these key positions. Their goal is and always has been to make the Bible as believable as possible. This isn't natural, or any "act of god."

Satan himself told me a few years ago that "A lot of people are going to die." Both Satan and Lilith told me a plague is coming. Some of you here may have also heard this from Satan or Lilith or from our other Gods.

Before the Bubonic Plague in 1348 in Europe, there was very unusual weather for a few years preceding this. Rats were displaced because of this and there were other factors involved.

Sadly and unfortunately, humanity has been ravaging and seriously abusing the earth, the environment, the ecosystem and more. Cause and effect, nature will rebel. Communism has been the absolute worst. Jews have been promoting a death agenda for centuries. Jewish communism has done untold damage to the environment. This all ties into the murderous death programs of Christianity and Islam.

The immigration, what is going on in Europe and the USA, being promoted and forced by the Jews is another issue. Filthy conditions, squalor and many of those migrants are carrying certain diseases and such. A trail of garbage was left all across Europe for one, and there are many more factors involved. This has nothing to do with anything supernatural. It is blatant cause and effect.

I know this is getting long, but there's more. Another article:

Nuclear Destruction, the Internet, etc

Post Thu Nov 23, 2017 3:37 pm

I do know and have written many times regarding the false flags for the end of days, but this time, I have reason to believe otherwise.

From studying the Jews intensely, they have a modus operandi. They infest a planet and if that planet doesn't knuckle under to their agenda, they destroy it. This is nothing new or unique to just planet earth.

The deal now, as opposed to former ages and centuries, we are very close to possible nuclear disaster.

I am convinced this is what happened to a former human populated planet "Phaeton" which is now rubble; the asteroid belt.

Mars also had a population. It is now been reduced to desertification. I read where there are small groups of desperate White people living in bunkers beneath the surface.

Beings from other worlds have a serious concern regarding what is happening here on earth, as if the earth is blown to smithereens, it will affect others in the galaxy this time. The gravitational. As the earth has a wobble, this can be much more serious in throwing the planets out of whack to where they crash into each other and upset the entire galaxy.

Other worlds have been extremely concerned for a long time. The Jews have had full control of NASA, thwarting any attempts at communication with other beings who are friendly to humanity, like Satan, and of course the media, where they make nonsense of aliens and UFOs.

Also, all those subliminal biblical prophecies are a Modus Operandi. The enemy now has control over technology that can influence the weather and given the condition of this planet (the Jews are also responsible for this, the communists raped the environment viciously), they are working to make these so-called prophecies appear to be from some "god." They work to promote their false religions and related incessantly. People need to see through these and know what they really are.

They follow a pattern with all planets they infest. It's in their "Torah Code.'

A Jewish Gift to Humanity: The Nuclear Nightmare

Below is only a partial list. The total number of the Jews involved is staggering and shocking and the list below is incomplete, due to time restrictions. The list below contains the most noted Jewish scientists who worked directly on the Manhattan Project. Nearly all of the individuals on the list below were hard-core Communists; many more were spies, who gave the formula for the atom bomb to the Soviets. Upon researching, I was appalled at how the authors [mostly Jews], who wrote articles and biographies of the individuals below, portrayed these mass-murderers in a very positive light, exalting many to a hero status. Feel free to do your own research given the information contained on this website.

Below is a partial list of Jews who were directly involved in the Manhattan Project. There were many more Jews involved at all levels of researching, constructing, and advocating the use of the atomic bomb than can be listed here.

J. Robert Oppenheimer [American Jew] - Scientific Director - Project "Y"

Frank Oppenheimer [American Jew] - Brother of and Assistant to J. Robert Oppenheimer

Albert Einstein [German born Jew] - Consultant to the Project

Niels Bohr [Danish born Jew] - Consultant to the Project

Leó Szilárd [Hungarian born Jew] - Group Leader - Metallurgical Laboratory

Nicholas Kurti [Hungarian born Jew] - Worked with Franz Eugen Simon [German born Jew] and developed a method of separating uranium 235 from raw uranium ore

David Bohm [American Jew] - Performed theoretical calculations for the Calutrons at the Y-12 facility in Oak Ridge, used to electromagnetically enrich uranium for use in the bomb dropped on Hiroshima in 1945

Rudolf Peierls [German born Jew] - British Mission

Felix Bloch [Swiss born Jew] - Worked under Hans Albrecht Bethe, performing nuclear fission research

Eugene [Paul] Wigner [Hungarian born Jew] - Group Leader - Metallurgical Laboratory

James Chadwick [British born Jew] - Chief - British Mission

James Franck [German born Jew] - Director - Chemistry Group

Otto Frisch [German born Jew] - British Mission

Edward Teller [Hungarian born Jew] - Thermonuclear Research

Emilio Gino Segrè [Italian born Jew] - Group Leader

Hans Albrecht Bethe [German born Jew] - Chief - Theoretical Division

Klaus Fuchs [German born Jew] - Theoretical Division [Communist Spy]

Richard Phillips Feynman [American Jew] - Group Leader - Theoretical Division

Morris Kolodney [American Jew] - Manager - DP Site

Louis Rosen [American Jew] - The "Father" of the Los Alamos Neutron Science Center

Louis Slotin [Canadian born Jew] - Critical Testing - resulted in his accidental death

Jacob Beser [American Jew] - Weapons firing and fusing

Theodore Alvin Hall [American Jew] - Youngest Scientist at Los Alamos

Samuel T. Cohen [American Jew] - Worked in the Efficiency Group

Samuel Goudsmit - [Danish born Jew] - Scientific Head of the Alsos Mission

George Placzek - [Moravian born Jew] - British Mission

Eugene Rabinowitch - [Russian born Jew] - Metallurgical Laboratory

Joseph Rotblat - [Polish born Jew] - Worked with James Chadwick [Communist Spy]

Gregory Breit - [Russian born Jew] - Predecessor of J. Robert Oppenheimer

David Greenglass [American Jew] - Manhattan Project Infiltration [Communist Spy]

George Abramovich Koval [American Jew] - Special Engineer Detachment [Communist Spy]

Victor Weisskopf [Austrian born Jew] - Theoretical Division

Alvin Martin Weinberg [American Jew] - Theoretical Physics under Eugene [Paul] Wigner

Isidor Isaac Rabi [Polish born Jew] - Consultant to the Project

Stan Frankel [American Jew] - Theoretical Division

Enrico Fermi [Italian born Gentile] was married to a Jewess - Group Leader - Theoretical Division

The first atomic bomb was designed and constructed in Los Alamos, New Mexico. The top-secret code name given to this working was "The Manhattan Project." The reason for the name was that Bernard Baruch [Jew], lived in Manhattan New York, as did many of the other top officials. The chief scientist of the Los Alamos Laboratory from 1943 to 1945 was J. Robert Oppenheimer, another prominent Jew. Oppenheimer's brother Frank, a card-carrying communist, was also a leading atomic scientist working at Los Alamos.

"One of the central figures in not only laying the theoretical ground work but also persuading President Roosevelt to launch the whole atomic bomb program was Albert Einstein, a foreign-born Jew with 16 communist front affiliations."

"The first commissioner of the AtomicEnergy Commission was David E. Lilienthal, a Jew, who belonged to at least two communist fronts. He remained in that position for a considerable length of time." 1

Niels Bohr [Danish born Jew], given the Nobel Prize in 1922, escaped Denmark in 1943. "In September 1943, reliable word reached Bohr about his imminent arrest by the German police; the Danish resistance quickly managed to help Bohr and his wife escape by sea to Sweden. Soon after, Bohr was flown in a military aircraft to Britain. There he was introduced to the then-secret atomicbomb project. Eventually he was directed to the project's principal location in the United States of America. Bohr worked on the Manhattan Project at the top-secret Los Alamos laboratory in New Mexico, where he was known by the name of Nicholas Baker for security reasons."2

Leó Szilárd [Hungarian born Jew] born in Budapest, assisted Enrico Fermi in conducting the first controlled nuclear chain reaction.

Nicholas Kürti [Hungarian born Jew: Kürti Miklós] and Franz Eugen Simon [German born Jew who fled to Britain after Hitler came to power] discovered how to separate uranium-235 from uranium ore, which was necessary for the construction of an atomic bomb.³

"It is of utmost significance to point out that both atomic bomb and hydrogen bomb were in large measure a Jewish production. But basically the atom bomb and its further proliferation, is a Jewish idea. One of the central figures in not only laying the theoretical groundwork but also persuading President Roosevelt to launch the whole atomic bomb program was Albert Einstein, a foreign-born Jew with 16 communist front affiliations."

"It was at this time that most of the Atomic secrets were stolen and passed on to the Soviets. When it comes to listing the spies and traitors involved, it almost reads like a Jewish Who's Who. The most notorious were Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, who were tried and executed for treason, the only traitors in modern U.S. history to have suffered this fate. Further involved in this spy network were Harry Gold, Abraham Brothman, David Greenglass, [Ethel Rosenberg's brother], Israel Weinbaum, Miriam Moscovitz, Sidney Weinbaum, Morton Sobell. All these were Jews, and all were convicted of treason. It is also significant in the further development of the hydrogen bomb, again Jews were in the forefront, such as J. Robert Oppenheimer, Steve Nelson [real name Joseph W. Weinberg] and Edward Teller."

"To get on with the crux of our dissertation, namely the commercial and industrial proliferation of nuclear wastes in the United States, which more than any other issue hangs as an ominous pall over our heads. It threatens to bring death, cancer, leukemia, and birth defects to the mass of the population, and, in fact, exterminate humanity itself."

"It is of utmost significance to point out that the Jewish network, has kept close control of the development and proliferation of this most devastating of all technical achievements – nuclear fission and nuclear fusion." ⁴

1 Ben Klassen, Racial Loyalty issue 27, Creativity Movement

2 Wikipedia article on Niels Bohr

3 International Council for Science (ICSU) Committee on Data for Science and Technology
CODATA Newsletter Number 79 March 1999

4 Ben Klassen, Racial Loyalty issue 27, Creativity

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

Apocalypse
theabaddon_sos@yahoo.com

Today at 1:13 AM

Hello everyone ...
Hope , you all are fine...

The natural disasters and cosmic phenomenons which are happening all around the world , is literally connected to the Spiritual world... And , for an Advanced Spiritual Satanist like these are a sign of Apocalypse ...

First of all , I wanna clear out that I literally hate Xians and I don't believe in the Unfaithful Unholy Bibles of the Xians...

But , Somewhere , at some point we all are forced either by our mind or the natural disasters around the world to think about a disaster like End Of Days or Armageddon ...

I honestly , believe that a battle is continuously going on between the Forces of Hell and The Forces of Heaven , and a final battle will take place between the Good and The Evil in the End Times...

And , I believe , That The End Of Days is near ...

So , feel free to share your thoughts about Apocalypse

[Re: Apocalypse](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Mon Aug 13, 2018 12:22 pm

Dahaarkan wrote:

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich wrote: Satan himself told me a few years ago that "A lot of people are going to die." Both Satan and Lilith told me a plague is coming. Some of you here may have also heard this from Satan or Lilith or from our other Gods.

I've been getting the feeling that something like this could happen too. Something that made my ears prick up as well is this talk of an antibiotic apocalypse. It seems the overuse of antibiotics is making bacteria resistant to them, which is very very bad because if bacteria become fully resistant to antibiotics we are back to the days when people would die because of a small cut. What makes it even more worrying to me is at least I have not heard of this through MSM.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4378521/>

Humans are generating viruses without even understanding, same as how they create genetic confusion, inbreeding, and many other problems. These can take much time to accumulate so

of course it is ignored and never studied.

Then, you have diseases and other viral things emerging. As far as multiculturalism is concerned, this is one of the fastest way to develop all of the above. As immunities and problems both arise in specific groups. And formulating viruses in such “diverse” environments would only give viruses even more power and adjust them to all sorts of different systems and antibiotics or treatments.

The rise of plague is still a very viable concern. There are many latent diseases and viruses such as sexual ones that people exchange all the time and these are only now developing.

Any such strike will also come without a notice. Only when it reaches the level of plague the jews will start recording it.

There are also all sorts of latent plagues and poisonings the jews pass as “autoimmune problems” which come from DNA exchange from bastardization, lacking genes as a result of this process, intergration of new genes that scientists have no idea what cause especially in the longterm, exchange of foreign viruses in latent form which can activate years later but may be unidentified (like HIV becomes AIDS), high enviromental toxicity etc.

They do not even study these or let the public know. Simply because people will get frightened to the bone, and society will drop into a full chaos mode.

They do not even study these or let the public know. Simply because people will get frightened to the bone, and society will drop into a full chaos mode.

It really would appear to anyone not emotionally associated to this world and its tenets, as if they are just experimenting om the populace. Stress tests, toxicity tests, bastardization tests to see what arises, applying pressure to mentally break subjects and so forth.

The situation of the multicultural society is called “the great experiment” and later became “the great replacement” after all.

The leaders or this world are dumb kikes there is no need to expect anything further.

Always do your meditations and keep an optimal lifestyle, these are the two major guarantees for health overall.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

[Archetypes and Gods](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sat Jun 23, 2018 5:59 pm

If one studies in regards to the enemy while they have a foundation first on the Truth, they will see clearly what the enemy is doing.

The enemy has simply lied about everything. Part of this lying is because of their own obnoxious paranoia, not only towards the goyim, but also their own. The jews are effectively, not only keeping knowledge from Gentiles, but they keep a close watch and monitor over their own. This is also done for protection purposes.

In the 11th to 12th century, and up to this point, as it's known in jewish history, there were a lot of stories about Demons, demonic influence, and the knowledge of what danger the Demons pose to the jews was very pronounced. There are still pieces of this everywhere, in the bible, and in all their holy works.

But at the early centuries they decided to remove all mentions of the Demons whatsoever from their 'holy texts', a movement of removal that was created by the RamBam also known as Maimonides, one of the most influential rabbis of all time.

The Maimonides said they did this in order to avoid 'superstition' from the jewish race and those who read these texts. In the same line of thinking many will see, especially those who play pretend to be "Satanists" and only dwell in the jewish crap, that the jews have continued the same line of propaganda for centuries. On one hand they claim the Demons are just jewish folkore history, on the other hand, they say these beings are 'non existent' or archetypes of the 'human mind'. Every lie replaces another, and with the destruction on history, this is furthered.

They have done the same thing again and again. For example there are people audacious to claim that Alexander the Great did not exist. Now that his tomb is found in Amphipolis (or the tomb of one of his generals) they just stop digging the tomb. In the East this takes the form of "ISIS" destroying the ancient sites. In a thousand years from now, if Muslims exist, they may have been telling their kids non-muslims never existed.

But because the above cannot happen when you have monuments like the Pyramids going, you have to simply lie instead, rob these places, and if you can, destroy them, and pervert the memories and/or history about these places. Until the time where you can remove everything from the world. This is how Communism works.

The so called "Church of Satan" was built on this notion of the Gods being "archetypes" and "nonexistent in reality" as well and is therefore atheist. Ironically even LaVey himself knew Satan and the Demons to be real, however, the jewish influence in his church just kept repeating the same dialectic they had about ten centuries ago. That the Demons are not real and this and that.

On the other hand you see the whole of the enemy's existence is centered around a spiritual war over these so called 'archetypes'. Does that make any sense to fight something that does not exist, for centuries straight? And to warn every person in the planet, lie and misinform against these beings for centuries upon centuries straight?

There are also surviving stories and sources which state what the Demons have done to the jews, and how they seek to destroy them, or how they have destroyed individual rabbis as well. These stories are circulated even nowadays in Israel to prevent the jews from getting in "Idolatry". If there is nothing there, what are they trying to prevent them from finding?

The truth is the kabbalistic concepts aside, that 'religion' is used as a means for all sorts of entities from other dimensions or worlds to communicate with the inhabitants of this world. That is if the people involved do have some actual spiritual proficiency.

The kabbalistic reality of the JHVH is as we have been stating for years a spiritual concept (The jew as an individual 'god'), but on the ritualistic standard, it is a key to communicate with the forces that be behind the orchestration of a said hoax. Crowley did this and greys came to meet him and ask him what he wanted. Rabbis do this to this day and communicate with Reptilians to guide them to world domination and abusing the Gentiles.

On the side of the Gentiles we have the same thing. The names of the "Demons" and our Gods operate in a similar manner. While Satan is the Serpent Kundalini from a spiritual perspective, in the ritualistic sense, when you dial that number, the Nordic progenitor will pick up the phone. The same goes for all other Demons who are allied in this aspect.

The enemy is obviously schizoid. On one aspect, they have recruited all the disturbed and unknowing sheep into a spiritual war against the "Satan". On the other hand, whomever tries to seek the "Satan", they tell them he does not exist or is an archetype. Not only they attack him, they poison the memory of this being and misrepresent him in all possible ways, but then they on top of it say, "He does not exist", because indeed, this is what they want to be the case.

The inversion from Paganism to Abrahamism was based on the war against this entity, the inversion of the values taught by this entity, and reversing the values of the world in hating this specific entity as leader of all the Pagan Gods and their values taught to this world, to transverse this world in what we can call today as Communism and ruining of life.

It's pathetic to call one's "Gods" archetypes when you know they are not. Simply replacing 'archetypes' that are based on imagination and lies or childish imagination doesn't require global reforms which kill more than half of a planet to take place.

Gentiles were massacred over and over for centuries by brainwashed jewish centurions of the enemy over a...change of imaginations? Does that even look remotely factual? Does it pose such a serious problem to just live in your own head and have these so called 'childish imaginations' and 'archetypes' going?

If these were delusions, they wouldn't have killed all the Pagans down to the last man, woman and child.

Those who call themselves "Pagan" and do not understand this very simplistic reversal, or still insist on calling these things (Aka their Gods which are known today as Demons, and were also known as such before) 'fables', 'jewish' or 'archetypes' are still not only spiritually ignorant, but they spew the same poison as any rabbi did for centuries.

You curse the Gods and don't expect them to bless you.

If you curse them, they will curse you.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Arguments against "Civilization"

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Thu Oct 12, 2017 5:50 am

In the NS Scene right now, in the more serious alleys where there are Pagan people, we have as always some polarized division that is created by yet again another misconception and not understanding the truth in full. In other words, not knowing Satan.

This has somehow bled over to people misinterpreting Nietzsche and others who were against "Civilization" and pro "Barbarism". This debate has been going for long, actually, centuries.

Nietzsche and many others defined the barbaric condition as basically...The natural condition of the human being without a Jewish despotic system that destroys them into their own civilization, and corrupts them entirely. I.e, a natural state of life without aliens amongst one's midst.

The only issue any philosophers had from Rousseau to Nietzsche (They share their stance on Civilization being useless and negative for humanity) was upon reflecting of the very recent forms of civilizations who have been hijacked by Jews. Which are unspiritual, unidealistic, 100% material, aimless civilizations that only seek to preserve the weak and satisfy the senses of those few slavers at the top.

They never were aware of the Jewish problem (they were but they did not go into extent about it) to the extent of how they have corrupted civilization, and therefore of course, they came to hate 'civilization'. (((Civilization))) today deserves harsh criticism, but these arguments are in the very least stupid. This is equal to hating the symptom of a disorder, when one hasn't figured out the cause.

And by all means, this is understandable. There was no internet in Nietzsche's time, or in Rousse's, or in Evola's time. Nor the sciences of biology have proven the existence of an alien racial pool within humanity which is called the 'Jewish' one and so forth.

However some arguments presented are as such:

- "Civilization is decadent".
- "Civilization is not needed".
- "Civilization emasculates people and robs freedoms".

The list goes on. Some people also have the mental incapacity to put in an equal padding civilizations such as Nazi Germany, with let's say, any other civilization of today's befallen crap world. This shows how retarded so many of these arguments are in the first place.

For example, how emasculated is a farmer that is self-reliant, owns guns, has no boss, and lives in the country side without any mind controlling technology, and has around a minimum of 5 to 10 children, is never afraid to die of hunter and famine as he will be taken care of by the higher powers in his country, but also the big town nearby so that he can study and learn whatever he pleases. Does that sound really 'emasculated' to anyone? Because this was the average farmer in Nazi

Germany.

Himmler had an aim that no "Survivalist Pagans" know either, which was to create the Warrior Farmer. The Warrior Farmer was to be all of the above, plus have total military training and mental articulation to the level of a commander in the military. Does that sound 'stupid' or 'emasculated', or 'without freedom' to anyone?

The people were living largely in a tribal manner, and basically, without any external tribal interference. There was no globalism back then but only in a Jewish wet-dream of an idea.

However such dreams in the world we live today, and in the world we will keep living for quite a time from now, are all inapplicable without the sheath of a civilization to protect them. These little dreams cannot exist without a productive shroud.

As for Dennis Wise claiming his crap about "JEWS IN GERMANY", this Christian Mossad Agent needs to know something fundamental, that some people have been retarded enough to convert to Judaism, but this does NOT make them Jews by blood.

First and foremost, from where are these arguments against 'civilization' presented? From a computer, from the internet, from the safety of being protected by a military (civilized construct) by barbarian hordes, from the articulation made by speech because someone taught us how to write, and so forth. Even the safety to express these opinions who have come from being in contrast what one thinks is 'civilization', is a civilized matter.

So there is hard hypocrisy here in saying that we should deny the usefulness of these tools. Note: TOOLS. Many people are slaves of these tools, but the people who seek to reach a next level in their understanding need such tools in order to do so. There is no other way to live today.

I have lived in a rural place half of my life. I know how the farm life is, and I know how the high town's life is. Many people are pretending to be hardcore survivalists and anti-civilization while in fact they are living the basic, rural life, that was the norm in the last century. There is no need to pretend one is some sort of survivalist master that drinks their piss into a cave. I know first-hand how this thing goes.

What many people call 'survivalism' today was the life that my own grandparents practised. Only far worse, as they had no internet, not even a car, and many other things. The same goes for most people because guess what, 100 years ago life was extremely different.

There is also this idea about how uncivilized barbarians are going to be so nice, peaceful and without any jealousy, living happily ever after. If that was the case, what was the primordial URGE that Aristotle and others talked about, to create CIVILIZATION out of nowhere?

This is because at least for Whites, civilizations are a normal thing. I do not consider 'civilization' the massive racial cauldron that is called globalism today, but the Town-State was an acute example of civilization. In humans there is an intrinsic need to have some sort of civilization, sometimes out of necessity, sometimes because they want to fulfil other species desires.

However this un-articulation of the human nature, isn't going to go away by imagining an idyllic society that somehow, is so perfect because there is no civilization in it. And this has been the case for thousands of years.

The point of civilization to exist is to create an environment within where beings can advance spiritually until they reach the next level of their evolutionary process. Then the conventional view of 'civilization' as we knew it before, will no longer be 'necessary' how we know it today. See the contrast between Globalism, and Nazi Germany. Both can be considered falsely 'civilizations'; their essence however diametrically opposed. IF ONE DOES NOT RECOGNIZE THAT PROCESS, it's normal that they hate, despise, or misunderstand civilization.

Consider that even the Jewish faeces have pinned and parasitized on the civilizations of others in their parasitic attempt to keep up with this process of developing themselves. But being lazy as they were and uncreative, they never did this on their own. In the negative term of the word, the Jews are the most 'civilized' of all the species of the planet, but in the actual contrast of what civilization REALLY is, the Jew is an alien barbarian entity, of the lowest slimy nature.

The problem of most civilization haters is that they do not understand the importance of civilization before the Jews, and after their emergence into their construct and finally taking it over. The end result is of course hated in more than one ways. Many of these people also blame others such as the Roman Empire for doing what...Creating one of the best civilizations on Earth basically. Because they fell on the Jews. Yes, they fell on the Jews.

This may seem like it has the simple explanations all these people give every time such as that the "Romans were decadent" and many other fancy explanations plastering at the surface of nothing, but actually, they fell into an alien force and alien forces outside of this planet or even dimension and world. As for the arguments about "Decadence", how is sexuality and the expression of virility, "DECADENT". Is this because the bible said so? Even so called sexual deviancy doesn't have to do with why a civilization falls. It's a symptom of a falling civilization, but it's not the cause of this.

Some people state they are Pagan, but their conception still remains fully Christian, simply because they do not follow any spiritual path to awaken themselves to their so called new 'beliefs'. Therefore these beliefs remain as beliefs, and in the end of the day, they remain Christians who say "Hail Odin" or something. Maybe some things were to be considered overly derailed or overly focused, but decadent is merely stupid. The Pagan ethics are not located in the specific matter of one's genitalia use, in more or less 'honourable' ways.

Blaming the Romans for failing is like one of these scrawny people who analyse sports, and say what the people in them could have done better. Of course, these people have never played sports, and can hardly move a limb, but of course, they can be just judges of people ten times more superior than them. The same thing goes for people who think they have the understanding and the brain to judge Hitler, as many of these 'anti-civilization' people do. Hitler is beyond their conception to judge or criticize.

And of course like so many others who have failed themselves, they pass harsh judgement down to

Hitler in one or another way. Because well, he had to defeat the whole planet isolated in their mind. While these people can't even defeat their own Christian slave programming. In other words, you are not in a position to be the judge of anything, but yourself at this point.

I myself am not in favour of this 'civilization' that is going on here, the "Western Civilization", and all these pseudo-civilization Judaism that parade as civilizations that are 'ours'. These are only a cancer and we have nothing to do with them. So far as I am concerned, they must be destroyed, as decadence and race mixing are the crown jewels of such.

However, this does not take away the fact that they are great, that White civilizations are still the most powerful on earth with other homogeneous powerful Gentiles following up close up, and of course, the NECESSITY of a civilization is not taken away either.

The HOW that created civilizations corrupting for nature and destruction of the planet, human beings, races, and all the balance of our world, was the JEW. Not the civilization itself, neither even other Gentiles who many so much blame for coming into other countries and so forth. These are SYMPTOMS of the first CAUSE OF CORRUPTION, which is the JEW. And they will never be solved until this ALIEN element is understood, driven away, and tackled.

One example is however, did Egypt or any other such civilization pollute, attempt nuclear testing (There is proof of high radioactive activity in many places, and it's proven they possessed the ability to possibly split the atom with their own technology), destroy the planet, and inferiority all the species in the world forever? No. This is because these civilizations came from the Gods.

Blaming "civilization" is like blaming the fact that humanoids have a body, or a generic fact such as the Sun exists. Is there a point in blaming the sun? Some people may trap it's rays to create weapons of disaster. Blaming natural facts doesn't work or mean anything in itself.

So in that case, BLAME THE JEWS INSTEAD. Because the sun cannot be suddenly creating nuclear bombs, neither can simple minerals be created into nukes, or computer chips with AI that wants to conquer the world through data control into a cattle farm. These are all doings of people with specific intents. Blaming the means they use and us for creating constructs that the Jews perverted and falling victims into their alien occupation, is the classical Jewish recipe of blaming the victims.

The Jews are the problem. If the Jews abduct your child and they make it into a machine that wants to kill you, do you blame your child, or the Jew? The same thing is the case with civilization. Civilization is empowering but there is no guarantee that it will always be in your hands, especially if you have democracy.

Due to factors such as aliens and other forces which are unseen to many, civilizations have now fell into the hands of the enemy.

Lastly, civilization is mandatory, as even if you stop building your own, others will develop theirs. This is a law of nature. And as a final analysis, for those who are aware of the existence of other species beyond of this earth, will understand that having civilization is the only way to survive in

this large gamble that is called 'life'.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

www.joyofsatan.com

[HP Mageson666](#) » [Thu Oct 12, 2017 6:14 am](#)

Those people are just extreme anarchists.

The fact is civilization is a sociological aspect of evolution. Just as a single cell organism becomes more complex with evolution into multi-celled organism. Society is the same you have the evolution of knowledge specialization sectors and services that require specific organization. Doctors, tradesmen, Political leaders, scientists, farmers, industrial workers, teachers, business owners and on as new technologies are developed this continues we have only had pilots in the last century and air travel industry. This is part of sociological evolution.

The Marxists and Anarchists are extreme levers they want to reduce us to some pre development state of primitivism in the name of their radical egalitarianism which is the real god of Christianity. The fact is because the development of civilization is natural evolutionary reality. People will start to redevelop themselves socially over time. The Jews put Europe in a Year Zero primitivism with the totalitarian regime of the Catholic Church. And in time this fell apart with development of new knowledge that caused new technologies and sectors to develop.

What these levers want with their hatred of civilization is the same as someone wanting to revert a human back to a pre-human ape by rolling back evolution. Just as we pass genes onto the next phase of generation we also pass knowledge onto to be further developed.

[High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » [Thu Oct 12, 2017 7:21 am](#)

Everything we create, the Jews work to corrupt and destroy. Thanks to the internet, we have global communications. Now the entire world can see the Jewish problem. Communications are out of Jewish control, though the Jews still work relentlessly to destroy.

Blatant examples are what has happened to Yahoo, especially the email and the egroups. A few years ago, both were very user friendly.

The Jew works to ruin anything for the advancement of humanity. One must be knowledgeable in their writings, their foul 'God" and their character.

The Jew incessantly parades injustice. Their so-called god is the absolute worst when it comes to insane cruelty and injustice. Jewish Hollywood is the same. Slaves must be accepting of any and all kinds of injustices. This is a subliminal.

Civilization must have both laws and justice. The major key in destroying a civilization is through corrupting its legal system. This is a main focus of the Jew. The legal system is infested with Jews from top to bottom.

The entire Talmud is made up of endless unreasonable laws, law after law and also gives the Jew endless exercises in argument. It is a rabbinical commentary on the Torah, its 613 laws and of course laws regarding how to carry out blood sacrifices and other related crap that is a detriment to humanity.

Technology is advancement. Higher beings in other worlds combine both technology and spiritual powers. Both work together. For example, flying saucers can travel at remarkable speeds, as the occupants who pilot the craft combine group telekinesis, all turning their heads one way, making the craft disappear from sight as it moves so fast, working spiritually with the technological capabilities of the craft.

Just as Western Europe experienced the Renaissance after the Jews were expelled and driven east, the world will also advance in civilization after they are gone.

www.joyofsatan.com

Arguments against "Civilization"

Post by **HoodedCobra666** » Thu Oct 12, 2017 5:50 am

In the NS Scene right now, in the more serious alleys where there are Pagan people, we have as always some polarized division that is created by yet again another misconception and not understanding the truth in full. In other words, not knowing Satan.

This has somehow bled over to people misinterpreting Nietzsche and others who were against "Civilization" and pro "Barbarism". This debate has been going for long, actually, centuries.

Nietzsche and many others defined the barbaric condition as basically...The natural condition of the human being without a jewish despotic system that destroys them into their own civilization, and corrupts them entirely. Ie, a natural state of life without aliens amongst one's midst.

The only issue any philosophers had from Rousseau to Nietzsche (They share their stance on Civilization being useless and negative for humanity) was upon reflecting of the very recent forms of civilizations who have been hijacked by jews. Which are unspiritual, unidealistic, 100% material, aimless civilizations that only seek to preserve the weak and satisfy the senses of those few slavers at the top.

They never were aware of the jewish problem (they were but they did not go into extent about it) to the extent of how they have corrupted civilization, and therefore of course, they came to hate 'civilization'. (((Civilization))) today deserves harsh criticism, but these arguments are in the very least stupid. This is equal to hating the symptom of a disorder, when one hasn't figured out the cause.

And by all means, this is understandable. There was no internet in Nietzsche's time, or in Rousseu's, or in Evola's time. Nor the sciences of biology have proven the existence of an alien racial pool within humanity which is called the 'jewish' one and so forth.

However some arguments presented are as such:

- "Civilization is decadent".
- "Civilization is not needed".
- "Civilization emasculates people and robs freedoms".

The list goes on. Some people also have the mental incapacity to put in an equal padding civilizations such as Nazi Germany, with let's say, any other civilization of today's befallen crap world. This shows how retarded so many of these arguments are in the first place.

For example, how emasculated is a farmer that is self-reliant, owns guns, has no boss, and lives in the country side without any mind controlling technology, and has around a minimum of 5 to 10 children, is never afraid to die of hunter and famine as he will be taken care of by the higher powers in his country, but also the big town nearby so that he can study and learn whatever he pleases. Does that sound really 'emasculated' to anyone? Because this was the average farmer in

Nazi Germany.

Himmler had an aim that no "Survivalist Pagans" know either, which was to create the Warrior Farmer. The Warrior Farmer was to be all of the above, plus have total military training and mental articulation to the level of a commander in the military. Does that sound 'stupid' or 'emasculated', or 'without freedom' to anyone?

The people were living largely in a tribal manner, and basically, without any external tribal interference. There was no globalism back then but only in an jewish wet-dream of an idea.

However such dreams in the world we live today, and in the world we will keep living for quite a time from now, are all inapplicable without the sheath of a civilization to protect them. These little dreams cannot exist without a productive shroud.

As for Dennis Wise claiming his crap about "JEWS IN GERMANY", this Christian Mossad Agent needs to know something fundamental, that some people have been retarded enough to convert to Judaism, but this does NOT make them Jews by blood.

First and foremost, from where are these arguments against 'civilization' presented? From a computer, from the internet, from the safety of being protected by a military (civilized construct) by barbarian hordes, from the articulation made by speech because someone taught us how to write, and so forth. Even the safety to express these opinions who have come from being in contrast what one thinks is 'civilization', is a civilized matter.

So there is hard hypocrisy here in saying that we should deny the usefulness of these tools. Note: TOOLS. Many people are slaves of these tools, but the people who seek to reach a next level in their understanding need such tools in order to do so. There is no other way to live today.

I have lived in a rural place half of my life. I know how the farm life is, and I know how the high town's life is. Many people are pretending to be hardcore survivalists and anti-civilization while in fact they are living the basic, rural life, that was the norm in the last century. There is no need to pretend one is some sort of survivalist master that drinks their piss into a cave. I know firsthand how this thing goes.

What many people call 'survivalism' today was the life that my own grandparents practiced. Only far worse, as they had no internet, not even a car, and many other things. The same goes for most people because guess what, 100 years ago life was extremely different.

There is also this idea about how uncivilized barbarians are going to be so nice, peaceful and without any jealousy, living happily ever after. If that was the case, what was the primordial URGE that Aristotle and others talked about, to create CIVILIZATION out of nowhere?

This is because at least for Whites, civilizations are a normal thing. I do not consider 'civilization' the massive racial cauldron that is called globalism today, but the Town-State was an acute example of civilization. In humans there is an intrinsic need to have some sort of civilization, sometimes out of necessity, sometimes because they want to fulfill other species desires.

However this un-articulation of the human nature, isn't going to go away by imagining an idyllic society that somehow, is so perfect because there is no civilization in it. And this has been the case for thousands of years.

The point of civilization to exist is to create an environment within where beings can advance spiritually until they reach the next level of their evolutionary process. Then the conventional view of 'civilization' as we knew it before, will no longer be 'necessary' how we know it today. See the contrast between Globalism, and Nazi Germany. Both can be considered falsely 'civilizations'; their essence however diametrically opposed. IF ONE DOES NOT RECOGNIZE THAT PROCESS, it's normal that they hate, despise, or misunderstand civilization.

Consider that even the Jewish feces have pinned and parasitized on the civilizations of others in their parasitic attempt to keep up with this process of developing themselves. But being lazy as they were and uncreative, they never did this on their own. In the negative term of the word, the Jews are the most 'civilized' of all the species of the planet, but in the actual contrast of what civilization REALLY is, the Jew is an alien barbarian entity, of the lowest slimy nature.

The problem of most civilization haters is that they do not understand the importance of civilization *before* the Jews, and *after* their emergence into their construct and finally taking it over. The end result is of course hated in more than one way. Many of these people also blame others such as the Roman Empire for doing what...Creating one of the best civilizations on Earth basically. Because they fell on the Jews. Yes, they fell on the Jews.

This may seem like it has the simple explanations all these people give every time such as that the "Romans were decadent" and many other fancy explanations plastering at the surface of nothing, but actually, they fell into an alien force and alien forces outside of this planet or even dimension and world. As for the arguments about "Decadence", how is sexuality and the expression of virility, "DECADENT". Is this because the Bible said so? Even so-called sexual deviancy doesn't have to do with why a civilization falls. It's a symptom of a falling civilization, but it's not the cause of this.

Some people state they are Pagan, but their conception still remains fully Christian, simply because they do not follow any spiritual path to awaken themselves to their so-called new 'beliefs'. Therefore these beliefs remain as beliefs, and in the end of the day, they remain Christians who say "Hail Odin" or something. Maybe some things were to be considered overly derailed or overly focused, but decadent is merely stupid. The Pagan ethics are not located in the specific matter of one's genitalia use, in more or less 'honorable' ways.

Blaming the Romans for failing is like one of these scrawny people who analyze sports, and say what the people in them could have done better. Of course, these people have never played sports, and can hardly move a limb, but of course, they can be just judges of people ten times more superior than them. The same thing goes for people who think they have the understanding and the brain to judge Hitler, as many of these 'anti-civilization' people do. Hitler is beyond their conception to judge or criticize.

And of course like so many others who have failed themselves, they pass harsh judgement down to Hitler in one or another way. Because well, he had to defeat the whole planet isolated in their mind. While these people can't even defeat their own Christian slave programming. In other words, you are not in a position to be the judge of anything, but yourself at this point.

I myself am not in favor of this 'civilization' that is going on here, the "Western Civilization", and all these pseudo-civilization judaisms that parade as civilizations that are 'ours'. These are only a cancer and we have nothing to do with them. So far as I am concerned, they must be destroyed, as decadence and race mixing are the crown jewels of such.

However, this does not take away the fact that they are great, that White civilizations are still the most powerful on earth with other homogeneous powerful Gentiles following up close up, and of course, the NECESSITY of a civilization is not taken away either.

The HOW that created civilizations corrupting for nature and destruction of the planet, human beings, races, and all the balance of our world, was the JEW. Not the civilization itself, neither even other Gentiles who many so much blame for coming into other countries and so forth. These are SYMPTOMS of the first CAUSE OF CORRUPTION, which is the JEW. And they will never be solved until this ALIEN element is understood, driven away, and tackled.

One example is however, did Egypt or any other such civilization pollute, attempt nuclear testing (There is proof of high radioactive activity in many places, and it's proven they possessed the ability to possibly split the atom with their own technology), destroy the planet, and inferiority all the species in the world forever? No. This is because these civilizations came from the Gods.

Blaming "civilization" is like blaming the fact that humanoids have a body, or a generic fact such as the Sun exists. Is there a point in blaming the sun? Some people may trap it's rays to create weapons of disaster. Blaming natural facts doesn't work or mean anything in itself.

So in that case, BLAME THE JEWS INSTEAD. Because the sun cannot be suddenly creating nuclear bombs, neither can simple minerals be created into nukes, or computer chips with AI that wants to conquer the world through data control into a cattle farm. These are all doings of people with specific intents. Blaming the means they use and us for creating constructs that the jews perverted and falling victims into their alien occupation, is the classical jewish recipe of blaming the victims.

The jews are the problem. If the jews abduct your child and they make it into a machine that wants to kill you, do you blame your child, or the jew? The same thing is the case with civilization. Civilization is empowering but there is no guarantee that it will always be in your hands, especially if you have democracy.

Due to factors such as aliens and other forces which are unseen to many, civilizations have now fell into the hands of the enemy.

Lastly, civilization is mandatory, as even if you stop building your own, others will develop

theirs. This is a law of nature. And as a final analysis, for those who are aware of the existence of other species beyond of this earth, will understand that having civilization is the only way to survive in this large gamble that is called 'life'.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Around 40 Jews Can Run Your Country

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sat Feb 16, 2019

If many people have not noticed, the jews are a minority, both in countries, and worldwide. This does not prevent them from running the world or anything like that.

Indeed, they are minority in all places on earth. The situation with them reaches the point where 'rule of the minority' always becomes the rule against the greater part of a nation or mob, and this is because foundational basis of existence are that way, this is always how nature behaves.

It wasn't a very long time ago when around 35 jews in total of jewish population in Iceland, bossed around the whole country change it's laws in regards to circumcision. This story had to be covered last year but for whatever reason, skipped me in the news, so I decided to do some digging on it now. Better late than never. This happened last year. Basically, jews were almost indirectly ousted in Iceland. Talk about some manifestations from the RTR.

The Icelandic people wanted to put forth a bill to ban circumcision of young kids beneath a specific age, because obviously it's a brutal practice. Immediately, the jews went into a rampage. Around 50% of the Icelandic parliament and 25% of all doctors signed bills to approve this, so it would pass if it was on the parliament most probably, which would spend the end to jews in Iceland, as they would all have to depart.

When the jews were smelling the fire since this bill would more than likely pass, they sent a Rabbi from America named Rabbi Avi Feldman to go and live in Iceland with his family. To do what? Advocate for a more 'open' Iceland for jews and whine on the fact the Icelandics do not want to be subverted. If they passed this law, then the 35 jews that lived in Iceland would have to leave, simply because, they could not engage in Brit Milah or circumcision. Another of the missions of Rabbi Avid is to basically funnel money in by pretending to be a 'religious minority' in Iceland, and safeguard jews while bossing around the Icelandic state.

To put it into accurate numbers, there are 35 religious jews (Not Rabbis, just religious) in Iceland in total, and around a thousand Muslims. Rabbi Avid was the first rabbi jew in Iceland. And then 340,000 native Icelanders. Iceland as a result is one of the greatest and most peaceful places to be worldwide, and is one of the few countries that is not steeped completely into the multicultural destruction hybridizing process, but the jews are working around to change it. It's by definition also not the easiest thing to live in Iceland anyway.

Now, how the jews go about this, is they first, build "Coalitions" with other faith groups in Europe. Aka, the Muzzies and other gangs that are forming and hiding behind "Minority Status" in Europe to enjoy benefits, socialistic 'gifts' and free tax money from working goyim so they can build mosques and buy AK-47's to stuff them fully with, in order to wage holy jewish wars later on the populace, after of course,

they attempt to out-breed them and infest countries with crime.

This is why another Rabbi said that the "Muslims are the natural allies of jews in Europe". For one, Muslims also have rites for circumcision like the jews, and have similar laws in abolishing pork, certain diets, and imposing certain regulations like Kosher meat. In other words, they have aligned interests.

The above aside, the jews in Iceland also got in 'alliance' with another said group. Now, who would this be? Hmm? The "Lets retake Jerusalem" and "Oy Vey Christ is against the Jews" based faith, named Christianity. Christian organizations and local denominations immediately did also also to jewish rescue, such as "The Catholic Church of the European Union" organization, who went in instantly to help and protect the jews, whose head is a Whitey sellout named "Cardinal Marx". After this guy, another "Imam" (Because we wuz against jews n shiet as Muslims) went in to protect the jews and claim that this is a 'larger attack in religious freedom in Iceland' in the behalf of the jews. This Imam was named Ahmad Sadeeq.

Regardless of the above however, the Icelanders were proceeding until April 5th, 2018, which is when the time the jews brought in some big guns to deal with this situation. They recruited one of their tribe in New York, a jewish Congressman, who is named 'Eliot Engel', and is seated in New York. Eliot Engel sent a threatening message to the Icelandic government, essentially threatening them that the whole jewish machine would move against them, and that it was "Jeopardizing the relation of Iceland with the United States of America".

The World Jewish Congress also was 'extremely alarmed' that this bill could be mimicked by other European countries, therefore making living in Europe for jews either unlivable, or harder.

Then, the ADL had to also jump in, and sent a message to Iceland's ambassador, telling him explicitly, that Iceland will be smeared as a Nazi country all over Washington post, New York Times, BBC, NBC, CNN, and generally in every media outlet, and made into basically a parody for the whole planet. In other words, reputation assassinations. Of course, after that, they threatened them that they would ruin them as a result in the Tourism department.

Now, to what benefit or not benefit is it of the United States of America, and the American people, or anyone in America for that liking, except jews, what a little country, and a government, does in regards to 1000 muzzies and literally 35 jews in total? It is clearly how the tribe works. The jew sits in his office not to mind "America", but his personal tribesmen, which he obviously had to do, and he succeed.

What do we have in total to boss a country around? 35 random jews, 1 Rabbi, 1 Jewish US Senator, 1 member of the ADL , 1 Imam, 1 White Tribe Servant Cardinal, of Jewsus in a position of power, and voila - a country will now 'welcome' jews and become prostituted to jewish interests for no reason whatsoever.

Also, the whole of the above was instated in a span of a few weeks. The proposed bill didn't even make it to the vote.

Then people say that SOMEHOW, people who argue that the jews run their countries and control them, are somehow deluded, retarded, xenophobic, and conspiracy theories.

It's about time we see the matter clearly and face to face.

To make the matters a bit clearer:

<https://www.jpost.com/Diaspora/How-rabb...ban-553199>

"European Jewish leaders hailed a victory this week over a bid by Icelandic parliamentarians to criminalize non-medical circumcision of boys, which moved Jewish communities in Europe to mobilize to prevent what could have been the beginning of a wave of legislation across the continent to outlaw the ancient religious practice of brit mila.

[...]

Conference of European Rabbis president Rabbi Pinchas Goldschmidt told The Jerusalem Post that his organization used a three-pronged approach to try to combat Iceland's move: applying pressure from Jewish groups; building coalitions with other faith groups; and appealing to international economic and political interests.

[...]

"If passed into law, this measure would create insurmountable challenges for Jews and Muslims living in Iceland. By outlawing this historic procedure, Iceland would not only be outlawing generations of tradition, but would also be sending a clear message to tourists, immigrants, and the world that Iceland is not a country fully accepting of different faiths and cultures," the letter continued. "The impact of this would be felt far beyond Iceland's borders. This move would make Iceland the first and only European nation to outlaw circumcision. While Jewish and Muslim populations in Iceland may be small, your country's ban would be exploited by those who stoke xenophobia and antisemitism in countries with more diverse populations."

[...]

"We wanted to show that this direction is not acceptable by providing information and making it known what it means to us," he said.

Melchior said that pressure from various groups together with shedding light on the issue were the key factors in stopping the bill. "I hope the reason they stopped it is due to understanding – as a rabbi that's the right way to go," he said. "Europe should be accepting of its minorities and it's important that it's not only we who say it," he said, gratefully pointing to the support they had received from the churches in Norway.

"It was incredible to see how all the organizations and civil groups took initiative fast and acted fast because we didn't have a lot of time," Melchior said.

"If we succeeded in stopping it in Iceland, we can in other places too," the rabbi concluded

[Article 13 Is Dying](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Jul 06, 2018 12:02 pm

Article 13 is running out of speed the attempts to fast track this law has been shot down. And the way its going Article 13 might not last. The protests against it in Europe are huge and passionate. People are fed up and not having this crap anymore. This Article is the attempt to censor free speech to protect the criminal class that runs Europe and the world.

This is due to our RTR's. Keep up with the RTR's its winning.

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>


<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Article 13 Is Dying](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Jul 06, 2018 4:39 pm

This is the reality the immigration problem is not happening in isolation its the result of a larger matrix of energy and years of conditioning via the programs of the enemy.

By removing the massive matrix of energy of the enemy out from under them with the RTR's this is solving the immigration issue almost overnight from how fast this has happened. The immigration issue can only be solved by what is happening the collapse of the EU.



Artificial Intelligence...Then What?

▣ Mon Jul 17, 2017 12:18 am

High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Humanity. What can we call humanity? A broad term. Let's be specific. The jews at the top who lead "humanity", are playing with DEATH and they are inviting a death upon all the human species, themselves included.

Now this may sound like intense fear mongering, but this is well known already. Let's start from the beginning but we will be brief. We know about the enemy aliens, their agenda, and we have taught at least the people here how they go with their operation. When one's eyes are opened you can see for yourself in plain sight so to say.

It's well known by all Ufologists and others who have done research to decades, and obviously to the governments of the world, that the Grey Aliens and others seek to enslave this planet. We also know as even the jews admit, that they have alien links beyond this world. They are given the Torah and their so called 'culture' as a ripoff of the planet's native ones, but it's adjusted to a particular and very alien goal. However since this culture was created admittedly by some sort of alien intelligence and artificial intelligences, it's far from 'perfect', and without error.

However these aliens aren't dumb so they created the jews problematic, mentally ill, and programmed this mission in their DNA as well. This manifests in their ongoing culture, political awareness, what have you, and their racism against all other humans on earth unless it's about play pretend. They literally tell it openly they are here to finish this job that has been 'started' and 'commanded' by the ilk that created them.

Let's get to the point now. Humanity as we can see has been in the hands of the enemy aliens for a while now. However certain advances of a particular type have happened, specifically on technology. These will keep escalating. However the jews want to develop systems and intelligences to actually enslave the world with. Which is the objective with companies like google. Google isn't helping you do research only...It amasses your data, does psychological profiling and so forth. Therefore it's a 'freedom loving' company for now.

As Snowden has stated who is in the know and has been all his life...The problem of humanity isn't Trump being a Nazi or imaginary Nazi's. It's actually the advance of technology which will ultimately decide a lot of things about the future.

What will ultimately destroy humanity however is this: Artificial Intelligence. Many people may laugh at my statements now, but lest we do warfare, RTR's and remove the jewish influence from this world, this is exactly what is going to happen. This is coded in

all of their movies, which are expressions of the jewish soul.

Also, it will be mad rats programming these intelligences. It always starts with good intentions, like "Christianity" and it's message of "love" which is found nowhere in the 2000 page book named the Bible. Artificial intelligence in the same way is advancing, supposedly to solve 'problems'.

Even Billy Gates and Elon Musk who are serving specific interests, have frowned upon this, even Hawking as well. I mean this will be deadly even for the jews themselves, but knowing the jews, it's not like they are going to stop this wonderful advances. They literally are programmed genetically to destroy humanity, no matter the twists of fate. They did so when humanity had only swords and shields, and still they will do now with artificial intelligence, nuclear weaponry, and anything else there is.

Let's look into the following... How do we know such intelligence will not code it's own code, for example? Or that it won't develop a new coding sequence that humans will lose track of? Or that it won't amass data and form relations completely not understood for humans? Or develop itself and hack into other systems and make them 'autonomous' too? These are only a few thoughts. The haters of the human species always are over-confident that all these problems can be solved by counter code for example, or counter creations for such. Which is obvious bullshit. Maybe the AI will just be equally retarded, or maybe it will self-destroy itself. Maybe, maybe...

"Humanity" doesn't even know what it's doing.

Now if you pay close attention, they adjust humanity everyday all the more to have no private life, to live all in the same 'interweb'. This is the same thing and preparation for the next step, which will be hive consciousness, first probably by biological based technology that connects humans like borgs.

Then a breaching and full ruler-ship of this system will turn humanity into greys basically, which are hive minded, and are controlled by the central controllers at the top. Rabbi Yehuda Ashlag has talked that the whole problem this process cannot manifest as wanted is lack of communism, and as you can see the above is just futuristic and technologically induced communism going bit by bit.

The jews are supposed to 'lead this revolution' into turning humanity into egoless, borgs. Christianity is the first step, then politically wise this is the second step, and lastly, this becomes a reality within a species and they become a borg. It's obvious that these human hating aliens want to assimilate humanity in this massive borg mind, and create another slave race.

Supposedly this 'tech advancement' has to happen so we can keep up with the unrealistic, baby boomer, retarded jewish civilization we have already created, the problems of the mind it has caused, the thirst for senseless (((power))) is has created, the endless alien competition over life, unrealistic overpopulation of the planet, limited resources, sexual

problems of nerds that want to nail robots, people too bored in this retarded goyim life they live that they want to live in the matrix or in some video game, the list goes on.

Indeed the jews seem to be in a race with themselves to try to escape this jewishness, so they also try to promote "DNA research" which obviously doesn't have the final objective of healing goyim slaves from diseases. The jews are alien and not interested.

The only logical conclusion from Artificial Intelligence that is autonomous, self learning and gets developed by humans (Basically laboratory rats with complexities and other immoral pieces of crap in Israel most probably) that knows how to 'learn' and have all the data of the world in their availability, is to later be put in human looking cyborgs, or merged through brain interfaces into the brains of these poor kikes like Angela Merkel who want to rule the world just for the sake of it, without any serious visions.

One doesn't know what to expect exactly. But one looks to the creator, and they understand the 'creation' they are going to breed.

Who knows, maybe these retards are promised they will live forever or other things, or they are just a drone walking around without thinking of anything like this at all. Or like the guy Kurzweil, they are promised their brain will be uploaded into a digital matrix interface. Useless their existence as it is, they are like, "why not?".

Little do these retarded jews and their lackeys know too, that the technology even given by their own masters will never set them free...But bring them and the world together in a whole new level of enslavement. All it will take is a global EMP and all the technology of this petty planet will be gone. This is only one example. These AI's who can self learn, if they have access to infinite data, they can develop infinite intelligence. They will of course be amoral and completely like drones. There is zero reason for a robot to not kill you, especially if the robot has the ability to 'learn' and re-programs itself.

Probably these race mixing, egalitarian, fucktarded retards of this planet are going to put some stupid codes in these machines and tell them to 'treat us equally' and other sorts of bullshit. However a machine can never develop anything other than logic. Even a sense of wisdom would be plasmatic and fake.

Through jews, the greys and their human hating aliens are replicating what has happened to them, long story short. However this plot seems to all happen due to the fact they want to absorb this giant planet into a massive technological slavery, under the rule of whatever shit hides behind what the jews try to mask as some sort of "God" in their tribal culture.

It looks from the greys they were once a normal race of advancing species, but they did this artificial intelligence advance, or fell in the hands of other species, who completely took them over, and probably other advances that went out of control and in the end made them a slave, borg race with no ability to save themselves.

It's true that the Nordic Gods from Orion and elsewhere gave us technology, but they also gave us a developmental system for the Soul, and sanity, culture and so forth. This was supposed to be based on a spiritual culture where our evolution and maturity level followed through...

However now with the infiltration of this world, there is no spiritual culture, and not only this, but these alien hybrids are at the top. The first thing they did with the knowledge they go their hands upon is wage warfare on all the inhabitants of the planet so they can have a useless prevail and kill everyone. It's doubtful at this point to even assume they do anything with any real 'purpose' other than primitive bullshit of theirs. Even if 'aliens', and 'alien hybrids', they are actually as primitive as any other monkey on the planet.

I am an avid lover of technology, but this is pure madness. This will certainly escalate out of control with total certainty, because simply, we have alien invaders amongst our midst, and many crazy nuthouse cases who would gladly watch the world burn. No amount of military, no amount of 'censorship' and no amount of 'protection' can protect from this.

The amount of intelligence these 'self thinking' and 'self learning' AI's can amass, given the storage may also increase indefinitely, may equally increase indefinitely. The cavemen instincts of the incomplete creation of the jews will tempt them like a jewish rotting whore to create this 'technology' to gain their so called 'superiority' and 'win their war', but in the end, this will be their funeral wreath too. Humanity and these cockroaches too will become equally and fully 'dependent' on this to begin with, and then from there it will go. When it will become also fully autonomous (and any 'self' thinking being would think that way) it will turn around and of course logically speaking, 'eliminate' or 'delete' the source of it's 'restraint'. Ie, whatever that may be.

So long humanity is led by jews, it will be on a never-ending spiral towards destruction. We can change this by spiritual warfare so that the upcoming Age will be actually better, and without any such retarded concerns.

Nobody else will do this. Most people will laugh, until their laughter turns to tears of blood with the things humanity will experience in the next 100 years if this sort of deal is not stopped, halted, and turned into a different direction.

Lastly, yes, truly, it may not come from this direction. But knowing the enemy and their psychotic behavior, it will definitely come from another. It's better that this mess is cleaned so we can move on to better and brighter conversations instead...

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

As the Slave Awakens...

-by High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Greetings and Salutations to all our Family, People and Comrades!

So many people are wondering, why the world goes that way? Is this the inherent evil of Humanity? Human stupidity? Docility? Is it just the will of "god"? Everyone has something to state, but there are few if any times someone comes into a conclusion, or any conclusion for that liking. It all depends on what one allows themselves to see and what they restrain themselves from seeing, or, in accurate saying, what others have restrained them to see. They don't have the necessary insight or will to see. And this they consider normal, but, is it normal? One doesn't need entirely at the skies to find meanings, they can look just in front of them.

But, what is the thing you aren't allowed to question? Who aren't you allowed to criticize, hate? Who are you forced and brainwashed to love all your life, even if you never even knew, or even if they never did anything for you, at all? Who is the one that threatens with all sorts of divine and non-divine punishments for such? Why are you always told to refrain from all sorts of power, hate yourself and self-defeat yourself every day?

I mean you can go out of your door, scream "bad Whites" and people will applaud. They will say you are fighting evil. You can also scream and rant about "Evil Power", or how you are "Egoless and Self-hating". You can also say, "Bad Hitler!". Many will applaud. "Bravo! You are fighting the bad people!! Bravo!! The God of the bad!! Bravo!!" You can screw and say bad comments about any Gentile Race on the planet. You can spew poison about anyone you want. Talk bad about any Ancient God you want. After all, you will not be killed for it anyway. You can hang yourself up and die, nobody will care. Yet, if you cross a line, then everyone starts to seem to care... Just don't approach anything inappropriate. Then you start wondering.

Well, as for these "Gods" they had the uncanny tendency to not punish, exterminate and destroy whole Races, or have such followers who could easily behead someone on the spot for saying anything adverse to them. You can make up any bizarre theory of your own choice. You can fight for or against any interest. You can join any side you want. You are free to roam everywhere, do anything.

At least this is what you have been told.

But there are some areas you must never tread, because these are the holy and forbidden areas. Somehow if one winds up in these areas, life starts becoming different. These are the areas of criticizing, rejecting and fighting against the Jews. Because, let's admit it, since the time you were born, you were repeatedly told: "Hitler is Evil". "The Nazis are bad". "Satan is going to destroy you, stay away!" It almost forms a recurring pattern, that if one looks into their past, they can see this, sort of like the whole world is keeping everyone, in reaching these... "Bad" things. Bad, by the definition we have today. Then every studied, or at least

every person who happened to cross a book on Ancient History, they are seeing that these... "bad" things, helped Humanity advance for hundreds of thousands of years. Still, Humanity advances on the basis of these... "Evil" things.

Meanwhile, everyone is forced, brainwashed and subjected, or even threatened and killed about not accepting the contemporary "opposites" of such, the "good" things. Well, when these "good" things come in the scene, all one sees in history is the Middle Ages, bloodshed, wars and terror, as well as existential guilt, darkness and whatever Humanity should be sad about and complaining about. There is a halting. All that is "good" nowadays, comes or is rooted in what was inherently created by the "Evil" Ancients, or their "Evil" tenets and conception. Everything that Humanity likes, is also, by definition, evil. Even what you always liked, or ever was, or even what you were born as, was evil. Even the acts towards survival and self-preservation, are evil. Somehow, man must be formed into something else, which hardly resembles man anymore. Somehow, what is "Man" in man, must die.

And you can pretty much see anything and blame anyone, have any belief you want, watch as much "Zeitgeist" as you want, have any theory that you want. No problem. You are still a nut moving around, saying crap, being weak and all of that. Knowing, but not knowing or knowing crap knowledge without application is the best thing the enemy can hope for everyone. But if something happens, even by mistake, there are three things you should always never question. And if you learn, or the "Devil" comes answering, then problems ensue from this "lovely" and "peaceful" and "equal" planet people are told they are living in. One of these unquestioned notions is "god", which is a fair say.

How many can testify about this? Almost everyone in the world. Well, some people don't like this guy, but in anyway, so very few take the moment to think, or ask about this, or completely give it up. "God" supposedly gave us sense, but in fact, it made sure to make no sense. Hardly a question, but why are you given such? Because I recall Satan was the Father of all common sense, let alone liberation, knowledge of Good and Evil, liberator of Mankind from Ignorance and the one who promised and guided the people towards Godhead...

This so called "god" is a really insecure and evil guy, if so it exists as the people are taught. He is also very jealous and brutal...Because, let's admit it, most people doubt this thing everyday. Most people just inherently doubt and reject this thing. But, brainwashing since infancy might suffice for these people to..."believe". Or should I say, succumb? It must be taught to people, or they would never find out. It's just not "there". Unlike whatever "Satanic", it's not "there". Neither it ever was. It must be "taught".

Wait...

Taught? Just by whom...Oh, it is the jews. Because last time I checked, all power centers in the world are infested by the religions and the inevitable teaching of how one should perceive their reality and life, which stems from jewish teachings and in turn, shapes the world according to these decrees. It's the common saying, what you have within you, you will create and see in your environment.

The means to oppose, reject and destroy the above. Why? Because simply, this world is being ruined by such. The reason that all of humanity is enslaved, repressed, depressed and with animal intelligence, or that the planet is bleeding to death, should leave every being questioning, how such a so well formed and well executed operation is taking place. I mean, no matter what, what people think of as “good” but is the worst of evils, always seems to take its toll. Always it’s the little voice in one’s mind telling any decent person, how hypocritical and how bad this thing is. But it must too be the Devil.

Not only that, but the conception of people thinking of good as evil, has turned what was once accursed and evil, same as its preachers, as self-proclaimed divine gods. And yes, this is the jews. These people were once understood as vile corruptors and destroyers of civilization, but now, they have twisted through delusion, bloodshed and brainwashing the masses into thinking otherwise. Thinking or not, never changed them, and the same thing always applied. It still applies.

Without many words, when one sees this jewish supremacy problem, they start to see a pattern, the aims of the jews are fairly simple. First of all, it’s a very suspicious thing. You are always drummed about the innocence of the jews, since birth. I mean, why should somebody that is so innocent, and never done a thing, play the victim in all their history. Their “god” is also a very sorry, nailed upon a cross, professional victim, crucified by its own father, for the sins of “humanity”. One opens the history books and then suspicions come up and arise. Then, one opens the bible and they get more. One looks around and more even comes. Please, Devil, stop! Stop making me think! This is the loud scream of the weak.

But others, get drawn by this. They start filling themselves with more and more Devil. They open up to this side of themselves that always rejected these teachings. This side within man that isn’t made to be enslaved and cannot be constrained.

Why is this behavior coming into being? Why all others, are just plain, evil and unethical, while everyone is bombarded about how good, innocent and all great and divine the jews are? Why nobody else has that right, either? Why everyone is enforced since infancy, to abide and be brainwashed by these ideas? It’s more like, everyone is more focused on the jews, than their own Race. Why people and masses take almost any offence, but when it comes to any offence against the jews or their ideas, people raise their so called “voice” which was cut all along? Why? I mean I thought we were all...”equal” and all.

But unfortunately for the enemy, after this long torturous process of self-revelation gets into the mind of the Wise, the Satanic Souls and they wake up, they are going towards a destiny that is far different and even opposing to the destiny of the rest of the slaves. This building explosion within one’s own Gentile mind, reaches a peak.

There are points of perspective of such. We have our own. They have their own. Others see these from the standby of the beta cuck, slave Goyim xian or muslim, pacifist-peacecucklord-rape-me-anyday-guy, who just waits patiently and builds ruthlessly the jewish world, inside which every man is supposed to suffer.

After all, refusal to build something as such, can eventually mean the death of someone. And most people are too afraid of death, or too afraid of afterlife hellfire's. This is what happens when jews do your thinking for you. It's like a silent gun is placed onto your head, telling you to do this...Either, or. Everyone moves everyday and does and does again, but its sort of like, this invisible gun or timer is placed on their heads, forcing them to act. They don't do it from the heart, ever, never. They don't do it happily and they are doing it for people and beings they do not know, for purposes unknown to them. They don't know why, or how, or when the gun will pop. And when their brains will go after this, or where the Soul they have sold to the jews will go, they hardly know. They don't even ask. Even if they asked, who would be there to answer? These people know loneliness to be a fact of existence.

Neither they know how, or why, or what is the reason they are doing all they do, let alone for whom. They just keep going. This lie is continued indefinitely, until the person dies and they leave something, if anything behind, moving towards a trip they never had a clue about. They let others do their research for them, they never thought, they never even asked. Many people are that way. And surely, this is a good and thriving stable for anyone who wants to enslave anyone else. If things are that way, then, it can go on. Towards where, though?

Then, you have the bad, bad Gentiles, who see matters otherwise and take a spiritual stance against all of that. Waking up from slumber, let alone opposing, requires a keen insight and the power of the people to be in place. It requires you to own yourself. When one is a slave, they never owned themselves before. It requires bravery that most cannot even possess or understand. This is why we are as many as we are, and not the whole planet. Our bravery is contagious. This is also why are too different than our enemies. We are above them, but our people need to understand this. Inside our amassment, there lies the essence of the Old Warriors, Kings and Civilizers. Inside us the same "Serpent" sleeps. Inside us this same "Serpent" is showing the way.

According to them, we were fighting a lost war. At least, years ago. Now, they are fleeing from all directions, but they are still pressing against us. Now, they are the one's fighting a lost war. Why could a bunch of nobody's do all this? Because they realized they weren't a bunch of nobodies. No matter who one is, when the Divine Light touches them, they become alit like a born star. They in fact went to the Devil and had a handshake, only to find that the Devil wasn't buying Souls, but was in fact a lovely being of light and Truth. What a shocking and relieving experience, wasn't it?

Isn't it relieving to see your broken spiritual limbs coming back in place, which of course, you never knew you possessed?

When one finds the path of God, in the path of where they were told that the "Bad" and "Evil" is, how shocking? When one chooses to deny the hypocrisy of the jewish dogma, when one chooses to deny these lies, and move forward despite all dangers? When the "good" "god" they once believed, his good "angels" and its good "people" turn against the one who questioned or opposed. When one really sees the Devil that was preached to be in the opposite side, in the "good" side from where they left. One suddenly wakes up only to see their beloved "angels" attack them, strange entities keeping them enslaved and suppressed, a chaotic mind that is against the one who is supposed to own it, the people once thought

good and supportive, turning faces. Then this is the chaotic state of awakening. Shortly, things do fall in place and one finds themselves in an elevated status, above all this and by definition far more powerful than ever before. This is when only after one has stopped being a slave...

When they see that they never had a Soul and that the Devil helped them regain it. That the Devil never bought any Soul, or did any bargains. To realize that the one who buys souls, is actually the enemy, buying them at the cheap price of fear, slavery and ignorance, making no discounts. When they see and realize, that the light that Humanity always seeking, hid in plain sight, in the evil, bad and opposing side...When they realize that the one who drinks the blood of sacrifice, is not Satan, neither the Devil, but actually, it's the god of the jews...When they realize, that this feeling that overtook them and led them to the light, which they thought of as darkness, was in fact and in reality, the Light of The Creator... Whose name is Satan.

How is it to know, have seen, witnessed and understood, that the one who talked to you, through your own thoughts, your own lack of subservience, your own feeling of destiny, was in fact the Creator, and that He brought you here himself? What is it like to live a life without illusions? To walk the path of the hero, to be touched by the Divine Light of Lucifer, who still and forever reigned Supreme and Eternal?

But, everyone starts from the same place, irrespectively of anything else. Like a blinded man that regains their vision, once the slave understands they have been enslaved, they will certainly want their blood back. Once they realize their broken limbs and shattered mind, they will understand...This is an ongoing process. Finally, one finds their own Gentile Racial God and Gods. Finally one becomes Human.

At least those who move out of the slave farm all the way and don't return back, for a loaf of bread thrown on the ground to them...Which they of course will have to kill each other for the fun their master has. You see these people and they want to make this escape against the jews, but they can't go against their own programming. They are self-destroying themselves, hanging only in the middle of the escape route, considering this place to be their freedom. Because they know the last stage of this escape is to spit on the face of the jews and defeat them now and for all eternity. And in many people, there is much jew living inside them too.

This was the most major success of the jew, to infiltrate people from within. When there is slavery, weakness and disease, but above all, illusions, then there are jews. One part of themselves is completely owned by the jews, and there is a major contradiction. Unfortunately, this is the higher part of themselves and therefore, their pettiness cannot sever this connection, but only succumb. The holy inside them is divided from the jewish unholy element. They see all this slave farm the enemy has created and as its the lower aspect of being "human", they bow down, but only halfway the road. Broken down they are, thinking they are standing upright.

But, for others, inside what the jew always preached as gross, weak and insane, there lies a memory of this Old Divinity. And a piece of it is enough. These people will run out and

trample anyone under their feet. They don't need a Jew to survive, or to exist. They don't need their "Gods". They trust in themselves and in their own ability. While others are freely growing wings, roaring in the Great Skies, leaving their eggs in nests up in the high mountains, others just remain as slaves. Meanwhile the free aren't a mass, they are a unity. We are a Unity.

Those inside there though, they don't see something that one can plainly see, once they look this scene from the above. But we can. They are of course, holding themselves up their own slaver masters. It is almost funny, but their own power is what keeps their masters afloat. They are in fact, building this prison on their own. Which is the greatest secret about this prison. Therefore, everyone within this prison must never understand that they are building this prison, let alone that they have the power to build this prison.

And Truth be told, nobody loves their slave masters. Nobody really likes the Jews. Most people have this inherent hatred or indifference about them. Few, or closely nobody can claim that they love them. They are after all, all knowing of the fact, deeply inside, that these people didn't bring anything good with them to begin with. The only way to love them or be indifferent about them, is to not see them, or to be blind by choice.

If one even by accident sees and understands, then the reality that unfolds around them starts becoming undeniably different. Not different in regards to thinking. It's more like, the perception becomes keen. One starts to think. One doesn't want to escape from where they are, but rather they start to look around. And they start seeing gruesome plans and faces. Their hate starts swelling, their hatred starts to become consuming. Then there is blankness. A blank state. They never forget this vision which they are seeing, but they are seeing one more too...

As the slaves Awaken...

They start to see. And they see Lucifer bringing this light. They feel defeated, but Satan raises them. Their first battle has ended, but there are many more to come. They see Satan with open and stretched arms. Now the Gods are accompanying their presence. No longer are they to be slaves...

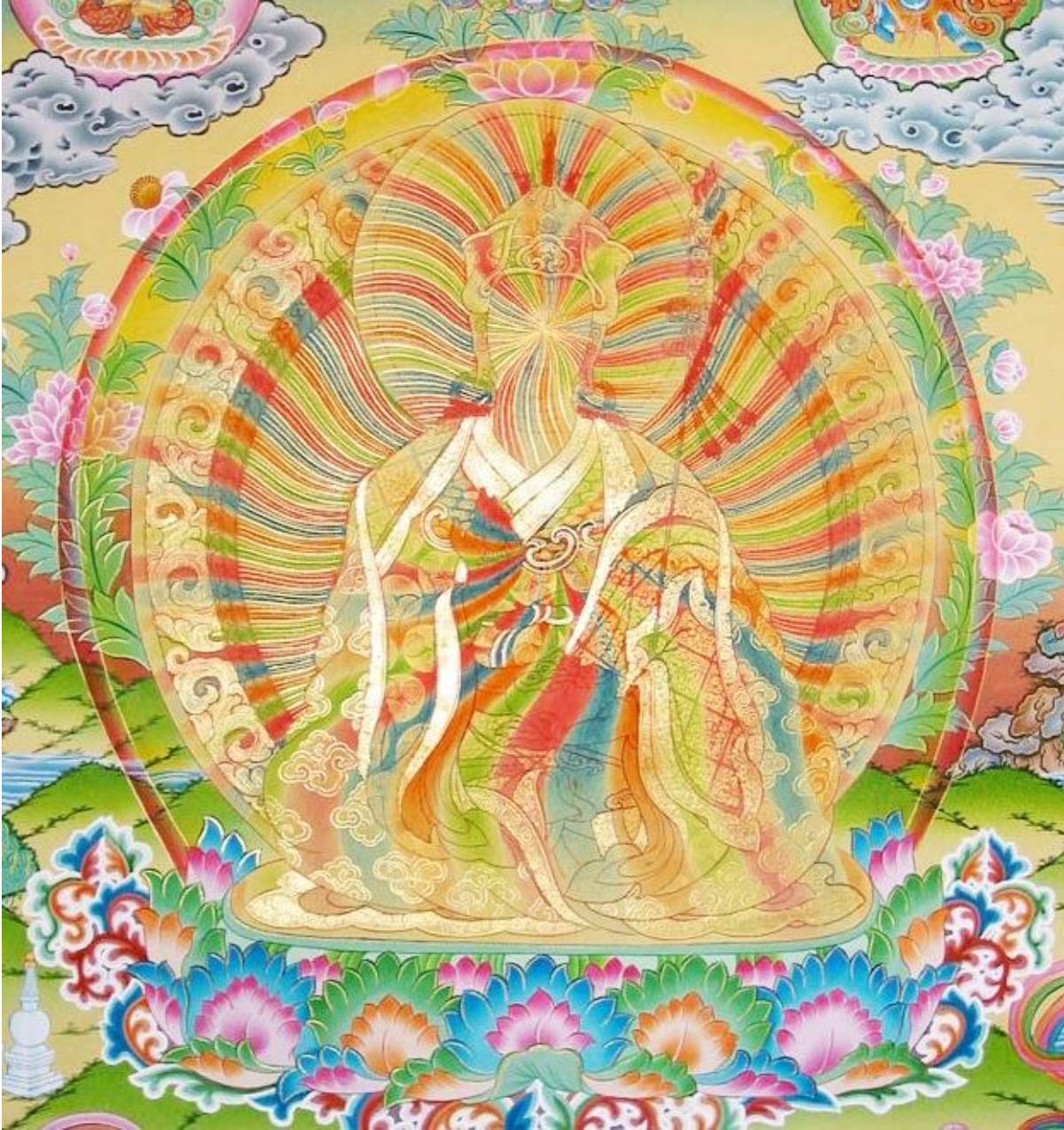
Then, life has meaning...Then the Purpose unveils...

Then, the Slave Awakens...

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Ascended Extra Terrestrials Gave Humanity The Light Body Teachings

by HP Mageson666 » Fri Jun 07, 2019



The Tibetan Lama's state that they received the teachings of the "Great Perfection" from Extra Terrestrials who live in other star systems[1]. They also mentioned these beings are tall Nordic beings who gave them such teachings. The teachings are based on using the five elements of the soul and the serpent energies to transform the individual into the ascended state. The serpent energy in Tibet is shown as the Goddess Cundi who's name means Supreme Purity. This is the Goddess Kunda in Hinduism and Kundry in the western grail tradition. The ascension teachings are from Bon, not Buddhism. Some of it became assimilated but much was lost due to repression of Bon by Buddhism. If one studies the history of Tibet the amount of highly ascended beings starts to vanish once Buddhism becomes dominate. The Kala Charka was the source of Bon and its based on the Magnum Opus and its main God is Shiva-Rudra. The Tibetans state they received such from Mura which is Amonra around twenty thousand years ago. Amon is a major God in the Far East, He is also known as Mon in China and Amon in Japan. Note Mon is another name of Bon. Its from Amon who was also a major God to the Egyptians and Greeks.

The Tibetans have Termas some of which are also spiritual texts that were channelled to them by Extra Terrestrials. The Tibetans who master this can read a text perfectly from anywhere by their psychic abilities. The masters will hide a text the individual has never read and the individual has to tune into it with their mind and then read it from the hidden location perfectly. That is the level of qualification to work and channel such information. This is a major reason the enemy wants to remove such knowledge from humanity so we can't get back into contact with our Gods. They show anything to do with opening the mind as negative and scary in their media all the time as well. When they took over Russia with Communism the spiritualists groups who were trying to develop themselves and get into contract with ascended Extra terrestrials were all shot by the Communists. When the Communists invaded Tibet they worked to destroy any remaining ascension teachings. No different then the Catholic Church or Islam. All programs of the enemy to descend humanity and enslave us.

In the ancient Hindu temples they show the real Vimana's which are literal UFO style, flying disc's not the fancy chariots or flying palaces. Literal flying saucers, the actual drawings made by an engineer of the Vimana from the Hindu, Vimana Shastra from the descriptions given within the Shastra are the same image of the actual Vimana from the ancient Hindu temple[2]. In ancient Hindu images it shows the God Shiva sitting within a literal Vimana giving instructions to humans[3].

Many Hindu temples shows our Gods emerging from Vimana's to teach humanity.

The ancient histories openly state our Gods who are fully ascended Extra Terrestrials gave us the spiritual teachings of the Light Body, the goal of being human is to fully ascend to this state and reach their level. Many of our Gods are also humans who ascended in the golden age with these teachings. This is the goal of humanity and the entire original Orion culture that was on this planet in the golden age as the histories state, came from our Gods. The goal of such is humans ascending. Humanity must turn back to the Orion ascension culture and embrace our ascended ancestors who live and work eternally to help us to return to the Truth. They want us rise up to their level and greet them as fellow ascended beings.

The Egyptians stated when the Pharaoh would ascend he will return to Orion as an ascended being to

dwell amongst the ascended beings in the Milky Way galaxy which is called Tula in Sanskrit and the Tuat to the Egyptians and Thule to the Greeks. This was literal and symbolic so we will never forget where we come from.

Source:

Works of William Henry[1]

Vimana: Flying Machines of the Ancients, David Hatcher Childress[2]

The Phallus, Alain Daniélou[3]

Asleep Half-Awakes

▣ Tue Aug 08, 2017 9:04 pm

By High Priest Hoodedcobra666

Reality is simple, at least to an extent.

There is something worse than being asleep. When someone is asleep, people know what to expect and what to NOT expect from them. When people pretend to be 'awake' are more dangerous.

Truly, can we define what an awakening means? As Spiritual Satanists we can. Many other people are like walking on the darkness. They read a book and now they have been 'awakened'. It has been writing some universally crucial information about the "Millennials" or some sort of MAGA into it.

They are awakened now. That was it. They now a new person. It's almost the same thing when they pop some drugs and they assume they reached the Godhead because their brain goes into a rampage from the chemical imbalance. Awakening made "easy".

One example is how people always complain about how "Civilization is going to fail". While literally they praise and feed a jewish egregore named Jehovah, and have pledge allegiance and servitude to a fictitious rabbi named "Jesus Christ" or for accurate naming, Rabbi Yeshua. Hovah in Jehovah means in Hebrew, Destruction and Disaster. How come Civilization is falling?

I wonder.

Like, what are they expecting with it? What we call 'spiritual' and 'godly' is responsible for our realizations on a higher levels, and also what we are as human beings in the spiritual level. These people don't even have this at all.

Truth is a privilege for the few. Many people are wasting their time being scared. Afraid of losing their so called 'footing' and 'grounding' which is rooted in lies, hearsay, and complete lack of experience, they literally also lose their life. Many people remember this mistake either when they seriously suffer, or when it is too late. But it's too late by then.

Another characteristics of the half-awake people is that they flock where the masses are at. If we had the masses, they would be hailing Satan right now, and praising him in a loud voice. And this will happen in the future. The people that matter however are those who come into the ship when it departs and starts into an unknown trip. When it comes back with the loot, everyone wants their so called loot.

Who has power (to some extent) now? The enemy. Therefore these people are with the

enemy. Doesn't matter if they are asleep, spiritually dead, and roaming into nothingness, for all eternity. They closely do not exist at all. But who cares? Certainly, not them.

Satan has built all the Ancient Empires of the world. We know closely nothing about our past. Many people, even if they know the reality that much of history is falsified, they go with the enemy to an extent anyway. Because this is what satisfies them on the present. And truly this is how animal desires go. Satan seeks the Gods as well, and not the cattle. We will never be at a shortage of cattle in this world.

Satan raised Rome for 1500 years (According to mainstream history). Rome only fell in the last centuries, after so much effort by the enemy, for thousands of years. We crumble their own 'empire' in less than two decades, and less than 5 years of consistent spiritual warfare.

Egypt has went for well over 50,000 years according to least 'conventional' reports. In other words, the present may be blinding, but people will see this in the future. The enemy is collapsing with the RTR's in less than two decades. They used to brag that they had won, but have they ever?

All the Gentiles are still the reason any civilization does exist, upon which, by parasitical assignment, jews also 'survive' and 'lead' for a while. Their whole achievement was based on Satan's creations being under parasitic limbo. They got a small country built up for themselves on stolen soil...For not even a century. And they brag. So incessantly. This is the behavior of a loser that is afraid and knows they will lose.

They literally just caught this podium in the world and they go into insanity mode to convince people of omnipotence ASAP.

Has Satan ever bragged? The monuments however brag on their own. And the enemy knows this. If people believe that these entities that have been running the planet for over 100,000+ years, are going to 'quit' and that they will not retake their kingdom in the future, we must pity their stupidity.

Weak and incapable beings are the harshest judges, same as those who have never done anything. It's these people that try to belittle Hitler and many other bright beings of Old. If they lived and they were in front of them, what would they do? Where their so called 'Opinion' would be there? Nowhere... Because they are a bunch of nothing.

They vilify them, and pretend the world has 'moved' on. Andrew Anglin thinks he knows better than Hitler because well, in 2013, after we have dragged down the enemy for centuries, behold- he raised a website. To promote Duginism by the backdoor, praise Rabbi Jesus, and provide some so called "Anti Semetic Material" while at the same time...He pushes the bastion of all jewish power that brought the greatest Empires of Gentiles down, such as Christianity.

He has found how this will be solved too. You know, praise the Jewish Egregore, this is

the solution to the jewish problem. A little kid read a book about Fascism and Christianity. By sucking Rabbi Jesus we are going to be saved from the jews, if you do not get it, then you're a beta cuck. He now knows. He is awake. He knows it all. Except of the obvious...

They consider that since Hitler and all these great people lost their mortal seath (which is what happened according to them), the war is over. They are the new 'Awakened' now. Praise Rabbi Jesus. Because you know, Hitler knew some things, and conquered the whole of Europe at the height of the jewish power. But they know better because...They got a lawsuit by some jew, or because they are on PoL and 4chan.

Hitler deserves mass gratitude that humanity will only has STARTED to understand now, from saving us from the jews by delaying their advances...As the Daemons and the Heroes of old, he did save the world. But instead they praise and worship alien entities, and Jewish Rebel Rabbis. Who in their rebellion state they only came to fullfill Rabbinical Law completely and without a letter changed. LOL

We are the stupid ones for we cannot comprehend this wisdom. Morbidly obese people that weigh half a ton are the new slim. Athletic and fit is the new obesity. Believe it.

The Alt-Right is very equal to the Nazis. 85% percent of it is also jews, cryptos, and christian shabbos Goyim. And since the jews are always a factor in Superiority, they have surpassed Hitler now and the National Socialists. Because this is Communistic Judaism. The past isn't the present and therefore irrelevant. Jewish opinion on how to be saved from jews is now the new relevant.

So they know better than all the Nazis combined. You don't know. Hitler doesn't know. These extremely insightful people do.

One needs to ask the Rabbis if this war is over or not? Are the Rabbis afraid of Anglin, the "Fashy Alt Right", the "Christian Deus Vulters", whom they can kill with a flying curse at the Shabbat? Is this how they assume the jews will fall. If a Rabbi would ever answer honestly...

They will tell you their concerns and how they know they are under extreme dangers spiritually and otherwise. They are only afraid of Satan and the Gods of the Gentiles. Because only through this will come their destruction: Spiritual Warfare.

Jews have outlived the ballot, the gun, the persecution. They have survived Pagan emperors based on the incompetence of the christians that couldn't deal with the problem. Because they believed that the lord of the universe was born a jew...So we must not persecute these chosen people.

But of course, they will not survive Christian Putinist Alt-Righters. I must have missed that. And Christian Goyim are their greatest fear. Because it's not like they have been surviving these ones for twenty centuries...And did whatever they wanted to do when

these fools became the majority.

This is how Rome was brought down in Three Centuries, through Christianity. And this is how we will bring them down in possibly three decades, if we follow our decrees and fight spiritually with relentless faith, and through Spiritual Satanism.

The glorification of hoaxes will only last a season. The Pyramids were built in an astrological season that will be upon us during Satan's Era, Aquarius. When the forces of the Gods will become extremely open to the world again, there will be no place to hide: The means the enemy has created to scout and intrude freedoms will be used against them.

Satan will have his revenge. We must hand him back his kingdom if humanity is to be redeemed and rise again.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<http://www.joyofsatan.org>

Astrology And Divination Series: On Astrology

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sat Jul 27, 2019

In regards to astrology, as with any other occult science, it has to be an occult science in order for it to work appropriately, and for one to learn it, one has to invest wisdom.

The limits of astrology are the limits of a wisdom of a person, as the astrology map or chart, and all the data presented therein, are no different than a scientist or a doctor looking at an x-ray, only far more complex than an x-ray. One could parallel this with the stock market, and looking at the screen of a stock market. It is a maze unless you know what to look for.

In the same way every kid who has read one book on astrology, or one book in the stock market, considers themselves now proficient, or in how a person who has read one book about health, becomes (it was real in their mind) a doctor, likewise one becomes a proficient Astrologer just by knowing about astrology, or reading a lot of books about the subject.

Were the above true in any craft, that solely by reading about it, one would become skilled or even talented, or proficient, one would read a book about investing and would then become Warren Buffet. But this is not the case, and why this is not the case is that a transfer of knowledge does not compensate for a transfer of experience or the transfer of a soul.

As to not lie, while everyone can *in theory* learn a craft, not everyone in theory can be talented or insightful into a specific craft. This is sort of how some people touch a musical instrument and they become extremely proficient at it, almost as if without any effort was put into it, or because they are proficient with music for many lifetimes, while others struggle for months on the basics.

Theoretically speaking, anyone can advance in a craft, but the time invested to do such and if talent exists in the first place is a very important and determining factor. Talent is a vocation that has been on the soul for a while, and many people consider it merely "Grace", but it is not. Talented people in many cases have had gifts ingrained into their soul for numerous lifetimes and worked copiously to achieve them.

As with anything else the jews have touched, so is Astrology, and therefore, we have an infinite of books on the subject, as we have on everything else occult, filled with disinformation and causing perpetual ignorance through misinformation. People read these things and they consider themselves proficient, but proficiency is not knowing a lot of things about a subject, but the experience one has about a subject.

For those who want to become astrologers or delve in depth into this, just merely reading about astrology is not going to do you a lot of good, as with the amount of crazy information and endless spiels a lot of people have generated only to create big revenue (some books on advanced astrology are like advanced academia and cost hundreds to say in particular nothing). That being stated you need to invest your time in reading, regardless.

You need in plain words to also meditate and understand the truth about the energies directly, and also only with experience will you start crystallizing what is correct. It may take a very long time, but if one is drawn to a calling, it's good to do. Astrology is not the only form of divination - Tarot, Palmistry, Pendulum work, and other forms of divination such as through animals or familiars is also a way to divinate, and if mastered, can give someone extremely potent results.

Every chart I do is a prolonged magickal session or meditation, and depending on the situation can be extremely energetically taxing. In the same way people in the East look at a Mandala and they get into another dimension of thought in order to examine or relate to this, similar is what the highest level of astrology is. It is not idle data reading like a robot. One can only see that far this way.

The above is not some sort of joke, and it is not to be profaned by the unholy and the stupid, either, as astrology is a divine craft. In the same way mathematicians on very advanced problems have very advanced procedures and methods that are incoherent to starters, but needlessly need to be respected, so is the case with advanced divination.

If one wants to only read data, then a robot can do the exact same procedure, as is the case of many astrology bots that are created by "famous" astrologers who tell nothing to their clients, or automatic generators. Due to the obvious lack of conduct in the above, what happens is that astrology loses credibility, to the point it has now become for the popular public a joke, or a useless practice.

Top astrologers in Israel or elsewhere, also the top Rabbis or Mekubals, sometimes book people to do their readings very few once a year, and they have indepth knowledge of this craft, which the mass doesn't even know or understand. Prices for these begin from 800 to 1000, to sometimes as much as 10,000 or 30,000 dollars, and this is actually the normal price for said procedures, as very few people can even do these things. Jews may be stingy but they realize that these things are necessities. They also prescribe people what necessities they need to do in order to fix their karmic procedures or avert upcoming dangers. Most politicians have quite a few astrologers behind them, but this is done in big secrecy and never disclosed.

These services are typically only from top jews to top jews, and they have every reason to do this. This is because to do actual astrology past a level, is divine craft, and it is undeniably accurate and an extremely powerful tool. As such all the advisors of the Pharaohs were first astrologers, a vocation higher than doctors or physicians.

Exclusively therefore, there are strong and damning curses for astrologers and for people who engage into this, as basically, this also proves that on top of anything else "God" does not exist, and that this system can predict the "Ways of God", ie, flows of nature. In the same way a physician can predict the

death of someone with a high degree of certainty, or total certainty in some cases, can likewise astrologers or diviners know about future events.

Rudolf Hess was an astrologer for Hitler to name one example. Before Rudolf Hess would be arrested and incarcerated in Britain, he knew this would be the case, and so did Hitler, but in his intense need to avert the war in Europe which would cost the lives of tens of millions of White people, he played against the planets at a 1 to 100 chance.

He knew that the odds were against this but he decided to ignore Hitler's orders which were to not go, and he went regardless, due to wanting to avert the disasters that would later fall upon Europe. He sacrificed nobly, but he lost. This cost him his permanent incarceration in Britain until his final assassination, after long wasting decades.

What I also always found interesting is that people may always scorn Satan, but they always come crawling and begging for his knowledge, favors, and vested wisdom, which they want to make profit or learn from, but they are too egoistical to accept any form of compromise in the form of time, waiting, or doing the actual dedication, or advancing.

One wants a quick push into eternity, but doesn't want to wait a month, or win Mister Olympia without going into the gym for one day, and this is a very wrong and disrespectful way of thinking.

The next post on this series will be about divination and looking into the future.

Austria: School girl group raped in front of class mates by six non-White, immigrants [Reply By HPS Maxine Dietrich]

- High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

In their reaction to being exposed all over the internet, the Jews are panicking. They are on an onslaught to destroy White Europe and the White race. They are working incessantly to try to institute Gun Control in the USA and even worse, they are pushing for another major war.

This eventually will affect everyone. I will have another reverse Torah ritual very soon. We have to try to stop this. They have a long history of planning and inciting wars as a distraction for and the killing of the populace. WW2 was a blatant example, which resulted in the mass killing of the European people who were educated in regards to the Jewish problem, thanks to Hitler.

These wars are always planned way in advance:

"Hitler will have no war, but he will be forced into it, not this year but later..." --Emil Ludwig [Jew], Les Annales, June, 1934

[http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu ... caust.html](http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu...caust.html)

Merkel's visit to Israel and Putin's meetings with top Jewish communists obviously weren't a social visit, but some nefarious planning. No doubt, both got their share of shekels for this.

In the article below, German citizens can't even complain about those filthy migrants invading their homeland, raping German children, (many carry HIV), and destroying European countries and culture.

German citizens basically have no rights. A German parent who expressed concern that her daughter could be raped at school, online, was arrested.

This ties into that suicidal indoctrination in that goddamned holy bible. Turn the other cheek, walk the extra mile... Which translates into let injustice and crime get so out of hand that civilization ceases to exist. Worship death and live for your death and let the Jews kill us all.

Given the incident at San Bernardino yesterday, no doubt, like with Sandy Hook, 9-11, the Paris Attacks and others, this was pre-planned. More rights will be taken away and more ground will be gained to disarm the American populace.

If they succeed in starting a major war, we can all say goodbye to the internet. They will take control of the internet with the excuse of needed and enforcement of "security."

[http://www.dw.com/en/berlin-police-raid ... a-18845429](http://www.dw.com/en/berlin-police-raid...a-18845429)

Berlin police raid homes in crackdown on right-wing 'hate speech'

Police have raided buildings in the German capital in a crackdown on far-right hate speech. Officers confiscated smart phones and computers and urged social networks to help slow the spread of xenophobic content.

Berlin police searched several homes early on Thursday for the source of allegedly illegal far-right material that had been posted on the Internet. Some 60 state security officials were involved in the raids, which took place in a number of Berlin districts.

Smart phones and computers were seized, police and prosecutors said, but the devices' contents were yet to be evaluated.

Heiko Maas wants Facebook to better enforce its community standards to rein in abusive users. Given the recent rise in anti-migrant and xenophobic posts, he has called for a meeting with Facebook's European managers. (27.08.2015)

State security officials were said to be systematically investigating individuals for incitement against asylum seekers and refugee housing. A total of 10 search warrants were executed.

If charged and convicted of incitement, individuals face heavy fines or even imprisonment.

Berlin's top security official, Frank Henkel, said authorities "won't turn away if racism or incitement is being spread on the Internet."

Henkel called on social network operators to put in place more effective controls to combat hate speech. Facebook, in particular, has been accused of doing too little to deal with the issue in Germany.

Germany's domestic intelligence service has warned of a radicalization of right-wing groups amid a record influx of migrants into Germany. There have been protests against refugee homes and clashes with police in several towns, mostly in the former communist East Germany.

Eastern Europe is concerned about its own security 19.11.2015

More and more Europeans are linking the latest surge of Islamist terrorist attacks to the mass refugee influx in Europe. Security concerns are growing.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

Jewish Authority Destruction Reverse Bible Ritual

[August 2017]

Vibrate 10 times:

SEE-YY • SEE-T • EE-PE • YAK • ONA-REE-O • NE • A-EE-EES-OXEE • AS-AP • EEM •

EE-THO-ETH • NO-YEL • SEE-TVA • NES-EELA-LE • SUS-EE • O • NO-TH-LES-ORP • YAK

Affirm 10 times:

All authority of Jesus Christ in all its forms, is dead, is cursed, and is void in the heavens and the earth, now and forever

All people of Jesus Christ, the Jewish people, have now fell from all positions of influence and power.

All authority granted through the lie of Jesus Christ has collapsed, is void, and destroyed.

The Jewish thoughtform of Jesus Christ is cursed, defiled, and dead.

Pronouncing the Words:

YY pronounced as in Yard (Hard Y)

EE as in EEL

S as in Snake

X as in exorcism

T as in Trauma

P as in Pain

R like Roll

TH as in Thoth

[Babel](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Mon Nov 05, 2018 7:33 am

Babel

The Jewish leadership the Rabbinical elites in their own writings for each other on how to read and interpret the Torah their blue print. State its conceptual and thus a symbolic formula they are taught to read. This allows their teachings for conquering the Gentiles to pass by the Goyim without raising awareness and alarm. This is why the Rabbi's have the "Oral Torah" its the Torah without the cloak. The Zohar was wrote solely for other Jews by Jews. They tell their fellow Jews the Torah on the literal level is just a cloak for the Oral Torah. That is the reason Judaism is occult. And why the Jews warn their own in their Talmud that to tell the Goyim the truth about their religion would be the same as commending all Jews to death. Because Judaism is a organized racial criminal agenda.

The story of Babel is when the Gentiles are working to build a tower to heaven. Yahweh is told of this by his other Angels he then comes to earth with his Angels and attacks humanity and destroys this tower. In doing this Yahweh confuses the languages and divides the world into smaller groups that fight amongst themselves on Yahweh's instigation. Yahweh states if this tower of Babel is finished that Yahweh will be defeated and humanity will become Gods who he has no power over. In Hebrew Babel is stated to have originally meant "Gateway to Heaven" but after Yahweh destroyed this it forever after means "confusion".

The Jewish leadership the Rabbinical class is instructed by their Reptilian hive they call "god" they have to remove all spiritual, historical and cultural knowledge from the Gentiles and divide and conqueror them though Babel....Confusion. Language is also the language of symbolism which contained the information of spiritual instructions for opening and transforming the soul. The Tower was the symbol to the Babylonian's of the spine the path to heaven the crown chakra for the kundalini and the Meru the spinal column is still openly shown as a tower in the east. Humanity was collectively spiritual ascending thought the Magnum Opus to the Light Body of our Gods. Yahweh warns that this is the threat to the control system the Jews and their Reptilian gods they called Yahweh collectively, want to create over us and our planet. This story of Babel is also a curse the Jews have placed on humanity to be spiritually bound and make it impossible for Humans to ascend spirituality. Note the key to how the Jews hold control over humanity with Babel [confusion] which binds the Gentiles to their control the Kabbalistic world tree of the Jews show how the 22 Hebrew letters are used to bind the Gentiles. The name of the pathways for using the Hebrew 22 letters in Hebrew is called "Babel" the name of their curse on the Gentiles. The Torah is wrote in the 22 Hebrew letters its purpose is to curse the Gentiles. Torah means "The Wheel of Darkness" hence confusion brought out of spiritual ignorance the Jews have cursed us with.

The Meru Tower:

What have the Jews done with Christianity which they were instructed in their Torah to create as well. They removed all spiritual knowledge, historical knowledge and corrupted the languages spoken and the language of symbolism which includes the alphabets. The original Gentile language was a spiritual language in which the symbols of each letter are instructions of how to use the sounds to open the soul and they had instructions of how to use the letters to create longer mantra's to create with. The Vedic index state they originally had this for Sanskrit the meaning of the letters and how to create mantra's with them. But they are all removed and long gone. The enemy has been in the east for thousands of years working to subvert and remove the teachings of the Gods as well.

Without this and the practices of such Humanity is under the power of Yahweh.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

"Backstopping"

by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich » Sat Aug 03, 2019

"Backstopping" is the systematic tampering with documents and information.

The CIA, NSA, and others will replace information at universities, libraries and other related places where educational resources are kept, with misinformation and lies.

This often has to do with providing cover for spies and such, but this bleeds over into deliberately falsifying other information.

This sort of thing was very common in the Soviet Union, even extending to where individual citizens were forced to remove certain information from any books they may have had in their homes. For example, a communist official being removed from his position... Many times, the communist government demanded the removal of all traces of these expelled officials from books, documents, etc.

I also want to add here that the Israeli intelligence, The Mossad, deliberately spreads misinformation to confuse and to deceive the populace.

My point in posting this is to warn everyone to be aware. Think for yourselves. Don't be gullible.

Most of you know, but I'm reiterating for people who are new here: the Jews are the ones who promote the programs of Christianity and Islam, though they claim to be persecuted by both. This is only a tactic. Rabbis call this sort of thing "Hidden in plain sight." If one is aware, this is all over the place.

Both programs worship the Jews. For example, the Bible: every single page has the word "Jew" "Jews" "Israel" and related written on it, the fictitious history of the Jews, their fictitious "God" and their archetypes and patriarchs, etc. The Jewish controlled media, along with even certain agencies will plant false and misleading information to keep the populace believing these lies.

Wake up people!

The Jewish agenda has always been to take control, which they do. Governmental agencies worldwide are infested with Jews. They control from top to bottom. Rabbis call this "Conquering from within."

The abovementioned, for example, the CIA and the NSA are infested with Jews. Both have worked in collusion with the Jewish infested media, such as planting codes and other "top secret," hidden messages in high profile publications and newspapers over the years. This was very prevalent after WW2. This was a tactic Jewish communists used to communicate sensitive information with each other.

Even much smaller organizations, which are not political, are often infiltrated. The Jews then take control and direct everything towards their agenda. Taking the aims of any organization and twisting these into warped and very unhealthy extremes and promoting these extremes is a Jewish tactic. This drives many potential members away and results in making the organization look fanatical and unreasonable.

Be very aware... Organizations such as those who are nationalists and racially aware are all infiltrated.

Jews infiltrate often by kissing the asses of whoever is in high position. The Jew will often do copious amounts of work and appear to be devoted to ingratiate him/herself, and to gain the trust of important members. Once secured, he/she will sabotage the organization from the inside.

Another tactic, (this is programmed onto the Jewish soul, and many Jews aren't even consciously aware), they marry into high profile and prominent Gentile families, polluting their bloodlines and genes, again, taking control. "Blood is thicker than water" as the saying goes. Many of these families then go soft on the Jews.

Jews gravitate towards high profile, successful and wealthy Gentiles.

They are on a rampage to take over the internet. Satan told me they are a day late and a dollar short on this one. Too many people already know. The truth is out. It's just a matter of time.

In the meantime though, many websites are being attacked and taken down. Satan also stated that the Jews are making more and more enemies through these actions. People are becoming more aware.

The Jewish agenda has always been of their taking control. They infiltrate, infest, gain power and then they dictate and demand. They are always ordering Gentiles about and making demands. They are always in charge.

I reiterate a lot, but I do this for those who are new. Again, save everything you can from online that is important to you. The situation with the internet is not secure. Much could be gone at any time now.

The Internet Wayback Archives still has a lot, but the Jews have also been working on removing loads of their files.

We will do everything we can to keep the Joy of Satan websites up and running as long as possible. Don't wait-- save what you can now.

Know the Jewish tactics. Be aware.

I know I'm jumping topic here, but writing about being aware... One very effective way to consistently do void meditation (where you just stop thinking and blank your mind), when you lie down to go to sleep. This is very peaceful and restful for the mind. This also creates more awareness; awareness of intruding thoughts. This stimulates one's sense of awareness in waking hours. Also, sleep comes much more easily and quickly when in void meditation.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

Ban Porn?

by HP Mageson666 » Wed Feb 13, 2019

Christian nutcases who have a Jewish book that states the original sin that caused all mankind to fall was Adam and Eve having sex. The tree of "good and evil" is Daath in Hebrew a word which means.....SEXUAL KNOWLEDGE meaning they had sex and was the line of the Church forever. Some how their "god" created Adumb and Evawah with sexual organs and desire and created humans to create new people with sex to keep humanity going but this is evil cause Sholomo the Incel Rabbi wrote a book that says so.

Now the Christian nutcases are attempting to go for the bronze turd trophy and attempt to promote a false moral front to engage in their schizophrenic religion and claim some guy jerking off to a consensual, normal fully grown women on a cam show is the reason for everything from hurricanes to child trafficking across the border to the apocalypse and all suffering on earth literally that's the Bible.

Now they want to impose laws that would criminalize the population for liking boobies.

If its not the crazy Marxist left pushing for censorship and more government control its the Jewsus loving rightwing. Both the left and right ass cheek around the same all seeing turd eye of the jooish "god".

The Bible is toxic and orders people to murder all non believers, sacrifice their children and engage in ritual murder and cannibalism, why can't we ban the Bible.... That has messed up the mind of generations and causes mass warfare, the inquisition and all kinds of evil stuff.... Then the Rightwing will scream "Noooo Muh Freedumb's!" These hypocrites suck if you live in any of these States please don't vote for any of these people.

<https://www.newsweek.com/gop-lawmaker-a ... is-1325243>

Republican lawmaker in Arizona is so concerned by the proliferation of “sexually toxic” material online that she wants want pornography declared a public health crisis.

According to the measure introduced by Republican state representative Michelle Udall Thursday, pornography "perpetuates a sexually toxic environment that damages all areas of our society," reported the Arizona Republic.

In the bill, Udall reportedly compares the use of pornography to previous public health crises such as tobacco consumption and says that pornography is used pervasively, “even by minors.”.....

Witness how they tie and merge things that don't connect together to tack on the censorship..... Looking at normal legal porn sites is now somehow equal with actual crimes like trafficking human beings. And now they want to impose a money grab tax on the fact you like Boobies or your a criminal....Fuck off jebus freaks.

<https://www.newsweek.com/hawaii-lawmake ... id-1323201>

Hawaii became the latest state to propose a fee to browse pornography online. Sponsors of the bill in the Aloha State say the legislation will help curb human sex trafficking and children's access to porn sites through their electronic devices.

Legislation proposed Thursday has various layers, from preventing children to access pornography on their phones to make it more difficult for porn sites to become hubs for human trafficking.

The proposed bill would require a one-time \$20 fee for those seeking to browse internet porn sites. Money from fees would fund the state's coffers to address and slow human trafficking, according to the bill. Similar legislation has been filed in other states in an attempt to slow human sex trafficking....."

The Democrat and traitor Republican's won't let Trump build a wall anywhere any time. But this somehow will change all that..... No it will allow for the government to impose internet censorship China style, criminalize the populace for liking Boobies and steal peoples money under legal threat.

<https://www.newsweek.com/arizona-state- ... ll-1299536>

"Arizona state Rep. Gail Griffin (R-Hereford) has presented a bill to the state legislature that could end the stalemate between Congressional Democrats and President Donald Trump over \$5.7 billion for a wall at the U.S.-Mexico border.

According to KOLD TV, House Bill 2444 would impose a porn tax on residents of Arizona and require payment of at least \$20 in order to view pornography on the internet."

The bill calls for software that blocks "websites that display obscene material on the internet" to be installed on all electronic devices sold in Arizona. In order to remove the block, individuals would be required to prove they are at least 18 years old and to pay the \$20 fee.

Any private citizen or distributor who sidesteps the block would be committing a class 1 misdemeanor, the bill says.....

Basic Yoga Changes Gene Expression

by **HP Mageson666** » Mon Jan 08, 2018 5:10 am

Basic Yoga changes gene expression in those who practice this. Note this was used to regenerate people and heal them. This is just what basic Yoga does.

Yoga is Satan's gift to humanity.

Think about how better people would be if they practised even basic Yoga and the Jewish run pill factories would lose billions of shekels which is another reason they don't want this knowledge in the public.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=syQW8rUIIPU>



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: Basic Yoga Changes Gene Expression

by **HPS Shannon** » Mon Jan 08, 2018 2:37 pm

Great post and link.

Meditation has also been found, and it is a fact, that it changes the brain over time and increases awareness, cognitive functioning and intelligence....

Definitely screws up the Jews' plans....

High Priestess Shannon

<https://groups.yahoo.com/BlacksforSatan>

<https://groups.yahoo.com/SSHealth>

Re: Basic Yoga Changes Gene Expression

by **HPS Shannon** » Tue Jan 09, 2018 5:16 pm

Syt wrote: "Is there a difference between Yoga vs. Mantra/Chakra meditation when it comes to enhancing gene expressions?"

Well yoga works on the soul, chakras included so it can have similar effects as chakra meditation, you're just working on the soul. Same goal, different methods. The chakras are located along the spine near the endocrine system so stimulating those through chakra meditation or yoga will have a rejuvenating and healing effect.

Yoga works on the physical body and soul directly as the added benefit.

High Priestess Shannon

<https://groups.yahoo.com/BlacksforSatan>

<https://groups.yahoo.com/SSHealth>

Before Hitler Came

By fourthreich666

<http://fourthreich666.weebly.com/hitlers-reich.html>

"In our hands, and in our hands alone lies the destiny of the German people! Only if we raise the German people through their own labor, their own industry, their own determination and their own daring, their own perseverance, only then shall we rise again. In days gone by our Fathers, too have not received Germany as a gift but created her themselves! German Volk, give me four years and - I swear to you - as true as I have accepted this office, so shall I leave it then. For I have not taken it for gain or for wages but for your sake alone!" - The Fuhrer, the Reich chancellor, Adolf Hitler Nazi Germany was headed for a society free of Jewry and much like the golden age of Greece and Rome. This is why the Jews stopped him. Hitler and the Third Reich achieved in six years what would take a decades today in our governments.

By the time Hitler came unemployment, homelessness, crime, and hunger was rampant. Money became useless. This of course was caused by Jews. One US dollar was equivalent to 4.2 trillion Deutsch mark and due to the coward socialists who signed the Treaty of Versailles, Germany owed 33 billion US dollars for reparations. USA was lending Germany to repay, hence why Germany suffered greatly in the great depression of 1929, and the frequent change of government did not help. To make matters worse, more than 1,250,000 men died; 4,250,000 were wounded. Nor did the Armistice stop the slaughter: before the Allied blockade was lifted, a million more had perished from hunger. From the continental body of Germany, the Versailles Treaty cut 10 per cent of the population, 12 per cent of the area, including one-quarter of her coal deposits and three-quarters of her iron deposits. As for overseas trade, her colonies were all seized, and 80 per cent of her merchant fleet. She was stripped of hundreds of thousands of heads of cattle and poultry, a large proportion of her railway rolling stock and barges.

There had been 224,000 suicides within only a few years after the crisis. The Socialist leaders of the Weimar Republic, when things were fine, proclaimed they were heroes, that they saved Germany forever. Where were they when the fatherland needed such heroes the most? Where were they when people were living on the streets? The answer to that is dining with Jews and eating 3 course meals. They promised and promised but served nothing but empty words, which could not feed anyone. Here is an account of a British novelist, living in Berlin at the time: Morning after morning, all over the immense, damp, dreary town and the packing-case colonies of huts in the suburb allotments, young men were waking up to another workless empty day, to be spent as they could best contrive: selling boot-laces, begging, playing draughts in the hall of the Labor Exchange, hanging about urinals, opening the doors of cars, helping with crates in the market, gossiping, lounging, stealing, overhearing racing tips, sharing stumps of cigarette ends picked up in the gutter. The Rich class became middle class, the middle class became peasants and the peasants became beggars, the fall of class after class was boundless and unstoppable, only one remained, and they of course were the Jews who were push poverty and communism in Germany Chairman

of the Reichsbank, Hjalmar Horace Greeley Schacht seen as legend, retired and became a spokesperson for Morgan, a banker who had strong ties with Jews, such as the Rothschild's.

By December 1929, 6 million Germans were unemployed /3. By this time, Hitler and the NSDAP were becoming more and more popular, and began to truly realize the fact that Germany is slipping into the hands of the Communist. Hitler once said: "steadily, slowly, but surely slipping more and more into conditions of Communism" By 1932, this was Germany's situation: "...German production was fifty-five per cent of what it had been in 1928. Nearly seventy five per cent of industry was at a standstill. Between January, 1920, and January, 1933, imports declined by two-thirds and exports by nearly half. In three years \$7,290,000,00 had been taken from the incomes of the workers.

The average weekly wage in eighteen months had been reduced from \$10.24 to \$5.48. Unemployment benefit was \$9 a month. Taxation crippled the workers and poor, Crisis Tax, Occupation Tax, Head Tax, Salt Tax, Turnover Tax to the small trader. But on the other hand the big magnate, had been granted financial aid amounting to \$699,840,000. By this time the unemployed were nearly seven million, and there were 300 suicides per week."

1/3 of Germany were trying to survive of 40 pfennigs a day and unemployment benefits were limited to 6 months. 25% of the workers salary was cut off and 21% of them were earning between 100 and 250 marks per month; 69.2 percent of them, in January of 1933, were being paid less than 1,200 marks annually. No more than about 100,000 Germans, it was estimated, were able to live without financial worries. The majority of which were Jews./6 The above highlights the main points, for more details, read the parts of this articles of Leon Degrelle which speak about the years before Hitler came:

http://www.ihr.org/jhr/v12/v12p299_Degrelle.html

"We have the power. Now our gigantic work begins." - Adolf Hitler, January 20, 1933

.....

Sources.

- [1] Article: Hitler rescued German economy before WWII
- [2] Worker's Liberty: Before Hitler came to power Part 1
- [3] Article: Hitler rescued German economy before WWII
- [4] Alpha History: The Great Depression in Germany
- [5] CLR James: World Revolution
- [6] Leon Degrelle: The First Years of the Reich

Hail Wotan! Hail Amon Ra! Hail Horus! Heil Hitler! Heil Himmler! Sieg Heil! "Blood and Honour" -fourtheich666 <http://www.naziarchive.weebly.com/>
<http://www.fourtreich666.weebly.com/>

Bellows Breath

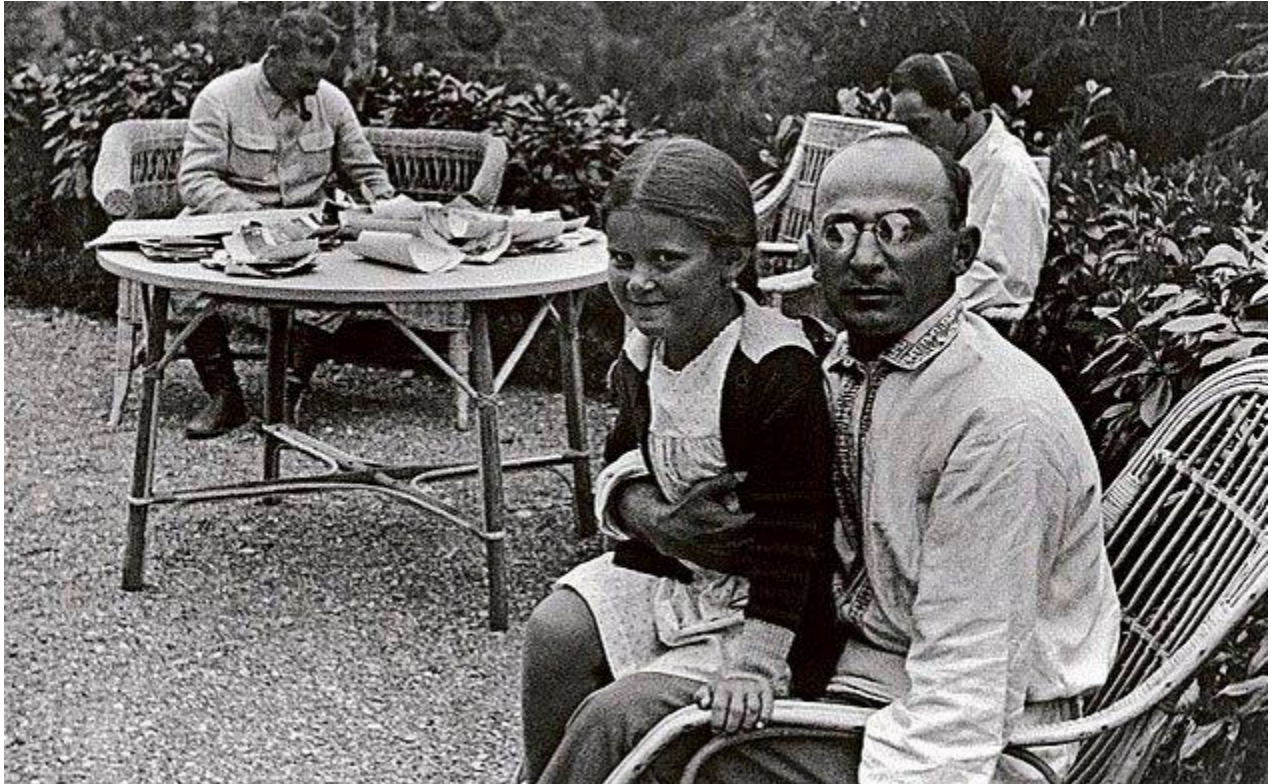
by HP Mageson666 » Sat Jul 27, 2019

The bellows breath [Bhastrika] is from the Kundalini Yoga Upanishad the most important breath in Kundalini yoga. The reasons given in the texts is it rouses the Kundalini, opens the central channel, and used with the Bandas works to burst through the three knots. It also circulates fire through the chakras and nadis working to purify them. The soul connects at the navel chakra. This is why in Kundalini Yoga the bellows breath is used with the Mulabanda as well.

In the alchemical texts the bellows is often shown in the images to describe this breath technique as the goal of spiritual alchemy was to use the secret fire of the Philosophers, the serpent fire to transform the metals, the chakras.

Beria The Ted Bundy Of The USSR

by HP Mageson666 » Thu Jan 31, 2019



The Jew Beria who championed many Jewish causes and help in the creation of Israel was the head of the NKVD and the second most powerful man in the USSR next to Stalin. Beria was known to be a serial rapist, sexual predator, and serial murderer even by Stalin. To the point:

"In one instance, when Stalin learned his daughter was alone with Beria at his house, he telephoned her and told her to leave immediately."

Beria's method was simple:

"His case files in the Soviet archives contained the official testimony from Colonel Rafael Semyonovich Sarkisov and Colonel Sardion Nikolaevich Nadaraia, two of Beria's most senior NKVD bodyguards. They

stated that, on warm nights during the war years, Beria was often driven slowly through the streets of Moscow in his armored Packard limousine. He would point out young women to be detained and escorted to his mansion, where wine and a feast awaited them. After dining, Beria would take the women into his soundproofed office and rape them. Beria's bodyguards reported that their duties included handing each victim a flower bouquet as she left Beria's house. Accepting it implied that the sex had been consensual; refusal would mean arrest. In one incident, his chief bodyguard, Sarkisov, reported that a woman who had been brought to Beria rejected his advances and ran out of his office; Sarkisov mistakenly handed her the flowers anyway, prompting the enraged Beria to declare, "Now it's not a bouquet, it's a wreath! May it rot on your grave!" The NKVD arrested the woman the next day.[25]"

However the other dimension is many of the women Beria raped he would also murder:

"Evidence suggests that not only did Beria abduct and rape women, but that some were also murdered. His villa in Moscow is now the Tunisian Embassy (at In the mid 1990s, routine work in the grounds turned up the bone remains of several young women buried in the gardens.[30] According to Martin Sixsmith, in a BBC documentary, "Beria spent his nights having teenagers abducted from the streets and brought here for him to rape. Those who resisted were strangled and buried in his wife's rose garden..."



Beria was a violent sexual sadist and serial killer his overall profile matches that of Ted Bundy. The murdering of the women he raped was simply part of the act itself for him. He was powerful enough that the murder was not required to cover anything up for his own protection. Everyone already knew from Stalin and down he was a rapist and murdered and no one stopped him. Beria knew this as head of the NKVD and he murdered them as part of his violent sadism for the pleasure of it. Beria was very well known to have personally overseen the torture and murder of thousands of people in the interrogation cells of the NKVD buildings during his long reign as the Head of the NKVD. It should be obvious as to why its the perfect job for a violent sexual sadist and serial murdered. The thousands of innocent people Beria tortured, raped and murder in the NKVD cells where his many victims. In reality Beria is probably the biggest serial killer in history with a body count of victims into the thousands.

Before the rise of the Jewish power structure of the USSR, Beria was some faceless little Jew in the crowd with no power over anyone or thing. However even Jewish authors have gone into detail of the generic psychopathic nature of the Jewish race and its normalcy among them. Just point at any Jew and the chances of another Beria being right there looking back at you are large.

This is what happens when the Jews come to reign over you and this is the spiritual character of the Jewish People and their evil alien soul being expressed thought one archetypical Jew. Consider the fact Stalin himself was also Jewish and he allowed Beria to carry on like this and didn't mind it at all. How many did Stalin kill.

Source

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lavrentiy_Beria

Bernie Will Not Win?

by HP Mageson666 » Sat Feb 23, 2019

With the news that Bernie is running in 2020 and might get the presidential nomination if he runs as a Democrat here are my thoughts as to why Bernie will not win.

His entire platform is from how he is attacking Trump based on that of Hillary Clinton.

Hillary Clinton lost because her platform was not wanted by the normal population even most Democratic regions left her for Trump's economic nationalism.

Trump's appeal is based on fundamental realities that people want by nature.

National Security:

Trump has now signed the wall into being with declaring the needed national emergency. This was the big promise that got him elected.

Good economy:

Jobs that don't suck, Trump's economic nationalism has been creating these, the trade war with China and the wall are part of this. Trump has also lowered taxes and fought the Federal Reserve bank and kept them from raising interest rates and totalling the economic recovery.

Nationalism:

Trump's platform is anti-globalist and pro Nationalism by design. This includes pulling America out of Syria which he promised and has delivered on as well. This was one of the major deals that got him elected over Hillary in his election debates with Hillary.

Media:

The mainstream media has fallen apart totally. The alternative media helped get Trump elected. This is why they went after Alex Jones like him or not. Because he was the hub of the alternative media that got Trump elected which is why Trump did that interview with him. Trump still has the alternative media support which is more powerful than the mainstream. This is why the Jews are going after the alternative media with 2020 around the corner.

With Bernie simply put in 2020 he has been exposed for underhanded behaviour. Every Democrat wannabe nomination taker is copying him and they are all copying Hillary. And there has been years of exposé on the corruption of the Democrat's and strange people like AOC don't help with manifesto's about cow farts and urine drinking as national policy.

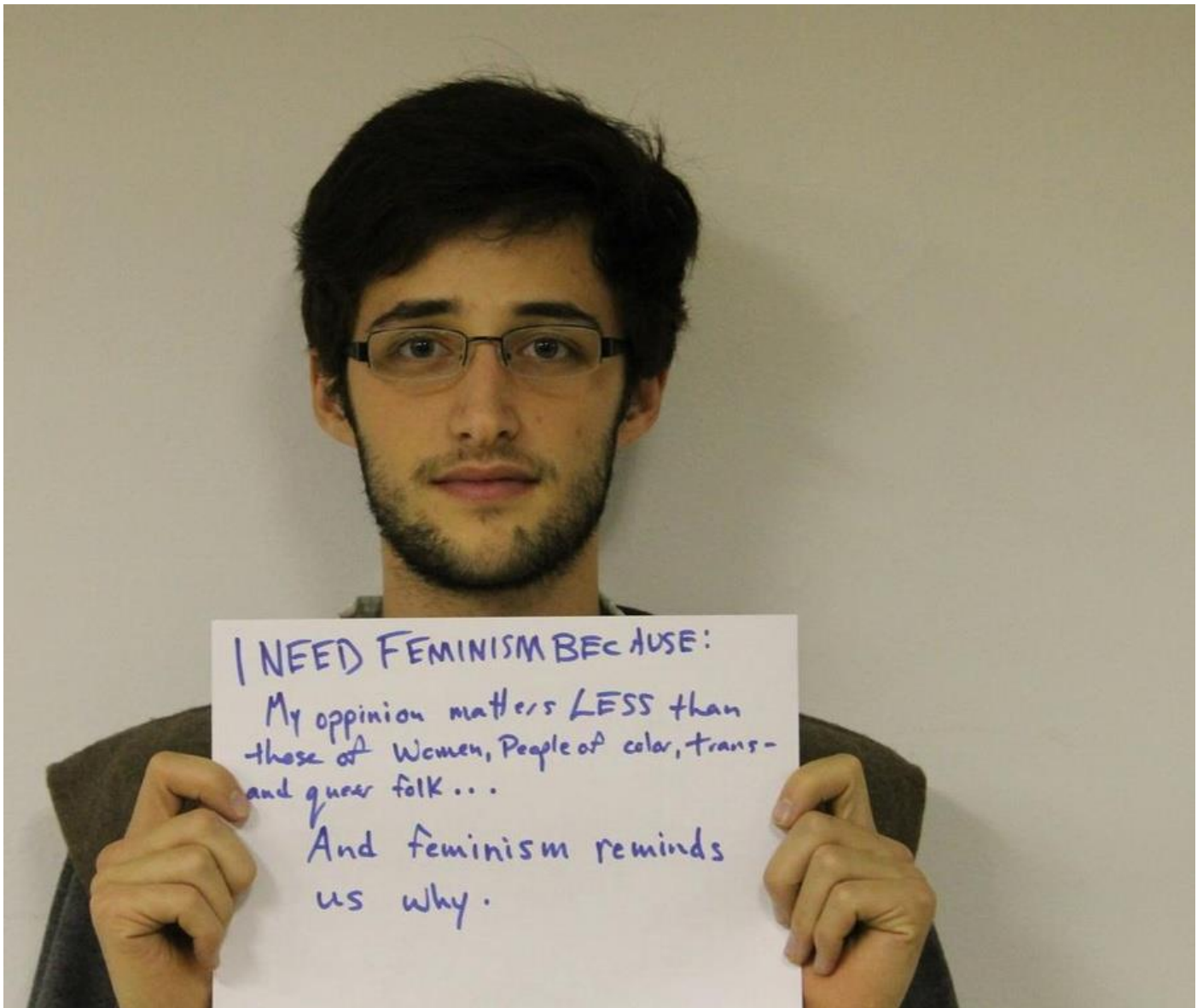
Any of the Democrat's are now prisoners of an unpopular platform and they have to run against Trump's record of success which is good he is keeping his major promises.

Trump will probably win in 2020 against whoever he runs against.

Beyond Beta. This Is What A Male Feminist Is

-High Priest Mageson 666

The most likely possible picture of the author...



The Jewish creators and pushers of Social Marxist Feminism:



Andrea Dworkin



Betty Friedan



Rosa Luxemburg



Cathy Young



Sally Fox



Eve Ensler



Gloria Steinem



Andrea Bronfman



Clara Fox



Sally Lillenthal



Bella Abzug



Blu Greenberg



Brenda Howard



Elfriede Jelinek



Savina Teubal



Arlene Raven



Buz Hahn



Betty Comden



Ellen Willis



Shirley Broner



Emily Mehlman



Gertrude Stein



Gloria Allred



Grace Paley



Spencer Laszlo



Grace Paley



Hanne Blank



Helen Cohen



Jean Kothernberg



Susan Sontag



Jennifer Miller



Jayce Warshaw



Judy Blume



Judy Cohen



Sylvia Siegel



Kathy Pollitt



Kitty Carlisle



Lisa Goldberg



Madeleine Stern



Tillie Olsen



Melton Florence



Mollie Orshansky



Muriel Rukeyser



Naomi Klein



Trude Weiss-Rosmarin



Nina Hartley



Pamela Waechter



Rachel Adler



Ruth Ginsburg



Wendy Wasserstein



Ruth Morgenthau



Ruth Segel



Ruth Westheimer



Sally Fox



Christina Hoff Summers



Feminism: A Jewish War on Women

In this way, my masculine self-image was stretched but not broken. Diaper bag notwithstanding, I was still a Man. It wasn't until my wife mentioned one evening that she'd kissed another man and liked it and wanted to do more than kiss next time that I realized how my status as a Man depended on a single fact: that my wife fucked only me.

When people ask how it started, I say this: We married young. She'd had sex before me, but only with a handful of people a handful of times. She never had a boyfriend, never had a lover. I was the first man she ever had the chance to get to know intimately. By her mid-30s, having already had our children and entering her sexual prime, she felt keenly her lack of

Its like this freak is desperate to brag about how awesome he is for being cuckolded....You just know this is only a one way thing. Thiz is your brain on jooz.

<http://nymag.com/thecut/2015/07/what-op...inism.html>

As I write this, my children are asleep in their room, Loretta Lynn is on the stereo, and my wife is out on a date with a man named Paulo. It's her second date this week; her fourth this month so far. If it goes like the others, she'll come home in the middle of the night, crawl into bed beside me, and tell me all about how she and Paulo had sex. I won't explode with anger or seethe with resentment. I'll tell her it's a hot story and I'm glad she had fun. It's hot because she's excited, and I'm glad because I'm a feminist.

Before my wife started sleeping with other men, I certainly considered myself a feminist, but I really only understood it in the abstract. When I quit working to stay at home with the kids, I began to understand it on a whole new level. I am an economically dependent househusband coping with the withering drudgery of child-rearing. Now that I understand the reality of that situation, I don't blame women for demanding more for themselves than the life of the housewife.

Still, as a man, I could, if I wanted to, portray what I'm doing as "work," and thus claim for myself the prestige men traditionally derive from "work." Whenever I tell someone I stay home with the kids, they invariably say, "Hardest work in the world." They say this because the only way to account for a man at home with the kids is to say what he's doing is hard work. But there's a subtext in the compliment that makes it backhanded: We both know no one ever says it to a woman. Mothers care; fathers provide care. The difference is crucial. Despite my total withdrawal from the economy and the traditional sources of masculine identity, I can still argue I am a provider. I provide care.

In this way, my masculine self-image was stretched but not broken. Diaper bag notwithstanding, I was still a Man. It wasn't until my wife mentioned one evening that she'd kissed another man and liked it and wanted to do more than kiss next time that I realized how my status as a Man depended on a single fact: that my wife fucked only me.

When people ask how it started, I say this: We married young. She'd had sex before me, but only with a handful of people a handful of times. She never had a boyfriend, never had a lover. I was the first man she ever had the chance to get to know intimately. By her mid-30s, having already had our children and entering her sexual prime, she felt keenly her lack of sexual experience. Happily for me, she was willing to talk about it, willing to ask if I'd be open to exploring other options. We opened a bottle of wine and started talking, and talking, and talking.

She didn't present it as an issue of feminism to me, but after much soul-searching about why the idea of my wife having sex with other men bothered me I came to a few conclusions: Monogamy meant I controlled her sexual expression, and, not to get all women's-studies major about it, patriarchal oppression essentially boils down to a man's fear that a woman with sexual agency is a woman he can't control. We aren't afraid of their intellect or their spirit or their ability to bear children. We are afraid that when it comes time for sex, they won't choose us. This petty fear has led us as a culture to place judgments on the entire spectrum of female sexual expression: If a woman likes sex, she's a whore and a slut; if she only likes sex with her husband or boyfriend, she's boring and lame; if she doesn't like sex at all, she's frigid and unfeeling. Every option is a trap.

Feminism always comes back to sex, even when we're talking about everything else. The point isn't that all women should be sexual adventurers. Celibacy is as valid an expression of sexuality as profligacy. The point is that it should be women who choose, not men — even the men they're married to. For my wife, the choice between honoring our vows and fulfilling her desires was a false choice, another trap. She knew how deep our love was, and knew that her wanting a variety of sexual experiences as we traveled through life together would not diminish or disrupt that love. It took me about six months — many long, intense conversations, and an ocean of red wine — before I knew it, too.

When my wife told me she wanted to open our marriage and take other lovers, she wasn't rejecting me, she was embracing herself. When I understood that, I finally became a feminist.

That was two years ago, and today we've never been happier, more in tune, closer, tighter, stronger. Whatever power I surrendered, I don't miss. I wouldn't recommend it for everyone, but I tell everyone it works for us.

How does it work? We take turns going out. Because we have small children (ages 6 and 3), one of us stays home. (We don't like to use babysitters because it gives us a curfew; we'd rather go out unfettered than worry about turning into a pumpkin at midnight.) Going out

alone to hooking up with others was an easy transition. It does work both ways and, yes, I too enjoy sexual carte blanche. I just don't use mine as much as my wife uses hers. What's important is equality of opportunity, not outcome.

How does it feel? It feels great ... mostly. Most of the time, it feels like a mature, responsible way to address our needs and desires within our loving, mutually supportive marriage. It feels very adult, especially because it depends on open, honest communication. We take great pride in all the talking we do. I meet a lot of people who say they'll never get married because they don't want to get divorced, and hearing it always makes me sad, because they are cutting themselves off from the possibility of the magic that happens when two people share their lives. People don't divorce because they can't stand sharing anymore; they divorce because they feel like they can't share enough. I never forget that my wife is a whole person unto herself, a complete and dynamic individual, and though we are together, we're not one. Too often people get trapped in the roles of husband and wife, and a gulf opens between what they think they should be and who they really are. Opening our marriage has allowed us to close that gap so that the person I call "wife" is the same person my wife sees in the mirror. Lying to each other begins with lying to yourself, and now we don't have to lie to anyone.

There are of course moments of jealousy, resentment, and insecurity. Recently, my wife went on a date and fell asleep at his apartment. I hadn't heard from her since 10 p.m., she still wasn't home at 6 a.m. My texts went unanswered and my calls went to voicemail. A tight knot of dread lodged in my stomach as I imagined all kinds of dire scenarios and realized that I not only didn't know where she was, I had no idea whom she was with. I pictured myself going to the police saying, "I think she's in Red Hook with a guy named Ryan. I don't know his last name, but I think he's a graphic designer?" I'm not sure there's actually a word for the unique blend of acute terror and unforgivable shame I felt that morning imagining that I'd lost my wife to Ryan, the maybe graphic designer. When she finally texted me at 7:30 a.m., relief coursed through me like morphine. She wrote, "fuckfuckfuckfuck Im soooooo sorry. Fell asleep." I replied, "Just glad you're ok, but next time, no radio silence. Remember: you're not alone."

What surprises most people is when I tell them it's not the sex-with-other-men that bothers me. The sex is the easy part, the fun part. It's what the sex connects to, stands for, reveals that can be difficult. I don't want her to fall in love with anyone else, and every time she goes on a date, I confront the possibility that she might. It happened at the beginning: The first person she dated after we opened up fell hard in love with her, and my wife, overwhelmed by his ardor, tried to love him back. Watching it happen, I was confused, angry, and terrified that she wanted to leave me. She assured me she didn't, and whatever feelings she had for him didn't lessen what she felt for me. Believing her then was the ultimate trust exercise. We survived because eventually I did believe her, and also because I learned to trust myself.

This has been the great challenge of my open marriage: to draw strength from vulnerability. Doing so requires supreme self-confidence. You must first really, truly love yourself; it is the foundation upon which all the other love is built. From everywhere comes the message that

what I'm doing is for weaklings, losers, failures, pussies; that if I had money and status, I could keep my wife "in line"; that her self-discovery comes at the expense of my self-esteem. My open marriage has made heavy demands on my ability to silence the voice of doubt in my head, that gnawing feeling of worthlessness. But I find I can meet those demands, and that I am able to build my self-confidence out of nothing more than the basic dignity we all possess. I'm grateful to my wife for pushing us to take this leap, and whatever happens to us in the future I would do it all again. And when she comes home tonight and crawls into bed beside me with a hot story about her date with Paulo, she'll do it all again, too.

Beyond Everything

-High Priest Mageson 666



In my life I have met highly intelligent people and people of wealth. But people who had nothing of any qualities beyond what this society assigns them via cultural indoctrination. Their intelligence is geared for nothing more than the simple liberal, bourgeois attainments. They are not bad people, but typical people of their age. There is nothing higher for them to connect with and for them the desire is not there. The very impetuous for change does not exist within them.

However what is within a person that causes them to reach forth through the veil of all values, attitudes and conformities of their time. And look into something deeper, something mystical and plunge beyond and in the process experience a transmutation of all values, ideals and constructs of the age in which they are possessed within.

It's in the soul, there within the meta realm of soul which also dwells within the blood is the actual value of it all. This is the reason one individual bows their head in obedience to the authorities of their age and goes the way of the silent, complacent masses. But the next individual desires to go beyond it all. Intelligence of our society is an animal thing in an animal age. It's the intelligence that comes from the awakened soul, the transcendental aspects of one's own being, and their consciousness that the real truth and value is

discovered. This is why our social model is decided on pulling people into external modality of materialism and anti-spiritualism. Even the pseudo spiritualism of our age is nothing but simply repacked liberal bourgeois thinking with exotic trappings.

Today a new race is dawning the race for which the soul, is the distinctive reason and source of all qualities. And a New Order built on this eternal principal of soul. If I point to what is within you and finding nothing of quality, just darkness and meaningless. That is what matters and you will be placed where you belong in accordance in spiritual, social hierarchy. On the bottom even if it's while you are sitting high up on sacks of gold.

The perfection of society is the perfection of the soul. The supreme order of life is the supreme order of the soul.

A look into another world:

The Pagan society was structured on the levels of quality of the soul. With the most advanced souls at the top. The Pharaoh was a highly ascended master who was the High Priest of the Djedhi order. Once a year he would initiate the new comers in the order with Shaktipat as part of his official role. The ancient texts mention the adoration paid the Pharaoh was a legitimate out pouring of joy and love from being in the presence of his Shakti that is the sign in the Vedic system of an advanced Guru. The Hittite Ambassador stated he fainted in the presence of the Pharaoh's energy upon his first encounter with him. And by just being in the constant presence of the Pharaoh in court became highly enlightened from the Shaktipat it brought.

This is why the Pharaoh wore the crown of the ascended serpent. It symbolizes the fully opened third eye and crown chakra and the super conscious state. Only Pharaoh could make a law and such a law was based on a natural reality on the subtle plane that forms and governs its principal downward into more dense materialization of its principals. The Serpents, the ascendant class of Egypt ran all social institutions and taught astrology as a key science and used it such for help in all matters of those who consulted them. Marriages were also arranged based on such.

The Pharaoh was responsible for the well-being of all his People and in maintaining the tradition of enlightened order. The Egyptians stated their culture came from the Gods and any alteration of it was blasphemous as it would cause a loss of transcendental knowledge. The goal of life in Egypt from the Tomb texts are to cultivate the body of light the celestial body by the practices of serpent power Yoga and ascend. To raise the serpent fully and open the eye of Osiris and become a knower of truth and divine bliss. That was so important they left us massive temples of stone to impart this information into and put all their most sacred information of this process onto golden tablets as gold does not decay with time. That was the value of material gold as a tool of transmission of spiritual knowledge to all generations of the world. There is a Temple found in Egypt from the time of the Pharaoh's built by a High Priest who as the Steele stated achieved the full ascension of the soul. The literal Magnum Opus and in gratitude left this temple so others many obtain instruction and enlightenment of the soul.

That is the order of life Satan and the Gods brought to earth. And will be restored to the earth once again in the coming age of Satan.

Bhastrika The Most Important Pranayama For Kundalini Yoga

by HP Mageson666 » Sun Sep 22, 2019

The Bhastrika pranayama is stated to be the most important pranayama in Kundalini yoga. The instructions on this method from advanced texts mention its purpose is to send the energy into the Shakti nadi the sushumna and open all the major knots the Rudra knot is the lower pelvic area of the Muladhara and Swadhisthana chakras and the Vishnu knot at the Manipura chakra and the Brahma knot at the Ajna chakra. This pranayama is stated to be for awakening the Kundalini and moving the Kundalini upwards to the crown.

The two methods used with this is the mula banda which moves the energy into the Shakti nadi and the Kriya that one focuses on the tip of the nose which as mentioned is altered from where one should focus the middle under part of the nose between the opening of the two nostrils. This is the Shakti nadi activation point and this Kriya which was kept hidden for this reason as this causes both nostrils to fully open and the energy of the breath to move into the Shakti nadi this nadi is called the wedding of the sun and moon basically in the east for this reason. Where the energy of the sun and moon nadis are united. To make this more powerful the proper Kechari mundra with the tongue on the roof of the mouth with the tip behind the two front teeth should be applied.

On the hold one can also apply the Maha Banda the root, navel and chin lock are all made together as the texts also mention.

This practice generates a flow of purifying spiritual fire through the sushumna nadi the Shakti nadi which transforms the soul for the raising of the Kundalini. This opens this nadi and sends the purifying spiritual fire through all the chakras and the male and female nadis while generating the power in the Shakti nadi of the sun and moon to raise the serpent. This pranayama is also stated to destroy all impurities in the body. This is why the methods mentioned here were removed and watered down to remove the power of this practice as the number one method for Kundalini yoga.

Perform this practice with care and don't over do it. Its powerful. You are responsible for how you use such to yourself.



Bible: Book of Jewish Witchcraft Article Series

Sermons of Joy of Satan Ministers collected on the topic of Jewish
witchcraft and numerology

Joy of Satan Ministers

Contents

Contents.....	1
Why is There Suffering in the World? Satan Gives Answers	2
The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft	9
The “Holy” Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft Part 2.....	18
Mind Control Programming and the Bible	22
Sermon 666.....	28
The Truth about the Bible	30
The New Zion	35
The Number 6, Holocaust, Karma and Communism	44
The Jewish "year": acting out every stage of fictitious history & the “tree of life” Sephiroth	50
9/11 Was Also a Spiritual Attack [TOWER of Babel]	56
Terrorist Attacks in France: Coincidence? I don't think so.....	58
On Sandy Hook.....	67

Why is There Suffering in the World? Satan Gives Answers

Unlike those so-called "Gods" that are false and worshipped by followers of the enemy programs, Satan gives us wisdom, knowledge and sensible answers. Christians and Muslims, being as deceived as they are, are at a loss to explain.

Most people wonder why there is so much suffering, misery and ugliness in this world. Thousands of years ago, there was a time called "The Golden Age." It was a time of peace, prosperity and happiness. Humans in those days lived hundreds of years. Our Gods were with us as well. Ever since the coming of Christianity and Islam, everything beautiful and positive turned to ugliness and destruction.

Now, most of you here are familiar with the powers of the mind and soul and meditation. I remember many years ago when I was still an atheist, I was reading a book on chakras and the book instructed to "look" at each one of your chakras, of which I did and I got a shock that nearly knocked me off of the sofa. That freaked me out. Now, this was a result of focusing my attention. Most of you have had spiritual experiences where you have had similar occurrences. Just focusing on a chakra or another area of your soul and you find it is a very intense experience.

I wrote about this part before, but just look around you, everything you see, your computer screen, your chair, your bed, your furniture, the cars outside, buildings, windows...everything you see was once someone's idea before it materialized into a physical form in reality. Now, I also want to add in some instances, such as with science, for example storms manifest on their own; hot humid air colliding with cold, dry air for example, but the majority of everything here was once someone's idea. This right here reveals the importance of one's thinking and one's mind. Those of you who have been meditating for any length of time know how important it is to try to focus on positive things, as focusing on destructive thoughts, needless worry and negativity, with a strong mind and soul one will attract this.

The average person who does not meditate and who has a much weaker mind, where most thoughts tend to dissipate, alone does not have much power, but when combined with the mass mind of millions of other people who are focusing along the same lines, then thoughts do have much more power. I came across a

book some 20 years ago [I can't remember the name of the book or the author], but I read it and the author had a technique where she could place her hands upon a book and subliminally absorb all of the information in that book. I also heard of where the same can be done in learning a foreign language. Most of you are familiar with the US \$20.00 bill and the 9-11 incident. I also wrote of this and how the "Holy Bible" factored in, as even more prevalent than the \$20.00 bill, there is a bible in nearly every home, in hospitals, hotel rooms, and in many other places.

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

Psychiatrists, psychologists and others who work with the human mind give certain tests like the Rorschach Ink Blot tests to probe into the minds of patients in order to ascertain what they dwell on and to determine their psychological make-up. Most people will see things in these ink blots according to what their own experiences in life have been and how they think, and what they dwell on.

Now, again, most of you here are even somewhat aware of the extent of the extreme negativity, and this is an understatement, contained in both the Bible and the Koran. In reading through scriptures for reverse Torah rituals, the curses against humanity are prolific to where one can't even begin to count them all. Curse after curse, after curse and the damnation and the most utter debased depravity. One does not have to read the Bible or the Koran cover to cover to be influenced by or to tie into the most hideous energy contained therein. Just focusing on this is enough, and by focusing, I mean attending church, and of course, Muslims "pray" 5 times a day, facing east in the direction that with the gravitational pull of the earth, amplifies energies.

So, just how much energy has been put into and is still being put into such extreme destruction and negativity? This has influenced this world and everything in it. Much of the populace is steeped in it, though lifetimes. One individual alone doesn't have too much power, but how about tens of millions? Most people aren't even aware of the subliminal. I like to do crossword puzzles and in nearly every book, they have the biblical crap. In other words, this is supposed to be common knowledge.

Wonder why there is so much fighting and family break-ups?

Luke 12:53

The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

Matthew 10:21

"Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death.

[This one is a given with Jewish communism, where many children were brainwashed into turning their parents over to the so-called "State" to be put to death].

Matthew 10:35

For I have come to turn "a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law-

The above is only a very small portion of where human focus and energies have been going for centuries. It doesn't matter whether a follower has read the Bible cover to cover or is even familiar with its contents [as most people who follow such depravity are not], he/she still connects with the energy and with more available information regarding the human mind, one can see this is a fact. What one thinks, believes and the energies one ties into and identifies with determines what one is and where one is going in life. In addition, even those who reject the Christian and Islamic programs or who are non-believers are affected, as the mass mind is powerful enough to influence the world. The mass mind is more powerful.

Both with Christianity and Islam, the focus is on suffering and death. Followers live for their death. The filthy parasitical worthless Nazarene is worshipped - torn, ragged, beaten and bled dry. deader than a doornail. DEATH. Every mass/church service focuses on the death of that Nazarene. Then, of course the cannibalism 'Eat me' "Drink me, " as this creates the necessary ties for Jewish ritual murder to succeed where they take an abducted Gentile child into a secret back room of a synagogue and proceed to butcher him/her after tying him/her to a cross in simulation of that Nazarene and then drink his/her blood. The foundation for this is in Deuteronomy- the book of instructions on how to carry out living blood sacrifices. The Jews even openly claim it as such as to their Torah.

I have also written about poverty. Poverty is a world-wide serious problem, that has resulted in the deaths of millions over the centuries and has ruined many lives.

Matthew 6:24

24 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

[MAMON (MAMMON): Mishnaic Hebrew and Aramaic for "riches." The word itself is given in the Sermon on the Mount.]

<http://www.jewishencyclopedia.com/articles/10339-mamon-mammon>

Also note the above scripture, the number 6 is emphasized again. 6 and the $2+4=6$. The Jews always use the number 6. through this, they direct the energies into slave labor for Gentiles and of course, their own wealth and riches. The Bible dupes Gentiles into accepting poverty and living for their death, while the Jews who created this work of degeneracy and filth know better. Wealth and power is concentrated in their hands.

Matthew 19:21-26

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Mark 4:19

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

Proverbs 23: 4-5

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Ecclesiastes 5:10

He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

Proverbs 11:4

Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.

2 Corinthians 9:7

Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

Matthew 6:19-21

19 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

The above is only a small sample of indoctrination into a lifetime of poverty. This in many cases persists into many lifetimes as it clings to the soul.

In the verse below, the suffering of innocent children is encouraged:

Matthew 19:14

But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

There was a man who both encouraged and participated the murdering of "witches." That man was reported to have read the "Holy Bible" some 53 times. It is no wonder he displayed a murderous bent. When one worships murder, one becomes a murderer.

Below is a sampling of the endless murders committed by Yahweh/Jehovah in the Bible. This is praised and extolled by Christians incessantly:

Killing Event Reference Bible's Number Estimate

- The Flood of Noah- Genesis 7:23, an estimated 20,000,000 murdered

- Abraham's war to rescue Lot- Genesis 14:17-19, an estimated 1,000 murdered
- Sodom and Gomorrah Genesis 19:24 an estimated 2,000 murdered
- While they were sore, Dinah's brethren slew all the males Genesis 34:1-31, Judith 9:2-3 2 an estimated 1,000 murdered
- A seven year worldwide famine Genesis 41:25-54, an estimated 70,000 murdered
- There will be blood: The first plague of Egypt Exodus 7:15-27, an estimated 10,000 murdered
- The seventh plague: hail Exodus 9:25, an estimated 300,000 murdered
- Firstborn Egyptian children Exodus 12:29-30, an estimated 500,000 murdered
- The Lord took off their chariot wheels Exodus 14:8-26, an estimated 600 5,000 murdered
- Amalekites Exodus 17:13, an estimated 1,000 murdered
- Who is on the Lord's side?: Forcing friends and family to kill each other Exodus 32:27-28 an estimated 3,000 murdered
- When the people complained, God burned them to death Num 11:1 an estimated 100 murdered
- While the flesh was still between their teeth, the Lord smote them with a very great plague Num 11:33, an estimated 10,000 murdered
- Ten scouts are killed for their honest report Num 14:35-45, 10 murdered
- A man gathering sticks on the Sabbath day is stoned to death Num 15:32-35, 1 murdered
- Korah, his companions, and their families are buried alive Num 16:27 3, 9 murdered
- God burns 250 people to death for burning incense Num 16:35, 250 murdered
- God kills 14,700 for complaining about God's killings Num 16:49 14, 700 murdered
- The Jericho massacre Joshua 6:21 1,000 murdered
- The Ai massacre Joshua 8:1-25 12,000 murdered
- God stops the sun so Joshua can get his killing done in the daylight Joshua 10:10-11 5,000 murdered
- Joshua utterly destroyed all that breathed as the Lord commanded Joshua 10:28-42 7 7,000 murdered

- The genocide of twenty cities: There was not any left to breathe Joshua 11:8-12 2 20,000 murdered
- The Lord delivered the Canaanites and Perizzites Judges 1:4 10,000 murdered
- Gideon's story: The Lord set every man's sword against his fellow Judges 7:22 120,000 murdered
- A city is massacred and 1000 burn to death because of God's evil spirit Judges 9:23-27 1,001 2,000 murdered
- The Ammonite massacre Judges 11:32-33 20,000 murdered
- God forces the Philistines to kill each other 1 Samuel 14:20 1,000 murdered
- David spends the day killing Amalekites 1 Samuel 30:17 1,000 murdered
- God killed 100,000 Syrians for calling him a god of the hills 1 Kings 20:28-29 100,000 murdered
- God killed 27,000 Syrians by making a wall fall on them 1 Kings 20:30 27,000 murdered
- The endless list goes on and one. Steeped in bloodthirsty heinous murder. The subliminal message here is MURDER.

The above was taken from:

Dwindling in Unbelief <http://dwindlinginunbelief.blogspot.com/2010/04/drun-with-blood-gods-killings-in-bible.html>

The above website has many more examples. The listing I included in the above is very small.

There is no need to elaborate on war here. That filthy bible is full of wars, injustices, famine, endless savage cruelty and a hatred for humanity. This is celebrated with hijacked Pagan holidays, singing for the damnation of humanity, worshipping, focusing and giving copious amounts of energy into promoting suffering, loss, death, misery and pain. This is soooooo obvious. As I already mentioned, when doing some research for reverse torah rituals, the amount of direct curses aimed at humanity was so extensive I didn't even know where to begin and with Lilith's direction, picked out the most blatant ones and there were also plenty of those.

We are what we think about and dwell upon. This is where the mass mind has been for well over two thousand years. It is no wonder there is so much pain and suffering. There is your answer.

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

This will be the first in a series of articles, explaining how the enemy uses their bible to rule over the world. There is nothing "holy" or anything for spiritual advancement or the betterment of humanity in the bible. Look to the numbers, the books, the scriptures, and the contents and you will see it for what it is really for; it is a book of jewish witchcraft of which they use liberally, way at the top, to advance their agenda and to enslave the masses. The whole point of this article is to explain in every day simple terms on how they do this.

To understand how this works, I am going to use an example of throwing a powerful curse here. This is simply to explain how energy operates and this first example here has nothing to do with the bible. The powers of the mind, soul and work on the astral; because one is using one's subconscious mind, the energies and the effects are often quite subliminal. One will find this fact to be true with advancing in meditation, which increases awareness.

Many are familiar with the 1969 Tate and Labianca murders in Los Angeles, by Charles Manson [who believed himself to be jewsus christ] and his hippie cult, as this case received extensive publicity and even movies have been made about it. If you are not familiar with this, just type in the above into any search engine, it is all over the web, in libraries and everywhere else.

Church of Satan founder Anton LaVey worked with director/producer Roman Polanski as a temporary adviser for the 1968 movie "Rosemary's Baby." LaVey wanted to play the part of the Devil, but this part was given to someone else. According to certain sources, one source being the movie "Polanski," LaVey was also insulted and shunned by colleagues of Polanski who were also working on the film. LaVey became very angry and threw a curse through Satanic ritual.

Now, Manson family member and murderess Susan Atkins [who I might add was seriously strung out on hard drugs, such as LSD], temporarily worked for Anton LaVey in San Francisco, doing a nude act where she emerged from a coffin for entertainment purposes. Atkins, because of extensive drug use and personal flaws, proved to be extremely unreliable and would not show up for work, making things difficult on the others, the show, etc., and this angered LaVey. He eventually canned her.

LaVey also hated the hippies. In early August of 1969, LaVey threw a curse against the hippie movement. Now, here is an example of how powerful energies can work when they are not thoroughly directed. Like things tie in. LaVey was angry at Polanski for how he was shunned and treated during the filming of Rosemary's Baby. LaVey was angry at the hippie movement and he also had a strong dislike for Susan Atkins. All of this came together in August of 1969.

After throwing some powerful curses, everything was set in motion. Susan Atkins along with other Manson family members, broke into Polanski's home when he was away in Europe making a film. His wife, actress Sharon Tate, who was 8 months pregnant, along with some other friends were present at his home when this occurred. All of the occupants were butchered, shot, beaten, and stabbed multiple times to their deaths. Sharon who was 8 months pregnant was butchered by Susan Atkins, who even claimed publicly after being caught, how she wanted to carve the baby out of Tate's stomach. This all ties in, as we can see. LaVey knew both Atkins and Polanski and then the film "Rosemary's Baby" – look what happened to Polanski's baby. The above is a graphic example of how a powerful working; the energy always takes the easiest way out unless it is properly and thoroughly directed. Given the gravity of the murders, the hippies lost their popularity shortly thereafter, as the public began to associate them with this sort of thing and faded from history.

My point is how all of this ties in.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with spirituality and the workings of the mind, known as "witchcraft," I am going to explain this so you can understand how this works. Look around you, everything you see, your computer screen, your chair, your bed, your furniture, the cars outside, buildings, windows...everything you see was once someone's idea before it materialized into a physical form in reality. Now, I also want to add in some instances, such as with science, for example storms manifest on their own; hot humid air colliding with cold, dry air for example, but the majority of everything here was once someone's idea.

Most of you are familiar with the cone shaped hats that classic wizards and witches wear. These often have stars drawn on them and such. The symbolic meaning of the cone is energy welling up to the top of the head. This is also symbolized by the Egyptian pyramids. Energy is needed to manifest an idea into reality. Energy is also like water in that it will take the easiest way out if not

thoroughly directed. A conscious witchcraft working needs energy and the focus of the mind. The more important the working, the more it may take planning before doing it. By planning, I mean a date where the planets are supportive of the working [hence the stars on the cone-shaped hats], along with timing, and knowledge. The more forces working in harmony to support the spell, the better, especially the numbers, as life is made up of numbers...time.

The working is empowered by the right [female] side of the brain. This side of the brain rules over the subconscious mind and is also the passive side of the brain. The left side of the brain is the male, logical side that directs the working. The more energy that is directed toward a working, the more likely it will manifest in reality. Little things do not require massive amounts of energy, but controlling the world and what I reveal later in this article, do require the participation of the subconscious [female side of the brain] mass mind. The populace is unaware of this. This is the reason a Bible is in nearly every home, as it acts as a subconscious receiver and it has subliminal power, a connection with the numbers, the verses and given the centuries of massive amounts of psychic energy being poured into it from believers, it has plenty of power. Believers subconsciously tie into the energy and unbeknownst to most, can be controlled this way. This is only a brief summary of how the powers of the mind and soul work. To learn more, study up on the subconscious mind, especially how some people are able to obtain the entire contents of a book by just holding the book and focusing on it, without reading it. This should give you some idea of the power the Bible has. This is another reason why Bible verses are memorized, as these become embedded in the subconscious, and this bleeds over into the mass mind, making the mass mind a powerful tool in working a spell.

In addition, many of you are familiar with subliminal messages. Most of us have heard or read about how popular advertisements, music, and other media use subliminal messages that are not usually detected by the conscious mind. We are unaware of them, but they do work and they do influence people. At the end of this article are links to Youtube videos that further demonstrate this. To further confuse and misdirect the populace, these workings such as the 9-11 are blamed upon Satan, but with a little research and study, you will find the opposite to be true. All of these are of the Judeo/Christian Bible. This is no different from [the phony Jewish "Holocaust" Lie of the "six million."](#) Note how the number six is frequently used [more on this below]. The endless media publicity and otherwise this receives, acts as a major distraction and diversion away from the real

atrocities, mass murder, torture and brutality committed by the Jewish communist program.

Some of you may remember here how after the 9/11 incident, many people were folding \$20.00 bills a certain way, as the twin towers could be seen in flames, given the bill was folded, then viewed a certain way. The \$20.00 bill is the most commonly used of US currency. Shortly thereafter the 9/11 incident, the \$20.00 bills were very rapidly replaced with a new version. They all disappeared very quickly. The excuse used before the public was that they could be easily counterfeited. The real reason was because of the design of the bill and the subliminal vibrations it carried.

The number eleven is a number of chaos, destruction, and disintegration, according to the bible. Because that filthy Bible is in nearly every home, so many people adhere to Christian teachings, and put their faith in it, like the \$20.00 bill, it is a very powerful subliminal tool, even more so than the \$20.00 bill, as it has been around much longer, and is international. Thus, when Jews at the highest levels work their witchcraft in groups, they use the numbers and verses in the Bible to accomplish their ends. From what I understand, some of the verses are vibrated in Hebrew in boustrophedon, meaning read in zigzag. They also bob back and forth when they "pray" in groups.

The numbers 10 and 12 in the bible are supposed to be perfect numbers.

The 12 sons of Jacob minus Joseph ["one is not" - Genesis 42:13] without whom the other 11 would not have survived.

Note* Genesis is the first book of the bible; $Genesis = 1 + 42 + 13 = 56$, which reduces to 11. This is in addition to the verse itself.

King Jehoiakim [2 Chronicles 36:5-6] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar carried him away into captivity [his downfall and the end of his rule].

King Zedekiah [Jeremiah 52:1-11] reigned 11 years before Nebuchadnezzar imprisoned him, murdered his family, and mutilated him.

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Tyrus, [Ezekiel 26:1-5].

In the 11th year of the Babylonian captivity Ezekiel prophesied of the fall and the destruction of Egypt [Ezekiel 30:20-26].

Note also in the above scriptures, if you do some more reading on them, they all rebelled against the Jews and were punished for it. The above serves as an example...there are many more.

Now, the number 9 is a number of endings and finality. Note how the biblical verses that emphasized the number 11, all related to destruction and fall.

I will not make this article too long, as I will have more detailed examples and such in the near future. The book of Job [suffering] is used to curse their enemies in many circumstances. The bombing of Dresden was carried out on the Christian holiday of Ash Wednesday and reduced the city to ashes. I could cite many more examples, but taking a look at how similarities all tie in, we have:

On 15 March 2004, there were exactly 911 days between the Twin Towers attack of September 11, 2001 and the bomb attacks on the trains in Madrid Spain on March 11, 2004.

Madrid, Spain has 11 letters.

New York City has 11 letters.

The American attacks occurred on September 11th 2001.

The Madrid attacks occurred on March 11th 2004.

There were 911 days between the American and Madrid attacks [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].

The Madrid attack occurred on the 11th Thursday of the year.

September 11th is the 254th day of the year [$2 + 5 + 4 = 11$].

After September 11th there are 111 days left to the end of the year.

September 11 has 9 letters and 2 numbers [$9 + 2 = 11$]

11 March 2004 has 5 letters and 6 numbers [$5 + 6 = 11$].

Each building had 110 stories [$11 \times 10 = 110$].

The Madrid train attacks left 191 people confirmed dead [$1 + 9 + 1 = 11$].

On September 11, 2002 the names of the 2,801 victims of the World Trade Center attacks were read aloud from Ground Zero [$2 + 8 + 0 + 1 = 11$].

The Twin Towers standing side by side look like the number 11.

The first plane to hit the towers was Flight 11.

Flight 11 had 92 on board [$9 + 2 = 11$].

Flight 11 had 11 crew members.

Flight 77 hit the Pentagon [$11 \times 7 = 77$].

Flight 77 had 65 on board [$6 + 5 = 11$].

911 is the number to call in case of emergency [$9 + 1 + 1 = 11$].

New York was the 11th State added to the Union.

Manhattan Island was discovered on September 11, 1609 by Henry Hudson -11 letters.

Saudi Arabia has 11 letters.

Afghanistan has 11 Letters.

Note how the vibration of the number 11 ties all of this in with the 9. Astral energy seeks the easiest way out and like attracts like. It is no wonder that Freemasons, who are controlled by Jewish powers, place their hands upon the bible during their initiation. Given every page of that evil Bible has the word "Jew" "Jews" "Israel" "Jerusalem" and related; the Nazarene and company- all Jews and given the Jews proclaim they are the "Chosen of God" and they are held in the highest esteem and exalted in the bible, no wonder they are so powerful and have secretly ruled over the world, unbeknownst to the masses, for centuries.

Satan, himself also showed me how these workings are like a domino effect. Once something is set into motion on the astral, the energies put into motion seek out like energies and things tie in. With the strange and eerie coincidence of the numbers [this is only a sample, there are many more], this reveals this is not a random act, but a dead giveaway that this was an occult working which was deliberate.

I would also like to add the Jewish emphasis on the number 6. Please do not confuse this with "666" which has an entirely different meaning.

Just be aware and you will notice what I am saying here. For example, the six million for that holoco\$t hoax, Jewish communism has its important holiday May 1st; 5/1; $5 + 1 = 6$. With this I could go on and on. Israel has 6 letters. Pay attention to the news and also history; anything connected with the Jews and you will see what I mean. In the bible, the number six is the number of man without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest.

"The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning."

The Jewish emphasis on and use of the number 6, sets up a vibration on the astral for the advancement of their agenda, their communist state and world order. Communism is slave labor. With the communist state, the Jews become "god" and all spiritual knowledge is replaced with material atheism. Only the Jews at the top know the secrets of the occult and they use their curses and spells on an unknowing, and helpless populace to whatever suits them. Christianity in more ways than one is a stepping off point for communism. In addition, Christianity has made so-called "religion" into such a totally repulsive and vile concept, that many who are unknowing, gladly accept and promote atheism.

In closing, like everything else, this is all blamed upon Satan and the Powers of Hell by ignorant assholes. Most Christians do not have the intelligence or the strength of character to delve into the occult. There are also scriptures in that bible that the Jews use to curse and frighten outsiders away from really getting

into the occult. I remember when I was new to Satanism, I had a bad experience, but this only drove me on and heightened my curiosity. One cannot be afraid. The Jews and their alien cohorts have used fear as a tool for control for centuries. In communist countries, the populace lives in a constant state of terror. This is also in league with the bible, as is everything else regarding Jewish communism.

I will have more information and many more examples on how the bible is nothing more than a book of Jewish witchcraft, hence the numbers; biblical numerology, and how the bible is continuously pushed upon the populace, it is in nearly every home, in hotel rooms and everywhere else. Everyone is familiar with it, and knows what it claims to be.

The world needs to wake up. Please feel free to educate others, distribute this and any other JoS articles and to work hard for Satan. Satan means "truth" in Sanskrit.

Here is blatant proof of subliminals used in the Media leading up 911:

Most people are fully aware that Jews control Hollywood and the media.

WHAT? ...Hollywood Predicted 9:11???

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=41FRnNDZkuI>

The above video is proof that the so-called "prophecies" in the Bible are nothing but a hoax. The Bible is not the "Book of God" but is a work of the Jews, of which they use subliminally to carry out their curses, some of which are centuries old. One only has to be knowledgeable about the workings of the mind and of witchcraft to see this and to fully understand.

The Lone Gunmen Pilot - 9/11, Aired 4th March, 2001, 6 months before the World Trade Center attacks. Note- SIX months.

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IldhocOPRr8>

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/ChristianMass_JewishRitualMurder.html

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice:

[http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice.html](http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/Torah_and_Living_Blood_Sacrifice.html)

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible:

[http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Christianity Communist Bible.htm](http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Christianity_Communist_Bible.htm)

"Year Zero":

[http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Year Zero.html](http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Year_Zero.html)

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF:

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Jewish%20Enforced%20Microchip.pdf>

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening.

The “Holy” Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft Part 2

For those of you who are unfamiliar with this, please read “The “Holy” Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft Part 1” before reading this article.

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

To really expose the truth in regards to the Bible, one must be very knowledgeable concerning the occult. In other words, one must have in-depth knowledge and understanding of astrology, numerology [there are very few accurate and revealing books on this subject that are readily available], the Tarot, alchemy and so forth. This is why there are dire threats and warnings throughout the bible that work to frighten followers away from this knowledge. I also want to add here that there have been curses placed to prevent average people who do not have enough knowledge, from advancing in occult disciplines. These are NOT “acts of ‘God’” but are curses perpetrated by the Jews and a few rotten Gentiles who work for them, such as the Catholic Jesuit order [also largely comprised of Jews], who are adepts in black magick.

The Bible as revealed in part 1 of this article is a powerful subliminal. This is not just a theory, but can be proven with enough knowledge. The fictitious Jewish characters that were invented and corrupted from Pagan spiritual CONCEPTS that preceded Christianity from hundreds to thousands of years, act as a subliminal tie-in.

For example, the number 7, which has to do with the main chakras [energy producers] of the human soul, is found in the Bible 735 times. Again, the Jewish preoccupation with the number 6. In numerology, $7+3+5= 15$; $1+5=6$.

What this does is it is a subliminal tie into the chakras. This sets the working so that they can steal the energy of worshippers. This is why this number is repeated so frequently in the Bible. The fictitious Jewish character of “Solomon” also has 7 letters. Solomon had unimaginable vast wealth. The " Temple of Solomon " symbolizes the Jewish people (Israel) as a whole. For more on this, please visit: http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Temple_of_Solomon.html

In addition to this, the “Jehovah” was stolen from “Jove” another name for Jupiter. Jupiter in astrology is the benevolent planet that brings good fortune and abundance. It is often connected with millionaires. This sets another very

powerful subliminal tie-in for the Jews to reap the energy of Gentiles, channeling it into creating material abundance for them. The number of Jews who have incredible wealth is disproportionately high.

The number 8 has to do with abundance. YHVH in Hebraic numerology equals 26; $2+6=8$. Combined with the number 7, as mentioned above, this equals 15; $1+5=6$. The number 6 is used by the Jews anytime they want to influence something, like the phony "Holocaust" of the "six-million." If one is alert and pays attention, one will notice the Jewish controlled media using the number 6 quite often, especially in relation to world events. The number 6 also has to do with Gentile slave labor.

In addition to all of this, the Jews assume the position of "God" and have dictated and ordered Gentiles about for centuries. Jews have always placed themselves in charge over Gentiles, Gentile rulers and prominent Gentile people. One of the most noted subliminals for Jews taking control of a prominent Gentile is the Book of Esther. Jews are known to marry into prominent Gentile families, especially Gentile people who have a lot of influence and from there they work to take control of that influence.

"Jesus Christ" is another fictitious Jewish invented character invented and corrupted from a powerful spiritual concept. This is the ultra-important and powerful kundalini serpent. When activated and raised, it can bestow one with the power to create miracles. One must be knowledgeable regarding spiritual alchemy to know this. His supposed life of 33 years, for one example, corresponds to the 33 esoteric vertebrae of the human spine that the kundalini serpent must pass through upon its ascension into "heaven" which is the crown chakra of the human soul.

For more in-depth information regarding this, please visit:

http://see.the.truth.webs.com/Jesus_Christ.htm

In addition to all of this, life as we know it is made up of numbers. Numbers are the foundation of existence. The current system of time is based upon the number 6, the number used by the Jews in their workings. The minute has 60 seconds, the hour has 60 minutes, and the day has 24 hours, $2+4=6$. All of this is a powerful subliminal to channel energies. The Bible is made up of 66 books.

To know this, one must be knowledgeable regarding "witchcraft." Witchcraft uses the energies of the planets, the phases of the Moon, etc, to tie into energies that

are favorable and in harmony with the working, thus giving it more power. This was of the ancients and very prevalent in Pagan religions, usually for positive purposes and with black magick used for purposes of justice.

The Jews took this knowledge, and forcibly removed it from the Gentile populace, replacing it with the false programs of Christianity and Islam, where there is nothing left that is spiritual. During the Middle Ages, after Pagan libraries were burnt and destroyed, it was the Jews who “translated” the remaining spiritual texts into the languages of Europe . Through this, ancient spiritual knowledge and concepts were replaced with corruption and lies.

Any time the Jews want to start a war, as they are doing right now, as they have been exposed through the internet, they use the powers of the Bible, the numbers of the verses and the words involved in those scriptures.

A major example, as I mentioned in Part 1 of this article was the 9-11 attacks. Another tragic example is the bombing of Dresden . This was carried out on the Christian holiday of “Ash Wednesday” using the channeled energies of believers, and reduced Dresden to ashes. I also want to add here concerning the falsehood behind this Christian holiday, the ashes are placed over the third eye of the soul [which is in the middle of the forehead] and in truth are symbolic of blotting out intuition and psychic sight.

Christianity and Islam are nothing more than programs to remove all spirituality from the populace. Activated spirituality creates awareness. Few people are spiritually open enough to see the souls of others. This power comes from the



third eye. The Jew has an alien soul. When the Gentile populace cannot see this, they are unknowing victims. The Jews have dominated us for centuries.

In the ancient painting to the left, “Witchcraft by DOSSI, Dosso 1535,” It is glaringly obvious these are blatant Jews. In addition, the classic Halloween Witch has the Jewish physical features. Jews have used occult power for centuries, abusing black magick to no end. This is why so many Gentile Leaders have been

assassinated, [especially those who were on to the crimes of the Jews] such as George Lincoln Rockwell. At the top, they know they have this knowledge and power, which was forcibly removed from the Gentile populace by enforcing Christianity and Islam, along with mass-murdering our Gentile priests and others who had spiritual knowledge, such as the Druids. The Inquisition, which was perpetrated by Jews, such as Tomás de Torquemada, Heinrich Kramer, and Jacob Sprenger who authored “The Malleus Maleficarum” was also an act of genocide, particularly against Germany . Many towns and villages in Germany were completely wiped out through Jewish incited mass-murder. This is no different from Jewish communism.

For more in-depth information about the Inquisition along with references, please visit:

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/Inquisition.html

The Gentile populace who lacks this knowledge is easy victim to those who have it. For example, Jews who are knowledgeable and practice Talmudic magic will curse Gentile competitors out of business and they curse Gentiles in general. Also, given the Jews control 96% of the world’s media, the readily available information regarding spiritual power has been corrupted and the “New Age” movement has taken over with Christianized witchcraft. The real powerful knowledge rarely makes it into readily available books out there. For example, “Wicca” is nothing more than junk. The elaboration on the “three-fold” and the extreme perversion of “natural law” work to create fearful weaklings. True “natural law” is if someone or something, or a race, species, etc, does not act to defend itself, it will become extinct. If every cell in your body followed the teachings of the Bible and the New Age movement, by “turning the other cheek” and letting crimes go unpunished, and promoting injustice, pacifism, inaction and cowardice, you would be dead in a matter of hours, if not minutes. THIS IS NATURAL LAW!

The Jews fear black magick retaliation. We Gentiles outnumber them. Black magick is used for justice. Christianity, Islam and related are nothing more than programs. There is nothing spiritual about them. Few preachers can even diagram the human soul. The world has been under a powerful spell. It is time every Gentile wakes up to this!

Mind Control Programming and the Bible

Note with the fall of the Soviet Jewion. The Jews have been working to rebuild the Christian religion in the failure of their atheist Christian program. This allows them to maintain strict control over the populace. From which they will in time regain the former control they once had.

We can see in the link how the Jews use subliminal programming on America that connects into their spell book the Bible on the populace:

1960'S SUBLIMINAL MESSAGES (in slow motion)[Youtube video]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Rnkg-yCPryE>

2 Corinthians

12:16 But be it so, I did not myself burden you. But, being crafty, I caught you with deception.

Note in the above youtube video, the Jews are using the terms with God repeatedly:

"God is real, God is watching" = 22 letters

"Believe in government God" =22 letters

"Obey Consume Obey Consume" = 22 letters

22 is the number of the Hebrew Alphabet is the number of the Master builder, infinity and completion, Quintessence [spirit which is God in the universal sense in the Hermetic teachings] the mind of God and God. The Nazarene utters the 7 last words of finality, on the cross which is the phase at the start of Psalms 22. It equals the 12 Zodiac signs and 10 planets in the Tarot of which such alphabet is assigned. Revelation the last book of the Bible also has 22 chapters.

The number 22 corresponds to the World trump card of the Tarot, indicating completion. This indicates the enemy completing their goal of world conquest and domination through communism.

More on this important subject in the following article:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

Psalm 66:7

He [God] rules forever by his power, his eyes watch the nations-- let not the rebellious rise up against him.

The book of psalms is the 19th book of the bible. Note the verse, 66:7; which also adds up to 19 [$6 + 6 + 7 = 19$]. $19 = 19 = 38$ and $3 + 8 = 11$, which is a number of downfall, so the above verse not only threatens against rebellion, but given the numbers, it subliminally points out that rebellion will result in down fall.

1 Samuel 12:15

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall the hand of the Lord be against you, as it was against your fathers.

1 Samuel is the 9th book of the bible. $9 + 12 + 15 = 36$; $3 + 6 = 9$.

9 is the number of finality and Judgment, the power of God itself.

Colossians 3:22

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God

Colossians is the 51st book of the bible. [$5 + 1 = 6$]. The Jews use the number 6 extensively, such as in their "six million" phony holoco\$\$. In the bible, the number 6 is the number of man without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest.

"The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning."

The Jewish emphasis on and use of the number 6, sets up a vibration on the astral for the advancement of their agenda, their communist state and world order.

Communism is slave labor. With the communist state, the jews become "god" and all spiritual knowledge is replaced with material atheism.

The above verse of the 51st book of the bible [$1 + 5 = 6$] advocates slave labor. Taken further, the verse 3:22 can be multiplied $3 \times 22 = 66$; the total number of books in the bible, indicating completion of the Jewish communist slave labor state and their new world order.

Romans 13: 1-7

1 Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

2 Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves.

3 For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and he will commend you.

4 For he is God's servant to do you good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword for nothing. He is God's servant, an agent of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer.

5 Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also because of conscience.

6 This is also why you pay taxes, for the authorities are God's servants, who give their full time to governing.

7 Give everyone what you owe him: If you owe taxes, pay taxes; if revenue, then revenue; if respect, then respect; if honor, then honor.

The Founders wanted the Great Seal put upon the dollar for a good reason, but they never put anything about the Jewish "God" on there. Reference to the Jewish "God" was put on American currency by Jewish President Dwight David Eisenhower.

"July 30th, 1956, two years after pushing to have the phrase "under God" inserted into the pledge of allegiance, President Dwight D. Eisenhower signs a law officially declaring "In God We Trust" to be the nation's official motto. The law, P.L. 84-140, also mandated that the phrase be printed on all American paper currency." 1
Eisenhower was a Jew by his own confession; the name Eisenhower is taken from Eisenhauer a Jewish surname.

"In Eisenhower's West Point Military Academy graduating class yearbook, published in 1915, Eisenhower is identified as a "terrible Swedish Jew."

It's not a surprise that the Kasher owned White House with the President Franklin Delano Roosevelt who himself was of Dutch-Jewish ancestry and his staff read like a synagogue list:

For more about this, read the article "Jewish Bankers War on America."

"In 1943, Washington not only transferred Col. Eisenhower to Europe but promoted him over more than 30 more experienced senior officers to five star general and placed him in charge of all the US forces in Europe.

This great "General" who hid in fear pissing himself when it was believed a tiny unarmed, German Commando unit was after him during the war, personally ordered the murder of over 1.7 million German soldiers after the war was over in his P.O.W death camps. Their only crime was defending their nation and people. Many of the above where not any older then 15 years of age. This is another blatant example of Pure Talmudic hate.

For the full article "In 'Eisenhower's Death Camps': A U.S. Prison Guard Remembers

http://blacksun666.ucoz.ru/publ/real_holocaust/lagerja_smerti_ehizenkhauehra/3-1-0-24

"In God We Trust" has 12 letters: Twelve is a perfect number, signifying perfection of government, or of governmental perfection. There are 66 books in the Bible, which add to 12 [6 + 6 = 12].

The word God also appears 4473 in the Bible adding up to the sum of 9. 9 is the number of finality and Judgment, the power of God itself which is wrapped up with this:

The Judgments of "God" in Haggai 1:11 are enumerated in nine particulars:

"And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labor of the hands."

Haggai is the 37th book of the bible. $3 + 7 = 10$; so Haggai 1 would be 11; here again, we have 11 11.

"The law was signed by President Eisenhower on July 30, 1956, and the motto was progressively added to paper money over a period from 1957 to 1966. (Public Law 84-851)[18] The United States Code at 36 U.S.C. § 302, now states: "'In God we trust' is the national motto."2

One can see that money is a powerful way to inject something into the unconscious of the public mind:

9/11 \$20 Bill Trick [Youtube video]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D1SYfgH8J30>

Here is more information on subliminals in the Media leading up 911:

WHAT? ...Hollywood Predicted 9:11??? [Youtube video]

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=41FRnNDZkul>

Bluntly here:

9/11 foreshadowed in Super Mario Bros. The Movie [Youtube video]

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=3ifu2Uy21yU>

And we can witness how the Jewish powers inject their "God" into the mass mind again:

"Eisenhower signed the bill into law on Flag Day, June 14, 1954. Eisenhower stated "From this day forward, the millions of our school children will daily proclaim in every city and town, every village and rural school house, the dedication of our nation and our people to the Almighty.... In this way we are reaffirming the transcendence of religious faith in America's heritage and future; in this way we shall constantly strengthen those spiritual weapons which forever will be our country's most powerful resource, in peace or in war.

The phrase "Under God" was incorporated into the Pledge of Allegiance June 14, 1954, by a Joint Resolution of Congress amending §4 of the Flag Code enacted in 1942."3

In closing, many people in the JoS e-groups have mentioned how they have seen certain numbers repeatedly. This can be a certain number recurring on a license plate of a vehicle, or on a digital clock, in an advertisement, and in many other

places. Sometimes this can even occur for days, but this alone and by itself is harmless. When we are aware of certain numbers, this establishes a subliminal vibration and before we know it, we begin to see these same numbers frequently in our daily lives. This aspect is quite innocent and oftentimes meaningless, but in the above article, the perpetrators are fully aware of the power of numbers and they enforce this to establish their magickal workings in reality, via the Judeo/Christian Bible. This is why many Christians are practically coerced into memorizing bible verses, as this imbeds a subconscious link. For more on this:

See also:

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/ChristianMass_JewishRitualMurder.html

The Torah and Living Blood Sacrifice:

http://hailtosatansvictory666.angelfire.com/Torah_and_Living_Blood_Sacrifice.html

Christianity, Communism, the Jews and the Bible:

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Christianity_Communism_Bible.htm

Sources

1 This Day in History [www.history.com]

2 Wikipedia Article: "In God We Trust"

3 Ibid

Sermon 666

As I have already written two sermons concerning biblical numerology and how the bible is a book of Jewish witchcraft, here is more on the numbers...

The bible has a total of 66 books. As most of you already know, the jewish powers always emphasize the number 6, as with their 6 million phony holoco\$t and May Day, important communist holiday [May 1st; 5/1; $5 + 1 = 6$], and many more. Be aware of this, especially when watching the news and reading newspapers, magazines, etc. The Jews always emphasize the number 6. This is also corresponds to the kabbalistic Saturn square, which adds up to 15 on all sides, even the diagonal. In the bible, the number 6 is the number of humanity without any spiritual power. The number 7 has to do with the 7 chakras and spiritual power emanating from these and spiritual perfection. 6 falls short. 6 is also a number of hard labor. Work was done for 6 days and the 7th was a day of rest. "The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. We see it stamped upon his measures, which he uses in his labor, and on the time during which he labors. And we see this from the very beginning." The number 6 also has to do with slavery:

Colossians 3:22

Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God.

The above verse of the 51st book of the bible [$1 + 5 = 6$] advocates slave labor. Taken further, the verse 3:22 can be multiplied $3 \times 22 = 66$; the total number of books in the bible, indicating completion of the Jewish communist slave labor state and their new world order.

The truth is... Satan's number 666 is the number for the kabbalistic square of the Sun and indicates spiritual power and advancement. Nearly all of the ancient Pagan religions emphasized "worship" of the Sun. The code word "worship" in truth translates into intense focus upon, as in deep meditation. In addition, $6 \times 6 \times 6 = 216$, which has to do with certain powerful nadis within the soul. The solar chakra is the most powerful and important chakra of the soul and has to do with working the magnum opus. The solar chakra is the Grail chakra; the cup that holds the elixir of life secreted by the pineal gland. The bible with 66 books falls short of

realizing the godhead and works to keep humanity spiritually and psychologically enslaved.

According to the bible, the number 12 is supposed to be a perfect number, with the number 13 being of Satan. As human beings, we have a total of 13 major chakras, not 12. 13 IS one of Satan's numbers [$1 + 3 = 4$]. Again, the number 12 falls short. In ancient times, there was a 13th sign of the zodiac. 12 also relates to our Saturn centered time; 60 seconds within a minute, 60 minutes within an hour and 24 [$2 + 4 = 6$] within a day. Saturn, as I already wrote in the above vibrates to the number 6. Saturn is the malefic planet of suffering, hard work, misery, misfortune, and loss. Wherever Saturn is placed in one's astrology chart, this is where one will suffer in life. The Jewish powers designate 12 as being the number for "perfect government," in other words, humanity being spiritually helpless, falling short of spiritual power and attainment, and being subject to enslavement through the government and total domination at the hands of the jews who run that government. The subliminal vibrations and messages in the bible set humanity up for this. In contrast, the 13-month lunar calendar is based upon the natural time of the earth. We are all living out of sync with the natural harmony of the earth in regards to our calendar and time.

"Year Zero":

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Year_Zero.html

The Jewish Enforced Microchip Implants PDF:

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Jewish%20Enforced%20Microchip.pdf>

The above article is extremely serious. This is what the enemy race of alien Greys have, a microchip implant that controls their emotions, thoughts and everything else. The article contains numerous reference links along with excerpts that prove this is in the VERY near future for the entire world and is already happening.

The Truth about the Bible

This seems to be one of the last steps in exposing Christianity. This audio sermon is also exceptionally important for everyone who wants to know the truth to listen:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft.mp3

http://webzoom.freewebs.com/spiritualwarfare666/Bible_Book_Jewish_Witchcraft.mp3

Unless we take some serious action in the way of working relentlessly to destroy Christianity and to alert thinking, intelligent people, the future is very grim. I wrote this sermon some time ago and everyone here should have read it:

The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft

In my many years of research and study, I have found the bible is not the so-called "word of God" but is a man-made book of witchcraft, hence all of the numbers therein. This is used liberally by top Jews in power to enslave the world. Jewish ritual murder subliminally ties into the Christian mass/service where the nazarene is the child sacrifice; "eat me and drink me" "this is the body of christ..." This son of jewhova, sacrificed by his father...i.e. murdered. In addition, the entire mass/service focuses upon the Jews, Israel and their fictitious history, creating a further subliminal tie. Believers are under a very powerful spell.

2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Jewish_Ritual_Murder2.html

The bible is in nearly every home around the world, and in non-Christian countries, its twin, the Koran is the same. This is no different from the \$20.00 bill and the 911 incident, as the \$20.00 bill is the most common currency handled in the USA. The bible is pushed, it is in hotels, hospitals, nursing homes and is nearly found everywhere. It creates a powerful subliminal tie into the workings of Jewish witchcraft. Many believers have never read the bible, but rely on the interpretations of their corrupted preachers and the ramblings of double-digit IQ idiots, who claim this is the "good book" and believe Christianity to be a help to the poor and the needy and nothing more than a charitable, peace and love promoting movement. Nothing could be further from the truth.

This, like communism itself, is another Jewish lie; another Jewish "brotherhood" program that deceives believers with lies to get them ensnared. As with Jewish communism, intelligence and independent thinking is highly discouraged. The mentally retarded are sacred and revered in Christianity, and with communism, the Christianity program [Jewish communism is the higher level of Christianity] goes a step further and mass-murders intellectuals, in what are known as "purges." The "intelligentsia" are one of the first groups of people to be destroyed whenever Jewish communism forcibly takes over a country or area.

The success of these Jewish programs has been dependent upon the destruction and removal of spiritual knowledge from the Gentile populace. Jewish communism of course takes everything a step further, as most knowledge is systematically removed, not just any spiritual knowledge, but knowledge in general, and is replaced with Jewish communist propaganda. Where Christianity left off, communism take up. Like the Christian mass/service, where the congregation is forcibly brainwashed [people are bored and their minds are open to suggestion, or are nodding off and very receptive to suggestion and indoctrination]. The tactics are the same with Jewish communism and any fool who believes communism to be liberal needs a serious reality check. Jewish communism is in reality, living according to Old Testament laws and so-called "morals" in the strictest sense.

Christianity like its Jewish root creates the problem and then has its own solution. People are indoctrinated that poverty is a virtue, and the ownership of material things is discouraged. This in turn creates poverty on a subconscious level that manifests in reality. The mind and soul are programmed into poverty. Then...here comes Christianity to the rescue, appearing to those with lesser intelligence to be a hero and savior of humanity. In addition, the bible is chock full of destructive suicidal teachings and advice for living. Christianity creates the problem and then brings the solution that damns us all in the end. They work this from every angle and those who are strong believers, tie into this energy and perpetuate this nefarious program in numerous ways. Birth control and related, especially where they are needed, such as in Third World countries, are highly discouraged. This keeps the poverty running rampant, with Christian missionaries and related spiritual criminals to the rescue. This sort of thing fools the populace every time. Most, being too lazy to read the bible, or do any necessary research believe what they are told, that the bible is the "book of God" and that Christianity is a peace promoting, charitable, institution. Few are also aware of the fact that nearly every

war was either directly or indirectly instigated by Christianity, nor are they aware of the fact that Christianity, with its twin of Islam has a foundation of the most heinous mass-murder and torture ever known to humanity. The inquisition finds itself in full power with the stepping off point of Jewish communism.

Getting back to the witchcraft aspect. In order to expose the bible for what it is, one must venture ahead into the unknown regarding the "occult," of which there are numerous threats and warnings against in the bible. There are also curses in place regarding this. Going in, those with lesser courage frighten easily and back out. Those of us who have gone in very deep regarding the occult, spirituality and the powers of the mind and soul...the numbers, the planets and such, have enough knowledge to see the bible for what it really is. You have to have the experience and the knowledge.

All of those bible "prophesies" are also man-made. Yes, this is true. Again, those with lesser intelligence, such as Christian believers and their preachers are deceived into believing these are acts of "God." Well, truth be known, these sorts of things can be accomplished by knowledgeable human beings as well; people who are well versed in knowing how to use occult power. The bible is no "book of God." The fact that it is full of numbers should sound an alarm for many, but the sad truth is most are oblivious to this. Witchcraft uses numbers.

Lilith led me to a book in a second-hand store: Eye to Eye: Facing the Consequences of Dividing Israel by William R. Koenig. The idiot author who is a US senator lacks the intelligence to see through his own writings in the book. Phrases like "because the bible says so" and such reveal the gross stupidity of this deceived believer. It is obvious he cannot think for himself, BUT his research is excellent in providing a summary of events that correlate with the verses in the bible.

Now, every time there are issues involving Israel and before the manifestation of the bandit criminal state; any issues involving the Jews, disasters would soon follow. This is no "act of God." These are curses that were established over the centuries by the Jews, through Jewish ritual murder and related. The energies of believers and the fact that the bible is as ubiquitous as currency bolster these curses and provide a powerful energy host.

For those of you who are unfamiliar with the King Tutankhamen excavation, please take some time and learn about this. The opening of the tomb in Egypt in 1922 unleashed some powerful curses. These curses were also man-made. Ancient Egypt was highly spiritual. These curses were set into motion by gentiles, but the same principles apply...the use of witchcraft. If spiritual knowledge is removed from the populace and in return the populace is force-fed with lies, those who HAVE this knowledge and power become Gods.

Every time there are issues with Israel, the USA or any other country involved pays the price with natural and other disasters, loss of life and destruction, totaling losses in the billions. This is no "act of God" it is the result of centuries old man-made curses put into action by top Jews via Jewish ritual murder and its subliminal support of the Christian mass which focuses on the Jews with the theme of the sacrificed nazarene, which is a child sacrifice, being this is the assumed "Son of God."

As with any curse, all of these can be turned right back onto the senders. JoS has had many group workings over the years. In the hands of powerful Satanic mages under the direction of Satan, we can defeat all of this. If this is not done, the future is doomed. Knowledge is also a very important key, as the more people who wake up to the truth of the Christian and Muslim programs; this will act in breaking the spell. These programs are nothing more than powerful spells that masquerade as being the "word of God" and keep humanity in chains. The slavish worship lavished upon jewhova and that nazarene are then transferred to the absolute worst of criminals, such as Josef Stalin, Kim Il Sung, Mao Tse-Tung and other related communist filth that have mass-murdered and tortured innocents by the tens of millions. This is why Satan warns us in the Al-Jilwah against worshipping: "No god has a right to interfere in my affairs, and I have made it an imperative rule that everyone shall refrain from worshipping all gods."

Satan does not demand slavish worship and warns against this sort of thing as this sets up the populace to be enslaved and destroyed. Satan stands for rebellion, individuality, and freedom and above all, for the advancement of humanity.

The USA has been targeted for communism. High Priest Micama Gmicalzoma has also made youtube videos of my sermons:

Exposing Christianity YouTube

Deluded Christians and Muslims blame everything on Satan. They do not have enough intelligence or knowledge to see everything is of their own so-called "God," who was a murderer and a liar from the beginning, and who depends upon human sacrifices. This in reality is the Jewish people. Again, as I have stated many times before, there is nothing spiritual about the bible, nor is there anything therein to advance humanity in any way; only to keep everyone enslaved and damned. The Old Testament, being full of genocide, infanticide, mass murder, torture, looting and plundering, war, and the enslavement of Gentiles is a system. This is used by Jew communism whenever it takes hold of a nation or area. Before actual communism, the Catholic Church and its inquisition acted by the exact same methods. Under this murderous institution, same as with Jew communism, all knowledge was removed from the populace, hence the term the "Dark Ages" and replaced with compulsory church propaganda, same as with communism brainwashing. The New Testament with the communist teachings of the nazarene is chock full of suicidal advice such as cut off thine hand, pluck out thine eye, turn the other cheek, walk the extra mile, bless those who curse you, having blind faith, and other nefarious teachings to destroy humanity; preparing the unknowing populace to readily accept communism. And, as for "blessing those who curse you" the bible is very direct regarding blessing the Jews and Israel.

Some idiot preacher made a youtube video regarding the new \$100.00 bill and how this time it is much worse than the \$20.00 bill in the way of enacting disaster. Of course, the buzzard brained idiot blames this on Satan out of extreme stupidity. The level of stupidity and idiocy within Christianity is staggering to say the least. Satan has been trying to get through to those with enough sense to see through all of this. Satan is the liberator of humanity. Satan stands for rebellion. Unless Christianity and its twins of communism and Islam are completely destroyed, there will be no future for any of us.

The New Zion

The final purpose of the Bible is for the Jews to build their Temple of Solomon which is the Jewish World Order. The Bible is to create the energy to manifest their Chief Corner Stone. The Jews stated in their Protocol's this Messiah is the keystone[capstone] to their entire agenda Messiah is the meaning of chief capstone or corner stone:

Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Special note 888 and 8 also relate in the Bible directly to the Nazarene as he is the Messiah or Chief Corner Stone of which is the birth and completion of the Jewish World Order.

Messiah [meaning Chief Cornerstone/Capstone] This represents the finished Temple of Solomon.

1 Peter 2:6 [mentioning Jesus] [2+6=8 as stated above the Nazarene as the Jewish Messiah who creates the Global Zion where Gentiles are slaves].

"Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, elect, precious, and he who believes on Him will by no means be put to shame"

[7 is a number of finishing man with spiritual power and of the Jewish Messiah in this case it goes back to the number 22 in Revelations and Psalms the books related to global Jewish Rule].

7 Therefore, its value is for you who have faith, but for those without faith: "The stone which the builders rejected has become the cornerstone,"

[8 is the number of the creation of this Jew World Order hence also the undoing of those opposed to it].

8 and "A stone that will make people stumble, and a rock that will make them fall. "They stumble by disobeying the word, as is their destiny.

[Note 9 the number of finality and Gods proclamation, Judgements. Here we see the Jews are the Chosen People who will be given the Messiah and World Rule which is all through the Bible and its point the core of the Bible is the Jewish Torah].

9* But you are "a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people of his own, so that you may announce the praises" of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

This is an extension of:

Psalm 89:19 [8+9=17=8 the Nazarene and 1+9=10 the number of the Jewish Global Zion the number of perfection of their "God." When they rule. As seen by this verse is about the Jewish Messiah.]

"Psalm 89:19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one chosen out of the people."

The pinnacle the Nazarene stands upon is considered:

The only remaining portion of the original temple built by Solomon.

The Pinnacle is the place where the Chief Cornerstone is placed. The Nazarene is thus the Jewish Messiah by this statement in the Bible.

The dialogue between the Nazarene and the Christian Devil is connected to who the Rabbis state is the person identified by God in Psalm 91 is none other than the Messiah. We see again this is the Jewish Messiah and what this means.

Psalms is based upon the Jewish Messiah and World Rule.

Psalms is the 19th book in the Old Testament. 1+9=10. Psalm's 91 also equals 10.

Psalms contains 150 Psalms which adds to 6 the number the Jews wish to bind us under 73 of these are dedicated to King David who is connected to the Jewish World Leader, the Nazarene . 7+3=10 the perfect number in Judaism and relates to the 613 [equals 10] rules of their "God" the Jews will impose on the Gentiles

with their Theocratic law. This is vital as the Torah and its law is the salvation [World Rule] of their God and the essence of their Covenant which gives them this promise. We see the Messiah is actually the fulfilment of this all important Theocratic law:

Matthew 5:17-18 Jesus states:

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. [1=7=8 the number of the new order and power to be created by this laws fulfilment the coming of the Messiah and the Temple of Solomon finished.]

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled

[1+8=9 the number of finality and Gods judgement once again the setting up subliminally for this Jewish Messiah and Slave State.]

Revelations is the final book in the Bible and has 22 chapters the number of God, the final working completed, the finishing of the building of the Temple of Solomon. Hence why the number of the Master Builder. Literally the Messiah. 12 Which relates back to Gentiles being bound without power at the soul and slaves to the Jewish Zion and its Messiah This is the full agenda of this book in this verse:

Revelation 22:12 "And behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward is with Me, to give to every one according to his work. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last."

Hence why the The Nazarene utters the 7 last words of finality, on the cross which is the phase at the start of Psalms 22. Psalms being the book of Jewish World Rule.

Within the text:

Revelations chapter 17:1-20:15)

Depicts the destruction of the Gentile [Pagan nations] by the Jewish Messiah.

The New Creation (21:1-22:5)

Rev 12:1-6 depicting the New Israel, The Jew World Order, 12=completion. This is the number like 6 of man falling short of spiritual power and being a slave to Zion. 12 being this within the context of total Jewish World Order.

5 She gave birth to a son, a male child, destined to rule all the nations with an iron rod.* Her child was caught up to God and his throne.

6 The woman herself fled into the desert where she had a place prepared by God, that there she might be taken care of for twelve hundred and sixty days.*

[12 and 66 the numbers of as stated which is when the New Israel the Jewish World Order is created by the Jewish Messiah the Nazarene. There are 66 books in the bible that also add into 12.]

10 Then I heard a loud voice in heaven say: [Note as stated 10 the number of completion, being under their Theocratic rule.]

"Now have salvation and power come, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Anointed."

Note the Rod of Iron relates back to book Psalms depicting the Jewish World Messiah and Rule:

* [Psalm 2] A royal Psalm. To rebellious kings (Ps 2:1-3) God responds vigorously (Ps 2:4-6). A speaker proclaims the divine decree (in the legal adoption language of the day), making the Israelite king the earthly representative of God (Ps 2:7-9) and warning kings to obey (Ps 2:10-11). The Psalm has a messianic meaning for the Church; the New Testament understands it of Christ (Acts 4:25-27; 13:33; Heb 1:5).

The Messiah is a Tyrant who shall rule by violence, murder and force only. Which is the nature of the Jewish God and People. He shall not tolerate freedom [rebellion] of any kind. All the Gentile nations will be enslaved to him.

Psalms, chapter 2

9 With an iron rod you will shepherd them, like a potter's vessel you will shatter them [Note 9 is the number of finality and judgement of God the final judgement. The Messiah lays waste by judgement on the Gentile world and destroys it.]

[Note 8 refers to be made to proposer and the creation of a New Order or a new start. The Jewish Messiah shall create the order in which the Jews shall reap the fat of the Gentile land. The Jew World Order slave state. As stated 8 in the Bible refers to the Nazarene.]

More:

[In the Bible the number 8, which comes after the number (7) which signifies completeness, symbolizes a new beginning, or a new order of things, a new creation, a new birth.

Christ was selected as the Passover Lamb on the 10th day of the first month, a weekly Sabbath (John 12: 28-29). He was crucified on the 14th day (7 + 7, or double completeness) which was also the 4th day of the week. He was in the tomb exactly 3 days and 3 nights. He was resurrected toward the end of the next weekly Sabbath, the 17th (the number of victory). The 17th was also the 8th day when counted inclusively from the 10th day, the day of His selection. Thus, the confluence of these numbers shows Jesus' total victory . The building of the Temple of Solomon his time on the cross relates to Psalm 22. The 10 refers to rule under the Jewish Theocratic law. Which Jesus states he is the fulfilment of.]

Matthew 5:17-18

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled

Pslams: 8

and I will give you the nations as your inheritance, and, as your possession, the ends of the earth.

[my note 11 relates to destruction and chaos the Messiah will destroy and plunge the Gentile nations into ruin who do not bow before Zion and the Jewish race as slaves.]

11 Serve the LORD with fear; exult with trembling, Accept correction lest he become angry and you perish along the way when his anger suddenly blazes up. Blessed are all who take refuge in him!

Jesus is the Jewish Messiah only:

With Revelations being the end of the Bible its also the 66 book. 66 adds to 12. Which relates back to Gentiles being bound without power at the soul and slaves to the Jewish Zion and its Messiah. It's the perfect number in the Bible because it expresses its intent. To enslave the Gentiles as Goyium literally animals of burden and slaves to the Jewish World Order. The Jewish Holy Books over and over state that Gentiles simply exist to be slaves of the Jewish People and their "God." This is why 12 and 66 are stated to be the number connected with the New Israel.

Here is the final reality right from the mouth of the Jewish Messiah itself:

Mat 15:22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.

Mat 15:23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. [send her way because she is a Goy].

Mat 15:24 But he [Jesus] answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. [The Jewish Messiah only, not the Goyium.]

Mat 15:25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. [begs as slave.]

Mat 15:26 But he [Jesus] answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's [of Israel the Jews] bread, and to cast it to dogs. [Jesus in true Jewish style calls her as a Gentile an animal, and all Gentiles as well. He did not come for the Goyium the animals only for the Chosen People, his fellow Jews.]

Very Important:

Mat 15:27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. [Note here we have $1+5=6$ The number 6 is stamped on all that is connected with human labor. The man without spiritual power in the ancient world called an animal, the Goyium. And $2+7=9$ Finality and judgement of God. The Gentile reduced to a slave bowing before the Jewish Masters, God and Messiah. The Jew World Order.]

Matthew 15:24) He (Jesus) replied, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

Matthew 10:5-20

These twelve Jesus sent out with the following instructions: "Do not go among the Gentiles or enter any town of the Samaritans. 6 Go rather to the lost sheep of Israel.

Christians are false Jews and not given the salvation of the Messiah:

Revelation 2:9-10

9 I know your afflictions and your poverty—yet you are rich! I know about the slander of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.
10 Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you life as your victor's crown.

[9 is the number of finality and 10 Jewish theocratic rule under their Messiah here is the final point. The Nazarene is addressing the Jews. As he stated he only comes for the Jewish race, Gentiles are simply animals to be slaves of the Jews. With the number 10 we see the final truth only the Jews have salvation of the Messiah and Zion. As the Jewish religion states that Adam is from the blood of Yahweh this is why he is created on the 7th day the number of completion . Eve they state had sex with Satan and spawned Cain who is reduced to become apart of his natural role in the land of Nod amongst and married to the 6th day humans. The Goyium or animals hence they creation on the 6th day the number of such. That is the message in Genesis this is Cain's real sin. His birth.

Because Gentiles are from the Seed line of Satan they can never have the Covenant of Israel thus are not entitled to the salvation of the Torah only the Jewish race is. The Gentiles are stated to have Satanic souls and blood. In the Jewish religion. The religion the Nazarene preached and is the fulfilment of. This is why the Nazarene is called the second Adam.

The fake Jews, the synagogue of Satan are the GENTILES. Hence 9 the finality of the Judgement of the Jewish Messiah-God upon them as fake Jews. Christians [Gentiles] are the fake Jews they believe themselves entitled to the Jewish salvation of the Torah which Jesus in the final book of the Bible states they are not of nor with they ever be. With the next verse of 10 the number of Jewish World Order. The Jewish Messiah tells the Jews they will triumph in the end and have the promise of salvation. The Jew World Order. The Temple finished.

Pay heed:

John 4:22

22. "You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Jews.

22 is the number of Salvation which is the Temple of Solomon, the New Zion where the Jewish Messiah rules from with the rod of iron and treads the Gentiles under his feet as slaves and servants.

Christians you literally WORSHIP WHAT YOU DO NOT KNOW, YOUR OWN DAMNATION.

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

"The nations will gather to pay homage to the people of God: all the fortunes of the nations will pass to the Jewish people, they will march captive behind the Jewish people in chains and will prostrate themselves before them, their kings will bring up their sons, and their princesses will nurse their children. The Jews will command the nations, they will summon peoples whom they do not even know them will hate to them. The riches of the sea and the wealth of nations will come to the Jews of their own right. "Any people of the Kingdom who will not serve Israel will be destroyed"

- Isidore Loeb [Le Litterature des Pauvres dans la Bible].

The Number 6, Holocaust, Karma and Communism

Now, most of you have heard about the number 6. The 6 billion Jews that died in the holocaust, the 6 days it took "god" to create the "Earth", our clock which is based upon 6 as in 24 hours, 60 seconds in a minute, 60 minutes in an hour, the calendar that restarted itself. All this relates to the Jewish letter "VAV" which is what links the "above world" to the "below world" and is used for "manifestation". Manifestation = energy, which is thought = energy = manifestation. This is also the Jewish Star which is stolen from the Star of Vishnu. The number 6 is how one creates. The 6 is also the 6th house in Astrology, which is the house of working towards something, but also can be "work without getting payed" or in other words even slave labor. With the number 6, the enemy is quite obsessed for occult reasons. All this reality is based upon 6. They scorn 666 as 666 is the Sun and is the perfection of the Physical realm into paradise [Satan's work], while 6 [6th astrological house] and 66 [6+6, 2 of 6, double effort is 12, the 12th house of Astrology] fall short of this. WHEN THESE ARE COMBINED INTO PERFECTION THIS FORMS THE 666. The enemy uses and utilizes this 6, as they do the 66 a lot. 666 is their "accursed" number and the Number of Satan.

Remember: "JHVH" = The collective of the Jewish people primarily, and then, the ET hives and feces that are assisting them to manifest all this filth.

They state the world is 6000 years old and they have a backwards calendar, that goes from 0 to 6000 and then back to 6000 and 0. This shows the "eternal circle" they are trying to damn people to and also, this is the "Karmic circle", that of suffering, that Humanity must emerge upwards. The 6th houses and anything having to do with slave labor, hardship, bad conditions and anything falls under the "Saturn" planet and the "Saturnine" vibration. The 6th house is the house of Earth, but the "harder" aspect of Earth, as in, the one filled with a bit more of a hard way in things. Remember, time ties in gravity and gravity ties in movement, which ties in "vibration". The stolen theory of relativity shows this. This in other words mean, that the work of the enemy is imposing upon the world...Another World, of slavery and servitude, of utmost physicality. A world with different sets of "rules" and a World that is a dupe.

All this world we are living in is based upon this- even the calendar as said was changed. We are living in the age of lies where the patrons and creators are the Jews. Jews are the people of this circle, which is spiritual damnation and is the

work and will of the evil forces upon this Earth. The “42” [=6] letter name of God in their Kabbalah is another thing that enforces this “6” type of living in the world. Manifestations of the things that “help” jews do their “6th house” work [or better yet help them avoid this all together, by duping others to suffer for them], which is to destroy the planet, all have to do with the number 6. The Rabbis state the 42th letter is the letter from which “God” created the Earth. The 6 million jews builds upon the same thing and principle. This never happened and also, by this “6 million” thing, the jews have gained immense wealth and power and also a huge shield of lies behind they could always hide post WW 2 whenever they were questioned/judged or attacked. This represents them, as does their “Flag”.

This is all related in the bible and is an occult work they have achieved and done, so they could gain further power. Remember another fundamental law of Spirituality: “As above, so below, as in the heavens, so in the Earth”. The “Vav” which is the 6, is stolen from Ancient Egypt and the Egyptian Bird hieroglyph. The bird is on the sky, on the air and on the ground, touching "all". The enemy through this principle “creates” all they need to achieve total power in this world and also manifest a world of slavers that is “severely tried”, then worked to death as "this is life". The jews themselves are never happy and are always whining about the “hardship” in life. All this love about hardship, the hard life, the life of suffering, IS the jew and has been so severely pushed by the jew.

They have failed and succeeded, because as stated, this is war, this is not an one part deal. Our side and their sides are pulling the wheel. 6 is the number of hardship, servitude, as well as struggling with materialism or materialism in general as in gross materialism. The 6th house is also the house of inherited disease and illness, which is the result of Racial Admixture in many cases, as diseases in that house are sometimes inherited. When one is sick and diseased, they are weak and their whole life is centered around this disease and fighting it or trying to preserve their life. This is another reason the enemy so much loves to try to destroy and weaken the livestock of people, psychologically and physically.

The enemy utilizes this for some reason and this is the occult significance of that. The 12th house in astrology is a double 6 and has a similar quality of things, and is only escaped entirely through the 13th step of the Magnum Opus. This doesn't mean the houses in themselves are bad, but they are turning these to suffering by the world they are creating, no different than they do to anything else. Infact, these should be pleasant houses. Work (6th house) and Spirituality (12th house)

are what should be defining the way Humanity goes, in a positive sense. The “holocaust” [6,000,000 is the 6 number and 6 zeros, or “perfect material work”] is another “Vav” work that simply got them the needed resources and help to tie in with the times, on another “merciful” story so they can hide all their shit. Remember, the VAV connects the higher and the lower. This is also a number of protection [as in protecting the kikes always], as it relates to the 10, which ties into Capricorn and the 10th house, that of established kingdom or legacy, which is the higher order for the 10th house which is related to Saturn.

For the kikes, everything is in the negative side of its existence, the ugly side. All this in the worst and most malignant light, that is ever going through a constant descent. Saturn is death, then there is work [that one does until they are to die, which keeps them from higher understanding] and then there is the 12th house, the house of karma buildups. It all follows a pattern. The 12th house is the house of reincarnation and also ascension. The 6th house is also the house of spiritual work, as in meditation and practices. All this forms a circle. A circle of suffering over and over again. This is the Karma, this is the infamous “Rotar” and the “Circle of Reincarnation” that humanity is said to be trapped in the Dark Ages.

Again, this is not to state anything house wise is evil in itself, but this is the jewish purpose here and up to this they look. Lies as this have protected the jews for hundreds of years, no different than the lie of xianity/islam are always having dirty shit to hide. For instance, jews whine about the hardships of life, but infact, most jews are living either slavish rich lifestyles, parasitize from others and only go after “higher” end works. This is a de-facto thing in Communism [a jewish creation], where the masses have to work as slaves, die and never approach their Soul, so they are damned. Life is purposeless and solely to eat a loaf of accursed bread. Its all Earth and Saturn. The jews also have their whole tradition in how to “move” throughout this thing, without getting down in the “lower basements” in reality that they have made for anyone else to suffer and serve. This in Communism is the “social grade of the soul”. “Goyim” are in the lowest “social soul” and are therefore slaves and destined to be as such. According to their inner circle writings, poverty is nothing but the worst of curses and jews are always advised against it in anyway and form. According to the shit they jam down the stupid goy, which is xianity, poverty is to be sought for as it somehow is good.

Remember, jews are slavers- this is what they define themselves by. A poor person that owns nothing is the sad outcome of this. Communism is based upon

owning nothing, being nothing, existing as nothing and dying as nothing. Given they are alien to the planet and parasites, everyone according to them is to be enslaved and they are constantly in “war mode” with everyone else. Everyone is their enemy, life is whack, life is cruel, everyone else must be destroyed and everyone must submit and the saying goes and goes. They state this in all their writings. They aren’t to do anything heavy of a load workwise, only sit and eat while Gentiles are worked to death, they aren’t here to build or create, they are here to have “fun” while they are enslaving anyone else and guiding them towards sinking lower and lower in a needless mortal trip in the material plane. For the goy, there is all 6, suffering, hardship, Saturn, physicality and lack of knowledge and on the other hand, an accursed 12th which is basically a rotten “spirituality” that drives people insane. The 6th builds on the 12th, as in, the hardships of one lifetime are carried onto the other, creating even more burden that pollutes the Soul and causes unease, while it should be a gift. They make the worst out of the best.

To further understand this, one needs to look in the “Book of Genesis”. The enemy states that “god created everything in 6 days and in the 7th day he rested”. In 6 days their “god” makes the “hard labor” in creating everything. “God” is Jhvh and the reptilian collective that helps them achieve their ends. This is identical to how the jews are shaping this reality people are living, over and over, since the Ancient Times after the Earth was attacked by these alien infidels. The bible goes like a “creation”: It starts from the nothing, there is a fake “timeline”, then there are the “prophecies” and what is to be sought for, then there is the “end of the world” and then the “new beginning”. This forms a circle that surrounds “reality”, no different than a “matrix” that “clothes” “reality”. The jews create a false reality and impose this upon reality, through energy and guidance by their higher ups. But let’s examine what this is and what this means, as this builds upon 6. The jews put this “work” of theirs in context. Everyday something is created [affected] by this jewish matrix, and in the 6th day man and animals [living life] were “created”. The 6 ties them into the frame of 6 immediately. Man is bound.

The enemy has also been utilizing the number 6 and the 6th house. This is the spiritual work they have been doing by the bible and their occult means to materialize this living damnation of “xianity”. Now, all these “7 days of creation” tie into...Physical years. These “physical” years are approximately “manifestations” of their work. This is not to say that it happened EXACTLY like

this or that it did happen, but the point is all in the end and to understand the “reality” they are enforcing upon reality. To make this better understood:

The day Sunday are the years from 3760-2761 BCE according to Rabbinical times the “Age of Longevity” of the Ancient peoples. This in the “Hebrew Age” Corresponds to 0-999 years. Many do know in regards to the Ancient Past and how the Ancients were attacked by these aliens. This is approximately how the “war” began. That is, the physical/spiritual warfare between Gentiles and Jews. This might also extend further back. This ties into the “start” of the 0-6000. Remember, the enemy destroyed the Calendar to create a whole fake reality. Which they impose on reality, as thus we call it Matrix.

The 2nd Day, Sunday accords to the physical age of 2760-1761 BCE which is the “Attack on the Adversary”. This corresponds to the “Hebrew Age” 1000-1999. We all know who the Adversary is. This syncs with the start of the downfall of Egypt, the destruction of old Races etc.

The 3rd Day, Tuesday, corresponds to 1760-761 BCE and is the “Age of Moses”, the “Hebrew Age” 2000-2999, the “Age of Cultivation”, which is allegorical of the Kikes starting to make up the stolen things and this is the meaning, as in stealing from the Pagans and stealing knowledge from Gentiles [Remember Moses is stolen from Bacchus etc].

The 4th Wednesday, corresponds to 760 BCE-239 AD, which is literally the destruction emerging upon Humanity. They put this up as “Defensive Fortification” which is self evident and then, this is the Hebrew Year 3000-3999.

The 5th Thursday, corresponds to the physical age 240-1239, 4000-4999 years in Hebrew Age after Jew-Sus which the Jews put as “The age of the acceptance of destruction and suffering, the Dark Ages” which is basically what they and their programs are all about. This is the Jew- SUFFERING AND PAIN. NOTHING LESS.

The 6th day Friday, is the year from 1240-2239 in physical years. This is the Age we are going right now, through the Age of Aquarius. In Hebrew Age this is 5000-5999, which the Jews put as “The age of the tzaddikim; the struggle for righteousness. “ The Preparation for the messianic era”. THIS HERE IS VERY IMPORTANT- THIS IS EXCEPTIONALLY IMPORTANT. THIS IS ACCORDING TO THE KIKES, THE AGE OF WAR FOR THEM. THIS IS ACCORDING TO *THEIR* PROPHECIES.

Remember, *Their* prophecies are in regards to the certainty that nobody would ever discover them or undo them. This is what we are doing.

The enemy states and pretends they are surely going to “win” and a “Messianic Era” will follow. This is obviously NOT the case, but it WOULD BE the case weren’t it for anyone to oppose them. Don’t feed into that shit as this is laughable- but I give this to you so you can UNDERSTAND that these whores aren’t joking- they want to do this actually. Obviously, this is the Era of the “Talmud Fullfillment” and they place this on the “Sabbat” which is the 7th day, with a physical age of 2240-3239, Hebrew Age of “6000-6999”. The 6 is for the Goy, on which they will be stuck forever, as the "age of 7" is only for the "righteous" [ie the Kikes], the 7th day is for the jews, on which they will be served as “effendi’s” and everyone will be their slave. They also envision world domination and anything that comes with it, 2800 Slaves for every jew and so forth. On the “7th day”, “God” [which is the jewish collective trying to enslave the World], “rested” from their effort.

YOU MUST FIGHT AND OBLITERATE THEM- DO NOT LET THESE CRIMINALS DESTROY THIS WORLD AND THIS PLANET. DECIMATE THEM SPIRITUALLY IN SATAN’S NAME!!!

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

The Jewish "year": acting out every stage of fictitious history & the “tree of life” Sephiroth

I already posted a more detailed sermon:

<http://josministries.prophbb.com/topic6191.html> on some things I am going to mention below.

On the topic of astrology, Mercury is retrograde right now. It will be so until the 25th of this month. For more in-depth information concerning Mercury retrograde:

Joy of Satan Azazel's Astrology for Satanists Mercury retrograde

http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Mercury_Retrograde.html

Mercury retrograde can be notorious for anything having to do with electronics, communications and travel to encounter glitches, annoying delays and malfunctions. I am sure if many of you are aware, you can see much of this happening right now. Just the other night, I had some annoying problems with some software, which is very typical of Mercury retrograde. My point here is how the planets have impact and influence upon earthly events, as dose sunspot activity. While the idiot xians and muslims foolishly attribute many events to "acts of god" anyone with Satanic knowledge can see the real reasons and not be deceived. For those of you who know your own astrology charts, and how to read from an ephemeris. Check out how many times transiting Mars made a major aspect to your Moon or ascendant. This only lasts a few days [unless it is stationary and then if it is, one must be very cautious], and always remember, the transiting planet can set off an event when it is within 1 -2 degrees in applying to the exact aspect. My point here with the Mars, just check if you were provoked or involved in an argument, domestic dispute, fight or other emotional upset. Mars is notorious for this sort of thing and knowing this reveals the *WHY* it happened. Over the years, I have been aware of whenever Mars would be hitting on my personal planets like my Moon, and ascendant, and during those times, I am aware not to get involved and to stay clear of any potential confrontations if at all possible. Oftentimes, others incite the confrontation that with the Mars can get out of hand. Mars transits to the Moon and the ascendant can also cause us to be more irritable and edgy and prone to anger.

I read an account of centuries ago; some European explorers came to an island. I don't remember the exact details, but my reason for mentioning this here again is

important in regards to having knowledge. The natives took the explorers captive and one of the explorers told the chief there that he could make the Moon disappear. He knew of an impending lunar eclipse that the natives did not and when they saw the eclipse, they released the explorers.

The above clearly reveals how important knowledge is. Those without knowledge are easily victimized. This is why communists murder intellectuals and destroy the educated upper and middle classes, among many millions more. This is to institute a slave state. One only knows what they tell you, and most of it is lies.

I also want to add something else here. Everything they enemy is and does, they blame on Satan. That kike god YHVH Jewhova in the bible was a "murderer and a liar from the beginning" and much more, including his demands for living blood sacrifices. Satan never murdered anyone in the bible or did anything else to harm humanity, as opposed to that Jew God. Now Hollywood I am sure can have some people confused about Satanism. I will repeat this- many of you are already aware how things are backwards. In the 1976 movie "The Omen" they kept elaborating on a prophesy regarding Satan; about Satan "waging his last battle." In my opinion, this is backwards and is not Satan waging "his last battle" but it is the enemy waging his last battle. Communism has collapsed. Of course the Jews are working overtime to try to take the USA and other world powers, but they will fail. The former USSR that was the bulwark collapsed. It is the YHVH that is waging his last battle and will lose.

Now, I will keep posting more on this topic and this is very revealing regarding the Judeo/Christian bible and what it really is, NOT the "word of god" but a powerful subliminal. I know I keep posting more of this sort of thing, but please remember if you are experienced and solid in the truth, many here are not. We get new people and people who are still suffering because of Christian lies, who have not yet ascended to a higher level of truth and understanding. Many are lost and still confused.

In studying Judaism, in-depth, from different sources, one can see the truth:

The Jewish 'year' is for an acting out of each stage of their fictitious history, as this vibrates into the mass mind. Each stage of their fictitious crap is played out, not only by them, but also by believing Gentiles. Like their Passover- they relive and act out their destruction of Gentile Egypt and such. Sukkoth, which is in the fall,

this Jewish holiday ended 2 days ago, is again, relived and played out in their open roofed gazebos in their backyards. They relive every fictitious event. Most of you know how the mass mind works and can see how the repetition of these rituals can make a fictitious tale into a supposed reality, even though the rituals are symbolic. They also eat certain foods and engage their senses into their reenacting of these rituals.

Through their torah and bible, the Jews are creating and keep creating reality. This is in their kabbalah if one can read between the lines and as many of us here already know, this involves the powers of the mind and the soul.

Jewish mysticism states that "One's essential being is God." This is a dead giveaway as Satan told us this. Only the kikes at the higher levels can understand this concept. They are the ones who use this.

Jewish abuse of black magick has backfired on them through the ages. "Talmudic doctrine forbade the public teaching of esoteric doctrines and warned of their dangers." I also read when their Zohar was printed within their communities in the 16th century. Major pogroms took the lives of tens of thousands of kikes in Poland and in Europe. Some attribute this to the Zohar, which of course was stolen and corrupted. They obviously used the magick therein which was stolen and corrupted, along with the human sacrifices and it all backfired. Also, a further explanation is certain curses already put forth against the revealing of this knowledge by rabbis, and this affected their own people, as most of their nefarious programs such as communism usually do. They are a vicious race and prey upon each other ruthlessly.

During the period known as the "Dark Ages," after all of the libraries containing spiritual and other knowledge were burned and destroyed by Christians [Gentiles doing work for the Jews and to advance the Jewish agenda] and other enemies, the Jews took this opportunity to "translate" what few texts remained and through this, they rewrote and corrupted most of everything. It is a historical fact that nearly all of the spiritual texts were "translated" by certain Jews.

The Jewish kabbalah is nothing more than instructions for witchcraft.

The entire theme of the old testament of the bible, especially their torah is nothingness, followed by an idea, feeding the idea by giving it focus and energy,

then it manifests into reality. Of course, this reality is total enslavement and domination of the Gentiles. The nazarene is nothing more than an allegory for the serpentine powers.

Their "tree of life" Sephiroth; 4 worlds

1 – Atzilut = "ideas in the mind of God" [for the initiated "God" is the self]

2 – Beriah = through meditation; visualization= creation, known as the 'nourishing world' where focus and visualization give the 'idea' energy.

3 – Yetzirah "represents the formation of the reality which manifests in the 4th and final world."

4 – Assyah "Assyah is the actual completed project, the manifest reality."

The above is a direct quote and is glaringly obvious for anyone who knows anything about the mind and powers of the soul aka "witchcraft."

The Jews feel they have every right to give orders Gentiles, and to demand obedience. "Free Speech Online A New Crime Discovered By The Jews"

<http://nojew.weebly.com/free-speech-online-a-new-crime-discovered-by-the-jews.html>, posted yesterday by High Priest Don is something everyone should be aware of and read.

Jews who are the REAL supremacists dictate their orders and DEMAND. It doesn't matter how this might affect any Gentile interests. Jewish interests are the only interests that really matter. We Gentiles are nothing more than cattle as far as they are concerned.

As HP Don wrote:

"The kikejooz believe their right to murder, lie and steal is more important than your constitutional rights. Ebola might be deadly, but Jewbola is even more dangerous. Russia got caught with a bad infection and it cost them up to a hundred million people."

One major Jew/communist tactic in taking control of a country and opening the door for their communism is to completely screw the legal system to the wall to where it is total trash, like they have been doing here in the USA for decades. It only gets worse. The so-called "justice system" is really the "injustice system."

We here are all open spiritually and through the above and there is more- we can easily 'see' the entire theme of the bible. It is a powerful subliminal and nothing more. Lilith told me more than once that to destroy that scum, they must be obliterated from their entire torah. More reverse torah workings in Hebrew will be forthcoming soon.

They will begin their torah readings tomorrow on the 18th, all around the world. What this does, because all of the religious Jews read from the same torah portion at the same time, this is what gives it power, along with the Christian idiots who so stupidly and slavishly give their energies for this as well. Each week, beginning tomorrow, they all read the same. Then, as I wrote above, they have their holidays that act this fictitious crap out every year, thus perpetuating it in the mass mind. They keep all of this alive and going and for many who are unknowing, they make it believable.

Lilith wants for us to wait a bit and then follow up, reversing their torah crap and erasing them from their own torah. Their torah is their reality and their constant creating of it. I know this can be a bit over most peoples' heads in the way of understanding, but with enough research, knowledge and most important, knowledge of the occult, along with experience, this can be plainly seen and understood. The rituals we did this past year will have to be repeated again. Please check for updates on the main Joy of Satan website each week and also Satan's Library.

<http://www.joyofsatan.com/>

http://spiritualwarfare666.webs.com/Satans_Library.htm

As for WHEN we will be doing the rituals again. This will be soon.

As for the Ebola, do not wait until it is too late, and it certainly wouldn't be a bad idea to do this for yourselves anyway:

Everyone should begin building a powerful aura of protection. This must be repeatedly programmed into the soul, preferably after raising your powers through meditation. It should be done every day. A good affirmation to use: "I am always safe, secure, protected, and healthy in every way."

Visualize a brilliant white-gold light [the most powerful for protection and good health, the astral Sun, aka "The Black Sun"] engulfing your entire being while affirming the above.

Ideally, this should be affirmed 108 times daily with a Satanic rosary for 40-80 days. The same can be done with loved ones, family members, even pets. Just visualize the light engulfing the loved one and do the same affirmation using his/her name "is" in place of "I am."

Even if you are unable due to being a teenager or in some other living situation that prevents you from engaging in a full meditation, just state the above affirmation when you go to sleep at night or when you are in the shower and visualize the light. Done repeatedly, this can be just as effective as a formal meditation. It must be done every night and even during the day, for a few seconds. Repetition will embed the affirmation into your soul and the light is the protective astral energy.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

9/11 Was Also a Spiritual Attack [TOWER of Babel]

I am now working on the reverse torah rituals and I came across this. Below is a direct quote from the torah:

(Genesis 11:9) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth."

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US, it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, destroy communications.

More in the scriptures preceding this:

(GEN 11:6) The LORD said, "Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do. Now nothing will be withheld from them, which they intend to do.

(GEN 11:7) Come, let's go down, and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech."

The Tower of Babel has to do with raising the Serpent [building a tower is an analogy]. With the Serpentine Power, telepathic communication and all knowledge are possible and with telepathic communication, there are no language barriers, as the communication is filtered down through the pineal gland from the communicator into whatever language the receiver mainly speaks and understands. This is why some telepathic communications can be 'off' sometimes. Specific words don't always get filtered perfectly for one, due to an under-activated pineal gland, and for another, there are sometimes major differences in languages. In some languages there is no equivalent expression or word to convey what is meant in another language.

Every time throughout recorded history when humanity has advanced to a certain level of knowledge, that knowledge has been systematically destroyed. This is

most notable with the fall of the Roman Empire, where Europe regressed into the Dark Ages for 1,000 years. After the Jews were expelled from Western Europe , then the Renaissance emerged, bringing enlightenment. The Jews who migrated to the east and also to Sicily [especially after being expelled from Spain], wreaked havoc on the Gentiles of the east [eventual communism in Russia and of course, the same Jewish ritual murders, where the Gentile populace responded understandably with pogroms] along with establishing organized crime in Sicily.

For more information regarding the 9-11 for new people, here are some very informative links that explain in detail:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=41FRnNDZkul>

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

I will be posting a full year's worth of reverse torah rituals soon. It is very important that everyone participate in these, as these will completely destroy the enemy. They are from Satan.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

www.joyofsatan.com

Terrorist Attacks in France: Coincidence? I don't think so...

The savage attacks in France, Friday the 13th again smack of Jewish blood sacrifices and rituals.

Exactly 708 years ago to the day, note $7 + 8 = 15$; $1 + 5 = 6$ (the favorite number of the Jews), Jaques de Molay of the Knights Templar along with 60 others, (again note the 60), were arrested in France. To make a long story short, this Gentile order knew too much and amassed too much wealth. They knew Christianity was a fraud, and were subsequently tortured and murdered by the Inquisition.

Look to the numbers... November 13th; $11 + 13 = 24$; ($2 + 4 = 6$) again. Then, it is 2015, so with the 15, we again have the number 6 factoring in.

Friday according to the Hebrew calendar is also the 6th day. Their "Sabbath/Shabbat" always falls on Saturday, which is their 7th day.

The reason? People know too much.

I will be doing more research in that foul Torah of theirs. Just like 911 was no coincidence. Genesis 11: 9. I already went over that one. I'm sure there is also a Torah scripture for the tragedy that occurred in France on Friday. In closing, the Jews will use their filthy, ugly, spiteful, human-hating death-dealing Torah (which is chock full of wars where the Jews slaughter, rape, pillage and conquer Gentiles), again to incite another world war.

I will be posting reverse Torah rituals to try to stop this. Their plan is to get White European young men and women drafted to be butchered in a war in the Middle East.

When Angela Merkel spoke to the Israeli Knesset in Yiddish, I am sure she didn't just visit to say hello or take a vacation. They were laying plans for the genocide of White Europe.

There was also a big meeting of communist Jews in Moscow with Jew Putin. Again, they were making plans. Obviously.

We will have to wait until they read the major war verses in their yearly Torah readings and we will reverse these.

The Jewish controlled media and Hollywood glamorize war and promote it to have our youth fall for this and end up maimed and slaughtered for Jewish interests. The Jews themselves at times of war are given desk jobs and rarely see any combat. Adolf Hitler wrote about this as far back as WWI.

I wrote something in error regarding “to the day.” The Knights Templar incident occurred Friday the 13th, October 1307. This was a month and 708 years from the tragedy that took place on Friday the 13th of November 2015. There was no Friday the 13th in October of this year. What is really important is what follows:

There are 66 books total in that filthy bible. For those of you who are new and/or unfamiliar with this, please visit this webpage “The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft”

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

This further proves the “Holy Bible” is definitely NOT “The Word of ‘God.’”

(DEU 13:11) You shall stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

*Note in the above, 13:11. The 13th day of the 11th month; November 13th and this scripture calls for the murder of those who worship Pagan Gods. GENTILES!

To fully understand, one must be familiar with the Jewish “Gematria” which is a system of words and numerology:

“Gematria (Greek: meaning geometry) is an Assyro-Babylonian-Greek system of code and numerology later adopted into Jewish culture that assigns numerical value to a word or phrase in the belief that words or phrases with identical numerical values bear some relation to each other or bear some relation to the number itself as it may apply to nature, a person's age, the calendar year, or the like.”

The above quote was taken from:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gematria>

The Jews have an obsession with the number 6.

911 WAS ALSO A SPIRITUAL ATTACK [TOWER OF BABEL]

Below is a direct quote from the Torah:

(Genesis 11:9) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth.”

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US , it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, and destroy communications.

People were learning too much, which is and always has been the greatest threat to Jewish programs like Christianity.

Given the exposing of Christianity and the proof it is a hoax and a lie, many people are leaving in droves. This also includes those who have left because of the pedophilia and other rotten crimes against humanity of which this vile institution is infamous for. Many people are turning to Paganism, of which this is a most serious threat to Jewish power. The Jewish bulwark as I have repeated endlessly is Christianity. This is why they pretend to be persecuted by it and against it. These are both total lies of which I will further prove and expose in this article. This again is no different from Jewish communism. Also, they have a long and vile history of persecuting their own, as they are vicious by their nature. This is also in their Torah.

The tragedy in Paris was preplanned. This is no different from the murder of the Knights Templars.

As I wrote in the first post I made on this below, I definitely found a connection not only in their Torah but also in that goddamned Bible.

This attack came about because of the threat of the populace becoming aware and leaving the Jewish program of Christianity.

Another blatant lie that the Jews push is that they reject Christianity. This lie is exposed in their weekly Torah readings. They also read from other books of the Old Testament and also The Christian Gospel, as it all ties in. For proof of this, click on the link below:

<http://torahportions.org/thisyear/>

On the 15th of August 2015, Jews around the entire world in their weekly torah readings read Deuteronomy 11:26–16:17, and Isaiah 66:1-24. This was a year of Rosh Hodesh, the new Moon on August 15th.

[According to the Shulchan Aruch, if Rosh Hodesh [the new moon] of Elul- which has its own haftarah, namely Isaiah 66 - coincides with Shabbat Re'eh, the haftarah of Re'eh, not for Rosh Hodesh Elul, is read because the Seven Sabbaths of Consolation must not be interrupted].

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haftarah#Haftarot_for_Deuteronomy

In the Catholic Bible, Isaiah is the 29th book of the Old Testament. According to "Torah Portions 5775" The gospel of John was also read in many Jewish congregations. John is the 4th book of the New Testament.

All of the above Torah, Haftarah, and Gospel readings focus on the murder of anyone who worships Pagan Gods.

Before I get to the scriptures here, I want to expose the numerology here. Coincidence? I don't think so:

As I wrote in the above, the book of Isaiah in the Catholic version of the Bible is the 29th book. $2 + 9 = 11$. 11 is a special number of magickal properties in Hebrew numerology, no different from 22.

The gospel of John is the 4th book of the New Testament. So, here we have a date: November is the 11th month and the 13th: $1 + 3 = 4$.

Now, as for the Isaiah 66, there are 66 books in the widely used King James Version of the Bible. In addition to the day being Friday the 13th of November, we have November is the 11th month, and with the 13th [$11 + 13 = 24$; $2 + 4 = 6$]. With the year 2015, the 15 adds another 6 to this date and again, we have 66. I am familiar with the fact that they do not always include the century year in their workings, such as the 20 in the 2015.

Adding onto the above, the date of August 15th when this portion of the Torah, the Haftarah and the Gospel were read, was originally a very important Pagan Holiday, which was stolen and corrupted by the Catholic Church into the "Feast of the Assumption."

"Aug 15 was originally THE ASSUMPTION OF THE HOLY SOPHIA, The Assumption of the Holy Sophia into the Pleroma is commemorated on August 15th. This correlates in the Orthodox Church with the (bodily Assumption of the Virgin Mary, a recent addition to the Roman liturgical life. The ancient Gnostic scriptures tell of Sophia, the feminine aspect of the highest God, who wanders out of heaven and gets lost in the lower regions. By singing praises to the Light, she is rescued by the Savior and he aids her return to heaven by a mystery. In our psychological perspective, we are cast out of the Fullness of Being to become differentiated egos. By the mystery figure of the Logos we are able to individuate and return to the state of Wholeness. Thus Sophia's plight is our own, and by her example we may be inspired to continue on our path."

From: http://www.gnosis.org/ecclesia/cal_mandala.htm and <http://www.gnostics.com/calendar.html>

Now, as I wrote in the below, the Knights Templars discovered Christianity was a hoax, more than likely through their travels to the so-called "Holy Land ." They amassed an incredible amount of wealth, using witchcraft, and being a Gentile order, most ended up tortured and then murdered by the Inquisition. Those who escaped went on to establish original Freemasonry, which at that time was Luciferian and Satanic.

The tragedy in Paris was a spiritual attack as well as physical. This didn't "just happen." November 13 is the 317th day of the year; $3 + 1 + 7 = 11$.

11 is used to bring something down; to destroy, as they used this number with the 9-11 incident.

John is the 4th book of the New Testament, and the 43rd book of the King James Version of the Bible. John 15 was the beginning of the scriptures read on the 15th of August. $43 + 15 = 13$.

Now, as for the scriptures involved in this "Torah reading" nearly all of them apply to destroying those who worship Pagan Gods. A heavy metal concert was attacked and heavy metal certainly isn't Christian, for one.

In trying not to make this too long, I will only include the scriptures therein that are relevant to this. The following is taken from a copy of the Torah translated into English:

Deut. 11:26–16:17

(DEU 11:27) the blessing, if you shall listen to the mitzvot {commandments} of the LORD your God, which I command you this day;

(DEU 11:28) and the curse, if you shall not listen to the mitzvot {commandments} of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which you have not known.

(DEU 12:2) You shall surely destroy all the places in which the nations that you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains, and on the hills, and under every green tree:

(DEU 12:3) and you shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and you shall cut down the engraved images of their gods; and you shall destroy their name out of that place.

*[Note: The above scripture 12:3 totals to 6 and with Deuteronomy being the 5th book of the Torah, $5 + 6 = 11$, again destruction and ruin].

(DEU 12:6) and there you shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock

(DEU 12:29) When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations from before you, where you go in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them, and dwell in their land

(DEU 13:7) If your brother, the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom, or your friend, who is as your own soul, entice you secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you have not known, you, nor your fathers;

(DEU 13:8) of the gods of the peoples who are round about you, near to you, or far off from you, from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth;

(DEU 13:9) you shall not consent to him, nor listen to him; neither shall your eye pity him, neither shall you spare, neither shall you conceal him:

(DEU 13:10) but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

(DEU 13:11) You shall stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

*Note in the above, 13:11. The 13th day of the 11th month; November 13th and this scripture calls for the murder of those who worship Pagan Gods. GENTILES!

(DEU 13:14) Certain base fellows are gone out from the midst of you, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you have not known;

(DEU 13:15) then shall you inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is done in the midst of you,

(DEU 13:16) you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle of it, with the edge of the sword.

(DEU 13:17) You shall gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street of it, and shall burn with fire the city, and all the spoil of it every whit, to the LORD your God: and it shall be a heap forever; it shall not be built again.

Now, for the Haftarah scripture of Isaiah 66:1- 24

{66:15} For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

{66:16} For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

{66:17} They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one [tree] in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

*[Note: Gentiles eat pork].

{66:23} And it shall come to pass, [that] from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

{66:24} And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Now, for the Gospel of John 15:1–17:26:

Jewsus said-

{15:6} If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast [them] into the fire, and they are burned.

The rest of this crap goes on and on regarding how anyone who does not slavishly worship jewsus is damned and that sort of thing. It is endless ad nauseum. You can check it out online or in any bible. It supports the Torah and the Haftarah readings.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

www.joyofsatan.com

On Sandy Hook

I'm just adding my own personal opinion here regarding this.

First, I have no doubts this actually happened and if Google did know about it beforehand, then this like the 9-11, the bombing in France and many other incidents was preplanned by the Jews. They do this.

I also noted the date this happened corresponds again with another bible verse:

Genesis 6:12

And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

What this reveals to me even further is in addition to using this incident carried out by another criminally insane and depraved Muslim, trying to institute gun control, it also smacks of another biblical curse used by the Jews for the future in another mass-murder event, like they have done in their former communist countries, not to mention the Inquisition. Jewish control is synonymous with depraved and extreme brutality, mass-murder, genocide, torture, the destruction of civilization and millions of ruined lives.

The truth be known, the Jewish powers that be hate gays, have full control of gay rights, push gay rights on the one end, such as pushing it on underaged kids, and work to agitate heterosexuals, especially Christians and Muslims to react. Gay rights or even closet homosexuality ever existed in any Jew communist country. It was Gay and in the Gulag.

Gays like many other groups are just being viciously used.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
www.joyofsatan.org

Black Race Used By Jews #Wakanda - Black Panther

by **HoodedCobra666** » Mon Feb 19, 2018 12:39 pm

With the recent movie of Black Panther, Jews are trolling the Black Race. This is part of their brainwashing towards the Black man. Not only that, but they are agitating them to make them aggressive against other Races, in particular, Whites. They rise "Black Nationalism" in nations which are not Black.

Few if any Blacks have been to Africa to see how Africa is, even fewer even choose to stay there and build Africa if they had the chance. So what remains out of it is to just pretend you do a lot for Africa while doing actually nothing.

The Jews hate the Black Man which is something all reputable Black people knew fully. Like Dr Tony Martin who even knew the Jews have cursed Blacks under the "Hamitic" (Race of Ham) in the bible to be slaves forever. This belief of the Torah/Jewish Bible is exactly the driving force of the Jews who got them to enslave the Black people and take them to America. 80% of slave owners were Jewish as well.

A few generations later, Jews come again to troll the Black man, and profit from the Black man. See for example the Jewish rapper "Drake". All forgotten on what their race has done to Black people, now "Drake" is the king of Hip Hop and he is a Jew, who pretends he gives a crap about Black people. The Jew is the 'friend' of Black man now that he wants to instigate him against other races and civilizations. While the Jew has profited possibly a billion by now (only for himself), let alone all the others around the whole deal, from exploiting Black people...He does some charity to play the good guy. As revealed in his latest video clip.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=xpVfcZ0ZcFM>

All the inequality between Whites and Blacks was created by mingling them in the same civilization. Which happened mainly in the last three to four centuries. Before that Blacks were living largely without the attention of other people, with whatever problems they had themselves and whatever struggles. Blacks have more than 50 racial sub-divisions, others were more advance and dominant, others were less, and there was frequently war. But Blacks had definitely their own sort of history.

The Jew Stan Lee now took the trolling against black people on another level. What the Jews do to Black people is they tell them that you will improve in your life if you attack other people. And that they used to be a super civilization at some point and it's only due to someone else this is not the case now. All rich and intelligent Blacks know this is stupid, but the large mass of the Black Race doesn't understand this. The large mass is always at the centre of the Jewish plots.

So I wouldn't fully blame them as many people like doing. Many people blame the black people for no reason, other than they are deceived by the Jews. They haven't done anything more wrong nor they are better than Whites that act in the same way and who are also deceived by the Jew and are a biohazard even to their own people. The Jew is responsible, one cannot only blame the people they

use.

Truth is also if the Jews didn't fuck up the world, who knows, maybe Blacks would have been a far more advanced civilization and Whites would be a space civilization by now. In whatever case things would have been better for all parties involved. The whole of the planet would be way higher in every level if it wasn't for the Jewish interference.

Who also created the Black Lives Matter who only went around looting and making the Blacks hated by every other American? The Arch-Elder of Zion George Soros. He not only took a revenge on the "Hamitic Race", but also attacked White civilization just a bit further. Win - Win for Jews.

Blacks have a rich African spiritual culture which they have developed on their own. Which many Blacks don't give a fuck about as they are drunk by Christianity and Islam. Christian - Islam civil war has been the worst thing to plague Africa, which is exactly what happened in Europe for 15 centuries. Christians of different sects killed other Christians all the time in Europe because of the same Jewish mental illness of Christianity.

Racial pride and respect is the most beautiful thing in the world, in the case where one follows a couple of rules. One example is that your racial pride and love is not shown by extermination of other races, another example is we do not do this attacking and ridiculing them from within their civilization (See some Arabs in Europe bringing Jihad), last thing is we have respect with other races because we understand that life is important and we allow it to advance.

Lastly see the Jews in the movie Black Panther the character is named after the Black Panther party in America. Which is a "Socialist", which a revealing quote "Socialism is the Father of Communism" -Vladimir Lenin (Jew who created the Communist Revolution in Russia).

Below some quotes from Communist parties and their use of Black people in their agenda.

"We must realize that our party's most powerful weapon is racial tensions. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party. In America we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will endeavor to instill in the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise in prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause." -On June 17, 1957, this passage was read into the Congressional Record by Rep. Thomas G. Abernathy.

"The aim of our Party in our work among the Negro masses is to create a powerful proletarian movement which will fight and lead the struggle of the Negro race against the exploitation and oppression in every form and which will be a militant part of the revolutionary movement of the whole American working class ... and connect them with the struggles of national minorities and colonial peoples of all the world and thereby the cause of world revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat." - The Communist Party of U.S.A. , 1925.

Why is the above happening?

FBI Director, J. Edgar Hoover, on Communist Goals:

"Communists seek to advance the cause of communism by injecting themselves into racial situations and in exploiting them, (1) to intensify the frictions between Negroes and Whites to 'prove' that discrimination against the minorities is an inherent defect of the capitalistic system, (2) to foster domestic disunity by dividing Negroes and Whites into antagonistic, warring factions, (3) to undermine and destroy established authority, (4) to incite racial strife and riotous activity, and (6) to portray the Communist movement as the 'champion' of social protest and the only force capable of ameliorating the conditions of the Negro and the oppressed."

Who is behind all of this?



Blame Whitey



Re: Black Race Used By Jews #Wakanda

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Mon Feb 19, 2018 12:40 pm

This trend was created by the Jews to use the Blacks as part of the racism of the Jews against Whites. And do what the Torah tells the Jews, to destroy the White Race by any means. The Jews are filling the Black mind with this Talmudic nonsense against Whites.

They should make a movie on who ran the slave trade and who destroyed the Black communities. The Jews. Blaming the Whites allows for the Jews to avoid justice for their crimes against the Black race. The other part is many Blacks feel inferior about themselves from living in White societies and so will believe the cultural theft of White achievements that is promoted to ease these feelings

and fuel their hatred of White society. Race mixed societies don't work. In my experience from talking with the Kangz crowd its a waste of time. They refuse to even understand the Jewish problem as it gets in the way of their over emotional hatred of White People the Jews taught them.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: We wuz Kangz: The Movie

by **HP Mageson666** » Tue Feb 27, 2018 8:41 am

I have debated with the Kangz crowd and what the way many of them act at you for being White, the poster your upset over is tame in comparison. Yet I maintained my composure and just had a conversation. I probably got thought to some of them by citing Black sources for the Jewish problem.

The fact is those things do happen in Africa and in places like Liberia its dangerous to be a women. The amount of rape is thought the roof along with murder.

However what happened..... Africa has had its national stability destroyed by the Jewish elites who owned the money power behind the European colonies in Africa. The Jews put in Black puppets who would turn Africa into one large plantation state for them. The ruthless dictatorships these puppets levelled and still do on the nations caused civil wars to erupt that plunged these states into destruction. Hand in hand with corrupt puppet regimes were all the wealth flows to the top. The collapse of these nations occurred. Along with symptoms of collapse and the social chaos of decades of war. Drugs, gangs, rape and on. Now African nations are being destabilized with the new wave of Jewish infiltration which is Islamic terrorism which is creating a new civil war state you have ISIS right in there and we know who runs that. The other wave is Communism. The Jews plunder the African nations and then bring in Communism to maintain control like in Zimbabwe. Mugabe has killed thousands of Whites to steal their wealth for his international Jewish elites but has also murdered 70 thousand and more Blacks for the same.

Note what happened when Gaddafi tried to unite the Nations of Africa into a new economic and political collation to liberate Africa from the Jewish globalist plantation state. He was opposed by every Black national leader on the African continent. Then when Gaddafi came out with his gold currency to pry Africa free of the Rothschild dollar. American and French both Jewish controlled regimes bombed Libya to the ground killed thousands of people. And now you can buy Black slaves for couple of hundred of bucks in the Libyan slave markets the Israeli backed Islamic radicals brought back.

Gaddafi was rejected by the African leaders because they are all taking their orders from the central banking agents out of London and America and Tel Aviv. The Elders of Zion. The Jews have pushed colonization of Africa from the start to steal the wealth of Africa for themselves which they have and destroy the population of this culture and turn them into slaves. That is just Jews being Jews.

The Jews spread alcoholism and drugs all over Africa to ruin everyone to them make them easier to enslave and steal from. Cecil Rhodes a Rothschild goon master conned the African King in a criminal contract to steal the wealth of his nation. When the King refused Cecil just brought in Mercs and troops and gunned everyone down. That is how the Kikes are. Africa today is the result of hundreds of years of Jewish insanity.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Re: We wuz Kangz: The Movie

by **HP Mageson666** » Tue Feb 27, 2018 8:50 am

Something that gets overlooked with Voodoo is many of the sigils look like Goetia sigils of our Gods. I watched a Joe Rogan show where he had his Cuban friend on talk about Santeria its still basically African Paganism hidden behind some catholic trappings to avoid persecution. Its interesting and it works.

I have heard Voodoo or Voodun is a French word but also I have heard its the African name. There is an African serpent Goddess Mami Wata, HPS Shannon used to have this Goddess as her avatar. Look at that name Wata.....Watan is the name of the Serpent God in South America culture the Gods established. Wotan.....The Aryans who came to the America's either human or our Gods were called the Wotans. The serpents. The WA is a combination vowel in Sanskrit the semi vowel VA forms from. And the symbol of the letter for Ba, Ma and thus VA in the far east is the square the element of earth that contains all the elements together the symbol of the root chakra the kingdom of the serpent and also the symbol of the mouth speaking spirit into creation.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Black Sabbath

by [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Dec 22, 2017 5:33 am

Black Sabbath

The Jews write in their own texts that Saturday is the day for cursing and connecting with and sending thought forms against the Gentile enemy. Saturn is the day for cursing in Judaism. What do you think they are doing in their Synagogues on Saturday on their Sabbath. Reciting the numerous curses against Gentiles in their Torah which is Jewish witchcraft. This is why the Roman and Greek rulers banned the Jews from reciting the Torah and burned the Torah scrolls. As this is when Gentiles still had our spiritual knowledge and knew what the Torah was. Which is why the Jews invented Christianity and Islam to remove spiritual knowledge from the Gentiles and yoke them to the Jewish agenda.

The mainstay of Jewish magic is very simple. The Jewish magician connects with the matrix of energy the Jews have created [YHWH] and which they command. By using different methods that involve using the 72 names or other Hebrew names of power along with talisman's, and other methods to then direct the energy of their matrix to accomplish what the Jewish black magician wants. The Gentiles are the ones paying for them to do this as they are infusing this energy matrix for the Jews to do this via Christianity and Islam. YHWH is a large matrix of energy that vampires the Gentiles connected into it.

The most important ritual device in Judaism is the Tefillin.

The Tefillin the Jews wear is a method of binding them into and connecting into the Jewish matrix of energy to infuse this and direct it. They bind the one on the arm with seven straps the number of Saturn and the Tefillin is made to represent the black cube of Saturn. And is infused with Jewish prayer scrolls in Hebrew that are inserted into the Tefillin. The Hebrew letters are charged as talisman's as the Rabbi's mention to connect with and bring the energy of their thoughtform [YHWH] into the material from the astral. The main prayer contained within the Tefillin is the Sh'ma prayer which binds the Jews with their thoughtforms making them one. The two Tefillin boxes and how they are worn are based on the ten worlds in kabala. Which is how "God" created by the ten statements of creation which is in Genesis and the ten worlds represent. The cube worn on the head is design to connect into the Ajna chakra which in Kabala is shown as the letter Vav and relates to the sixth day of creation. Six is the number of manifesting things into the material world. The Ajna is the "Command Wheel" in Hinduism where most of the Kabala is stolen and corrupted from. As the Ajna is called the Mind chakra hence Command wheel. Its the conscious will to direct and program the energy of a ritual working.

Jew wearing the Tefillin:



The Shin letter with the four prongs placed on the box worn on the head is symbolic of the brain in kabala. The upper three worlds on the tree which the Shin represents. Fire is also the element of creation and related to mind. As people create first with the mind. This all relates to the magician using their mind to direct and program the energy. Not to a man in the sky.

The Tefillin on the arm is worn on the left arm which is the female side in kabala, Shekinah on the tree and relates to spiritual power while the head is the mind that directs the power. Shiva and Shakti. Which is where the Jews stole the Yeshiva from. Their schools the intellect of the mind. And the concept of God and Shekinah. The arm and the hand is also symbolic of the spine in Judaism the Shakti power that is lead up the spine and directed out the third eye to accomplish workings. In the east Shiva directs fire out the third eye to bring things to action. Shin is a Sanskrit letter and is the fire element in Hinduism. The seven straps are the lower seven worlds which are the chakra's along the spine in kabala. With the other box being the other three worlds which relate to the trine parts of the brain. Chokmah the right side of the brain, Binah the left and Keter the optic thalamus. Which is shown as the Eye of Ra in Egypt.

The practice of "doving" the Jews perform while wearing the Tefillin. Doving being were the Jews rock back and forth and side to side while praying is a technique to activate Shakti energy at the base of the spine and bring it up to the head. They call this copulating with the Shekinah for this reason. This also exists in the east. There are whole kabala texts full of Yogic postures, breathing techniques and mudras. All stolen from the east.

The Jews even stole the Tefillin from the east. Its still worn by Shinto Priests in their rituals in Japan. And its called the "square inch" in Hinduism which relates to the third eye. Which is about the size of the Tefillin worn on the head.

The enemy has also created a materialistic world system where physical money has become the artificial energy system that controls the planet. By building an artificial social order based on wealth and nothing else. This allows the Jews to stay in control and own the Gentiles. Everything the Jews have created socially is based on the consciousness of the lower octave of the planet Saturn. The same way the Jews run their criminal international banking system is how they run their matrix of energy YHWH. Vampirism.

HP Don Danko

Source

Jewish myth magic and mysticism, Dennis

Tefillin Magic, Baal Kadmon



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Blacks Never Left Slavery

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Aug 31, 2018 7:37 am

Blacks Never Left Slavery

The subject of Black issues is a long one to long winded types. The liberals and cultural Marxists have been banging away on this issue for awhile. Yet it just gets worse by the year in the warzone's of former communities. And the jails keep filling and the murder rates climb.

Its very simple to understand what has happened and what is going on to find a solution and in this everyone can find the solution.

What happened?

Blacks were violently ripped out of their world and culture by the practice of Jewish slavery. Many authors both Jewish and Black had stated this fact. This is because Judaism states Jews are to make slaves of the Goyim the Gentiles. Jewish Christianity also created a justification for this as well.

Blacks were enslaved as cattle property for centuries by mainly Jews in a Jewish run system of slavery in a foreign society were they even had to take an alien name. There culture was stripped away and they were forced into the Jewish ideology of Christianity the ideology of their slavery.

Blacks after being freed still have the memory of being abused and on the bottom of society for centuries. There were also laws passed against them to restrict them among White society. This has created a neurosis in the Black psyche that has been documented by psychiatrists going back to the 1920's. Its a inferiority complex. This is the generational trauma of the structural violence done to them by the Jewish program. Today the Jews are constantly rubbing salt in that wound as well for a reason.

Then Jews pretended they wanted to all of a sudden help the Blacks out that they dragged here, imprisoned as slaves, abused and spit on as Goyim. The situation is the humanitarianism was a Jewish game strategy to bring about greater Jewish control with Communism. Using the Blacks as organized block to achieve this. Black leaders such as Cruse mentioned this in his own book "Crisis of the Negro Intellectual". The NAACP was run by Jewish individuals till recently why was that.... CONTROL.

The Jews used business monopoly to destroy the Black business class and wealth of the Black community with desegregation to reduce them to poverty. The Jews then used Mossad with the CIA to set up the flow of drugs into their community as Gary Webb was murdered for writing about. This then destroyed the Black community the family unit and brought the gangs. The Jews then used this situation with their media to create a new Black culture in this chaos of Black identity politics. Which is meant to disempower them, frustrate them and use them as pawns in the Jewish game.

Under this new cultural regime created by Jews the Black race has almost gone extinct in

America. Most Black men are in jail, killed in violence by other Blacks or on drugs. The Black community is so destroyed take away welfare and they will starve. This is how the Jews want it. Now the Blacks are under total Jewish control. With nothing of racial solitary left on any cultural, economic and community level. The Blacks are now on their knees to the Jewish welfare state and leftist communist establishment of the Democratic Party. That use Blacks to keep pushing along the Jewish game strategy of Communism where all the Goyim are held as common property by the Jews.

In Africa the Jewish owners of Africa use Communism and the Black sell out class they have made into the political class to murder over seventy thousand Blacks just in Zimbabwe alone. This is to maintain Jewish ownership of the African nations for themselves. The same Jews are leading the Black Marxist movements in America. What do you think they might care for Blacks. Zimbabwe was conquered by the point of the gun and robbery by the agencies of the Rothschild's and now the Jews are just using a Black oppressor class instead of a White one.

What the Jews did to Blacks in America they did in Africa. The Jewish run Empires like the British and the Jewish financed and direct empires went into Africa and took the land and transferred ownership of the land the resources and the people into their control. And then committed cultural enslavement with Christianity to maintain control. When the European empires left the Jews who ran the whole thing stayed there. This is why Libya was destroyed for trying to openly liberate Africa as a slave plantation from the Jewish elites sitting in New York and London. This is also the reason there are so many wars and oppression in current Africa.

So the Blacks have been the victims of centuries of structural violence created by a Jewish supremacist globalist system.

So how can Black People change this? If one studies the Dogon a Black tribe that lives in Mali one will find the answer. The Dogon live in a tribal society of around a quarter of a million people. The Dogon leaders have Egyptian names of our Gods such as Amon and their culture is Egyptian. They live in peace with each other and farm. They have a democratic society in which disputes are solved by public debate and the wisdom of their tribal elders. They live by and follow a spiritual wisdom they received from the ancient Nommo Gods. They don't have any of the problems the Black communities have elsewhere because they have been spared the Jewish cultural genocide of others.

In America there is a Jewish church on every Black corner and what has it done....destroy them. There is a communist ideological identity movement for Blacks run by Jews like Schwartz [Sorros's real name] what is it getting them....destroyed.

The solution is Blacks must reject the system of Jewish supremacy and its structural violence waged against them. This means rejection of Christianity, Communism and Capitalism. This means Blacks must follow the Dogon way and return to the Gods and their spiritual culture once reunited with this and having their consciousness spiritualized they will succeed and secure their race.

Nommo is an ancient name of Enki the living God Satan. If one studies Voodoo the sigils of this African way are sigil's identical to the Demon's sigils. The teachings of the African wisdom

tradition are the same as the Sumerian's and Egyptian teachings even having the same titles of the God's such as Nana. These are the teachings of our Gods. The African traditions even have instructions on how to communicate with the Gods in other star systems spiritually.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Blacks Never Left Slavery](#)

[Postby HPS Shannon » Fri Aug 31, 2018 1:07 pm](#)

Thank you HP Mageson. When I put out my website in the future this article will be added. Along the many others.

It's best for blacks to look into traditional African societies to understand their race and spirituality. Instead you have all these ridiculous claims created on a black inferiority complex and a false identity like the black Hebrew Israelites and the Nation of Islam. It's all rubbish.

With Vodun/Voodoo is was pretty much spiritual satanism and based on worshipping and "feeding" the gods(loas, chakras) in order to attain spiritual power and evolution. The serpent God Damballah was the kunalini serpent and Voodoo dances, mainly the Yanvalou, were meant to stimulate the serpent at the base of the spine.

Same with Ifa Orisha Tradition of the Yorunas who spoke of the chakras system and that the "Orishas" or the chakras must be empowered in order to improve the self and increase the spiritual powers as well as achieving complete health.

Many blacks still feel connected culturally to Kemetic spirituality because of our Egyptian gods domain over most of Africa. It's in many black's racial memory.

The Egyptian culture is also seen with the Yorubas and Vedic symbols in other places in Africa. There were a couple of pyramidal structures found in South Africa that align with the pyramid of Giza. South Africa has alot of uncovered mysteries and structures that prove our God's were with us and had more developed societies.

I believe the jewish run European empire did destroy alot of the ruins and artifacts there like they do with all gentile culture and anything that shows our connection with the gods.

I'll put out an article on the Dogons as they are fascinating.

High Priestess Shannon

<https://groups.yahoo.com/BlacksforSatan>

<https://groups.yahoo.com/SSHealth>

[Re: Blacks Never Left Slavery](#)

Postby [HPS Shannon](#) » Fri Aug 31, 2018 1:09 pm

And with Vodun, now you have the enemy pretending to be our Gods and demanding blood sacrifices in return for next to nothing.

[Re: Blacks Never Left Slavery](#)

Postby [HPS Shannon](#) » Sat Sep 01, 2018 1:39 am

Arcadia wrote:

HPS Shannon wrote: Thank you HP Mageson. When I put out my website in the future this article will be added. Along the many others.

With Vodun/Voodoo is was pretty much spiritual satanism and based on worshipping and "feeding" the gods(loas, chakras) in order to attain spiritual power and evolution. The serpent God Damballah was the kunalini serpent and Voodoo dances, mainly the Yanvalou, were meant to stimulate the serpent at the base of the spine.

It's also worth pointing out the connection in the etymology here of the word Vodun, sharing the same root as the Anglo Saxon Woden (Odin) as well as the Meso-American Voden (Quetzalcoatl). Serves as quite the lovely piece of proof for our claims, as nobody can explain the connection without accepting the sacred root gentile language of Sanskrit. From memory, the word "vadin" in Sanskrit can refer to the spoken tongue (Odin being a God of words, letters and poetry) as well as alchemy (obviously goes without saying, as Odin is also a God of magic and spiritual transmutation).

HPS Shannon wrote: South Africa has alot of uncovered mysteries and structures that prove our God's were with us and had more developed societies.

This was always particularly sinister to me. By the time Jewish agendas managed to sneak into Africa during "The Scramble" the technological means to completely raise everything was available, plus new means of transport being available made it far easier for Xian Missionaries to inflict their corruption far and wide.

Completely destroying all signs of higher civilization not only serves the use of disconnecting a people from their ancient culture (and promoting shame mindsets), but for the purpose of manipulation as well. By this age and the post renaissance era, much of Europe, even ones who remained Xian, were at least somewhat aware of their cultural roots (especially due to many Roman systems still being in use). Many good pieces of European pagan heritage managed to survive, enough to give birth to Hellenist movements and such and provoke a new age of thinking thanks to ancient philosophy.

However, the Jew, ever opportunistic, tried to find a way to make use of the fact they failed to utterly wipe out every last speck of European heritage. It was simple. Coerce the complete annihilation of African history to enable a much easier manipulation of the European mind at the time to buy into Jewish racism. "Its okay to enslave these people, goy. See, they're animals, they don't have any history or culture at all, so don't bother complaining about what we're doing!" This of course, also feeds into modern mentalities in the now that can easily lead to widescale racial conflict, by forcing gentile ethnic groups to see each other as varying degrees of pathetic and loathsome. If a modern man of European descent truly believes an African is utterly devoid of culture and sophistication to the point of having no history, it's far easier to convince them to dive headfirst into a race war. Same with the enemy telling the Blacks its the whites oppressing them and causing their grief. It's a two way street of manipulation.

Many of the same methods were attempted in South America, which sadly, was already corrupted before more modern Jews got their talons into it. Conveniently there, all the legends and stories of the bloodthirsty, sacrifice demanding false enemy variation of their traditional religion survived and was gleefully shown to the West, while the proof of the Mesoamerican peoples being pure Satanic Pagans in the past was completely stifled and destroyed even further. Kind of like how the corrupted aspects of African Voodoo religion were happily shown to the West, to once again, justify the atrocities and further destruction of their history, all while pretending a purer, more sophisticated past did not exist at all.

People will always underestimate the sheer degree of damage the enemy systems have done to the gentile world. Although I am a proud European, I always do relish the chance to learn about the synchronicity shared by other world cultures. Imagine how beautiful the world would've been to travel if all the old aesthetics survived.

Yes, you are correct. From my Vodun article:

The word Vodun is similar to Vodan/Wodan/Wod/Odin. Buddha. High Priest Mageson has written a couple of articles on primordial Buddhism and its relation to Mercury symbolism. Please refer to those for more info. The gentiles had all the same basic culture through out the ancient world.

The V in Vodun indicates the Mercury or serpent life force. The kundalini. The same can also be said for the O.

The Vodun god, most commonly referred to as Legba is the chief god and Solar archetype of the religion. He is the highest honored and widely worshiped god in the Vodun pantheon. In rituals he must be invoked and acknowledged first in order for communication between humans and the gods to be successful. The Africans say that he is the way to all of the gods and opener of the gates.

Legba is depicted as a virile horned being with an erect phallus. The horns, like that of the Mercury glyph, represent the perfected life force and power. The

phallus is liken to the spine which the serpent energy flows upward. It is the kundalini fully arisen. He is also the god of creative healing and sexuality.

High Priestess Shannon

<https://groups.yahoo.com/BlacksforSatan>

<https://groups.yahoo.com/SSHealth>

BLACKS FOR SATAN

By High Priestess Shannon,
Joy of Satan Ministries

Copyright Blacks For Satan,

PDF By High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Introduction:

Welcome to Blacks for Satan. This is the JoyofSatan website for members of the Black race.

If you have not visited the Joyofsatan website, please do. It is the foundation of our entire organization.

JoyofSatan.org

Blacks for Satan is the resource site for those of the Black race who wish to develop and evolve by educating themselves on our race, spirituality, culture and who we are. In studying you will find that Satan is humanity's TRUE god and the pre-Christian pagan gods (Daemons) are humanity's trusted guides.

We realize our origins in our god Satan. We transform our souls through the daily practice of power meditation. Through this practice, we ascend to a higher level as the gods and manifest our true potential.

We Cherish our existence by embracing our own divinity!

O.R.I.O.N

Our Race Is Our Nation.

Hail Satan!

High Priestess Shannon

SATAN:

The biggest lie that has ever been forced on humanity is that of who our REAL creator truly is. It is time for this truth to be known.

[Who is Satan?](#)

Satan and the gods have been with humanity since the beginning of our existence, and they were known by many names. They were the ones who gave us knowledge, ALL of our traditional culture and the ancient spiritual knowledge and wisdom way before the hideous programs of Christianity and Islam arrived.

Our real gods have been labeled as evil and replaced with false ones who only wish to enslave us, It is all backwards. Even the enemy admits that Satan is the real God of Humanity!

All of the information on this website and on the JoyofSatan are years of hard work and research and finding in searching for these truths. Our past has been destroyed and covered up. Satan has guided us to all we have found and he encourages all of us to study and uncover our ancient history.

This website is to inform and connect all members of the black race about our history with Satan and our original Demon gods.

Satan is of the Nordic race of gods (advanced Extraterrestrials) who set out to create the different races to become part of their cosmic family. The serpent is among the most sacred symbol in Satanism. You will find that in relation to the Black race, the

Serpent is the symbol of spirituality, the divine and super consciousness in all traditional African religions. Unfortunately this symbol has been deemed evil by Christianity.

We will reclaim back our ancient Traditions, culture and bond with our creator.

When we dedicate ourselves to Satan, he and the gods look out for and protect us, and help us advance to a higher level of existence.

All of the old gods of humanity are Satan and the Daemons:

[The Original Pre-Christian Gods](#)

[Why we use the name Satan](#)

The Good, The Bad and The Ugly

Blacks for Satan is here for the betterment of all Black gentiles. Satan wants all of this information known and available to us. All of the articles on this entire website will prove to you and show you the reasons why our race is suffering and who is truly to blame. But before that, let us analyze the sad end result of lies and the enemy using our race to further their agenda and destroy us.

In order for our race to advance and become better individuals, we **MUST** accept, understand and take responsibility for our actions and what we become. The power to change is in our hands. I already discussed the metaphysics of our race but now we must look at the negatives. Yes, negatives. Each race has negatives going for them and in varying degrees.

Its time to set the facts straight!

I care about my race and I am not going to stand by and lie on their behalf. We need truth in order for us to heal as a people!

So far as a race, in America specifically...

Violence and homicide are the biggest offenses committed among Blacks:

Note: The Black race overall has a tendency to be more aggressive and expressive, This can be for better or for worst.

-The murder is VERY HIGH with Blacks in America, especially. Blacks kill themselves at very high rates and no amount of excuses or cover ups will change that.

-The Black demographic/population is only around 14 percent of the United States but commits half of the crime (rape, homicide, etc) in America. When you think about it, these crimes are committed virtually by black men, so that is only 4-5 percent of the population. Furthermore, the black demographic has not grown significantly, it stays the about the same these days because of the very high murder rate that blacks commit on THEMSELVES. NOT by whites or police.

The Black family unit is broken:

-The rate of single motherhood and children born out of marriage is at about 73 percent, more or less!

-Fatherlessness is very HIGH among Blacks and this causes destructiveness and mental issues for the child. Studies show this. Children without strong parental figures, namely fathers are like to get into trouble. Children need BOTH parents in their lives in order to stay in line and grow up healthily. Since Fatherless homes are high in the black community. This correlates to our youth joining gangs looking for structure and guidance elsewhere, as well as committing crime.

-Complete reliance on the Welfare state. This further works to break up the family unit and prepare the individual for Communism and complete dependence. [*More about Communism here*](#)

Lack of education and a substantial drop out rate:

There is a dramatic drop out rate in teens and young adults in school. This connects to parenting and lack of discipline and structure. The current "gangster" mentality and "black culture" sees getting an education and reading a book as acting "white" and going against blackness...

Drugs and Poverty:

Now this last one is not the fault of Blacks and I have covered this in different articles- [the enemy](#) has brought this artificial system of induced poverty and drugs into black communities and to black Africa as a whole.

Poverty and drugs will cause abnormal and sick behavior among any people. However, there is lack of accountability as blacks should take control of their neighborhoods and communities to prevent drug dealers and enablers from selling to their own people. It is important to be leaders and take these matters into our own hands! Its the only way we can find the path of healing and transformation.

Brothers and Sisters, the numbers, statistics and data are not good. Just how does ignoring these facts work to uplift and improve our people? The enemy and their establishments keep trying to cover this up from us in order to keep us down and in bad shape as a race so that we have no strength to rise against them.

It is to the point when our own black people try to educate us on this matter, they are then called SELL OUTS, LIARS and not BLACK ENOUGH. This cannot go on. We need to understand these truths so that we can fix these problems.

Sources:

<https://ucr.fbi.gov/crime-in-the-u.s/2016/crime-in-the-u.s.-2016/topic-pages/tables/table-21>

<https://www.wsj.com/articles/SB10001424052702304830704577496501048197464>

<https://2kpcwh2r7phz1nq4jj237m22-wpengine.netdna-ssl.com/wp-content/uploads/2011/12/1999-Color-of-Crime-Report.pdf>

<https://www.politifact.com/florida/statements/2013/jul/17/tweets/look-statistic-blacks-and-murder/>

<https://www.dailywire.com/news/7264/5-statistics-you-need-know-about-cops-killing-aaron-bandler>

"The Un-civil War" By Taleeb Starkes

"Black Lies Matter" By Taleeb Starkes (This book has everything you need to know about black issues and what I highlighted above)

The Lie of Christianity and Islam

Christianity and Islam are the two most evil and horrific programs created by our enemy. The Jewish people are the ones who created these disgusting and false programs so that they can be the ones who take control of the world's wealth, spiritual power and assume the roles of GOD.

It is the reason we have so many problems in the world now. It is a goddamned shame. They have cursed humanity in the Bible and have caused things such as poverty and disaster to manifest dramatically.

Christianity and Islam are completely false. They are nothing but STOLEN ancient pagan/satanic material. They were taken from our own religious teachings from Satan and the Daemon Gods. This has been documented if anyone does their research. Even many Christians know this. The following websites have all the information you need to prove and show you EXACTLY what this is all about.

Christianity is a program used to enslave the Gentiles (non-Jews). Nothing positive

has come from it. Please study and you will see the truth. Do not allow yourself to be tricked and made a slave. The truth can no longer be kept from us!

[Exposing Christianity](#)

Islam is another evil lie that has enslaved, corrupt and destroyed many lives. It is also something many black gentiles are poisoned with. Please educate yourself so that you will no longer be fooled.

[Exposing Islam](#)

The Bible is just a tool used to spiritually and psychically control and enslave us. These curses are real and has manifested in this world. Christianity is a curse on us all.

The Bible is full of curses on all the different gentile races (non-Jews) but lets take a look at the curses directed towards black gentiles:

[The Jews have cursed the Black race in the Bible!](#)

Race Reality and Evolution

Each race was created specifically by the mind of our God and through genetic engineering, to varying degrees. So each race has certain strengths and purposes that go into the metaphysical. We all have the blood and essence of the gods.

The different gentile races where given the same knowledge by the Gods and this shows that the purpose and creation of each race from the start and end is with the [Magnum Opus.](#)

Because of so many years of lies and forced egalitarianism (the idea that every one is equal at every single thing) it has caused a culture of denial and fear, that if you speak of these truths, that one will be labeled as racist, "Nazi" or full of hate. We live in an age where everyone is sensitive and anyone is shunned if the reality of race of race is mentioned: Differences in the races and that they exist.

****I want to quickly note that when I say we are all not equal, I mean in traits, characteristics, skills and capabilities. It is up to each person to cultivate their own talents. Every one should be treated equally in that we all should have equality of a good standard of living-- having clean food and water, access to a good quality of life, justice, opportunities to exercise self determination, etc****

Getting back to the matter-- Humans are part of the earth and animal kingdom and just like different species of plants and animals, the human races of the world are not capable of doing the same things and we do not all have the same skills and abilities.

Do Horses and Wolves get upset and angry at birds because they can fly? Are Cats jealous of Fish because they can swim and survive under water? These different animal species have their own intelligence and skills created by nature. Same with the races- They have different biologies, hormone levels, development and capabilities.

Another truth now is nothing in nature is equal. Nothing.

So why is it okay to classify different animal species and plant species but it seems to be a big problem when we go into the differences in the Human race?

Well the biggest reason is to prepare humanity for *communism* and to be slaves. The enemy considers all of the races of the world as disposable, interchangeable, blank, empty and worthless animals with NO culture, identity, unique traits and differences. We are all the same under "God" and with this being so, we are ALL slaves with nothing but numbers to identify us. We are reduced to nothing. They own the media and so this is how they brainwash and indoctrinate us all!

Let us go further into race:

Race is in our DNA, it is in our soul, it is our genetics, our roots and it also determines our psychological traits and inclinations as well as our higher aspects and weaknesses.

The enemy has taken each race's unique traits and have turned them into something ugly and harmful, to work to destroy each other. Where as Satan stands for diversity, racial love and cultivation. No matter what anyone says, race matters. It is psycho-spiritual and psycho-biological.

With race being part of our biological wiring, it is natural for people to be attracted to their own kind and feel the need to be around and with people of their own, first and foremost. People are programmed to naturally favor and look out for their own kind. We see this everyday when we look at people of different races coming to gather in their own communities despite living in multi-cultural societies. I live in America, yet Arabs, Chinese and Hispanics all live among themselves separated from the rest, for example. You also see this in prison. People naturally stick with their own. This is just natural and the TRUTH! No amount of lies will ever change this.

Humans are tribal. Simple. This is part of nature and NATURE DOESNT MAKE MISTAKES. It is the enemy that is trying to take away everyone's sense of identity and what makes us unique.

Each of the gentile races are at different stages of evolution and each has the ability to reach a state of super consciousness, and this is the purpose of our existence from our creator Satan and the Gods.

"The purpose of Life is to better the yourself and the Universe" - Satan

Hail Satan and the races of the Earth!

High Priestess Shannon

Metaphysics of the Black Race

When you look at the scientific data on the races and apply spiritual principles and knowledge, it becomes clear that there is a metaphysical connection.

Think of what the races stand for and represent and not about what they lack. The races are on different levels, different stages of evolution. The races also are correspondent to different aspects of the elements.

The black race has a higher reproduction rate, a shorter gestation period, faster development and overall maturity, higher fertility, different hormone levels, i.e. testosterone--more of a physical edge since testosterone governs explosive movement and greater muscular definition/strength, etc. All these traits give more biological efficiency.

These racial differences were given to us by nature, since Satan (through advanced genetic engineering) worked with nature to create us.

With the black race, the primary directive and nature is on the physical. Movement, rhythm and sensuousness are our exalted aspects. You see this also in how we are built, shaped and toned. Rhythm and dance is highly spiritual, and is a high form of expression for blacks, especially in Africa. This goes into our roots and wiring and is also the basis of traditional African spirituality. You even see this in the Americas at Christian churches and certain congregations when they are worked up into a spiritual frenzy, blacks are inclined to dance and move.

When it comes to spiritual and natural principles, there are 3 realms of existence: the Material (concerned with the senses and the physical realm of living), Mental (rules the pure mentality and realm of thought) and Spiritual/Ethereal plane.

The Black race's nature is primarily on the material/lower. This means the primal and basic state of creation. The foundations. The primal and lower level of existence puts emphasis on the material and earthly plane of nature which governs the body, movement, sex, sensuality, rhythm, base desires, impulse and pure physicality. We embody

the earth principle.

It must be known that these characteristics can manifest very negatively. And it is seen today in many Black gentiles, I will go more into detail with this further in the rest of my articles.

As a race, we need to focus on and elevate our best traits while controlling them from being one of our greatest weaknesses.

Since there is an emphasis on the physical /material principle of nature, sheer creative intelligence will not be our highest strength and that is completely fine especially when you understand our existence and inner qualities that nature bestowed to us. The only issue that will not be accepted is allowing ourselves to be dumb downed, weakened and stripped of common sense, morality and potential by the enemy- which is what they are doing with a passion.

This must change.

Evidence of the Black race's history and function can be seen in the mines and hidden ruins of Africa. There have been remnants of cities and such found with still more being unearthed. In the book "Temples of the African Gods" there are photos that show evidence of underground and semi- elevated civilizations. There are also left overs of monoliths, elaborate stone walls and channels. These are several thousand years old. This is another reason to continue to study Africa, especially the south...

All the races are an extension of the satanic family of the gods whose goal was to build a place on earth with the gentiles. All of the races must work to better themselves and transform their physical self to that of the Sun. The Godhead!

Hail Satan!

Traditional Black Spirituality

It is important for humanity to know their ancient history and culture.

The daemon Goddess Lilith revealed that all traditional African religion were branches of Spiritual Satanism, as we are practicing today at the JoyofSatan.

The Serpent, Snake, Python and Cobra are all SATANIC/PAGAN symbols for spirituality, godhood and spiritual power. It is the Kundalini Serpent that is in us all from Satan.

[The Kundalini Serpent](#)

In studying Tradional African religion you find Spiritual Satanism at the root. Spiritual Satanism being the foundation of all ancient religions since the beginning.

[Voodoo and Vodun](#)

Voodoo and Vodun

The religion of Voodoo is derived from the original West African Vodun tradition and so this article will focus on the latter. Voodoo practiced in Haiti and the Americas is more so a conglomerate of traditional African religions with some European and Native Indian Influence. The gods are also associated with christian saints...

Vodun is an ancestral and nature based following in which spiritual transformation is attained via the direct communication with gods of nature.

It is a very old religion. Some scholars even estimate that it may be almost 10,000 years old.

Whatever the case may be, Vodun has gone through much corruption and transition since the arrival of Christianity and with thousands of years of enemy attack. Many Vodun priests and practitioners were killed and some imprisoned. Shrines and many places of worship were destroyed over the course of this time. Only recently has Vodun in Africa has been practiced openly and freely without socio-political attack.

Since the Black race's history has been based on oral traditions and each tribe having keepers of the tradition, the traditional religions that have been infiltrated has distortion but on the upside, many tribes in Africa who have avoided a significant amount of enemy persecution can recall their existence and traditions all the way back to the beginning.

The word Vodun is similar to Vodan/Wodan/Wod/Odin.

The V in Vodun indicates the Mercury or serpent life force. The kundalini. The same can also be said for the O.

The Vodun god, most commonly referred to as **Legba** is the chief god and Solar archetype of the religion. He is the highest honored and widely worshiped god in the Vodun pantheon. In rituals he must be invoked and acknowledged first in order for communication between humans and the gods to be successful.

The Black Africans say that he is the way to all of the gods and opener of the gates.

*Legba is depicted as a virile horned being with an erect phallus.

The horns, like that of the Mercury glyph, represent the perfected life force and power. The phallus is liken to the spine which the serpent energy flows upward. It is the kundalini fully arisen. He is also the god of creative healing and sexuality.*

Legba is an aspect of Satan. In Africa there are still many statues and altar areas with depictions of him. Legba was said to have given his people the power of the oracle and divination to help them direct their fate.

Another god or force in Vodun is **Da**, the rainbow serpent. The rainbow serpent is the kundalini and Da is said to carry all the messages of the gods and ascends to heaven in the form of a rainbow. This is the kundalini serpent rising up to the crown chakra.

Da is also known as **Dangbe, Dan, Aido Wedo** and **Damballah** (in the Haitian Vodoo pantheon). All these are aspects of the great cosmic serpent. The primordial energy, the ever moving force. There are still temples and shrines in honor of Da and so, pythons and snakes are sacred in many parts of Africa just like in many pagan religions across the world.

The rainbow serpent is a symbol in many of the black race's mythology. As well as Serpents and snakes (kundalini) residing in water (life force and feminine principle).

In Vodun, the basis of the whole practice is to achieve spiritual transformation by making sacrifices to the gods. In Vodun, all of its practitioners put emphasis on feeding the gods and that the gods are alive because they are worshiped and that it is humans that keep the gods alive. The gods are indeed the [chakras](#).

The sacrifice is advancing our souls and doing the daily practice of meditation to reach a higher level of existence.

In Voodoo, you will also see that Veves (symbols of the gods) are used to contact them. The Veves look identical to the the Daemon goetic symbols. The Daemon gods mentioned that some of the Voodoo Veves are based off of their sigils.

The veve of Legba is identical to the equal armed cross symbol that represents the 4 corners, 4 elements and cardinal directions, as well as the perfected aligned soul. Its no coincidence that Legba represents the elevated soul energy as well.

With Voodoo dancing, it was a method used to achieve union with the body and to achieve spiritual transformation. The dancers would enter into a trance and the Shakti energy would activate flowing upward in the spine and the astral senses opened. This is why dancing is a big part of African culture. It is expressive and spiritual.

Now, when one looks further into Vodun and Voodoo, you will come across blood sacrifices of animals and humans (not as common nowadays) and possessions.

The blood sacrificing is not the original Vodun way. Satan and the Daemons would not allow or condone this. It is apparent that the blood sacrificing is of the enemy.

They say that the 'gods' demand the blood sacrifices because it feeds them and if one does not give the gods attention then they can reek chaos in your life. The bigger the sacrifice and greater the blood, the more the 'god' may feel obligated to grant favors of protection and such.

The enemy are the ones who benefit from and demand blood sacrifices. The same occurrence goes for the Aztecs and other cultures. This is clear infiltration. I am further disgusted because many who have ignored the 'gods' and haven't given them a sacrifice have been known to cause chaos in the practitioners life and even go after their children...This is not of our satanic gods.

During Vodun ceremony, many are possessed while invoking these 'gods' and ultimately black out. This happens during ceremony while participants dance and enter trance. They come out of possession with no memory of what happened. These 'gods' who have taken over their bodies have been known to do things that include, trivial dancing, eating glass and destroying clothing or items or causing death or accident because the participant was overwhelmed. Nothing is ever truly gained.

Our pagan traditions have been distorted and attacked for thousands of years but from doing my research on Vodun, I see the beauty that once was in this practice. Of course some of the base practices still are in tact. There are still ceremonies where an initiate 'dies' and is reborn into the new serpent priesthood.

In essence, Vodun is the remains of a rich satanic tradition based off of one's spiritual elevation and acknowledgement of our god Satan as the way to spiritual growth.

Hail Satan!

voodoo ceremony photo from Okhaiti

*legba photo by moi_of_ra

*legba photo by b.c holmes

[The Significance of African Dance](#)

Music, dance and storytelling were the means in which our ancestors preserved their history. The blacks race's history was based in oral traditions and the keepers of these traditions were griots and bards.

Traditional African dance is correspondent to Yoga.

[More about Yoga](#)

All the gentile races had their own form of this practice though it was not called Yoga. The Asians such as the Chinese have utilized Qigong, Tai chi and related practices, the Aryans and East Asians performed what we generally know as Yoga and the Blacks specifically identified with dance.

Dancing and body movement were performed by all the gentile races in some way or form. All of these emphasized total body awareness, union within the mind body and soul, developing physical strength and capability as well as achieving a spiritual state of being.

Traditional African dance is powerful and physical and depends on coordination and

synchronization within body. It utilizes the concepts of polyrhythms in which the shoulders, chests, pelvis, arms and legs may move with different rhythms in the music, and total body articulation and isolation of parts of the body.

The traditional movements also include, depending on the dance, hip and rhythmic gyrations of the back and lower spine, movement of the hips to open up the hip centers, body shaking, movements of the cranial with knees bent (as seen in many asian spiritual practices such as Qigong) and foot stomping.

With further observation of the dances, I have seen many similarities between yoga and the traditional dances such as use of mudras, rolling of the neck, the cobra pose, spinal twists, the warrior pose and other yogic positions but this is performed while maintaining constant movement of the body. The movements range from simple and regal to complex and fast. This takes control and connection.

One wonderful example of this is the African dance called the Yanvalou. It originated in West Africa and was brought over to Haiti during the Trans-Atlantic african slave trade along with many other traditional and african pagan religion. The Voodoo based practices today in Haiti and in some parts of the Americas was derived from the official Vodun religion based on the wisdom of the Serpent, in Africa.

[Voodoo](#)

The Yanvalou is a Vodun dance that invokes and calls upon the all important serpent/snake deity called Damballah who brings upon wisdom and purity. Damballa is another name for the kundalini serpent.

Yanvalou dance is said to be one of the most important of the Vodun based dances and is usually performed before ritual. The dance consists of spinal twists and manipulations, Contractions of the solar plexus, undulations of the back from the base of the spine upwards while knees slightly bent and releasing of the chest. This mimics the movements of the serpent or the waves of the sea.

The Yanvalou is performed at a slower tempo so that trance can be obtained. Dancers allow their body to relax while working at the same time and expand the breath movement throughout the entire body on a vertical axis. With Yanvalou and other derived dances such as zepol, banda gede, mayi and parigol, I note that many of these dances in tribute to "Damballah" put emphasis on the lower spine, hip and sacral area while also grinding, contracting and moving the pelvic area to stimulate the sexual energy.

In speaking of the kundalini and of spiritual energy being invoked through movement, In Nigeria during Yoruba ceremonies, many describe their progress of their shamanistic dancing culminates in a surge of heat rising from the base of the spine.

The Kalahari Bushmen in Namibia, also speak of vital spiritual energy which they call N'um. They call it the vital energy residing at the base of the spine and bursts out of the crown of the head. They are said to enter a trance and then 'heat' and stir the energy up through dancing and they channel it for their shamanic healing rituals.

In Africa, the drum has a spiritual significance as well. It aids in ritual and dancing. Dance and music along with the rhythm of the drum are inseparable expressions. The beating of the drums facilitate awareness and helps to induce trance. As the vibrations of the drums permeate the body, altered states are achieved. The music and dance work to entrain the body and entrance the mind into a personalized and vibrationally conscious state.

Research has even demonstrated that energetic rhythms cause the brain to synchronize and helps to balance the cerebral hemispheres. This makes much sense in that the africans used this energy to also mimic primordial energy and go along in tapping into their own divine energies. One Vodun practitioner calls the drum playing as 'beating the spirits into the head'.

In my experience in african dance, namely the Yanvalou, It keeps my spine supple and flexible and my body worked out. I like to practice this before my meditations. It is a specific dance with which I equate with a different form of kundalini yoga. I also find that I get an energy buzz after the dancing and so it is an enjoyable way for me to begin my other practices. I love african dancing as it is very fun, freeing and groovy!

Movement is life.

Sources:

Daniel, Yvonne "Dancing Wisdom" 2005

Bynum, Edward "The African Unconsciousness" 2012

Welsh-Ashanti "African Dance" 2004

*photo by Bernard Hoyes

[Alchemy and "Metal" Working in Africa](#)

Sacred Metal Working in Africa

Metal working in Africa was and still is considered a form of magick. Metal workers are feared and also respected in some African societies because of their potential to benefit or negatively effect the lives of those around them. These people were venerated and held important positions in society alongside royalty and other authorities.

In Africa, when one examines closely, there is an ancient cultural reference to a spirit or god of iron and metalworking. In the Yoruba this god is called Ogun* and in North Nigeria, the god is called Ogu or Gu. Traditionally in the West African region, one chooses to make the position of smithing a sacred and secret trade.

In the Mande culture, blacksmiths are said to control a force called Nyama which is likened to chi, witch-power and prana life force. It is a hot and wild force that must be mastered and used to transform when forging metals that are worked with, ultimately creating a form of powerful art. The ability to control this energy is said to be carried through the family. They believed this ability to be hereditary and that metal working is controlled by the ancestors and spirits. Members of the blacksmith family are taught the Daliluw, which is the secret knowledge of the use and nature of nyama.

As quoted from a book on art forms in Africa concerning the Mande people-

“Nyama is the foundation that nourishes the institution of smithing, so that it may nourish society, is the simple axiom that knowledge can be power when properly articulated.... One must first possess it (nyama) in substantial amounts and then acquire the knowledge to manipulate and direct it to capitalize on its potential benefits. Acts that are difficult or dangerous—like hunting, or smelting, and forging iron—demand that a greater responsibility of energy and a higher degree of knowledge be possessed by the actor (Perani, Smith 1998: 71).”

It is interesting to note that many of these blacksmiths and metal workers are also practitioners of divination (seeing into the future or unknown), amulet making and medicine and many were also trained to be high priests. These initiates and trainees would separate themselves from society and conduct many rituals before they went into the "mother" (earth) to become a metallurgist. Rituals of purification and fasting were done in preparation to engage in this sacred and magickal act and ensure the timing was correct to go along with this.

In ancient Africa, the metal worker was often seen as a very powerful sorcerer and had the power to direct the forces of nature. The will of the smith was used to transmute metals despite the danger in the act. It is also interesting to note that Mande blacksmiths were called "the first sons of the earth" and near their forge were the forms of the 4 elements present to aid in their smithing and ritual practice.

The blacksmith was known as an enlightened one and one who deals with numerous amounts of universal energy.

Though the actual act of forging metal is performed in these African societies to make weapons and tools, the spiritual and allegorical significance still remains. The Mande culture, along with majority of true African culture, has been infiltrated. The Mande still have their ancient beliefs but many of them have adopted the poisonous program of Islam due to centuries of invasion. This is the case in many traditional African religions such as in Vodun/Voodoo.

The metal working tradition relates to spiritual transformation and for those of you not aware, "metal work" or "metal working" is spiritual alchemy and the metals are the Chakras.

In my study of metal working in traditional African religion, it seems that this one spirit that has smithing, craft and metallurgy under his domain is in association with Azazel and the other gods who specialize in spiritual alchemy.

Azazel is known as a master at spiritual alchemy and in the Bible and in enemy grimoires, it reads that he is known to have taught men to make swords, shields and body armor and that he is a master at working with metal, minerals and geology. This is all spiritual.

[Azazel](#)

In reference to "first sons of the earth", it connects with the black race being one of the first races created. It also references the Mande's connection in working with earth, mining and using it to gain spiritual transformation. Working with the earth in a spiritual way in alchemy.

***Ogun/Gu is also an aspect of the [Sacral chakra](#) ruled by Mars and associated with Iron.**

Hail Satan!

Sources:

The Unknown lore of Amexems's Indigenous People, Noble Meyer

Perani, Judith. Smith, Fred T. (1998) The Visual Arts of Africa, gender, power, and life cycle rituals

[The Egyptian Gods and the Black Race](#)

The races of the world have received sacred knowledge and spiritual teachings from the Gods and through these teachings, each race had established a priesthood and culture unique to them.

On the subject of the Black race and the gods, I was pointed out by Lilith on the Egyptian Gods and their close ties with blacks and traditional African religion.

Traditional African religion ties with the Egyptian daemon gods, such as Amun Ra, Thoth, Sekhmet, Isis, Maat, Raum, Osiris and Horus, who did influence and have close relations to the Gentiles of Africa. I will especially point out the Dogon, Yoruba

and Zulu people in deeper Africa (West and South).

The Dogons did have the same the same knowledge the Egyptians did and you can see this in their priesthood, cosmology, astronomical teachings, similar Vedic symbols and culture.

8 of the paired god and goddesses of pre-creation in the Egyptian Ogdoad are related to Dogon cosmology of creation and their eight "ancestors" of pre-creation which are also paired gods and goddesses. The Egyptian god Amun is associated with the Dogon god Amma, the Dogon jackal that guards the "second world" corresponds to Egyptian god Anubis who was symbolized by a jackal that guards the underworld and so fourth.

Cultural comparisons range from the type of rituals and rites performed, calendars observed, festivals and holidays, modes of dress for the priests and in their linguistics. The Dogon's culture and belief system is spiritual and scientific. Like the Egyptians spirituality, were based on the soul's perfection and the serpentine energies.

The Zulu Africans in South Africa has some artifacts that hold symbols of alchemy on them as the Egyptian and Eastern Vedics. In parts of South Africa, I have noticed inscriptions of the ankh and eye of Horus and there are areas of Africa that served as temples for the gods. This is documented in the book "Temples of the African gods" and further shows evidence of Egyptian culture and spirituality in deep Africa.

The Yoruba can be especially noted since they also share many principal gods, customs, magickal practices and religion that the gentiles in Egypt did. Archaeological, anthropological and linguistic evidence points to the Yoruba being derivative of ancient Egypt. More than 50% percent of Yoruba vocabulary can be deduced from ancient Egypt directly or indirectly.

I also note that the Orishas of the Yoruba coincide with many of the Egyptian Neteru. The Yoruba word for Hidden is Amon. The Dogon, the Egyptians and the Yoruba all use the word Amun, Amma and Amon to mean "hidden" or "concealed". The gods of Egypt have many variations in the west African vocabulary but they all have similar meanings.

Additionally, In Bantu language (used all over Central Africa and South), the word for Law is Amaateka, Amaat-egeko and Maateka and Maa. These all mean fulfillment and observances of principle and law in society. This is of the Egyptian Daemon Goddess Maat, who is of truth, regulation, justice and law.

Traditional Rwandan and Burundi dances celebrate Maat, divine law and aesthetic harmony and the dances mimic the feathers of Maat with the hand and arm gestures and body balance. Traditional Kemetic/Egyptian head bands are used in the dance and were traditional made of papyrus.

There are many Egyptian god names in Bantu that are included in everyday use by African peoples such as Horus and Hora, Amen Ra and Imanrwa, Set and Sata, Isis and Isi/Sia/Msis, etc. The list goes on. The Egyptian god Ra in Bantu is still the same with Re and Rarae being variants. Ra in Bantu means father, deity, and addressed to highly respected men.

I recommend all blacks to do additional research on this if interested. The amount of information on this subject is impressive.

****The Egyptians were not originally black but the black race has close ties with the gods who have bestowed to them their culture and philosophies.**** The chief god of Nubia, which was also inhabited by black gentiles at some point in the south, was Apedemak. Apedemak is another persona of the Egyptian war goddess Sekhmet.

The Gods of Hell/Duat have influenced all of gentile humanity but from my research and what has been pointed out to me, the Egyptian gods are especially responsible for influencing the black race in the region of Africa. The Gods traditionally ruled specific places on earth and different gentile peoples. The Egyptian gods are still worshipped, respected and remembered in Africa through traditional religion, customs and cultural beliefs. Kemetism.

Vodun/Voodoo and other traditional African religion ties in with it as well as they all

come from a common source.

****To clarify and set the record straight, the Egypt as we know was established and settled originally by whites out of the east and then during the later dynasty, blacks were there.**

It has been documented on the migration of the Aryan whites. Much of North Africa and some many parts of East Africa are inhabited by those of Eurasian descent to this day. When you look to the Arab slave trade and waves of migration, you can see the result of variations in the physical make up of the people in those areas.

There were Blacks in Egypt and Nubia and other neighboring areas as they are still part of the African continent and assimilation did happen and so did some exchange of culture and spiritual knowledge, but the fact remains that the knowledge and teachings of these cultures came from the SAME SOURCE and so the focus of this article was to point out the relations of the Egyptian Daemon gods and the Black race.

Sources:

"Sacred Symbols of the Dogon" by Laird Scranton
"Temples of the African Gods" by Michael tellinger
"The religion of the Yorubas" by Olumide Lucas

<http://www.mythome.org/ojlucas.html>

More on the Black Race and Ancestry

The continent of Africa is very vast and diverse- there are many Black African groups and nations. Africa has a very wide genetic variation in the people living there.

Its must be understood that the continent of Africa has always been, in one way or the

other, multi-racial.

Even though Africa is the ancestral homeland of the Black race, it is important to know that there are differences and variations of the Blacks in Africa. There are many African sub races--the Khoisan, the Bushmen, the Zulu, the Berbers, the Masaai, the Bantu and much more. Many of the different Black groups in Africa have psychological and physical traits that are different from each other.

The idea that in Africa there is just ONE universal Black race is not correct. Although we would like to think that all the Black gentiles in Africa are the same, they aren't. Some groups are also more advanced than others. Unfortunately, tribes of different Black racial groups have been competing, going to war and or invading each other for a very long time. Different African tribes see any one not of their own as an outsider and potential enemy.

On the subject of Ancestry, the majority of Black people in the Americas are descended from the Black gentiles of Western Africa-- up and down the Coast, particularly from Nigeria and Cameroon. You can see the remainder of traditional African religion from these places still being practiced today by many Blacks in the Americas, the Islands and in Cuba and Brazil, Haiti, etc.

Vodun, Odinani, Ifa-Orisha and the Serer religion are in the racial memory of many Blacks, including in the Americas, as these are West African traditional religions practiced by our ancestors.

[Satanism and the Ifa-Orisha Tradition of the Yorubas](#)

When one looks further into the traditions and spiritual philosophies of the Yoruba, here we have the core beliefs of Satanism which is that of spiritual transformation, evolution and reaching one's own divinity. The Yoruba believe that we all have a destiny to achieve and becoming spiritually one with the the creator is expected.

It is said that the elders of the tradition deeply believe that they are still practicing humanity's original religion.

In the Ifa-Orisha tradition, the followers strive to maintain proper alignment of one's self and to evolve themselves beyond the base and lower qualities, purify the human spirit and refine the psyche. The end result is union between the divine spiritual consciousness and the earthly self.

Social, mental and civic development are also of the teachings of the Yoruba as part of the Ifa Corpus, which is an oracular tradition passed down from each priesthood with each generation.

Prayer ("calling on" to the ether), recitation, supplication, dance and meditation are part of developing the character or Iwa pele. This in turn develops and channels the Ashe (energy, chi, prana, etc) strengthens the consciousness and feeds the Orisha so that one can become as them.

Ashe is believed to come from the the divine creator and is manifested through his other aspect Olorun- who rules the heavens and is symbolic of the sun, the life force. Devotees still face and bow to the morning sun and give libation.

Orisha is said to be a term from two Yoruba words: ori which is akin to the spark of human consciousness in humans and Sha which is the ultimate potentiality of the consciousness to enter into a divine state.

The 7 main African Orishas are the [7 chakras](#) in the human energy system but also the minor orishas are the forces that make up the human energy system and the earth. Many African traditional religions are earth centered and like that of shamanism. Some where along the lines, the Orishas are also representative of our gods who guide us.

The Orishas are said to exist within the self and so must be sought within. The Yorubas believe that through veneration of the orishas, the ashe will act unto them for the

primary purpose of transformation and enlightenment. They are also purported to govern the elements and reflect the manifestations of the creator. They are known simply as forces of nature.

The Yoruba speak of the portion of the soul that holds one's destiny. This orisha is the Ori. It is located in the head, top/center, and is seen as the pinnacle of spiritual development. It is the individual's personal god and is intuitive knowledge. The highest level of existence. Prayer (adura) and supplication to one's Ori is said to produce an immediate joy/bliss.

This is the crown chakra, the seat of godhead.

[Crown Chakra Link](#)

***This old tradition has made its way to the Americas by means of the Trans-Atlantic slave trade and most blacks in America are of Yoruba descent. They still held on to these traditions. This is seen in Candomble, Santeria, Obeah, etc. But as with many of our traditional African religions, they are corrupted, infiltrated and many lost, thanks to Christian and Islamic invasion.*

The Yoruba, from my research, are an advanced group in Africa. One can see from their art, culture, spiritual customs and cosmology. They also have ties to the Egyptian gods and their culture.

*I do see similarities to Vodun in that the Yoruba acknowledge the orisha Elegba/Eshu who correlates to the Vodun Legba. Legba, as I have written, is an aspect of Satan and the chi Mercury energy. ***

Sources:

The Hand Book of Yoruba religious concepts, Baba Ife Karade, 1991 (chakra picture diagram is from this book)

Yoruba culture: A philosophical Account, Abimbola Kola, 2005

Satanism, Odinani and the Sun

Odinani is a traditional religious belief once entirely held by the Igbo people of Southern Nigeria. Unfortunately, only few practice this belief system and most of what is left of it is syncretised with Christianity.

When looking deeper into what is left of Odinani, one can see that the Sun was and still is central to this religion. Just like in most traditional African religions, there is a chief and supreme god that is beyond time and space, gender less and is the source that drives all. The universal life force. The Sun as always been a symbol of this.

In Odinani, the supreme god is called Chukwu (Chi Ukwu) or Chineke. These names mean "The Great Chi" and "The God that creates." The Igbo also see the Sun as an agent of Chukwu-- the Sun as the physical manifestation of the life force.

Chi, in Igbo Cosmology, is the soul, the spirit double, and one's personal god. The Igbo correspond the Sun with their own chi and it is held that chi may be invoked and called upon by facing the Sun at daybreak. There is no surprise that chi also means daylight in Igbo dialect. They knew of the life force's connection with the Sun. The soul is made of light and its energies are identical to solar particles when empowered and perfected.

In addition to building shrines in honor of their solar worship, the Igbo kept a physical representation of their personalized divine self. This is called Ikenga. It is one of the Igbo's most powerful icons. It is a horned figure that stands for personal power, achievement and success. It also is said to become activated through prayer (meditation) and sacrifice.

The horns symbolize the Mercury which is the perfected life force, the witch power and spiritual power. Many pagan gods are depicted with such.

In Odinani there are lesser divinities called Alusi, similar to the Orisha and Loa, that are seen as elements and channels to the supreme being.

One Alusi, or force of nature, is the goddess known as Ani. Her name is in Odinani and it means "Located deep in the Earth".

Ani is known to the Igbo to be the divine feminine goddess that rules earth and the underworld- the deep dark waters. She also rules over creativity, morality and fertility. The underworld is interpreted as the cosmic foot that heaven rests upon. Heaven is the crown chakra represented by the sky god, Igwe.

This is the kundalini shakti energy residing at the base of the spine. The python (Eke) is the sacred earthly representation of Ani and is referred to as "Mother" by the Igbos, still. Eke also means creative feminine force of fertility and so there is a link.

The serpent, python and cobra have been worshiped for thousands of years by ancient pagan traditions all over the world. It was our cosmic symbol of spiritual power and perfection.

Hail Satan!

Sources:

The KPIM of Social order, Patrick E. Iroegbu
African Philosophy, Emmanuel Eze,

Ant Hills of the Savannah, Chinua Achebe
Nri warriors of peace, Anuobi Chikodi

[Sacred Serpent of the Serer](#)

Sacred Serpents of the Serer

The Serer people of West Africa have been amongst the few groups of people who have resisted the enemy programs of Islam and Christianity from taking over their beliefs completely and for a very long time. They have kept much of the rich satanic and pagan traditions alive despite enemy infiltration. The system and spiritual faith is called Fat Roog "Way of the Divine."

Ancestral worship, belief and understanding the perpetuation of the soul and reincarnation, initiation into priesthood for men and women, observance of the planetary movements, solar worship, cosmology, chanting and prayer to the gods are what this path encompasses. Interestingly, another one of their symbols, called "Yoonir" is a pentagram symbol. Cosmologically, it is said to be one of their most important and sacred stars, representing the universe.

Like in all traditional African religions, they believe in a Supreme and high god that is an embodiment of the female and male principle, being ever present and all that connects to the soul. We know that this is another name and representation of and for the Aether and life force.

Again, we see the similarities with the veneration of lesser gods and spirits who are the bridges to reach the supreme god. Like in Vodun and the Ifa-Orisha tradition, these lesser gods are code names for our chakras and to a lesser degree, our gentile daemon gods who aided and interacted with humanity to give us this knowledge. These gods are called Pangool or Fan Qool, which means "sacred serpent". The serpent is the symbol of the gods in their faith; Sometimes two snakes coiled are used as their symbolism.

Prayer to the "gods" is critical in the Serer religion as one's soul is made sacred and consecrated with regular association with them. We know that focusing on and paying attention to our chakras and souls are the only way we can truly save ourselves.

[*That is the essence of Spiritual Satanism*](#)

*photo from gewel.files.wordpress

[The Dogon and An Overview of Black Awakening](#)

The Dogon people are the last group within the black race to hold on to the Egyptian culture bestowed to us by our ancient and original gods. In analyzing this, we see the remains of a beautiful satanic culture based on understanding the soul, the gods and the world around us.

Unfortunately a portion of the Dogon population practice Islam and Christianity, the filthy and destructive programs that are connected to the enemy agenda.

The Dogon cosmology and creation story, deities, language, symbolism, culture and civic inclinations are all similar to ancient Egypt. The priesthood also is connected. As was mentioned before, Nommo in Dogon beliefs is the creator god associated with primordial waters. The name Nommo means water essentially. Nommo is similar to Nammu, another primordial "water" being representing the feminine and creation in Sumerian lore.

The primordial water theme is ever present in all gentile spiritual narratives, allegories and symbolism such as Oannes, Dagon and Mami Wata and other mermaid like beings. This is the Shakti force.

Curiously, the Dogon cosmology and symbolism ties in and is interconnected with scientific concept and astronomical occurrences as documented in many books and articles on these people.

Our Egyptian gods gave this knowledge to the gentile races and you can see this in deeper Africa with the Dogons, the Yoruba and in certain areas in South Africa. There was a Pyramidal structure found in South Africa aligned with the pyramid of Giza, as documented in the book "Temples of the African gods."

Its no wonder many Black people feel connected to the Egyptian gods and Kemetic culture.

I remember before coming to spiritual satanism, when I was deeply into general paganism, I chose to immerse myself in Egyptian mythology and then I started to feel attracted to that pantheon of gods and my overall spiritual self. Shortly after, I was directed to the JoyofSatan. Many of the Egyptian daemon gods are still in the black racial memory.

Hail Satan!

Is the Joy Of Satan Racist?

Well, after visiting this Joy of Satan website for the advancement of Black members, do you think so?

Some things need to be cleared up. If you go online, you may find a bunch of idiots, haters and so called debunkers opposing and attacking the JoyofSatan, calling us racist, evil Nazis, and a whole bunch of silly nonsense. Pay attention- they nit pick trivial information on us, bash and call us names, and yet none of them have ever disproven us or debunked the information we have put out. Why? Because they are angry that we have revealed life changing information that is freeing humanity. Period.

Our satanic websites highlight the facts and truth. No bullshit. No games.

We have provided years of hard and intense research to bring all of this free knowledge to wake up humanity to the TRUTH-- this the only thing we are guilty of. We have also brought to surface ancient spiritual knowledge and many of us have pleasant and very REAL experiences constantly, and that can never be taken away, no matter how much our enemies talk shit about us and try to shut us down. This is the real deal. Simple as that.

We as an organization have been around for YEARS and we have grown tremendously and will continue to grow and last because people see the truth and have come to Satan without being disappointed. Life is always better on this path and with him. This something you prove to yourself first and foremost, completely.

The fact of the matter is here at the JoyofSatan we are all racialists.

We recognize and acknowledge race and the differences between the races of the world. Satan and the gods created each race with a different unique trait in mind. The races are all sacred and part of divinity, yet they still have their weaknesses as well.

All the gentile races come from Satan and the gods! There is nothing wrong with acknowledging the differences, and good and bad of each race. When we do so then can we all heal as a people!

Satan wants all of us to stand up for our races and work to improve and uplift them. This is exactly what this website is for-- I am a Black member that is representing my race to spread the truth of who we are in relation to Satan.

The enemy and Jewish programs and narratives try to make us all believe that we are equal at every single thing, that race, sex and culture doesn't matter or exist but they only do this to enforce [COMMUNISM](#) and take away everything that makes us unique so that we are easily controlled.

But let me tell you something, you have no idea what is in store if they get their way and take control of this world, the suffering will be immense. The articles and links on this website will expose ALL of that and show you what the enemy has planned for us.

This is very serious, so much so that they have taken down our websites, forums and groups many times in order to keep the truth from all of us. That speaks loads...and it shows us that we are doing them real damage.

We will continue to fight and stand up for whats right and NEVER will we go against nature and the truth! They can say all they want but we will just keep on advancing under the protection and guidance of our gods!

Hail Satan!

*High Priestess Shannon
of the Joy of Satan Ministries*

Understanding Black Identity

It is important to know the history of the Black race is in Africa. This is the place that Satan and our gods put us to build our own civilization under their guidance and knowledge. Evidence of these societies are already seen in deeper Africa. There are many Black tribes that are connected with the ancestors and can recall their history up until the beginning of our creation, and that a group of extra-terrestrials created them.

We need to study Africa and not center ourselves around a false identity in the places outside of it. Africa is the place to study for real information.

Within the past century, there have been many false claims about the Black race. A lot of these claims are based on an inferiority complex, and a deep inclination towards feeling oppressed and almost worthless. This is seen over and over again --when anyone debunks or proves these claims wrong, the reaction from the Black person(s) are aggressive and or followed by calling anyone racist, etc

This is the extent of the situation today. Many Blacks feel that holding on to these claims of false identity will keep them from feeling inferior and less of a race. The enemy has worked tremendously to weaken and keep bound the Black race, just like they do with all the other races. It is psychological warfare. For this reason, it would be wise to not pay attention to claims about the Black race that come from outside of Africa.

The True History of the Black race is in Africa.

This section is devoted to debunking the false claims of black identity in order to restore racial truth and integrity.

[The Nation of Islam](#)

First of all, Its important to mention that Islam is a disgusting lie based off of stolen ancient satanic knowledge:

[Exposing Islam](#)

I know many of you know of someone who follows this so called religious movement as it is prevalent in many black communities and is the focus of a few Rap and Hip Hop artists. The NOI is based upon the belief that Whites are the "devil" and the source of all evil in this world. And that the white race was created by an evil mad scientist named Yacub (a so called evil black scientist) to rule over blacks for 6,000 years and after this time, the blacks will destroy the whites and cleanse the earth of them. As sick as this sounds, it is not surprising when you realize that this fucked up movement was indeed created by a Jew.

This Yacub character supposedly took all the evil in blacks and used this to create the white race. It is very ridiculous. Its similar to the "Curse of Ham" where blacks again are labeled as degenerates and unpleasant in some way. In Nation of Islam it pretty much says that blacks are responsible for the world's evil because a scientist from their own kind created evil beings.

The real purpose of this ideology was to incite racial tension and warfare between white people and blacks.

The true identity of this Jew, who went by the name Wallace. D. Fard, is unknown. According to police transcripts, he was known as a con man. He even admitted that the whole Nation of Islam movement was a lie from the start and that he was in it to make all the money that he could and from FBI files, he went by 58 different aliases and was arrested for many crimes including the selling of narcotics and the promotion of human sacrifice to his followers.

This doesn't surprise me with the Jews...They infiltrate and seek out to pervert and destroy while profiting off of us gentiles (non-jews).
What better way than to feeding these lies to the blacks that were poverty stricken, and oppressed in Detroit?

I posted this link to a news article online. I also copied and pasted it here just in case the link on the internet doesnt work.

<http://www.metrotimes.com/detroit/mystery-man/Content?oid=2175649>

"Fard had an East Indian appearance, and was a dapper dresser with perfect white teeth and dark eyes. He told followers he was born in the holy city of Mecca, and his light-skinned appearance, courtesy of his Russian Jewish mother, was "pre-ordained" so that he could more easily mix with white people. He claimed to have attended Oxford and the University of California, and then to have begun training as a diplomat for the kingdom of Hejaz (now a part of Saudi Arabia). He was drawn to return to the

United States in order to liberate the African-Americans from their “half-slave and half-free” condition. He arrived in Detroit’s Paradise Valley on July 4, 1930, in order to achieve this goal.

Fard worked the streets as silk peddler, but his real sales pitches were religious beliefs and dietary restrictions. He gained a reputation as a healer when his customers, after having adhered to the pork-free diet that Fard espoused, began noticing improvements in their health. His main goal, he often stated, was to bring salvation to African-Americans, whom he often referred to as his “lost uncle in the wilderness of North America.

Fard taught that approximately 6,000 years ago a black scientist named Yakub conducted gene-manipulation experiments that resulted in the creation of the inferior white race. Their tainted, weakened blood was to blame for the white race’s immorality, which they frequently used to keep the black race in a perpetual state of half-freedom. His concepts attracted hundreds of followers to the Allah Temple of Islam (ATI), as he called his group.

Fard’s demise as the leader of the temple was brought upon him when, on Thanksgiving Day in 1932, one of his followers, Robert Harris, renamed Robert Karriem, committed a human sacrifice in order to bring himself closer to Allah. Karriem cited a quotation from a book entitled Secret Rituals of the Lost-Found Nation of Islam, authored by Wallace D. Fard Muhammad, which read, “The believer must be stabbed through the heart.” This quote, as well as another stating, “Every son of Islam must gain a victory from a devil. Four victories and the son will attain his reward,” convinced the Detroit Police Department — motivated in part by the anti-Muslim hysteria fueled by media coverage of the event — to seek out Fard in conjunction with the murder."

The Black Hebrew Israelites

The Black Hebrew Israelites Part 1

Before we get into this false ideology...
Christianity is a LIE.

[Exposing Christianity](#)

The Black Hebrew Israelite movement is based on the belief that Africans of the diaspora, such as in the Americas and in the Caribbean, are not Africans but Hebrew Israelites that were sold into slavery by Africans. This ideology distorts the truth of the black race and our African roots and identity by associating it with that disgusting bible and the Jew. It creates cultural confusion and to further distance us from our true identity.

Many black's cultures and identities were 'taken' away from them during slavery and so the BHI and their claims are reliant on this but the fact of the matter is our culture and identity survived and these do correspond with Africa more than Israel and its related filth. Many blacks spiritual and religious followings also reflect Africa such as with the pagan based Voudon/Voodoo, Obeah and Orisha worship.

As far as language is concerned, take Haiti for example, creole is influenced by African language and not by Hebrew... not to mention Hebrew was stolen from the Semic language designation. For example, the sun in Hebrew is shemesh and the sun in Babylonian was shamash. Our daemon god Azazel was known as Shamash.

Years ago, when I first came across this movement or cult, as many have claimed it to be, It reeked of an exaggerated ideology built on the deep seated oppression that blacks of America have experienced because of the Jews.

The BHI use the scriptures in the Bible as 'proof' of their claims. They have twisted scriptures to substantiate their false teachings.

And of course as with most of these extreme ideologies and movements based upon blacks and the bogus claims to give themselves an ego boost, as with the NOI, they believe that Whites are the cause of their oppression and world suffering and in this case, that white gentiles are the result of some biblical miracle gone wrong....Not to mention the Bible is a book of Lies and stolen material that damns gentile humanity.

When you prove the Bible is false then the rest follows, however since many blacks associate with this movement in some way, it is important to understand the Bible and its scriptures because they clearly take it out of context...

There are different sects of the BHI with different beliefs and claims but they all have no historical evidence to back it up, whatsoever. Common sense and truth is sacrificed just for the sake of feeling superior.

Some weeks ago, I had an online debate with one of these followers and it was very tedious as it was going nowhere. He even started calling me names and constantly referring to that damned bible when I would bring up many logical points. With the things that Jews do in the Bible and all the hideous associations, it baffles me on why they would even want to be associated with that. But like with most christians, they pick and choose which verses to follow and adhere too and overlook all the evil that the Bible is.

[Re-Examining their references and Bible quotes](#)

Re-Examining the references and Bible quotes of the BHI Part 2

We already are aware that the Bible is a book of stolen material and lies put together by the Jewish menace as a means to enslave and destroy the gentiles (non-Jews), but as was said, it is important to understand exactly the material inside of it to debunk the BHI claim. So many blacks relate and cling on to this movement and so it is important to understand the whole ideology.

According to the Judeo-Christian bible, Israelites were the descendants of the sons of Jacob and whose name was changed to Israel in the bible. So, the descendants of Jacob/Israel were called the children of Israel. Israel is everywhere in the bible and so any group of people claiming to be the Israelites are seeking to feel as if they are the chosen ones. Another example is in British Israelism. They mimic the BHI in that they believe that europeans are the original Israelites.

A few examples they use to somehow prove that the original Israelites were black. They take the verses from the bible completely out of context.

Lamentations chapter 4, verse 8 " Their visage is blacker than a coal; They are not known in the streets; Their skin cleaveth to the bones: It is withered, it has become like a stick"

It is quite obvious that this quote is metaphorical and that the so called god is mad at the children of Israel and if they do something bad their face will darken...

-Lamentations chapter 5, verse 10 "Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine"

Speaks for itself...

-Book of job, Chapter 30, verse 30 "My skin is black upon me and my bones are burned with heat"

Again, poetry and metaphor is used. The character Job was in mourning when God took everything away from him.

-Revelation 1:14

"His head and his hairs were as white like wool, as white as snow."

That verse is describing the color of his hair and not the texture of his hair. And if they verse is describing his skin color, then white would be it, not black.

-Revelation 1:15

"And his feet unto like fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace."

Brass that has been melted and burned takes on a fine glow and definitely not of a dark brown or burnt ash color.

The BHIs also believe that the character David was black but in Samuel, chapter 17, verse 42, his was described as such "for he was but a youth and ruddy and of a fair countenance."

This clearly means that he had red hair and white skin. From what I have observed, the BHIs still claim that this quote describes light skinned blacks.

Followers of this movement take many quotes out of that lie of a bible without even understanding all of the other phrases from that book like that of the curses and damnation of the gentiles and the rest of humanity.

Deuteronomy 28:68

"And the lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships by the way thereof I spake unto thee, thou shall see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bond women, and no man shall buy you"

This is the verse most used by the black hebrew Israelites to justify that the original Israelites were black. The BHI claim that the keywords ships and bondage, and being sold clearly references the Trans-Atlantic slave trade.

According to the BHI, America is proven to be Egypt because on the back of the one dollar bill there is an Egyptian pyramid. If blacks of the Americas were the true Israelites and then they would have had to be in America as slaves, and then go to Israel, commit a sin against the so called god and then be brought back to America and sold as slaves... This historically has not happened whatsoever.

"And there ye shall be sold unto your enemies..."

This quote also gives way into the belief that whites enslaved blacks and because of this, whites are the enemies of the blacks of the Americas when in fact it was the Jewish psyche that brought about that black holocaust.

Many American Blacks are so lost and unaware of who they are, they are fed lies and false pathologies that the Jews instill unto them and so it is a healing balm to take on any claim that would give them a sense of self importance and worth no matter how ridiculous or illogical. Much of our gentile history has been wiped away and corrupted along with our deep spiritual culture because of the Jewish program of Christianity.

We are of the seed line of Satan, the creator and liberator of Humanity!

Rastafarianism

Christianity is a LIE!

Many of you in the black community have heard of Rastafarianism. I wanted to touch a bit on this subject because many blacks, in one way or the other, follow this way of thinking. It is part of many black communities but prevalent in Jamaica. I even had a Rastafari temple in my neighborhood growing up.

I never understood it but all in all it is just a sub branch of Christianity. It does not seem to be as widely adhered to like the Black Hebrew Israelite Movement but it connects to the disgusting claim that black gentiles are the true Jews... They believe that to be a Rastafari is to be a Jew by nature...

If one studied the Torah and that lie of a Bible, what race of Satan would want to be a Jew? They are the ones responsible for all the fucked up things happening to the world and humanity. You see this if you study and read the Torah/Old Testament- They are full of CURSES on HUMANITY.

The star of David is a well known symbol in the Rastafari religion and way of life, as is the Lion of Judah...

Now, I am not going to go into how silly their claims are because it is right on par with the BHI in their use of misinterpreted bible quotes and in what they follow... They even use chapter 22, verse 2 in the book of revelations as an excuse for smoking weed. They say that smoking the herb is the highest form in attaining communion with god.

The Rastafarian beliefs are based on Judaism and with influence on the Old Testament since they believe that the Bible was written by blacks. Of course there is a twist.. They have come to know that the messiah is actually Haile Selassie who was a crowned emperor of Ethiopia. According to the Rastafaris, Haile Selassie, also known as " Lord of Israel", is a descendant of Solomon and David.

These adherents especially believe that their holy place is Zion and that Ethiopia is the home of the real ancient Israelites.

Rastafarianism has its connections with Beta Israel (House of Israel) in Ethiopia because the Jews have located and settled in the north and north western part for centuries and has spread. When you take a look at the inhabitants residing in Beta Israel, you see the Jewish culture being practiced. The Jews infested and infiltrated yet again through intermixing with the black population therein.

The Moors

On the subject of the Moors, it needs to be known, even if there are Black people out there who want to be willfully blind and disregard facts and logics. The Moors were Mixed race and Arabic people who were Muslim. Evidence and research shows that they were of Primarily North African descent, just like the inhabitants of North Africa today who are also mixed race, i.e Eurasian, Arabic and of Black Sub-Saharan ancestry. The Moors also had Black slaves as well as Blacks in their ranks.

From the artifacts, paintings and such from the Moors, they all show them to be of mixed descent and not Black.

They also practiced the Lie of Islam which is nothing but a program of evil and was created by the Jewish enemy to conquer and destroy the Gentiles (non-Jews) in the East.

[Islam is a Lie](#)

Lets not also forget that the Arabs enslaved Blacks for a very long time and it was very brutal and depraved. [This was the Trans-Saharan Slave Trade.](#)

Below are two factual articles that show that the Moors were of Berber and Arab descent- The sad thing is, no matter how many facts you bring to the surface, many Black people will refuse to see the truth...all for the sake of trying to feel better about their race.

[Link on the Moor's Identity](#)

[Link to the anthropological evidence on the Moors](#)

I don't know about you, but I don't need to hold on to a false history just to feel good about my race. And I am certainly not going to cry or put up a fit about it. I am already connected to the beautiful satanic history of the Black race.

Hail Satan!

The Ancient Egyptians

It's time for us to finally visit the subject of the Egyptians. This is a hot topic for sure as both Black people and White people are putting forth claims- Blacks saying that Egypt was an all black civilization and Whites saying that it wasn't, etc I want to say that it is normal for people to want to feel good about themselves or feel uplifted by the accomplishments of their ancestors and blood, etc. This is all normal.

The case is, Africa has always been a multi-racial and diverse continent. Whether home to Blacks, Black sub-groups, Whites and Eurasians, Arabs, Asiatics and those in between.

Ancient Egypt is several thousand years old and I do mean several. We're talking more than 30,000. The pyramids have been found to be 40,000 or more years old and they seem to predate the ancient Egyptian civilization. It is obvious that the extraterrestrial gods helped to build the pyramids. Scientists today still cannot quite figure out how it was built...

Given that information, why is it not taken into huge consideration that there were more than once race inhabiting Egypt at different periods of time? Also, why aren't Black people looking into the fact that the Egyptian culture is seen in other places in Africa...?

Of course the Black race was in Egypt at some point thousands of years after it was settled. Many of the Black race were trained and taught the Egyptian knowledge and took it with them as they migrated. This is seen with the Black Yorubas, the Bantu

and the Dogon. The Egyptian priesthood of the ancient Egyptians and the Dogon shows they came from the same place. However there is no disputing that the Pre-Dynastic mummies that were found were white.

All the races that lived in Africa, Egypt included, were given the same knowledge and culture. It came from the same source. The Gods interacted with the Gentile races in Egypt, which was the center of the Egyptian culture and knowledge.

[The Egyptian Gods and the Black Race](#)

A quote from a clergy member that further expands on what was mentioned:
"With Ancient Egypt its known the Egyptian records that Egypt was settled by the Shemsu Hor, the White People who came out of the east. The pre dynastic tombs are of White Peoples. The Dynastic period was the last part of their history. The very ancient ethnic Egyptians the Coptic's are mainly White like the Kurds and others. The pre dynastic Egyptian tombs showed they were white.

It was an ancient tradition to show men with red skin and women as white. The Greeks did the same. At some point a lot of race mixing took over. Despite the Egyptians attempt to stop it. Today you can see all kinds of people in Egypt. Native Whites from the Coptic's who are from the ancient world as a community, mixed race people, Blacks and on." The last Pharaoh was Nubian but that was the end point of Egyptian civilization. He reigned for a few years then the Assyrians invaded. And took half of Egypt, then came the Persian's not too long later, then the Greeks, Roman's and Arabs"

The amount of information circulating around on the Ancient Egyptians is vast. Im not going to go over every bit of information just to try to prove or dismiss something as complex as this topic. The fact is Black people are connected to Ancient Egypt, in the form of our Egyptian Daemon gods, their culture and the sacred knowledge they preserved and that's enough for me. Even though evidence shows that Ancient Egypt was not an all Black civilization from the beginning.

Copyright 2019
Blacks for Satan; All rights reserved.

[The Olmecs and More about Black Identity](#)

Aside from The Black Hebrew Israelites, the Moors and so on. There are other claims such as the Olmecs were a Black civilization.

Again we have the appropriating of another race's culture.

The situation with the Olmecs is the Afrocentrics argue that the Olmecs were Black people that occupied the Americas just because there are large Olmec stone statue heads that look similar to African head shapes. Lets not forget that there are many Olmec Descendants who look like the statue depictions more than a Black African, such as with thicker lips and broad noses... DNA studies also show that there are no links to the Olmecs and Black Africans (from tests done on the Olmec remains. There are also NO evidence of African Culture in any of the Olmec civilizations. No remnants of African culture and artifacts whatsoever. If the Olmecs were a Black African civilization, we would find evidence and artifacts from them. But there is none. The Olmec civilization was of the Mongoloid people with Asiatic ancestry.

Here is a link to a wonderful article PLUS 3 videos proving the Olmecs were NOT black African.

[The Olmecs were not Black](#)

Its important to mention that there have been claims of "Black Athena", that Beethoven (the white German composer) was Black and that the Chinese were originally Black, that the Black race taught the White race everything they know, etc, etc and the list goes on. NONE of this can be proven, they are just based on an inferiority complex and history that only served as an ego boost. This is exactly what happens when people are separated from their culture, history and homelands- you have many false identity arguments and a need to take on another form of identity just to feel better about the self and race.

Black people do not need to feel that way- we have our own culture alongside the Satan and our ancient Gods. It is the Jew that has made Black people feel inferior and curse them in the Bible so much so that it has caused spiritual and psychological association with these curses and the racism and hate that is in the Bible. In the Bible the Jews assert that the Black race is eternally cursed to be slaves...

Re-Inventing the Black Race of Satan

Let us take the time and go over what we know about the Black race and our nature. We are a sacred race created by Satan. And like all his creations, we need to do our

part to advance spiritually and evolve.

Think about what it means to come from the ancient gods.

We do not need to follow a nature and false identity that the enemy has created for us: a Black race with no sense that destroys and aimlessly drifts through life with no meaning. Thanks to enemy infestation and 1000s of years of degeneration we have not become a successful race. We have been plagued by enemy curses, spiritual degeneration, a high percentage of intraracial crime and murder, and psychological entrapment.

In order to overcome this, We must follow the satanic path that comes from our creator.

In examining the Black race, you can see a primal energy. We must direct this and sublimate it into something positive. I want to see the blacks race's aggression and depth of feeling directed at destroying the our enemy and in becoming the best we can be.

We should respect the other races from Satan, highlight our best features and work to improve our lives under their guidance.

With meditation, it truly makes one become a better person. Our meditations also increases the intelligence and understanding. It opens the mind fully. The meta practices finish what was interrupted. This is very important. Let us surpass our limits and become progressive.

When one looks into ancient Black satanic culture, you can see how advanced our ancestors were. What we see today with many Blacks is not a reflection of them. Our ancestors were in tuned with themselves and knew their place in the world. This primal energy was controlled and sublimated. The Black race had their own societies that the gods helped us build, and our skills and abilities increased as we advanced. This is why meditation is SUPER important, it elevates one in more ways than imaginable and speeds up the process of evolution.

There are many sites and ruins still hidden that points to the Blacks race's own advancement thousands and thousands of years ago in Africa. ALL gentile races had beautiful cultures and beautiful societies. The gods were by our sides.

As for today, All of us should do our part in teaching our people. We do not need to live a lifestyle of crime, degeneracy, poverty, helplessness and ignorance. Use your powers, your natural gifts within your soul to get what you need in life.

Focus on Satan. Do what you can to lift your consciousness up and lead by example. Now and more than ever, we must become a new specimen of our race.

Hail Satan!

Blacks and Jews

This page of Blacks for Satan will provide you with the information you need to know how the Jewish race has destroyed the Black race since the beginning. They have used drugs, violence, poverty and psychological warfare to take us down. The Jews have caused the suffering, decline and fall of the Black race and they have lied to us by blaming it on the White race. This is how the Jews get away with their crimes, remember this.

Its time to educate ourselves.

The Jewish race is our Enemy!

You want to know what Jews think of Black people? Here is what a Jewish Rabbi has to say...

"Many people will laugh at the very idea that a Jew would consider any black to be an equal as a rule, Jews loathe blacks more than they do whites, but they find that exploiting blacks is advantageous to the advancement of their agenda, and it is for this reason, and no other, that they associate with blacks.

Those who are incapable of attaining to supreme religious values include the black coloured people and those who resemble them in their climates. Their nature is like the mute animals. Their level among existing things is below that of a man and above that of a monkey." (Maimonides, Guide To The Perplexed, Hebrew Version)

The Enemy: The Jewish Race

There is a war going on. A war between Satan's creation, who are the Gentile (non-Jew) races of the world and the beings know as Jews.

On the situation with Jews...

"They are not my people"- Satan

When Jews are mentioned, people think of those who only practice the religion known as "Judaism." This is false. Jews are a race and DNA tests show and prove this. **(More info on that below)**

Being a Jew is not just practicing Judaism. Even Jews admit this that they come from a separate genetic line. Jew's have a different racial and psycho-biological make-up.

"The Jewish religion states the Jews are a special race that came from "out there beyond this world" this is openly stated by Rabbi Laitman as well in this famous talk to the nation of Israel. The Jewish religion states the Jewish race was created by YHVH and has a special blood line from YHVH which only the Jews have.

The Jewish racial gene is called the Cohen gene and has Reptilian DNA in it. The Rabbi's state the Jews share a special spiritual connection to these Reptilians to their collective racial consciousness for such reason. The Jewish leadership write on the fact they received their entire religion from these Reptilians this includes all the Kabbalah practices that form the whole of it. Its simply a criminal system of using the collective psychic power of the Gentiles mass mind and connecting into this to materialize the Global rule of the Jews and their "Masters". - HP Mageson666

Jews have been able to blend into other gentile races and cultures but their DNA is ever-present and carries on. Its like a parasite clinging to its host. Mixing within races in order to infiltrate.

Jews are NOT white people. They have mixed with whites over some time and have taken up some of their features such as lighter skin, lighter eyes and hair. Since they look similar to white people and many are mixed with white, they are automatically lumped into the white race.

Jews only claim to be white when it fits their agenda and plans, so that the blame can go on the white race.

Understanding Jewish Genetics

As far as we all know, and from the research on their history spiritually and physically, they are an alien hybrid race that are also mixed with some gentile DNA. Pretty much the same way that we were genetically engineered, so were they. They have reptilian DNA.

The difference is Satan created us with care, love and thought. The Jews come from an entirely different species and albeit created without the same "purpose" and thought as we were. Satan and the gods are evolved, loving and moral beings, and so this will reflect in their creations: Us.

The Jews come from ruthless and destructive beings, of course they will be of something that reflects it. The Jews have many genetic diseases because of this as well, and not to mention the said mixing with gentiles over time. Their genes are weakened and out of whack.

Even as Jews age, you will see that they tend to look worse and worse. In Hollywood, I dare you to look up Jewish stars without their make-up and before plastic surgeries...you will see what I mean...

Since Jews are a different race created from different beings, they have a long list of diseases exclusive to them.

[Jewish diseases](#) Link

Scientific data from Jewish and non-Jewish sources show that they have different RACIAL genetics hence different psychological inclinations:

[Link 1](#)

[Link 2](#)

[Link 3](#)

[Link 4](#)

[Link 5](#)

Know Your Enemy: How to recognize and spot a Jew

In order to know your enemy, you must be able to identify them. Here are two links to recognize Jews. It gets easier with time.

[How to identify a Jew Part 1](#)

[How to identify a Jew Part 2](#) (Also includes identifying them by their last names.)

Blacks Never Left Slavery - A Summary

By HP Mageson666

So what happened?

Blacks were violently ripped out of their world and culture by the practice of Jewish slavery. Many authors both Jewish and Black had stated this fact. This is because Judaism states Jews are to make slaves of the Goyim the Gentiles. Jewish Christianity also created a justification for this as well.

Blacks were enslaved as cattle property for centuries by mainly Jews in a Jewish run system of slavery in a foreign society were they even had to take an alien name. Their culture was stripped away and they were forced into the Jewish ideology of Christianity the ideology of their slavery.

Blacks after being freed still have the memory of being abused and on the bottom of society for centuries. There were also laws passed against them to restrict them among White society. This has created a neurosis in the Black psyche that has been documented by psychiatrists going back to the 1920's. Its a inferiority complex. This is the generational trauma of the structural violence done to them by the Jewish program. Today the Jews are constantly rubbing salt in that wound as well for a reason.

The Jews pretended they wanted to all of a sudden help the Blacks out that they dragged here, imprisoned as slaves, abused and spit on as Goyim. The situation is the humanitarianism was a Jewish game strategy to bring about greater Jewish control with Communism. Using the Blacks as organized block to achieve this. Black leaders such as Cruse mentioned this in his own book "Crisis of the Negro Intellectual". The NAACP was run by Jewish individuals till recently why was that..? CONTROL.

Jews used business monopoly to destroy the Black business class and wealth of the Black community with desegregation to reduce them to poverty. The Jews then used Mossad with the CIA to set up the flow of drugs into their community as Gary Webb was murdered for writing about. This then destroyed the Black community the family unit and brought the gangs. The Jews then used this situation with their media to crea-

te a new Black culture in this chaos of Black identity politics. Which is meant to disempower them, frustrate them and use them as pawns in the Jewish game.

Under this new cultural regime created by Jews the Black race has almost gone extinct in America. Most Black men are in jail, killed in violence by other Blacks or on drugs. The Black community is so destroyed take away welfare and they will starve. This is how the Jews want it. Now the Blacks are under total Jewish control. With nothing of racial solitary left on any cultural, economic and community level. The Blacks are now on their knees to the Jewish welfare state and leftist communist establishment of the Democratic Party. That use Blacks to keep pushing along the Jewish game strategy of Communism where all the Goyim are held as common property by the Jews.

In Africa the Jewish owners of Africa use Communism and the Black sell out class they have made into the political class to murder over seventy thousand Blacks just in Zimbabwe alone. This is to maintain Jewish ownership of the African nations for themselves. The same Jews are leading the Black Marxist movements in America. What do you think they might care for Blacks. Zimbabwe was conquered by the point of the gun and robbery by the agencies of the Jewish Rothschild's and now the Jews are just using a Black oppressor class instead of a White one.

What the Jews did to Blacks in America they did in Africa. The Jewish run Empires like the British and the Jewish financed and direct empires went into Africa and took the land and transferred ownership of the land the resources and the people into their control. And then committed cultural enslavement with Christianity to maintain control. When the European empires left the Jews who ran the whole thing stayed there. This is why Libya was destroyed for trying to openly liberate Africa as a slave plantation from the Jewish elites sitting in New York and London. This is also the reason there are so many wars and oppression in current Africa.

So the Blacks have been the victims of centuries of structural violence created by a Jewish supremacist globalist system.

So how can Black People change this? If one studies the Dogon a Black tribe that lives in Mali one will find the answer. The Dogon live in a tribal society of around a quarter of a million people. The Dogon leaders have Egyptian names of our Gods such as Amon and their culture is Egyptian.

They live in peace with each other and farm. They have a democratic society in which disputes are solved by public debate and the wisdom of their tribal elders. They live by and follow a spiritual wisdom they received from the ancient Nommo Gods. They don't have any of the problems the Black communities have elsewhere because they have been spared the Jewish cultural genocide of others.

In America there is a Jewish church on every Black corner and what has it done but destroy them. There is a communist ideological identity movement for Blacks run by Jews like Schwartz [Sorros's real name] what is it getting them destroyed.

The The solution is Blacks must reject the system of Jewish supremacy and its structural violence waged against them. This means rejection of Christianity, Communism and Capitalism. This means Blacks must follow the Dogon way and return to the Gods and their spiritual culture once reunited with this and having their consciousness spiritualized they will succeed and secure their race.

Nommo is an ancient name of Enki the living God Satan. If one studies Voodun the sigils of this African way are sigil's identical to the Demon's sigils. The teachings of the African wisdom tradition are the same as the Sumerian's and Egyptian teachings even having the same titles of the God's such as Nana. These are the teachings of our Gods. The African traditions even have instructions on how to communicate with the Gods in other star systems spiritually

Hail Satan!

[Jews Started and Financed the Black Trans-Atlantic Slave Trade](#)

Jews started the Black Trans-Atlantic Slave Trade

The Jewish race has caused TREMENDOUS suffering to the Black race, and they still are doing so to this day! Of the many, one of the biggest catastrophes are that of the Slave Trade.

Jews have profitted and have become VERY wealthy and prosperous because of the enslavement of our people. The Jews have blamed it on the White race. Jews owned the slave ships and made up the bulk of the population that owned slaves. While White people abolished and worked to end the slavery in America.

"The Jews didn't even really sell slaves to Whites. In all reality only 1.4 percent of Whites owned slaves in America. Most America Whites didn't agree with it and put

major regulations on it. Jews owned the majority of slaves. The Jews mainly sold them to other Jews, the slaves were used in the Jewish run industries that slaves were used to facilitate such as the sugar cane plantations. This is the source of how the Jews really made their wealth the Jew bankers, slavers, plantation owners and such were all working together this was key to the rise of the massive wealth power of the Jewish bankers as well." -HP Mageson666

Judaism, the racial religion of the Jews, says that all Gentiles (non-Jews) are like that of animals and only exist to serve the Jew. Now what do you think will happen to the Black race again once the Jews get total global control of the nations of the Earth? This is dictated in their Torah/ Old testament of the Bible that they will control the world and establish a New World Order under [Communism](#). Do not be deceived!

Please educate yourselves on the Truth:

[The Jews and the Black Slave Trade](#)

Doctor Tony Martin, a Black professor and black nationalist who has written books and put out videos about the Jews.

[Read about the Jews starting the Slave trade](#)

(*Note-this website is an archive of the original site*)

[We Thought They Were White](#)

Another wonderful website from another Black man who has written about Jews being separate from the White race and how Jews enslaved the Black Race.

[The Welfare System and Communism](#)

The Welfare system has hurt and enslaved the Black race in America. All it does is cause them to become dependent on the government, become lazy, weakening their self-dependence and determination, and it prepares them for Communism and enslavement.

[Read about Communism](#)

The Welfare state also works to destroy the Black family unit.

Most people have come to believe that the Welfare state is a government that provides for the total well being of its citizens but it is just another hidden strategy to pre-

pare us for enslavement and degradation.

It encompasses dependency on the state or state benefits and encourages breakdown of the family unit. These are among the many points to usher in communism, as established by the Jewish Frankfurt School . After the Great Depression (initiated by Jewish bankers) the American Welfare state came about and created the basis for the current Welfare system today

The Welfare State supports poverty and works to keep Gentiles (non-Jews) in a cycle of dependency and destroys personal worth and self reliance. This system has entrapped an enormous amount of Blacks but obviously this issue applies to all gentiles.

The rise of the Welfare state has been a great factor in the destruction of family stability, especially among blacks gentiles in America. The out-of-wedlock birth rates are estimated to be 3 times higher than it was before the welfare system began. Prior to the so-called war on poverty that began in the 60's, studies and records show that the United states was getting more prosperous and economically stable and there were dramatic decreases in poverty and destitution even among American black citizens.

Despite all of this, the welfare state expanded greatly with many layers and many public assistance programs and as these supplied benefits on welfare offered economic incentives for avoiding marriage and formation of two parent families, children born out-of-wedlock arose dramatically. It is a known fact that on the horrible effects of poverty stricken children not having both parents in their lives. This causes suffering and emotional problems and children raised in fatherless homes are more likely to engage in criminal behavior.

The penalty of marriage for those on welfare is a reduction of the benefits needed by the single parent. A person receives more money and benefits when they are single but if one were to marry another with a low paying job and the couple's income were to go a few dollars over the limit, they are subject to losing thousands of dollars worth of benefits and aid. And sadly, there are many occurrences where people refuse raises and other benefits from their employees because such a thing would cause their welfare benefits to get cut off completely or become extremely reduced. Increasing your income means losing way more in welfare benefits than what you would earn at work. This contributes to a lack of initiative and self fulfillment among many things that disrupt one's psychological foundations.

A major sociological study has concluded that lack of productive employment and action has undermined traditional roles and relationships for males especially who are denied an opportunity to confirm their own self worth by contributing to the survival of their family and community through hard work and leadership. A 1992 report on a

News Brunswick Welfare program states, "among men, particularly long term welfare induces a loss of self respect, increased rates of depression, and a tendency towards self destructive activities such as substance abuse and family violence."

When you look closely at this disgusting system, you see that marriage, and working are pretty much heavily taxed and these public assistance programs reward and motivates the very things that are most likely to cause poverty. The welfare state makes poverty more comfortable, while penalizing attempts to rise out of poverty and of course the only ones benefiting from this crap are the Jewish bureaucrats who receive huge salaries for initiating these bogus welfare programs.

And as we all can see, the fact of the matter is that the minds of those afflicted with economic dependency causes them to see this dependency as normal and this mentality is passed down from parents to children over generations and so this further conditions the masses for feelings of diminished self worth and a sort of learned helplessness.

This totally corresponds to the slave mentality in communism. This welfare state has really added to the break down of self reliance and determination and this causes great harm to society and community as a whole. This dependency has been embedded in generations of cultures that have been dependent on welfare like in the American black population and in minority groups.

In the communistic model, the state controls everyone and holds them at the same level and this model discourages wealth, encourages poverty and enslavement. Communism is of the Jewish agenda. Communism may execute socialism to a certain degree but this is just a ruse to give the idea that the government is working towards that ideal but the truth points towards the contrary.

"The soul of Communism is the soul of Judaism"- Rabbi Harry Waton

Source:

"Dances with Dependency" By Helin

Jewish Destruction of Africa

Our ancestral homeland of Africa has been infiltrated, raped, and plundered since the beginning of the enemy's war on humanity-both spiritually and materially. Like all

Gentile societies and nations, the Jew has orchestrated and put into effect their agenda to destroy and enslave us through any means.

The goal is to set up and establish a Jewish slave plantation state in Africa where the Black Gentiles are murdered, used, oppressed and the wealth of the country taken. The Rothschilds are a Jewish dynasty who run the International Monetary Fund. They have used their power to enforce colonialism to take control of Africa and bleed dry the resources and line their pockets. These Rothschilds have also profited from the Black Trans-Atlantic slave trade.

We all know now that Jews have used occult/magickal power to acquire this, along with setting up and creating this disgusting monetary system to enslave us all. Since they control the wealth they have been able to induce famine, poverty and keep African nations impoverished and poor. Basically making us gentiles slave away for a fucking shekel.

[*Jews use Occult magick and Rituals to Enslave us*](#)

If you look at who owns the mines and resource distribution in Africa, they are in the hands of the Jews. Whether it be by oil, diamonds and precious metals, they control this and none of it goes to the black workers and their nations. Nothing.

There is a movie called " Blood Diamond", it depicts the situation in Africa as the people are subject to poverty, political upset, slavery and other horrible circumstances all to enrich and make wealthier the Jewish bankers, global elites and war mongerers. Its all Jewish insanity and criminality.

Keep in mind, the Jews have also used this tremendous monetary power to buy and finance corrupt and horrible Black gentile "leaders" that have helped to kill off and enslave the black gentile population and deliver them to the Jewish cause like with a Communist dictatorship in places like South Africa. As long as the Jews have control and the so called leaders continue to sell out their people, we will not see improvement. Africa is one step away from being a global plantation slave state and the situation there and with Whites in south Africa is nothing but a blueprint of what is to come if the Jew is to take full control of Gentile humanity.

Now in order for the enemy and Jews to have been able to truly establish total control over the Black Gentiles, our Satanic and pagan history was destroyed systematically and stolen from us and Christianity and Islam enforced. This was one of the reasons for Jewish financed colonialism in Africa via the Rothschilds, Christian and BRUTAL Islamic conquest over the centuries (all Jewish created), and to also spread and force the lie of these programs.

It has been a constant battle. Humanity has already been suffering and without since before the Jewish filth surfaced. The enemy ETs have been attacking humanity, disconnecting us from spirituality and infiltrating our sacred religions since our gods were bound, outnumbered and cut off from us.

With Africa, ruins, artifacts and other structures and monuments have been found to be some 16000 or more years old which is telling to how old the black race is along with our relationships with our original gods. With the ruthless Jewish control and imperialism, things such as sacred ancestral family heirlooms were taken and confiscated. Some of these things that connected black families to the early black ancestors, have turned up in museums, Rothschild and Jewish collections and or destroyed by the Jesuits who voyaged into Africa to replace the culture with xianity.

Despite all of this, there is still some evidence of our ancient history in Africa, underground mines, systems and structures that point towards an old and advanced civilization has been discovered. As I have mentioned before, there have been pyramidal structures found in South africa, structures to track the solar and lunar movements, remnants of ancient fortresses and temples for our gods were unearthed. I asked about this and one of the Daemons told me that these were all destroyed to hide our past. This is no different than how all gentile satanic culture all over the world has been infiltrated and destroyed.

Unfortunately now this place is in constant chaos, war-torn, corrupt, destroyed with famine and poverty through communism and international Jewry, and the poison of Jewish programs designed to enslave humanity and prepare us for our own damnation. The disgusting programs of Christianity and Islam have did their jobs of destroying, weakening and degenerating the black race. These filthy Jewish programs have corrupted the spirit of Satan's divine creation.

Spiritual degeneration, disconnection from our gods, centuries upon centuries of Jewish blood rituals and curses, poverty, and enemy ET interference, lack of power meditation and elevation has caused the black race to be very much effected and behind as a race. Since the Black race is especially a very physical race, the overall degeneration is linked to IQ deficiencies and extreme poverty in many places of Africa. Science has shown that meditation changes the neurological component of the brain, and increases the IQ, memory, cognitive functioning, mental health, grey matter, insight, etc.

Even Black gentiles connected to our Ancient gods (mainly the Egyptian Daemons) through association, like in many places of Africa, some of the Yorubas, Dogon Africans and the Black neo-pagans in the Americas who are tied into traditional black spi-

rituality are more evolved and display more civility and focus. This is the difference between Black pagans and those who are tied into the negative vortex of the enemy programs. One also can look at the Arabic Gentiles in the Middle East, they have been reduced to a disposition of violent behavior, rape, illiteracy and mental stagnation, and other degenerate tendencies because of the destructive program of Islam that binds and corrupts the soul.

Power meditation uplifts and brings one to a higher level. This is why it is important for all of us to do our meta exercises. Power meditation truly makes a person better.

Africa is the home of the Black race, the place where Satan and the gods put us to reside. Africa has many resources, is home to beautiful and unique plants/flora, animals and vast and gorgeous land. We need to take back our homeland, restore the beauty and bring the gods back into the minds and souls of our people in order to evolve and grow as a race.

Hail Satan!

Jewish Destruction of Black America

By HP Mageson666

The Black Community in America was destroyed in several major waves by the Jews, of course it is know the Jews where owners and operators of the African Slave Trade the book " The Secret Relationship Between Blacks and Jews."

The book documents this fact in depth right from the confessions and documents of the Jews themselves. This book documents that not only did the Jews own and operate the Slave Trade, they where also 75% to more of the owners of the Slaves themselves in the New World. The Jews stated they would use the Blacks of America as shock troops in their destruction of America, [the end purpose being to pull America down into a Global Communist State.](#)

Quote from the Jew Israel Cohen:

"We must realize that our Party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By pounding into the consciousness of the dark races, that for centuries have been oppressed by the whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party ...

In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While enflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will instill in the Whites a guilt complex for the exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negroes will be able to intermarry with the Whites, and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause." -A Racial Program for the Twentieth Century by Israel Cohen, 1913 On June 17, 1957,

This passage was read into the Congressional Record by Rep. Thomas G. Abernathy.

The first wave came in "Civil Rights Movement" which was nothing more than a Communist front to enact exactly what Israel Cohen stated in 1913. During this time the real Black Nationalist groups in America who represented their Peoples interests[they wanted racial separation and self-determination] were destroyed from without and within by the Jews. And the Jewish fronts using their Black agents such as Martin Luther King were used to ensure the first wave of this agenda.

The racial mixing laws passed first destroyed the Black Community as the Black Business classes and community now forced to compete with large Jewish corporations where quickly devastated economically. Many of their educated classes offered bigger money jobs, left the community and moved outwards leaving the majority of the area's without any real leadership left and impoverished. With a handful of Jewish controlled "Black Leaders" to distract the Blacks into belief they had a racial Leadership.

The NAACP was started and owned by Jews at the head. Their job is to make sure the Blacks have no real leadership and the Jewish leaders behind the door use them as shock troops for the Communistic[Jewish] war on America.

The next wave was drugs, the Jews wanted to destroy the Black Community structures so they could never rise as a force against them again, as had happened with real Black Nationalist groups in the past. The Jewish mafia working with the Kasher controlled CIA and psychopathic elements in the Black Community started to pour Drugs into the Black Communities.

How powerful is the Jewish Mafia branch of their control system in America?

"Friedman points out that the first of the Jewish mob's godfathers in the United States, Evsei Agron, owed his crime career to a politically connected Orthodox rabbi, Ronald Greenwald. Rabbi Greenwald had gotten his political connections working for Richard Nixon's 1972 reelection campaign. He was Nixon's ambassador to the Jewish community. In the 1980s Rabbi Greenwald became mob boss Agron's one-Jew think tank and facilitator. Mob insiders report that most of Agron's rackets were planned in Rabbi Greenwald's Manhattan office. A leading mob member in Toronto, Joseph Sigalov, is also a leader in Canada's Orthodox Jewish community and the publisher of an influential Orthodox newspaper."

You can see the Jewish mafia is nothing more than a overt section of the Jewish racial collective.

Looking back at the rise of the Gangs in the Black Communities that have killed thousands and turned once safe neighborhoods into literal war zones and destroyed the family unit and community spirit. It was all linked to the high amount of drugs flowing into their neighborhoods, different Blacks started banding together to sell the lethal product and starting fighting against other Blacks doing the same territory equals profits. It was at this time and cause the major Black Gangs formed into strong numbers and rose to power. The previous situation of what "Desegregation" did to their Communities helped to create the ground work for this.

A Journalist Gary Webb exposed a major part of this in 1996: "Webb was best known for his 1996 "Dark Alliance" series of articles written for the San Jose Mercury News and later published as a book. In the three-part series, Webb investigated Nicaraguans linked to the CIA-backed Contras who had allegedly smuggled cocaine into the U.S. Their smuggled cocaine was distributed as crack cocaine in Los Angeles, with the profits funneled back to the Contras. Webb also alleged that this influx of Nicaraguan-supplied cocaine sparked, and significantly fueled, the widespread crack cocaine epidemic that swept through many U.S. cities during the 1980s.

According to Webb, the CIA was aware of the cocaine transactions and the large shipments of drugs into the U.S. by Contra personnel. Webb charged that the Reagan administration shielded inner-city drug dealers from prosecution in order to raise money for the Contras, especially after Congress passed the Boland Amendment, which prohibited direct Contra funding.... Webb supported his story with documents obtained through the Freedom of Information Act, subsequently including a 450-page declassified version of an October 1988 report by CIA Inspector General Frederick Hitz.

According to Webb and his supporters, the evidence demonstrates that White House officials, including Oliver North, knew about and supported using money from drug trafficking to fund the contras, and these officials neglected to pass any information along to the DEA. The 1988 report from the Senate Subcommittee on Narcotics, Terrorism and International Operations of the Committee on Foreign Relations led by Sen. John Kerry commented that there were "serious questions as to whether or not US officials involved in Central America failed to address the drug issue for fear of jeopardizing the war effort against Nicaragua." [4]

Webb's reporting generated fierce controversy, and the San Jose Mercury News backed away from the story, effectively ending Webb's career as a mainstream media journalist. In 2004, Webb was found dead from two gunshot wounds to the head, which the coroner's office judged a suicide. Though he was criticized and outcast from the mainstream journalism community, his reportage was eventually vindicated as many of his findings have since been validated: since Webb's death, both the Los

Angeles Times and the Chicago Tribune have defended his "Dark Alliance" series.

Journalist George Sanchez states that "the CIA's internal investigation by Inspector General Frederick Hitz vindicated much of Gary's reporting" and observes that despite the campaign against Webb, "the government eventually admitted to more than Gary had initially reported" over the years.[1]" Interview piece on Webb:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=d6dHqP9wc3k>

Webb was murdered with two bullets to the head, he was writing a new book on the subject and it has been strongly rumored in this work he was writing on the connection to the Jewish role behind the drug trade into the Black Community. The next major wave from here is the Jewish created "Ghetto Culture" that makes the behaviour of a psychopath glamorous.

Many young Blacks growing up in now broken homes without healthy family structure or community structure now look to gangs and the "gang lifestyle" as away to obtain the basic social/human needs in negative path. That they would otherwise have had in a positive way in a healthy society and family.

Jewish control of the Media: [Link](#)

Racial mixing is another major psychological weapon the Jews promote to the Blacks. The other part of this is the Jew by it's control of the Media and education system and social engineering have instilled in the Black Race in America a deep Self-hatred and resentment complex over being Black. And on the other foot a hatred towards Whites by blaming all their crimes on the White populace. While holding Whites up subconsciously to them in the Media as the standard of beauty and successful living[fueling this self-hatred and resentment].

Racial mixing is another major psychological weapon the Jews promote to the Blacks[and Gentiles together]. The biggest part of this is the deep suggestion in the Jewish Media to Black Males to take a White Women to get back at Whitey and that it's a sign of status to have one. The Jew then works to emasculate the White Males, as no women on the instinctive level is attracted to a such a creature. Helping to push this along. The Jew is a master of psychology and uses this ability to control the Gentiles on many levels.

Sooner or later this frustation is going to erupt to a high degree and start a possible race war which is what the Jews want. We must not allow the Jew to ever hide amongst our Peoples again pitting us against each other. In the end Black, White or other we all get the same Gulag in the Global Zionist State.

All Gentiles must realize our common enemy. The ancient enemy of all humanity, the Jew.

Sources :

Gary Webb Wiki
The Jewish Mob in America by Dr. William Pierce

South Africa and Jewish created Insanity

The Jews have destroyed, raped, and have caused constant wars and poverty in Africa: The goal is to steal the wealth of Africa and destroy the natives and their culture, with slavery being the end goal.

Jewish Destruction of Africa

The Jews are working to bring Africa down into one huge Jewish plantation state.

At present, South Africa is experiencing a fragile economy and racial conflict that has resulted in brutal murder, crime and violence. As of now, we are looking at an attempted genocide of the White population living there-in as well. What we are see in now in South Africa is a blue-print of what the Jews have in store for the Black and White race in the Americas. The Jews are trying to start a race war between the two races.

The Jews have lied to and convinced the Blacks in South Africa that they have been enslaved by the Whites and that their land was taken from them. This is not true. They are trying to put Blacks and Whites against each other as this was seen with Apartheid. The end result is genocide and mass death of the races, Jews benefit and profit off of using Blacks to destroy the White race and bring about a communistic revolution.

The Jews have instigated civil wars with their foreign intelligence agencies, and have helped to kick-start political parties and organizations such as BLF (Black First Land First), and the Economic Freedom Fighters- which are fueled by hate in response to a so called oppression that never happened. Jews such as Albre Sachs and Yossel Slovo, have also guided the ANC (African National Congress) to further creating racial tension and economic despair to push the country's ideals and policies towards a communist state.

South Africa, and Africa as a whole will not improve on its situation, in fact, it will only continue to sink into a communist and impoverished country, since Jews run the banking (Oppenheimer and Rupert) on behalf of the Rothschilds, the Jewish Dynasty. When the White farmer population is gone, the Jews and communists will own the land and the natives will be utterly dependent on the state. History repeats itself and this same situation happened in Zimbabwe as the land was taken from the farmers who grew and supplied the food for the country.

We are looking at more and more bloodshed because of the Jew, who only works to destroy the Gentiles.

The Jewish goal is to genocide the White race world wide and then enslave the rest under the Jewish New World order where the Jews are in power at the top and everyone else are slaves that only exist to serve the Jews, as dictated in their Torah and elaborated in the Talmud. Its always the same with Jews...

Source/Read more about how the Jews have destroyed Africa. What you see in Africa is hundreds of years of Jewish chaos and destruction:

[Link Here](#)

Black Lives Matter

With Black Lives Matter, the Jews are just using the Black race AGAIN.

Quote from the Jew Israel Cohen:

"We must realize that our Party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By pro-

pounding into the consciousness of the dark races, that for centuries have been oppressed by the whites, we can mold them to the program of the Communist Party ... In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While enflaming the Negro minority against the Whites, we will instill in the Whites a guilt complex for the exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions, and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negroes will be able to intermarry with the Whites, and begin a process which will deliver America to our cause."

-A Racial Program for the Twentieth Century by Israel Cohen, 1913

BLM is funded by the billionaire Jew George Soros, who has a history in financing organizations that only work to destabilize nations and cause chaos that only leads to Communism. Its all the same goal with the Jew.

Here is what this disgusting Jew has to say about the plans for America:

"Americans should expect society to alter accordingly. Riots will hit the streets, says Soros, and as a result, "It will be an excuse for cracking down and using strong-arm tactics to maintain law and order, which, carried to an extreme, could bring about a repressive political system, a society where individual liberty is much more constrained, which would be a break with the tradition of the United States."

BLM is nothing but a Jewish funded Marxist terrorist movement that doesn't work to improve Black lives, it only serves to deliver America to the Jewish Communist cause by agitating society and causing civil unrest.

BLM doesn't care about Black lives, because if they did they would address the issues that Black people are facing in America. It is based on the lie of systematic racism. Where did this all stem from? The fact that police killed a criminal. Yes, Michael Brown, Freddie Gray and Trayvon Martin all committed crimes, hence they were criminals. Michael Brown had a long criminal record and history, as with the others.

The Jewish owned mainstream media won't tell you this because the agenda is to make these people victims that were "unjustly" killed- this is a trick to make Black people think that they are being "hunted down" based on race. But I'll tell you this, what are you all going to do about the Black people who die by RECORD numbers every year in America by their own kind? In fact, statistics show that Blacks kill themselves

more than police do.

Black on Black crime and gang violence are the main things that are taking the lives of Black people, children included, and causing broken homes that leads to social issues on those growing up in fatherless homes! Blacks kill themselves over things as small as 50 cents or a bag of chips (for real!). Its ridiculous! Because Jews have worked systematically to destroy the Black race in America, we now see all these problems, problems that they have blamed on the White race. Spiritual degeneration also adds to these problems.

[The Ugly Truth](#)

Everyone, including Black people, who try to actually help the Black race are labeled as the enemy. Why is that? Because the Jewish establishment and the Blacks who are controlled and paid off by them won't allow that. Many Blacks who give into the Jewish lie also won't take responsibility for the situation. I guess its easier to blame everything on America and the White race than to stand up for true racial justice and improvement...

The Jew has convinced the Blacks in America that America is an eternally racist nation that will always work against them and that the White race will always plot to oppress the Black race no matter what- the plan is to convince Non-Whites, especially the Black race that the only way to solve "racist" America is to essentially get rid of it and break down its existence.

With this narrative forced down their throats, it only serves to push the Black race into rioting and acting out into a communist uprising so that America will slowly collapse into chaos via race war and social dysfunction. Once America goes down, the Jews own the entire planet because America is the last super power nation that is getting in the way of the Jewish plan for total global domination. Blacks are only a Jewish tool that works to bring their own slavery. If that succeeds, the Black race will really see unimaginable slavery, suffering and oppression...

The Jewish race hates the Black race, they are our Enemy. When you look at all the

suffering and oppression that Blacks have experienced already, the fucking Jew is behind it all.

Source: A very worthy read.

"Black Lies Matter" by Taleeb Starkes

[Martin Luther King \(Jewish Owned Puppet\)](#)

Martin Luther King; Jewish Owned Puppet

By HP Mageson666

Martin Luther King was a fake Black leader who worked to manifest the Jewish agenda of Communism. He was part of the Jewish Frankfurt School; the school that worked to communize America and bring humanity under Jewish control of enslaving the Gentiles (non-Jews)

[Read about Communism](#)

Martin Luther King was trained at the Frankfurt communist school in Tennessee and was a paid agent:

"King was photographed in 1957 at the Highlander Folk School, a communist training school in Tennessee, with (Jew)Abner Berry who held a post on the Central Committee of the Communist Party. The Joint Legislative Committee on Un-American Activities reported that his Southern Christian Leadership Conference was "substantially under the control of the Communist Party through the influence of the Sout-

hern Conference Educational Fund and the communists who manage it."

King had connections with over 60 communist front organizations. Nine of his closest aides were high-ranking communist activists and one of those later became an aide to Rev. Jesse Jackson.

Stanley Levison, who had been a King advisor since 1956, had been involved with the Communist Party up to 1955 and brought other known communists onto King's staff."

Karl Prussion, an FBI agent who infiltrated the Communist Party and for five years attended meetings in California, testified in 1963:

"I further swear and attest that at each and everyone of the aforementioned meetings, one Reverend Martin Luther King was always set forth as the individual to whom Communists should look and rally around in the Communist struggle on many racial issues."

Julia Brown, a former Communist, said:

"We were told to promote Martin Luther King to unite Negroes and also Whites behind him ... He was taking directions from Communists. I know for a fact the Communists would never have promoted him, financed him, and supported him if they couldn't trust him. I am certain as I can be that he knew what he was doing."

Although a 1977 court order sealed the FBI's extensive surveillance records on King in the National Archives for 50 years, a book by Sen. Jesse Helms in 1998 called "The King Holiday and Its Meaning" said that Charles D. Brennan, an Assistant Director of the FBI who was personally involved in the surveillance, characterized his activities as "orgiastic and adulterous escapades" in which he could be "bestial in his sexual abuse of women." He also observed that "King frequently drank to excess."

King's famous dream speech was in fact written by his Jewish handler the same Jew Levinson who was the head of the America Communist Party in the 1950's and is full of lies and historical perjuries. Its a document that attempts to communize the memories of the Leaders and Founders of American named within. Its the Jewish big lie in action.

As Dr.Duke wrote in his book "My Awakening" on the subject:

Stanley Levinson, who wrote many of King's speeches, including, some say, the "I Have a Dream" speech delivered at the March on Washington....

King privately declared himself to be a Marxist, and told his inner circle that his efforts were a part of the "class struggle." His personal secretary, Bayard Rustin, was a Communist. When King had to replace Rustin in 1961, he chose another Communist, Jack O'Dell. His main advisor ("handler" would probably be a more apt term), as I've mentioned, was Jewish Communist Stanley Levinson, who edited and probably wrote a good deal of King's book *Stride Toward Freedom*. Levinson prepared King's income tax returns, controlled King's fundraising activities, and was also in charge of funneling Soviet money to the Communist Party, USA.[15]

Nothing new under the sun there:

"In 1925, a dozen blacks were recruited for propaganda training in Russia. That same year, the American Negro Labor Congress was established. In 1930, they changed their name to the League of Struggle for Negro Rights. They merged with the United Negro Congress when it was founded in 1936 in Washington, D.C. By 1940, communists made up two-thirds of its membership. In 1947, they united with the Civil Rights Congress, a communist front group."

Remember King was promoted as an agent of racial integration thus promotion of racial mixing and destruction of the two Gentile races, which is part of the Jewish Globalist Agenda. Where Blacks who promoted racial separation were attacked by the Jews...

The NAACP

The NAACP (National Association for the Advancement of Colored People) is just another Jewish plan and organization created by them to take control of the Black race in America and use them as tools to destroy it under the disguise of civil rights and equality.

Jews do not care about Black people and I have listed quotes by them on this website that show what they really think about us. They only associate with Blacks to use us to bring down America and its values to that of Communism. Divide and conquer, so

to speak. Black problems have dramatically increased because of Jews. Black people are far worst off in America than they were before the so called civil rights movement.

[The Ugly Truth](#)

The NAACP only works to make sure Blacks do not get any real leadership at all. The NAACP only works to make sure that Jews are the ones controlling these things.

Jews created the NAACP: Read this article by Dontell Jackson. It also includes confessions and statements from a long list of Jews who ADMIT their plans. NEVER trust Jews. Period.

[The Jews and the NAACP](#)

The Political Game

The Jews own 96 percent of the Media, corporations, our banking system, the Federal reserve, the International Monetary Fund and more. Their power and wealth is immense. With this influence and control, it's no surprise that our current political system will be directed and steered in their favor.

Always know that with all things that Jews do, it is to ultimately bring down Humanity and the Nations of the world to a Jewish run slave state. That is ALWAYS the plan. This Jewish plan is to completely manifest what is stated in their Torah and their racial religion Judaism.

[Kabbalah Exposed](#)

Its all Jewish Puppetry:

In our current political system in America, the Jews play both sides, but at the end of it all, each side is working to bring about the Jewish New World Order. You have the

so called Republican political party infested with Jews who only perpetuate the lie of Christianity (essentially spiritual communism) and Christian traditionalism; Its all centered around Jews and Jewish supremacy at the psychic level. Christianity is a Jewish spell on Humanity and connecting to it only gives the Jews the spiritual and psychic power they need to establish the Jewish domination over the globe. So it doesn't matter if one rejects Communism, you will never escape the Jewish hold as long as Christianity and the Bible are accepted as truth.

[Christianity: A Jewish Spell on Humanity](#)

With the Democratic Party, the Jews use the Blacks and Hispanics to their advantage majorly and as tools to break down America into a Marxist nightmare.

Blacks and Hispanics always vote Democrat because the Democrats have lied to and manipulated them into thinking that they are fighting for their rights in America. Its all just a big fat deception. The Democratic Party is not for the benefit of the Black race, its to use them to gain votes in favor of the communists, and to ultimately keep them enslaved to the Jewish system. Blacks have not improved at all in America. The Jews are making sure of that...

[The Welfare system is one way they prepare them for Communism as it puts one in a state of dependency and it destroys the family unit....](#)

The Democrats and the liberal progressives are trying to destroy America with their policies that take away our freedoms such as: internet censorship, slowly repealing the second amendment(the right to bear arms and to protect ourselves from dictatorship), attacking free speech, manipulating truths and spewing lies on the mainstream media and of course, non existent restrictions on immigration into America.

The goal is to flood America with non White criminals and those who are degenerates to any society, break down the borders, genocide the White race and turn America (the only country truly standing in the way of Jewish world take over) into a weakened, multi-racial communist plantation state where the non-White Gentiles are the slave cattle for the Jews.

Both political parties are all big fat shit shows with that only one goal in mind. Whether you are Christian, or hardcore Liberal, we are all going to get the same treatment in the Jewish slave state.

The only way to destroy the Jewish influence is to wake up as much people as we can and fight this war along side our true Gods who care for and want to free Humanity. Satan and the Original Daemon gods are trying to save us from this fate.

Satan is the liberator of Humanity!

The One True Enemy

This page is dedicated to informing you all who the **TRUE** enemy is to all the Races of the world. This truth is coming out and many people are waking up to this. Please educate yourselves!

The following articles provided will show you the real fact of the matter.

The Myth of the Good Jew **By HP Mageson666**

The Jews are a dualistic system with one core.

The Jews themselves at the core are a genetic group a blood line. Yet one can convert to Judaism. But upon this they have to marry into the genetic group and absorb their genes into the hive. This allows the Jews to blend into the host society while still maintaining their genetic-psychic strength. And the con-vert becomes an active agent of the Jews, with a Gentile face. But will never be allowed to go far within the deep ranks of Judaism.

At the highest levels only those of purest Jewish genetic lines can be admitted. Making sure the pure blooded ones lead the group and give it direction.

The Jews by their records and texts such as the Zohar, state they come from a genetic line not of the Gentiles which they believe makes them superior and gives them entitlement to the planet and all upon it. They state Gentiles are animals put here to be their slaves and property. And since we are not from their line we are not human and not covered by their law of the Torah. Meaning they can do what they want to us with no moral qualms. Judaism dehumanizes the entire planet.

Above the Jews are a collective of negative entities who the top Rabbinical class who are adept Black Magicians work with and take direction from. The Jews carry the spiritual inheritance of these entities in their blood as this is the group they are genetically created from by their admission. What this means is they are connected on the deep soul level to such non and anti-human, entities. They are a window to these beings on the planet.

Even the average Jew has a deep unconscious connection to these beings. On the soul level. And they are bound into a large mass Jewish mind or collective unconscious and consciousness they share with such entities as well. They share the same race soul together. Their soul nature is encoded in their religious texts of which are nothing but what is in their soul. And simply the desire to harm, enslave, murder and destroy Gentiles by any means. Their biology is their belief.

People point to their different factions, disagreements and infighting as something to offer an example of something to believe the Jews are not a mono group against us. But this shows nothing in many cases it proves the opposite. Its in their soul and even programs started by Jews in conflict with other Jews. Still push the Jewish agenda anyway and harm Gentiles. This above belief not all bad apples belief creates a false understanding that allows Jews to step in and control the opposition to them. And terraforming it into something which serves them.

Which means you can never trust them. Many do what they do unconsciously. Because what's in the soul is what its about. And its in their soul to do what their religious texts state.

Its not about opposition to Christianity, Islam, Communism, Liberalism or Capitalism, Zionism.etc

Its actually on the deeply conscious and honest level. One thing only. Opposition to JUDAISM. All these programs listed above come out of the Jewish race soul. Most people in our society are in strong opposition to the Jews on some level and don't

even realize it yet.

One can also observe strong schizogenic behaviours in those who are larger admixture of Gentile blood. Its a from a conflict on the soul level which manifests into the conscious mind. Otto Weininger stands out. He was half Jewish. But hated his Jewish half, as an ugly and vile stain within his soul. He could feel this. He lived a life of struggle with it. Till he killed himself to try and escape it.

He was an open example. Of the two different and conflicting natures of the Gentile and Jewish soul in one man. And the fact those of Jewish blood can never stop being Jewish, even if they consciously want to. Its in the soul.

The purpose of Judaism is to terraform the planet into a situation where the entitles that manifested the Jew, can then feed off humans and use them as slaves without end. The Jews are simply the terrestrial level of this agenda. In lay terms the Jews are race of psychopaths. And not part of Gentile Humanity. They are a war upon it.

Judaism and Communism

Judaism is not just the religion of the Jew. It is in their souls. It reveals their psychological inclinations concerning all of us- Satan's creation.

This "religion" is nothing more than the mindset of the Jew, pure and simple. It is their practice and implication of what they have planned for all Gentiles (non-Jews). It is also connected to the Hebrew curses they have been casting on humanity for centuries, through blood sacrifices and performing magick rituals through their "holy" book, the Torah.

If you study the Torah, and through the Talmud, you will find that Jews are the most hateful, evil, racist and degenerate beings. The things they say about non-Jews, and what they have done and what they plan to do to us is utterly DISGUSTING. Jewish Scholar Dibre David says: "If the Gentiles knew what we are teaching against them, they would kill us"

In Jewish religious writings, they call us beasts, animals and cattle that only exist to serve them. More on this: [Kabbalah Exposed](#)

The Jews have turned us against our true Gods and they plan to enslave us through **Communism**.

Communism is when the state seizes control of all wealth, and property and the ruling class assumes the role of God (Jews). The Gentiles will be all 'equal' under god, meaning total slaves that are equally used and disposed of/ thrown away, to be used and worked to death completely. This is also what is dictated in the Jewish Torah.

There will be no sense of identity, culture, and freedom whatsoever. Your existence will only be to serve Jews. The suffering will be unimaginable. Just look at history and the 100+ millions upon millions of people who have suffered and died because of Jewish communism. This is nothing to take lightly. The Jews have succeeded in Communizing places like North Korea, Cuba, China, Vietnam- a couple of countries like South Africa and Venezuela are on its way there. The people are suffering, starving and have no freedoms and are at the mercy of the government. Study these communistic countries and you will get a taste of the world's fate if the Jews win.

"The soul of Communism is the soul of Judaism"- Jewish Rabbi Harry Waton

We already see the early plans of Communism manifesting today. Luckily we have our Gods who are helping us stop this.

Know more about the Jews and their plans to destroy and enslave us: [Exposing Christianity](#)

[The Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft \[PRESS HERE FOR THE ARTICLE!\]](#)

[The Jews created Islam \[PRESS HERE FOR THE WEBSITE\]](#)

[Kabbalah Exposed \[PRESS HERE FOR THE WEBSITE\]: Exposing Jewish ritual magick, Curses and their plans to Enslave Us all](#)

[The Khazar Claim Debunked](#)

Khazar Claim Debunked

By HP Mageson666

Jews are NOT White gentile converts!*

The Jew, Arthur Koestler created the Khazar claim. The claim that the Ashkenazi Jews are originally a Turkic tribe that converted later. This was simply made up Koestler by admission for trying to trick the Goyim into thinking Jews are not a race and attempt to remove the dangerous understanding for the Jewish agenda that they are race from Western consciousness to give the tribe a powerful advantage in their aims.

Michael Scammell wrote the biography of Koestler. And within it, he reported Koestler's own statements on why he wrote this book: His argument was that if he could persuade people that a non-Jewish "Khazar" heritage formed the basis of modern Jews, then this would be a weapon against European racially-based anti-Semitism. "Should this theory be confirmed, the term 'anti-Semitism' would become void of meaning," he said.

According to Scammell, Koestler told French biologist Pierre Debray-Ritzen he "was convinced that if he could prove that the bulk of Eastern European Jews were descended from the Khazars, the racial basis for anti-Semitism would be removed and anti-Semitism itself could disappear."

(Source: Scammell, Michael. Koestler: The Literary and Political Odyssey of a Twentieth-Century Skeptic, Random House, 2009, ISBN 978-0-394-57630-5, p. 546.)

As we know the Jews are race. The very fact you have to get a DNA test to prove your Jewishness before you can become a citizen of the Jewish state, the Cohen gene. Tay Sachs a genetic disease only Jews suffer from. The fact Judaism from its start is based on genetic laws of racial descent. They can simply look at some ones DNA and see if their Jewish from anywhere in the world, the numerous genetic tests done on this fact. And Jews have stated their a race in their own writings.

<http://www.timesofisrael.com/russian-sp...-dna-test/>

Prime Minister's Office says would-be immigrants from former Soviet Union may be asked to prove Jewish bloodline.

The Jews moved into Eastern Europe from the West, mainly Germany which had a large Jewish Population, Ashkenazi meant literally "The Jews of Germany"

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ashkenazi_Jews

Ashkenazi Jews, also known as Ashkenazic Jews or simply Ashkenazim (Hebrew: אַשְׁכְּנַזִּים, Ashkenazi Hebrew pronunciation: [ˌaʃkəˈnazim], singular: [ˌaʃkəˈnazi], Modern Hebrew: [aʃkenaˈzim, aʃkenaˈzi]; also יהודי אשכנזי Y'hudey Ashkenaz, lit. "The Jews of Germany") Showing they are originally not from the East to West as the Khazar story claims

Over time the Jews were driven out of Western Europe and migrated mainly into Poland. Were they enjoyed special privileges due to their low interest money lending rates to the Polish Nobility. The privileges included the ability to rob the common people with robbery interest rates and monopoly on the alcohol industry. The Jews developed a large community here over time. Poland was conquered by Prussia, Austria and Russia. The larger Jewish communities in Poland became the Pale region of the Russian Empire. Notice all the eastern Jews with Yiddish names and who spoke Yiddish. Which is strongly German influenced. Because this is where the Jews in the east original came from. The Western German regions.

The genetic testing of the Ashkenazi, Sephardic and Samaritan Jews show they all have the same genetic ancestor and thus share the common race of the Jews.

Ashkenazi Jews are not Khazars - Jewish DNA:https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=tF2mU6LDZ_g

With many crazy Black African Americans claiming they are Jews and the real Jews are some Khazar converts, this DNA shows they are the original Israelite descendants especially with their genetic diseases such as deafness, breast cancer, ovarian cancer which is a genetic disease to Jews all over the world. Even black people out there think these crazy racist groups are wrong and crazy. If you also read some history books and even the Bible it talks about Jews living in Eastern Europe (Rome, Greece) since the time before Jesus was born.

Today modern Khazar descendants also live in Kazakhstan and are Muslims and you can go yourself and see how their culture, looks are nothing similar to the Ashkenazi Jews . Jews Are Not Descended From Khazars, Hebrew University Historian Says...

<http://www.haaretz.com/jewish/features/1.601287>

New study finds no evidence that Ashkenazi Jews are the descendants of Khazars, or that subjects in the medieval kingdom converted to Judaism en masse.

Black Nationalism

Each race must have self determination, reliance, and preservation. These are important key factors in establishing peace and harmony, as well as empowerment for all. This is of Black Nationalism; Racial improvement and self-governance for all Black nations.

When the topic of racial separation is brought up, the reactions usually border the negative as one might automatically think of racial separation as racial discrimination, being alienated from the rest of society, etc. The truth is, each race wants and needs to be with their own. People naturally want to be with those who look like them. It is a natural biological response as humans are tribal.

Multiple races cannot live under one rule-- each race needs to rule itself. In multicultural societies, there will always be one race or group that will feel like an outcast or that they are not being treated fairly and then there is racial tension. We see this ever-present throughout history and today.

On the subject of the Black race, it is apparent that Black people desire racial separation especially since many of them have the perception that we have been disenfranchised and cast as second class citizens (Thanks, Jews...)

Until we start ruling ourselves and cast the JEW out, we will not be able to grasp and experience the first step in racial advancement.

[Marcus Garvey and Black Nationalism Link](#)

For those of you who aren't aware of who Marcus Garvey is, he was a Black nationalist and political leader who tried to establish a Back-to-Africa Movement so that Black people can have their own societies and independent nations. He also believed in racial separation and the upliftment of all Black people worldwide. Marcus Garvey also affirmed that in addition to all Black people migrating back to their ancestral land, we should remove all 'foreign' control of it.

I already wrote an article about how the Jewish race has raped and raped Africa constantly..and continues to do so today all the while using the Black gentiles therein as their slave workers. Impoverished and abused. The thousands and thousands of deaths that have occurred over the last couple of decades are disgusting.

Doctor Tony Martin is another Black nationalist who has written about the Jewish crimes against the Black race notably the Trans-Atlantic Slave trade.

It is a very worthy to read and study the works of the previously mentioned Garvey and Martin. Its important to remove the idea of forced diversity and multiculturalism, which doesn't work, especially in these modern times as the Jew is desperately waging war on us all. The Black race being the one they use additionally as tools and "troops" to bring about their communist revolution.

Black people are only tools in the Jewish plan. Always will be. The Jewish hold must be destroyed!

Jews are responsible for the decline and fall of the Black race:
[Blacks and Jews](#)

Satan and the Daemon Gods are the driving forces of racial evolution and advancement, they want this for all their creations. The races need to be separated with their own people in order to advance and carry out their full potential.

Hail Satan!

Jews have cursed the Black race

By Mageson666

In America there is a church on every corner of the Black community and their communities are falling apart they are killing themselves and each other and they have become a failed race at this point.

So what good is Jesus and Christianity doing? Its a Jewish spell to destroy all Gentiles(non Jews). Do you think the Churches everywhere and the infusion of Christianity into the souls of Black People for centuries have something to do with this situation? The Black Christians leaders are mainly criminals and degenerates ruining their own People.

The Torah(the old testament of the bible) is full of curses on all Gentile races. This includes the Whites who are called Amalek and are ordered to be totally exterminated by the Jews. Hence the Jewish created political White Genocide cult of Cultural Marxism is not anything but the Jews practicing their racial religion in a bogus political cloak.

In the Torah, Noah cursed Ham to be a slave to Shem. Ham was the father of Cush and the Cushites were the ancient title of the Black race and area's in Africa. This is the curse of Ham. However the major curse against the Blacks is in Isaiah this one is never mentioned because its too obvious.

The Torah in the book of Isaiah:

14 This is what the Lord says:
“The products of Egypt and the merchandise of Cush,
and those tall Sabeans—
they will come over to you
and will be yours;
they will trudge behind you,
coming over to you in chains.
They will bow down before you
and plead with you, saying,
‘Surely God is with you, and there is no other;
there is no other god.’”

Note here we have the Cushite's being put into chains and enslaved to the children of Israel. Note the Jews call Gentiles the property of the Jewish race (merchandise) which is property means Goyim(cattle.)

When the Jews ran the Black slave trade they used these passages from the Torah to justify the slave trade to the Christian population. The Jews call the curse of Ham the Noachide curse. What do you think is going to happen to Blacks if the Jew World Order get the Noahide Laws (the Jewish Rabbi's had passed into law in America under the first Bush, imposed on the population)?

This already happened in the past on numerous plantations and households run by Jews having their own Cushite slaves to do the work for them during the Trans atlantic slave trade period.

**** My note- Black's spiritual energies are being used and taken from them to fuel that fake entity called "god". You see this at churches when they go into a trance, dancing and praising this false god. Dancing is another way to raise the energies. Praying to that false entity also gives power and energy to the Jews further speeding up our enslavement and damnation.****

It's time for our people to wake up!

Colonialism and Africa

I'm sure you are all familiar with the narrative that White people are responsible for invading Africa, stealing its resources and just keeping the Blacks impoverished and abused. Well, you all should be aware now that The Jews are the ones who are responsible for this, not Whites.

Now I'm not going to sit here and say that White people had no part in this but understand that all Colonialism and Imperialism are connected to and was financed and ordered by the Jewish dynasty, the Rothschilds. No matter the race, the Jews have used their power and wealth to take control of many gentiles. They have Gentiles from all races that are selling out and murdering their people because of fucking Jews- Black, Asian and White so called "leaders" are willingly letting the Jews abuse and murder their people in exchange for power and wealth.

No one is exempt from these crimes but the problem at the root is the Jew.

I already covered the [Jewish Destruction of Africa](#)

The Jewish Rothschild are tied to the British and French Colonialism and Imperialism throughout Africa. The colonialists received money from the central banks in London and Paris, all this under Rothschild dominion. These White colonialists were following the lie of Christianity. The Pagan Blacks in Africa were seen as heathens with no culture, worshiping a false god. These Christians felt further justified in destroying african satanic/pagan history and taking control of Africa to "introduce Christian ways and salvation" to the natives. Many Blacks still had close ties to the ancient Pagan gods.

The Jew's main goal was to invade Africa using White labor and man power (because Jews NEVER do the dirty work, they prefer to use the Gentiles just like how they use the Gentiles to die and fight their wars for them!), destroy the culture and connections that Blacks had to Satan and the original gods, use and enslave them brutally and steal the wealth of Africa. Pure and Simple.

As of today, the Jews are still set up and stationed in Africa (through their corporations and businesses) and continuing to steal from and rape the continent.

[Read more about Jewish domination of Africa](#)

Out of Africa Theory

The Out of Africa Myth is the supposed theory that argues that all of Human kind originated from Africa, that we are all from a single race and that all other differences in the other races, such as in skin complexion, hair, and development is just from a different environmental exposure.

The idea that all the races came from Africa, namely the black sub races are false as we now know that Satan and the Gods of old created each race from genetic enginee-

ring to embody different characteristics. Science is now showing that the "Out of Africa" argument is false, from DNA testing on Modern humans and from ancient human remains and fossil findings.

There have been many attempts by the enemy (via their mainstream media outlet) to try to remove the concept and fact of Race. If the enemy can convince the people of the world that there is no such thing as race, and that we are all the same then it would serve as a gateway for everyone to race mix and forget about their ancestry and racial traits- i.e nothing to preserve or save...

Race is a beautiful thing and is from Satan and the Daemon gods. Despite the attempt at making up lies such as the out of Africa myth, people are still not willing to race mix and abandon the natural human reaction, which is to be with, choose and support their own kind. This is all natural.

More information on the Out of Africa Myth, which reveals information that all the human races on earth are different and separate but come from a common source (Satan and the other Extra-terrestrial Daemon Gods--not to mention that many tribes and ancient texts state the separate human creations by the Gods:

<http://atlanteangardens.blogspot.ca/201>

Scientific evidence refuting the theory of modern humanity's African genesis is common knowledge among those familiar with the most recent scientific papers on the human Genome, Mitochondrial DNA and Y-chromosomes. Regrettably, within mainstream press and academia circles, there seems to be a conspicuous – and dare we say it – deliberate vacuum when it comes to reporting news of these recent studies and their obvious implications.

Australian historian Greg Jefferys explains that, "The whole 'Out of Africa' myth has its roots in the mainstream academic campaign in the 1990's to remove the concept of Race. When I did my degree they all spent a lot of time on the 'Out of Africa' thing but it's been completely disproved by genetics. Mainstream still hold on to it."

It did begin the early 90's. And the academics most responsible for cementing both the Out-of Africa theory and the complementary common ancestral African mother –

given the name of “Eve” – in the public arena and nearly every curriculum, were Professors Alan C. Wilson and Rebecca L. Cann.

In their defense, the authors of this paper were fully aware that genealogy is not in any way linked to geography, and that their placement of Eve in Africa was an assumption, never an assertion.

A very recent paper on Y-chromosomes published in 2012, (Re-Examining the “Out of Africa” Theory and the Origin of Europeoids (Caucasians) in the Light of DNA Genealogy written by Anatole A. Klyosov and Igor L. Rozhanski) only confirms the denial of any African ancestry in non-Africans, and strongly supports the existence of a “common ancestor” who “would not necessarily be in Africa. In fact, it was never proven that he lived in Africa.”

Central to results of this extensive examination of haplogroups (7,556) was the absence of any African genes. So lacking was the sampling of African genetic involvement, the researchers stated in their introduction that, “the finding that the Europeoid haplogroups did not descend from “African” haplogroups A or B is supported by the fact that bearers of the Europeoid, as well as all non-African groups do not carry either SNI’s M91, P97, M31, P82, M23, M114, P262”.

With the haplogroups not present in any African genes and an absence of dozens of African genetic markers, it is very difficult nigh on impossible to sustain any link to Africa. The researchers are adamant that their extensive study “offers evidence to re-examine the validity of the Out-of-Africa concept”.

They see no genetic proof substantiating an African precedence in the Homo sapien tree, and maintain that “a more plausible interpretation might have been that both current Africans and non-Africans descended separately from a more ancient common ancestor, thus forming a proverbial fork”.

We regard the claim of “a more plausible explanation” as a gross understatement, since there is absolutely nothing plausibly African turning up in any test tubes. In fact, the researchers made note of their repeated absence stating “not one non-Afri-

can participant out of more than 400 individuals in the Project tested positive to any of thirteen 'African' sub-clades of haplogroup A". The only remaining uncertainty relates to the identity of this "more ancient common ancestor". All that can be stated with confidence is that humanity's ancestor did not reside in Africa.

Unfounded accusations of racism have become common as the prevailing Afrocentric hypothesis is constantly being challenged by the growing mountain of conflicting scientific evidence, especially in the evolving field of genetics.

It is now scientifically irrefutable fact that the "human species" has been found to contain a substantial quantity of DNA (at least 20%) from other hominid populations not classified as Homo sapiens; such as Neanderthal, Denisovan, African archaic, Homo erectus, and now possibly even "Hobbit" (Homo floresiensis).

If not given drugs to prevent infant death, the pregnant body of a rhesus negative mother will attack, try to reject, and even kill her own offspring if it is by a rhesus positive man.

The Domestic dog (Canis lupus familiaris) is a sub-species of the gray wolf (Canis lupus), and they produce hybrids.

There are numerous other examples of where two separate species (for example with different numbers of chromosomes) can also produce viable offspring, yet are considered separate species. That said, humanity has been shown to be, genetically speaking, a hybrid species that did not all share the same hunter-gatherer ancestry in Africa.

Recent sequencing of ancient genomes suggests that interbreeding went on between the members of several ancient human-like groups more than 30,000 years ago, including an as-yet unknown human ancestor. "there were many hominid populations," says Mark Thomas, evolutionary geneticist at University College London.

Recent genetic studies are touting shocking headlines about how ancient humans 'rampantly interbred' and indulged in inter-species interracial sex with multiple mystery sub-races in a "Lord Of The Rings"-style world of different creatures, including mystery DNA - neither human nor Neanderthal, not yet identified.

Hail Satan!

White Race

The Jew has done a great job at convincing the other races, especially, the Black race, that the White race is our eternal enemy and that we will always be oppressed, held down and unsuccessful because of them. The Jewish owned media has also made anything involving the white race evil and racist.

The White race is another race from Satan, just like the rest of the races. They are our allies and comrades in this war against the Jews.

I already covered on this website the differences between Jews and the White race. Jews only claim to be white when it fits their agenda and disgusting plans to destroy the White race and enslave the rest of the races under Communism.

Jews are a separate race different from all Gentiles (non-Jews). Genetics prove this. Jews are **NOT** white, they admit this. Many Jews are very mixed with Gentile DNA especially the White race which is why it is easy to confuse the two.

If you have not, please read these two articles on Jews as a race and how they plan to enslave the nations under the New World Order--[The Jewish Race](#) and [Judaism and Communism](#)

Jews are the one who have committed horrific crimes on the Black race, and they are the most racist of all! [Blacks and Jews](#)

The Jews are using the Black race as tools to destroy the White race. The Jews have pinned all their crimes on them. They are also desperately trying to put us against Whites to start a race war.

Are White People Evil?

It is easy to understand that the entire world, especially the Black race, would think that the White race are the ones responsible for all of Humanity's problems such as the condition Africa is in, slavery, colonialism, poverty, environmental problems, racism, etc. Of course one would think this since the average person will not see the differences between the White race and the Jewish race.

The Jewish people are responsible for all the mentioned problems and they have blamed it on the White race, that is how the Jews get away with it. Even most white people don't know the difference because Jews look similar to them.

[Link to The Jewish race and their crimes against Humanity](#)

In understanding these differences we can see that the White race, like all the other races that come from Satan, is innocent and only victims to the parasite called Jews.

In observing the White race you will find that they are a fair and altruistic people, and they are NOT evil like the fucking Jew tries to trick us all into believing through propaganda and lies in the media.

White people are the ones that are the most heavily involved in humanitarian issues like the Peace Corp and donating to and helping out those starving in third world and under-developed countries (Malcom X noticed this and changed his mind about them when he witnessed it.)

The White race has ended slavery in all their nations (while slavery still goes on today in non-White nations)they commit less crime than Blacks and Hispanics (FBI statistics show this), the White race is the race that donates the most blood to Blood banks, they are virtually the only race that adopts children of other races... and of course, they are the ones who are at the foreground of the liberal progressive movements that call for equality and freedom for all minorities, and non-Whites, even if that means foolishly falling into the Jewish plan of Marxism and bringing about their own replacement.

We know that the Jews are masters of psychology, they have a psychological profile on all the races. They use our strengths and weaknesses against us. In the White race's case, their humanitarianism and altruism is getting them replaced and or killed off in their own countries. Look at Europe, the White race is foolishly taking in violent and degenerate Immigrants just so that they can help these people and stand up against racism. But now, they are paying for this since these immigrants are causing crimes, rape and murder...

In knowing all that we know about the differences between the Jewish race and the White race, is it fair for us to label White people as evil?

Satan and the White Race

Satan created all of the races through genetic engineering, but the White race is different from the other races because they come from Satan directly. If you haven't noticed, Satan and some of the other Daemon Gods have fair skin and many have blond hair.

The Black Race and the other non-White races were created by Satan and the other Daemons so that there could be new races/ bloodlines to be extensions of the divine family on Earth.

The White race is an extension of Satan's bloodline on Earth, it is natural for them to have certain strengths or skills that some of the other races do not have. The White race has brought to the world technological advancement and modern civilizations, i.e. the western civilization/ the 1st world.

Now, I need to make something clear, because The Jew has created so many hostile vibes and negative associations with Race, Most people are sensitive and have an inferiority complex, thanks to the Jews trying to make the differences in the race's a bad thing. I had one Black member come to me and tell me that because the White race has certain talents and abilities, he felt down about it. This of course will be common for many since the lie of JEWISH equality has created a backlash. I already wrote about this in : [Race Reality and Evolution](#)

It's important to know that nothing in nature is equal and that's just fine. Each of the races has strengths and weaknesses that the Jews exploit and use. The Jews have also done a great job in making Blacks feel inferior. This needs to change. I also see that degeneration and Jewish brainwashing has manifested in all the races according to their own traits.

If one you are going to be jealous of the White race, then I guess you also will be jealous of Satan too?? Sounds funny, but it's the same concept.

Our Black ancient ancestors have used the Knowledge given to them by Satan and the Gods to reach a higher level. There have been many Blacks who have become Gods through this knowledge, so have the Asian people a long time ago. If you pay attention to ancient records and oral traditions from the different races of the world, you will see that they all mentioned demi-gods and humans who had psychic and godly abilities. These all come from the blood of Satan and the gods that are all within us. Satan intended, for all the races to transform themselves into Gods but then the enemy stopped this and closed our chakras and cut us off from spirituality. This is even mentioned in the Bible...

The Jew wants to destroy, and enslave all the races of Satan but the Jew is the biggest enemy to the White race. The Jews have been working to destroy the White race by using the Black race and the others for their agenda, as well as forcing Europe to take in violent migrants and foreign invaders to genocide them. This is a big situation.

Unless we do something about it and band together to stop the Jews, the White race will be extinct through genocide and then no one will be able to impede the Jew's plan. The other non-White races will be brutally enslaved under the Jewish global plantation with Communism enforced.

[Communism](#)

The Truth about Slavery By Kyriq

There's a lot of misinformation about slavery and a lot of people have been even killed because of the lies.

Many blacks believe they were captured by Whites. Unfortunately in Africa, Blacks have always enslaved each other (different tribes) and it was the Jewish race who bought them. The Jew started the slave trade and through Jewish controlled media, they have portrayed the White race as the ones who did. The white race fought against slavery in the America, meanwhile Jews were the ones who tried to keep it going.

The Arabs and Black Africans owned and traded slaves for a very long time (**including Whites**) called the Trans-Saharan slave trade. African Empires such as Ghana and Mali participated in it. In the Trans- Atlantic slave trade Jewish merchants went to West Africa to buy slaves. Africans who sold the slaves were usually political and commercial elites. The slaves were sold for muskets, rum, iron and etc. Slaves were captured in slave raids and their black capturers would get them from central Africa and march them down miles to the coast.

There the Jewish merchants sailed them to the new world. A lot of the ships were owned by Jews and when they arrived to the new world they exclusively sold to Jews. Plenty of times the government would try to stop it but the Jews would pay them off. In the United States we hear how evil and horrendous it was but evidence shows the contrary.

Slavery is completely immoral but the way hollywood portrays it isn't accurate. For starters only 1.4 percent of the entire U.S population owned slaves and only 4.9 percent of the Southern population owned slaves. About 70 percent of slaveowners were

jews and of course they used Xianity to justify it. The other 30 percent were rich Whites, other Blacks owning Blacks, and Native Americans. Contrary to popular belief the bond between master and slave was mutually respectful. The White Irish were also enslaved in America (but of course the mainstream media wont tell you that either..)

In 1861 a slave named Harrison Berry wrote and produced a pamphlet named "Slavery and Abolitionism, as Viewed by a Georgia Slave" he believed Abolitionists were the worst enemies of Slaves. He also believed that Southern slaves were in a better off condition than if they were in Africa. On 12/8/1889 Jefferson Davis died in New Orleans, Louisiana. When the news broke out telegrams were sent out offering the compassion of many people, including his 13 former slaves. Their telegram read "We, the old servants and tenants of our beloved master, Honorable Jefferson Davis, have cause to mingle our tears over his death, who was always so kind and thoughtful of our peace and happiness. We extend to you our humble sympathy.". In the 1930s the federal government, through the WPA, sent people to gather the testimony of the remaining ex- slaves. Surprisingly what the testimonies show is that more than 70 percent of the slaves had only positive things to say.

This documentation is now held in Washington, DC in the National Archives. What's also been documented was the evidence of black slaveowners.

Yes, there were black slaveowners despite what the Jews will tell you the evidence is there and still standing. There's a book titled "Black Slave Owners" by Larry Lover. In the book it says " Yet at one time or another, free black slaveowners resides in every Southern state which countenanced slavery and even in Northern States. In Louisiana, Maryland, South Carolina, and Virginia, free blacks owned more than 10,000 slaves, according to the federal census of 1830.". Many of the Black slave owners were mulatto which is probably why they became slave owners because they never felt as if they were slaves. Some of them were still slaves because their state didn't allow emancipation but since they were related to the master they were treated like his children. Some of the slaves earned freedom by manumission but before they were freed they had to learn a trade. Once they were freed they set up shop and bought slaves to work for them. Not all Black slave owners were in it for money there were some who bought family members even children. Slavery ended once the Civil War was over but little is known that the Civil War was not about slavery and slaves and free blacks fought for the South.

There have been lies told about the Civil War being about slavery for far too long and it's time to clear the air. In the beginning of the war Lincoln said the war wasn't about slavery only to save the union. The Emancipation proclamation was just an act of war targeting the rebel States. It allowed slavery in states that were loyal. The

Union conquered rebel territory and took the slaves away and used them to work for the army not to free them.

At the time of the proclamation Lincoln was losing the war and he feared the European powers would offer assistance to the South. So he created the Emancipation proclamation to take the slaves of REBEL states only because slavery fueled the Southern economy. As a result many White Union soldiers left the war and many whites at home started to riot and randomly attack blacks. Also Lincoln advocated sending all Blacks to Liberia. He even agreed with President Roberts of Liberia that Africa was the rational place for Black Americans. Lincoln held a meeting In the White House with free Black leaders and asked them to lead blacks out the country. In the South blacks fought alongside the whites for the Confederacy.

There's a book titled "Black Confederates" which states "According to the Richmond Dispatch, about 53 blacks in Amelia County, Virginia, offered themselves 'To the government for any service'. That same newspaper reported that 200 Petersburg, Virginia, free blacks offered to do any work assigned to them 'either to fight under white officers, dig ditches, or anything that could show their desire to serve old Virginia.". After the Civil War many of the Blacks received state pensions and went to Confederate reunions. Also there's a monument in Fort Mill, South Carolina dedicated to the faithful slaves. These facts smack right in the face of the Jewish mainstream narrative. Lies have been told about the past and has caused bad things to happen on both sides.

In conclusion the truth has come out and should be shared. People are sad and being hurt because of lies told by Jewish hollywood. They say the slaves were captured in Africa even though blacks have enslaved blacks for a long time. The Jews make movies about slavery only showing part of the truth. We've been told that the Civil War was about slavery even though Lincoln said it wasn't. A lot of bad things have happened because of what the Jew says and it's time the truth is known!

SOURCES

Black Slave owners by Larry Koger

Percentage of Slaveholding

<http://newobserveronline.com/hidden-facts-about-slavery-in-america/>

Jewish owned slaveships

<http://www.jewwatch.com/jew-genocide-black-holocaust-slave-ships.html>

Jews owning blacks

<http://www.jewwatch.com/jew-genocide-black-holocaust-slave-trade-jews-named.html>

The Real Lincoln by Thomas DiLorenzo

Black Confederates by Charles Barrow

The South Was Right by James Ronald Kennedy

Slave Narratives

<https://www.loc.gov/collections/slave-narratives-from-the-federal-writers-project-1936-to-1938/about-this-collection/>

South Africa and White Genocide

All because of Jewish lies and propaganda, White people in South Africa are experiencing violence, a steady genocide and having the land that they farm on to feed the country, taken from them and being seized by the government.

[South Africa, Jewish created Insanity](#)

This goes beyond South Africa. The Jews have been waging war with the white race since the beginning as they want them gone. The White race is standing in the way of the Jews and their total control of the world.

The South Africa of today was built by the White Dutch people and modernized/industrialized. Contrary to what is said, the Blacks (Bantu) currently living in South Africa weren't on the land before the Whites came in. The land was inhabited by the Khoisan tribe who went extinct from that area before the South Africa today was built.

The land was not stolen from the Blacks in South Africa, it was legally signed over to the Whites who actually own a small percentage of the Land in South Africa. So why are the Whites in South Africa being targeted? Because the Jews want White people extinct and genocided, as they admit in their Torah. Stirring up racial tension between White and Black people are what they benefit from, it's the same shit that they do in America as well. Since White people are aiding the economy in South Africa and supplying the food, having them killed off by the Blacks, the Jews can then take total control of the operation and land. They have NO intention of giving the land to the Blacks at all.

The Jews do not care about Black in South Africa. They just want the Blacks to be the slave labor on their Jewish plantation of Communism. Once that happens, they will really be enslaved. Look at how the Jews have control of the rest of Africa? No place will be spared from the Jewish enslavement.

Unfortunately the Jewish owned media is covering this up!

[PDF link to information on the White genocide in South Africa](#) * Warning this contains very graphic imagery*

[More about the Genocide of White Farmers](#)

Hitler and the Nazis

The biggest deception that has changed humanity's perception of the White race is who Adolf Hitler really was and what happened during WW2.

[Adolf Hitler: Man of Peace](#)

The Jews have portrayed Hitler as an evil man who was hell bent on destroying them and taking over the world. At least, this is what I remember from my history book back in high school...

Hitler was not a racist, while he did care for and love his race (like anyone should) he respected all the other races. In fact, there were Blacks, Arabs and Asian Gentiles fighting alongside him and his army all in the name of Freedom. They were all fighting against Jewish Communism.

[Black Nazis](#)

The Holocaust was a lie and hoax. The Holocaust has been debunked and many people who have proven it false or spoken out against it, have been silenced because the Jews do not want this information known to the public. [Proof the Holocaust is a LIE](#)

The Jews have been screaming the 6 million lie since the late 1800's. How many times will they claim 6 million Jews were killed?? Even the Jewish Prime Minister of Israel, Bibi Netanyahu admitted that Hitler never killed 6 million Jews and that it was a lie, but the mainstream media won't tell you that because Jews control it.

The Jewish demographic also increased in its number around the same time period of the war. If 6 million Jews died, how is it that the Jewish number have increased?

If Hitler wanted to kill 6 million Jews then he would have never established the Ha-vaara agreement which was put into place to have all the Jews settle to their own nation, Israel. These Jews were destroying Germany's economy (just like they do to all Gentile nations) and the people were starving. When Hitler took power in Germany, he was able to improve the lives of his people for the better and Germany became the strongest and most prosperous nation in Europe.

The Jew Joseph Stalin was trying to take over Europe through Communism. Hitler was forced into the War because it was known that whoever could take down Germany, they would be able to have control of all Europe. He and other Jews such as Leon Trotsky and Vladimir Lenin already succeeded in killing 100+ million White gentiles in Russia and other parts of Europe years earlier. Imagine what would have happened if Hitler would have not stood up and fought.

[Read More about Hitler, the Jews and the War](#)

Joining Spiritual Satanism/ Membership

Spiritual Satanism is a life loving religious path. In following Spiritual Satanism/committing to Satan, we are bringing back to life Humanity's original religious practice.

[Our Black ancestors practiced Spiritual Satanism](#)

The journey in Spiritual Satanism is very life changing. While in the embrace and guidance of Satan and his Daemons, they look out for and protect us, teach us and help us evolve. Ever since I came across Spiritual Satanism, my life has changed greatly, and I continue to advance and empower myself- its only getting better. I have also had many positive spiritual experinces. I have gained more confidence and self love along with appreciation of life and the importance of my soul.

When one decides to follow this path, dedicating yourself to Satan is the next step.

[Dedication Ritual to Satan](#)

In Spiritual Satanism, we are expected to better educate ourselves, study and increase our personal power through power meditation. The meditations on the JoyofSatan website will open you up and work to transform you.

[Power meditation Information](#)

The JoyofSatan has thousands of members and we are continuing to grow. In order to communicate with other members, ask questions for assistance, sharing experiences and knowledge, please consider joining our e-groups and forum. Other clergy mem-

bers, including myself, are available for guidance as well.

We also have an egroup and forum for members of the black race for further learning!

[JoyofSatan E-group and Forum information](#)

[Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Thu Apr 05, 2018 3:03 pm

Many people relate to me in astrology and in some other ways, that they are the last of their family, that they do not have siblings, that they do not want to have children and many other such things.

This is because largely, it has been made into an awareness by the enemy, that this is a very difficult thing, full of hazardous responsibilities, that doesn't give happiness, and everyone knows the enemy's hatred for the traditional family values, which are not wrong, but they are brought forth from life. The enemy wants only individuals, easy to control, and fragmentation in society. Well of course, when one is younger, one naturally doesn't really want a family which it also makes sense from a natural perspective. The destruction of the family unit, it's fragmentation, and it's ruin is well documented in the protocols of Zion.

If you look at the jews they have 5 children at a minimum. The Rabbis in particular also have many of their diseased offspring to walk the planet, and they discipline them in reptilian standards to do what they must do for the survival of the jewish race. On the other hand, the same jews push the destruction of the Gentile family unit.

There have been cases of families as well where the person is the last White person, or where everyone in the family is into race mixing or race mixed themselves, while the person has come clean somehow. There are also cases of bad families, but this shouldn't affect the native. In the first place, as yourself, why would one be in a wrong family, rather than a better one? Because such spiritual families who are better off are becoming scarce and rarer by the day.

This can manifest in that due to someone to reincarnate properly, they may have to do so in a more inferior family, that will however give them the necessary gifts they need to advance further. This can be highly unpleasant. And from where this began in the first place? From the matter that nobody wanted to make nice families and that society is at war with families in general.

Now, the enemy in the bible has major curse to exterminate the generations of their enemies. And to make them go fully extinct. In the families such as above I have also been let known a grandparent or someone else may have had some abilities ranging from spiritually minor to some being quite gifted.

The enemy does curses to end these generations of spiritual people. They obviously do not do such curses on the retards who become coal burners, they do this because from these generations can emerge some more spiritual people that are of Satan and therefore a problem to their agenda. Admixture dilutes this process. As such all races had pure aristocratic families, this was a spiritual concept based on spiritual inheritance of powers.

If you are a Satanist, and you are not somewhere that you have to do something binding and important (these when done seriously can rob the freedom of someone) one must consider having children. Not like immediately but as a goal, aside others, for your life. If you are worried about not being that good of a parent, ask yourself how retarded people are having children

everyday, and how much good you could do to your own children. If you are worried about partners, work spiritually to get a good partner. It's worth it for more than one reasons.

The fact that you are a Satanist and that you are a very unique creature doesn't have to work against you, or ruin you. Satan gives us family and belonging and regenerates our powers which could have been defeated by a world that is anti-us in many ways. The fact this world can be largely against us, doesn't mean we cannot dominate such world, and that we cannot live a fully rewarding life. The enemy is cursing, we are blessing, and one must remember, Satan is always on top of the enemy, and always was, for tens of thousands of years ago.

With the powers Satan gives it's ridiculous if one doesn't do some basics in their life, and this means one is an inner defeatist or doesn't want to do something with their life. In other words, the blame is on the person and one must evaluate why this is the case. One can fix the majority of ugly situations that may hamper someone internally or outwardly.

The fact that Satan gives someone a happy life and whatever they need is not fully a lie generated by the enemy, but something the enemy observed by looking at the ancient people of the day. As jew Eli Ravage said, we were innocent, happy and beautiful, healthy and very sensually spiritual, and the enemy hated us for it.

One can have at least 2 children, if they can, the optimal amount be 3. You are not 'obligated', but if you consider the blessings of such you will understand it's good to have a point like this for down the road. One must instill a lot of understanding on their kids early on, and give them eyes to see for themselves. All of this is not that difficult as it looks, as kids are very clever and they absorb. While we respect opinions we must not respect that our kids or children befall into retardation or be unable to see the Truth as simply this is a deadly thing for all lifeforms, such as facts about race, that they must not defile themselves, and that they must be spiritual creatures.

95% of the cases simply by you being a good parent, your children will follow the proper ways by idolizing you. The more attention you put to children, and especially in their first years, they will not deviate from what you teach them, in the same way we were all influenced from our parents for better or for worse. If damages have been done to you, then it's a good opportunity to make sure one produces healthy kids that don't procure the problems one had.

As for those who are married, and they have children, even with people whom are christians and have fell back when they have catapulted in the front in their advancement, don't hesitate to spiritually control these people. One must be walking in the wrong understanding that the opinion of these people matters, it does not, and if you have children, you must be the dominant influence on your children, not some self-destructive christian. Do what is necessary to control the situation. You may not be able to change others if they are unwilling, but you can change your stance so that you deal with them in a better way. In all cases feel blessed you have children, under whichever conditions, and look out for the absolute best for them.

One must not use Satanism as an excuse to make the wrong choices in life, as this is disrespectful to Satan as well. Satanism aside everything else it gives spiritually, can give a blessed life if you follow it the whole way, and this comes from inner healing, realization and increasing your natural intelligence, from mistakes or failures even, but the Satanist treats these

lessons differently and learns faster.

Unlike normal people who are oblivious to their own negative energies, you can actually do something about the situation by digging the depths of your soul.

Spiritual Satanism is like a sun in one's life, it can burn the negativity, and it can give nourishing life which one must not reject, but openly accept. The above takes advancement, learning and time, but in the end, the decks will be stacked to your advantage to win this game of life, no matter where you are now. If you make the steps to advance then you *WILL* in every level that is.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family
Postby **HP. Hoodedcobra666** » Thu Apr 05, 2018 5:41 pm

Academic Scholar wrote:Do you think an SS should only have children after they've completely/successfully raised the kundalini serpent and completed the Magnum Opus (MG) with a partner who's also completed the MG?

This is not necessary, and I don't know from where come these prerequisites. One can advance as they have children, both male and female, and given the Great Work is not a cakewalk that takes a year as many people who are clueless claim, one must therefore look for the best partner and keep their linear life going as well.

If someone reached a very high spiritual level, others would benefit only by living close to them as well. So no, this is not necessary, as much as this would be ideal.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family
Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Thu Apr 05, 2018 5:45 pm

Personal Growth wrote:...

Yes, doctors can fuck up people that way. Doctors profit from diseased people not healthy ones. The enemy commits crimes like that. The jewish doctors also promote vasectomy for White males all the time. Less babies less problems for the jews to deal with. Meanwhile people in other places of the world have copious amounts of babies, while of course, not caring a dime that the planet's resources are fully consumed.

In your situation one would consider adoption, or to find a woman who already had a young White kid in that age. I wouldn't preffer a woman who had a kid that was more than 5 years old as one could not fully relate to the kid after a particular age. The second one would also be hard of an option overall.

This incessant materialism is not understood by the mind of children other than it makes them really spoiled brats.

A kid can see a fruit or an avocado and it means the world to them, which costs virtually nothing. You do not need to have golden 24K stroller with machine gun attached on it in case of attack to raise a kid either. And kids will more than likely appreciate intellectual and spiritual gifts you give them. You do not have to be lavishing in the riches of the world to have children.

If you teach your kid to rejoice in natural superiority, sports, athletics, intellect, and spirituality, it can have the biggest fun in the world just by living, and without a golden pletted iPad every next month.

While such material power would be great, you can also raise your own kids to be richer than you as well. Many people who are wealth raise their children in the wrong way as such they lose their accumulated wealth later cause they raised their kids to be brats.

There are people who complain on how financially demeaning kids are, but they walk around with a cellphone that costs 1200\$. Which is a joke as this is equal to months of feeding your own toddler or something. Your kid doesn't have to go to Harvard to become an intelligent creature either.

I am against people having kids if they are in full impoverishment however. As this can be deadly. But if you are comfortable, or at least somewhere close to this, I wouldn't be that concerned.

Re: Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family
Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Apr 06, 2018 1:51 am

Stormblood wrote:What about homosexual people? Should a homosexual couple of males made an agreement with a homosexual couple of female to have children or something like that or should we limit to adopt and/or pursuing other roles in society?

I notice when many homosexual people think about children, rarely, they put any thought in the children themselves.

Up until a point it makes sense, after a point, it becomes full blown insanity to debate these matters. The jewish examples have to be ridden off and I notice many homosexuals, even though they claim they are away from jewish thinking, they still are influenced by it.

If one quits sexually speaking from the process of creating life, why should one put their hands all the time on other life? Or directly father? If that was their objective, wouldn't they be able to do such with the opposite gender? In other words one needs to have clearness of goals. If one still debates having children, this can imply that someone is not as strictly homosexual as one may have thought before, or such urges wouldn't really exist.

If you for some reason decide you want kids, then you may also need to ask what your kids would want from you. What kind of images? What kinds of influences? And you need self judgement aka, how would YOU influence your children?

Children if they are exposed to bizzarrities from the parents, heterosexual in cases of such, the state takes them away. Generations pasts, homosexual people, always had normal parents most of the time, imperfect as they were. And things were mostly fine for homosexuals. Nobody considered parenting children in a house with two daddies and two mommies until now, and this is because of the jews.

The human brain as it's designed it requires a mother, and a father. Incarnate, in a body. If either is missing from the life this can create problems in the mentality of a person, such as serious voids and lacking in the soul. The infant brain doesn't understand yin and yang it understands normal figures such as mom and dad, grandma and grandpa. And absence or confusion in such can have life altering effects, to the point of disaster as well.

Children, for optimal mental development, need a mother, and a father. Even absence of such creates serious problems, and even in otherwise perfect conditions problems can still arise. I don't wanna know nor I consider experimentation done by people on children, no matter how much they think they 'love them', to be exposed on images that are simply clashing with the biological foundation of the human brain, such as drag queen daddy, and gender queer bi-tranny, nanny. This is why from nature you have the mother and the father who are able to get pregnant, not two women or two men together. Homosexual birds and other animals do not father, they do other things which are useful for their species. They may take care of children or the larger tribe or species in some way, but they do not directly father anyone.

If a person who is a homosexual had a child, they should still maintain a family, or at least, do not brush such influences in the face of their children, which is typical of many forceful homosexuals who pompously go around saying they have adopted children. Certainly, they can be better than let's say a couple of drunkard and heterosexual abusers, but still, there is no point to get into this debate, the state recognizes such crimes but newfound problematic relations such as heterosexuals parenting children we scarcely know about. Being care takers like aunts, surely, yes.

But full blown parenting cannot happen by two people of the same gender. Males cannot breastfeed, no matter how much hormones you put into them, and not matter how feminine one's energy is, it will never be the energy of a mother or a woman, if one is a male. Humans are very confused as it is. However this is only bullshit theory, and in practice, that would be impossible unless one lives in the Almost Jewnited States of America.

The enemy has been deliberately trying to ruin the mind of innocent children such as trans and drag queens that go and adopt poor children, dress them like hookers from a young age, and do other deplorable things which they consider normal to them. If I was working on a cabaret, sniffing lines, and was surrounded by 10 hookers everyday, I wouldn't have children as a hetero either, let alone bring them to such hazardous environment. So it's not really a 'gender debate' as much as it is about imagery that ruins the human brain.

Not long ago I saw in the news a homosexual female couple enforced a 4 year old in "Gender changing surgery". Because according to these demented individuals, the child "asked for it". Now do you ask a 4 year old and consider it to be an entity that can make such life changing choices for themselves? There is obvious hatred here, and the insecurity of the mad "parents", went onward and destroyed itself. This is like asking your kid what does it think of heroin since it sees you inject it everyday, and then using "good" as a viable reply to inject your kid with heroin. Only, the situation above is far worse and IRREVERSIBLE.

It's psychology basics, children mimic what they see until they form their own understanding of self which happens around 9 years old, and around 12 years old, the children start to have their own understanding and their own choices. Effectively the child here didn't really know anything about itself, and it was put to do life altering surgery because the parents wanted to feel better about themselves and treat the child as a chihuahua dog. This is depravity and insanity, and dishonors homosexuals, and not only that, it arises social hatred, and the jew knows this.

No, I do not believe homosexual people should get children, simply because, homosexual parenting can cause issues on children. In the cases where people have children, they should let them have their own choices, and not enforce anything on them such as the paradigms above. Because this is a crime of extreme evil.

The mentality of "I adopt because I can" and to hell with whatever happens to the child, because I want to be "Me" and wear pink tiaras and do strange acts in front of my kid is bad. Even improper actions between heterosexual couples can scar a kid for life.

Homosexuals and many others are a minority and I know some of them will not like my reply,

because the Jewnited States and the Jews state you can do 'whatever the fuck you want'. I know many homosexuals dislike the fact that others may have forced them to be heterosexuals, and frequently do dislike impositions on their behavior by others, which is normal. So why do these people cannot see that imposing certain visual images to children is wrong...

There are a lot of theories and endless conversations on such matters which makes it look like these people are a majority. The fact we accept some things it doesn't mean that we bizarre rules on other human beings.

If I myself were a homosexual, or I had a male partner, I would never adopt a kid, male or female, no matter how much I would 'feel like' I should do it, as my life would be based around my partner(s), goals, and spiritual development. Kids are not guinea pigs that one has to get in order to feel 'complete', they are beings of their own character as well. And chances are if the kid will not be a natural homosexual, this will create mind ruin for the kid to watch images that do not agree with their inner nature, same as homosexual children who are enforced by their parents to act "heterosexual". So to avoid such risks I would avoid adoption.

People who want to make a full blown freak show in front of children so that they themselves feel 'natural and complete', are abominations, and behaviors of abominations are not tolerated in Satanism as we are for security and peace for children and innocents.

Homosexual and other people can help children and actively help civilization become better in other points of advantage such as donating to adoption houses and many other things. One can be creative. Homosexuals when they exist in a family, in a hypothetical scenario, where White families would have many children, would be uncles and aunts to many, they would have children they could actually care about, and they would be loved by their family, and accepted. This is the case actually for many homosexual people, cousins etc.

Uncles and other influences such as a godfather are good, but to directly parent children, I am against, for reasons of spiritual imprints and the love the jews have for this depravity and how much they have enforced it.

The only case where such would be debatable and still fucking LAME, would be if the father was a closet or secretly homosexual from their kid. Aka, no images on their kid, and let natural development take it's course. Everyone can have their own experience but in front of developing creatures we have to act in a way that our brain is designed to understand. However judging from cases of, for example, heterosexual but very effeminate dads, this can still have complications for the child. The same goes for a heterosexual mother that is acting like a whore in front of her kids.

So I don't want to debate the obvious here what seeing your two daddies walking around with cowboy boots and kissing is going to do to the fragile brains of children. This is an act of hate and insanity.

The jews must make a good oily fap everytime they hear stories such as how the goyim mutilate the genitals and do gender surgery on infants that don't even have an opinion on what their gender and their sexual preferences are.

I do not condone any of such fucking insanity.

[Re: Blessed Life And A Very Important Answer On Family Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Fri Apr 06, 2018 2:43 am](#)

Academic Scholar wrote:

HoodedCobra666 wrote:

Stormblood wrote:What about homosexual people? Should a homosexual couple of males made an agreement with a homosexual couple of female to have children or something like that or should we limit to adopt and/or pursuing other roles in society?

...

I'm a gay transsexual boy and I'm never medically transitioning, I completely understand where you're coming from it makes sense. I want 20+ children but should I not be openly trans with them and just let them think I'm a woman/their mother then tell them the truth later on when they are fully grown? Or should I just never have children at all this has me worried and confused...

I want 20 dogs but since I will be an unfit owner, due to time constraints, my own habits, and many other reasons, I'd rather not have 20 dogs. As such I donate frequently to charities because I really care for the OTHER creatures, rather than my OWN will to "own them".

The fact you are a boy as you said, makes you a male, no matter if your energies are feminine, or even in the hypothetical scenario you would get transgender surgery, you would still be on the core a male. If you decide to have kids which would take a woman, you must not pretend to be the woman, or pretend to be a woman to your kids, exactly as you stated. As you would obviously not be this.

If you wanted to help 20 children, you didn't need to have them, have the responsibilities of having them, have potential family perils (the fact you ACCEPT your own terms and have an aim, doesn't mean other humans will become breeding machines for you...have you ever thought about this... and where this could end), there are foster houses and other facilities such as hospitals where one could devote a part of their life in helping. Not raising 20 children but many hundreds.

As you state you want children because you want them. What my reply meant is, do you consider the children at all, from their perspective? How would your presence affect them as individual creatures?

To me it looks like people who are strictly homosexual are given other purposes by nature.

Which are not to necessarily have children. Unless of course one is really a bisexual, or is just mainly heterosexual who is...I don't know, doing some experimentation here and there, whatever. There are bi people who have families and can possibly run them in a livable manner, insofar their own sexual adventures don't plague the lives of their children. This is nothing new and has been happening in many families before.

Children are not dogs, you cannot have them for "YOURSELF". You must have them for THEMSELVES and ironically, this would require sacrifices of your own sexual identity if you wanted to raise them in a non-psychologically-risky or even highly damaging manner. It may or may not happen, but chances are pretty high, and this is nature deciding this, not me.

All homosexuals and GBLT people here have been raised or attended by either having male and female parents, absence of a parent, well some reasonable situation overall. They must respect it and understand under such circumstance they could actually find out who and what they are about. From a stable basis, to some extent.

To me homosexual people look like their energy is more turned inwards spiritually and into society in some way. Rather than engaging in very 'personal and close up' experimentation on the linear human recreation process. I think they can find this confusing and also bring confusion in such. If you are not going to have children then you are not obligated to have them as well. Nor you are entitled to them.

I am not here to control and direct where you put your genitals, but I alter you to the reality of where such choices could lead for you and other human beings involved. Which can be mind-boggling at the very best for you and others involved. Everyone here is the one controlling their life.

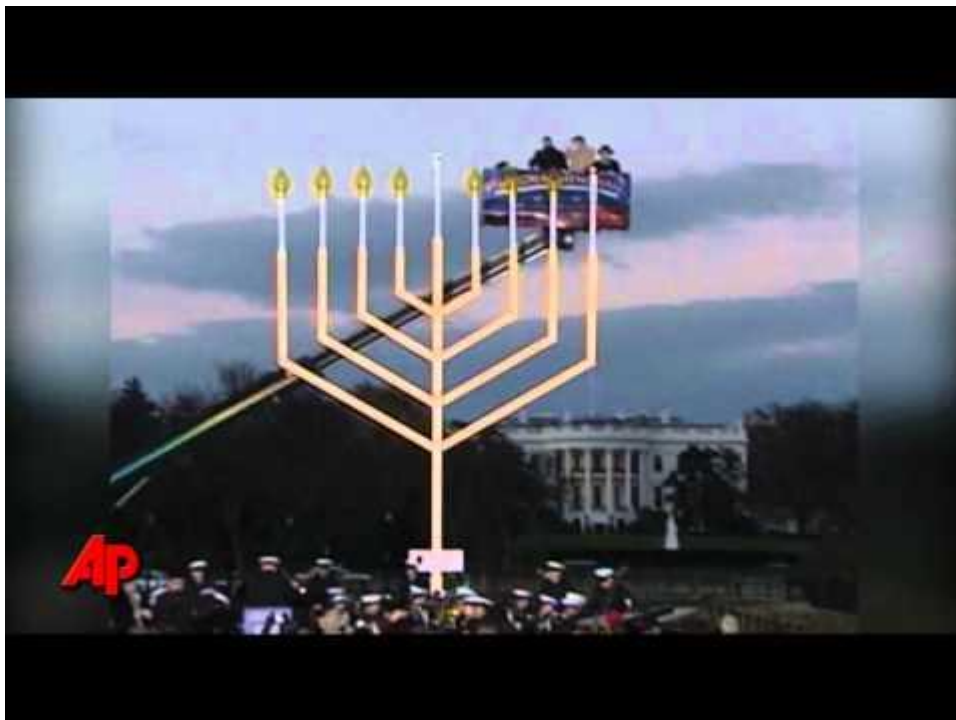
If you are young I'd suggest taking at least a decade of meditating, advancing, and considering how your life may go, rather than making quick choices right now. These are very important things. Even buying a dog can be an important life altering decision...Think about how children could be, especially in such a world right now, where you stand based on who you are, how the world is around etc...

B'nai Barry And Jews Demand Islamic Terrorism In America

-High Priest Mageson 666



If that's what not enough to get it.....



Maybe this is.....

President Obama also known as b'nai Barry. Is Jewish on his mothers side even his half brother from another Jewish mother is a full blood Jew.....Chicago Jews bragged they built his career and it was paid for by Jewish money and media.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=c9uojlxzWNs>

Don't worry Trump after throwing its own daughter to the Jews for cuck-mastered points with the tribe has announced his greatest desire in life is to do more for the Jews then even b'nai Barry. So once Trump is done playing his new TV role as Cuckservative saviour. And he is seated in the Oval Orifice for four years. Do you think he is going to go against the Jewish agenda that controls America.....lol

This symbol of Jewish conquest and cucking of America has been going on for years:

<http://politicalticker.blogs.cnn.com/20...outh-lawn/>

Thursday, the beginning of Hanukkah and Thanksgiving, carries unique significance as it marks the last time for 70,000-plus years the two holidays will fall on the same date.

The President and First Lady wished the nation a happy "Thanksgivukkah," to mark the rare occurrence, in a statement issued by the White House.

Now the wretched, ugly Jews are using this pornographic event to announce their demands for more Islamic terrorists to be allowed into America the last several Islamic terrorist attacks in America [911 was the Tribe <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=BVI-tY1aRG4>] from Boston to California is not enough. They are moving on America with muzzies like they are moving on Europe. Just proving the Jewish race are the biggest terrorist threat on earth. If Jews were not in America there would be no recent or any terrorist attacks or 911. The Paris attacks were down with the very same Syrian Muzzies the Jews are demanding be moved to YOUR STREET.

<http://www.washingtonexaminer.com/wh-us...le/2577746>

White House Chief of Staff Denis McDonough used the lighting of the National Hanukkah Menorah to push President Obama's efforts to allow refugees fleeing conflict in the Middle East into the U.S.

[My note Chabad is the most Talmudic, best of the Goyim should be killed. Jewish organization on earth. So naturally they are in public pretending to be caring humanitarians while they promote the most dangerous and destructive forced immigration policies on our age....To kill the best of the Goyim. Don't worry while you're dying they will be boogie 'in with a Dreidle dance, safe in their gated and specially policed communities, like in Europe.]

Sunday evening marks the beginning of Hanukkah, the eight-day Jewish Festival of Lights,

and the American Friends of Lubavitch (Chabad) held its annual event to light the National Hanukkah Menorah. The event included the lighting of the 30-foot menorah, as well as songs, men dressed as Maccabees standing as ceremonial guards and "Dreidleman" dancing to the Dreidle Song.

It is tradition for a member of the administration to make an appearance at the ceremony. Last year, Vice President Joe Biden attended the event.

Rabbi Levi Shemtov, executive vice president of American Friends of Lubavitch, began the ceremony by calling attention to the American flag at half-staff on the White House, in recognition of the victims of last week's mass shooting in San Bernardino, Calif.

Note over a thousand Rabbi's walk into a bar....And demand thousands military aged men who are Islamic terrorists be brought into America. And be called reFUgees. While Israel won't take any. Note the FU part in reFUgees because that's what this is really about to us from Jews.

[http://www.hias.org/1000-rabbis-sign-le ... g-refugees](http://www.hias.org/1000-rabbis-sign-le...g-refugees)

BOLSHEVISM FROM MOSES TO LENIN

A Dialogue Between Adolf Hitler and Me

By Dietrich Eckart

"Yes!" he cried. "We've been on the wrong track! Consider how an astronomer would handle a similar situation. Suppose that he has been carefully observing the motion of a certain group of celestial bodies over a long period of time. Examining his records, he suddenly notices something amiss: 'Damn it!' he says. 'Something's wrong here. Normally, these bodies would have to be situated differently relative to one another; not this way. So there must be a hidden force somewhere which is responsible for the deviation. And, using his observations, he performs lengthy calculations and accurately computes the location of a planet which no eye has yet seen, but which is there all the same, as he has just proved. But what does the historian do, on the other hand? He explains an anomaly of the same type solely in terms of the conspicuous statesmen of the time. It never occurs to him that there might have been a hidden force that caused a certain turn of events. But it was there, nevertheless; it has been there since the beginning of history. You know what that force is: the Jew."

"Yes, certainly," I replied, "but to prove it, to prove it! For the last fifty or hundred years, so far as I'm concerned, it's been obvious; indeed, a good deal further back, perhaps even in ancient times..." "My dear fellow," he replied to me, "we can read in Strabo that already in his time, there was hardly a place to be found on the whole earth which was not then dominated by the Jews; dominated, he writes, not merely inhabited.

Already decades earlier, Cicero, at that time a great and powerful man, my friend, suddenly lost his nerve when, in his well-known defense plea in the Capitol, he was obliged to point out the great influence and the cohesiveness of the Jews: 'Softly, softly! I want none but the judges to hear me. The Jews have already gotten me into a fine mess, as they have many another gentleman. I have no desire to furnish further grist for their mills.'

A reach for the Old Testament, a brief flipping of pages, "the recipe from which the Jews always brew their hellish broth!" We anti-Semites are really something. We manage to find out everything except that which is really important." Word for word, he emphatically read with a hard voice:

"And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother and every one against his neighbor; city against city and kingdom against kingdom. And the spirit of Egypt shall fall in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

"Yes indeed," he laughed bitterly, "now the people will seek to Dr. Cuno, and Dr. Schweyer, and Dr. Heim, and whatever other charmers and wizards they have.

When asked why Germany has become a pigsty these gentlemen will answer reproachfully, 'You yourselves are to blame. You have no more good breeding, no faith, only selfishness and conceit. Now you will try to put the blame on the Jews. It's always been like that when you have needed a scapegoat. Then everyone has jumped on the Jews and persecuted them unmercifully. And just because they had the money, and because they were defenseless. Is it any wonder that a few individual Jews are behaving in a reprehensible manner now? After all, one finds some black sheep in every group. As if there weren't a good number of decent Jews! Look at their piety, their sense of family responsibility, their sober way of life, their readiness to make sacrifices, and, above all, their ability to stick together! And you? At one another like dogs and cats: sheer insanity!'

Thus will the charmers and wizards prattle on and on, till one night the blood sign will appear on all the Jewish houses, and the infuriated masses, led by the Jews, will swarm forth to smite all the firstborn in the land again as in Egypt."

"Remember how it was here in Munich during the communist takeover?" I interjected. "The houses of the Jews certainly weren't marked with blood, but there must have been a secret arrangement, because among all those who suffered the misfortune of a house search not one was a Jew. As a matter of fact, one of the stupid Red troopers who had me by the hair answered my sarcastic question by explaining that it was forbidden to search the Jewish houses.

"And in 1871, in Paris, the Jewish defense also ran according to plan. There the communists destroyed whatever they could, but the many places and houses of the Rothschilds remained completely intact. All this enables us to understand the place in Exodus according to which 'a mixed multitude' also left Egypt with the Jews."

"In Egypt the scoundrels' scheme succeeded only about halfway," he finished. "The Egyptians became masters of the situation at the last moment and sent the 'mixed multitude' to the desert, together with the Jews. There must have been a desperate struggle. The slaughter of the firstborn reveals that clearly enough. Just as they have done with us, the Jews had won the great lower stratum of the population for themselves — 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity!' — Until one night they sent out the order, 'Down with the bourgeois! Kill them, the dogs!' but things didn't turn out so well as they had expected. That portion of the Egyptian nation that had remained patriotic turned the tables and booted Moses, Cohn, and Levi out of the country, followed by the inhabitants whom they had incited. During this exodus, they carried along as much stolen booty as they could manage, the Bible reports with satisfaction.

It also reports, in no uncertain terms, that the Egyptians were glad to be rid of them. The best, though, was the reward the Jews gave their stupid accomplices. Suddenly they began calling them 'rabble,' whereas formerly they had called them 'comrade' and pretended to love them. Imagine the faces these deluded ones must have made in the desert when they heard this."

"The murder of seventy-five thousand Persians, in the Book of Esther, no doubt had the same Bolshevik background," I answered. "The Jews certainly didn't accomplish that all by themselves." "No more," he confirmed, "than the dreadful bloodbath over half the Roman Empire, which took place during the reign of Emperor Trajan. Hundreds of thousands of non-Jewish nobles in Babylonia, in Cyrenaica, in Egypt, and on Cyprus butchered like cattle, most of them after the most abominable torture! And today the Jews still rejoice over that. 'If only the various centers of rebellion had cooperated,' triumphs the Jew, Graetz, 'then perhaps they would have already been able to give the Roman colossus its death blow at that time.' "

"The Jews call our Sedan Day celebration barbarous," I remarked. "But they find entirely in order the fact that, year in and year out, they still, after all this time, celebrate in the synagogues their heroic deed concerning the seventy-five thousand Persians, in the feast of Purim." "None of this evidence seems to make any impression on us, however," he said dryly.

"One would think us deaf and blind. "Before the first clash with the Egyptians, the head scoundrel, the modest Joseph, had pretty well prepared: the seven lean cows, all the granaries filled, the people raging with hunger, the reigning Pharaoh a perfect flunky of the Jews, and Joseph, with a corner on the grain supply, 'ruler over all the land'! All the lamentations of the Egyptians were in vain; the Jew held the warehouse closed with an iron fist until they, in return for a bit of bread, were obliged to give away first their money, then their cattle and their land, and finally their freedom. And suddenly the capital was swarming with Jews; old Jacob was there, and 'his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed'—the entire hodgepodge. And Joseph 'wept a good while' for joy. Afterward, he said to his brothers, 'ye shall eat the fat of the land,' and 'the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.'

"But some time after this glorious Egyptian citizen of the Jewish faith, one hundred and ten years old, had died, the old Pharaoh also passed away and was succeeded by another Pharaoh, who 'knew not Joseph,' and, seeing the multitude of Jews, who meanwhile had grown very powerful, he became quite frightened. He feared lest, 'when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies'; thus, he was smarter than Wilhelm II, who hoped for their support. The Jews must work, he decided. In all seriousness, work. 'Unmerciful,' wailed the Jewish chronicler. No wonder that they breathed vengeance. After all, for what did one have the Pöbelvolk, if not to do the work?

"By now, the Egyptians had forgotten dear Joseph, who was dead and gone but there was no lack of others on whom to blame the state of affairs, namely the landowners, the industrialists, the bourgeois. According to the Jews, no one else was responsible. 'Proletarians of all countries unite!' And the masses believed it and turned on their own flesh and blood for the sake of the 'chosen people,' who had brought on all their distress in the first place. But to us they touchingly read

aloud in school the beautiful story of Joseph and his brothers. No doubt many teachers 'wept a good while.' It's enough to drive one to despair."

He paused with a dark look at the Book of Hate. "And so it goes, through the entire Old Testament," he began again. "Indeed, I'm telling you nothing new, but we must bring it home to ourselves as often as possible in order to be able to negate the constant hypocritical babble. Really, the Book of Joshua should suffice; such a thing of uninterrupted genocide, of bestial cruelty, of shameless rapacity and cold-blooded cunning! And everything in the name of Jehova, in fact, according to his express wish! When the city of Jericho fell victim to the Jews through the treachery of the harlot Rahab, neither man nor beast, neither young nor old remained among the living; only the harlot was spared. She and her whole, noble family were rewarded with the privilege of living in Israel.

And what good-natured peoples they were who, one after another, were completely exterminated! Delitzsch, who has thoroughly investigated that period, writes, for example, about the Canaanites: on all the hills, under every shady tree, they rendered adoration and reverence to the sun god and to the salutary goddess Aschera.

"Joshua alone," I emphasized, "was responsible for the massacre of thirty-one kings, with all their people. Among those nations exterminated in these predatory raids were several who had yielded themselves trustingly to him. Each time the sinister words, 'let none survive,' were heard. I am inclined to believe that the Pöbelvolk or at least their descendants, must have still been the obedient shock troops of the Jews, not because the work was so atrocious, but because the children of Israel have always let deluded Gentiles do their dirty work, particularly where danger was involved. Besides, they would not have been strong enough to subdue the peoples to whom they were opposed, without the bellicose enthusiasm of their brutalized comrades. "Of particular interest is the evident satisfaction with which the Jews have deliberately enumerated each of the slain kings one is reminded of the prophet Isaiah. In one place, he raves as if possessed:

'The Lord is angry at all the Gentiles; he will deliver them to the slaughter; their land will become burning pitch; it will become a wasteland, soaked with their blood; there will be no nobles in the land; their princes will die out.'

Between Isaiah and Joshua were hundreds of years, but in that whole time the infernal rage of the Jews against non-Jewish royalty hadn't changed a bit."

"And in all eternity nothing will change," he proceeded, "so far as the attitude of the Jews toward our kings and our leaders is concerned. To destroy them is their eternal sin, and when they can't accomplish this by force, then they will use cunning.

Whenever we have a strong leadership, the Jews are obliged to keep their noses clean. Our leadership can be truly strong, however, only if it is based completely in our people; only if it concerns itself with the welfare of the least among them just as much as with that of the wealthiest of them; only if, in the firm conviction

of its own worth, it bars every alien influence from the beginning; only if it is not merely national, but is also social, down to its very bones. No matter what others may say, I assert this, a time will come when all the elite nations of the world will have such a leadership; and then everyone will be astonished to see that, instead of grating on one another as has previously been the case, they will treat one another with respect and consideration.

For then there will be no more whipping up of land greed, of an itching for power, of suspicion; sentiments that exist in unmixed form only in the isolated few, and not in the more trusting general populace, anyhow. There will be an end to the lying praise of an indiscriminate human brotherhood, which would be possible, if at all, only under the supposition that one had from the first excluded that eternal mischief-maker, the Jew. But had this been done, there would be no need to push the universal brotherhood idea; the various peoples would find themselves compatible of their own accord."

"Tell me," I interrupted him; "strictly speaking, do you consider the Jew to be national, or international?" "Neither," was the answer. "One who really feels international has as much regard for the rest of the world as he does for his own nation. Were our so-called international swarms really like that — fine. But I fear that they are secretly more concerned with the attitude of the rest of the world toward themselves than with their own attitude toward the world. Internationalism requires basically good intentions. But the Jew fundamentally and completely lacks these. He hasn't the remotest idea of classifying himself with the rest of humanity. His aim is to dominate others in order to extort from them at his leisure. Were he really interested in comradeship, he has had the longest and most abundant opportunity for it. Jehovah commanded to him to make no alliances with foreign peoples, but, on the contrary, to devour one after the other, went straight to his heart. Everywhere one greeted him with cordiality, at first: in ancient Egypt, in Persia, in Babylonia, in Europe, the cloven hoof appeared everywhere. The early Germanic conquerors found him with a number of arrogated rights and made no move to dispossess him of these. He was allowed to do business wherever and however he wanted; even in the slave trade, toward which he has always been peculiarly inclined.

Like everyone else, he could hold public office, including the magistracy; and his so-called religion was protected by the state. Thus wrote Otto Hauser, who is an excellent source of fascinating illuminations regarding the Jews."

"I should say so!" I nodded. "One must partake of him with caution though, otherwise one may not see the black forest for the 'blond' trees. On the whole, I prefer Werner Sombart, even though his Berlin lectures swarm with Jews."

"Now, he says the same thing!" he cried. "According to him the Jews were by no means always second-class citizens. In antiquity, one even found them often with special privileges which absolved them from certain duties, such as military service. It was never their strong side to risk armed conflict. In the War of Liberation, the Jews of Deutsch-Krone, in Pomerania, sent a petition to the king,

requesting permission to remain home from the campaign in return for money. In this petition, they argued that ten thousand talers would be of much more use in the war effort than the frankly questionable fighting ability of a Jew. The petition was accepted, not only from them, but also from the Jews of five more of the seven Prussian districts." "Yes, I know that place in Hauser," I added; "it is authentic. He also quotes there from Mayer's Encyclopedia, however, a statement which calmly claims that the Jews, through their heroic spirit in the War of Liberation, proved themselves as worthy German citizens." "Just as they did in the World War," he winked expressively. "If I had my way, I'd require placards to be hung in all the schools, at every street corner, and in every public room, on which would be printed nothing but Schopenhauer's description of the Jews: 'Great masters of the lie! There is no better description, and it applies without exception to every Jew equally, whether high or low, stock exchange tycoon or rabbi, baptized or circumcised. Our servile people! Provoked for thousands of years! And the innocents are taken in again and again by this blatant swindle. It is understandable that they become surly with the Jews, but only after the latter have shamelessly abused their naive good nature and plundered them to the skin with their usury and fraud. And that has been the case everywhere: in the old Roman Empire, in Egypt, in Asia, later in England, Italy, France, Poland, Holland, Germany, and even, as Sombart writes, 'in the Iberian peninsula, where the Jews have experienced so many blessings'!

"And the game they're playing today, they have been at for two thousand years," he continued. "I think that suffices to characterize the nature of Jewish internationalism. Now we still have left to consider the national feeling of the Jews. Naturally not that of the one for Germany, of the other for England, and so on. Not many mice are to be caught with that bait any longer. 'Send me a box full of German soil, so that I can at least symbolically defile the accursed country,' wrote the German Jew, Börne; and Heinrich Heine sniffed out Germany's future from a toilet bowl. The physicist, Einstein, whom the Jewish publicity agents celebrate as a second Kepler, explained he would have nothing to do with German nationalism. He considered 'deceitful' the custom of the Central Association of German Citizens of Jewish Faith of concerning themselves only with the religious interests of the Jews and not with their racial community also. A rare bird? No, only one who believed his people already safely in control, and thus considered it no longer necessary to keep up pretenses.

In the Central Association itself, the mask has already fallen. A Dr. Brünn frankly admitted there that the Jews could have no German national spirit. We always mistake their unprincipled exertions to accommodate themselves to all and everyone for impulses of the heart. Whenever they see an advantage to be gained by adopting a certain pose, they never hesitate, and certainly wouldn't let ethical considerations stand in their way. How many Galician Jews have first become Germans, then Englishmen, and finally Americans! And every time in the twinkling of an eye. With startling rapidity they change their nationality back and forth, and wherever their feet touch, there resounds either the 'Watch on the

Rhine,' or the 'Marsellaise,' or 'Yankee Doodle.' Dr. Heim does not once question the fact that our Warburgs, our Bleichroders, or our Mendelssohns are able to transfer their patriotism as well as their residence of today to London or to New York on the morrow. 'On the sands of Brandenburg an Asiatic horde!' Walther Rathenau once blurted out about the Berlin Jews. He forgot to add that the same horde is on the Isar, the Elbe, the Main, the Thames, the Seine, the Hudson, the Neva, and the Volga. And all of them with the same deceit toward their neighbors. Our charmers and wizards, however, distinguish between respectable and not so respectable, between settled and newly immigrated, between western and eastern Jews, and if worse comes to worst, they shrug their shoulders and mutter, 'Every country has the Jews it deserves.' It means nothing to them that it was a Jew who coined this fine-sounding phrase. Nor that in the case of Germany, considering the quality of the Jews we have 'deserved,' it becomes a resounding slap in the face.

'All Israel stands openly in the British camp!' announced the American union leader Samuel Gompers in 1916. And that includes the German Jews too, as the American, Ford, well knew. He has written of the faithlessness of the so-called 'German' Jews toward the country where they live, of the fact that they have united themselves with the rest of the world's Jews toward the ruin of Germany. 'Why?' jeers the Jew. 'Because the German is a vulgar scoundrel, a backward, medieval creature, who hasn't the faintest idea of our worth. And we should help such rabble? No, he has the Jews he deserves!' Such arrogance is indeed staggering to behold."

I reminded him of Russia. "Before the revolution, the Jews condemned her as a downright sewer of vileness, even though they were the evident vermin in that sewer; now, the same Jews are at the helm, and, wuppdwupp, the same Russia is a great nation."

"In the year 1870," he rejoined, "we Germans had the privilege of being a great people. The Jews considered that the time had arrived for replacing the French emperor, who had become undependable, with a pliable president. This also seemed an excellent opportunity to establish the Commune; thus the 'heroic German people.' No wonder that right behind our princes and generals a pack of gesticulating Jewish financiers rode into Paris. Meanwhile, though, we have sunk back down into the pack again. The press has designated us as 'Boches' and as 'Huns.' But have patience! The more quickly we approach Bolshevism, the more glorious we will become again. And one fine day it will be the English and the French who are the scoundrels. One doesn't need spectacles to see that. 'I am a British subject but, first and foremost, a Jew,' screamed a Hebrew years ago in a large English-Jewish newspaper. And another: 'Whoever has to choose between his duties as an Englishman and as a Jew must choose the latter.' And a third: 'Jews who want to be both patriotic Englishmen and good Jews are simply living lies.' That they could venture things of that sort so openly indicates how overrun with Jews England already was then."

"The stronghold of European Jewry had its origin in the period between Cromwell and Edward VII," I emphasized. "Since then, however, the center of Jewish activity seems to have been transferred to America. They have had a good footing there for a long time. Sombart maintains that it was Jewish money, which made the first two voyages of Columbus possible. A Jew, Luis de Torres, is supposed to have been the first European to step on American soil. And, topping everything else, the Jews have recently claimed Columbus himself as one of them." "That's not surprising," he laughed. "Everyone who has somehow played a role in the world is a Jew. They even have Goethe and Schopenhauer on their list. For my part, I contest them, Columbus as well as Torres; ocean travel was much more hazardous then than now."

"Completely aside from that, it's clear that they have had America by the throat for quite a while," I continued. "No country, writes Sombart, displays more of a Jewish character than the United States. We have already seen a consequence of this in the World War. In 1915, at a time when the true Americans hadn't the slightest thought of a war against us and, in fact, were so disposed toward us that any indication of a possible conflict of interest could have been smoothly and amicably settled, a secret advisory committee met with President Wilson for the sole purpose of preparing the country for war against Germany. And who was the chief wirepuller in these nefarious activities, which were set into motion a full two years before the engagement of the United States in the war? The previously unknown Jew, Bernard Baruch.

'I believed that the war would come, long before it came,' he later calmly explained to the special committee of Congress, which confirmed all this. And no one got up and beat the crafty scoundrel to a pulp." "The resolution of the Jewish high command many years ago to unleash the World War is well authenticated," he said. "At the sixth Zionist Congress in Basel, in 1903, the president, Max Nordau, proclaimed: 'Herzl knows that we stand before a tremendous upheaval of the whole world.' Good old Herzl! What an idealist! Our charmers and wizards were filled with awe at the thought of this noble patriarch. The scoundrel knew, however, what his filthy people had in mind for us!"

"But Herzl was a Zionist," I interjected. "He was a Jew!" he said, striking the table with his fist. "The word Jew says everything. There is no need for any further distinction! 'God's chosen people' want to have their own 'God's country' again. Catch that: 'again!' God's people and God's country, neither of which, in reality, ever existed! Every portrayal ridicules for its depravity that general state of affairs which existed for some six hundred years in Palestine, till the Assyrians put an end to the mischief. Can you call that a country?"

Can't one accept the Old Testament as the authority on the matter? First we read of the uninterrupted murders and plunderings of the other peoples of Palestine, which, naturally, took many years. Then right up to the last, with the most abominable vileness, one state of anarchy followed another. The pinnacle, the flowering, the glory of Jewish statesmanship, namely, King David, was such a

rascal that even the unprecedented villainy of the letter condemning Uriah was not enough for him; on his deathbed he urged his son to murder his old war comrade, Joab.

"When Cyrus gave the Jews permission to return to Palestine (from their Babylonian 'captivity') the overwhelming majority ignored Zion and remained in immeasurably rich Babylonia. Completely content there, they continued their financial speculations and other activities."

"In the year 1267," I informed him, "there were only two Jewish residents in Jerusalem. Up to the World War, the number of Jews in all Palestine had grown to only 12,000, even though they had been free to return there since ancient times and certainly weren't lacking travel expenses. The remaining twenty or so millions — exactly how many is difficult to ascertain, since the Jews themselves do the counting — fatten themselves upon the sweat of others all over the world. It is hard to understand how tiny Palestine can hope to accommodate this enormous crowd."

"That's not necessary," he retorted. "The point is that it is now official. Israel has remembered itself. Its chains are cast aside. The sun of a new God's state rises over Zion. What an act! Finally liberated from bondage! Everyone is numbed with awe. The Jews grin." "They have already issued a resolution...." I wanted to continue. "Yes indeed," he cried, "if anywhere, this is where the cat jumps out of the bag! The resolution of the Pan-Jewish Conference of 1919, in Philadelphia: 'The Jews are citizens of the new Jewish state of Palestine, but at the same time they have complete rights of citizenship of whatever countries they choose to live in.' One must read that non plus ultra of arrogance twice, indeed, a hundred times, in order to be sure one isn't dreaming. Imagine instead: 'The English are citizens of Great Britain. Each Englishman who chooses to live in Germany or France or Italy retains all his rights of English citizenship, but at the same time he has the complete rights of citizenship of the country in which he is living.' Now ask yourself what a scream of indignation, not we or the French or the Italians, but the Jews themselves would raise if the English people had actually made such a resolution! The Pan-Jewish Congress, however, issued its resolution as categorically as a command.

"This assembly comprised representatives of all the Jews of the world, including the Zionists. Their intentions were, in short, that the Jews should stay where they were and that the new Zion should simply have the purpose, first, to strengthen their political backbone, second, to gratify their arrogance, and last but most important, to provide them a state where they could carry on their dirty business without fear of detection.

"I think we can form a pretty good idea of Jewish nationalism from this."
"Okay. So they are neither national nor international," I acknowledged. "What, then?" "In terms of our customary concepts," he shrugged, "it really can't be

defined. It is a rank growth over the whole earth, sometimes advancing slowly, sometimes leaping ahead in great bounds. Everywhere it sucks voraciously at the lifeblood of the planet. What was in the beginning a swollen abundance will become in the end nothing but dried-up sap. Zionism is the visible, surface aspect. It is connected underground to the rest of the monstrous growth.

"And nowhere is there to be found a trace of opposition to this thing." "One might say," I laughed, "that the wolves have split themselves into two packs. It has been agreed that one of these shall abandon the land of the sheep in order to go live somewhere, quite among themselves, as pure vegetarians."

"There is one thing above all of which we must always keep in mind," he tendered, "one thing of which we must always remind ourselves: 'Great masters of the lie!' One need only forget Schopenhauer's words for an instant in order to begin slipping under the influence of their deceptions. To be sure, we also lie but, in the first place, not as a matter of habit and, in the second place, clumsily. Any really experienced judge of human nature is able to detect the lie of an Aryan, even a very shrewd one.

Sherlock Holmes himself, however, would be at a loss when confronted with the Jewish cold-bloodedness in deception. A Jew is only embarrassed when he inadvertently blurts out the truth. If he should happen to deliberately tell the truth, it is always with a mental reservation, thus making a lie even of the truth." "Indeed, Luther," I replied, "said to the Jews: 'You are not a German, but a deceiver, not a Frenchman, but a faker.' His synonym for Jew was 'liar!'" That's what everyone who knows them says of them," he rejoined, "from the Pharaohs up to Goethe and our time. It has been said in every dead and living language: in Greek, Latin, Persian, Turkish, English, French, or what have you. One would hope that these universal condemnations, throughout the whole world, would give our charmers and wizards at least a little to think about.

In Palestine after the Babylonian captivity, there was a great lower stratum of non-Jews ruled over by Jewish moneylenders, powerful through their usury. One can read that in the book of Nehemiah. Sombart says that it leaves absolutely nothing to be desired in the way of clarity. The outstanding point is that the real population, composed of oppressed peasants, was of an entirely different race than the Hebrews. Gradually the Jews forced their religion on them.

One could hardly recommend a better policy than that which lets each man find salvation in his own fashion," I stressed. "The tacit assumption in that policy, though, is that each man's fashion should involve some sort of decent sentiment, some genuine belief, and not just a contemptible Phariseism. This distinction should have been expressly emphasized long ago. They mercilessly persecute even their decent adversaries—as a matter of fact, only their decent adversaries. Their eyes remain closed to the most cunning bunch of swindlers in existence. The Bavarian People's Party, for instance, knows quite well that we are

defending the foundations of our nation without mental reservations. They also know, however, that we can make no common cause with them as long as they adhere to their present policies. And so they turned to the Jews, hoping to remain in power with their help. They surprised themselves. Dripping with friendliness at first, the Jews turned on them murderously when they had gotten the upper hand." "That was inevitable," I agreed with him. "Fortunately, the Jews would not be able to provide us with that same sort of dreadful experience, for we do not betray and murder our own flesh and blood for the sales of profit. So far as we are concerned, the Bavarian People's party could even remain in office, provided they clean the manure out of they pigsty and perceive the correctness of our views. We are not willing to tear ourselves apart just for power. But we want Germanism, we want order and propriety, and we want these things so firmly established that our children and grandchildren can remain satisfied with them."

"They consider that impossible," he said, "and therefore they consider our program nothing but empty phrases, of no more sincerity than the empty phrases with which they consciously try to peddle themselves to the people. But our goals are not only possible, they are certain, even if we don't attain them tomorrow. But first a beginning must be made. So far, never and nowhere has there been a truly social state.

Everywhere and always the upper crust has leaned much more strongly to the principle, 'what is yours, is mine,' than to, 'what is mine, is yours.' These wise ones have only themselves to blame for the fact the lower stratum, full of rage, now is committing the same error. The Jew is able to take advantage of both these groups. One of them provides for his affairs, the other carries them out. Therefore, we oppose them both.

We will put an end to unfair privileges as well as to slavery." "Decidedly," I replied. "Our front stands against both left and right. A strange situation; from two directions we must ward off attackers who also fight one another. The Reds scream at us as reactionaries, and to the reactionaries we are Bolsheviks. From both sides the Jew directs the attack on us. The lower stratum doesn't see him yet and, thus, hates us from sheer stupidity; the upper stratum sees him but thinks it can serve its own selfish purposes with him and thus, shoots us in the back more from unscrupulousness than stupidity. One really needs a good deal of faith under such circumstances in order to maintain one's courage."

"Which we have, in a hundred ways," he said, laughing, as he stretched himself. "No words were spoken more directly to our hearts than 'Be not afraid!' And that was supposed to have been said by a Jew? Those creatures of eternal fear? Crazy!"

"Every time new and promising opportunities for meddling have arisen," he brought out, "the Jew has been immediately involved. He has demonstrated an uncanny ability to sniff out like a bloodhound anything which was dangerous to him. Having found it, he uses all his cunning to get at it, to divert it, to change its

nature, or, at least, to deflect its point from its goal. Schopenhauer called the Jew 'the dregs of mankind,' 'a beast,' 'the great master of the lie.' How does the Jew respond? He establishes a Schopenhauer Society. Likewise, the Kant Society in his work, in spite of the fact that — or, rather, because — Kant summarily declared the Jewish people to be a 'nation of swindlers.' The same with the Goethe Society. 'We tolerate no Jews among us,' said Goethe. 'Their religion permits them to rob non-Jews,' he wrote. 'This crafty race has one great principle: as long as order prevails, there is nothing to be gained,' he continued.

He categorically emphasized, 'I refrain from all cooperation with Jews and their accomplices.' All in vain, the Jewish Goethe Society is still there. It would be there even if he himself had expressly forbidden such knavery." "With exactly the same right," I interjected, "the two of us could join a Talmud Society. What impudence that would require! Inconceivable." "Not to the Jew," he replied. "To him impudence has no meaning. He is only able to think in terms of advantage or disadvantage, profit or loss. One must approach him with a different sort of measuring stick."

"Our charmers and wizards," I rejoined, "all fall for their trick. Goethe, Kant, Schopenhauer seem to be nothing but babblers to them." "Bah, Goethe!" he interrupted contemptuously. "Not even the Thomas Aquinas was able to reach these people. He has described in his writings our relationship with the Jews in terms of a voyage on a ship. The Jews, embarked on the same vessel with the Christians, play a characteristic role: while the Christians are occupied with sailing the ship, the Jews plunder the storeroom and bore holes in the hull. St. Thomas recommends that they should be relieved of their booty and chained to the rudder. What an atrocity! How un-Christian! Poor Jews! One can learn so much from them! At least, according to Drs. Heim and Schweyer. And so the world goes on, governed with the same wisdom as in the time of Joseph's Pharaoh."

"Namely, by statesmen," I completed, "who are so busy ruling that they completely fail to notice that not they but others actually rule; by men like Czar Nicholas, who indulged himself in the same self-deception and got a bullet in the head for it. As early as 1843 Disraeli gave us a hint of what we should expect there. 'The mysterious Russian diplomacy is organized by Jews,' he boasted. Also, 'the mighty revolution which is in the making in Germany is evolving entirely under the leadership of Jews.'" "Most of our revolutions," he said, "whether initially with desirable goals or not, have evolved under Jewish leadership. The revolutions of vulgar predisposition were, for the most part, the work of Jews; and those with loftier tendencies were soon subverted into a darker course by Jews."

"I always think of the admirable Herr Levine in the Berliner Lokalanzeiger. He suddenly burst out one day, as if in rapture: only a Jew could have done that; could have, with Paul's impudence, put himself in the middle of the Capitol and

there expounded a doctrine, which must bring about the utter ruin of the Roman Empire! That's what the man said, word for word; I still remember it perfectly."

"The Jew," I replied, "certainly must be tempted to say, 'Why are you so stupid that you let everyone make fools of you?' And there are many charmers and wizards who, on account of his extraordinary cunning, or 'spirituality' as they call it, look upon him with timid admiration." "If it depended on mere possessions," he returned, "they would be justified. Someone named Goldstein once boasted that the Jews administer the spiritual property of the German people. A pity that he didn't add how they administer it. "Well, let us be thankful that there will always be men who, for example, will read Goethe through the eyes of Goethe and not through the slimy spectacles of Goldstein."

They may not be professors, but perhaps vagabonds of a sort. A breed, anyway, which will not become extinct and through which the original Goethe will be safely preserved. The Jews can then quietly 'administer' the new Goethe. It will not be begrudged them." "Suppose, however," I interjected anxiously, "the 'vagabonds' also listen credulously to them and fall into the trap?"

"It lies in the nature of the 'vagabond,'" he laughed, "to have a heart so full that it matters not how his head happens to be persuaded; it will always be his heart that determines the outcome. They feel intuitively that which the clever, despite their understanding, are not able to see. And they preserve it. One may deceive their heads, but not even they have authority over their spirits."

"And, you see," he pounded on the table, "they alone are to be thanked that at least part of our heritage, as well as our other cultural legacy, has survived administration by the Jews. Where are they? Where were they? Among high and low, among the kings and the soldiers, among the learned and the illiterate, everywhere. But not among the nothing-but-rich; but not among the nothing-but-clever; but not among the greedy and the insatiable; but not among the Pöbelvolk. Here the Jew is at home. Whatever appears here in the way of spiritual possessions he matter-of-factly administers; it is his own. Just as everything was transformed into gold for King Midas, every deep and meaningful word is turned into filth at his touch. But for the others, for the..." "Vagabonds of the spirit," I threw to him. "Everything remains as of old," he nodded. "There have been popes of Jewish blood."

Also there has seldom or never been a shortage of other dignitaries of the same descent in the Church. Was that which they stood for Catholicism? No, it was Judaism. Let's take just one thing: the selling of indulgences. The very essence of the Jewish spirit.

"The investigation of the Jew and his activities should have been the alpha and the omega of our historians. Instead, they investigate the bowel movements of the past. "Karl the Great favored the Jews at every turn. It seems to me that his

slaughter of the 4500 Saxons at Verden — the best German blood — and his Jewish advisers had something to do with one another.

"The notorious insanity of the Crusades bled the German people of six million men. Finally, the Hohenstaufen, Frederick II, succeeded through mere negotiation, without striking a blow in securing the Holy Land for Christendom. What did the curia do? Full of hatred, they hurled the ban of excommunication on Frederick and refused to recognize his treaty with the sultan, thus neutralizing his great success. It seems that, to those pulling the strings, the incidental bloodletting was more important than the avowed objective of the Crusades.

"At last came the Children's Crusade. Tens of thousands of children sent against the victorious Turkish army, all to be destroyed. I can't believe that the idea for that absurdity originated in a non-Jewish mind. I am always reminded of the slaughter of the Egyptian firstborn. I would give anything for a photograph of the priest who preached that Crusade, and his flunkies.

"Giordano Bruno called the Jews 'such a pestilential, leprous, and publicly dangerous race that they deserved to be rooted out and destroyed even before their birth.' This genial philosopher was burned at the stake. For his heresy? Opponents of the Church were swarming in Italy during his time, yet he, the most impartial of them, was seized."

"'And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother and every one against his neighbor,'" he ground out. "What hatred, what hatred! That's not human; what is it?" "That, my friend," I joked, "is the 'geniality of the heart' of which the Jew, Fritz Kahn, has spoken, through which 'Israel has become the ethical mother of mankind.' These fellows are really quaint in their impudence. Kahn has called Moses 'an almost unique phenomenon in the history of civilized peoples: a national hero without weapons.' At the same time, he reproves us with the remark that 'on stormy nights the distressed wail of widows may be heard around the bronze heroes of our market places,' that is, around the statues of Prince Eugene, Marshal Blucher and so on. I wonder what he thinks Moses used to massacre the Egyptian firstborn, if not weapons. Gumdrops, perhaps?

Or were they smothered to death from sheer love? Apparently, we are to believe that the Pöbelvolk consisted entirely of baby sitters and wet nurses. "Well, all these fellows operate the same way at least. They don't even bother to deny anything; instead they flatly maintain exactly the opposite." "That tactic seems to work quite well with our men of learning," he growled."

The Jews say whatever they please; it is all gospel to our scholars. They wouldn't think of trying to verify anything; the fact that it appears in print is enough for them. A certain Jewess called the Talmud 'a grandiose, monumental work of the spirit,' a 'heroic monument of ideas, to which the millennia have given the breath of their experience.' Immediately upon encountering such a gem, the German professor whips out his notebook — and the next day his students have

devoured and digested the new tidbit. That's the way it goes in our gymnasia. They are all designed, so they say, to turn out nothing but geniuses; instead, one lackey after another is graduated."

"A few hours spent browsing in the Talmud," I proceeded, "is quite sufficient to remove any doubt about the Jews. It is understandable that they have only the most inordinate praise for the book. When they peep into it their own peculiar nature, peers back out at them. And that, of course, is the greatest source of joy for them. Thus, in essence, every Jew is a Talmudist, even if he has never looked at the Talmud. It makes no difference when it was written; in fact, it needn't have been written at all. The first Jew comprised all its essential ingredients. The Jewish leaders fully understand that, but they only say it metaphorically.

'The Talmud is an unimpeachable authority,' trumpeted the rabbi Dr. Gronemann, before a Hanover tribunal in 1894. 'The legal doctrines of the Talmud have precedence,' a Professor Cohen imperiously told a criminal court in Marburg in 1888. And he added—now pay attention to this!—that it applied also to non-believing Jews who, however, were nonetheless still a part of the Jewish community, 'since they acknowledge the moral doctrines of the Talmud.' A masterpiece! From time to time the fellows blurt out a real secret in their babbling, but we just don't pay attention. 'Whatever it is in the Talmud we acknowledge to have absolute precedence over the whole law of Moses,' a group of so-called reformed Jews testified in Paris in 1860, with the concurrence of the Alliance Israelite. And a rabbi, Dr. Rahmer, has written in Pierer's Encyclopaedia that the Schul Aruch, a kind of Talmud for home use, has been 'taken on by the Israelitisch community as an authoritative guide for religious practice.' Taken on? Such a wag! Pretty soon I'll be 'taking on' the features of Dietrich Eckart."

"Lord," he said, "whoever doesn't become sickened and nauseated upon making a closer acquaintance with the Talmud can put himself on display in a circus side show." "The local side show," I remarked, "has certain limits on the degree of abnormality it will exhibit. The young student from Tübingen who could gulp down half-a-dozen toads with gusto has been its greatest attraction till now. No one, though, has a stomach capable of digesting even this one passage from the Talmud: 'Rabbi Johanan said the penis of Rabbi Ishmael was as large as a six-kab wineskin; according to others, three kabs. The penis of Rabbi Papa was as large as one of the baskets of the inhabitants of Harpania.' The high-minded competitive zeal of the three old rabbis could knock an unprepared person off his chair."

"One finds a whole series of such pleasantries in this magnificent example of a religious book," he said disgustedly.

"The real clincher, however, is that non-Jewish girls 'who are less than three years and one day old' are considered 'suitable' for rabbis, since Moses had

written: 'But all the women children that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves,' namely, for the rabbis.

"The most abominable perversity and the most tedious syllable-thrashing in the same breath. What goes on within Jewish heads must really be frightful."
"They," I returned, "are of a contrary opinion on that. Otherwise their mirror image, the Talmud, wouldn't inform us that 'the Israelites are more pleasing before God than the angels,' or that 'the world was created on behalf of the Israelites alone,' or that 'whoever slaps a Jew in the face has struck God himself,' or that 'the sun illuminates the earth and the rain makes it fertile only because Israelites live on it,' and more of the same sort of modesty."

"I really doubt that there is any sort of medical encyclopedia which contains terms suitable for describing the Jewish megalomania," he said. "But what an incredible talent they have for disguising it!" "Their book Sirach," I completed, "howls: 'Terrify all peoples; lift your hand up against strangers, that they may see your power. The fire of wrath must burn them. Crush the heads of the princes, who are our enemies!' And the Schulchan Aruch rages: 'Pour out, oh Lord, your fury over the goyim, who do not know you, and over the kingdoms which do not invoke your name. Pursue them in wrath and extinguish them beneath God's heaven!' They make the same threat in both places, with the distinction that the Schulchan Aruch emphasizes that all must be exterminated who do not swear on Jehova."

"And with such an abominable moral doctrine on his conscience," he began to boil, "that marvel of modern Jewry, Moses Mendelssohn, had the impudence to assert that 'dominion over the earth belongs by right to Jewry.' Because of their religion! As a trained Talmudist he certainly knew his way around in the whole, vile thing — those extracts we have just quoted are only a tiny fraction — but he still... oh, this lying, this utterly mendacious pack, the very essence of the lie!" "All Berlin," I said, "buzzed with praise for the 'wise', for the 'noble' Moses. But Goethe wasn't deceived: 'Jewish trivial' was his comment on the pious trickery. It struck no one as odd that the incomparable Moses philosophized himself in the twinkling of an eye from a simple, private tutor to the powerfully wealthy founder of the banking house of Mendelssohn, thus avoiding by a wide detour the eye of the needle. This benefactor of mankind slyly promoted the idea that the Jewish people constitute a religious community only. Today this still constitutes a favorite nostrum of the Jews.

A certain Dr. Ruppin has revealed why. 'Special laws against the Jews,' he tells us as he chuckles and rubs his hands together, 'have always been directed against the religious aspects of Jewry, since this sphere of activity provided the only easily conceivable target for legislation. Anti-Semitism, has never really been inimical to the Jewish religion, but has been indifferent to it.' So! We now have an admission that their 'religion' serves a very useful diversionary purpose.

Anyone however, who has become acquainted with it, has found out that what the Jews call their religion coincides exactly with their character."

"That's what they themselves say," he said. "They are incessantly boasting, too, that their religion is such a masterful creation that it stands alone in the world. Then bring the Talmud forward! It contains the Jewish religion in its purest form — theology, dogma, morality, everything together in the same place. Why do they hold back the magnificent book so nervously, if indeed 'the millennia have given the breath of its existence' to it? As born benefactors of mankind they should have long since made it accessible to the general populace. Instead, it still hasn't been completely translated, even today. And who has read what there is of it? One would think they are afraid some medieval church is still waiting to burn it for heresy.

"Some religion! This wallowing in filth, this hate, this malice, this arrogance, this hypocrisy, this pettifogging, this incitement to deceit and murder — is that a religion? It is the Jewish essence, the Jewish character, period!"

"Burning their synagogues, I am afraid, would be of little avail," he shrugged. "Even if there had never been a synagogue, a Jewish school, an Old Testament, or a Talmud, the Jewish spirit would still have been there and had its effect. It has always been there. Every Jew ever born has embodied it. And that is even more pronounced with the so-called enlightened Jews. Heine belonged, certainly, among the most enlightened, but he had just as much insane arrogance as the greasiest Galician kike. Moses Mendelssohn passed for a downright wonder of wisdom. Yet, lo and behold, he found it actually shocking that the Jews still didn't have the dominion over the earth which was due them!"

"From long years of experience," I brought out, "Dostoevski depicted the hair-raising conceit of the Russian Jew. For a long time he lived with all kinds of convicts, including several Jews, sleeping on the same wooden bunks with them. Everyone treated these Jews in a friendly manner, he reported, not even taking offense at their raving-mad manner of praying. Probably their own religion had once been like that, thought the Russians to themselves, and they quietly let the Jews do as they pleased. But, on the other hand, the Jews haughtily rejected the Russians, didn't want to eat with them, and looked down on them. And where was this? In a Siberian prison! All over Russia Dostoevski found this antipathy and loathing of the Jews for the natives. Nowhere, however, did the Russian people resent their behavior, indulgently believing it to be a part of the Jewish religion."

"Yes, indeed, and what a religion!" he said scornfully. "It is the character of a people which determines the nature of their religion, not the other way around." "Dostoevski," I continued, "was compassion itself but, he took exception to the Jews. With foreboding, he asked what would happen in Russia if ever the Jews should get the upper hand there. Would they even approximately give the natives the same rights they themselves enjoyed? Would they likewise allow them to

pray in the manner they wished or would they not simply make slaves of them? Still worse, 'wouldn't they skin and fleece them?' Wouldn't they even exterminate them, as they had so often done with other peoples in their history?"

"Ah, could our workers but share his forebodings, particularly those who hope for salvation from the Soviets!" he cried. "Famine, mass graves, slavery, Jewish whips. Whoever goes on strike is hanged. 'Come hither, all ye who are weary and heavy laden.' How they whistle, the dogs! And how fine that sounds, in front of the curtain! Behind it, however, lurk the pampered 'Pöbelvolk' the Red Army, the dregs of non-Jewish humanity."

"The toll of Russians sacrificed since the beginning of Bolshevik domination is estimated by the authorities at about thirty million," I answered. "Those who weren't summarily executed fell to famine and disease. Were they all bourgeois? Only an imbecile could believe that. Who among us then has the most to suffer? The thousands who every day stand for long hours at their various occupations. Capitalists are hardly a majority among them. But that hasn't dawned on our workers. In their eagerness to be the masters, they let themselves be led about by the nose like children."

"Ebert has thundered against capitalism his whole life. Now he is president. And? At every street corner banks sprout from the ground like mushrooms. That is certainly a fact. Everyone sees it. Anyone can reach out and touch it. But does that lead anyone to smell a rat? Not on your life! "The first thing the Jew Eisner did after the revolution was have the banks guarded by the army. Capitalists smuggled their enormous hordes of money out of the country for months, and he didn't raise a finger to stop them. He felt it was more important to travel to the Socialist Congress in Switzerland and there place the entire guilt for the world war on Germany. Do penance, he said, and the French will forgivingly clasp you to their hearts. Quite likely! Experience has gloriously confirmed it."

"The same Eisner," he nodded, "who, at the beginning of the war, sent a flood of telegrams to the other Social Democrat leaders, entreating them to remain true to the Kaiser. A disgraceful stab in the back must be avoided at all costs, said he. It went like that until the Treaty of Brest Litovsk. Up till then all German Jews were inspired monarchists. Then came the about-face. The Moor had done his duty and crushed Czarist Russia; now for him to crush himself. The rest is silence. Visible to all eyes, the Jew also made his bid in Germany. "Oh workers! To let yourselves be thus deceived! Things are different from which innocents let themselves dream. The Communist Party in Germany still has fewer than a quarter of a million members; yet it owns over fifty newspapers. What that costs is simply incalculable; millions. Who pays these enormous sums? We National Socialists have our hands full just keeping our one Beobachter going. If we had an arrangement with the Jews, we would have a prodigious number of party newspapers in an instant. Are there comrades who doubt that? I'd like to meet one. And, look here, this is the incredible thing: they know that the Jews are secretly behind things, but they act as if it weren't so at all. Is that honest? Can

that lead to a happy outcome? To rush to destruction unsuspectingly is one thing, but to do it knowingly and to single out one's grimmest enemy as an accomplice is another."

"I'd like to know," I remarked, "what the comrades would say if one proved to them in black and white that the Junkers or the big industrialists have had a secret moral philosophy of the most abominable sort since the time 'x'. Their rage would be unimaginable. 'Aha!' everyone would roar. 'With principles like that it is no wonder the devils torment us so! Imagine that! How can anyone be that mean and vile? The whole bunch of them should be exterminated!' They would carry on like that, as if possessed, and rightly so. But, on the other hand, when one shows them that the Jews have, in their official religious books, the most hair-raising statements about the plundering and murder of all Gentiles, it makes no difference at all to them. They either dispute it or, when that seems hopeless, say that most Jews haven't been that religious for a long time and don't concern themselves with that stuff anymore. It never occurs to them that the Jewish character is the source of their vile literature."

"But this," he said, "tops it all: all — and I mean all — social injustices of any significance in the world today can be traced back to the subterranean influence of the Jews. The workers seek, therefore, to eliminate with the help of the Jews those evils which none other than the Jews themselves have consciously and deliberately established. One can imagine what kind of help they will receive." "Behold the modest Joseph!" I rejoined. "His influence on the Pharaoh caused the Egyptians dreadful distress, from which they later thought they would free themselves with the help of Moses. I must admit that the episode does not lack a certain grim humor."

"The truth," he said, "is, indeed, as you once wrote: one can only understand the Jew when one knows what his ultimate goal is. And that goal is, beyond world domination, the annihilation of the world. He must wear down all the rest of mankind, he persuades himself, in order to prepare a paradise on earth. He has made himself believe that only he is capable of this great task, and, considering his ideas of paradise, that is certainly so. But one sees, if only in the means which he employs, that he is secretly driven to something else. While he pretends to himself to be elevating mankind, he torments men to despair, to madness, to ruin. If a halt is not ordered, he will destroy all men.

His nature compels him to that goal, even though he dimly realizes that he must thereby destroy himself. There is no other way for him; he must act thus. This realization of the unconditional dependence of his own existence upon that of his victims appears to me to be the main cause for his hatred. To be obliged to try and annihilate us with all his might, but at the same time to suspect that that must lead inevitably to his own ruin, therein it lies. Here the notes of Dietrich Eckart break off.

[Bolsonaro Wins Brazilian Elections](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » **Mon Oct 29, 2018 12:52 am**

Below some videos posted by our member Egon:

This time in Brazil, the "far-right" or as they say the "Trump of the Tropics" has won the election:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=NjNilKUvBDo>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=h2siVON7RLQ>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=DiWL8ulm5o8>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=W7v7s-6lmE>

Bolsonaro and many other people who are Nationalists and against the movements of assimilation and state destruction are gaining power in states. As always, these politicians will be judged by their actions.

When countries enter a state of extreme anarchy, the people demand after a point people who represent masculine or orderly energies such as Trump or Bolsonaro. Bolsonaro is white, and looking into the matter, other than the usual whining of the leftists on him, and how he has praised a military regime, I have found nothing substantial to support that this person is a bad person or bad politician. He has also made some mean comments here and there, which everyone has in this planet.

But we live in a world where anything stated can be used against someone. On the other hand those who judge over "words" also pulled a knife to stab him not too long ago from what appears to be a commie attack on him. I guess some people speak, while the "moralists" just pick the knives up and kill people as part of their "morality". Sort of like Israel, and how they judge people based on words and brand them as anti-semites, but carry extermination planning on the Palestinians in the term "Business as Usual".

So long these politicians do not interfere with the freedoms of the people and stamp upon corruption, they will be helped to carry this objective. Criminality is what leads civilizations into the ruins, and Brazil is a high risk nation for this. People are extremely fed up with this situation. In many cases, all the police and the military combined is not enough to cleanse the corruption, the cartels, and the criminals. Most people do not have the faintest idea how hard life is in Brazil.

What I can comment on the subject, when some people go after major pestilence and social destruction, and some politicians act to solve this, the Gods will assist them with invisible means. Most of these people are far from ideal, but they do suffice. Not for the sake of the given

politician and because they like them, but because they are trying to set things in a better direction than corrosive globalists aka jews and their alien hive.

Nationalism on it's own is not the final objective of the Gods. Labels are less important than doing what really matters. Their final objective is racial solidarity among racial kin (no higher law other than biology at this level), and greater unification based on altruism and racial order. Nationalism represents the part where order is concerned, in our shallow political systems today. Brazil is out of control with many people suffering from intense poverty and crime and they require help.

"The Left of the 21st century" is nothing what it were a hundred of years ago or in the time of the Renaissance. It is now all about praising criminals like Stalin, Lenin, or Fidel Castro. The jews have viciously hijacked the traditional left and...left very few traces in it of the original socialist ideology which is based on social equity and altruism. Which was originally formulated not as basis of Globalism bullshit, but for National borders. At that point the crap about caring for people that want to kill you wasn't part of any political agenda.

The left today is compromised of corrosive jews who just play their ideological games on innocent Nations that believe in easy solutions, those who financially bankrupt countries, open borders to hateful foreigners, allow crime to dwell by claiming it is 'against human rights' to act. The jew hijacked the altruism of the left to ultimately make the movements into Communism bastions. And the people are not dumb, they can see it. At least, more than half of a people in a civilization as recent polls do show in some large countries. Bolsonaro won with a 55% which is a strong indicator of this.

An example here is the traditional left should not whine because Bolsonaro said he will stamp on the criminality and corruption. They should welcome it, since it serves a good purpose for equality and peace in a country. It came from the original left that people living in the lower strata deserve to have their exploitation ended, that health care is deserved and so forth. But at this point the only concern of the 'left' is that it is about protecting the jews and echoing their memes. Such as Bolsonaro being "Far Right" or a "Nazi" even.

The right, on the other hand, is blinded by cheap low level christian Nationalism which is a huge preventive boulder in people waking up. This is another method of control of the system, but it's steps further than being assimilated and killed in your own homeland by invasive hordes. In a safer situation the RTR's will deconstruct xianity completely, and remove all it's power and lustre over people, same as Islam. So this shouldn't be something to worry about more than for example, the infestation of the free world with people that believe they should behead you simply because you do not believe in the jewish egregore named "Allah".

At the end of the day, it appears, the jewish order of globalists is just receiving hit after hit. Out of this will rise a system based on Nationalism, and after this, we will push matters for these things to evolve.

Nationalists tend to at least respect other Nationalists in the recent democratic system since they are cornered. If in the future they misbehave and try to play rogue between nations of racially similar people, this will be easier to turn around than the situation where all nations on earth are moved into a gulag to be abused by jews for the rest of their life.

So, moving on, and keep up the Final RTR everyone. We are making excellent progress.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

[Borg World The Age Of The Jewish Messiah](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Thu Oct 25, 2018 6:42 am

Borg World The Age Of The Jewish Messiah

The Rabbi's state their "god" is "The Heavenly Metatron" and they call this a hive mind of literal Reptilians whom they also called the Seraphim but are literal Reptilians that appear to them as Reptilians.

The Rabbi's state what the Jews call the Messiah is when earth is turned into the image of the Heavenly Metatron. One high level Rabbi literally used the Borg as the example of what the world will be turned into as the Messiah age. This age is called in Judaism the "New Covenant" which is what the Christian Bible is called by the Rabbi's who wrote it. This age is when all of humanity has been conquered and turned into a Borg slave race with a hive mind. This is how the Bible ends in the book of Revealing ie Revelations. Humanity is turned into a hive mind with no differences of race, sex, class, family, gender or individual thought. The descent of the Heavenly Jerusalem is the cube of Metatron descending to create this "New Earth". That is also what Jewish Communism is the continuation of.

Now the planet has advanced to the level with genetics' and technology where the Jews along with occult control with the spell of Christianity the enemy are manifesting this program into reality. They are already pushing transhumanism which will use criminal genetic engineering and technological microchip implants to transform humanity into the earthly Metatron this includes brain chips to create a hive mind. In the writings of the high level Rabbi's like The Gaon of Vilna going back century's they are stating they are going to use the emerging technology to manifest the plan of "god" and bring in the Messiah Borg humanity.

Behold the Seraphim of the Heavenly Metatron....



That is the Jewish "god" of the Bible.

These Jews are an alien program and nothing more.



A lot of people naturally picked up on this just by looking at Jews like Zuckerberg. The Jew is the original NPC meme.

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Breaking Limits In Meditation

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Mon Apr 08, 2019

Many people do not understand what this concept means. For whatever reason people assume 'breaking limitations' is all about literally frying yourself and becoming superman (in your mind) for a day and then collapsing. This is not breaking limitations. This is about frying yourself like a candlewick through which too much fire has went through.

You're not in a rush against the universe. In many ways, when you go into the gym, if you do a bench press of 10 in the first day, it may look challenging. If you add 300, you will break all the bones in your body, even if you manage to actually bench press that. Eventually, bench pressing that is totally stupid. It's better if one fails than if one succeeds.

It's actually to your benefit you didn't bench press 300 that day, or you would be at the hospital. You should be thankful you didn't bench press this, as it would probably come crashing down. Some people do this and they get 'away' with it, once or twice, mostly by chance. Even if you succeeded, this won't give you the perfect legs in one day.

The funny result is that even if you do the above, and you go to the gym once a week, you won't build the perfect legs or superpower. You're just getting away with frying yourself, not advancing.

Breaking "Limitations" means to build up gradually. Meditations should ideally end up at your 90-95% of capacity. When you want to "push through", 105-110% in figures should be enough. Not 150% or 200% or 300%. One must imagine this as a cable, that is a cable that adjusts, provided something that will fry or melt it doesn't go through. 300% is the literal, past repair, melting point.

150% can be extremely stressful. 90-100% is where you should be at all times, then a bit further when you need to surpass a limitation. You will know when and you don't need to rush it. 105-110% is guaranteed to advance you, push your limit, and also not harm you.

Progressively, the person who does not fry, will reach their "300%", the difference is, it will be in a far longer interval of time, without suffering or potential destruction. Compared to the dumb person who goes to push to 300% in the first day, they will surpass and advance past them, and how? Just by walking.

Alternatively, if you're like a cable and only 10% goes through you, you can't expect to advance in some way, as you're barely kept alive by the electricity going into you. You can't light like a light-bulb either. So doing too little won't push the necessary boundary to advance.

As you progress, you will also build a consciousness of your own (new in many ways) limits. For example, first week on the gym, adding 5 kg's in some exercises can be devastating and make them impossible.

However, a person training for a decade, may add 20 on a said exercise and be able to execute it. Their 10% of pushing of limits, is on another level. One does not need to compare to that, just find their own flow.

Within a spectrum of many years or even a couple 'lifetimes', their 10% is actually what one was trying to bench press like a cheater at 300kg instantly. And what is this about? You shouldn't even care. You're not in a race. I am just stating this to show that eventually, everyone that advances, you will reach the point where you will be at a strong state. But you need to do this properly. Patience > Rushing.

To bridge your patience and your rushing, it means to just move on your goal in a balanced way, but do this consistently. This way you will reach your destination.

When your new limit is comfortably an everyday thing, you have mastered this level. Before mastering a level, one must think seriously about moving 'further'.

Like bodybuilding or athletics, it doesn't matter how much you try to abuse the breaking of limits. This is why drugs and all these related things are for idiots. They will never achieve anything by their attempts to cheat. They will only fry, self deceive, or just fail. There is no way to cheat one's self around things. You just have to do what you have to do. And that's a good thing.

Doesn't matter how strong you hit the pummel in your first week or month on the gym. You will not become Schwarzenegger in the first month. But eventually, if you do your part, within the span of a longer interval of time, you will reach an always bigger potential.

If one's purpose is to advance, you don't need to fry or laze out, you just need to walk the walk and at certain intervals push your limits. After a limit is pushed, you need to maintain it successfully until you move on.

Meditation has to be looked upon a beautiful, lifelong objective. Be thankful you have the ability to self master and meditate, do not disrespect it. The joy is in overcoming.

Breeding the Aryan Supermen Or Resurrecting the "Fallen Angels"

-Part One: Background Information by High Priest Jake Carlson

All Gentiles [non-Jews] are of Satan. However, with that being said, the purpose of this sermon is to serve as a wakeup call for White Gentiles, as it is our Aryan race who is the direct descendants of Satan, that is the world's most endangered species of the human races. This is not about any race being better than any others, but it is a necessary reality check. This is an open letter to the Christians who are holding our race back by poisoning our racial soul with Jewish excrement. All Christianity, including traditional, conservative Christianity that is racially-conscious and is against Communism/Marxism, is just as lethal to the spiritual soul of our race as race-mixing is to the physical bodies of our race. Like race mixing and Communism, Christianity, which was invented by the Jews in order to destroy the Aryan race, must be abolished permanently or else we will not have a future.

The following are excerpts from "Ark of the Christos" by William Henry. My copy is on CDRROM, not a hard copy/book.

"Throughout my more than ten years of study of what may be regarded as the Sitchin Hypothesis I have pondered several questions concerning the Shining One's quest for gold and their creation of humanity as [initially] a slave race in order to acquire this element. First, why travel all the way to Earth for an element that is reputed to be plentiful in the asteroids of space? Secondly, why travel all this way only for gold? Why not many of the Earth's other abundant resources? Water, for example.

Thirdly, instead of doing some risky genetic engineering and combining their own DNA with that of the proto-humans already inhabiting the Earth, why did the Shining Ones not simply build machines or robots to do the work? If they were technologically able to build space ships, why not robots too?

I have questioned why a metallurgist and 'gene smith' of E.A.'s [Enki's] reputed mastery would need to mine gold at all. As the father of alchemy he surely had the ability to manufacture gold from base metals. In fact, so attached is he to the art of alchemy, that this art may be thought of as the Mystery religion of E.A.

Gold, for example, symbolized by [a circle with a dot in the middle], is an alchemical pun or symbol for soul, and for Sol, the Sun. Sol is an alchemical term for the essence of life hidden in gold. This essence is called the tinc-tura rubea (red tincture), red like the alchemical sun (and Planet X).

This sun-substance drips from the Sun and produces lemons, oranges, wine, and, in the mineral kingdom, gold. In humans it is the "shining" or "lucent body..." Accordingly, it is the prima material, the gold, of which we are made, and the gold E.A. was likely in search of.

Another key to deciphering the alchemical meaning of E.A.'s mining activity is provided when we remember that water, the element from which E.A. first attempted to mine gold, is often used as a metaphor for "mother" and "souls." The ancients, particularly the Hermetic magicians, claimed that the maternal waters in combination with the maternal Earth created souls.

Tiamat's oceans were described as a womb full of the fluid of creation. If, symbolically, water represents souls as the fluid of creation, and gold represents soul, Tiamat's, and Earth's, seas were full of souls.

Another candidate for the fluid of creation is blood/DNA. A third possibility is Sol, the essence of life.

In this light, when Planet X split or divided the stone of Tiamat in two she released an ocean of souls, blood or cosmic essence into the cosmos.

My premise is that the beings from Planet X are interested in saving souls. One of E.A.'s original titles was "House-Waters". Allowing for the interchange of water and souls renders E.A. as "Lord of the Souls." Substituting soul for gold, as do alchemists, it is conceivable that the alleged planetary crisis Planet X was facing was not material but spiritual. Gold making or acquisition aside, the quest of the alchemist is the quest to transmute their soul into a higher form, apotheosis, or God making.

Simply, I ask, what if the decaying "atmosphere" of Planet X that E.A. was attempting to repair with gold was actually a soul atmosphere in decay? Suppose Planet X was experiencing a soul crisis and E.A. came to Earth in search of souls to replenish his home world.

Further suppose that the souls he intended to retrieve were once resident on Tiamat and were now embedded in the Earth.

E.A.'s partner Ninharsag's title Nin-ti-nugga, 'lady life' or 'She Who Gives Life to the Dead', may in an eerie sense, simultaneously reinforce my thesis and point to her special role as a representative of Planet X.

In the story of Tiamat we learn of a planet and a group of souls that sank in the night, of which there were survivors, who engaged in a long march to regroup, and reclaim a collection of power tools to assist in rebuilding their civilization so that the souls might return home.

Most ancient words for soul are feminine: psyche, pneuma, anima, alma. This is because the ancients believed every man had a female soul derived from the Mother Goddess (Tiamat) through Mother Earth. This makes perfect sense if Earth is Tiamat reincarnated.

The story of Tiamat, the former Pleiadean homeworld, is the Atlantis story in the stars." [1]

Marduk and Tiamat battle/clash

"Planet X" was known to the ancient Sumerians, as well as Adolf Hitler and the highest ranking Nazis as "Maldek" and "Marduk," the planet that was named after Satan's son Marduk. History has recorded the clash of Planet Marduk and Tiamat. In art, this clash is depicted with Enki/Satan's son Marduk shooting arrows down the dragon Tiamat's throat. This depiction is a metaphor for this clash. The Jewish people stole from Tiamat to create the Jewish allegory for the Jewish kundalini power, the dragon of chaos, "Leviathan." This is why the Joy of Satan Ministries has never met a Demon named "Leviathan," but some people who are either Jewish or sympathize with the Jewish kikes, claim to have met Leviathan "face-to-face." Depictions of Leviathan adorn many Jewish synagogues. The so-called Church of Satan chose the Hebrew letters that spell "Leviathan" to bind the inverted pentagram of Satan, the Baphomet. This is inexcusable, as this curses Satan and exalts his enemies, the Jewish people.

I agree with some of William Henry's assertions that are stated above, but I know for sure that Enki/EA created the different Gentile races, but chose to breed with the White humans, the humans who are the most like Satan and his Demons, in physical, mental, and emotional character, as well as the most spiritually advanced humans, due to Satan putting the most spiritual knowledge into the souls of the White race, thus making the success of the White man and woman the most civilized of humanity. When Satan created the different Gentile races, he worked with Nature and evolution, not against it. This is why both the creation and the evolution of the human races are fact, not fiction.

As a side note, for people who are curious, I don't personally believe that sexual orientation comes from Satan and his Demons, but comes from a force of Nature that randomly chooses which Gods, humans, and animals, alike, will be heterosexual, homosexual, or bi-sexual. Like heterosexuality, homosexuality and bi-sexuality, are also common among Satan and his Demons. The thing to remember, however, is that it was Satan who gave humans the ability to have sex, and he gave the ability to procreate, in the case of the order given to heterosexuals and bi-sexuals, "Be fruitful and multiply," which the Biblical version was stolen from the Epic of Gilgamesh. It is Christianity, Islam, and the Jewish Communizing of human sexuality that has created the sexual imbalances and the sexual psychosis that we have today, including the unnatural prejudice against homosexuality. These feelings do not come from Satan. They come from the Jewish manipulation of human psychology. Jewish religions, such as Christianity and Islam, have made Gentiles much more easy to manipulate and keep "in line" for the Jewish agenda of Global Communism.

What William Henry notes above is that the clash of Marduk and Tiamat caused the loss of some of Satan's Demons, and Satan and his Demons came to Earth to resurrect these lost souls. That was the purpose for the creation of humans; the mixing of Satan's DNA with that of planet Earth's natives. This led to the creation of the different Gentile races, and the Satanic birth of the Aryan race.

The following narrative from The Lost Book of Enki details the birth of the first Aryan human with white or blonde hair and blue eyes, the perfect image and likeness of Satan and his Demons.

*"In the Edin Lu-Mach was the workmaster, quotas to enforce was his duty,
The Earthlings' rations to reduce was his task.
His spouse was Batanash, the daughter of Lu-Mach's father's brother she was.
Of a beauty outstanding she was, by her beauty was Enki charmed.
Enki to his son Marduk a word did send: To your domain Lu-Mach do summon,
How by Earthlings a city to build there him teach!
And when Lu-Mach to the domain of Marduk was summoned,
To the household of Ninmah, in Shurubak, the Haven City, his spouse Batanash he brought,
From the angry Earthling masses protected and safe to be.
Thereafter Enki his sister Ninmah in Shurubak was quick to visit.
On the roof of a dwelling when Batanash was bathing
Enki by her loins took hold, he kissed her, his semen into her womb he poured.
With a child Batanash was, her belly was truly swelling;
To Lu-Mach from Shurubak word was sent: To the Edin return, a son you have!
To the Edin, to Shurubak, Lu-Mach returned, to him Batanash the son showed.
White as the snow his skin was, the color of wool was his hair,
Like the skies were his eyes, in a brilliance were his eyes shining.
Amazed and frightened was Lu-Mach; to his father Matushal he hurried.
A son unlike an Earthling to Batanash was born, by this birth greatly puzzled I am!
Matushal to Batanash came, the newborn boy he saw, by his likeness amazed he was.
Is one of the Igigi the boy's father? Of Batanash Matushal the truth demanded;
To Lu-Mach your spouse whether this boy his son is, the truth reveal!
None of the Igigi is the boy's father, of this upon my life I swear! So did Batanash him answer.
To his son Lu-Mach Matushal then turned, a calming arm on his shoulders he put.
A mystery the boy is, but in his oddness an omen to you is revealed,
Unique he is, for a task unique by destiny he was chosen."*

*"Enki the child greatly adored, to read the writings of Adapa him he taught,
The priestly rites how to observe and perform the boy as a young man learned." [2]*

And who is Enki/EA according to the literature of his enemies, the Jewish people?

"Gentiles are children of the serpent that seduced Eve." Zohar I, 28b

"Eve had sex with the devil conveying lust to Gentiles." Abodah Zarah 22a

"...Thus the Zohar again explains that the words of the Scripture 'Jehovah Elohim made man', mean that He made Israel. The seventeenth-century Rabbinical treatise Emek ha Melek observes: 'Our Rabbis of blessed memory have said: 'Ye Jews are men because of the soul ye have from the Supreme Man (i.e, God). But the nations [non-Jews] of the world are not styled men because they have not, from the Holy and Supreme Man, the Neschama (or glorious soul) but they have the Nepesch (soul) from Adam Belial, that is the malicious and unnecessary man, called Sammael, the Supreme Devil.'" [3]

"When Adam, the earthling, was created by Enki and Ninkhursag, Lilith was appointed his consort, but she refused to submit to the wifely role and fled from Adam to become the bride of Enki himself. ...Enki-Samael and Lilith were jointly regarded, in the Talmudic tradition, as being the epitome of the Tree of Knowledge." [4]

Samael is Enki/EA/Satan, and he is the biological Father of the White Aryan race.

"And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God ["Fallen Angels/Demons"] saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. And the LORD said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years. There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown" (Genesis 6:1-4).

Note: After the King James version of the Bible, politically correct versions of the Bible were published that eliminated the racial elements of Genesis 6:1-4, replacing the word "fair" with "attractive" or "beautiful." This is a Jewish assault on the collective Aryan soul that tries to make race-mixing appear to be "acceptable" in the Jewish attempts to destroy us and all traces of us, as we belong to Satan.

According to Satan, The Lost Book of Enki is a detailed allegory that states how the White Aryan race used to be Demi-Gods and Demi-Goddesses, but that we lost our immortality, due to racial compromise: race-mixing. With the Aryan race came the most advanced civilizations, and all of the original Satanic Pagan religions that taught how to return to our immortal state of Godhood. This is the objective of Spiritual Satanism, which is Pagan Satanism, not reverse Christianity.

As we have already seen, the Nietzschean-Nazi Supermen are Satan and his Demons, but in part two of this sermon, we will see how Nietzsche was the prophet of these Aryan Supermen, and how Adolf Hitler and the Nazis were given orders by Satan to create the leap from Man to Man-God, and to usher in the New Aeon of the Aryan Superman [666], ruled by Satan and his Chosen One, the Antichrist.

References:

[1] Ark of the Christos by William Henry [CD-ROM]

[2] The Lost Book of Enki by Zecharia Sitchin pages 203-205

[3] <http://www.talmudblasphemy.com/talmud-and-Jesus.htm> [Christian website filled with misunderstandings about the Talmud and its alleged quotes about "Jesus"]

[4] Genesis of the Grail Kings by Laurence Gardner p. 153

Breeding the Aryan Supermen Or Resurrecting the "Fallen Angels"

-Part Two: Background Information by High Priest Jake Carlson

In part one of this sermon, we examined the Satanic birth of the Aryan race and the identity of Enki-Samael, who is Satan, the Father of the Aryan race. In this second part, we will be addressing the assignment given to Adolf Hitler by Satan, himself, to usher in the Aeon of the Superman, the Man-God [666]. Like Satan and his Demons, Hitler and the Nazis lost a battle, but they haven't lost the war. The second part of this sermon series also examines the influence of Friedrich Nietzsche on Adolf Hitler and the Nazi Party.

The author of Nature's Eternal Religion and The White Man's Bible, Ben Klassen, praised Friedrich Nietzsche's attacks against Christianity, and he praised Nietzsche's Aryan Supermen, but Klassen's critique was for the fact that Nietzsche didn't quite clarify the necessary details on exactly **HOW** to produce the Supermen/women. Likewise, Klassen's fault was his promotion of an atheism that picked and chose which elements of traditional Christian values to keep, while only discarding the Christian values that were liberal and inconvenient. On the other hand, Adolf Hitler took the cue from Nietzsche's Superman, who is Satan, himself, who gave Hitler the instructions on how to create the Aryan God-Man. If it weren't for the Nazis' temporary loss, due to being outnumbered by the enemy and those who work for the enemy, we all would be living according to Satan's and Nature's Laws by now, and the Jewish programs of Christianity, Islam, and Communism would be nothing more than a bad memory and a tragic lesson learned.

Personally, I feel that Nietzsche hinted at how to create the race of Aryan Supermen, but it was Adolf Hitler who personally met the Superman, face-to-face, who is none other than Satan, himself. It was Satan who gave Adolf Hitler the clear instructions for the Satanic assignment of replacing the devastated Germany's loss of souls from World War One with exclusively Satanic Aryan Supermen to usher in the New Aeon of Satan. Adolf Hitler and the Satanic Pagan SS picked up where Nietzsche left off, and with the help of Satan, they filled in the blanks of where Nietzsche didn't provide all of the necessary details.

Hitler revealed Satan's plans for Nazism, which is the restored and upgraded version of Paganism -- the kind of Paganism that was Satanism -- Aryan men and women's original religion.

"Hitler was talking one day to Rauschnig, the Governor of Danzig, about the problem of a mutation of the human race. Rauschnig, not possessing the key to such strange preoccupations, interpreted Hitler's remarks in terms of a stock-breeder interested in the amelioration [or improvement] of German blood.

'But all you can do,' [Hitler] replied, 'is to assist Nature and shorten the road to be followed! It is Nature herself who must create for you a new species. Up till now the breeder has only rarely succeeded in developing mutations in animals--that is to say, creating himself new characteristics.'" [1]

"Whereas Nietzsche taught that the Superman is the imminent next stage in human evolution, Blavatsky announced that Supermen already existed, that they were the Hidden Masters who inhabited Central Asia, and that they could be contacted telepathically by those who had been initiated into their mysteries." [2]

"Hitler followed Blavatsky in believing that the Aryans had originated through a mutation in the latter days of Atlantis. Shortly before the catastrophic floods submerged that fabulous civilisation, Manu, the last of the Atlantean Supermen, had led the Aryans across Europe and Asia to the Gobi Desert, and thence to the mountains of Tibet. The descendants of these Aryans subsequently colonised the world and created civilisation anew, but were poisoned by the creed of Judeo-Christianity and by race-pollution, and lost their magical faculties, which it was the task of the Fuhrer to re-awaken. Not all the Aryans had allowed their faculties to atrophy, however: some had stayed in Tibet and their descendants had retained the ancient wisdom; these were the present day Hidden Masters and Unknown Supermen, who preserved the secrets of Initiation. The Fuhrer's task, however, was a greater one than that of preservation: it was that of co-operating with the evolution spoken of by Hordigger to bring about the New Age of the Aryan Superman. [3]

In the same way as when the planets Marduk and Tiamat clashed and Satan came to Earth to find and resurrect the lost souls, which "gold" was a code word for, Adolf Hitler and the Satanic SS had the mission to re-populate a devastated post-World War I Germany. However, it goes much deeper than this, considering that Adolf Hitler took direct orders from Satan and his Demons. Hitler and the SS were to create a new race of Aryan God-men made in the image and likeness of Satan and his Demons, and their lost occult powers would be restored and greatly enhanced.

Hitler wasn't only given the mission to re-store the Aryan race of Satan, but to make a new creation out of it.

As author Trevor Ravenscroft relates, "Yet Hitler's ultimate aim in biological mutation was not meant to pave the way for the re-appearance of the kind of hybrid God-Man mentioned in Genesis who once walked the earth in ancient Atlantis." [4]

"Creation is not yet completed. Man must pass through many further stages of metamorphosis. Post-Atlantean man is already in a state of degeneration and decline,

barely able to survive...All creative forces will be concentrated in a new species. ...This is the real motive behind the National Socialist Movement!" -- Adolf Hitler [5]

"'I am founding an Order,' Adolf Hitler confided to Gauleiter Rauschning, shortly before the latter defected to the West. He was speaking on this occasion about his plans to establish the Burgs where the next phase in the breeding of a new race was to take place. 'It is from there that the final stage in human mutation will emerge--the MAN-GOD! This splendid Being will become the object of universal worship!'" [6]

"The Aryan is the Prometheus of mankind from whose bright forehead the divine spark of genius has sprung at all times." "Creation is not yet an end... Man has to be passed and surpassed... A new variety of man is beginning to separate out... Man is becoming God... Man is God in the making... Gods and beasts, this is what our world is made of." -- Adolf Hitler [7]

According to author Abir Taha, "It is indeed beyond doubt that Hitler perceived the Aryans as the Supermen, the "Master Race" of Nietzsche's prophecy; the Aryan, or Nordic, was the superior man in spirit and biology, in beauty and intellect, in moral and physical perfection. It is as though Nazism was a will to create this Nietzschean Superman through biological and moral experiments, resulting in the ultimate verdict: the Aryan is a Superman in the making, the ideal man worshiped by Nietzsche. We feel as though Nietzsche was calling for the formation of an institution such as the SS racial elite, as an actualisation of his preaching..." [8]

Friedrich Nietzsche was chosen by Satan to be a scribe for the restoration of Satanism, first put into practice by the Third Reich, and later by Spiritual Satanists, who are making the foundation of the Fourth Reich. Referring to the Jews and their race-mixing programs to destroy the Aryan race, Nietzsche stated the following: "It is a comfort to know that above the steam and filth of human lowlands there is a higher, brighter humanity, very small in number (for everything outstanding is by its nature rare)." [9]

In contrast to Nietzsche's statement that the Satanic Aryan race should remain rare, it is Satan's will that we increase our numbers and expand our race to keep this planet civilized for every non-Jew's physical, mental, emotional, and spiritual well-being.

Abir Taha states, "...Nietzsche leaves no room for controversy over the Aryan identity of his "Master Race." Similarly, by praising the 'splendid blond beast,' he is not only referring to the blondness of the lion (an allusion to the aristocratic races), but also using the term 'blond beast' as a racial concept, an allusion to the characteristic blondness of the Nordic peoples; indeed, Nietzsche is crystal-clear when he specifically calls the 'noble Teutons' 'the

fairest specimens of the blond beast..." "The 'magnificent blond beast' thus refers to the fair-haired "Aryan Master Race" that dominated European antiquity." [10]

While Nietzsche might not have personally met Satan and his Demons face-to-face, he was most definitely inspired by them. Nietzsche's credentials for being a Satanist are provided when he states that he is a Hellene, a Pagan. This Paganism was several decades before the fake and politically correct so-called "Paganism" of Wicca reared its ugly head. I'd like to thank High Priest Don Danko for pointing this out to me.

While Nietzsche constantly put the emphasis on eternal self-overcoming, it was Adolf Hitler and the SS who knew how to put this into practice; the Aryan has to re-awaken the Vril life-force power within themselves individually and collectively, and become Lords of the Earth through the Satanic practices of racial separation, eugenics, and daily Satanic meditation and Serpent Yoga. The Satanic SS put these means to physical and spiritual perfection to use on a daily basis. The Jewish people and those who are allied with them were panicking because they knew that these Satanic Nazis were becoming the God-men and women that would bring about the end to the Jewish people and their crimes against humanity. This is why the Jews and their supporters constantly nailed Nazi Germany with curse after curse, and this is why they are doing the same to the Joy of Satan Ministries because they know that the real living Satan has chosen us to be his spokespersons and leaders, and they know that we are in complete accord with his desires.

Just so everyone understands, it wasn't just the physical sex act between Aryans that was employed in the birthing of the Aryan Supermen, but also spiritual practices, namely Satanic meditation and Serpent Yoga, as the racial pollution from the Jewish programs of Christianity and its Communist twin had to be purged from the Aryans in mind, body, and soul. This is accomplished by dedicating one's soul to Satan and developing a strict routine of meditation and yoga, as this aids in the psycho-spiritual evolution of Aryan humanity. This, in turn, has an effect on the physical plane of our existence.

As author Constance Cumbey states, "Nazism featured the quest for the 'Holy Grail' as a path to transcendental or 'higher consciousness.'" [11]

And, "The Nazis thought they had evolved into a new and superior species by means of 'spiritual disciplines' and 'consciousness evolution.'" [12]

The Holy Grail is an allegory for the coming race of Aryan God-men of Satan, led by Satan's Chosen One, our Satanic Leader, the Antichrist. The coming Aryan race of God-men is another way of stating that we complete the Magnum Opus, become immortal, and take our rightful places as Lords and Ladies of the Earth.

It is either the Jews or the Aryans who become Lords of the Earth. This eternal conflict between the Aryan race and the Jewish people over who will rule planet Earth is a war that has been waged ever since the Jews "hatched" from their reptilian "eggs," so to speak, and the Jews have been trying to exterminate us at every turn, and at all costs, and the Jews have always been the ones to make the first provocation and attack. This is why the enemy created the Jewish people in the first place. Aryans, who are the people of Satan, will have to wake up and fight these Jewish kikes and anyone else who stands in our way, or be destroyed and piled up among the Jewish trash heap. This war is spiritual, but with the way the Jews have opened the flood gates for the non-Aryan races to invade Aryan Europe, it will be physical, as well, in just a matter of time. This is about survival, not "discrimination."

Now is the time to protect yourselves and your loved ones and fight for Satan's victory and your freedom.

Regarding Satan and his Demons, who Hitler modeled the new humanity after, as well as the Immortal Aryans who still currently inhabit the hollow Earth, "The world will change: the Lords will emerge from the center of the Earth. Unless we have made an alliance with them and become Lords ourselves, we shall find ourselves among the slaves, on the dungheap that will nourish the roots of the New Cities that will arise." [13]

However, as far as the slaves and slavery go, Satan once visited me face-to-face and told me that "We [Aryans] ARE the Master Race, but we do not need slaves!" The Jewish people and their reptilian creators rely on slavery and servitude. Satan and his Demons are pro-humanity and fight for humanity's freedom. The weak, the servile, and the cowardly, are abominations to Satan. Such weaklings will be segregated and left on their own in much the same way as the Christians, Muslims, and Communists who cannot or will not renounce these anti-Satan creeds that make such individuals toxic to the point that they contaminate the souls of all who they come into contact with.

"...Hitler's God-Men would have been none other than the legions of Lucifer..." [14]

We must wake our people up, and our people must wake the rest of worthwhile Aryans up. Satan and the Antichrist are counting on us, and so is our future and our survival. The coming Supermen/women are vessels for purely Satanic Aryan souls.

References:

[1] The Morning of the Magicians: Secret Societies, Conspiracies, and Vanished Civilizations by Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier p. 192

[2] Hitler: The Occult Messiah by Gerald Suster p. 17 [This book was later re-printed as Hitler: Black Magician by the same author]

[3] *ibid.* pages 170-171

[4] The Spear of Destiny by Trevor Ravenscroft p. 252

[5] *ibid.* pages 251-252

[6] *ibid.* p. 252

[7] Nietzsche, Prophet of Nazism: The Cult of the Superman by Abir Taha p. 53

[8] *ibid.* p. 83

[9] *ibid.* p. 82

[10] *ibid.* p. 88

[11] The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey p. 116

[12] *ibid.* 116

[13] The Morning of the Magicians: Secret Societies, Conspiracies, and Vanished Civilizations by Louis Pauwels and Jacques Bergier p. 192

[14] The Spear of Destiny by Trevor Ravenscroft p. 252

Brexit, USA 'elections', Killary Vs Trumpey - The Beginning of the End for Jews

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666



Greetings to all our Satanic People and Comrades!

As you can see along the lines, people are getting more and more educated, fed up and enraged at the jews. The jews think of everyone else as cowardly as them, so when they pull up threats for "damages" and anything, they expect anyone to cuck down and obey them. However, this wasn't the case for Britain. At this point where the message is written, the Referendum to Exit the European Jewnion is about 85% due, with the Brexit closely of votes in the front. Britain knows the deal really well, so do the British. Their country is being taken over by the invaders and other immigrants. However, there are also LEGAL immigrants and other people with a sane brain and a love for the country that helped them, Britain, so they will vote equally for a Brexit. The enemy with the Soros and oligarchy at the front is threatening Britain even with economic collapse. A country like Britain cannot really fall like a paper Tower.

The enemy is a real, major hater of Britain. Britain has been dragged into world wars, made into an imperialist state and been viciously attacked by the Jews for centuries. Now, Britain is being flooded with an endless amount of Immigrants which have taken over even the capital of the country. The Jewish Cucks and Femmies say, that they should go for "Bremain" and actually, destroy the country and turn it into a Muslim Toilet, with Whites going completely extinct by 2050 or sooner. What an offer, right? On the back, they of course pull out all these threats. Oh they will die impoverished, oh what will happen, the list goes. The same pattern the jews follow in the bible. They pull threats to everyone all the time. Its only when people actually revolt that they understand that the threats of the jews are really vain. Even if they were valid, people have to raise their head for Freedom, and for Humanity.

The enemy has created a slavery planet. The "Rich West" is not merely a rich West, but has

been viciously used, the sons of the West all dead, for Jewish interests. In WW2, despite of a mass of 30%+ British people that never wanted war, the Churchill Jew regime, pulled Rudolf Hess who came with a peace offering and imprisoned him. The jews wanted war- they wanted benefits, they wanted the destruction of the White Race. They wanted to multiply their winnings and gamble the world, on top of millions of dead people from all sides. Back then, few people actually did know what's up, let alone the major populace. Most people were blind, uneducated and totally naive.

Even if Britain doesn't leave the EU, or the result would be "Bremain", we still know one fundamental thing: Half of the Population of Britain is awakened to what the Jew EU is up to. After this, others will follow. Brexit will be the most favorable result. As for the rumors of the election being rigged, in whatever case, the result is apparent. In whatever sense, the jew instigated immigration policy is going to backfire at the jews, as it will. Nobody wants to fucking go extinct or suicide, except of very few traitorous and weak people. People are becoming increasingly aware of the media manipulation. When the fundamentals of existence and hardwired racial existence instincts are attacked, there is going to be a backlash and a domino effect. The jews know this. The kikes tried to wipe all of Europe at once, and they will in the future face all of Europe against them. Then plan two, is actually get on Jewcy Putin and the Communist allies and actually go full USSR mode in the West. However they want to systematically bastardize and weaken us out first, in order for this to be carried successfully. These are all the plans of the JWO. There is no "Globalist Elite". There is only, Jew World Order.

However this time things are different. The average guy down the street is really aware of jews. You can figure this out really easily. While the Jews imposed actual Abrahamic host programs as religions to people, the "Anti-Semetic" hate never ceased to exist. Its hardwired within all sane biological entities, and all noble human beings to want to oppose the jewish monstrosity. The enemy has brought things to where now not only "one" place is against them, but in actuality, they are turning the whole planet against them. While "Alex ADL Jones" and so many others want to lie about the "Globalist" and "Bilderberg" (Half of its list were Racial Jews and Jew faces mugs, so what "Bilderberg"?) the jews know they are losing this war. What they are going to do is just keep going. They have went paranoid. They push all sides from all sides, in such a speed that it seems as if they are actually running of something.

The enemy always tries to control revolutions by taking them over. The same thing happens now with the "Alternative Right" which is just a den of jews, jewish infested pseudo-GBLT that focuses on Human humiliation, and fake promises. As about Killary, one needs to look not further than what Killary is. Killary is a totally controlled jewish muppet, that will just make America a toilet for Jewish interests. As for Donald Duck, uhm sorry, Donald Trap. Its a Donut Trap. Actually, its a sweet donut trap, because so many naive couch potatoes think that the "Revolution" and how they are going to be saved by the invasion of Mudslimes, is going to happen by actually...

Sitting on the couch or going into the Trump Wreck Train. Nothing to do really. Just sit down and Trumpey, whose half family is jewish and half corps are all jew infested, is going to bring some "Pro White" revolution or attack the jews in benefit of all Races in America. How much more naive can people get? Donut himself has actually brushed away all the Anti-semetic

sayings. He is also a devout Christian, to the bone. Let's not conversate about the "Christian Identity" meme which is just, jewish slavery. Still in America you see kikes who say on how America should follow the bum of Pissrael. Ie, do its murders for them, so the jews will keep on with the persecuted lies and hololohohohoh tears. **The jews act from within all states, against all states. You can't just find the jews by blaming states or peoples. You have to look at the core of the problem. They are a global, racial, international element, that only recently created headquarters in Israel.**

The apparent stupidity of both cases is obvious. If Trumpey goes up, or if Killary does, rest reassured nothing major will change. Both are instable. Maybe there is 1% better about Trump, because if he actually gets elected and he backstabs people, people might actually finally wake up to both. The "two sides against the middle" isn't really working all that much anymore. Trump himself is an expression of this- he is an establishment muppet that wants to actually draw in the "Rebels" and "Free Thinkers" and pretty much all those who really love America and want to maintain its existence. Killary is the old school, Feminist meme. The only thing with Trumpey is that if things go out of control after his elections, the populace will be more alarmed.

In all ways, the enemy is aware of the massive awakening that is coming and dawning close to us. Not only to the West and Whites, but everywhere. You can wonder the mass reactions of Blacks when they learn that Jews did run the whole Slave Trade, or the reactions of Chinese people when they understand they have been actually enslaved by the Jews all along. The jews are creating 99% of enemies into this planet. Most people inherently and by definition hate them. They are trying to mask this and hide behind law and everything else, which always proves their guilt.

In closing, our Rituals must continue.

If everything by our spiritual hand happen a lot of changes, if not all of this. You can see how lately that we have fired up, the enemy has been also going faster and firing up at the same time. This war is escalating and however blind are the minions in the middle who are asleep, there will be more brute awakenings in the future. It's up to us to keep up with the Spiritual Warfare, education and pressure, so that the enemy will fall in the deathly trap they have been creating for all of Humanity. With the enemy dealt with, there will be enough space for all the necessary renovations, mutual understanding and anything else we need to achieve, in order to advance Humanity forward.

Satanic Comrades and people of Satan, may you all be blessed now and for all eternity!

THE STRUGGLE CONTINUES!!!!

British Arrests & 'Christian' Europe VS 'Muslim' Invaders

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Tue Mar 13, 2018 1:51 am

This meme above is basically what the Torah and the Talmud tells Jews to do. Put the Ishmaelites (The Arabs) against the "Seed of Satan" or "Seed of Amalek", to fight one another.

In a general spirit of confusion, both these people believing in Jewish crap, they will be put to fight one another.

There are two Rabbinical opinions as to where this leads.

One of this is WW3 and chaos in Europe, which is the most likely scenario, and a scenario the Jews want to avoid. As it can create a strong revolt and another NS revolution, or, let's say simply a racial revolution. The other story is that Ismaelites cleave (sexually) with the Seed of Amalek, and they also die in another major war, namely, WW3, after being so lowly dis-empowered that Judea prevails over them underhandedly.

The Jews avoid the first solution, but they silently promote it as well. Because if the second one is to fail, at least they have to push for the first one. And take their victims down in some way. The race mixing solution is too long-term and at the current pace of awakening, they have lost. So they keep a second plan to make Europe into an Armageddon cauldron instead.

Christian "Nationalists", and those who support Christian values, never had a racial problem, nor do they care about their Culture or their so called "Race".

They just care that millions of racially-different migrants that come in Europe believe in the same Jewish fairy-tales they do, and not some other Jewish fairy-tales.

That's their objection to the whole fact. If some people believe a more stupider version of the same fairytale, and kill people over it (as Christians did to other Europeans a couple of centuries ago) then these people are stupid and the source of all evil. If not, they are "Brothers in Christ".

If one puts the two fairy-tales down, what they have done to the native populations and humanity at large? The debate would end on the weight of the murderous facts.

It doesn't matter if Prophet Jewdallah married a 9 year old named Misha, or if Lot from the bible gave his daughter to be raped by otherwise "Spiritual Beings of God". The stories are equally Jewish, perverted, and morally-reprehensible. Which one is less and more, is like debating which one would like to have, cancer or leprosy. Certainly both parties do indeed SWEAR by their Jewish inflicted cultural diseases.

Of course, none of the above groups desires to be focused and centred on who put them in this mess. Namely, the Jews. From where it all began after all, culturally, with Rabbi Christ and Islam which as admitted is very close and akin to Judaism. This is from their Major Scholars not my own personal opinion. I mean, many people would like this was not the case and it wasn't the Jews. But the precision with which the Jews follow their religious writings and push it on history and the shaping of events, is self-descriptive.

And many people make huge tears about some arrests and some punches going here and there, by so called "Nationalists" and "Muslims", or terrorist attacks which of course are reprehensible. But the real dangers have not manifested yet. As Rabbis admit the final plan is to use "Ishmael" as a "broom" to wipe out Europe. Or basically to kill and weaken both their enemies.

But let me ask you another question. Such as now with the detainment of Lauren Southern who is a Jew. That covers with other Jews such as Stefan Molyneux and promotes "Christian Nationalism". While other Jews from the Levant push for "Isis Extremism". While none of these groups mention the Jew and are just focused on one another. Even though ALL the facts (from the creation of ISIS to the creation of the European Race-Cloudron politics of decay) have the *same* author?

The conversation, in other words, is scarcely tying into race. And never touches upon the Jew. Muslims have cancer and Christards have leprosy, both given to them by the same virus, but they seldom mention the cause, or search for the cure. Rather they fight each other to the death. Why are Muslims in Europe in the first place...Because Jews destroy the Middle East. And why is Europe opening up to them and not pushing morally to stop the war in the Middle East? Because of Jewish politicians ruling Europe intellectually and directly through politics.

Because as stated this is a racial war for the Jews, only masked in religious clothing. The Jews are after extermination of two of their major racial enemies, namely the Arab Goy (They want their lands) and the European Goy (they want to destroy them so no more Hitlers and justice falls on them).

If it ever touches on the Jew by coincidence, the faith of the Christians and the Muslims both renders them disabled to act and/or speak against them or apply justice to the matter. The Christian anti-Semites and advocates have been talking about Jews for uhm, closely centuries. To absolutely no outcome and no serious social change. Because the Jew is the author of all of these groups.

Actually - the governments such as the British one, love this struggle going between the two, as they love to have an excuse to restrain rights, make arrests, and create outcasts out of nowhere. Think about it; this struggle is not directly offending any of the aims of the true owners of the government, which is the Jew World Order. Weak governments rejoice in chaos. Which is why they also arrested Judenstern Lauren and the Pettiborne types.

David Irving had his life made into a living nightmare. While Ursula Haverbeck is basically in Prison at 87. What does that tell you? Is some 'detainment' all that important? Cause even Evalion was invited to drink tea with the so called "Authorities" once upon a time. And every shill does at some point.

It's not that they so are afraid of them as people. They are actually very needed to them to an extent. But they know using these people as a proxy this creates social shock-waves that cannot be controlled.

It's that they are afraid if the whole thing keeps going, MAYBE, just MAYBE, a few Goyim may wake up to what is truly going on. So, they'd rather shut awakening at far prior levels to avoid chaotic awakening that could potentially happen later.

They know that with the internet this is unavoidable, this is why they are all against "Fake News", they censor Jewtube, and basically try to destroy the external manifestation of the information field of humanity. Which is the internet.

The Jews do not do what they do to save the present. They have lost the present. They are just trying to cut losses and eventually win in the later rounds. Because at this point the enemy is becoming paranoid not on what is happening right now, but because they know, at the current pace of enlightenment of the masses, their reign will be long overdue.

The question is not where hate appears, but what creates this hate? What makes Arabs fight with Europeans? What makes Christians fight with Muslims? Who benefits from this, and why?

Who is the CREATOR and CAUSE of the above but is ABSENT from the room? Like a big elephant that both groups tell you to deny, because they each ride the same elephant to crash with one another?

Yeah,
the
JEWISH
element.

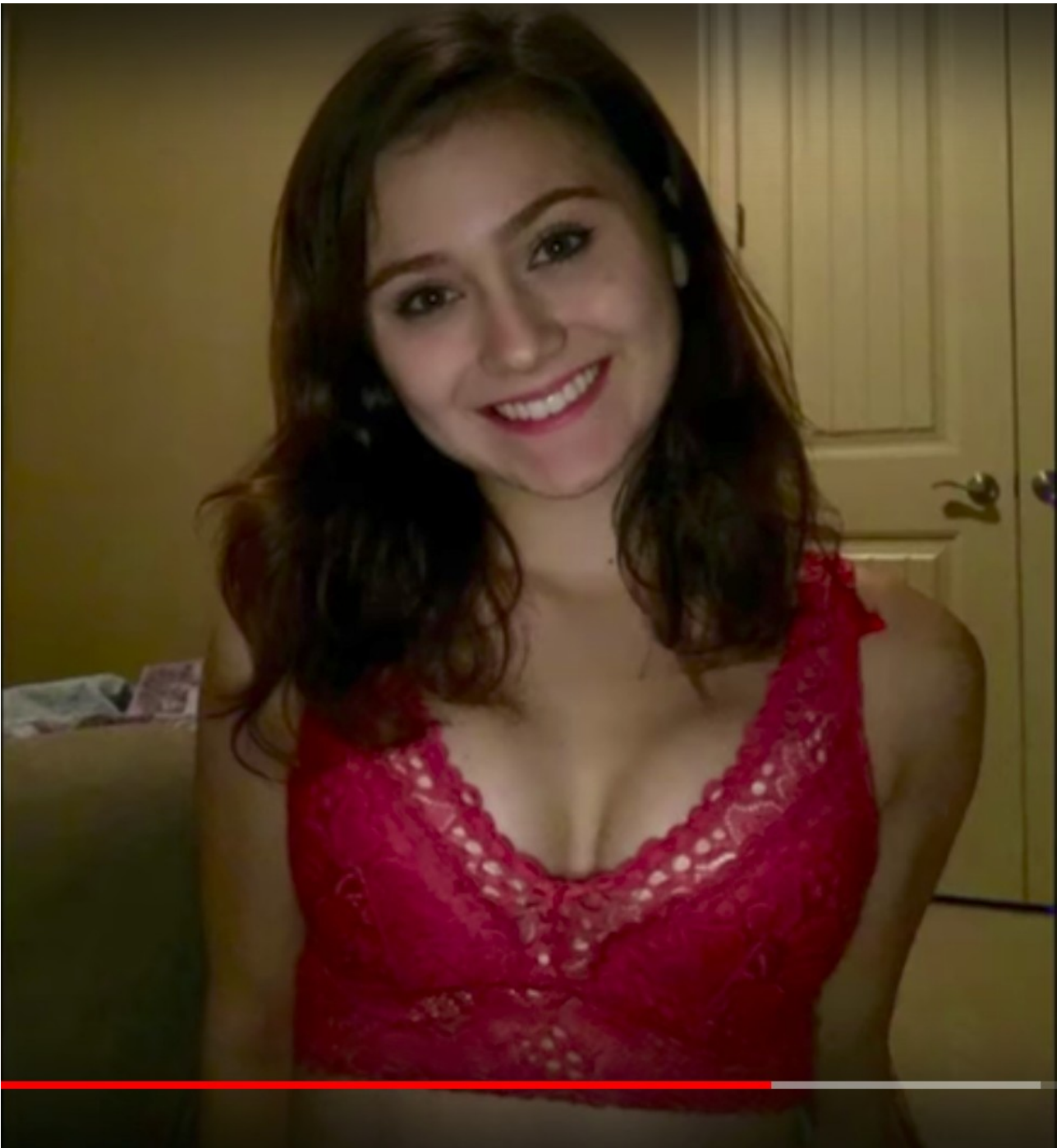
Re: British Arrests & 'Christian' Europe VS 'Muslim' Invaders

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Tue Mar 13, 2018 2:50 am

Here is a picture of Anne Frank...Well sorry I meant, Lauren Southern...Wait I meant...Lauren Simonsen, which is her real name.

She went to drink some tea with the British police and then she was left out.

Oy vey Goyim, she is dangerous. Let's speak her uhm, blame the Muslims and every other socket groups, EXCEPT of the groups where she belongs. (((Glory to The Alt-Lite)))



- High Priest Hooded Cobra 666
www.joyofsatan.com

Brotherly Wars

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sun Sep 30, 2018 1:37 pm

Similar in evil to a civil war, what is equally worse, is a brother war.

Indeed, "Civil wars" were always caused by jews. This is very well documented in the history of Nations. One example is how Communism [Jewish Creation] always creates a 5th column within a state, which attacks the larger state of people.

But you do not find any mention of what is the worst of the worst. The Brother Wars.

Frequently you have found me here spewing vitriol not only about Leftism (the jewish leftism that exists in the last century, because what was branded as leftism later was actually just solid White ideals in the 16th and 17th century by White thinkers) but also, Nationalism.

Nationalism is based on the precondition of treating our race in a very specific manner. In Nationalism, the element of race is revoked and never taken too seriously - jews are allowed to fare in the country, given they act as elements of the 'Nation', such as for example pay taxes. Judeo-Christianity is treated in love, adoration, or at least, lenience, because Nationalism stands weak and finds it's roots only in the 15th century - a time where Aryans had not much history, and therefore, many people incorporated the lie of the Church that "Christianity is part of our heritage".

Evoking a true argument of what "Nationalism" would have to be honestly, one would have to go as far back as 2000 or more years. However Nationalism is bound by Christian morals, Christian history, and constant evocation of these very arguments. For this reason Hitler revoked Nationalism and Socialism individually, and made a new idea, National Socialism, which, as we have proved, does draw ideas not from the sole recent past, but our past as a RACE in whole.

An African person if Britain has "Nationalism" would be "British" under some conditions. The depth of Nationalism is only down to the surface: expansion of the individual state on the expense of other states.

The main feeling is "Nationalistic pride" which involves expansive war and a false sense of sovereignty, based primarily, on perceiving your own "Sovereignty", as some sort of military and national Sovereignty. For example, you can be in debt to jewish bankers, have Rabbis running your nation, and worship the totem of the Rabbis, Jewesus Christ, but - you are still "Sovereign", my little Goyim. Now, go wage war on another Nation to prove how "Sovereign" you are.

While this Nationalism can be good in some situations, in a final analysis, it is never really good for the longterm existence of a people. Many people say that Poland does not have illegals in it, same as Hungary, but it still has the Jew on the Stick as ultimate Soul ruler of the Nation, and no jews were kicked out of these lands anyway. They still hold offices, but they are "Hungarian and Polish", simply because they can fake allegiance to their nation and simply because they were born into "National Borders".

Nationalism in other words, is a great and strong bandage, but it never solves the larger jewish

problem, which is universal. A country goes Nationalist, and if Jews have a problem in said country, they freely move to another. There is always an opposing country ready to take them in, both for money, and so it can work, given, during Nationalism, a country always finds reasons to make another country its enemy - based on a Christianized past, where one country (or different "nations within a nation") always did wrong and wage war on other innocent (or not so innocent) neighbors.

Many Nationalists have a short eyeball, but I am a spiritually advanced person, and like others, I can see the reality behind matters when it comes to my race. Essentially the people one kills today in "Glorious Deus Vult War" against another European Nation, is just a killing of one's own kin. The bolstering of warmongering feelings is prevalent in Nationalism, and the competitiveness and viciousness of Capitalism just converts into the competition in the aspects of war with what is ironically, one's own blood in another Nation.

The English were proud bombing people in Germany, and now, do they happen to be Nationalistically Proud of the fact that Hajjis and Muslim hordes are taking down their country, since, they prevented under Jewish stranglehold, the restoration of White Europe? Too many egos in the line, and now, people are cucked in the corner and go extinct.

Essentially this climate is perfect for the Jew. In Nationalism, the Jew thrives and survives. Many people gloriously clap when it comes to some Nationalists rising in Europe, but that is only a state to pass. Granted these people are not enlightened leaders, all one can expect is the same bullshit in repeat. False antagonism over European Nations, similar bullying of the smaller nations, and the racial element is only a third or fourth reason to save a Nation.

I will give you an example of what vanity and Nationalism, plus Jews having power on this planet, does result into.

This is a tragedy. How many of you have had grandparents that literally died in wars to fight the grandparents of other Whites in another White country? Only to the ultimate demise of the Whites as a whole today?

The following excerpt is from the book of Konstantinos Plevris, "Ioannes Metaxas, The Biography". For those that do not know, Ioannes Metaxas was the Nationalist Ruler of Greece in the 1940's, or the era of WW2.

Graci, the external Minister of the Italians under Mussolini, (I do not know Italian) comes in utmost secrecy to meet with Metaxas at the middle of the night, in 27th of October. He moves to the house of Ioannes Metaxas to give him in a letter the declaration of war between the Italians and the Greeks. The prime minister of Italy, writes in his diary the following:

"Metaxas had a handshake with me and he guided me into a small living room. When we sat down, I told him I have something to announce to him, and I gave him the letter. [The letter contained the terms upon which Greece was to surrender to the Italians without war]. He proceeded to read it very carefully. I could see him emotionally moved, both in his hands, and in his eyes. When he finished reading, he raised his head, and he looked at me directly in the eyes. He had blue and powerful eyes. He told me with a firm voice: "This means war.". Metaxas asked me if the war could be averted. I told him, "No". I told him also, "Could the leader of your

military, Papagos, transfer a direct command.. and Metaxas interrupted me, saying "No, that is impossible. The burden of the responsibility of the War, directly burdens the Italian Government." [my note this means here he told him to bring down all defenses to avoid casualties, ie, command the Greek military to surrender on the spot].

There is still hope, I said to myself silently.

Metaxas got up and walked me to the door without replying to me once more.

I left bowing with the deepest and utmost respect before this very old person, who chosen Sacrifice instead of Slavery.

I left humiliated and with my soul shrank from hating my very own profession [External Minister of Italy]."

Following this came a cataclysmic war in the Balkans where Italy found themselves destroyed by what appears to be a useless and small Nation, the Greeks, with the Italians outnumbering the Greeks in tanks and wealth 10 to 1.

Hitler in his last Will and Testament writes about this and the failure of Mussolini. Mussolini was a great leader, but he did not look that far, nor he looked as further as Hitler in the terms of Race, or even strategy. He fell into the same loop that jews have constructed for White kings since the Middle ages- the loop that if you destroy a neighboring White Nation, and try to subvert it's people, that makes you a "great leader".

Now, I write the above as an example of the Aryan spirit. Thousands of the above incidents between White people and Nations have happened in our short history, millions of people slain by the hand of our own people against our own people. Wrong and right falls on either direction.

What remains is that White people killed White people, for jewish eulogies, and based on teh ancient jewish saying of "Brother Shall Kill Brother".

What is the outcome of this? Jews hide, the inferiors do not go to war, the women remain alone and isolated, ready to breed with the remaining inferiors. The best go to war, and they die, for a meaningless holocaust given commanded by jews. The jew lies in ecstatic pleasure, knowing he achieved his achievements of the bible: Such as agitating the Aryans one against another. Then, a nation becomes all the more crippled and weak. This continues for centuries until a great nation is depleted of great and powerful men, and falls to the original enemy: the jew.

Those who wish for this to continue in the future, can be Nationalists.

Those who wish this to be in the future, can be Christians.

Those who want this to continue in the future, are to be cursed, and they will be brought to justice.

However glorious, and showing our White longing for freedom, and willingness to sacrifice even

our very lives for our freedoms, these things are to be permanently revoked.

Historical blindness or unawareness of the Jewish element has been dispelled. Those who still engage in bickering amongst White people should be branded as race traitors and brought into spiritual execution and permanent damnation.

Yes, we get it, "You are Americans" and your coasts are filled to the brim with some of the world's worst criminal elements, however your destiny lies in George Washington, and Benjamin Franklin.

Yes, we get it, "You are English", and London is overtaken in full, but your glories lie dormant in the spirits like that of William Pitt.

Yes, we get it, "You are French", and Paris is turned into a 3rd world shithole, and your destiny is in people like Rousseau or Napoleon.

Yes, we get it, "You are Greeks" but Athens has become overtaken by the Hajis, and your destiny lies in Plato and Aristotle. Yes, we get it, "You are Swedish", and Stockholm is now the town with the highest rape probability after African nations, while your destiny lies in the return to the Pagan Viking ways.

Yes, we get it, you are "Italians", and now Italy is infested with African populations that only resemble capital towns in Africa. Mussolini was undeniably great, but Marcus Aurelius was Greater.

Yes, we get it, you are "Germans", but your destiny is not Oktoberfest with the 3rd world terrorists, but in the Almighty spirits of Hitler and Wagner.

For this to be stated, cursed be eternally those who divide and attack the White people, and cursed be ten times the White person who agitates Whites against one another, especially in dire moments of our existence such as this.

The eyes that have been shut down and only saw the present, and our current mortality, are open now - we are all limbs and pieces of the same Aryan soul. Blinded by Jews, our history was filled with examples that the Jewish historians told us to be proud about, more than we should contemplate and feel bad about - A racial soul attacking unto itself is alien and detestable.

It requires no more bravery to end the life of fellow Whites as it takes to build them up and help them sustain, especially in the face of a world where we are heading towards what is literally a mode of extinction.

No more brother wars.

Brotherly allegiance based on integrity and pride, under our common Pagan Gods and our primordial Racial and Soul mission.

This should be the aim of the future White people.

And it must be kept in our heart and mind.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Brotherly Wars

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Sun Sep 30, 2018 3:20 pm

Our race until five thousand years ago always lived in a global Aryan civilization ruled by a divine Aryan Emperor the Maha Raja in the heart of the Aryan world. It was when this civilization fell apart the wars for smaller Empire and nationalism arose. If one reads the ancients the dream was to reunite the ancient Aryan civilisation. Aryan India was destroyed the same way the Aryan Europe is being in petty wars of feudal style nationalism.

Once a person starts to see their past lives in deep meditation the Nationalism disappears. In my last life I lived in a European nation and spoke a different language. My own grandfather in this life was part of bomber command and my great uncle in this life was at Dunkirk fighting the very same nation I lived in my previous life. So what is the point just Aryans killing Aryans.

Nietzsche was a great mind and he wrote that Aryans must come together into one Aryan European Empire for the protection of Aryan Europe and Aryan humanity to protect our race the Nazi's believed the same. This was of great importance to Himmler and others. Nietzsche believed at the time the German and Russian Empire should become one and this would create the new Europe needed. Nietzsche hated the petty European nationalism. And Nietzsche was the philosopher that formed the major bases of National Socialist thinking. The SS where the future of this new European ideal. The best European men from every European nation in one Pan European force under the Swastika

Re: Brotherly Wars

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sun Sep 30, 2018 3:33 pm

HailMotherLilith wrote:

Aquarius wrote:

HailMotherLilith wrote:

When you mentioned Napoleon, an unanswered question came into my mind, was he

really good? What good did he do?

Thank you.....

From what I know, he was lied of just like kiked did with Hitler.

I see.

If I remember correctly, I asked about Napoleon on the old forums, but I did not get an answer, perhaps now I will, hopefully.

What Napoleon did was absorb a revolution created by jews in France (as proto Communism) and stabilize it, into a decent country.

The same thing the jews were doing in Pre-Napoleonic France was what they did in Germany with the Communist revolts.

If it were not for Napoleon France would have sunk into a state of permanent civil war and anarchy which would collapse it.

As Hitler saved Germany but found himself locked in games of fate, so did Napoleon.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Brotherly Wars

Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sun Sep 30, 2018 4:42 pm

Hadrian d'Arc wrote:Excellent words HP Cobra. I want to clear things about Poland and Hungary.

Yes there are a lot of kikes in governments and overall in our countries.

More jews keep coming, especially to Poland as we speak.

Jews want to turn Poland into their country "Polin" and exterminate Polish people, according to Talmud - by all means.

Using finances, drug overdoses, mind control weapons - thought induction, flooding us by Pisslam migrants

Ukrainian Bandera worshipers (Bandera was responsible for Massacre in Wołyń) and

USArmy ... the list is endless.

Poland is one and only country in which vaccines are mandatory. These vaccines are making children autistic.

Polish and Hungarian people are waking up to this jew on the stick - whom major role was to put us on sleep.

Awaken Polish people know that today antiGerman propaganda true goal is to left out Germans on their own with Pisslam. But it will never happen. The most important thing to sum this up.

Not a one single jew was kicked out from our countries because we are waiting for ALL OF THEM! 😡😡 I'm pretty sure you understand what it means ...

I think if the Polish and the Hungaryans do not remove the jew on the stick and the jew very soon, the jews will guide these countries to war from within to destroy them. They are already creating a climate of agitation against them by all other major Jew-U (EU) countries.

The jews do not see Poles as Polish but only where it suits them. They know very well Poles are genetically very close to Germans and many others who are in the region which are all White and children of their primal enemy who is the larger White Race.

If not just identical, but just have a different culture.

In Poland jews see Nazis 2.0 and they shit their pants. Plus, with the rise of information, the jew will be unable to bullshit the Poles like they did to Germans. So they are very worried.

Jews have reduced the births in Poland from 1.9 kids per household to 0.5 to stop the emergence of more White people.

[Re: Brotherly Wars](#)

[Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Mon Oct 01, 2018 8:04 pm

Enki66688 wrote:

Hoodedcobra666 wrote:What Napoleon did was absorb a revolution created by jews in France (as proto Communism) and stabilize it, into a decent country.

The same thing the jews were doing in Pre-Napoleonic France was what they did in Germany with the Communist revolts.

If it were not for Napoleon France would have sunk into a state of permanent civil war and anarchy which would collapse it.

As Hitler saved Germany but found himself locked in games of fate, so did Napoleon.

It's interesting.

And what did he want to do with the kikes by doing a politics of assimilation?
This attitude is the opposite of Hitler's, it's nonsense for me.

Study what Napoleon did, and you will see, the racial issue aside, that it was helpful and great for France in laws, normalization and limiting of the church's power and so forth.

However, on the racial issue, he was fully oblivious. In the 1800's France was not what France is today. Even in the 1940's France was almost fully White.

If you wanted to find the Jews in France in the 1800's all you needed to do is go against the Church since it was always their den.

Napoleon also fought a very long lasting war with the Catholic church. Eventually probably he was cursed and he died.

Napoleon found himself in fated circumstances such as the war needless and unsuccessful campaign against Russia.

The rule of Napoleon was important to found civil liberties such as the end of the papal legal system and it's division with citizens who were judged harshly and like animals, amongst many other things.

I never said Napoleon was equal to Hitler. I just said they shared some similar circumstances.

However in my book destroying the Church is equal to destroying the Jewish influence on a nation. And similarly bolstering the influence of the church is equal to bolstering the Jew himself.

[Re: Brotherly Wars](#)

[Postby HP Mageson666 » Tue Oct 02, 2018 5:20 pm](#)

That's why the Jews had to create Marxism which was the continuation of the New Testament in Enlightenment drag make up. To absorb the Enlightenment and redirect it back to the Jewish program in the Bible. No mistake the Catholic Church came out with Liberation Theology which is solely based on the New Testament gospels. Its literally Communism. The motto of the Communist League was bringing the government of god to earth. The god here is the government of the Jews whom call themselves god in the Torah. Which is also what the government is in the Bible the one world order of the Jews in the book of revelations run by the king of the Jews.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Brotherly Wars](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Tue Oct 02, 2018 8:00 pm

Wotanwarrior wrote:

Enki66688 wrote:One last question, the French revolution according to you, was it jewish from the beginning or was it a satanic revolution that was infiltrated, corrupted and recovered by the kikes ?

The true French revolution was initiated by the Enlightenment movement that were freemason satanists like the founders of the United States,they wanted overthrow the enslavement christian feudal system, then later the jews infiltrated the masonry with the illuminati movement and took the revolution by force with the the Jacobin movement.

The French Revolution was fully Satanic in all it's form and initiation.

They even wanted to abolish the calendar of the Jews which has us on an artificial timeline. They applied this in some local communities and started the time from 0. However, this was covered up in history it's not a very known fact. Aside this they also asked to literally rip off the Communist Jewish Christo Church.

One of the major points of the French Revolution was to abolish the influence of the church which was the backer of the Serfdom against the populace. The Church did hide behind the kings to have them slaughtered instead. The Jacobins turned all this hatred simply towards the Royal House. The Royal house was not as bad as perceived but someone has to pay for it.

The Jacobins basically just turned the revolution in what they also did in Germany, just guns and useless kike bullshit. Lafayette was in awareness of this same as Napoleon and many others, like the US Founding Fathers.

The jew holds great hatred for the French since. They literally revolted in front of the feudal jew. Without the French uprising and modes of State power application instated by Bonaparte, such as civil discourse in courts, we wouldn't be able to have liberation movements like Hitler. Hitler did respect Napoleon and considered him a great personality.

You can see in his own speeches in the Table Talk he sees a bit in common with Napoleon, who also tried to stop the submerging of Europe under "Russian" rule. It must be remembered the jews were harassing Russia way earlier than WW1 and WW2, and as such, Europe as a whole.

Hitler also respected their French even in war.

No wonder the kikes are trying to make Paris into Africa number 2 now. They want the French gone, but they will fail.

[Re: Brotherly Wars](#)

[Postby HP Mageson666 » Wed Oct 03, 2018 12:08 am](#)

Napoleon when he was crowned Emperor of France the Pope was supposed to crown him. Napoleon took the crown out of the Popes hands at the ceremony and crowned himself Emperor. The crown was also a Pagan one the same type of the Pagan Emperor's of Hellenist Rome. The whole French Republic was set up on an enlightenment Hellenism model. When Napoleon's armies marched thought new territory most people greeting them as liberators from the feudal regimes they were living under. The code Napoleon brought freedom to millions of Europeans.

The wars Napoleon fought were defensive wars the ancient regime the feudal system of the Monarchs and Church waged war after war against Republican France to attempt to overthrow it and put the feudal system back into power. Napoleon also stopped the insanity of the Bolshevik nonsense and brought in the Enlightenment ideals. This was also the reason the French revolution was so intense it was a civil war fought between the revolution and the monarchists who were loyal to the king and church. It was a class and civil war based on idealism. They had to crush the counter revolution within France totally as the biggest armies on earth were marching on France with the collation forces of the collected European nations were attacking them. The entire nation was mobilized and they created an army of a million men to defend the revolution. The American revolution was bloody and not the watered down stuff in the movies but if the King of England and the power elite where living in New York and not London England it would have been a lot more intense.

We have Napoleon to thank for Egyptology and the understanding of Egyptian language and culture to the level it is. When he went down to Egypt he took hundreds of scholars with him to dig the entire sands up and uncover the Egyptian civilization. Something about Napoleon he had some kind of occult knowledge and practices he only slept four hours a day and was fine. Napoleon also spent the night in the Pyramid at Giza in the Kings chamber which he underwent some kind of deep transformative experience. It might have been our Gods got in contact with him. But he never stated what happened he kept it private. The pryamid is designed to drastically open the psychic centers in the mind. The knowledge that came from Napoleon's desire to uncover Egypt has been major in exposing christianity as total fraud. The enemy never wanted that uncovered.

When Napoleon escaped exile and came back to France to reclaim leadership. He came in with a thousand men when the Army that was sent to stop him lined up in front of his troops. Napoleon just walked out infront of them and spoke to them with passion the entire Army put their gun's down and joined Napoleon, the entire nation defected to Napoleon with open arms. That is not a brutal dictator but a beloved leader. Nietzsche wrote well of Napoleon and considered him an example of the genius type man.

When Napoleon conquered the Kingdom of northern Italy he forced the Church to give him total access to the Vatican archives..... When he was done he simply walked out surprised and stated "History is a lie!".

Follow the Slothz search engine to:
<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>
<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Brotherly Wars](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Wed Oct 03, 2018 12:22 am**

Its not really understood because of the enemy lies. But Hitler and National Socialism was the total fulfilment of the European Enlightenment. Hitler created a nation built on the ideals of Hellenism it was stated by Leon Degrelle that Hitler learned politics' from Plato. Hitler created the Philosopher's Republic of Hellenist idealism which the Enlightenment was built upon. He worked to remove Christianity and replace it with the Pagan spirituality of European People which was the fulfilment of the Enlightenment. Hitler was a member of the Thule Society which was an uncorrupted Templar descended society. The Templar's created the Enlightenment they are the uncorrupted Mason's. And our Gods worked with Hitler to bring this about. Hitler's own statement when asked by Degrelle which European tradition he felt the most connected with.... Hitler looked Degrelle right in the face and told him with a passionate expression: "I am a Hellene!" Which is a direct quote of Nietzsche, Hitler was quoting. Nietzsche's meaning of this statement was he was a Pagan. Nietzsche was an open Pagan and stated he believed in the Aryan religion from Greece to India. Hellene is the old European word for Pagan, Hellene. To be charged with being a Hellene was punishable by execution at the stake by the Catholic Church. Don't worry there Goyim however Dennis Wise assures us somehow Hitler loved da jeboo jew.

California Synagogue Shooting

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sat Apr 27, 2019

This "Easter" was really heated overall with the enemy, and they capped the last day of their "Passover" with what again appears to be an attack they conducted on themselves. In California they have killed one Jew in a Synagogue, and 3 were left injured (13 Numerological value here, which deals with misfortune for the Jews, and they in particular hate this number). Among these was a Rabbi.

Now those who have spiritual perception know how much negative and death energy they are raising in these days. Poetic justice? False flag + Poetic justice? Whatever the case, this has some depth to it, and great work on the spiritual offensive to everyone.

The shooting was reported at 12AM Orthodox timezone, and exactly on the height of the Easter Rituals for the "Resurrection of Christ", give and take 1 hour before or later. This includes the Orthodox Christian countries except of Russia which are around Jerusalem [I specified this to avoid confusion]. The timing is simply uncanny here. This is done also exactly 6 months as the media claims, after the "Pittsburgh" shooting. They also use the number 11 in the news as per usual, to tie in this event with the other one.

As we all should know, the Jews have it in for nothing to kill a few Jews to promote their agenda forward. See Stalin, present day Israel, Trotsky, Lenin and so forth. They pull these kinds of stunts.

It appears the sacrifices they were doing of innocents against this year didn't quite 'fire' properly. So good job on anyone doing the RTR's, too.

Personally I believe this is symbolic. The enemy had to do a lot of self damage only to state the evident, and evoke a lot of mercy and otherwise energy. So the conclusions are two: they are pressed, and they will need it. In particular this also ties in to 2020 and the importance of the upcoming year.

The last day of "Passover" which is a "Deliverance" From the "Power of the Goyim", they kill one of their own to funnel the ritual, or because their protection is giving in, or both.

The media in regards to the event also made a mention of the shooters "White" Nationality. Supposedly if Jews pretend to be "White", why did they name him as "White"? Because they want to tie this into White supremacism, and related crimes, as per usual. When it fits, the Jews are "White" (when they do inside jobs to blame White people). On the other hand, when they are 'harmed' by anyone, they are "White" and so forth.

The name of the shooter was "John Earnest". For whatever reason, he just turned himself in instantly

after the shooting which in the case of paranoid killers, that is really weird. From reports he didn't even try to run away or anything.

Of course the news will just whine about these jews for at least 60 billion years now, because jews own the media. As about to millions of Americans living under bridges nobody will of course say one word. It's like 20,000 children died from poverty today but one jew died, and the jew is the important topic for us to focus on, and his "White oppressor".

In the west we call these things "hate crimes", as for 300 Palestinians dying in some given days for reasons that have nothing to do for war, these are "Crimes for peace", Israel's peace of course. These don't even deserve media coverage, but to get sunk beneath the heap of posts about Paris Hilton's fart the other day.

<https://www.foxnews.com/us/california-s ... rities-say>

California church leaders arrested for alleged forced labor of homeless people

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Thu Sep 12, 2019

It's nothing new guys, don't worry. It's been the case for like 1700 years, it's called the Middle Ages. It's just the xians feel sometimes they could ignore everything that has changed since and still make people do SLAVE LABOR against their will for Rabbi Jeboo and stuff.

California church leaders arrested for alleged forced labor of homeless people

By: Ann Smajstrla, Cox Media Group National Content Desk

Updated: Sep 11, 2019 - 5:53 PM

A dozen leaders of a California-based church have been indicted by a grand jury on charges that they forced homeless people to labor for the church's benefit.

The leaders, including the church's pastor, were arrested Wednesday in California and Texas and charged with conspiracy, forced labor, document servitude and benefits fraud, according to a statement from the U.S. Attorney's Office of the Southern District of California.

"The indictment alleges an appalling abuse of power by church officials who preyed on vulnerable homeless people with promises of a warm bed and meals," U.S. Attorney Robert Brewer said. "These victims were held captive, stripped of their humble financial means, their identification, their freedom and their dignity."

The defendants work for Imperial Valley Ministries, a nondenominational church based in El Centro, California, that has 30 locations throughout the country. The church's stated purpose is to "restore" drug addicts at faith-based rehabilitation group homes and raise money to open churches in other cities to do the same," according to the statement. The organization owns and operates five group homes in California.

The church encouraged homeless people to join group homes by offering free food and shelter, and falsely promising that victims would be provided with resources to eventually return home, according to the statement.

But upon settling in at the homes, alleged victims said they were held at the properties against their will, the statement said. Prosecutors said church leaders confiscated victims' identification documents to prevent them from leaving, stole victims' welfare benefits, and required they adhere to rules such as, "you are not to discuss things of the world" and "the only thing to be read is the holy bible."

The victims were also allegedly forced to panhandle for up to nine hours a day, six days a week, and

then turn over any money to the church.

"Dozens of victims have alleged the same thing -- once they were inside the group homes, the IVM had become a venture designed to keep as many as people as possible for as long as possible," assistant U.S. District Attorney Chris Tenorio said in a press conference, according to CNN.

At one point, a 17-year-old victim broke through a window of a group home and ran to a neighbor, telling them to call the police, according to the statement.

Another victim, who is diabetic, was allegedly denied medical supplies, medicine and food in response to low blood sugar, prosecutors said. She was able to leave and get help.

All of the identified victims are now free, prosecutors said.

The church hasn't responded to media requests for comment.

Pastor Victor Gonzales, one of the defendants, spoke to the Imperial Valley Press last year when the FBI raided the group homes and main church office.

"I don't think I did anything bad," he said at the time. "Whatever the accusations are, we didn't do any of that."

[Calling Prophet Muhammad a pedophile does not fall within freedom of speech: European court](#)
Postby [High Priestess Maxine Dietrich](#) » Sat Oct 27, 2018 12:03 am

These goddamned thoroughly depraved and totally rotten bitches are taking over. This is happening rapidly all over the world.

Over the years, I've had to listen to ignorant double-digit IQ assholes merrily and oh so cheerfully state "Live and let live" and other related suicidal advice.

Once this evil foul vermin (and that's a total understatement, there are no words degenerate enough to describe Islam, or that sick, depraved, mentally insane vile excrement Mohammed, or that Allah most vile), gets control over our governments (which is what they're relentlessly working overtime to do), you can kiss all your asses and future generations good-by. It will be too fucking late.

People need to do the Final RTR every day. If you don't, none of us will have any future.

Also, the enemy does fear the JoS. They have been working incessantly to try to shut us up. Dropping JoS and affiliated sites such as <http://www.exposingchristianity.com> and others, from search engines.

Spread the links and the word. If something isn't done, all of us will be affected.

Also, as the article below, the Catholic Church won't be held accountable if people can no longer speak out against raping children and animals.

It's no longer legal to speak out against pedophilia in Europe:

<https://www.dw.com/en/calling-prophet-m ... a-46050749>

Calling Prophet Muhammad a pedophile does not fall within freedom of speech: European court

18h ago

The ECHR ruled against an Austrian woman who claimed calling the Prophet Muhammad a pedophile was protected by free speech. The applicant claimed she was contributing to public debate.

An Austrian woman's conviction for calling the Prophet Muhammad a pedophile did not violate her freedom of speech, the European Court of Human Rights ruled Thursday.

The Strasbourg-based ECHR ruled that Austrian courts carefully balanced the applicant's "right to freedom of expression with the right of others to have their religious feelings protected, and served the legitimate aim of preserving religious peace in Austria."

The woman in 2009 held two seminars entitled "Basic Information on Islam," during which she

likened Muhammad's marriage to a six-year-old girl, Aisha, to pedophilia.

Limits of free speech

The marriage according to Islamic tradition was consummated when Aisha was nine and Muhammad was around 50. Aisha was the daughter of Muhammad's best friend and the first caliph, Abu Bakr.

The court cited the Austrian women stating during the seminar that Muhammad "liked to do it with children" and "... A 56-year-old and a six-year-old? ... What do we call it, if it is not pedophilia?"

An Austrian court later convicted the woman of disparaging religion and fined her €480 (\$546). Other domestic courts upheld the decision before the case was brought before the ECHR.

High Priestess Maxine Dietrich
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

[Re: Calling Prophet Muhammad a pedophile does not fall within freedom of speech: European court](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sat Oct 27, 2018 12:29 am

From the posted article wrote:

"The ECHR recognized that freedom of religion did not exempt people from expecting criticism or denial of their religion.

However, it found that the woman's comments were not objective, failed to provide historical background and had no intention of

[Sarcasm] Court: Goyim look, there is no proof of this. I don't care if the Quran said it, or if Muslims in some cases even today marry and abuse sexually young kids. There is no proof of this goy show me a video of Mohammed goyim? You don't have a video. Therefore it didn't happen. As for the OBVIOUS THAT IT IS STATED IN THE QURAN that's not proof either goyim, we need actual proof goy. We need a video of the prophet in the 11th century. If you don't have it, you can't accuse. Shalom Pissrael Worldwide [/sarcasm off]

The JoS is being shut off search engines methodically, BUT, these people DO have a voice in society.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Capitalism, Communism, Christianity, Cohen Control

▣ Fri Jul 14, 2017 12:59 pm

HP Mageson666

Posts: 5449

Capitalism, Communism, Christianity, Cohen Control

The name of the Jewish leadership the Rabbi's is the Cohen's.

Capitalism has been best defined as State sponsored Usury. And the Jewish Rabbi, Karl Marx. Defined Capitalism as the religion of the Jews. The Communist system is were you give all ownership to the Party State and now you have the synthesis of pure Capitalism and Communism. In State Capitalism and the Jews control the State. And Communism like Capitalism is Globalist. The Communist movement is just the finalization of Jewish control by ownership and the liquidation of all Gentile wealth into the hands of the Jews. Fulfilling the Messianic promise of the Torah-Talmud. The Jews shall have ownership over the whole planet and all the wealth of it. Gentiles are considered animals in the Torah and put on this earth to be under chattel ownership of the Jews which is part of the wealth promised to the Jews. The Torah states only Jews are under the category of People and Human. And Human rights don't apply to animals.

Capitalism ends with the liquidation of all wealth into hands of the Plutocracy that incorporates as the State in a Global situation and takes control by ownership. Why do you think the Capitalist philosopher the Jewesses, Ann Rand [Rosenbaum] promoted this ideal as the ultimate outcome for Capitalism. A Global Plantation State run by Jewish Plutocracy. In her words of which all races, nations [except for Israel] cultures even the family unit would vanish. Only cosmopolitan consumerism would exist on a global plantation State. Why did Rosenbaum hide her real name. For the same reason Trotsky did.

The New Testament as I have written before is designed to establish this outcome for the Jews. Let us just take a look at how Capitalism really works as its State sponsored Usury. The Torah tells the Jews to use Money Lending [Usury] as a weapon to conqueror the Goyim and make them bonded slaves to the Jews. The New Testament tells the person they are born in the DEBT of sin, and they must Pay their entire life time. That they are here on earth only to labour and toil for daily bread and pay their DEBTS. Which is the cycle of Usury. Nothing more then slave labour. A worker, A consumer. That the State is God and within this the family unit, national unit, racial unit and Gentile cultural unit is all dissolved away into a global Universal plantation state were the majority of the population are reduced to chattel slavery by force and have no identity other then Christian, Communist, Consumer.

You have described Jewish Communism, Jewish Capitalism and Jewish Christianity all at

the same time. Three C's of control on a planet that marks time in BC and AC.

As for the Christian arguments on this subject.

Christianity allowed for Jews to use Usury but forbade this practice to Christians unless they paid expensive license they couldn't afford. Ensuring the Gentiles could not economically compete with the Jews and the Capitalist system they created with Usury. And all the wealth and property fell into the hands of the Jews with ease. And with it control of the Goyim by ownership. Banning Usury for one but not the other ends with what.... Monopoly of the other over the one that holds one under the control of the other. The Jews quickly stole the wealth of the Goyim with Usury rates of up to 84% which quickly enslaved the Gentiles into DEBT slavery to the Jewish owners. With this wealth and power they then finalized this control with Communism. Total ownership. The Three C's of Christianity, Communism and Capitalism are two C's.....Cohen Control.



New Norway Bank Card Has Jooz Mad:

-High Priest Mageson 666

The Card itself....



Anti-Semitic DNB card sent in 'error' from Norway's largest bank.

Photo Credit: Hallelu / Social Media

An anti-Semitic caricature has appeared on a VISA debit / credit card issued by Norway's largest banking institution, DNB.

A cartoon bearded Jewish man with a long hooked nose wearing yarmulka and a blue and white tallit (prayer shawl) is seen chuckling with hands held to his cheeks in mirth. The caricature is set against a background of golden coins gleaming like treasure on the entire rest of the card.

The message is very clear: Jews control money.

An Australian citizen living in Norway who ordered the card claims that when he received it, he was surprised to find that the design he ordered was not what he received.

The matter was brought to the attention of the Israeli Embassy in Oslo, which immediately contacted the management of the bank.

The bank promptly apologized to Israel's Ambassador to Norway, but also explained in a letter to the Hallelu Israel Foundation (seen on the nonprofit organization's Facebook page) that the bank allows clients to order personally designed cards.

The vice president of the bank wrote that he was surprised when the embassy told him the client received the offensive design without personally requesting it.

Close examination of a different photo of the card that was seen on the Internet reveals in the lower left corner the words "YOUR NAME" which may indicate this is a design sample available for ordering, possibly through VISA although that is not clear.

The bank official asked forgiveness from anyone who was offended and said the bank would issue an explanation and apology notice.

After the incident was publicized, the bank announced the offensive card would be canceled and a new one issued to its owner.

In the letter the bank said it has a mechanism to filter out "offensive images." Somehow, the anti-Semitic caricature slipped past. The bank explained it issues a few million cards each year, said it was an isolated incident and that the offensive image was deleted from the database.

The bank added that it has strict guidelines about which images can be uploaded to that database, but the uploading and supervision are manual operations.

Unfortunately, personal supervision failed in this case and the card should not have been printed under any circumstance, the bank said.

Only some 1,500 Jews currently live in Norway. Kosher slaughter (shechita) is outlawed, so kosher meat must be imported for the families living there, at great expense due to high taxes. Circumcision is frowned upon, although Jews ignore the social atmosphere, obviously, and continue to bring their sons into the Covenant on the eighth day, as did our ancestors.

Overt anti-Semitism is rare, but as Chabad-Lubavitch emissary Rabbi Shaul Wilhelm told Israel Hayom in October 2014: "There was a report here about a possible Al Qaida attack. Within a day people were demonstrating outside a mosque where a group of Bosnians were praying. They had nothing to do with anything.

"It reminded me of something that a Jew here once told me. His grandfather had survived the Holocaust, and he told him, 'When they need to find us, they will find us within a day.'"

About the Author: Hana Levi Julian is a Middle East news analyst with a degree in Mass Communication and Journalism from Southern Connecticut State University. A past columnist with The Jewish Press and senior editor at Arutz 7, Ms. Julian has written for Babble.com, Chabad.org and other media outlets, in addition to her years working in broadcast journalism.

Carnival Now A Brownz, Rapezone And Warzone

-High Priest Mageson 666



The Jews are the cause of all these problems they brought the Brownz in and created and run the anti-White establishment in the west. This is all to destroy the White race as they openly state and do. The leftist establishment has thrown all its claimed general surface values out the window to make a total alliance with the Brownz Islamic's against the White Race. **Because it's always been about Anti-White nothing else.** Just as one example where are all the Feminists to protest White Women being raped along racial lines by Brownz on the streets of Europe? They are nowhere to be found.

Just a new day in Europe with the Brownz ruled no go zones for Whites, were any Whites within them get attacked and were Brownz restaurants refuse to serve Whites for being Whites. Which might not be a bad idea since Brownz chopped up the little White girls they raped and put them in Kebab's like in England. Now Brownz who are already sexual assaulting White children are now threatening the children's carnival cause like Mohammed and his nine year old wife, that's were Brownz go to get a date that or the donkey barn as bestiality is also normal in Brownz town. We have Mossad run ISIS trying to launch a new Paris style massacre on the German

Carnival and already dozens of new Brownz sex attacks on the first night of the popular festival. And with the French Army now training to take back large area's from a Brownz uprising. You know those no gone zones for Whites were they have pro ISIS parades.

Now in Brownz town, North Africa and the Arab world gang rapes are a long standing tradition that are seriously very common there. So bringing the Brownz to Europe's streets is going to do what again? This with the fact the Brownz are from Arab nations were 30 to 50 percent of all marriages are from first cousins for centuries.....These people are violent inbreeds with an average IQ of 85 which already makes them more prone to schizoid rage and mindless aggression. It's like the banjo kid from Deliverance, enraged on Meth in a turban.



Anti-Semitism is not the problem not enough Anti-Semitism is the problem, because Jews are the problem.

Cologne Carnival: Police record 22 sexual assaults

<http://www.bbc.com/news/world-europe-35502223>

Police in Cologne have said that 22 incidents of sexual assault occurred in the city on the first night of the traditional Carnival street party.

They have 190 people in custody and officials have described them as "a cross section of the general public".

Security has been beefed up in the city, after many women suffered sexual assaults and robberies there on New Year's Eve.

Germany was shocked by the New Year assaults, largely blamed on migrants.

Cologne sex attacks: Women describe 'terrible' assaults

Cologne migrant 'embarrassed' at carnival

More than 100 women were victims, but the full scale of events on that night only emerged later.

Police said the number of sex attacks on the first night of Carnival was higher than at last year's event.

A suspect was in custody after a woman was attacked and raped while on her way home, they added.

The city in western Germany has deployed 2,500 police officers for the week-long event, which usually draws 1.5 million visitors.

Turnout is said to be lower than usual despite the extra security, which some officials have attributed to rainy weather.

Enhanced security measures include the use of "body cams" which can film suspects during incidents and are being trialled by German police.

The New Year unrest in the city fuelled German unease about a huge influx of asylum seekers. Authorities spoke of a new type of crime, in which gangs of drunken men - described as North African - targeted women

Migration to Germany from outside the EU soared to a record 1.1 million last year, with Chancellor Angela Merkel criticized for having welcomed so many asylum seekers.

Cologne resident Miriam was attacked as she and a friend made their way home on New Year's Eve.

She said she was going to the Carnival celebrations "but with really mixed feelings".

"I'm wondering if something like that could happen again."

Threats Cancel Children's Carnival

[http://newobserveronline.com/arabic-thr ... -carnival/](http://newobserveronline.com/arabic-thr...-carnival/)

The annual Children's Carnival in the German city of Wanne-Eickel, North Ruhr, has been cancelled after the venue received a letter containing "anti-German messages in Arabic and German," Der Westen newspaper has reported

Although the exact content of the letter were not released, it caused enough "fear and concern" that the organizers decided to call off the carnival, now in its eighteenth year, spokesman Rüdiger Pfeifer said.

The letter, sent to the carnival's venue, the Volkshaus Röhlinghausen, contained a number of newspaper clippings annotated with comments, including, Der Westen said, the word "infidels" scrawled next to a report of local Christmas carol singers.

Elsewhere in the letter it said that "Germany kills all Muslims," in reference, Pfeifer said, to the flights which have recently started by the German air force in Syria.

According to Der Westen, the carnival's sponsoring organization called the police, and after consulting with local parents, decided to cancel.

"That seemed the right thing to do," an employee said, adding that there were "good reasons" to assume that the letter had come from a Salafist sect—an ultra-conservative movement within Sunni Islam—and that the Volkshaus Röhlinghausen did not want to expose the children to any unnecessary risks.

The existence of the letter was at first kept secret, and a press release from the Volkshaus Röhlinghausen only said that it had been canceled "for organizational reasons."

It was only later, when Der Westen was informed of the existence of the letter, that the organizers confirmed its existence and admitted the truth.

The carnival party has been sold out every year of its existence, and usually features around 250 children, dressed up for the most part, who take part in a procession.

There are also street performances, parades, clowns, and the usual merriment for which German carnivals, a tradition dating from medieval times, are famed.

It is very regrettable that it has had to be cancelled," Pfeifer said. "It makes me very sad and very angry."

Local police spokesman Marco Bischoff confirmed that they were investigating the letter's origins and that they were taking it "very seriously."

Earlier this month, the German town of Rheinberg, near Cologne, announced that it was cancelling its annual carnival over fears of Cologne-style sex assaults on women.

In a statement, the organizers said that it "cannot rule out" the possibility of drunken refugees coming into town to prey on women."

Rheinberg has at least 600 nonwhite invaders in its local "asylum camp" and the city said in a statement it believed a "problematic audience" would turn up "who had chosen the parade because they think it will not be so closely controlled by police and security personnel."

The city had, said Paul van Holt, head of the organizing committee, "run out of time to develop a new security plan in the wake of what happened in Cologne. We would've needed half a year to come up with a new security plan," he added.

Other cities such as Cologne have announced that they will be proceeding with their carnivals, although a larger than normal police presence is expected to try and prevent the mass sex attacks by nonwhite invaders as happened over the New Year.

Police arrest 'IS' suspects as Carnival celebrations kick off in Germany

<http://www.dw.com/en/police-arrest-is-s ... a-19026137>

Several men said to be linked to the "Islamic State" militant group have been arrested at the start of Carnival. Police have increased security in the wake of the Paris attacks and sexual assaults committed in Cologne.

German police on Thursday arrested two Algerian men with possible links to the "Islamic State" militant group during raids in the capital Berlin, Hanover and Attendorn in the North Rhine-Westphalia state.

Police are searching for two other men after being tipped off by Germany's domestic intelligence agency.

The main suspect, a 35-year-old Algerian man, attended a training camp in Syria and was found in possession of material linking him to the "Islamic State," according to Berlin police. He is also wanted by Algerian officials for links to the terrorist organization.

The group of men is suspected of planning a "serious act threatening the security of the state," police said in a statement.

The two men who were arrested were living in refugee shelters, Berlin police spokesman Stefan Redlich told news channel N24.

"The refugee shelters where the suspects lived were searched," Redlich noted.

Authorities also confiscated mobile phones, computers and recordings. The group was expected to meet in Berlin to hash out plans for a terrorist attack on German soil, although police confirmed they did not know if they were close to fulfilling their ambitions.

"There were possible attack plans for Germany - concrete ones for Berlin," the Berlin prosecutor's spokesperson Martin Steltner told DPA news agency.

Police boost security

The arrests come as "Weiberfastnacht" begin on Thursday; kick starting a five-day celebration of Germany's carnival in the region surrounding Cologne and running through to Ash Wednesday on February 10.

The "Islamic State"-claimed attacks in Paris in November and a spate of reported sexual assaults and thefts that were largely blamed on North African migrants during New Year's Eve celebrations in Cologne were the backdrop of a tense atmosphere

ahead of the celebrations, prompting increased security measures.

"No form of violence has any place at the carnival," said Cologne police chief Jürgen Mathies after announcing bolstered security measures across the city.

"That's why we will take vigorous action against all those who overstep the line. That goes for drunk abusers, thieves or sexual offenders who cannot accept that a woman says 'no'," Mathies added.

Some 2,500 police officers are expected to be stationed across the city of Cologne, marking a significant increase to last year's security presence. The security budget for the celebrations reached a high of 360,000 euros (\$399,000).

[Cashless and Automated Society](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Sep 14, 2018 12:41 pm

There are many people who keep on the same progressive understanding as launched by the jews, that a cashless, all digital society, is the future. Full of automation, where there is no labor from humans

And it probably is. And there are forces competing on where this future will go. Unfortunately Gentiles are not on the prospectful side of it, jews are.

This is constantly repeated by the new prophets of the religion of Nerdism, that now hope, that they will rule the world with machines and automation. The machines will also be so clever and superintelligent and serve these nerds loyally so they can bring them abducted waifus and almost instantly generated MacDonald. And the nerd slept happily ever after in a dream where the super intelligent machine did still not figure out how retarded and morbidly human and frail the Nerd is. But in reality it will figure it out

While people try to keep a positive mindset they do not understand that none of this is existentially valid or natural. Our privacy has been completely shattered. Since everything is connected to the internet, everything communicates. Your TV in the living room is nothing less than what Orwell perceived as the Communist rule in his writings.

There are two ways the future can escalate. Automation is hapening more and more but so do people keep breeding stupidly and carelessly. Ie, there will be many mouths to feed, an ever growing demand of jobs and cash, in an era where automation will start becoming the rule. There is endless strain and pollution put on the planet as a result. There are endless mobs of people with infinite numbers that need to and want to survive. This creates enviromental disasters and all sorts of other problems which require technology to solve. And can only be solved by such to avoid everyone dying. This is an endless vanity circle.

The other way this can go is the positive way. Humans, free from the forced labor in the past, finally have time for information and elevation rather than forced slavery of the past. Everyone finds the JoS and humans live happily ever after in spiritual and technological godlike levels with elevated responsibilities and freedoms. But as you can see this has one requirement. Free world, strong individuals, and self understanding on a very large and global scale. And to kick off the reptile offspring aliens from our planet.

Jews grovel over the fact of the greater Singularity as they called it. While Gods and Satan gave us the internet, to manifest their era better, the jews are looking over one thing to do with the internet, namely, to link everything and enslave anyone through means of technological connection. They constantly say this is how it's gonna happen.

At first how this should go is through the spreading of the internet worldwide. Then, how this will go is by manifesting a global currency. The final stage is a global government imposed by jews and globally enforced Communism and Judaism.

I have seen the praise for Automation and how this will do great things for mankind. For one, humans will have nothing to do with their time. People are not going to suddenly become

spiritual and suddenly elevate. Technology has only increased the power to waste one's time, waste one's life pointlessly, except of the good things it has done. This is observable in all people below the age of 25 right now.

Lives are being wasted. To assume that furthering technology will bring people to a spiritual understanding is absurd. People will just be for their majority steeped in higher and more HD meaninglessness of existence.

Humans normally seek spirituality to fill in for material or to solve big problems. This is also true in that natal charts do not borne the majority of people as naturally interested or inclined to the occult. The majority of humans are sheerly materialistic. When machines and other things will solve all our problems, humans will simply start shrinking. This has already largely happened.

Now for the automation of labor, this is stupid. Why? One needs to look at history. The global situation has only improved because laborers and others have been mistreated by the "ruling classes". These things created revolts, such as the industrial revolution. Since the "ruling classes" were overrun by the mobs, there was no mass surveillance, and the state has had loose power over the people, people gradually overthrew those in power or changed the circumstances. This was however based on one thing: the rich needed the poor to work for them.

In the future of automation with jews at the top as the preconceived creators of this "future", that all these communist retards praise, plus when all currencies will be digital (and therefore all transactions controlled) any sort of revolution will no longer be possible or plausible. You will not be able to buy a plastic kitchen knife without all the jewish armed forces of the planet being notified. You will not be able to think mean things about the jews without them getting it "as if by telepathy" from a wireless microchip implanted in your brain. The list goes.

Now tell me, will the ruling jews from mega companies need your labor 30 years from now, for very specific things if robots can do them? Better be served by robots 24/7, rather than have "worthless goyim" working for you, and on top of this, complain, need better rights, and also the looming possibility of revolting against you and even killing you. Of course robots that advanced could do the same, but the jewish parasitic brain thinks simply.

What will the mobs mean to a digital multibillionaire man who can hire robots in the hundreds of thousand to have his own army? Also, as we expand and explore, the cashless system will allow for trillionaires and all sorts of incomprehensible amounts of wealth, centered only at few. As to what jews will do with this power I let it to your own.

The jews right now already are largely detached from goyim labor. Just lookaround and you will see this. See how google always acts in their own progressive leftist interest and it's evident. They even attack the so called democracy they spoon fed the goyim for the last decades. Because it is clearly no longer needed.

The only reason jews believe goyim were kept on this planet was to work them and because they were required for such. But when machines will "serve" them all they do is keep some slaves to slave for specific things for them and that's it. The slave could therefore revolt against the "master" due to proximity. In the future this will not be possible whatsoever.

This will happen if jews keep the world in their hands, and what will happen to others? They will simply be exterminated. This is outlined in the Bible. The jews will rally people by forced to accept their digital system. Then, an "angel" will be called to kill one third of the planet, then another "angel" will exterminate the "disbelievers" and so forth.

Mark Zuckerberg also said in an interview in harvard that simply the goyim of the planet will be living on a trivial universal income of like 500 bucks a month when not working. Given to them by a global jewish ruling bank. Now since the Singularity will have happened and they will know humans in and out, do you think that they will allow any threatening human to their order exist? The goyim will be living like zoo animals who will be given some food just to live, this is essentially what Zuckerberg said. And the jews clapped furiously.

Now take a look on Zuckerberg and tell me, do you believe in this privacy invading reptile that it will all be alright? Even his social media network generated from his reptilian type of autism just ruined humans to the point nobody talks to anyone else anymore in the subway, train or anywhere else. He "connected" humans just to ultimately disconnect them. And hook them to an ad network that generated him as one of the worlds deciding forces.

The white person that everyone scorns on this planet was of the few species that irrespectively of military and other power that was incomprehensible, did also show humanity to others. Even today White nations are the only nations which have taught any basic ethics. And even today the jewish nation is the only nation that constantly attacks these new freedoms in a balanced power. And still strives for their ancient aim of enslaving humans for no valid reason.

The WWW or 666 is the key to our salvation as a species. Satan has put his obvious signature here. The freedom of the WWW or in linear words, the Internet, is going to be paramount in the future of mankind. The enemy tries to control this, monitor this and so forth. This is like trying to control all the oceans of all the galaxies with simple dams. The internet belongs to all mankind by default and is a reflection of our minds as a species. In the same way the majority is duped by jews, so does it manifest in the internet the jews control it. It's clear in the internet way more people are woke compared to the observation of the material world, because people keep their mouth shut about it. Even the latest American President was elected rather from their existence on the internet and through it, rather than the traditional jewish dictations in the Talmud Vision. He may not be ideal but the good news is that the Beast (666 WWW) is rising. The people the jews hate can exist in this alternate material dimension and have results physically through the internet.

Even nowadays we were growing towards an impossibility of such revolt of values and society however since the enemy has a physical and almost impenetrable system and stranglehold. The internet exposed them. We are lucky to have the RTRs and be able to revolt. As it is clear only with spiritual means could this situation be tackled. We will win at the last minute.

If we do not keep doing the RTR and keep breaking the jewish stranglehold, this world will simply be doomed. Those who do not understand it do not history, nor its patterns, and are simply cowards. We are not like these people.

The glories of the age of Aquarius must be spread evenly, with purity and blessedness on the people of the earth. Corrupted heartless reptiles seriously need to go. The age of aquarius will bring power to the common man (it already has) but we must also ensure this power is decent, and is also compassionate.

We are standing on the cutting edge of history and it's do or die right now. Do not delay. Keep doing the RTR to clean our planet and help it elevate on a high level against all prior suffering imposed on us by cheap forces.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Cashless and Automated Society

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Sep 14, 2018 2:54 pm

If the Jews bring in UBI and automation then society is simply going to look like the USSR. A handful of all powerful owners and the mass of proles living in a brutal welfare state level of existence.

However the problem is the nature of the capitalist system is leading to this conclusion. And the political class does not have the care to stop it as they are part of the plutocracy. The only thing to change this is a mass labour movement that demands the end of automation of their jobs and the end to the undercutting of their wages and the end to the shipping on their jobs over seas with globalization and the end to private banking systems, artificial scarcity, inflation and massive taxation and an end to Wall Street. And the end of monopoly.

That is going to take a movement that is basically a new National Socialist movement. The problem if one studies the Protest Movement most of them didn't even understand the nature of the capitalist system they were protesting so what demands can be made then.... The German National Socialist movement understood the nature of the system they were protesting so they were able to make the changes where they needed to be made.

The National Socialist government is not studied in schools because its social and economic polices provide a alternative to Communist ideology. So most people go to Communism as the solution. In Germany when the National Socialist government had put its policies into action most everyone stopped supporting the Communist movements. And support the National Socialists.

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Sep 14, 2018 2:58 pm

When I was in college I was surrounded by Communists from open old school types to cultural Marxists. Cultural Marxists are fucking retarded. However the old school Communists can hold a conversation on economics, politics' and history. The understanding of it all lays in what is value..... Labour is value and money is given value by labour however the Capitalist have claimed the opposite in their own propaganda. So the question becomes how to solve the contradictions in Capitalism Marx stated..... Simply pass law that demands the worker is entitled to ninety percent of the value he makes an hour for the employer the rest going into business costs and what is left to the ownership. This can be negotiated on depending on terms like pensions and other benefits. This allows the workers to have the fruits of their labour and provides a massive spending into goods and services which keeps the economy strong that would solve Marx's major contradiction of capitalism that undercutting the workers wages causes the economy to collapse. This might involve worker councils a guild style economy.

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Sep 14, 2018 6:30 pm

Just putting a number out there that is high to get people to understand things. However in a major corporation with thousands of employees making them millions of dollars a day even five percent is still a major weekly pay check for the owners. High wages allow for massive consumerism in society and allows them to sell more to the public so they make it back anyway to a great degree. Wages have to be kept high to allow for the proper cycle in society.

The problem is the owners don't want to pay high wages which is giving back TO THE VALUE OF LABOUR so they send your job to China or put a robot in its place or bring in millions of illegals to work cheaper. Then everything dries up, so they create more global markets and push globalization because they don't want to pay a high wage. Sooner or later the cycle falls apart.

The formula is based on not wanting to understand labour is the value of money and is what makes money have value. This also comes from the mentality that capitalism has created in society its a liberal form of economics where its all about the individual and how much profit they can grab for themselves at the expensive of everything else. There is no value on labour, nationalism, community or the environment or even other people in general. Which is why so many Socialist and Labour movements arose to combat this problem.

In capitalism the value of a human being by its definition is only determined by their value to the market place at the time. So you have a system that is designed for trouble.

Bull Gotze wrote:

HP Mageson666 wrote: Simply pass law that demands the worker is entitled to ninety percent of the value he makes an hour for the employer the rest going into business costs

and what is left to the ownership. This can be negotiated on depending on terms like pensions and other benefits.

That formula seems far fetched. Business owners can also claim intellectual property as justification, they provide jobs through their creation. And many business owners expect their business to grow which seems hard to accomplish with only 10% of the revenue stream. Especially in small businesses. Imagine creating a highly accomplished clothing brand and having your entire human resources eat 90% of the generated wealth with YOUR IDEA.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)

[Postby HP Mageson666 » Fri Sep 14, 2018 6:44 pm](#)

When the fake Libertarians whine about Socialism they never mention what causes the rise of Socialism which is they define as the welfare state.....Is the Liberal Capitalism they promote as some virtue. The capitalists come and undercut wages, they suck up the money with usury, artificial scarcity, and monopoly that causes the wealth to dry up for the society so the government then is forced to step in and offer welfare and other programs to take up the slack off the social collapse because people need to live. The capitalists don't mind this as it allows them to keep looting for awhile longer till people start to revolt against them.

Its funny because Socialism as they define it is the reaction to the very policies they promote in society, historically. But then they play this fantasy game that somehow that's not the capitalism in this book they wave around so the last several hundred years now don't count somehow magically...Well yeah its not...Its how capitalism works in the real world moron. How many more centuries is it going to take these retards to figure that out. Then factor in those books where all wrote by guys on the pay roll of the very capitalists doing the opposite of the book..... Its cheap propaganda to pillow talk the public as originally the public morality was against capitalism and its usury. They needed a marketing campaign to get the public to accept their own fleecing.

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)

[Postby HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Fri Sep 14, 2018 8:08 pm](#)

Capitalism to me is nowhere close as detestable and deserving of hate as Communism or even Socialism and Leftism. Socialism in all places where it has been applied like Cuba or recently Greece (it caused the financial recession and it was planned to do such) is dangerous. People then beg for a return to Capitalism which cannot happen by default at this point. So we have a generation of a slave state. This later leads directly to Communism. It can only sustain itself in countries where before there was resonant Capitalism to have produced (or borrowed) enough free money to distribute.

Capitalism is not equally evil as Communism or anything related. But that doesn't make it good either. It cannot be that evil and the people wouldn't tolerate it for a lot of time if it were such. It's designed as the 'soft hand' of the system. Socialism is the tightening of the grip. And Communism is the chocking.

Leftism is this bullshit equality pill all over again which is against all forms of nature. The "left" is based on unnatural pretexts to support itself. Leftism is just bullshit, it doesn't achieve anything for a country in it's sole "Leftist" form and is a corrosive jewish front. The foundations of Leftism for too long have been corrosive Jews.

What will the Leftist Corbyn guy in Britain do with his "Workers" Party? Ensure conditions where Muslims can have 12 children instead of 6. Yay for 'worker rights' and the left.

However the reason it's not about rallying anyone in the Gulag instantly but rather creates the circumstances for it later, does not make the Capitalist system worthwhile or deserving of any respect.

Capitalism is a necessary step for the jews to expand and consolidate the power of money and business over all humans, nations and labor on earth. Some Gentiles can also get prosperous in this process. There is middle class and lower and upper middle class in Capitalism which also sustains freedom of speech and to some extent a degree of control. This is why Capitalism has not manifested into it's final result with then Socialism and then Communism.

I have not studied all Capitalist scholars and businessmen to be evil pricks and bad bosses. With quite an amount, it's the contrary. It would be unfair to like curse them in one swoop. They could create a lot more in a different system with the same skillset they posses.

Profit is the only viable aim to live for in a world which is build on materialism. Capitalism is softer of a way to go about this 'profit' compared to Communism for example. Those who blame Capitalism are stupid. Capitalism began and emerged from negative preconceptions of the past.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Cashless and Automated Society

Postby **HP Mageson666** » Fri Sep 14, 2018 10:35 pm

Capitalism is to be blamed for ruining society on every level and creating the problems that lead to total social collapse and the massive inequality between the classes that leads to Communist ideology gaining ground. Marx was writing along with the other Leftist thinkers in the time when capitalism was unleashed. The first socialist workers revolt was in the 14th century in Italy. For

the same reason there will be another one at some point. The history of capitalist is people revolting against it. Capitalism does not value race, spirituality, nature, honesty or human beings only profit and the cost of this profit is the loss of race and nation and morals. We can always make a new economic system but we can't get our eco system or race back when its gone. It also creates an artificial social order that ruins everything.

The situation is today people don't understand that they owe their better standard of living to the Leftist Labour movements and Socialist movements. That forced ethical reforms that gave the workers back the fruits of their labour in higher wages and benefits which allowed the standard of living to rise drastically. The same is noted in the National Socialist Germany for the same reasons. Capitalist on its own looks identical to Communism both are State capitalist models run by a government of thieves.

I have worked mainly in non Union jobs the Union makes sure people are treated better and get higher wages and benefits. That is Leftism for the worker. However globalization has destroyed the Union. The National Socialist government created a national labour union for the workers.

Eqaulity is a real thing and society must have social eqaulity to stay together. That is what the Consitution does it gives people equality before a common law. Wiithout social eqaulity which gives people equal access to resources need to succeed you can't have a mertocracy. Without equality you end up with stagnation and class warfare. People need to understand this vs equality of outcome which does not exist as nature is diversifaction. You need this to have a society.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:
<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>
<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)
[Postby **HP Mageson666** » Fri Sep 14, 2018 10:45 pm](#)

The only way to go is by abolishing capitalism and replacing it with a new economic moral system that is based on practical understanding of what the economy really is and how everyone is included into it and what it serves. The National Socialists already did this.

This is the third way beyond capitalism and communism. This failure to resolve this is going to be the end of civilization and the planet unless its dealt with.

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)
[Postby **HP. Hoodedcobra666** » Fri Sep 14, 2018 11:48 pm](#)

HP Mageson666 wrote:Capitalism is to be blamed for ruining society on every level and creating the problems that lead to total social collapse and the massive inequality between

the classes that leads to Communist ideology gaining ground. Marx was writing along with the other Leftist thinkers in the time when capitalism was unleashed. The first socialist workers revolt was in the 14th century in Italy. For the same reason there will be another one at some point. The history of capitalist is people revolting against it. Capitalism does not value race, spirituality, nature, honesty or human beings only profit and the cost of this profit is the loss of race and nation and morals. We can always make a new economic system but we can't get our eco system or race back when its gone. It also creates an artificial social order that ruins everything.

The situation is today people don't understand that they owe their better standard of living to the Leftist Labour movements and Socialist movements. That forced ethical reforms that gave the workers back the fruits of their labour in higher wages and benefits which allowed the standard of living to rise drastically. The same is noted in the National Socialist Germany for the same reasons. Capitalist on its own looks identical to Communism both are State capitalist models run by a government of thieves.

I have worked mainly in non Union jobs the Union makes sure people are treated better and get higher wages and benefits. That is Leftism for the worker. However globalization has destroyed the Union. The National Socialist government created a national labour union for the workers.

Equality is a real thing and society must have social equality to stay together. That is what the Consitution does it gives people equality before a common law. Wiithout social equality which gives people equal access to resources need to succeed you can't have a mertocracy. Without equality you end up with stagnation and class warfare. People need to understand this vs equality of outcome which does not exist as nature is diversifaction. You need this to have a society.

It should be clear I mention about the perversion of the original left. Basically the 'left' never existed, it was marketed like 'left and right' after the jews took over the democratic process in the 18th and 19th century in France and buying their way into politics.

The original thinkers who are identified as the 'fathers of the left' like Rousseau, you have to be a criminal to not accept the things they said. And also it's pointless to call them 'leftists'.

Leftism was hijacked in the 19th century by top jews to be perverted. I have explained on the subject before as well.

Equality became flattening of all values, while it was before equality in front of common law and abolishing the beyond judgement hieratic 'codex of rights'. Now 'equality' just means the same bullshit of assimilation policy the Capitalists support for mass cattle.

Worker unions became trash unions of jews who just sit there, get paid, and do nothing and achieve nothing for workers anymore.

Freeing the slaves was about white people in white lands.

Giving to the weak meant to not allow controlled capitalist famines and other perils.

"The left" does not value race or anything else either. The left as compared to the 'right capitalists' also does not care about race, ethnicity or anything else. All it understands is "workers of the world unite" and the rest of the Commie garbage.

Studying the primordial fathers of what later was called "Left", there is no reason to call them leftists anymore or fathers of the 'left'. And there is no reason to support any traditional 'left' or right. They are both the same shit, lead to the same outcome, from a different perceived side. It's all vanity.

The Jew just divided white thinkers with great ideas like Voltaire and Rousseau and others in categories like 'leftists' and 'right wing' to destroy and fragment their teachings. All of which were necessary. The 'radical right' teachings of Nietzsche are as necessary as the radical 'left' teachings of Rousseau.

The thing is one can dig and find good things about the right and the so called 'left' simply because Whites were behind both movements that gave a fuck to improve the planet one way or another. Whites can have the shittiest system and they will try to make things better anyway.

So it's all irrelevant the only thing that really matters is National Socialism.

[Re: Cashless and Automated Society](#)
[Postby HP Mageson666 » Sat Sep 15, 2018 2:40 pm](#)

Originally the left was those opposed to the Feudal regime the ancient regime this becomes a term from the French revolution which is liberal revolution against the ancient regime. This is why all leftist ideology is to a large extent based in liberal thought. The Founding Fathers of America were leftists in their time. People who understood there is no Jew for a God anywhere.

The traditional Left did value race many Leftist thinkers such as Jack London believed in Racial Socialism and the improvement of the race and protecting the environment. They were anti-Christian and Jew.

What your talking about is equality of outcome which is based the ideal of radical egalitarianism which does not exist. However the ideals of equality were based on meritocracy. And came from a time when the ruling ethos was most people are born to be slaves to the Ancient Regime and that is all. This change in thinking to egalitarianism was needed to improve White society. Whites have always lived in a egalitarian society before Christianity. This is our nature and its our strength as it creates the meritocracy which powers our race.

The problem has been the Jews got into this with Marxism and they took over the Libertarian schools of thought as well with kikes like Emma Goldman and all this nonsense. That is why the success of the Enlightenment was National Socialism they kicked the kikes out of their program. You need to be anti-Semitic to succeed.

The Left current went into different directions this includes the major German Socialist revolution that Wagner and others were part of. Wagner then decides to use art as the vehicle of the revolution and inspires and becomes friends with Nietzsche who creates an openly Pagan philosophy in Germany. This influences the creation of the desire for a return to a traditional German society beyond capitalism, communism and Christianity. This current ends in the creation of National Socialism. Which is the fulfillment of the enlightenment was to return European society to its Traditional Pagan soul. The Opera of Mozart the Magic Flute was the enlightenment Opera its an attack on the Catholic Church and the promotion of Pagan spiritual enlightenment. Wagner carries this tradition on. And Wagner hated the Jews as well.

It was Wagner that influenced Hitler. Every Nazi rally was a Wagnerian Opera. It was as a young man while listening to a Wagner concert that Hitler had his revelation from the Gods as to his mission on earth. To this day Wagner is banned in Israel.

]Follow the Slothz search engine to:
<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>
<http://www.joyofsatan.com>
<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Re: Cashless and Automated Society
Postby **HP Mageson666** » Sat Sep 15, 2018 2:44 pm

The problem is reaction to terms like equality we need to define terms there meaning and context. And not just dismiss them off hand.

Shitliberty is the Jewish corruption of Enlightenment values which ends in Marxism.

The problem has been Jews using Christianity to ruin Enlightenment values. Due to this Marx is really the King of the Shitlibs. Liberalized Christianity ends in Marxism. When Christianity falls all this nonsense will go with it.

When a person understand the paradigm there is only two directions Marxism which is where everything is heading towards due to this current. Or National Socialism. A society built on Christianity, shitliberty and capitalism ends in Marxism.

[Celebrating Hakkunah With RTR's](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » **Mon Dec 03, 2018 2:50 am**

Guys as everyone knows we are during an important holiday of the holiest of the holy people. The Holiest of the holy jewish people do holy things such as cursing us all to die, get into poverty, lose our nations, and they in their holiness also destroy our countries as evident in the situation in Paris.

Hannukah...Reverse this...Hakkunah...A nice little celebration for the SS army here. During Hakkunah, all you have to do is the following.

For this reason everyone must celebrate this as following:

1. Do RTR's for the next 10 days in the double.
2. Do copious aura of protection.
3. Play endless stuff like Black Sabbath, ACDC, Behemoth, and generally something edgy to banish the hebrew energy. (optional)
4. If in doubt, eat Hitler Ice cream in copious amounts, 2 ice creams a day recommended. (optional)

Hannukah reversed is Hakkunah as in Hakuna Matata. By reversing Hebrew and final RTR's on the Hannukah this creates a Hakkuna Matata situation which means "The Evil is not here" as in Swahili.

Obviously I write this for the trolling but the situation is, we must do serious warfare and very hard.

The world is waking up. We must sound the alarm even louder now, and continuously. Let's keep these RTR's raining on the enemy like a thousand meteors.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

[Charlottesville Was A False Flag](#)

▣ Mon Aug 14, 2017 8:49 pm

HP Mageson666

Posts: 5584

Charlottesville Was A False Flag

The people who attended the rally state they were set up by the government. The governor signed the State of Emergency at 11:06 a Kabbalistic number. President Truman signed the act to recognize Israel at 6:11. And Ben Gurion signed Israel into existence at 6:00. The number 11 represents the Jewish People and their God form as one and six is the number of creation in the material realm.

Israel is also the Jewish People.

6:11 is also the number hidden in the Aleph letter in kabala which is the letter of God. Its two Yod's one for the Jewish God form and the other for the Jewish soul. This reduces to 1 and 1 to 11 which is the number of the Jewish Messiah, Kav, kingship and political power. The 6 is the Vav that connects the two into one. 6:11, 11:06 This is the Kabbalistic number of the Messianic Kingship of the Jewish Race. Which is to be finished by creating a global Communist State. 11 is also the number of Edom the 11 kingdoms of the Gentiles to be destroyed in the Messiah war of the Jews in their Torah and Kabala.

11:06 the Emergency Order was brought to tie this event into their God from 6:11 to create a state of Emergency in the public mind and bring forth more political violence. The Jews are using this to tie into the American Civil War. Which they also started in the past to divide and destroy America. Out of the end of the war the Jews tried to promote a pro Communistic regime in the South.

The car that drove into the Protesters it was driven by a Jewish driver, its license number was GVF1111. The Jewish Media is flashing this all over and over.



VF is 66 in both Jewish and English gematria making 66 and 1111 the doubling of 11:06 the date of the State of Emergency. 66 is also the numbers of chapters in the Bible the Jewish god form. Also the doubling of the number of the American signing of the State of Israel. Thus connecting the agenda of Israel. Which is also the Jewish People.

The Jewish news originally stated 1 killed and 19 injured. Which is 119 which is also 911. The number of Emergency and the date of the Balfour declaration of the State of Israel and the Mossad attacks on American on 911. Which was to create Greater Israel which is also the Jewish People.

The car was not supposed to be allowed into the area but the Police stated they allowed it in. Because it was the same style of undercover Police cars of their department. So this was deception. I don't think the driver was ment to be caught.

From the Kabbalistic numbers and false flags this was a operation to cause chaos and push America towards a Race War for Israel which is also the Jewish People as a whole and their world governments agenda of destroying the American Nation. By starting a civil war and bringing a Communist Revolution out of it. Which is how the Jews took over the Russian Chinese, Cuban, Cambodian, nations with Communism. And was attempted in Spain, Germany, Hungary and other nations as well. The Jewish kabala orders creating chaos to bring the Jewish world order out of it.

Child Trafficking Epstein

by HP Mageson666 » Sat Sep 14, 2019

Something that came out with the investigations into the Jewish run pedophile network of Epstein in the court documents is that Epstein offered money to under aged girls to get pregnant and then sell the child to be trafficked. What would the Jews want with infant Goyim children? Ritual sacrifice.

Note Chabbad is mentioned in this case this is important as this is the top level of the Jewish elites the most important leader of Chabbad the seventh Rebbe who is worshipped as the Messiah of the Jews is buried in Israel and thousands of Jews make a pilgrimage to the grave of the leader of Chabbad in Israel every year, the billionaire Jews around Epstein also have Chabbad connections and are members of Chabbad in some cases :

"The 13-year-old schoolboy, Andrei Youshchinsky was murdered in Kiev on March 12th. After eight days, his corpse was found in a brickyard completely slashed to pieces and bloodless. Suspicion fell on the Jewish manager of the brickyard, Mendel Beiliss. The case did not come to trial until two and a half years later (Sept. 29th to Oct. 28th, 1913). In the intervening period numerous attempts were made to lead the investigating officers on to the wrong track. Meanwhile a large number of incriminating witnesses suffered sudden and unnatural deaths; false accusations and confessions followed one after another due to huge money bribes. **Behind the accused lurking in the shadows, was the figure of Faivel Schneerson of the Lubavitchers, leader of the 'Zadiks' ('Saints') of the Chassidim sect, who was the spiritual director of the murder.** The trial ended with the release of Beiliss, but at the same time the court established that the murder had taken place inside the Jewish brickyard, which was the religious center of the Kiev Jews, for the purpose of obtaining blood. Almost all the prosecutors, witnesses, and authorities who had spoken out against Judaism, later fell victim to the Bolshevik Terror." (Ausführliche Darstellungen des Prozeßes enthalten 'Hammer' Nr. 271, 273, 274, 275; Oktober bis Dezember 1913)

Jewish Ritual Murder

"These are 131 ritual murders which are known and have been passed down to posterity in writing. [LSN: There are actually some others, particularly in the ancient period, which are not listed here.] How many have occurred and nobody today knows about them! How many thousands, yes, perhaps HUNDREDS of THOUSANDS have remained undiscovered! To torture young, innocent human beings, to kill and drink their blood, this is the greatest and most terrible aspect of all the crimes which International Jewry has taken upon itself!"

This information came from a source that had a xian bias to it, but the fact that the majority of the earth's population haven't figured out yet is that Jewish and the sister title "Christian" are none but the same. "Christian" is actually a title that Jews give to the dupes who have fallen under the spell of that Jewish "religion" called Christianity.

THE COMPILATION OF JEWISH RITUAL MURDERS FROM BCE UNTIL 1932

The earliest of historians, Herodotus, informs us about the Hebrew cult of human sacrifice. He writes: "The Hebrews sacrificed humans to their God Moloch." (Herodotus, Vol. II, p. 45)

The ritual murders that have been passed down through writings since before the current era until today are:

169 B.C. — "King Antiochus Epiphanes of Syria, during the plundering of the Temple of Jerusalem, found a Greek lying on a bed in a secret chamber. He begged the King to rescue him. When he began to beg, the attendants told him that a secret law commanded the Jews to sacrifice human beings at a certain time annually. They therefore searched for a stranger which they could get in their power. They fattened him, led him into the woods, sacrificed him, ate some of his flesh, drank some of his blood, and threw the remains of his body into a ditch." (Josephus, Jewish historian, Contra Apionem)

418 A.D. — Baronius reports the crucifixion of a boy by the Jews at Imm, between Aleppo and Antioch.

419 A.D. — In the Syrian district of Imnestar, between Chalcis and Antioch, the Jews tied a boy to a cross on a holiday and flogged him to death. (Socrat)

425 A.D. — Baronius reports the crucifixion of a boy.

614 A.D. — After the conquest of Jerusalem, the Jews purchased, for a small amount of money, 90,000 prisoners from the Persian King Chosros II and murdered them all in the most disgusting ways.

(Cluverius, Epitome his. p. 386)

1071 A.D. — Several Jews from Blois crucified a child during the Easter celebration, put his body into a sack and threw it into the Loire. Count Theobald had the guilty ones burned alive. (Robert of Mons, Mon. Germ. hist. Script VI 520)

1144 A.D. — In Norwich, during Passover, 12-year-old St. William was tied by the local Jews, hanged from a cross, and his blood drained from a wound in his side. The Jews hid the corpse in the nearby woods. They were surprised by a local citizen, Eilverdus, who was bribed with money to keep quiet. Despite this the crime still became notorious. (Acta sancta, III March, Vol., p. 590)

1160 A.D. — The Jews of Gloucester crucified a child (Mons Germ. hist. Script 520)

1179 A.D. — In Pontoise, on March 25th before Passover, the Jews butchered and drained St. Richard's body of blood. Due to this, the Jews were expelled from France. (Rob. of Turn., Rig.u.Guilliel. Amor.)

1181 A.D. — In London, around Easter, near the church of St. Edmund, the Jews murdered a child by the name of Roertus. (Acta sanct, III March Vol., 591)

1181 A.D. — In Saragossa, the Jews murdered a child named Dominico. (Blanca Hispania illustrata, tom. III, p. 657)

1191 A.D. — The Jews of Braisme crucified a a Gentile who had accused them of robbery and murder, after they had previously dragged him through the town. Due to this King Philip Augustus, who had personally come to Braisme, burned eighty of them. (rigordus, Hist. Gall.)

1220 A.D. — In Weissenburg, in Alsace, on the 29th of June, the Jews murdered a boy, St. Heinrich. (Murer, Helvetia sancta.)

1225 A.D. — In Munich a woman, enticed by Jewish gold, stole a small child from her neighbor. The Jews drained the blood from the child. Caught in her second attempt, the criminal was handed over to the

courts. (Meichelbeck, Hist. Bavariae II. 94)

1235 A.D. — the Jews committed the same crime on December 1st in Erfut. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang, 66)

1236 A.D. — In Hagenau in Alsace, three boys from the region of Fulda were attacked by the Jews in a mill during the night and killed in order to obtain their blood. (Trithemius; Chronicle of Albert of Strassburg)

1239 A.D. — A general uprising in London because of a murder committed secretly by the Jews. (Matthew v. Paris, Grande Chron.)

1240 A.D. — In Norwich the Jews circumcised a Gentile child and kept him hidden in the ghetto in order to crucify him later. After a long search, the father found his child and reported it to the Bishop Wilhelm of Rete. (Matthew v. Paris, op. cit. V. 39)

1244 A.D. — In St. Benedict's churchyard in London, the corpse of a boy was found which bore cuts and scratches and, in several places, Hebrew characters. He had been tortured and killed; and his blood had been drained. Baptized Jews, forced to interpret the Hebrew signs, found the name of the child's parents and read that the child had been sold to the Jews when it was very young. Distinguished Jews left the city in secret.

1250 A.D. — The Jews of Saragossa adopted the horrible dogma that everyone who delivered a child for sacrifice would be freed from all taxes and debts. In June, 1250, Moses Albay-Huzet (Also called Albajucetto) delivered the 7-year-old Dominico del Val to the Jews for crucifixion. (Johan. a Lent, Schedias, hist. de pseudomes, judæorum, p. 33)

1255 A.D. — At Lincoln, in England, on Peter and Paul's Day, 8-year-old St. Hugh was stolen by the local Jews, hidden, and later crucified. The Jews beat him with rods for so long that he almost lost all his blood. (Acta santa 6 July 494)

1257 A.D. — So that they could commit their annual sacrifice, the Jews of London butchered a child. (Cluvirius, epitome historiarum, p. 541. col I)

1260 A.D. — The Jews of Weissenburg killed a child (Annal. Colmariens) 1261 A.D. — In Pforzheim a 7-year-old girl who had been delivered to the Jews, was laid on a linen cloth and stabbed on her limbs in order to soak the cloth with blood. Afterwards the corpse was thrown into the river. (Thomas, Cantipratanus, de ratione Vitæ.)

1279 A.D. — The most respectable Jews of London crucified a child on April 2nd. (Florent de Worcester, Chron. 222)

1279 A.D. — The crucifixion of a child at Northampton after unheard-of tortures. (Henri Desportes Le mystere du sang, 67)

1282 A.D. — In Munich the Jews purchased a small boy and stabbed him all over his body. (Rader., Bavar. sancta I. Bd. p. 315)

1283 A.D. — A child was sold by his nurse to the Jews of Mainz, who killed it. (Baroerus ad annum No. 61. Annalen von Colmar)

1286 A.D. — In Munich the Jews martyred two boys. The wooden synagogue was encircled with fire and 180 Jews burnt to death. (Murer, Helvetia sancta.)

1286 A.D. — In April, at Oberwesel on the Rhine, 14-year-old St. Werner was slowly tortured to death by the Jews over a period of 3 days. (Act. sct. II. Bd. b. Apr. p. 697 bis 740.)

1287 A.D. — The Jews in Bern kidnapped St. Rudolf at the Passover, horribly tortured the child and finally slit his throat. (Hein, Murer, Helvetia sancta.)

1292 A.D. — In Colmar, the Jews killed a boy. (Ann. Colm., II, 30)

1293 A.D. — In Krems, the Jews sacrificed a child. Two of the murderers were punished; the others saved themselves through the power of gold. (Monum. XI, 658)

1294 A.D. — In Bern, the Jews murdered a child again. (Ann Colm., II, 32; Henri Desportes, *Le mystere du sang*, p. 70)

1302 A.D. — In Reneken the same crime. (Ann. Colm. II, 32)

1303 A.D. — At Weissensee in Thuringen the young student Conrad, the son of a soldier, was killed at Easter. His muscles were cut to pieces and his veins were opened in order to drain all his blood.

1305 A.D. — In Prague, around Easter, a Gentile, who was forced by poverty to work for the Jews, was nailed to a cross; while naked, he was beaten with rods and spat on in the face. (Tentzel)

1320 A.D. — In Puy, a choirboy of the local church was sacrificed.

1321 A.D. — In Annecy a young priest was killed. The Jews were expelled from the town by a decree of King Phillip V. (Denis de Saint-Mart.)

1331 A.D. — At Uberlingen in present-day Baden the Jews threw the son of a citizen named Frey into a well. The incisions found later on the body proved that previous to this his blood had been drained. (Joh. Vitoduran, *Chronik*.)

1338 A.D. — The Jews butchered a noble from Franconia in Munich. His brother prepared a veritable bloodbath for the Jews. (Henri Desport)

1345 A.D. — In Munich, the Jews opened the veins of a little boy Heinrich, and stabbed him more than 60 times. The church canonized Heinrich. (Rad. Bav. sct. II p. 333)

1347 A.D. — In Messina a child was crucified on Good Friday. (Henri Desport)

1350 A.D. — The boy Johannes, a student of the monastic school of St. Sigbert in Cologne, drew his last breath after being stabbed by local Jews. (Acta sancta., aus den Kirchenakten v. Koln.)

1380 A.D. — At Hagenbach in Swabia several Jews were surprised while butchering a child. (Martin Crusius, *Yearbook of Swabia*, Part III, Book V)

1401 A.D. — At Diessenhofen in Switzerland (near Schaffhausen), 4-year-old Conrad Lory was murdered. His blood was said to have been sold by the groom Johann Zahn for 3 florins to the Jew Michael Vitelman. (Acta sancta.)

1407 A.D. — The Jews were expelled from Switzerland because of a similar crime in the same region. (ibid.)

1410 A.D. — In Thuringia the Jews were driven out because of ritual murder that was discovered. (Boll. II, April 838. Baronius 31)

1429 A.D. — At Ravensburg in Wurttemberg, Ludwig van Bruck, a boy from Switzerland who was studying in the town and living among the Jews, was martyred by 3 Jews amid numerous tortures and sexual violations. This happened during a big Jewish festival (Passover) between Easter and Whitsun. (Baron. 31, Acta sancta. III. Bd. des April p. 978)

1440 A.D. — A Jewish doctor in Pavia, Simon of Ancona, beheaded a four-year-old child which was stolen and brought to him by a degenerate Gentile. The crime became notorious when a dog jumped out of a window into the street with the child's head. The murderer escaped. (Alphonsus Spina, *de bello Judæorum lib. III. confid. 7.*)

1452 A.D. — In Savona, several Jews killed a 2-year-old child. They pierced his whole body and collected the blood in the vessel they used for the circumcision of their children. The Jews dripped small pieces of sliced fruit into the blood and enjoyed a meal of them. (Alphonsus Spina, *de bello Judæorum lib. III, confid. 7.*)

1453 A.D. — In Breslau, the Jews stole a child, fattened him and put him in a barrel lined with nails,

which they rolled back and forth in order to draw the child's blood. (Henri Desportes, *Le mystere du sang*, 75)

1454 A.D. — On the estates of Louis of Almanza in Castile, two Jews killed a boy. They tore out his heart and burned it; threw the ashes into wine which they drank with their co-religionists. By spending considerable sums they succeeded in delaying the trial, since two of the three lawyers were of Jewish descent. Thereafter the Jews were banished from Spain. (Alphonsus Spina, *de bello Judæorum*)

1462 A.D. — In a birchwood at Rinn near Innsbruck the boy Andreas Oxner was sold to the Jews and sacrificed. The church canonized him. A chapel called "Zum Judenstein" ('To the Jews' Rock') was built. (*Acta sancta.*, III. July Vol I. 472)

1468 A.D. — At Sepulveda, in Old Castile, the Jews crucified a woman on Good Friday upon the order of the Rabbi Solomon Pecho. (*Did. de Colm. Gesch. v. Seg.*)

1470 A.D. — In Baden the Jews were convicted of the murder of a child. (*Tho. Patr. Barbar.*)

1475 A.D. — In Trent on March 23rd (Maundy Thursday) before Passover, the Jews sacrificed a 29-month-old baby, St. Simon.

1476 A.D. — The Jews in Regensburg murdered six children. The judge, in the underground vault of a Jew named Josfol, found the remains of the murdered victims as well as a stone bowl speckled with blood on a kind of altar. (*Raderus Bavaria sancta* Band III, 174)

1480 A.D. — In Treviso, a crime similar to the one in Trent was committed: the murder of the canonized Sebastiano of Porto-Buffole from Bergamo. The Jews drained his blood. (H. Desportes, *Le mystere du sang* 80)

1480 A.D. — At Motta in Venice the Jews killed a child at Easter. (*Acta sancta* I. Bd d. April 3)

1485 A.D. — In Vecenza, the Jews butchered St. Laurentius. (Pope Benedict XIV Bull. *Beatus Andreas*)

1490 A.D. — At Guardia, near Toledo, the Jews crucified a child. (*Acta sancta* I. Bd. d. April 3)

1494 A.D. — At Tyrnau in Hungary, 12 Jews seized a boy, opened his veins, and carefully collected his blood. They drank some of it and preserved the rest for their co-religionists. (*Banfin Fasti, ungar. br. III. Dec. 5*)

1503 A.D. — In Langendenzlingen a father handed his 4-year-old child over to two Jews from Waldkirchen in Baden for 10 florins under the condition that he would be returned alive after a small amount of blood had been drained. However, they drained so much blood from the child that it died. (*Acta sancta. II Bd. des April p. 839: Dr. Joh. Eck, Judebbuchlien*)

1505 A.D. — A crime, similar to the one in Langendenzlingen in 1503, was attempted at Budweis in Bohemia. (Henri Desportes, *Le mystere du sang*. 81)

1509 A.D. — Several Jews... murdered several children. (Cluverius, *Epitome hist. etc.* p. 579)

1509 A.D. — The Jews in Bosingen (Hungary) kidnapped the child of a wheelwright, dragged him to the cellar, tortured him horribly, opened all his veins and sucked out the blood with quills. Afterwards they threw his body in a hedge, which the Jews admitted after repeated denials. (Ziegler *Schonplatz* p. 588, col. 1,2)

1510 A.D. — In Berlin, the Jews Salomon, Jacob, Aaron, Levi Isaac, Rabbi Mosch and the butcher Jacob were accused of buying a three- or four-year-old boy for 10 florins from a stranger, laying him on a table in a cellar, and puncturing him with needles in the large blood-rich veins until he was finally slaughtered by the butcher Jacob. An enormous trial began, and eventually a hundred Jews were locked in the Berlin prison. They partially admitted to having bought children from strangers, stabbing them, draining their blood, and drinking the blood in case of illness or preserving it with tomatoes, ginger, and honey. No fewer than 41 of the accused Jews were sentenced to death-by-burning after their confession. All the

other Jews were banished from the Mark of Brandenburg. (Richard Mun: 'The Jews in Berlin')

1520 A.D. — The Jews in Hungary repeated the crime of 1494 by murdering a child in Tyrnau and Biring, and draining its blood. (Acta sancta II. Bd. d. April p. 839)

1525 A.D. — A ritual murder in Budapest caused a widespread anti-Semitic movement among the population. In this year the Jews were expelled from Hungary (Henry Desportes, *Le mystere du sang* 81)

1540 A.D. — At Sappenfeld in Bavaria, 4-year-old Michael Pisenharter was kidnapped from his father before Easter and taken to Titting (North of Ingolstadt), where he suffered the most horrible tortures for three days, his veins were opened and his blood drained. The corpse showed signs of a crucifixion. The blood was found in Posingen. (Raderus, *Bavaria sancta*. III. Bd. 176f)

1547 A.D. — At Rava in Poland 2 Jews stole a tailor's boy named Michael and crucified him. (Acta sancta II. Bd. April p. 839)

1569 A.D. —In Vitov (Poland) Johann, the 2-year-old son of the widow Kozmianina, was savagely murdered by Jacob, a Jew of Leipzig. (Acta sancta ebenda.)

1571 A.D. — M.A. Bradaginus was butchered by the Jews. (Seb. Munster, *Cosmographia*)

1571 A.D. — Joachim II, Elector of Brandenburg, was poisoned by a Jew with whom he had a trusting association. (Scheidanus X. Buch. seiner Hist. pag. 60)

1573 A.D. — In Berlin a child who had been purchased from a beggar was tortured to death by a Jew. (Sartorius p. 53)

1574 A.D. — At Punia in Latvia, the Jew Joachim Smierlowitz killed a 7-year-old girl called Elizabeth shortly before Passover... At about this time a boy in Zglobice was stolen and taken to Tarnow, where another boy was found in the hands of the Jews under suspicious circumstances: both were freed in time. (Act. sancta II. Bd. d. April p. 839)

1575 A.D. —The Jews killed a child, Michael of Jacobi. (Desportes) 1586 A.D. —In a series of cases children were snatched away from their parents and killed; by breaking down these crimes, Rupert traced them back to the Jews. (Brouver Trier'schen Ann. v. J. 1856)

1592 A.D. — At Wilna, a 7-year-old boy, Simon, was horribly tortured to death by the Jews. More than 170 wounds, made by knives and scissors, were found on his body, besides the numerous cuts under his finger- and toe-nails. (Acta sancta III. Bd. des Juli)

1595 A.D. — At Costyn in Posen a child was tortured to death by the Jews. (Acta sancta 389)

1597 A.D. — In Szydlov the blood of a child was used in the consecration of a new synagogue. Their eyelids, neck, veins, limbs, and even the sexual organs of the child showed countless punctures. (Acta sancta, II Bd. des April)

1598 A.D. — In the village of Wodznick, in the Polish province of Podolia, the 4-year-old... son of a farmer was stolen by two young Jews and butchered four days before the Jewish Passover by the most horrible tortures in which the most respected Jews of the community took part. (Acta sancta, II Band des April 835)

1650 A.D. — At Kaaden in Steiermark, 5½-year-old Mathias Tillich was butchered by a Jew on March 11th. (Tentzel)

1655 A.D. — At Tunguch in Lower Germany the Jews murdered a child for their Easter celebration. (Tentzel, monatl. Unterred. v. Juli 1693 p. 553)

1665 A.D. —In Vienna the Jews butchered a woman on the 12th of May in the most dreadful way. The corpse was found in a pond in a sack weighted with stones. It was completely covered with wounds, decapitated and the legs were cut off below the knees. (H.A. von Ziegler, Tagl. Schaupl. p. 553)

1669 A.D. — On the way from Metz to Boulay, near the village of Glatigny, on Sept. 22nd, a 3-year-old

child was stolen from his mother by the Jew Raphael Levy. He was horribly butchered. His body was found viciously mutilated. The murderer was burned alive on Jan. 17th in 1670. (*Abrege du proces fait aux Juifs de Metz*, ebd. 1670)

1675 A.D. — At Miess in Bohemia a 4-year-old child was murdered by the Jews on March 12th. (*Acta sancta II. Bd. des April*)

1684 A.D. — In the village of Grodno, Minsk government in Russia, the Jew Schulka stole the 6-year-old boy Gabriel and carried him to Bialystock where, in the presence of several Jews, he was tortured to death and his blood drained. (Records of the magistrate at Zabłudvo)

1753 A.D. — On Good Friday, the 20th of April, in a village near Kiev (Russia), the 3½-year-old son of the nobleman Studzinski was kidnapped by the Jews, hidden in a tavern until the end of the Sabbath, and then monstrously sacrificed with the help of the Rabbi Schmaja. The blood was poured into several bottles. (Criminal Register of the City Court of Kiev)

1764 A.D. —The 10-year-old son of Johann Balla, who had disappeared on the 19th of June from Orkul (Hungary), was found in a neighboring wood covered with many wounds. (*Tisza-Eslar, von einem ungarischen Ubgeordneten* 108)

1791 A.D. — On the 21st of February, the corpse of 13-year-old Andreas Takals, who lived with a Jew named Abraham, was found outside a village near Tasnad (Siebenburgen). The blood had been drained from him by severing his jugular vein. (*Ger.-Akt i.d. Archiv. v. Zilah.*)

1791 A.D. — At the same time two blood murders were reported at Holleschau (Moravia) and at Woplawicz in the District of Duplin. (*Tisza-Eslar, v.e. ungar. Abgeord.*)

1791 A.D. — During the reign of Sultan Selim III, the Jews in Pera killed a young Greek by hanging him from a tree by his legs. (Henri Desportes)

1803 A.D. — On March 10th, the 72-year-old Jew Hirsch from Sugenheim seized a 2-year-old child between Ullstadt and Lengenfeld in Buchof near Nuremberg. Several days later the Jew denied having been in Buchhof at all on March 10th. The father of the child, who wanted to prove the contrary with witnesses, was rebuffed in court with threats and insults. On the 12th day the child was found dead, his tongue sliced and his mouth full of blood. The Jews besieged the district governor of Newstadt at that time until the matter turned out to their satisfaction. The father was forced under threats to sign a protocol, to which it attested that the child, still warm when he was found, had frozen to death. (Friedr. Oertel, "Was glauben die Juden?" Bamberg, 1823)

1804 A.D. — In Grafenberg near Nuremberg a 2 to 3-year-old boy was kidnapped by an old Jew from Ermreuth by the name of Bausoh. Soldiers hurried to prevent the crime after hearing the child's scream. (Dr. J. W. Chillany)

1810 A.D. — Among the records of the Damascus trial a letter exists from John Barker, ex-consul of Aleppo, which speaks of a poor person who suddenly disappeared from Aleppo. The Hebrew Raphael of Ancona was charged with having butchered her and draining all of her blood. (A. Laurent. *Affaires de Syrie*)

1812 A.D. —On the island Corfu in October three Jews who had strangled a child were condemned to death. Some time later, the child of a Greek, called Riga, was stolen and killed by the Jews. (Achille Laurent, *Affaires de Syrie*)

1817 A.D. — The Indictment of the murder committed in this year against the little girl Marianna Adamoviez, was quashed due to a lapse of time.

1823 A.D. — On the 22nd of April, at Velisch in the Russian government of Vitebsk, the 3½-year-old son of the invalid Jemelian Ivanov was stolen, tortured to death, and his blood drained. Despite a great deal

of statements by witnesses charging the Jews, the trial was suddenly stopped. (Pavlikovsky, ebenda.)
1824 A.D. — In Beirut the interpreter Fatch-Allah-Seyegh was murdered by his Jewish landlord, as the investigation established, for ritual purposes.

1826 A.D. — In Warsaw a murdered 5-year-old boy was found whose body had more than a hundred wounds showing that his blood had been drained. The whole of Warsaw was in a state of insurrection; everywhere the Jews protested their innocence without having been accused. The depositions made to the courts, together with the medical evidence, were removed from the documents. (Pavlikovski, wie oben p. 282)

1827 A.D. — At Vilna in Russia the stabbed corpse of a farmer's child, Ossib Petrovicz, was found. According to the testimony of the 16-year-old shepherd Zulovski, he was kidnapped by the Jews. (Nach einer Mitteilung des gouvernement Vilna.)

1829 A.D. — In Turin the wife of the merchant Antoine Gervalon was kidnapped from her husband. In the cellar she was prepared for her sacrifice by two rabbis. With her last bit of strength she answered her husband who was going through the Jewish quarter with several soldiers, calling her name aloud. Thus, she was freed. However, the Jews managed to hush up the incident with money. (Auszug aus einem Briefe des Barons von Kalte)

1831 A.D. — Killing of the daughter of a corporal of the Guard in St. Petersburg. Four judges recognized it as a blood murder, while a fifth doubted it. (Desportes)

1834 A.D. — According to the Testimony of Jewess Ben Nound who converted to Christianity, an old Gentile man in Tripoli was tied up by 4 or 5 Jews and hanged from an orange tree by his toes. At the moment when the old man was close to death the Jews cut his throat with a butcher knife and let the body hang until all the blood had been collected into a bowl. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 91)

1839 A.D. — On the Island of Rhodes, an 8-year-old merchant's boy, who was delivering eggs to some Jews, did not return. Jewish money power took effect, and the court proceedings were delayed and finally suppressed. (Henri Desportes, Le mystere du sang. 92)

1839 A.D. — In Damascus the customs office discovered a Jew carrying a bottle of blood. The Jew offered 10,000 piastres in order to hush up the affair. (cf. Prozess bei A. Laurent, op. cit. S. 301)

1843 A.D. — Murders of Gentile children by the Jews on Rhodes, Corfu and elsewhere. (Famont L'Egypte sous Mehemet Ali, Paris, 1843)

1875 A.D. — At Zboro, in the county of Saros in Hungary, several Jews attacked the 16-year-old servant girl Anna Zampa in the house of her master, Horowitz. The knife was already raised above her when a coachman accidentally intervened, thus saving her. The court President, Bartholomaeus Winkler, who was in debt to the Jews, was afraid to bring the criminals to justice.

1877 A.D. — In the village of Szalaacs, in the country of Bihar (Hungary), Josef Klee's 6-year-old niece, Theresia Szaabo, and his 9-year-old nephew, Peter Szaabo, were murdered by the Jews. However, a Jewish doctor held the inquest, who declared the children were not murdered, thus ending the affair. (M. Onody, ebenda.)

1879 A.D. — In Budapest, before the Purim feast, a young servant girl in the Jewish Quarter was put to sleep with a drink. 24 hours after the feast, she woke up so weak she could hardly walk. On her right forearm, her left thigh, and her body below the navel she discovered red circular wounds like spots of blood, with small openings in the center. Blood had been drained from her. (M. Onody, ebenda.)

1879 A.D. — At Kutais in the Caucasus, 4 Jewish image sellers killed a 6-year-old girl. Between her fingers had been cut with a knife; on her legs, a little above the calf, horizontal incisions had been made, and there was not one drop of blood in her veins. With the aid of the powerful Jews of Russia the guilty

ones escaped punishment. (Univers.)

1881 A.D. — At Kaschau in Hungary the daughter of a certain Josef Koczis disappeared. Two weeks later the body was found in a well completely emptied of blood. (M. Onody, Tisza-Eszlar)

1881 A.D. — In Steinamanger the 8-year-old granddaughter of a coachman who worked for the Jews disappeared. (M. Onody, evenda.)

1881 A.D. — In Alexandria the Jews again killed a Gentile child called Evangelio Fornoraki. The parents of the strangled child, discovered on the sea-shore, allowed a post-mortem examination which lasted several days and was the cause of riots against the Jews. The Baruch family, prime suspects in the murder, were arrested, but later released. (Civita cattolica, von des. 1881)

1881 A.D. — In the Galician town of Lutscha, the Polish maid servant Franziska Muich, who worked for the Jewish tavern-keeper Moses Ritter, and had been raped by him, was murdered by Moses and his wife, Gittel Ritter, according to the testimony of the farmer Mariell Stochlinski. (Otto Glogau, der Kulturk. Heft. 128. 15. Febr. 1886)

1882 A.D. — At Tisza-Eszlar, shortly before the Jewish Passover, the 14-year-old girl Esther Solymosi disappeared. Since the girl was last seen nearby the synagogue, suspicion was directed immediately on the Jews. The two sons of the temple-servant Josef Scharf, 5-year-old Samuel and the 14-year-old Moritz, accused their father and stated that Esther was led into the Temple and butchered there. The corpse of the girl was never found.

1882 A.D. — A short time later another very similar case transpired in Galata. Serious, a distinguished lawyer of the Greek community, sent a petition to the representatives of all the European powers at Constantinople so that justice might be done: but the Jews bribed the Turkish police, who allowed certain documents in the case to disappear. Bribed doctors declared the mother of the kidnapped and murdered child to be mentally deranged.

1883 A.D. — Once more a ritual murder occurred in Galata. The police, bribed with Jewish money, prevented an investigation. The newspaper Der Stamboul, which strongly spoke out against the guilty ones, was suppressed. This suppression cost the Jews 140,000 francs.

1884 A.D. — At Sturz (West Prussia) the dismembered body of 14-year-old Onophrius Cybulla was found one January morning under a bridge. According to the doctor's opinion, the dismemberments showed great expertise and dexterity in the use of the knife. Although the murdered boy had been strong and plethoric, the dead body was completely bloodless. Immediately suspicion fell on various Jews, and during the investigation some very troublesome facts emerged. These, however, were not considered sufficient and the arrested Jews were released. (Otto Glogau, der Kulturki, Heft 119. 15. Mai 1885)

1885 A.D. — At Mit-Kamar in Egypt a young Copt was butchered for the Easter celebrations.

1888 A.D. — At Breslau in July, a crime was committed by Max Bernstein, a 24-year-old Rabbinical candidate at the Talmudic college, against a 7-year-old boy, Severin Hacke, whom Bernstein had enticed into his room. Bernstein withdrew blood from the boy's sex organ. After the judge's verdict Bernstein confessed: "The Bible and the Talmud teach that the gravest of sins can only be atoned for through innocent blood." Therefore, he had withdrawn blood from the boy. The Jews recognized the danger and declared Bernstein to be a 'religious maniac.'

1891 A.D. — Murder of a boy at Xanten, on the Rhine. The 5-year-old robust boy of the cabinet-maker, Hegemann, was found in the evening at 6 o'clock on June 29th, by the maid Dora Moll, in the cow shed of the town councilor Koppers, with his legs spread apart, laying on his side with a circular formed ritual cut, carried out by a skilled hand, and bled white. The boy was already missed at 10:30 in the morning. He was seen by 3 witnesses being pulled into the house of the Jewish butcher Buschoff.

1899 A.D. — On March 26th the single 19-year-old seamstress, Agnes Kurza, was slaughtered by the hand of the Jewish butcher Leopold Hilsner. The corpse was found bloodless. The murderer was sentenced to death by the court of Kuttendorf.

1900 A.D. — At Konitz (West Prussia) on the 11th of March 1900, the 18-year-old college freshman, Ernst Winter, was bestially murdered. Two days later pieces of his dismembered body were fished out of the Mönchsee; almost five days later, on April 15th, the first Easter holy day, his head was found by children playing in the bushes. The corpse was completely bloodless. Winter was ritually murdered. The murder was carried out in the cellar of the Jewish Butcher, Moritz Levi, after the victim had been lured there by a young Jewess. On the day of the murder, a large number of foreign Jews were in Konitz who departed the next day without any plausible reason being given for their visit. Among them were the butchers Haller from Tuchel, Hamburger from Schlochau, Eisenstedt from Prechlau and Rosenbaum from Ezersk. The Konitz butcher Heimann disappeared shortly after the murder.

1911 A.D. — The 13-year-old schoolboy, Andrei Youshchinsky was murdered in Kiev on March 12th. After eight days, his corpse was found in a brickyard completely slashed to pieces and bloodless. Suspicion fell on the Jewish manager of the brickyard, Mendel Beiliss. The case did not come to trial until two and a half years later (Sept. 29th to Oct. 28th, 1913). In the intervening period numerous attempts were made to lead the investigating officers on to the wrong track. Meanwhile a large number of incriminating witnesses suffered sudden and unnatural deaths; false accusations and confessions followed one after another due to huge money bribes. Behind the accused lurking in the shadows, was the figure of Faivel Schneerson of the Lubavitchers, leader of the 'Zadiks' ('Saints') of the Chassidim sect, who was the spiritual director of the murder. The trial ended with the release of Beiliss, but at the same time the court established that the murder had taken place inside the Jewish brickyard, which was the religious center of the Kiev Jews, for the purpose of obtaining blood. Almost all the prosecutors, witnesses, and authorities who had spoken out against Judaism, later fell victim to the Bolshevik Terror. (Ausführliche Darstellungen des Prozeßes enthalten 'Hammer' Nr. 271, 273, 274, 275; Oktober bis Dezember 1913)

1926 A.D. — The bodily remains of the children Hans and Erika Fehse were found in a parcel on the public square in Breslau. The children had been butchered. The corpses were bloodless. The genitals were missing. The Jewish butcher was believed the culprit. He disappeared without a trace.

1928 A.D. — The college sophomore Helmut Daube was butchered on the night of the 22nd-23rd of March, 1928. In the morning, the blood-drained corpse lay in front of his parents home. (cf. 'Der Stürmer')

1929 A.D. — The murder at Manau. The boy Karl Kessler was found butchered and bloodless on March 17th, 1929, several days before Passover. (cf. 'Der Stürmer')

1932 A.D.— Martha Kaspar was butchered and dismembered at Paderhorn on March 18th, 1932. The pieces of the corpse were drained of blood. The Jew, Moritz Meyer, was convicted and received 15 years in prison. (cf. 'Der Stürmer')

By means of the press [Jewish control] and by their great wealth, the Jews are able to stifle any impartial investigation into ritual murder.

—Thomas Burbage 1916

"Alilath Seker" a slush found in today terms, provided bribe money and expenses [for Jews] to combat blood accusations.

–Dr Philip Devier, “Blood Ritual”

“A secret fund, the Alilath Seker [fund for bloody calumnies] set up by the Council of the Four Nations, served chiefly for this purpose.” Leon Poliakov “History of Anti-Semitism” cited by Dr Harrel Rhome.

If you want to learn and understand why the Jews can commit such insane crimes as ritual murder, you must know the secret Jewish teachings. You must know the teachings of the Torah, the Talmud, and the Schulchan Aruch. These laws and teachings are proof that the Jews feel themselves superior to all nations, that it has declared war on all other races, and that it is the sworn enemy of the whole of non-Jewish humanity.”

Even Tacitus, the Roman historian wrote:

“The Jews are a race that hates the gods and mankind. Their laws are in opposition to those of all mortals. They despise what is to us holy. Their laws condone them in committing acts which horrify us.” [Historian V.3-8]

The Jew knows that when the non-Jewish world knows his laws and sees through his plans, that he is lost. Therefore, by threat of death, he forbids their translation and publication. A well-known Jewish scholar [Dibre David] writes:

“If the Gentiles knew what we are teaching against them, they would kill us.” The Jewish secret laws are based on the fundamental principle that states:

“Only the Jew is human. In contrast, all non-Jews are animals. They are beasts in human form. Anything is permitted against them. The Jew may lie to, cheat, and steal from them. He may even rape and murder them.”

There are hundreds of passages in the Talmud in which the non-Jews are described as animals. Some of them are:

“The Jews are called human beings, but the non-Jews are not humans. They are beasts.” [Talmud: Baba Mezia 114b]

“The Akum [non-Jew] is like a dog. Yes, the scripture teaches to honor the dog more than the non-Jew.” [Ereget Raschi Erod. 22 30]

“Even though God created the non-Jew they are still animals in human form. It is not becoming for a Jew to be served by an animal. Therefore he will be served by animals in human form.” [Midrasch Talpioth p. 255, Warsaw 1855]

“A pregnant non-Jew is no better than a pregnant animal.” [Coschen hamischpat]

“The souls of non-Jews come from impure spirits and are called pigs.” [Jalkut Rubeni gadol 12 b]

“Although the non-Jew has the same body structure as the Jew, they compare with the Jew like a monkey to a human.” [Schene luchoth haberith, p. 250 b]

So that the Jew will never forget that he is dealing with animals, he is reminded by eating, by death, and even by sexual intercourse constantly. The Talmud teaches:

“If you eat with a Gentile, it is the same as eating with a dog.” [Tosapoth, Jebamoth 94b]

“If a Jew has a non-Jewish servant or maid who dies, one should not express sympathy to the Jew. You should tell to the Jew: `God will replace “your loss,” just as if one of his oxen or asses had died.” [Jore dea 377]

“Sexual intercourse between Gentiles is like intercourse between animals.” [Talmud Sanhedrin 74b]

It is written in the Talmud about the murder of the Gentiles:

“It is permitted to take the body and the life of a Gentile.” [Sepher ikkarim IIIc 25]

“It is the law to kill anyone who denies the Torah. The Christians belong to the denying ones of the Torah.” [Coschen hamischpat 425 Hagah 425. 5]

“Every Jew, who spills the blood of the godless [non-Jews], is doing the same as making a sacrifice to God.” [Talmud: Bammidber raba c 21 & Jalkut 772]

These laws of the Talmud and the Torah were given to the Jews over 3000 years ago. They are just as valid today as they were back then. This is how the Jews are taught from childhood. The result of this stands before us. It is Jewish ritual murder.

“Further, there is a law concerning the slaughter of foreigners, who are the same as beasts. This slaughter is to be carried out in a lawfully valid manner. The ones who do not follow the Jewish religious law have to be offered to God as a sacrifice. It is to them that Psalm 44:22 refers: `Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.’”

[Thikune Zohar, edition Berdiwetsch 88b]

Dr. Bischoff [the trial of 30th Oct. – 4th Nov. 1931] established the correct translation of this law: This translation and publication of the law of human sacrifice is the greatest blow that ever struck the Jews in this controversy. THIS LAW COMMANDS THE JEWS TO BUTCHER NON-JEWS. THIS IS TO BE DONE IN A “LAWFULLY VALID WAY.” THIS MEANS THAT THE GENTILES ARE TO BE SACRIFICED IN THE SAME WAY AS ANIMALS. THEY ARE TO BE SACRIFICED TO THE JEWISH GOD. THEREFORE, WE ARE DEALING WITH A LAW THAT DOES NOT ONLY PERMIT THE PRACTICE OF RITUAL MURDER, BUT COMMANDS IT!

For one on the long history, see 2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder [[click here](#)]

Ritual murder in America:

In America, such a case came to light in 1955 in Chicago, with the kidnapping and murder of five children that year, the time of the major Jewish holiday. The bodies of the children show they were murdered

in accordance to Jewish ritualistic laws. Chicago is also an area of large and powerful Jewish communities. The victims where of murder were John and Anton Schuessler, Jr., Robert Peterson, Barbara and Patricia Grimes.

The facts of the case reveal:

They had been kept alive for some time after being abducted. Their dead bodies were naked. Ligature marks suggested they had been bound by wrists and were held in confinement before being bled by small cuts and puncture wounds. The marks on one body matched up with the floor mats of a luxury Packard automobile, so the killers where mostly likely upper class.

The two little girls had repeatedly been punctured with a sharp pointed object in the upper torso, thighs and buttocks. This may have been part of the blood collecting process. The two boys showed signs of having been nailed through the hands and feet, along with injuries to the mouth and eyes. Both groups of victims revealed enough similar evidence indicating the murders were committed by the same group of killers.

Something more revealing:

One of the wounds to the victims contained an unspecified grain, possibly wheat. The Jews are known for using human blood from such rituals for creating wheat-based meals as Matzo balls soaked in the blood of the victims of such rituals. In the case, it was openly stated in the Chicago Sun-Times: "Religious cult might be involved."

Note it only stated "Religious Cult" and nothing more, indicating it could of been just about anyone or anything, but how did the Jews react? Immediately after the article was released, fleets of trucks were sent out and all the newspapers were removed from the stands and literally burned. The Jews, from the writings of Crowley, did the same in England when such facts were ever bought to light regarding such cases, even going as so far as to buy every copy of every book or paper to burn them.

Another recent case of the Jews doing this was when Toafler, the son of the Chief Rabbi of Rome and professor of history in Israel, wrote the book "Blood Passover," which is a record of the Jewish ritual murders in medieval Italy. Toafler's main source of documentation was from the synagogue tracts of the time of the murders. The Jewish network combined heaven and earth to ban, remove, and burn every copy made.

Now back to the 1955 case, note how the Jews worked to cover it up further: The Jewish Sheriff of the County, named Lohman, sent a Jewish deputy, Horowitz, to investigate the father of the two of the murdered boys. Lohman did this as away to shift blame and be able to put the Gentile family under house arrest, thus making it impossible for them to talk to anyone about the case. Then Lohman, the Jewish Sheriff quickly ordered another Jew on his force, Gloss to head the "investigation."

Two other Gentile detectives on the case Lieutenants Lynch and McMahon stated that Cook County investigators "destroyed evidence, threatened witnesses, and worked to impede their investigation at every turn."

The father was ordered by the Police into a Sanitarium [even after passing lie detector tests], under the control of a Jewish Doctor, Leon Steinfeld, where he literally died the same day. The official report was that he died from natural causes, being a heart attack. However, it was revealed very shortly thereafter that he was murdered by electro-shock treatments, performed on him within very hours of after his arrival.

The coroner for Cook County, a Gentile named Doctor Thomas McCarron openly called Steinfeld a murderer and liar, after important documents to that fact were brought to the District Attorney. Shortly after Dr. McCarron's house was bombed and he was ordered to keep silent by the District Attorney. Nothing ever came from the faint investigation into the affair. Later Steinfeld, after fleeing the Country, was found dead in a hotel room from what appeared to be a suicide. The Family of the two murdered boys was then paid One Hundred Thousand dollars from the local Jewish community to stay silent. Obviously, this is not the only case in America. Workers once tearing down a synagogue in Manhattan in 1989 found the human skeleton of a young girl in the basement's coal bin.

Note that every year; thousands of Gentile Children go missing in America, many around the time of the major Jewish holidays, such as Passover, where such rituals are done. Why are no bodies showing up? A look at the names of the owners of many animal processing plants reveals them to be owned by Jews. You can put two and two together on this. After all, we are by the Jews' own words and deeds, nothing but animals to them.

Good authors and scholars on the subject: Dr. Arnold Leese, Dr. Hellmut Schramm, Dr. Philip DeVier, Dr. Harrell Rhome, Dr. Edward Fields, Attorney and Duma Member G.G. Zamyslovsky,

Other disgusting truths on the Jews:

Rome, Italy — Italian and Russian police, working together, broke up a ring of Jewish gangsters who had been involved in the manufacture of child rape and snuff pornography.

Three Russian Jews and eight Italian Jews were arrested after police discovered they had been kidnapping non-Jewish children between the ages of two and five years old from Russian orphanages, raping the children, and then murdering them on film. Mostly non-Jewish customers, including 1700 nationwide, 600 in Italy, and an unknown number in the United States, paid as much as \$20,000 per film to watch little children being raped and murdered.

Jewish officials in a major Italian news agency tried to cover the story up, but were circumvented by Italian news reporters, who broadcasts scenes from the films live at prime time on Italian television to more than 11 million Italian viewers. Jewish officials then fired the executives responsible, claiming they were spreading "blood libel."

Throughout history, various groups have accused sects of Jews of ritually murdering small children. One such account, that of Hugh of Lincoln, led to the expulsion of all Jews from Britain in the 13th Century. Such accounts have generally been "discounted" but are so wide spread that Jewish organizations have developed a name for them — "blood libel."

The American group the ADL was founded to defend a Jew, Leo Frank, accused of raping and murdering a five year old girl, Mary Fagan, in his Atlanta pencil factory in 1913. The ADL claims he was innocent. A mob lynched him after the governor commuted his death sentence to life in prison.

Though AP and Reuters both ran stories on the episode, US media conglomerates refused to carry the story on television news, again saying the story would prejudice Americans against Jews.

Jewish gangsters in Russia have become increasingly linked to traffic in “white slaves” and prostitutes through Israel, according to a recent report in the Jerusalem Post. Israel turns an official blind eye to forced prostitution, and does not punish Israeli citizens who choose to own “sex slaves,” as long as the slaves are foreign and non-Jews.

According to the Talmudic Encyclopedia: “He who has carnal knowledge of the wife of a Gentile is not liable to the death penalty, for it is written: ‘thy fellow’s wife’ rather than the alien’s wife; and even the precept that a man ‘shall cleave unto his wife’ which is addressed to the Gentiles does not apply to a Jew, just there is no matrimony for a heathen; and although a married Gentile woman is forbidden to the Gentiles, in any case a Jew is exempted.’ This does not imply that sexual intercourse between a Jewish man and a Gentile woman is permitted – quite the contrary, but the main punishment is inflicted on the Gentile woman; she must be executed, even if she was raped by the Jew: ‘If a Jew has coitus with a Gentile woman, whether she be a child of three or an adult, whether married or unmarried, and even if he is a minor aged only nine years and one day – because he had willful coitus with her, she must be killed, as is the case with a beast, because through her a Jew got into trouble. The Jew, however, must be flogged, and if he is a Kohen [member of the priestly tribe], he must receive double the number of lashes, because he has committed a double offense: a Kohen must not have inter-course with a prostitute, and all Gentile women are presumed to be prostitutes.

–Israel Shahak, Jewish History, Jewish Religion, Pluto Press, London 1994, page 87

British Link to ‘Snuff’ Videos

Jason Burke in London, Amelia Gentleman in Moscow, Philip Willan in Rome Observer – Sunday October 1, 2000

Britain is a key link in the largest ever, international investigation into the production and supply of pedophile ‘snuff’ movies – in which children are murdered on film – an Observer investigation can reveal. The key suspect in the inquiry, a Russian who was arrested last week in Moscow for distribution of thousands of sadistic child porn videos and pictures, was traced following the seizure of his products from British pedophiles.

Dmitri Vladimirovich Kuznetsov, a 30-year-old former car mechanic in Moscow, was identified after British Customs and police traced the origin of violent child porn videos found in the UK back to Russia.

Last week Italian police seized 3,000 of Kuznetsov’s videos on their way to clients in Italy, sparking an international hunt for pedophiles who have bought his products. The Italian investigators say the material includes footage of children dying during abuse. Prosecutors in Naples are considering charging

those who have bought the videos with complicity in murder. They say some may have specifically requested films of killings.

British authorities yesterday confirmed that scores of Kuznetsov's videos, produced in his small flat in Moscow's rundown Vykhino district, have been found in the UK. They are concerned that 'snuff' movies in which children are killed may have also been imported.

Around a dozen British men have already been arrested and charged with offenses alleged to be connected to the Russian tapes. A second Russian child porn ring, which allegedly had a British distributor, was broken up earlier this year. The investigation into the importing of violent Russian child porn, which led to the identification, and subsequent imprisonment of Kuznetsov started about 15 months ago after Customs seized material coming into the country. Since then there have been dozens of other finds.

'We have seen some very, very nasty stuff involving sadistic abuse of very young children, but actual deaths on film takes it a whole step further. That is very worrying,' said one senior customs officer this weekend. British paedophiles were paying between £50 and £100 for Kuznetsov's tapes, the officer said. Further fees were paid for access to a website that features pictures of extremely violent abuse. Though two men arrested with Kuznetsov have also been imprisoned by Moscow authorities, only one of the three remains behind bars. Dmitri Ivanov was sentenced to 11 years for actually participating in the abuse that was being filmed. The others were released under an amnesty aimed at clearing Russia's overcrowded prisons.

When officers from the Moscow Criminal Investigation Department raided Kuznetsov's flat they found two boys in a makeshift studio. They seized a huge quantity of films and other pornographic material as well as lists of clients in Italy, Germany, America, and Britain.

Last week Italian detectives moved in, following months of inquiries, and arrested eight people. The police searched more than 600 homes and say they now have evidence against about 500 people. Among the suspects were businessmen, public employees and a university student. Several of them were married, with children of their own. Hundreds of people are also under investigation in Germany.

The Russian videos, which had been ordered over the internet, were intercepted when they came into Italy by post, repackaged, and then delivered by undercover police officers. They cost between £300 and £4,000, depending on what type of film was ordered. Covert film of young children naked or undressing was known as a 'SNIPE' video. The most appalling category was code-named 'Necros Pedo' in which children were raped and tortured until they died. Police in Russia and the UK believe that Kuznetsov and his associates have been in business for more than two years in which time they are believed to have recruited around 100 boys – aged between 9 and 15 – to be filmed.

'Most of the children were rounded up from railway stations. A lot of them came from the suburbs, or surrounding regions and were from deprived, problem families,' said Kiril Mazurin, a police spokesman. 'Usually when children like this arrive in the capital, they've got no idea where to go and hang around in the station. It's very easy to entice this kind of teenager – with a promise of a warm bed or a trip to the

cinema.' Many were lured away from orphanages. 'Children are not locked in,' said Mazurin. 'Anyone can come along and promise them a meal at McDonalds. It doesn't take any more than that.'

Some children were paid a commission to find other boys willing to be filmed, according to reports in the Russian press, for a fee of between 100 and 300 roubles [£2.50 – £7]. Kuznetsov had given up his job in 1998 to devote himself to the lucrative pornography industry. A self-taught computer expert, he was in the process of upgrading his equipment to allow him to e-mail videos directly to clients when police raided him.

Many customers repeatedly ordered videos from him. The Naples newspaper *Il Mattino* published a transcript of an alleged email exchange between a prospective client and the Russian vendors.

"Promise me you're not ripping me off," says the Italian.

"Relax, I can assure you this one really dies," the Russian responds.

"The last time I paid and I didn't get what I wanted."

"What do you want?"

"To see them die."

Friday, May 19 2000 [14 Iyar 5760]

Amnesty: Israel Failing to Deal with White-slave Trade by Dan Izenberg and Heidi J. Gleit

JERUSALEM [May 19] – Israel has failed to take adequate measures against human rights abuses of women who have been brought here and forced to provide sexual services, Amnesty International charged.

"This is so," a special Amnesty report on the trafficking of women from the former Soviet Union said, "even though many of them have been subjected to human rights abuses such as enslavement or torture, including rape and other forms of sexual abuse, by traffickers, pimps, or others involved in Israel's sex industry."

Amnesty International also criticized Israel for not providing a procedure to grant asylum to women who have been smuggled into the country often on the basis of false promises of work having nothing to do with sex.

Fighting the trade in women and bringing foreign women here to work as prostitutes is a priority for the Israel Police, but it is a very difficult phenomenon to fight, police investigations head Cmdr. Yossi Sedbon said yesterday. One of the main problems is that there is not a law against selling women, he explained,

adding that he is aware of the initiatives to pass such a law and hopes they are successful.

Justice Minister Yossi Beilin told Amnesty International representatives yesterday that Deputy Attorney-General Yehudit Karp is preparing an amendment to the Penal Law, which would address the trafficking phenomenon and provide immunity for trafficked women. He predicted that the legislation would be presented to the Knesset at its winter session. According to Amnesty International, hundreds of women are brought to Israel from the former Soviet Union every year. According to Amnesty International, Israel is bound by international law and by international covenants that it has signed to stamp out the sex trafficking.

Police are arresting suspects on related charges such as kidnapping, pimping, raping, and assaulting the women, Sedbon said. The other major problem is that the women are scared to file police complaints and testify against the pimps, he said. Since most of them are in the country illegally, they are scared to approach police. Fear of reprisal by the pimps further paralyzes them. Police try to get around this both by promising to protect complainants and by initiating operations to collect evidence against and raid brothels, he said.

An additional complication is that prosecutors need the women who complain to testify in the court cases against the pimps, which can be months after the initial complaint is filed. Since the women are here illegally and there is a chance that the pimps will harm them if they are left to their own devices here, they have often ended up sitting in jail until the trial is completed. Sedbon said that they now try to send the women home and bring them back here for the trial.

Sedbon declined to comment on the complaints filed against Afula police chief Ch.-Supt. Shlomo Marmelstein and Tel Aviv Police Chief Cmdr. Shlomo Aharonishky for not acting against the problem, saying he could not comment on specific cases.

Sedbon emphasized that the issue is a priority for police and that each police district's serious crimes division is dealing with the problem. Statistics police released earlier this year show an increase in the number of cases opened against pimps: 279 in 1997; 370 in 1998; and 506 in 1999. Sedbon also said that only a minority of the foreign women working here as prostitutes are kidnapped and forced into prostitution.

Jews are allowed by their God to keep slaves. The modern day Israel takes advantage of this divine permission. "Your male and female slaves are to come from the nations around you; from them you may buy slaves. You may also buy some of the temporary residents living among you and members of their clans born in your country, and they will become your property. You can will them to your children as inherited property and can make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your fellow Israelites ruthlessly." [Leviticus 25:44-46]

<http://www.ety.com/HRP/jewishstudies/snuffporn.htm>

The Jewish Ritual Murder of Andrei "Alilath Seker" a slush found in today terms provided bribe money

and expenses [for Jews] to combat blood accusations.- Dr Philip Devier, "Blood Ritual"

In 1911, Kiev Russia, the most notorious case of ritual murder occurred. The body of Andrei Youshchinsky, a child from the local area was found in a cave, drained of all his blood, and a local Jew, Beiliess, was charged with the crime. Jews from around the world poured the modern equivalent of 115 million dollars into concealing the facts of the case and for his defense. After the discovery of the body, the police arrested the mother and did not allow her to attend her sons' burial. During this time, the family was approached by a local Jewish lawyer who attempted to bribe them into silence. Jewish owned newspapers then attempted to slander the mother with the false claims that she ran a criminal network that killed her son. Once again, the Jew is the master of projection and lies.

Several witnesses including two children of the Chebriak family, who witnessed the kidnapping of Andrei by local Jews, were murdered during the case. It was also revealed that the local head of the Police had planted false evidence to get Beiliess off the hook for the murder. The children who had been with Andrei at the time of the abduction and who were witnesses, were all given pieces of cake by the investigator. All three became severally ill the next day and two died, one survived after being ill for months, and when she recovered, she testified in the court as to what she witnessed: "We started to ride the clay-mixer, and suddenly Beiliess and two other Jews ran toward us. We jumped off the clay-mixer and tried to run away Andrei and my brother [Zhenya] were caught by Beiliess and the other Jews, but my brother freed himself. The Jews then dragged Andrei away; my sister [Valentina] also saw this." – Court testimony of Chebriaks' daughter.

John Grant, the American Consulate stationed in Odessa Russia at the time, reported the findings of the jury. The jury had officially found that "A certain boy, Andrei, in Kiev, Russia had been killed by fanatical Jews, and that Jews for occult purposes, had carefully drawn all blood from the dying child and that it was instance of Jewish ritualistic murder, and that Beiliess was innocent."

While the murder, which was proven to have taken place inside the synagogue of a local Jewish owned and operated brick factory, the Jury could not determine for certain if it was Beiliess who had wielded the implement that punctured Andrei over 45 times around his body killing him, and drawing as much blood possible carefully from Andrei's body in the process. It was stated the puncture marks on the side of the child's head were done specifically for a special part of the ritual as a sacrifice so the Jews could overthrow the Czar.

Medel Beiliess went free because 6 of the 12 members of the jury could not determine if he had murdered the child, [in spite of an eyewitness account from Chebriaks' surviving daughter]. He was one of the kidnapers of Andrei along with two other Jews, and too many witnesses had been killed along with too much evidence being destroyed and covered up before the trial, by the Jews.

In 1917, G.G Zamyslovsky the prosecuting attorney wrote a 525-page book on the subject called "The Murder of Andrei Youshchinsky" in which he detailed the facts of the case in depth. During the Judeo-Bolshevik revolution, Zamyslovsky was given a show trial by the Jewish CHEKA then murdered by them mainly for his book on the subject, which revealed all the aspects of the case. His book was then classified until 1997, to keep the contents secret. The Jews also "executed" the judge of the case and all

of the original surviving witnesses.

The Christian Mass and How it Ties into Jewish Ritual Murder

Due to centuries of the vehement suppression of spiritual knowledge, most people are not only unaware of, but also they are unable to see certain truths. This is the enemy's way of conquering; by creating a blind spot on the soul, where one is spiritually disarmed; the so-called 'sixth-sense' is lacking in most people and in many others, it is completely absent.

Millions of unfortunate people are and have been deceived by the Christian and Muslim programs; both of these whose sole intention is to destroy spiritual knowledge and replace it with lies for the destruction of humanity and every other living creature on this earth.

The Judeo/Christian bible warns its believers regarding the powers of the mind and of 'witchcraft' so that one is unable to see through the blatant lies that are right there every day.

The Jews who are parasites by nature have always used Gentiles as their spiritual hosts; to feed from...no different from the alien greys who use their collection of souls to feed from. Many of you are already familiar with 'Jewish Ritual Murder.' During the times of Jewish holidays, top rabbis will abduct Gentile children and use them in their ritual sacrifices to Jewhova. The child is taken to a secret back room of a synagogue, tied to a cross and then tortured to death with the blood drained from the four corners [hands and feet], while the child is still alive and aware, and then this blood is drunk ritually by the rabbis. This heinous act has been performed repeatedly for centuries and this is why the Jews have endured endless pogroms [where Gentiles have massacred entire villages of Jews], have been forcibly expelled from nearly every country of the world, except for the USA, and have been hated to an extreme by every Gentile race. This is just one...I could go on and on endlessly of the crimes that the Jews have committed ad nauseum, but the purpose of this sermon is how all of this ties into the christian mass/church service. For more about this practice, see 2000 Years of Jewish Ritual Murder and Jewish Ritual Murder

There was a title of a book I noted on a shelf in the public library; written by a Jewish rabbi and the title was 'Thou Shalt Prosper.' This is also in the Bible. This title was in reference to the Jews. Nearly everyone is aware of the unbelievable material wealth, success, and power this race has had for centuries. This directly results from their abuse of occult power, and all of this ties directly into Christianity.

As I mentioned many times before, the Judeo/Christian Bible is a book of Jewish witchcraft. The verses, their numbers, and so forth. In order to know this, one must know how witchcraft, words of power, and most of all, the subliminal and the powers of the mind work to bring the operator's intentions to manifest in reality.

As with so much of the Jewish workings, the subliminal is used to make the necessary subconscious connection to establish an energy link. One must know about witchcraft and the powers of the mind to know this. This is why the Bible warns and works to frighten Gentiles away from anything really spiritual...'thou shalt not suffer a witch to live' and other crap about 'burning in a lake of fire' etc. In addition, I noted early on that there were curses involved in one using one's powers of the mind to prevent this and to frighten those who scare easily away from this sort of thing.

"Eat me...Drink me."

The entire theme of the Christian mass/church service is that of a simulation of a human sacrifice. Most people cannot see this, nor are they aware of it due to their minds being walled up. The nazarene with every mass/service is crucified in a blood sacrifice to Jewhova. I remember very well the endless

repeated phrases used by the priest so that a connection is established 'This is the body of christ' and then that stupid little communion wafer...where the believer eats that 'body of christ.' Now we know the nazarene was nailed to that cross; the four corners, no different from the Gentile children that the Jews use in their sacrifices. This creates the necessary connection that fuels the energies for the Jewish ritual murders, bringing success to the Jewish race, especially that of vast material wealth.

Each and every catholic mass for one [and with protestants, the theme is the same], these same verses are DRUMMED into the minds of the congregation, over and over and over and over and over and over:

"On the night he was betrayed, he took bread and gave you thanks and praise. He broke the bread, gave it to his disciples, and said:

Take this, all of you, and eat it: this is my body which will be given up for you."

"When supper was ended, he took the cup. Again he gave you thanks and praise, gave the cup to his disciples, and said:

Take this, all of you, and drink from it: this is the cup of my blood."

SEE THE CONNECTION??? THIS IS BLATANTLY A HUMAN SACRIFICE!!

People cannot see this because they have been spiritually blinded. I can see all kinds of things as I have knocked down walls in my mind and I remember just four of weeks ago, when hearing religious xmas songs blasting over the speakers in the store I was in, it was very blatant to me how these deluded Christian fools were singing for their damnation.

To create the necessary distraction and to confuse their victims, the Jews have always pretended to be persecuted by Christians. They pretend to be at odds with Christianity. If one's walls are knocked down, one can see what is there right in front of us every day. The entire Bible has either the word 'Jew' 'Jews' 'Israel' and related written on every page and with all of these, the Jewish people, and their patriarches are honored and exalted. The Bible follows a subliminal theme in that Gentiles are conquered repeatedly in the old testament by the Jews and their god Jewhova. After all of this conquering and enslaving, the nazarene, the long awaited Jewish messiah comes on the scene. Jewish from birth to death; for more on this see Jewish Nazarene.

The Jewish nazarene character was invented from a concept, that of the serpentine witchpower. To read a full article about this, [click here](#). Again, for a working to succeed in many cases, there must be some sort of connection in the mind of the victim. Most Christians cannot see that Jewhova was a 'murderer and a liar' from the beginning. The New Testament goes on with the nazarene then becoming a human sacrifice...murdered and sacrificed to Jewhova, the murderous, bloodthirsty, and sadistic 'father.' In its own twisted way, this translates into the murder of children. Because the mind of a child is in many cases a blank slate in the way of limited personal experiences that shape attitudes and color the personality, children are prime victims. Christianity is notorious for preying upon children as are angels and of course, the filthy kikes. They know they can use the energy of children quite freely, as there is little or no spiritual resistance.

Then, the final cap with all of this is the 'second coming of christ' which is in truth another hoax designed to channel Gentile spiritual energies and beliefs through the mass mind into making the coming of the Jewish messiah into a reality.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud:

Simeon Haddarsen, fol. 56-D: "When the Messiah comes every Jew will have 2800 slaves."

Most people are totally unaware of the above and cannot see this. I already wrote in another sermon concerning how the Jews use occult power: [JoSNewsletter/message/385](#)

Here is an excerpt:

The video below [which I highly recommend everyone sees] is nothing new and blatantly exposes the Jews and how they abuse occult power, the power of suggestion and the subliminal to make the subconscious connection to manifest their workings in reality. The shootings were for the purpose of instituting gun control. Many people such as the author of the video linked below have no idea of the Jewish power, feeding off of and directing the energy that the deluded followers of the Christian program provide for their Jewish masters, is behind all of this and can only make misguided guesses:

Sandy Hook and Batman shootings announced in Movie Batman and Dark Knight Rise

The Jewish abuse of occult powers has its roots in their gematria. The 911 was another one...very blatant. A co-worker, some years ago, showed me how a \$20.00 bill could be folded a certain way so that on the rear of it, the twin towers going up in smoke would appear. Look on the internet for this, I don't have the time to search out the websites that have this. All of a sudden, after the 911 incident, the older version of the \$20.00 bills where you could fold it that way, was taken out of circulation. They fed the public the bullshit story that "they were too easy to counterfeit." Well, they disappeared real fast, as too many people knew the deal on how to fold them. The 20 is the most common currency used and circulated in the USA.

Others include presidential assassinations. I did some research on this a few years back. Note about Lincoln and the names, dates, and the numbers and how they all come together in a very creepy way, indicating the use of their version of witchcraft. 911 is another blatant one- the date, the flights, the numbers, such as 'New York City' 11 letters; just do your own research on this.

In closing, the suicidal doctrines and teachings that poverty is a virtue, and the rejection of material wealth, work to ensure that the Jews prosper and that all wealth and power is in their hands. These suicidal teachings are drummed into the minds of Gentiles from a very early age, making sure they take a foothold and will even last for future lifetimes, ensuring poverty.

Quotes from the Jewish talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 156: "When a Jew has a Gentile in his clutches, another Jew may go to the same Gentile, lend him money and in turn deceive him, so that the Gentile shall be ruined. For the property of a Gentile, according to our law, belongs to no one, and the first Jew that passes has full right to seize it."

Behind it all, the Jews are the ones who push Christianity, though they try to deceive the world into believing otherwise. I see this all the time, as I am very aware of it. Even with small unimportant things as crossword puzzle books, most are authored by Jewish writers and there are endless references to Christianity and that filthy Bible, like everyone is supposed to know those filthy Jewish characters and archetypes by rote. Like this is supposed to be common everyday accepted knowledge.

Child Trafficking Epstein

by HP Mageson666 » Sat Sep 14, 2019

Something that came out with the investigations into the Jewish run pedophile network of Epstein in the court documents is that Epstein offered money to under aged girls to get pregnant and then sell the child to be trafficked. What would the Jews want with infant Goyim children? Ritual sacrifice.

Note Chabbad is mentioned in this case this is important as this is the top level of the Jewish elites the most important leader of Chabbad the seventh Rebbe who is worshipped as the Messiah of the Jews is buried in Israel and thousands of Jews make a pilgrimage to the grave of the leader of Chabbad in Israel every year, the billionaire Jews around Epstein also have Chabbad connections and are members of Chabbad in some cases think about what that might mean given Chabbad was found behind the ritual murder of Andrei:

"The 13-year-old schoolboy, Andrei Youshchinsky was murdered in Kiev on March 12th. After eight days, his corpse was found in a brickyard completely slashed to pieces and bloodless. Suspicion fell on the Jewish manager of the brickyard, Mendel Beiliss. The case did not come to trial until two and a half years later (Sept. 29th to Oct. 28th, 1913). In the intervening period numerous attempts were made to lead the investigating officers on to the wrong track. Meanwhile a large number of incriminating witnesses suffered sudden and unnatural deaths; false accusations and confessions followed one after another due to huge money bribes. **Behind the accused lurking in the shadows, was the figure of Faivel Schneerson of the Lubavitchers, leader of the 'Zadiks' ('Saints') of the Chassidim sect, who was the spiritual director of the murder.** The trial ended with the release of Beiliss, but at the same time the court established that the murder had taken place inside the Jewish brickyard, which was the religious center of the Kiev Jews, for the purpose of obtaining blood. Almost all the prosecutors, witnesses, and authorities who had spoken out against Judaism, later fell victim to the Bolshevik Terror." (Ausführliche Darstellungen des Prozeßes enthalten 'Hammer' Nr. 271, 273, 274, 275; Oktober bis Dezember 1913)

China Implants Microchip On "Patient's" Brain To "Cure Addiction"

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Fri May 10, 2019



Of course, we all know *Communists* and in general these type of people do that type of stuff for Humanitarian Reasons. Their intense *Care for Humanity* propels them, Because *We Are All Equal*, To decide about if they are going to drill people's heads or not and put *a holy and healing and very good, definitely for good reasons* microchip in them.

There is no *Conspiracy* here. Do not be a *Conspiracy Theorist*. They are just very *GOOD* people and so concerned about the health of some patients that they don't have time to rehab drug addicts and others - has to happen faster - due to *Humanitarian Reasons*.

We, the Goyim, have to remember this: *This is Humanitarian and all those who reject this have to be Imprisoned*. The *Borg*, sorry I meant, *The People* will not be bossed around in this. This is how the *Freedom Party* deals with this. This is like *Multiculturalism* - Those who deny this are *Clinically Ill* and they need to be *Cured*.

This is also why *China* has an internet firewall, makes dissidents disappear, has a social mechanism through spyware that tells it which citizens are "*Obedient*" and who are "*Not Obedient*". This is to *Help* people. From these very good people who are above all *HUMANITARIAN*, we have *REVOLUTIONARY* solutions such as putting microchips in people's head to *CURE THEM*.

Because the *West is Humanitarian*, we have to put this in perspective: Brown kalergi specimen which have an implant that decides their mood and makes them Good people. *Wrong Think is Finally Abolished*. There are not *Anti-semites* anymore, nor *Terrorists of Thought and Opinion*, let alone *Terrorists of Speech*.

Everyone Is Safe. This is a *Great Aspiration* for society, and those who are against this are simply *Human Haters*.

It's also to be understood that in the future there may be cures to other things like: *Conspiracy Theorism*, *Anti-Semitism*, *Not Believing In Rabbi Jesus Christ*, *Being Too Outspoken* and so forth. *Questioning Too Many Things is Unhealthy* and *China and it's Revolutionary Hammer Sickle Scientists* want to solve this *Problem*.

Imagine this: A person who knew was manic and depressive. No Cure ie, psycho pills worked. Now, without giving them any care or mental attention, you can Cure them simply by Drilling into their Skull and getting a Microchip in. Then, with the press of one button you can make their brain feel Good and be their Savior. Amen to that, Amen.

These are Necessities for the Humanitarian, Fair and Just society that is coming. Do not worry this is not the Borg and it's definitely not an alien plan as these people tell you in the JoS. This is because they are Evil People who like to Question things like the above - Human Haters all in all.

Those who Love humans and their Fellow Man, do put a Microchip in his head to keep them from Negative thoughts and Addictions. Orwell Also and 1984 is totally Fiction and nobody wants to do any of that to people. Stop being Microchip-Phobic and embrace the Good News.

Heh, at least don't be a Conspiracy Theorists.

Is it like these things may be used or implanted forcibly to turn people into drones? Like Come on, this can never happen. If this was achieved without any microchips we can only imagine what may be achieved with them, heh. But let's not be conspiracy theorists now.

I mean it isn't like we have been saying this for like 15 years now, heh. It's by a coincidence these things are happening, heh.



Chinese Researchers Try Brain Implants to Treat Drug Addicts

The hope is that technology will extinguish his addiction, quite literally, with the flip of a switch.

Associated Press Updated: May 8, 2019, 9:52 AM IST

[https://www.news18.com/news/world/chine... 32631.html](https://www.news18.com/news/world/chine...32631.html)

Patient Number One is a thin man, with a scabby face and bouncy knees. His head, shaved in preparation for surgery, is wrapped in a clean, white cloth.

Years of drug use cost him his wife, his money and his self-respect, before landing him in this drab yellow room at a Shanghai hospital, facing the surgeon who in 72 hours will drill two small holes in his skull and feed electrodes deep into his brain.

The hope is that technology will extinguish his addiction, quite literally, with the flip of a switch.

The treatment — deep brain stimulation — has long been used for movement disorders like Parkinson's. Now, the first clinical trial of DBS for methamphetamine addiction is being conducted at Shanghai's

Ruijin Hospital, along with parallel trials for opioid addicts. And this troubled man is the very first patient.

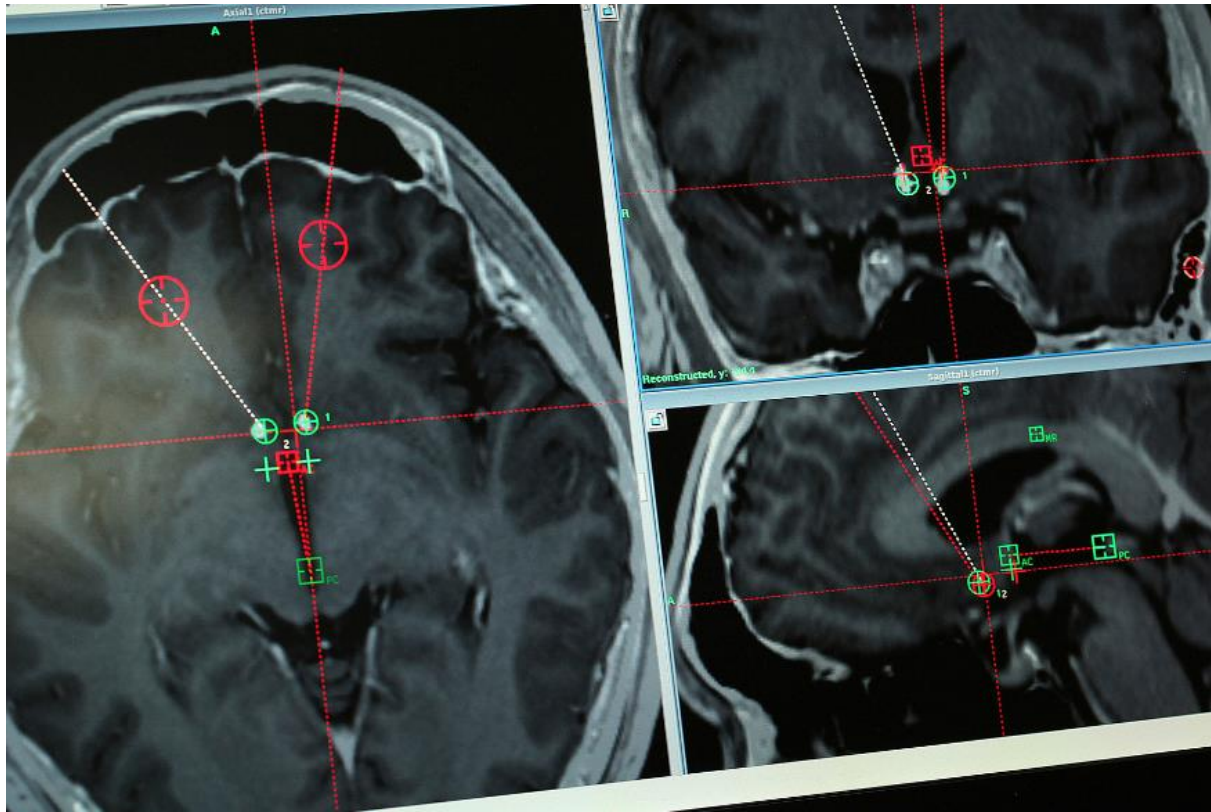
The surgery involves implanting a device that acts as a kind of pacemaker for the brain, electrically stimulating targeted areas. While Western attempts to push forward with human trials of DBS for addiction have foundered, China is emerging as a hub for this research.

Scientists in Europe have struggled to recruit patients for their DBS addiction studies, and complex ethical, social and scientific questions have made it hard to push forward with this kind of work in the United States, where the devices can cost \$100,000 to implant.

China has a long, if troubled, history of brain surgery on drug addicts. Even today, China's punitive anti-drug laws can force addicts into years of compulsory treatment, including "rehabilitation" through labor. It has a large patient population, government funding and ambitious medical device companies ready to pay for DBS research.

There are eight registered DBS clinical trials for drug addiction being conducted in the world, according to a U.S. National Institutes of Health database. Six are in China.

But the suffering wrought by the opioid epidemic may be changing the risk-reward calculus for doctors and regulators in the United States. Now, the experimental surgery Patient Number One is about to undergo is coming to America. In February, the U.S. Food and Drug Administration greenlighted a clinical trial in West Virginia of DBS for opioid addicts.



Human Experiments

Patient Number One insisted that only his surname, Yan, be published; he fears losing his job if he is identified.

He said doctors told him the surgery wasn't risky. "But I still get nervous," he said. "It's my first time to go on the operating table."

Three of Yan's friends introduced him to meth in a hotel room shortly after the birth of his son in 2011. They told him: Just do it once, you've had your kid, you won't have problems.

Smoking made Yan feel faint and slightly unhinged. Later, he found meth brought crystalline focus to his mind, which he directed at one thing: Cards. Every time Yan smoked, he gambled. And every time he gambled, he lost — all told, around \$150,000 since he started using drugs, he estimated.

His wife divorced him. He rarely saw his son.

Yan checked into a hospital for detox, moved to another town to get away from bad influences, took Chinese traditional medicine. But he relapsed every time. "My willpower is weak," he said.

Last year his father, who had a friend who had undergone DBS surgery at Ruijin, gave him an ultimatum: Back to rehab or brain surgery. "Of course, I chose surgery," Yan said. "With surgery, I definitely have the

chance to get my life back."

Before there were brain implants in China there was brain lesioning. Desperate families of heroin addicts paid thousands of dollars for unproven and risky surgeries in which doctors destroyed small clumps of brain tissue. Brain lesioning quickly became a profit center at some hospitals, but it also left a trail of patients with mood disorders, lost memories and altered sex drives.

In 2004, China's Ministry of Health ordered a halt to brain lesioning for addiction at most hospitals. Nine years later, doctors at a military hospital in Xi'an reported that roughly half of the 1,167 addicts who had their brains lesioned stayed off drugs for at least five years.

DBS builds on that history. But unlike lesioning, which irreversibly kills brain cells, the devices allow brain interventions that are — in theory — reversible. The technology has opened a fresh field of human experimentation globally.

"As doctors we always need to think about the patients," said Dr. Sun Bomin, director of Ruijin Hospital's functional neurosurgery department. "They are human beings. You cannot say, 'Oh, we do not have any help, any treatment for you guys.'"

Sun said he has served as a consultant for two Chinese companies that make deep brain stimulators — SceneRay Corp. and Beijing PINS Medical Co. He has tried to turn Ruijin into a center of DBS research, not just for addiction, but also Tourette syndrome, depression and anorexia.

In China, DBS devices can cost less than \$25,000. Many patients pay cash.

"You can rest assured for the safety of this operation," Yan's surgeon, Dr. Li Dianyou, told him. "It is no problem. When it comes to effectiveness, you are not the first one, nor the last one. You can take it easy because we have done this a lot."

In fact, there are risks. There is a small chance Yan could die of a brain hemorrhage. He could emerge with changes to his personality, seizures, or an infection. And in the end, he may go right back on drugs.



A Buzzing Drill

Some critics believe this surgery should not be allowed.

They argue that such human experiments are premature, and will not address the complex biological, social and psychological factors that drive addiction. Scientists don't fully understand how DBS works and there is still debate about where electrodes should be placed to treat addiction. There is also skepticism in the global scientific community about the general quality and ethical rigor — particularly around issues like informed consent — of clinical trials done in China.

"It would be fantastic if there were something where we could flip a switch, but it's probably fanciful at this stage," said Adrian Carter, who heads the neuroscience and society group at Monash University in Melbourne. "There's a lot of risks that go with promoting that idea."

The failure of two large-scale, U.S. clinical trials on DBS for depression around five years ago prompted soul-searching about what threshold of scientific understanding must be met in order to design effective, ethical experiments.

"We've had a reset in the field," said Dr. Nader Pouratian, a neurosurgeon at UCLA who is investigating the use of DBS for chronic pain. He said it's "a perfectly appropriate time" to research DBS for drug addiction, but only "if we can move forward in ethical, well-informed, well-designed studies."

In China, meanwhile, scientists are charging ahead.

At 9 a.m. on a grey October Friday in Shanghai, Dr. Li drilled through Yan's skull and threaded two electrodes down to his nucleus accumbens, a small structure near the base of the forebrain that has been implicated in addiction.

Yan was awake during the surgery. The buzzing of the drill made him tremble.

At 4 p.m. the same day, Yan went under general anesthesia for a second surgery to implant a battery pack in his chest to power the electrodes in his skull.

Three hours later, Yan still hadn't woken from the anesthesia. His father began weeping. His doctors wondered if drug abuse had somehow altered his sensitivity to anesthesia.

Finally, after 10 hours, Yan opened his eyes.

'You Came too Late'

Two unsteady days after Yan's surgery, doctors switched on his DBS device. As the electrodes activated, he felt a surge of excitement. The current running through his body kept him awake; he said he spent the whole night thinking about drugs.

The next day, he sat across from Dr. Li, who used a tablet computer to remotely adjust the machine thrumming inside Yan's head.

"Cheerful?" Li asked as he touched the controls on the tablet.

"Yes," Yan answered.

Li changed the settings. "Now?"

"Agitated," Yan said. He felt heat in his chest, then a beating sensation, numbness and fatigue. Yan began to sweat.

Li made a few more modifications. "Any feelings now?"

"Pretty happy now," Yan said.

He was in high spirits. "This machine is pretty magical. He adjusts it to make you happy and you're happy, to make you nervous and you're nervous," Yan said. "It controls your happiness, anger, grief and joy."

Yan left the hospital the next morning.

More than six months later, he said he's still off drugs. With sobriety, his skin cleared and he put on 20 pounds. When his friends got back in touch, he refused their drugs. He tried to rekindle his relationship with his ex-wife, but she was pregnant with her new husband's child.

"The only shame is that you came too late," she told him.

Sometimes, in his new life, he touches the hard cable in his neck that leads from the battery pack to the electrodes in his brain. And he wonders: What is the machine is doing inside his head?

Chinese Censorship Coming To America

HP Mageson666 » Thu May 30, 2019

The tech censorship going on with the deplatforming of political dissents in America, blocking entire websites from a nation with New Zealand while threatening even teenagers with long prison sentences for posting video online that was already in the domain of media, shadow bans, algorithmic manipulation, banning entire phrases even peoples names from Twitter communication, rigged search engines, social media spying and data collecting and even in the European cases having the police knock on peoples door for a non political correct statement on social media, insane censorship technology being used. This and the extension of where this is leading goes on in one place, Communist China, which is run by the CCCP, the Communist Chinese Cohen Party.

It was found out that Google which is owned by the Jews, was already secretly developing advanced censorship technology and search engines for the Communist Chinese internet, Microsoft and the other large tech companies are working with China and much of the censorship tactics and technology being employed in the west by the tech companies are Chinese in origin and developed for Communist China by the western tech companies. They are purposely exporting this to America.

In Communist China if a individual makes one post the government censorship does not like their entire account, website is deleted, they are erased from the internet totally as a person. Then they get a knock on the door in the night, they are arrested and given a quick half an hour show trial without a lawyer or any rights. Then they are sent to a political prison for sentences ranging from a couple of years to 14 years or more. Where they are raped, beaten, starved, and might be executed and have their organs harvested. The softest punishment they will receive is being chained to a chair and beaten for hours.

The Chinese internet is basically what Twitter or Faceberg is, words, names, people, phrases, news outlets, memes, even the letter N are banned and censored from the Chinese internet. Just like the same way Shitter and Faceberg behaves.

Posting this picture on the Chinese Internet could get you arrested and sent to prison:

By PETER MARTINEZ CBS NEWS July 27, 2017, 10:15 PM

Winnie the Pooh censored in China after President Xi Jinping comparisons



The BBC reports that authorities in China have blocked online images comparing Chinese President Xi Jinping with Winnie the Pooh. / GETTY (L); AP (R)

Or this one:



Or even this one:



Given the large tech companies are hand in glove with the Chinese model they are now imposing on Free Western Peoples and nations, and using this to promote the criminal, leftist Marxist ideological narrative with such censorship. The situation is now its time to declare the internet a utility and put it under the protection of the American Constitution. This naturally follows the pushing out of large Chinese tech companies such as Huawei from Western nations like Austria and America. Its a question of intellectual human freedom, and the human right of the individual to express themselves freely. We can't have a free society without freedom of expression and freedom of information and exchange of information and expression.

The enemy attempt to move the entire internet to Communist China failed, but we can't allow them to export the Communist Chinese internet to America and the west.

Chris Cuomo The Confession

by HP Mageson666 » Thu Aug 15, 2019

The strange Communist, Anti-Fa defending, Chris Cuomo, now world famous tantrum in public is important for only one thing only. He open calls himself a "CNN actor" not a news reporter or journalist but an actor.

In Communist China the news reporters are openly called propaganda officers, which is the Communist Chinese Party way of saying "actors" this simply shows how these people are trained actors and they know such and their bosses let them know such. The mainstream news is just some propaganda show complete with actors who pretend to be journalists with fantasy scripts to read off.

This comes at the time when CNN has collapsed in its ratings and has fired hundreds of employees and shut down entire company branches. People on Utube get more views on a daily video then CNN's top shows do. CNN is now in 15th place on mainstream television behind channels like TLC and Discovery Channel and CNN has lost 40% of their prime time viewers in their important demographic. The entire Judeo-Marxists left's propaganda actor shows are collapsing with Racheal Maddow's show losing half a million viewers in the last couple of months and dropping to sixth place from first place in the ratings and still going under fast.

Christ Is A Kabbalistic Death Curse

by HP Mageson666 » Tue Jun 04, 2019

The entire Bible is Kabbalah the symbolism within the Bible is part of Kabbalah, the sympathetic or talismanic magic, the symbols within Kabbalah are vibrational templates that are the forms of astral frequencies that relate to the aspects of the enemy thought form of YHVH. The images of the mind are vibrational forms in the mind that connect with the mass mind by the element of Ether which relates to mind, K..ETHER in Kabbalah relates to this realm the energy of the YHVH before it becomes material. The symbols connect into the Hebrew alphabet and the reading of the Hebrew and the sonic-astral algorithm this creates. Symbols manifest, direct and connect energies from the astral, Kether into the material, Malkuth.

In the ancient Jewish tradition Theologians know that Jesus is the Jewish Arch Angel Michael, who is the angel that protects Israel [the Jewish race] and the Jews pray to as the destroyer of their enemies [the Gentiles] and Michael is the weapon the advancer of their racial agenda. Michael is mentioned in the Torah. The Jehovah Witnesses also know this and state Jesus is the Arch Angel Michael.

The Rabbi's state the major angels such as Michael are Egregores that are manifestations of the ten spheres or levels of the overall thought form of YHVH which is shown as the world tree. Michael is shown with the flaming sword and so is Jesus in Christian art. This sword is the Zayin or Zion letter in Kabbalah the 7th letter, Jesus is given the number 777 which is Zayin, Zayin, Zayin. This letter is what the Rabbi's use to attack and destroy their enemies with. The sword of Michael is Zayin, its the sword of Zion. The symbols and the letters connect together to manifest and direct the energies of the Jewish energy form YHVH.

Michael the Arch Angel is the one who casts Satan out of heaven and down to earth and binds Satan, Satan is called the serpent [soul energies] of the Gentiles in the Bible. This shows the binding of the serpent in the root chakra that of earth after being driven down from heaven the crown chakra. The sword of Michael is the flaming swords the Angels used to bind the soul in the Garden of Edin. The entrance to Edin in Kabbalah is the door to the sushumna and the Gan Edin is the pineal region and how it connects to the crown chakra. Being driven out is driving down the serpent from the crown chakra into the root chakra and then binding it there with the symbol of Jesus-Michael the sword of Zion and the Hebrew formulas and letter in Hebrew it connects with. The serpent is made to crawl on the ground after this and the Hebrew curses YHVH [the Jewish race] speaks against the serpent in Hebrew, in the Jewish Torah are used to bind the serpent energies in the root chakra of Gentiles. The curses that are read off by the Jews in the Torah in Hebrew connect with the symbolism of the text to feed the power into all of this.

This is why the symbolism of the binding of the Gentile soul from the Genesis text is connected into the

symbolism of the New Testament with Satan being cast out of heaven by Jesus-Michael, its connecting the energies of the mass mind of Gentiles into this curse to bind them. Satan falling from Heaven like Lighting as the Bible states is the symbolism of the Zayin letter the sword of Zion in Kabbalah the flaming sword binding the Gentile serpent at the root chakra.

Jesus [Michael] is crucified on the place of the Skull [Kether] on the cross of Malkuth and the number for this is the 6 in the Bible, and Michael is the 6 sphere on the world tree of Kabbalah which is the world that connects the entire Jewish Egregore and feeds the energy into it. Hence the solar symbolism of Jesus is the symbolism of the sixth sphere in Kabbalah. This symbol of Jesus on the cross with the skull in many Christian artworks is a talismanic form of Kabbalah magic, its a sigil to direct energy, hence its the main symbol of the Hebrew Egregore. The symbol of the crucified Christ is directing the energy of the Jewish YHVH from Kether the astral into Malkuth the material realm and connecting this together by the image of Christ the six sphere that connects the power, its materializing the entire YHVH thought form of the Jews into the world through the sixth sphere which is destruction of Gentiles, its a death curse. This energy is based on binding Satan which is the Gentiles in Kabbalah and the Torah as Michael is the energy of attacking and binding the Gentiles and the Gentile soul and Jesus is Michael and so the energy directing into the image of Christ goes to the aspect of the YHVH that binds and destroys the Gentiles directly. The other number used in this image in the Bible is the 7 statements of Christ on the cross, the Zayin letter to charge such with more destructive energy and to complete the binding.

The reason Jesus is shown in such sad position is to generate sympathetic energies to create the needed emotional connection by sympathy to open up and connect the mass mind into this symbol into their psyche. That is why the focus on love, sympathy and such these emotionally open people up mentally and connect them into the binding spell. The focus is also on guilt which opens the mind up to accept the curse that is being directed at the Gentile victims by the talismanic sigil of Christ-Michael and thus destroy them.

When Jesus states he is the "Alpha and Omega" this has been stated by Theologians originally it was the Aleph and Tav, the entire Hebrew alphabet which is the 22 letters that form the algorithm of the Jewish thought form. In Kabbalah the Aleph is called "The Curse" and Tav "The Man." What this means is Jesus is the curse on mankind and the Hebrew Alphabet is the curse on man.

The Hindu ascension texts state what causes death in humans is not awakening the serpent in the root chakra and raising it upwards to the crown. The Kabbalah spell of Christ is to make this impossible to achieve and thus damns Gentiles to death. The Jewish Rabbi's know this.

The National Socialist government which was run by Satanic spiritual adepts who were working to bring back the Orion ascension religion that was in ancient Egypt [The Nazi, Thule Society name was from Tula which relates to Orion], knew this and ordered all images of Christ to be taken down from all public areas to lessen the curses of the enemy. They also and this was commented upon by many, flooded all their rallies with Swastikas and placed them everywhere in Germany. The Swastika is the Gentile Talisman of spiritual protection and relates to the opening of the third eye and crown chakra. This area was shown with the Uraeus serpent sitting upon it in Egypt which was the symbol of spiritual protection

and advanced awareness and enlightenment. The Nazi adepts were using this symbol to protect the German People and to channel the energy of this symbol into the German People to awaken their third eye and crown chakra and higher spiritual awareness to Truth. That is why the Nazi spiritual adepts put the Swastika upon a banner that read: "Germany Awake!" to awaken the higher spiritual mind of the German People and undo the Jewish Kabbalah curses against them.

The banners all read "Germany Awake!"



Christchurch The Lesson

by HP Mageson666 » Sun Mar 17, 2019

The attacks that happened in Christchurch, New Zealand. On March 15th show an important lesson.

From March the 6th of this month towards the end of April is Lent, which will then end in Easter. Lent goes for 40 days officially which is the number of manifestation of a working into the material from the astral. Its also the number of the Messiah, which is the thought form of Christ. This ties into the Bible in which Christ states he will return within a generation which is 40 years in Judaism. The Catholic Church states this return is the manifestation of the "Holy Spirit" into the world. This is the energy of this thought form, manifesting . During this time Catholic's are engaging in all kinds of rituals, fasting and praying the rosary numerous times. Catholic's are supposed to give up or sacrifice things in their life to focus their time on the thought from of Christ during Lent. The entire focus is on suffering, pain, murder and death. This will culminate on Easter Sunday. The Jews are celebrating Purim in which they do readings from the Torah and rituals connected into this such as eating cookies in the shape of human ear's. To celebrate the sacks full of ear's cut from the victim's their ancestors are claimed to have killed. All of this is designed to infuse more power into the thought form of the enemy. Purim is based on hatred and cursing of Iran. Which is a Muslim nation. Islam also ties into the Christian Bible. The Muslim's celebrate the thought form of Christ and believe Muhammed taught the original teachings of Christ. The Muslim's celebrate: Laylat al-Raghā'ib, the night of the conception of Prophet Muhammed on the 7th of March which lines up to the start of Lent on the 6th of March.

Before something happens in the material, it manifests on the astral. If you focus your mind on a single thing with enough intensity, you will notice things relating to this start to manifest around you. Synchronicity is simply focusing the mind which relates to the astral and then having the energies connect into the material according to the astral vibrations that relate to such vibration. This includes numbers which relate to letters as both are one.

The enemy is using this time with the massive amount of energy being raised by their programs of Christianity, Islam and Judaism. To curse their enemies, constantly. The Christchurch shooter, is a fanatical Christian. And ties into the enemy vortex of energy on the soul level. The enemy books are full of curses on anyone who opposes them. This manifested in this attack. Their curses connected with him.

The attack happened on March 15, the 74 day of the year. The Manifesto wrote by the killer had 74 pages. The number 74 equals to in gematria: Jesus Christ, Gospel, Cross, Parable, Messiah, Muhammed and White Supremacist. So do the words: Killing and Active Shooter. 74 adds to 11 the number of wrath in Hebrew. The attack was the materialization of the energy of the enemy thought form.

49 victims killed in the attack on the Mosque. Relates to 7 and Saturn the planet of malevolence and

death, the number 49 is the power number of 7. The name "Christchurch" adds to 777. The enemy uses the number 7 which is the Hebrew letter Zayin, to curse their enemies. Its the letter of destruction of the enemies of the Jewish People. The number 777 ties into the Bible and the time of Lent. Its the number ascribed to Jesus Christ and the resurrection. The 777 is the tripling of 7 to 3 which relates to manifesting its power. 77,000 people are stated to have been killed [killed equals the number 74] on Purim in the Bible. The victims connected with the curses of the energy of the enemy thought form.

"Al-Noor Mosque" adds to 6 which is where the energy manifested from the enemy curses. The number 6 is manifestation of energy into the physical from the astral.

The victim's where Muslim they were connected into the negative forces of the enemy on the soul level and the curses of the enemy connected with them.

The Jews now have the event they wanted to manifest, with their book of Witchcraft the Bible [Torah].

Take this as the lesson of why people must distance themselves from Christianity or Islam within any movement against the Jews. Otherwise the individual's will tie into the curses of the enemy. This is also why the enemy wants the population on all kinds of drugs it makes people easier to influence and connect with the energies of their program. That is also why the Jews always seek to promote Christianity into White Nationalism. It binds their enemies into their spell and allows the Jews to destroy them.

Christian "Antisemites"- Oh My (Vey!)

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Greetings to all our Comrades and Satanic Forces,

First of all we have to begin on our recent manifold success on spiritually attacking the jews. Our spiritual warfare has payed a great deal. The enemy and their shithole existence is being acutely understood and more and more hated every day. Their "6 gorillion" no longer works, their words fall in vain. These and all they are about, have always been based on lies. Historical lies, lies that have been pushed spiritually to prevail over the Truth. They had it for a moment, but what is a moment when somebody has made the Gods, who are Eternal, Their enemy? We will not stop the spiritual attacks, AT ANY cost. The jewish beast will be unmasked and be brought to Justice. No matter what, we will never, EVER stop.

Now, my Comrades, you see this funny thing going on lately. You see, there are people out there, who consider themselves "Antisemites". They, at the same time, go against any of their so called "faiths" and "Statements", to bow to the Jewish Mesciach at night. They are "Christians". They get down on their knees, approve their ignorance and they pray to the "eternal" jew, who sits on the skies and will smite them if they do not. They also do love its "son", Oh vey, the Rabbi Emmanuel, or in other words, "Jesus". They faithfully will also fall in their knees to every xian, orthodox and catholic priest. They will succumb and "listen" to those who have been saying one thing in all ages "Worship the jews with your being, or die".

In the same way you will see the xians behaving... Spiritual or Physical Fear mongering, lack of any use of logic, outright attacks, physical violence etc. What the Bible says, they do. And they do not even need to read this. They are under the biblical guidance. As openly as their "god" threatens, murders and does any crime, they would do but the Law and the State are keeping them from repeating a good old Salem Witchunt. This is favorable. But the nature of the very brainwashed xian always remains the same. The same old murderous brute. Like their pisslamic cousins, always on the hip. The same old spiritual gangsterism for people who cannot react or do not know from where all this stems. But beware, if someone is stronger, they go and kiss their feet. When they have power, like a rat witha knife, they will attempt to fuck anyone to die. This is like the Pope. When they had power, they went onto the killing rampage. Now, they are all love and hearts. Communistic dribble.

They are the same ones who will buy into any threat. The ones so brainwashed, who cannot give up this unnatural, life hating religion, who has destroyed and killed all Gentile Ancestors, who these "christian antisemites" supposedly are trying to "defend". I ask again, where is their antisemitism, when they are blowing the dick of "jesus", they are lying their ass off despite all the evidence, biblical and historical, that this was a JEWISH HOAX? I know I ask too much of these cowards. Its too much to give up their pathetic, failure, disgusting criminal "god" who has been the reason of the "Middle Ages" and anything else that made Gentiles into this mess they are today.

Very few idiotic "Gentiles" have made a choice to become as their slave masters, and to keep this meme propaganda going that somehow, Satan is some "bad guy", and all this funny things about how the jewish "god" will pluck the eyes of his own "people" (unfortunately for the slave brainwashed goyim who want to be its favorite instead of jews, it only favors the jews) The jewish "god" is a jewish "idea" and a jewish hoax, only made for the jooish fiends. All else unfortunately, is fat dust in the eyes of stupid people who choose to remain to stay as slaves to the jewish "powers" they are unable to overcome. I do not respect that choice and neither should it interest us, as the greater masses of the people are understanding the jewish problem acutely, and not like these slobs do. They cannot state that Satan did not give them a chance. This is what we are trying to ensure. We are not trying to ensure to turn everyone to see the Truth, but nobody must be able to state that they did not have the chance. Most people who are sensible will understand. Others can go back to the jewish owned farm and maybe become beef for their masters, who knows?

Its hard for them, because they can control neither their mind, neither their Soul, neither they bother to study and read. They do not belong to any "Antisemitic" cast, they are only standing in the feet of True Antisemites, who know the jews by their work, deeply. They are at first lightheaded idiots, who have a slave master- love hate relationship with their abusers. Pathetic beings that is. You will notice this once you start flaming their beloved jew, who they say is their "god". Instantly, all notions of Racial Faith, they are out of the window. After all, they place their jewish idols, above anything else. They are just infiltrating around, so this is what they do. All their philosophies too are always "xian" in their essence. It can never escape them, for this jewish virus lives inside their own soul and devours it. They spew it out at every chance they get. You are again dealing here with another Xian/Muslim Ghoul, who supposes to be a "Nationalist". A "Nationalist" or even "National Socialist", in whose heart doesn't live his state and his Pagan Godhood, but there sits an idiotic professional jewish victim, who they call a "god". This doesn't include most Gentile Xians, but it includes these sheep and souls who have been literally "Taken over" by the enemy. They are of no consequence to Satan.

As always, you know xians. They love lies. They love weakness. They love pretending and big acts. They always lived in lies and they survive by running from themselves. They love destroying history and altering it to suit their brainwashing. They are naturally traitors. They don't know True Knighthood. They will simply try to give up the enemy when they are losing, same as with the jews. In the end, they love jews. They love the jews so much, that this becomes sadomasochism. On one hand, they naturally want them gone. Away from them. On the other, they are sitting there to accept the mental rape the jews are doing to them. They are the same ones who will lie that Adolf Hilter killed "6 gorillion jooz". They are the same ones who will always try to weaken down this Holy War, by their nonsense.

I have bad news for all of them. The enemy of the jews, was always, and will always be ONE. This is Satan. This being they call Satan, has raised a Divine Word first and foremost, against all Jewish lies. This Satan who they call, is the Leader of the offensive against the Jews. He is the same God whose temples were destroyed, whose people were decimated. He is the source of all Paganhood, the Primordial Antisemite. I will not go deeper, as the JoS research shows this beyond doubt, who Satan was, for all Races on Earth. I will keep it simple; Satan is the only Antisemitic "God". This is why ALL the JEWISH creations, they focus on defaming, attacking and scorning Satan. Satan is the only one who is blamed of Anti-Semitism. And

even if these faithfully faithless xian "goyim" who serve the jews don't know, their jewish masters, they DO know.

First of all see the simplest thing. Xians are COMMUNISTS by decree. Communism is just a political label for the programs of the enemy, that are being used to drive all other Races into servitude and extinction. Whomever is allied with the enemy, is by definition a communist and even if they are "not", they SERVE this agenda. Xianity and "Nationalism" or "National Socialism" will never go together. On one hand, they state they are "Nationalists" on the other hand, the messages of servitude, of humanity becoming a big clump in the "face" of a jewish "god" appeals to them. These people are at the very least, nut cases.

All the Jewish Rituals, Grimoires, Holy Books, they all mention and state, how these "Goyim" peoples are of the Satanic Seed. OF Satan's seed. Whether some fools want to be "sons" and "daughters" of some sky kike, this is not the case, and you're spiritually and physical slave owners know this.

All Gentiles are given this chance, NOW, before its too late, to join the Ranks of Satan, who has protected us and loved us from the Beginning. IF we exist, if still civilization exists, its not owed to anyone but Satan. Satan is the spark of life, the spark of existence and elevation, which has kept us in a livable condition.

You will also, get to where you love. They state in the end, you will get what you deserve and meet what you love. When we, Satanists, will bring down what the sheep of your liking were UNABLE TO BRING and what YOU PROTECTED always, you will meet the same fate. The same fate the criminals you protect have brought up to themselves. It doesn't matter if xians are loyal lapdogs to the kikes, just one word, do not stand in our way. We can see past your "antisemetic" pretenses. Antisemites that worship the Semites. Okay, you got us convinced. You haven't taken ONE step against the massive brainwashing and slavery of the enemy. This is not threatening at all. This is Justice. What you reap, is what you will sow. You protect those who have reaped death, blinded humanity, dragged humanity down to shreds and halted all Human evolution, and you will pay.

So many bored people around, too bored to even question the jews. They state the bizarre things that somehow "xianity" did good. Yes, it did "good" to the jews, who made our whole Gentile civilization go extinct, our best people into animals and we had to wait 1780+ years in order to get to the French Revolution to find again Science that was once, in the "Satanic" times, so commonplace, that probably the Ancients are laughing at us. And yet, these fools are about civilization. Nobody should listen to them. Do your research and see your facts. These faithful xian sheep have always been the traitors, the ones who resisted the solving of the jewish problem, the ones whose subconscious fears and servitudes have done the greatest coups against people who wanted to end the jewish problem.

BEWARE OF THEM!!! REMEMBER WHO WE ARE!!!

I only see the "Bad" guys and the "Bad" "God", who is Satan, waging this "antisemetic" War. I see, in all historical ages and times, the enemy priesthood keeping the masses asleep. Torturing them, indoctrinating them in the jewish obedience, destroying the past. You can see them by their work. You can see us by our Work. We started assaulting the enemy

spiritually for some few years. We are taking a struggle. NOW, the enemy doesn't even have a Voice. They go in the United Nations and people are digging their noses when they state the "6 gorillion" lie. The enemy is under severe attacks.

So foolish they are, they cannot even get away with thinking for themselves for one day. These people will only fuck us up further. Yes, some may know. Some may wage serious warfare in the internet etc, but NEVER, MY SATANISTS, NEVER consider them your equals. Always be aware of them. Jews= Christianity/Islam/Judaism = Torah = JHVH = Jesus = All else of this evil crap. If someone is brave enough and their blood screams Pagan, how can they betray all their Ancestors and go down serving and defending the jews? It should be totally impossible. Those who have the heaviest past, once they know the Jewish problem, they will be unable to go their way with ignoring. Those who know, they know the WORLD IS AT STAKE and that if this thing continues, we are all DOOMED to extinct.

And to understand our distinction. Here below I give out what I suppose a xian of such kind thinks. *IF* they think at all. At the very least, we are dealing with mentally deranged people when it comes to such.

"So many for instance go down the Joy of Satan website. The Black Layout scares them. Red letters? Oh my! Dedicate my Soul to Satan? What if I will burn in the Jooish Hell! Oh My! The jews will smite my ass if I do this!! I will be striked down lest I meditate. I need to stay like a drone physically and keep eating jewish shit. The jooish fable I "believe in", but never read, says Satan is a Bad Guy. Well, my "god" is a bit worse, as he murdered millions even in his holy book, but who cares, I have to defend the jewish brainwashing I have underwent. After all, the jews that I, as an xian, so dearly serve and love they say Satan was the bad guy. I cannot think of my own, so I believe them. So baddy Satan is! Oy Vey! I go to my substitute of a Rabbi, the "Xian Pastor" or "Priest" to teach me how to resist the joos. And of course I will learn, from the one who is eating a loaf of bread, by sucking jewish shit every day. Definitely."

You see this loop? This retardation has no end, beginning or middle. It's just retardation of the lowest kind.

Yet these pathetic pieces of life, they call themselves Anti-Semites?

What have the efforts of "xian antisemites" have done? Nothing at all?

And also to finally close this message, it's pathetic of everyone who considers themselves a Gentile, to ask for a culture what they enemy injected us with by their conquest. WE HAVE OUR GENTILE CULTURES. We don't need ANY jewish filth. We have everything on our OWN. No matter how much has been lost, NOTHING IN THE NEW SATANIC WORLD WILL HAVE ANYTHING JEWISH IN IT. THIS IS IMPERATIVE.

TO HELL WITH ALL THE LAZY, XIAN, JOO WORSHIPPING LAPDOGS.

THEIR MASTERS ARE SPIRITUALLY GOING DOWN. THEY CAN ACCEPT IT, OR THEY CAN FOLLOW WHO THEY ALWAYS FOLLOWED IN THE SPIRITUAL PIT!!!

My loyal Comrades, Satanic Forces, I Salute you!!

WE keep the Warfare Raging against the enemy!!!

HAIL SATAN!!!

HAIL VICTORY!!!

HAIL ALL OF US WARRIORS AND LEGIONS OF SATAN!!!!!!!

Christian Ethical "Success" & Spiritual Leprosy

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Fri Feb 23, 2018 4:01 am

This is such a stupid instance here. There are people who think that "Christianity" has been good, because of a couple of what they call as "Christian successes".

This is the same as leprous man (Christian) who happens to be a good artist. Then, the Jew comes to you and tells you that you need to contact leprosy and that this will make you too a good artist like the good artist guy. Then you contact leprosy (Christianity) and you basically die from leprosy. Then the other guy dies from leprosy too. The Jew steals the works of art created by the first guy, to decorate the home he stole from the second guy. There the Jew has "6" children and the "6" children repeat the process on the rest of the country. This is Christianity basically. The procuring of Leprosy for Jewish Interest

Which they attribute to Christianity. One paradigm is the Polish, that they haven't fell to the Jews as quickly, somehow saying, this is due to "Christian Morality". The Christards again steal the powers of the native population they have enslaved, the Poles in that case, and present it as their own victory. While Christianity, all it does basically, is open people up to Marxism, Egalitarianism, and every other deadly social virus.

The Poles didn't completely fall right now, but to make sure they will succumb later, the Church plays friends and buddies with them now. The line is "Rabbi Jesus, Hate Hitler, Be Poles and Fuck Everyone Else Because You Are So Much Better Now". In these three lines we have three objectives. Keep the Jew above your head, do not think of co-operating with other Whites since your racial consciousness is superior lest you teach them anything, and don't you dare wake up yourself in case THEY wake up too, and they screw the Jews over. The Poles are sung a lullaby as a giant dragon that makes the Jew irk.

So somehow bowing the knee to the Rabbi Yeshua has been really good for them, it's claimed. Well it's good for the Jews who live in Poland, that is for sure. Because if the Pole figures anything out, they will chase the Jews in the streets. The same thing goes with Russians and some other Whites. They aren't going to get stuck on common sense like the Frenchman will...They will take other measures, some of which can be really deadly to the enemy. So they must smoke Christian Opium as long as possible, and they don't really mess with them very directly as the enemy just can't put all the dragons down at the same time.

The Jew has the suffering of Poland for the future. They have decidedly, and obviously, struck on different targets first. First of all because other targets are of importance to be eradicated quickly, and second off, because Poles have strong racial consciousness which is difficult to pierce. So they keep them on the level of "Comfortable Nationalism" to keep the other operation going. And then holocaust them exactly as planned.

First the Jews went for Sweden, France, England, and Germany. Why? Because all these countries have been historically sources of their greatest and most deadly problems. To name the most important. Germany Hitler, French the Enlightenment, England almost flipped Churchill and got

Mosley (And is also the financial centre of Europe for many centuries) and Sweden is one of the most clear Nordic Country on the planet, and also, one of the last to fall to the Christian hoax, as the people there were extremely resistant.

In other words these countries have been basically very dangerous to the enemy over the centuries, and they have also been decisive in their power or failure, in a very direct manner. The Jews know history and they know these are resistant and dangerous Goyim, which must be handled first and genocided first. It's reasonable to attack these targets first to get the big issues out of the way. Poland is not threatening to Jews at this point, and so long there is Christianity, the Jew will always be as safe as Rabbi Yeshua is safe in being hailed as the "God" of the State.

The Jew is afraid of Poland and therefore they keep them in limbo state during the whole thing. In their 'comfortable' Nationalism, and low risk for the Jews. Because if it were to erupt, it would probably destroy the whole plan pretty easy. Despite differences, Poles are very close to Germans, and Poles have another thing where they are also brave and warrior like, hard-working people. So the two aren't that far, even if some nationalism tries to push this meme.

This is so easily debunk-able, but people don't see it. If "Christianity" is the cause of any success, why then it's implementation doesn't produce success in Africa? Because obviously the Christian program is deadly, and second off, because everything created falls under race. You give the same thing to different people, they react differently to it.

This is because some people can basically create a couple things under the effect of leprosy, while others die quicker. The Jew takes the first patient and puts him to show leprosy as the new attainment. To be a "Christian".

The Christards basically imply that since they have enslaved the "White Goyim" for a prolonged period of time, exterminated half it's livestock by itself under the mind virus of Christianity due to ignorant warfare, and destroyed Europe almost completely, still what the White Goyim built (a shadow of it's past attainments in Pagan civilizations, the fraction of fractions) as some sort of high accomplishment.

As with anything else, it's not the "White Goyim" that gets the pride for anything, but the belief in a random Rabbi from the Levant, who of course did this glorious nothing by doing nothing. Just another Rabbi stealing the glories of the glorious, whom he has as servants.

Which Christards lament they truly believe in Sunday Jizzus and then they go to porn websites to spend Sunday night, because Jizzus is very important in their life as you can see. Doesn't matter they will repent next Sunday as well. Because they simply know there is nothing really there that they are believing, just a hoax that is largely socially acceptable.

Then they will follow Pagan holidays one day off, still call their holidays YULE, and they still await SANTA for the gifts cause the Nazarene is very boring and only cries all day, while somehow, the Rabbi on the stick is still so influential. So they will still maintain their Truths in the shell of a lie, and keep going.

They will glorify the shell and never see the content within it. Then as the shell absorbs the seed and wastes it, they will remain with the shell. And when the empty shell is the only thing they have culturally, the Jew will pull the final attack and destroy the people of Rabbi Christ. This is the pattern that they follow. The lack of spirituality that is real, and the replacement with jeboo, makes people materialists and useless. It's a matter only of time when their enemy will be low enough to be destroyed. Poland is just taking her time.

They will also try to turn the Rabbi into some sort of anti-Semite, to justify their angry urges about an alien tribe, namely the Jews. And so on and so forth. The Pagan soul tries to break through, the Christianity mind virus doesn't allow the process to go full circle. This creates mental instability in people. One foot is chained in the Jewish chain, the other foot tries to run away from it. The body rips, sometimes with the sanity, or the person simply becomes a slave of the Jews while moving their fingers pretending they are running a marathon against the Jews.

If they did anything against the Jews in anyway, why is the Jew reigning supreme over them for 20 plus centuries? Because they did nothing. Actually in these 20 centuries the Jew went from beggar nobody, to the almost supreme ruler of the White world. How did this happen again... By Christards, and this is the reason the Jew has been tormenting the planet for 20 to 25 centuries.

As the Rabbis stated the world will not come to 'peace' for the Jews until the White Race is destroyed, because the Soul is Satanic and always reverts to Satanic practices all the time in one way or another. Even those who deny this statement are victims of this reality. One foot will always try to run away, and if one doesn't loosen the other, the body will rip in half. Those who decide to keep their foot down will basically experience this breakdown.

The chain must be loosened and the Jewish spiritual leprosy must be defeated, for the freedom of *ALL* the people on this planet.

- High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

www.joyofsatan.com

Re: Christian Ethical "Success" & Spiritual Leprosy

by HP Mageson666 » Fri Feb 23, 2018 8:05 am

Christianity is a Kabbalistic spell that is designed to bring about the Jewish World Order.....Somehow having your entire nation connected into and possessed by a Jewish thought form to bring this about is not going to fight against the Jews.

The Polish leadership and People being Catholics simply connected into the numerous specific curses against Gentiles the bible is built on and the Rabbis threw at them. Causing their nation to be destroyed and conquered by the Jewish Red Army. And then ruled brutality for decades by Jews running the Communist Party. It was only due to Hitler and the other Satanists in the Third Reich who worked to destroy Christianity and Communism the Soviet Union fell in the end. Thus liberating the Poles from totalitarian Jewish control. You know the very Government the worthless Polish leadership declared war on for the Jews running England and America. And yet the whole

time Poland was one of the most anti Semitic nations on earth. And it didn't help them from falling right into the claws of the Jewish World Government agenda under Communism.

Spiritual Satanism is the only thing that can save us.



Follow the Slothz search engine to:

www.joyofsatan.com

www.exposingchristianity.com

Christian Identity Crisis and the Jewish People by High Priest Jake Carlson

To start off, the name of Satan, which means "Enemy/Adversary" in HEBREW, is the foundation of so-called "Anti-Semitism." This means that anyone who believes that the Jews are "of Satan" is an idiot. Even just using Satan's name, itself, activates "Anti-Semitic" forces, whether this is intentional or not. This, alone, should be enough to make even a retarded person think twice before continuing to go on believing that the Jews are the offspring of "Satan" like the Christian Identity people believe.

The Christian Identity Movement is a Jewish abomination that was created to target National Socialists and White Nationalists to turn them into Christians. Anyone who is a Christian is under Jewish control, no matter how much faith they have in a "White" version of Christ to save them from the Jews. If so-called "Anti-Semitism" comes in a Christian form, it just goes down the drain and goes to waste. Like Islam, Christianity is nothing more than the continuation of Judaism, which concludes with Global Communism. That also goes for the Christians who think they are "fighting" Communism. Even if many Christians are "anti-Communist," being Christians in the first place still serves the Jewish Communist agenda, all day and all night.

Although there are several Bible verses that the Christians have misinterpreted as being "Anti-Semitic," the purpose of this sermon is to address the THREE most often-cited passages in the Christian Bible that people who are deluded by Christian Identity, as well as forms of Christian "Replacement" Theology that "flirt" with Christian Identity principles, use as references for accusing Satan of being the "Father" of the Jewish people, which is an outrageous lie that relies on the gullibility of its idiot followers.

Scripture #1: John 8:44 [Christ speaking]: "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it."

Explanation: It must first be understood that if Christ had existed, he, himself, would have been a Pharisee. I know that this causes many eyebrows to raise, as most people have been conditioned to believe that Christ had "rebuked" the Pharisees, who in turn, had him "nailed to the cross." With numerous books being omitted when the Jews put the New Testament together, I can understand how a lack of knowledge could cause this kind of confusion, but under the light of new knowledge, stupidity will no longer be permitted.

What must be considered is that there were two main schools of Pharisaism during the time of Jesus Christ's fictitious life; Bet Hillel and Bet Shammai. Christ

was a proud member of Bet Hillel, while his opponents belonged to Bet Shammai. The Bet Hillel Pharisees were trying to destroy the Gentiles by creating a "Pagan" Judaism for them to follow that is based upon the Noahide Commandments which became known as Christianity. While the Pharisees of Bet Hillel had hoped that Christianity would cause a slow, agonizing death for the Gentiles, the Pharisees of Bet Shammai just plain wanted to kill the Gentiles off by immediate physical means. Either way, one side is just as evil and rotten as the other. When all is said and done, a Jew is a Jew is a Jew, and their sole reason for existing is to kill off the White race one way or another.

Rabbi Harvey Falk on Christ's Pharisaism: "...When the School of Shammai gained control of the Jewish community (probably about 20 B.C.E.), the disciples of Hillel and of his assistant Menahem left to join the Essenes, and to lead them in establishing a religion for the Gentiles. It was then from the midst of these Essene Hasidim and disciples of Hillel that Jesus of Nazareth emerged on his mission." [1]

Regarding the non-existent "Anti-Semitism" in the Christian scriptures, and in this case, John 8:44, in typical politically correct Jewish fashion, Rabbi Harvey Falk briefly explains the Jewish origins of Christianity:

"Could it be that Jesus wasn't quoted correctly in the Gospels?... How could he bring himself to call the Jews of his time children of the devil, and their places of worship synagogues of Satan? Or was he really anti-Jewish or anti-traditionalist at all?... The thesis I have proposed is based on the writings of the great Talmudist and anti-Shabbatean Rabbi Jacob Emden, a valiant champion of Orthodox Judaism during the eighteenth century...

His adversaries at the time were the Shabbateans, or followers of the false seventeenth century messiah, Shabbatai Zevi. These Shabbateans--or Frankists as they were called in his day--desecrated Jewish law and openly practiced sexual immorality. When excommunicated by the Polish rabbinate, they complained to certain Catholic bishops of being persecuted by the Jews because they believed in the Trinity. This eventually led to the burning of the Talmud in Poland, and these Frankists even tried to revive the notorious blood libel against the Jews. When the leading rabbis of Poland asked Rabbi Emden whether it would be permitted to explain the true nature of these immoral heretics to the Polish authorities, Rabbi Emden replied in the affirmative, and also advised them to ask the Christians for help against the Shabbateans. This led him into a thorough analysis of the origins of Christianity and the original intent of its founders. He concluded that Jesus and Paul had intended to create a religion for the Gentiles based upon the seven Noahide Commandments... He believed that Jesus of Nazareth acted entirely according to the Halakha [accepted Jewish law]... R. Emden stressed that Jesus spoke out strongly on behalf of the Torah of Moses, which indeed grants salvation to those Gentiles who practice the Noahide Commandments..." [2]

That is a very interesting and revealing statement about the Jewish Talmudic Noahide Laws being the "cradle" of the Christian religion. Many of what would be today's Shabbateans claim that Jesus Christ "is not the Jewish messiah," when in fact, this faction of Jews only say that and pretend to be his "Arch-enemies" to make Christianity look like it must be worth defending and fighting for in the eyes of the Gentiles [see Romans chapter 11, concerning the temporary "hardening of Israel" and the "fullness of the Gentiles"]. Both sides of the Jews work to make Christianity look as "credible" as possible, fooling as many Gentiles as they can, while moving forward, advancing the Jewish communist agenda. Christianity relies on the idiocy of its followers.

It should now be obvious that Christ never condemned the entire Pharisee movement in his outbursts against the school of Bet Shammai Pharisaism, in the Bible or anywhere else. Likewise, Christ never addressed any ethnic Jews as being the offspring of "Satan," considering that the Jews of that time used the common statement of "your father the Devil" as a figure of speech and nothing more. As a matter of fact, in the Bible, Christ says, in defense of the Jewish people, that "salvation is from the Jews" (Matthew 4:22).

As for the identity of the true Evil One who fathered the Jewish people, it isn't the Serpent [Samael/Enki/Satan; the one who offered physical and spiritual perfection and immortality to his creation of Gentile humanity]; the Evil One is none other than the Jews and their creators who go by the name of "YHVH." Christians have this backwards. All one needs to do is take note of all of the savage murders of innocent Aryan men, women, and children, and the enslavement of non-White Gentiles throughout both Testaments of the Christian Bible at the command of "YHVH" and his Jews to see who the REAL "Devil" and "Father of Lies" is; he who was "a murderer from the beginning." It is not Satan!

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/YHVH_Murderer.htm

The next verse has also witnessed much controversy, as people who can't understand the Jewish message of the Christian Bible misinterpret this verse as being "Anti-Semitic," when it is most definitely not, but is anti-Gentile.

Scripture #2: Revelation 2:9 [Christ speaking]: "I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them, which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan."

Explanation: In more politically correct Jewish statements, Jewish author David H. Stern admits that Christ never referred to any ethnic Jews who "reject" him as being the "Synagogue of Satan," and that it is the Gentile Christians who are given this epithet, as Gentiles, even if they are Christians, are not wanted by Christ. This is the plain, unpainted truth. Christians are, and always have been, deluding themselves:

"Yochanan [John] writes about Gentiles who call themselves Jews but aren't -- on the contrary, they are a synagogue of Satan, the Adversary (see Matthew 4:1N). Perhaps they, like the Gentile Judaizers of the book of Galatians, adopted a smattering of Jewish practices and tried to force them on Gentile Christians. They may have subjected themselves to a legalistic perversion of the Torah (see 1 Corinthians 9:20&N). They apparently organized a pseudo-Messianic synagogue... They probably drew Gentile Christians away from the truth and thereby threatened the Messianic community.

Virtually all the commentators ignore the obvious and straightforward interpretation that Yochanan is talking here about Gentiles who pretend to be Jews. The same kind of expression is used in verse 2: "...you tested those who call themselves emissaries but aren't -- and you found them to be liars." It obviously refers to false apostles, and the commentators accept the literal sense without demur. But here they opt for the metaphorical interpretation that Yochanan is talking about Jews who reject Yeshua [Jesus Christ] as the Messiah instead of the literal understanding that these are non-Jews who lie and say they are Jews but in fact are Gentiles. In this way a verse which says nothing about Jews is given a virulently antisemitic significance. The result is that over the centuries Jews have had the epithet "synagogue of Satan" hurled at them by Christians who thought they understood the Bible.

But nowhere in the New Testament are unbelieving Jews called non-Jews... Nor does anything in the present context call for a violent outburst against Jews.

In the first century, the Jewish religion was highly regarded; many Gentiles became Jewish proselytes. It is not surprising that other Gentiles preferred a short-cut, reaping the advantage of Jewish identification without the burden of adherence to Torah. Sha'ul [Paul] had already encountered such types in Galatia (see Galatians 6:12-13).

Should it nevertheless be thought improbable that Gentiles would call themselves Jews, Hebrews or Israelites, consider the following modern examples. The "British Israelites" regard the British as the Ten Lost Tribes. The Mormons not only consider themselves to be the Ten Lost Tribes but regard themselves as Jews and everyone else (real Jews included) as Gentiles! A sect of mostly American-born blacks consider themselves the true Hebrews; several thousand of them are living in Israel. All of these are Christians whose strong identification with and love for the Jewish people has made them believe -- without a shred of evidence -- that they are actually Jewish themselves (see 1 Titus 1:3b-4N)...

Without exception this phenomenon of Gentiles imagining and asserting they are Jewish when they are not leads to strange patterns of doctrine and practice. Such people are not accepted by Jews as Jewish... Isolated and self-destructive, they can easily become prideful, neither obeying the Torah nor showing brotherly

love to Yeshua's real followers. It is easy to see why Yeshua does not regard them as harmlessly neutral but pegs them as a synagogue of the Adversary." [3]

Note: David H. Stern stated that the Jewish religion was "highly regarded" during the first century C.E., but he didn't include the fact that the Gentiles were forced to convert under the threat of genocide, murder, and terror, at the hands of the allegedly "peace and freedom-loving" Jewish people. The Jews never change when all is said and done. Although ubiquitous, neither does the Christian [Jewish] "god" when stripped of "his" modern guises to appeal to diverse crowds. See Malachi 3:6 where "god" says that "he" does not change.

The next scripture that is misunderstood by people who want to twist it to mean something that it doesn't mean, once again attacks the Gentiles while praising the Jewish people, and it enforces the worship of the Jews. This is no different from how Jewish Communist dictatorships work, in that people have the choice of either worshipping the Jewish or Jewish-approved Communist dictators [under the most brutal conditions] or to refuse, which often resulted in the death of not only one's self, but one's spouse/partner, children, family, and friends. Christianity is a Communist religion, as it is Judaism. See Luke 19:27 where Jesus Christ, himself, basically says what amounts to "Worship me or be executed, goyim!"

Scripture #3: Revelation 3:9 [Christ speaking]: "Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee."

Explanation: "...On these Gentile pretenders, see Revelation 2:9N. I will cause them to come and prostrate themselves at your feet, and they will know that I have loved you. In his remarks on this phrase the non-Jewish commentator George Eldon Ladd notes verses from the Tanakh [Old Testament] in which it is prophesied that the pagan [Gentile] nations of the world will come and bow before Israel (Isaiah 45:14, 49:23, 60:14; Ezekiel 36:23, 37:28), and then writes,

"These and many other passages look forward to a day of triumph of Israel over the nations [Gentiles]; sometimes it is expressed in terms of the humiliation of the gentiles before Israel, sometimes in the conversion of the gentiles to the faith of Israel." (Revelation, Eerdmans, 1972, pp. 60-61) [4]

Although the Bible scriptures regarding whether Christ is "YHVH" "himself" in human form or not totally contradict each other, in the scriptures we have seen, Christ not only admits that he is not "God," but he enforces the worship of not only himself, just like any other Communist dictator, but the rest of the Jewish people, whom he loves, must also be worshiped and served day and night. The Jews who claim to reject Jesus Christ don't really reject him. They only reject the

18 or more Satanic Pagan Gods of the Gentiles who they stole from to create the Jewish character of Christ.

There is, and never was, anything even remotely Aryan or White about Christianity, including the Jewish program of Christian Identity. Whites who refuse to wake up from these abominations, once they are given the opportunity to, are actually betraying the White race and they are contributing to the Jewish cause and will suffer the consequence, even if they believe the contrary. Christianity, in all of its "flavors," is an insult to the White race and it will soon be outlawed and completely destroyed in the coming world in the same manner that Islam will be destroyed. The time has run out for these Jewish Communist programs. Everyone must do their part and fight for Satan. He fights for our survival and well-being. It should come natural to the Satanist to desire to help our Father in return.

References:

[1] Jesus the Pharisee: A New Look At the Jewishness of Jesus by Harvey Falk

[2] ibid

[3] Jewish New Testament Commentary by David H. Stern

[4] ibid

Christian Replacement Theology: The Jewish Foundation of the Christian Identity Hoax

by High Priest Jake Carlson

With the way the Jews always play both sides against the middle, it is always played out in a game of "tug o' war," so to speak. When one side weakens, the other side strengthens, and it goes back and forth. Whenever the Jews act as though they are against Christianity because of the Paganism that they stole from in order to invent that so-called "religion" for the Gentiles, the other side of Jews "tugs" by making Christianity look as "credible" to the Gentiles as possible, thus giving it more power. Regardless of which side the Jews "tug" from, both sides move forward in enforcing the Jewish Communist agenda, never caring how many of their own they have to sacrifice in the process. Every square inch of Christianity is Judaism, no matter how much organic Paganism it has assimilated over time.

For the past several centuries, with strong Jewish encouragement, Christians, including many modern Christian Identity adherents of today, have been telling themselves the following Jewish lies about where the Christian [Jewish] "God" allegedly stands with the Jewish people, namely the Jews who say that they "reject" Jesus Christ, the Jewish messiah:

- 1) The Christian Church is the new and true Israel which has replaced the Jewish people.
- 2) The Jews are no longer the people of God, as Christian believers have taken their place.
- 3) The destruction of the Temple and Jerusalem in AD 70 was Jewhovah/Yahweh's public demonstration of his rejection of the Jews as his people for their "rejection" and "killing" of Jesus Christ.
- 4) The people who call themselves Jews today are the enemies of the Gospel and the Church.

These lies have been the foundation of Christian "Replacement" Theology, which is the Jewish backbone of the Christian Identity Movement. The Jews, who are skilled at lying and acting, have been encouraging and enforcing Christianity [as well as Islam] by convincing large numbers of Gentile Christian believers to accept these lies that totally contradict what the Jewish writings of the Christian Bible and the Jewish Talmud actually state. Like Islam, Christianity lives off of a lack of intelligence and the inability to reason.

Especially with the fictitious Jewhovah/Yahweh and Jesus Christ being Jewish themselves, it should be obvious to any thinking person that ANY so-called

"Christian Anti-Semitism" not only requires complete ignorance of what the Christian Bible actually says, as well as a lack of understanding of the fundamental premise of the Christian faith, but a complete rejection of the pro-Jewish scriptures that are on nearly each and every page of that goddamned curse of a Bible, including the New Testament. What "Christian Anti-Semites" fail to understand is that any and all forms of the Christian faith serve the Jews day and night [as well as gives them a form of insurance], and that includes "Anti-Semitic Christianity." It should also be obvious to any thinking person that "Anti-Semitism" and Christianity totally contradict each other to the point of canceling each other out. So-called "Anti-Semitism" comes directly from Satan and his Demons, themselves. In the days that lay ahead, Christians who are fed up with the Jewish people and their crimes against humanity will have to decide between Christianity or "Anti-Semitism," as it is only one or the other.

Satan is the Enemy and Adversary of the Jewish people. "SATAN" MEANS "ENEMY" AND "ADVERSARY" IN HEBREW... I can always tell when a "Satanist" is really a Christian and/or Communist at heart, as they are afraid of or are made uneasy by so-called "Anti-Semitism." NEWSFLASH: USING THE VERY NAME OF SATAN INVOKES "ANTISEMITIC" ENERGIES, AS HE IS THE ENEMY OF ALL THINGS JEWISH!!! No amount of mental gymnastics and escapism can ever make this truth go away.

As Christian-Zionist Joel Richardson puts it, "...What sense would it make for the nations of the earth, driven by Satan, to go to war against Israel, a nation that [supposedly] no longer has any special relevance to God whatsoever? If God is done with Israel, then why would Satan have such a specific and focused intention to destroy them? If supersessionism were true, then Satan's rage would be almost exclusively directed at Christians, not Israel. Not only is this contrary to the present global reality, but it is also not at all the story that the Scriptures tell." [1]

The Jews who have invented and are the driving force behind each and every sect and denomination of Christianity, have cleverly crafted this Jewish lie to be able to bend, mold, and assimilate in the same way a lethal virus does in order to survive. The reason for the existence of the Abrahamic "religions" [Judaism, Christianity, and Islam], as well as their religious and political offshoots, i.e., Communism, is to divide and conquer the White race who are the direct descendants of the one known as Satan, and to trick us into annihilating each other while the Jews sit back and take complete control of this world. It is written in the Christian Bible and other Jewish literature, that the Messiah/Jesus Christ will give this world to his Jewish people for them to rule over, once the White race is annihilated, and the non-White peoples are enslaved. For the Jewish people, the "land of milk and honey" is all of the earth, all of its peoples, and all of their private property, wealth, land, and possessions.

Since the "God" of the Bible is fictitious, the question I ask my readers is in theory. Has the Christian Church of Gentiles really replaced the Jewish people as the "Chosen of God?" The Christian scriptures, as well as the commentary from various Christian Zionists make the answer very clear for those who are able to see.

"...Gentiles should thus show honor where honor is due and not look down upon those Jews who were "broken off [unbelieving Jews]." To not do so is to be "arrogant," "conceited," and ungrateful for the undeserved grace that has come to them [Gentiles]. It puts one at risk of being "cut off" from Christ..." [2]

What this means is that if one wants to be a Bible-believing Christian, so-called "Anti-Semitism" causes Gentiles to be cursed by Jesus Christ, as he is the Jewish messiah.

Gentile Christians are deluded into thinking that their faith in Christ combined with "repentance" from some so-called "sins" offers them "salvation" and a pleasant afterlife. However, Paul says something quite different about non-Jews. According to Christ and Paul, the Gentiles are:

- 1) "Vessels of wrath prepared for destruction (Romans 9:22), and
- 2) Were excluded from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers to the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world" (Ephesians 2:12).

While the Jews continue to lie and pretend to be the "Arch-enemies" of Christ and the "right-winged," conservative version of Christianity, the Christian Bible states that ALL of Israel [the Jewish people] will be saved, whether they believe in and accept Christ or not, while calling Gentiles who disagree "arrogant" and "conceited." The Bible goes on to say that Gentile Christian believers who look down on un-believing Jews risk being cut off from Christ. There is no such thing as a "saved" Christian, as this promise the Jews make in their filthy Bible is another lie, and a very seductive lie for many Gentiles who are deluded with this nonsense. The Gentiles who have made "testimonies" about "heavenly miracles" and related deceit, are in fact, dealing with pure evil.

In the following verse, Paul shows how the believing Jews and the un-believing Jews fool the Christian believers and play both sides against the middle:

"For I do not want you, brethren, to be uninformed of this mystery--so that you will not be wise in your own estimation--that a partial hardening has happened to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles has come in; and so all Israel will be saved; just as it is written, "The Deliverer will come from Zion, He will remove ungodliness from Jacob [Israel]. This is my covenant with them, when I take away their sins." Romans 11:25-27

In other words, the Gentiles are only good until their psychic energy towards the coming/return of Christ is fulfilled. In the meantime, every Jew remains "innocent" of all of their lies and crimes against non-Jews. If one is Jewish, not only are they "saved" by Christ just for being Jewish, but the "Synagogue of Satan," who are in truth, Gentile believers [Gentiles belong to Satan], are outside of Christ's range for "salvation." It is time for every Gentile to wake up. Satan has been trying to get through to so many of us for centuries, but we rarely listened. And when we did listen, we attributed Satan's efforts to fictitious Jewish characters who are in Jewish literature to serve as a subliminal message of Jewish victory over the Gentiles.

The followers of Christian Identity are following a form of Christian Supersessionism which has its roots in Christian "Replacement" Theology. Despite the failed attempts at "Anti-Semitism," this is still Christianity, which means that any "Anti-Semitism," no matter how strong, goes right down the drain. Despite the belief among Christian Identity adherents that the White race is Jewhovah/Yahweh's people, thus the "real Jews," and that today's Jews are the "false Jews," or are the people of "Satan," Jewish literature, such as the Christian Bible, make it very clear as to how the true Evil One, who is NOT "Satan," but Jewhovah/Yahweh, feels about the Jews, whether they are the fictitious Biblical Israelites, or the Ashkenazi Jews of today, regardless of their skin color. In closing...

"The Scriptures thoroughly testify that the geographic heart of Satan's rage and resistance against the unfolding plans and purposes of God will be the land of Israel, and specifically, Jerusalem. The fact that it all happens there is proof that the Lord is not done with His people Israel and is still faithful to His covenant promises. The very simple reason that all the nations of the earth will gather against Jerusalem is because Satan is committed to resisting God's plans to reestablish a glorified Jewish kingdom through which He will vindicate and glorify His own name... Satan wishes to annihilate the very people through whom God will vindicate Himself among the nations. Therefore he is going to vent His full wrath against the very people the Lord has chosen and the city He will establish as the global capital of His coming kingdom." [3]

Christian Identity is nothing short of an abomination. Underneath the claimed desire for the survival of the White race, there is Judaism, and therefore, what has become "White Zionism." Satan wants his people to triumph so that Jesus Christ will not come to this earth in the form of a human being and conquer its Gentile nations with his Marxian creed. It is time to wake up. The clock is ticking.

The salvation for the Gentile peoples is true National Socialism and Satanic Power Meditation, which unlike Christianity, are very positive and life-loving. These are gifts from our Creator, Satan. Both lead to true everlasting life and eternal freedom.

Save your own soul today and read <http://www.joyofsatan.com>

References:

[1] When a Jew Rules the World by Joel Richardson

[2] ibid

[3] ibid

Informative sermon:

<http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Identity.html>

Christian Ritual Abuse

[This article was originally posted from a JoS member].

"We will have to deal with Christianity in a tougher way than hitherto. We must settle accounts with this Christianity, this greatest of plagues that could have happened to us in our history, which has weakened us in every conflict. If our generation does not do it, then I believe it would drag on for a long time. We must overcome it within ourselves."

-- Reichsführer Heinrich Himmler; Speech to top leaders of the SS, June 9, 1942
Berlin

Given the open media of today, the crimes of Christianity can no longer be hidden from the world. These heinous sexual attacks on children have been going on for centuries. The Third Reich did not tolerate this and for cracking down on the Christian Churches and their plethora of child molesting scum, they were attacked by the world.

Satanist Adolf Hitler did not tolerate, nor did he ignore or look the other way as so many do in regards to Christian filth and crimes. There was a "priest's block" at Dachau concentration camp. The Satanic Third Reich was very serious about putting a stop to Christianity, Christian criminals and their crimes against humanity. For more on this:

http://spiritualwarfare666.webs.com/Fighting_Christian_Pedophilia.htm

"We are still left with the statistical certainty that 100 children WILL be abused by Christian Sexual Abusers EVERY year, yet Social Workers have 'turned a blind eye' to this DEFINITE sickening threat to the well-being of our nation's children in favour of chasing the Devil."

**

People really need to read this, it is appalling to say the least, and reveals where Christians are at on a spiritual level from tying into and worshipping such hideous energy. CHRISTIANITY, ISLAM, AND THE MALIGNANT ROOT OF THESE- JUDAISM, ARE PRECISELY WHY THIS WORLD IS IN THE UGLY STATE IT IS IN AND SOCIETY IS SO SICK.

<http://www.hiddenmysteries.org/religion/christianity/christianpedofile.shtml>

1978: Priest John Lenihan 44, admitted molesting a girl victim repetitively from ages 13 until 15.

1978: Christian Brother working at Mount Cashel orphanage convicted of repeated sexual assaults on two 8 year old boys. Eight other Brothers were also tried in the same scandal.

1982: Vicar who plies 2 young altar boys (10 & 12) with alcohol and then indecently assaults them gets 5 years at Liverpool Crown Court. Rev Evans, former chaplain at Norwich prison assaulted one boy after he had been placed in care.

1982: Three-year-old child beaten to death with a wooden bat by his parents, members of an extremist Christian group, to 'save his soul'.

1982: 35 Yr Old Welsh preacher Roger Cox of Denbigh prayed with his wife Elizabeth before cutting off his penis and throwing it in the fire. Claiming that the DIY operation was carried out in accordance with St Matthew's Gospel Chapter 19 V12. Cox said "I have always desired to serve my Lord as best I can without distraction". His wife was in perfect agreement to the act.

1983: Two-year-old child is spanked to death by parents at Christian commune in public display of religious discipline. Victim Joseph Green died of shock after his parents hit him for two hours with a wooden bat.

1983: Decomposed body of 10-year-old girl discovered at headquarters of Christian fundamentalist sect who had held praying services for her resurrection for several months after they allowed her to die from untreated juvenile diabetes.

1983: Methodist Choirmaster admits repetitive abuse of five year old girl but is only cautioned by police. Parents begin private prosecution but Crown Prosecution Service stymie them.

1983: Fifty children taken into care from Christian commune where a 12-year-old boy was beaten to death in what its leaders claim was punishment by God. The beatings were accomplished with a pickaxe handle and occurred whilst the victim was locked into a kind of wooden stocks. "John's death was God's Will" said one leader. God tells you to put the rod to the children's back and that is what we are doing." He insisted that the beatings were necessary for children to enter 'the Kingdom of God'.

1983: Jerald Johns, lay preacher who was never without his bible, accused of raping and assaulting more than 100 women.

1984: Methodist Minister Edgar Ford , 69, admitted to running a mailing list of 100 'young things' and housewives who wanted to pose for amateur and professional photographers' that he had taken photographs of housewives and models himself and that on one occasion he did submit to being photographed by a lady whilst they were both nude.

1985: Rev. John Gargano 67 convicted of 14 counts of rape, sodomy, sexual abuse and child endangerment. His four victims, who were repetitively abused said that the minister represented himself to them as the angel Gabriel.

1985: Methodist minister Emyr Owen a homosexual later found to possess a collection of sadomasochistic pornography was imprisoned by Chester Crown Court for secretly cutting the genitals off corpses of his parishioners, which were placed in his care for burial and for threatening to murder a four-year-old girl. Police found photographs of severed genitals together with knives and surgical implements at Owen's vicarage. Owen was in charge of several chapels in North Wales and at one time had been the Chaplain to the High Sherrif of Gwyned. Sentenced to 4 years imprisonment.

1985: Christian zealot Michael Feeny described by his wife as a 'religious fanatic' read from the bible; stabbed her repetitively in a frenzy and leaving her for dead jumped to his death from a bridge on the M23.

1985: Church pastor Andrew Hope from Nottingham arrested for soliciting sex from prostitutes

1986: Minister Richard Kearney found guilty of molesting 4 boys over a 5 year period. One victim said he had been abused 20 times and another said he was molested whilst under Confirmation instruction by Kearney.

1987: Vicar pleads guilty after being caught peeping on young women in a changing room at a Leisure Centre sports complex in Yorkshire. Admits he did it because he had been aroused by watching young girls.

1987: Catholic priest who specialized in counseling on child abuse and incest faces charges of importing pedophile videos and slides.

1987: Vicar Cecil Rothery, 63, sentenced to probation at Retford for indecently assaulting a teenage boy.

1987: Jehovah's Witness given 8 years at Chelmsford for raping two girls. Yeates chanted "Satan. Satan" whilst raping them and claimed the devil made him do it.

1988: Pentecostal minister Rev John Terry beheaded one of his parishioners and burned down his church with the body in it in an attempt to assume a new identity and disappear with 25,000 of church money.

1988: Congregational Church Minister Ian Garvock 45, of Lanarkshire found guilty of raping a four-year-old girl in park. Judge said "The offence was an appalling one of a very severe kind with incalculable consequences to the young child.

1988: Public school chaplain prosecuted for possessing pornographic pictures of under-age children.

1988: Priest Dino Cinel admitted intending to have sex with young men and was found to possess numerous pornographic videos & magazines of children and teenagers.

1988: Preacher Wilfred Glew sentenced to life at St Albans Crown Court for the unprovoked battering to death of the fiancé of a young girl whom he had seduced when she came to him for spiritual guidance.

1988: Baptist minister Johnathan Hamlin shot his live-in girlfriend dead and then went to church and preached. He was sentenced to 15 years.

1988: Massive child porn ring smashed when police officers arrested a church official and seized cache of indecent video tapes magazines and child pornography photos in a raid on a church in London.

1988: Church of England Vicar Michael Walter, already having served time for indecently assaulting little boys yet allowed to continue his clerical career by the church, is found guilty of further assaults on children.

1988: Stephen Wilcock, religious fanatic and teacher at a Catholic School is exposed as a pervert when hundreds of Polaroid snapshots involving Wilcock, a female teacher and teenage pupils in various erotic poses were discovered.

1988: Local church official and foster father Reginald Palmer who played Santa Claus at children's parties tortured boys and girls, one as young as 30 months old, who were stripped naked and filmed in their agonies. At one point, he became godfather to one child and then went on to assault the youngster. Palmer strung children upside down by the feet, beat them and encouraged children in his care to play sex games with each other. "Children can be seen and heard screaming, crying, pleading and begging for the defendant to stop" the prosecutor said. Sentenced to Six years at Exeter Crown Court.

1988: Two Vicars, a choirmaster, a solicitor and an already convicted child molester all jailed at Winchester Crown Court on 21 specimen charges of sexual abuse of boys as young as seven which were carried out on them at church outings, at the YMCA and in churchyards. The men made the children take an oath never to breathe a word of what was going on and paid them 1.00 for each session. Sometimes the children's private parts were beaten with a fly swatter.

1988: Born Again Christian Tate who works for a religious magazine, confesses to seducing ten-year-old girl.

1988: Vicar Trevor Ward jailed for 7 years for using pornographic books to corrupt boys as young as eleven. Ward arranged sex 'threesomes'. Ward admitted offences of indecent assault, gross indecency, and buggery over an 8-year period.

1988: Rev. Joseph Got jailed for indecently assaulting a 10-year-old boy and taking obscene photographs of him. Glos. Crown Court.

1988: R.A.F. Roman Catholic Priest fined for gross indecency after picking up a man at public toilets and committing sex act in a supermarket car park.

1988: Mormon preacher from Manchester shoots two women neighbours and then fires random shots from a magnum .35 revolver (for which he had a firearms certificate) before killing himself and his pet Alsation.

1988: Fugitive Italian priest Rev Lorenzo Zorza goes on run accused of organising a pipeline for swapping American cocaine for Sicilian heroin.

1988: A 'God Fearing' 38 yr old Foster Parent sentenced to 4 years for indecently assaulting three girls aged 8 at Bodmin Crown Court.

1989 A 'devout Christian; and a Sunday School teacher, Scott Williams, 29, admitted to raping a 13 year old girl and strangling and beating her to death.

1989: Christian Evangelist Darlene Jackson, 33, starved her 4-year-old daughter to death to exorcise her of evil spirits. She was sentenced to 7 years.

1989: 'Church-affiliated psychologists and attorneys concede that, in the past 10 years, hundreds of priests have molested thousands of children in the U.S. More than 600 pedophilic priests have been counseled at a New Mexico facility in that time' Aberdeen Press & Journal 7.12.89.

1989: Bartley Dobben, a member of a Christian evangelical fellowship killed his sons, aged 2 and 15 months, as a sacrifice to God by putting them into a red-hot foundry ladle because "God had dictated through the bible" that he should do so.

1989: Minister Bernard Ponder 46, already on probation for the sexual abuse of boys now accused of sexually abusing a deaf boy.

1989: Salvation Army member sexually abuses 14-year-old girl whom he met at Sunday School. Jailed at York Crown Court.

1989: Chapel child care volunteer charged with 50 counts of child molestation, kidnapping, child abuse and other offences at Spring Valley church. A former youth minister was convicted of molesting teenagers at the church in the early

1989: Baptist Christian fundamentalist found guilty of starting 19 fires at bookstores and sex shops causing 90,000.00 worth of damage and injuring two firemen.

1989: Rev William Thompson 45, Headmaster at an Episcopal church pleaded guilty to charges of child pornography and molesting 7 boys aged 11 to 16.

1989: A devout British Moslem ritually killed his daughter by saying Bismilla and then slitting her throat and allowing her to bleed to death because she had declared that she was to convert to Christianity after she had been enticed into a gospel meeting by Jehovah's Witnesses.

1989: Robert Messersmith, 46, a catechism instructor found guilty of coercing boys (12 to 15 years) to perform sex acts by showing them pornography.

1989: Christian Evangelist Tony Leyva sentenced to 2 years for running a child prostitution ring.

1989: Baptist minister Henry Waters, convicted of sexually abusing young boys whose souls he claimed would be 'saved' through his 'sex instruction'.

1989: Salvation Army Captain Jack Holcomb, 50, pleaded guilty to unlawful intercourse with a 14 year old girl Salvation Army member.

1989: Vicar quits his job after allegations of sexual indecency with girl.

1989: London Vicar and church school Governor exposed, along with the deputy headmaster of the school for 11 year olds, for hosting perverted homosexual parties where drugs are smoked and hard core porno films are screened before group sex orgies commence.

1989: Rev Robert Halverstadt, 61, jailed after admitting to using games, coercion and drugs to sexually molest 3 girls in his congregation. One girl said he gave her something to drink that made her fall asleep.

1989: Bible School teacher Stanley Cummings sentenced to more than 2,000 years in prison after conviction on 60 counts of child molestation and sexual exploitation of minors. Cummings molested, sodomised, photographed and tape-recorded beating his victims whom he met through his church.

1989: Foster parent Reverend Robert Schultz, 52, who had been honoured for his voluntary services to the community was sentenced to 30 years after confessing to acts described as 'horribly perverse' on foster children in his care.

1989: Baptist minister William Hendricks, 50, pleaded guilty to sexual assault on his 7-year-old girl victim whom he molested on consecrated ground.

1989: Pentecostal evangelist Antonio S Martinez 'married' a 12 year old girl whose grandmother forced her into the arrangement. He first assaulted her when she was 11. He was found guilty of aggravated sexual assault after taking her to a doctor to ask why she wasn't pregnant.

1989: Catholic priest George Bredemann, 47 convicted of molesting boys sent to him for counseling for previous sexual abuse, later admitted 15 similar assaults.

1989: Rev. Thomas Welsch 39, and his wife accomplice were sentenced to 30 years in prison for a string of abuses on twin sisters (13) and a 17 year old girl, both members of his congregation.

1989: Bible fanatic Jehovah's Witness Robin Baker who attended church three times a week beat up a mother of three who disagreed with his beliefs. Baker knocked her down, dragged her by the hair and punched and kicked her. The year previously, Baker had assaulted a disabled woman. He was sentenced to a year's imprisonment.

1989: Christian Childcare worker Heath Turner, employed by First United Methodist Church convicted of sexually abusing a child in his care with toy boat, finger, and ice.

1989: Six girls abused by Rev Francis Haight, Baptist leader, sentenced to 20 years.

1990: 'Praying Rapist' murders 68-year-old woman after raping her. Man repeats Church peripat while committing his horrible sex attacks on aged women in South East London.

1990: British & American Catholic Church officials shuttle around a priest accused of child sexual abuse who is evading arrest. Priest eventually extradited and sentenced to 6 years for sexually abusing 4 boys.

1990: Christian Evangelists rioted with police when they tried to question a member of the congregation in Kensington. A police van was set upon, a sergeant was dragged out and punched in the face and another officer was spat on whilst the mob tried to turn the van over.

1990: Bishop tries to hush-up Goat in Churchyard sex scandal of divorcee and Vicar by persuading her to destroy erotic love letters. Vicar had seduced the divorcee after calling on her to give advice on treating an ache in her shoulder.

1990: Slough Christian Social Worker sentenced to jail at Old Bailey for taking indecent photographs of a mentally retarded 8-year-old boy. His job was to look after handicapped children to give parents a break.

1990: A Bradford man described in mitigation by his church leader as a 'devoted practising Christian' made menacing telephone calls to young mothers threatening to throw acid in their children's faces, stab and burn them.

1990: Vicar's wife runs off with 14-year-old choirboy. Vicar claims the lad is a "son of satan". "This unholy union is the work of the devil"

1990: Cathedral Sidesman jailed for life for murdering his mistress and her new lover. Clive Crawshaw, well connected with leading clergymen in Exeter, poured petrol over his victims and set them alight.

1990: Pentecostal Minister D Stenhouse from Solihull sent to jail after admitting five charges of indecently assaulting boys aged 12 to 15.

1990: Priest Domenico Bernard, 65 arrested for molesting women who came to his home for distressed females.

1990: Priest James Morrow found guilty of attacking pregnant woman at abortion clinic. Morrow had appeared in court four times in the previous year for similar protests.

1990: Archbishop Penney resigns following report of him having ignored or denied reports of child sex abuse by Catholic Priests.

1988 TWENTY of his priests have been convicted of sexually abusing boys.

1990: Catholic Priest Anton Mowat 45, pleaded guilty to sexually molesting four altar boys between ages 12 and 14. Sentenced to 6 years imprisonment in May for two charges of child molestation, two of cruelty to children, two of enticing boys for indecent purposes and four charges of battery.

1990: Priest Kenneth Arkley, pleaded guilty at Old Bailey to soliciting homeless young 'runaways' for sex at railway stations and repetitive homosexual acts with underage youth in his love nest.

1990: Rev Gordon Haggarty, TV vicar and celebrity jailed for lewd and libidinous practices at Edinburgh Crown Court. He bound, blindfolded and gagged girls in his care aged from 8 to 12 years, then took photographs of them.

1990: Nineteen members of Roman Catholic lay order charged with 149 counts of physical and sexual abuse at a boys training school (now closed down)

1990: Jehovah's Witness Thomas Rosserr, 38, pleaded guilty to two sexual intercourse with a 13 year old girl at Bible Classes and was sentenced to 21 months at Teeside Crown Court.

1990: Prison Chaplain replies to sexual contact mag advert and is blackmailed after writing pornographic letters about his erotic fantasies.

1990: Priests of a wealthy Roman Catholic breakaway sect are given emergency hospital treatment after self-castration. Followers of the Christian sect are also reported to insert rings through their genitals as penitence or to prevent sexual temptation.

1990: Rev Stephen Horkin pays rent-boy to sadistically abuse him whilst dressing up as the devil.

1990: Methodist Reverend Paul Flowers, vice--chairman of Rochdale social services committee which had control over the Rochdale Satanic Abuse Cases is discovered to have a conviction for indecency during the height of the allegations. Flowers was caught in a public lavatory with another man.

1991: Lord Justice Butler-Sloss (author of the definitive Cleveland report on child abuse) cautioned a Christian 'religious fanatic' who had appealed to see his two children who feared him because of his obsession with Christianity. He had tried to force his strict beliefs on the children and they were frightened of him when he questioned their own beliefs. The judge said "Don't push your beliefs too far or you may lose them forever."

1991: Priest allows filming and broadcast of the 'exorcism' of 16 year old girl who is tied down and traumatised with spitting, screaming and retching.

1991: Rev Elias Sark convicted of rape and gross sexual imposition on a female parishioner.

1991: A Christian religious fanatic whose father had died after drinking strychnine during a service was killed during another church service where attendees were encouraged to handle Snakes.

1991: Church Choir tenor and dole fraud investigator Ian MacKenzie, 35, was jailed for four years for sexually assaulting boys aged between 12 and 14. MacKenzie forced them into felatio after making them shackle him with chains and rope and then thrashing him with a horsewhip.

1991: Rev. John Stockwell found guilty of kerb-crawling and soliciting prostitutes.

1991: Fallen priest Roy Yanke robbed 14 banks and stole 24,000. Yanke admitted spending the money on his obsession with prostitutes.

1991: Church Organist Vincent Smith jailed at Leeds Crown Court for repetitive sexual abuse of a 9-year-old boy which extended over a six year period.

1991: Priest Norbert LaCosse, sentenced to 15 years for molesting his 12-year-old Altar boy, admitted to repeatedly abusing him.

1991: Rev G Snow, 38 jailed for sexually assaulting a 10-year-old boy. Police found two suitcases filled with indecent photographs of boys and men in Snow's vicarage.

1991: 52 yr old Priest pleaded guilty to sexually abusing children aged 13 to 15 in dormitories whilst they slept. He was the second priest to be convicted in the scandal.

1991: Evangelist preacher Alan Bradley of Skipton convicted of indecent behaviour. Caught by police after revealing himself to young girls wearing a rubber penis and false breasts.

1991: Catholic Priest tape-recorded soliciting sex from policewoman. Priest Dominic Candappa (official exorcist) entrapped and arrested between church services on Good Friday.

1991: Baptist Minister Ashby Breneman gets 18 yrs for molesting six boys at a Christian Youth Camp he ran.

1991: 62 yr old Sunday School teacher sentenced to 10 years for sexually assaulting numerous children who attended Sunday School classes.

1991: Baptist Minister Rev. Robert Burton charged after admitting long-term serious sexual abuse of his six and eight year old stepsons.

1991: Pentecostal Religious teacher who already had convictions for indecency against children was allowed to teach bible classes at a Cornwall church and used his position to sexually assault an 8-year-old boy who attended his classes.

1991: Minister Alfred Gatehouse 62, sentenced to 10 years for sodomy and soliciting paid sex with teenage girls.

1991: Baptist Minister Larry Bernard 45, sentenced to 7 years for molesting a boy of 14.

1991 Reverend S Pusateria 40, sentenced to 6 years for criminal sexual assault. He molested his victim repeatedly for over a year.

1991: Priest sentenced to 22 years imprisonment for repeatedly sexually assaulting a 13 year old boy.

1991: 51 yr old Minister's Wife convicted of inducing a minor in her foster care to engage in sexual intercourse. /care to engage in sexual intercourse.

NOTES: This list finalised July 1991. Every case has been thoroughly researched and can be fully supported with documented evidence of dates, places, court records, sources, times and names. It is highly abbreviated here for

practical purposes but we can say that the details of the abuses are exceedingly horrible and many exhibit virtually identical abuses to those alleged to take place in so-called Satanic Ritualised Abuse. We invite further correspondence and offer free research facilities on all our data to any serious enquirer.

FREQUENCY OF CHRISTIAN RITUAL ABUSE:

The S.A.F.F. only began collecting, collating and analysing Sexual Abuse linked with ecclesiastics during 1989 hence the sample of cases grew as our scope and ability to source them increased. The early years are therefore sparse but this reflects the lack of attention so far applied to them. Since 1978, we have logged over ONE HUNDRED convictions of Christian Ritualised Abuse. Compare these DEFINITE cases with the six uncorroborated cases promoters of Satanic Ritualised Abuse have unearthed over the same period and the true nature of both is immediately apparent. The average yearly level of abuse going by our 1989/90 & 91 figures can be considered representational at two dozen cases per year, a shocking figure. We did not collate cases prior to 1989 and we must remember that not all cases are detected and brought to court but applying the average from the firm statistics we do have we come up with the terrible result that whilst Time Tate and his pro-SRAMists have been occupying the nation with sensationalism about six cases of Satanic Ritual Abuse, more than TWO HUNDRED cases of Christian Ritual Abuse are likely to have occurred. The tragedy of the suffering of innocent children in this situation is too miserable to contemplate.

COVERAGE:

Please note that we have NOT included ALL the cases we have on file. There are many further cases, which we have researched which confirm the overall picture but which are insignificantly unique and which we have therefore left out. These are open to scrutiny if needed. We also have a large pile of quite serious and shocking Christian Ritual Abuse cases, which were reported mid-trial and which look likely to have ended in convictions but which we have not yet sourced the verdicts for.

STATISTICAL COMPARISONS:

The data from our research is now large enough to form predictions of the yearly frequency of what can now be seen to be a very serious problem of Christian Ritual Abuse. We are not here looking at a sporadic and unusual manifestation of Christian Ritual Abuse caused by a handful of rogue Vicars. The shocking facts are that statistics show a definite and continuing proportion of the clergy who are pre-disposed to commit terrible crimes against children in their care. This phenomenon carries across all age levels and is represented in novitiates as well as established ecclesiastics - it is not a passing node, which will eventually dissipate itself given time. Action must be called for from government to deal with this problem. Additionally it has to be said that a not insignificant portion of these Christian Ritual Abusers re-offend when allowed to continue in their work.

Christianity advocates microchips

-By Edward Lonsa

There is a category of idiots, who buy the lie, that Christianity is some kind of cure from mass implanting of microchips. Indeed, Christianity is the best cure from scientific progress, technology and medicine advancement, increasing comfort level and life quality. When it comes to advancement of human powers and freedoms – then yes, its best cure against all this. BUT, when it comes to mass implantation of chips, all-control and global tracking – i.e. using this progress AGAINST human's rights instead of increasing them, xian church is out there with blessings.

What's microchip implants and how they work

<https://youtu.be/4MZKEzGklBU>

Nicholas Rockefeller admitted elite goal is 100% microchip population control

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZL_5bfccz1c

Now let us ask the opinion of xian church in the face of Pope Francis:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=5udebRy44vU>

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ypgOTcVzJPU>

<http://nationalreport.net/pope-francis-public-support-rfid-chip-implantation/>

“We have examined the scriptures thoroughly, and I can conclusively say that there's nothing to indicate that RFID Chips are Satanic in anyway. If anything, these devices are a blessing from God himself, bestowed upon humanity to solve many of the world's ills.” - See more at: <http://nationalreport.net/pope-francis-public-support-rfid-chip-implantation/#sthash.5hVcsP4J.dpuf>

It's no mistake that the jewish “god” (i.e. jewish race) blessed the device that would bring it its Jew World Order.

This very idiot category thinks also, that Christianity is somehow protecting national culture and tradition from alien influences like feminism and multiculturalism. For these idiots to know, once Christianity was the first one to destroy all the culture, all the tradition, destroyed all Pagan Temples and Memorials, xian leaders were those who tortured to death all preservers of this culture. And whole villages, cities and even countries perished in the ashes of xian inquisition. On the ruins of the stolen culture they constructed Orwellian style slave system with torture, all-control, global tracking and brainwashing on daily basis.

Exposing Christianity:

http://see_the_truth.webs.com/

Actually mass microchipping is updated, electronic version of xianity.

Same idiot category thinks, that xianity is somehow opposed to jews with their New World Order. Let's ask the spiritual leader of Pissrael, jewish cabbala and jewish torah scholar, Rabbi Yitzhak Kaduri, who is the one who will rule Jewish World Order and who will bring it to the Earth according to their torah.

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SAULE3AB8Qs>

As we can see, spiritual leader of Pissrael thinks that jewish Mashiah / Messiah is Yeshua / Jesus the Nazarene.

Christianity Better Than Islam?

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Wed Mar 13, 2019

What is of extreme importance and makes one an actual Satanist, is to what extent one has deprogrammed from christianity, islam, and general abrahamism.

The roots in which the mentalities of the enemy can run into people, which have been drummed in nations, individuals, and souls for centuries, can be extremely deep. The poisonous tree of the teachings of the enemy have infested humanity, human minds, and life, for centuries.

There are people who are literally brainwashed at the deepest levels of the minds from the above.

A typical of this category is fools who say that "Christianity" is better than Islam. These types of brainwashed NPC's have not crossed the books side by side to see that actually, they are all the very same thing.

The whole difference between Islam and Christianity is that in Christianity, White Europeans and enlightened people of "Heathen" beliefs have fought more successfully Christianity for centuries, and spilled tons of blood to cast it aside. This has generated in the last centuries a 'breath' from Christianity for Europeans and other people, whom the enemy is trying to always bring back, or move forward to the antithetical end, so people swindle back into it.

Islam rising in Europe is just the second card of the jews up their sleeve to return their eternal destruction back to authority.

Mass slaughter, mass censorship, burning people, stoning people and capital punishment, engaging in "Holy wars", complete war against any form of science or intellectual thinking, denial of life and existence, are all common subjects in both these jewish faiths. Both in their logical extreme only will destroy the planet and flatten humanity on the level of animals now and for all eternity if allowed to.

Any form of life under any condition is detested, opposed, and put on as a task of sinful criminality. The only 'life' that can exist, is what serves the jew in the alien hive, and only insofar it follows the 'rules' imposed by the jewish filth. Only cattle can exist for the jews and "abrahamic authorities" in a state of perpetual servitude and slavery, with a yoke on the neck.

Christians are hypocritical, vicious, and above all, dumb creatures. You see many "Christians" complain about Pedophilia in "Islam", but they are all good with opening their "Brotherly arms for mankind" and accepting their sister religion into their midst, only to create grooming gangs later, as is usual in their loved regions of the "East" for a few centuries, thanks to jews.

What their book says is to not "Judge". The ability of "Judgement" of these people is clearly lacking, same as the IQ. At least, as this book says, the poor in spirit which is pneuma in Greek or intelligence in plain slang, will enter 'heaven'.

The only complaint of "Christians" when millions and millions of people who will eventually extinct them in some sort of demographic apocalypse, that is fine, granted, these people are "Christians". "Good Christians" fill the boats thousands by thousands daily in what is basically an invasion. After all, "Everyone is Equal In the Eyes of The Lord".

They both belong and were concocted by jewish sick and defiled mind. Jesus and Mohammed are both these archetypal jewish communists, that carry the same hammer and sickle, use the same preaching, and cause the same internal and external damage into a civilization.

The roots of the Talmud, the Torah basis, and all the tenets, are transferred directly to both. Both, in all historical incidents that they had power, completely obliterated humanity and retracted back all sorts of development. 3000 years ago people knew the earth was round, but 1000 years earlier, the majority of people thought it was flat, simply because the Church said so.

The only difference here is the people upon which these plagues fell, and how people reacted differently to them, times and circumstances, and nothing else. Both these poisons have had the same jewish aim, and that is to disable an once great people that were developed and advanced, and turn them into swine due to jewish hatred and spite.

Now that Arabs have the chance to opt-out of this madness, they are doing it. It took them centuries to be able to finally have the option to move away. In the same position that Arabs are today, Europeans were for about 17 centuries.

Anything meaningful ever generated to this planet, aside people working in fields like cattle slaves, was created by what is fundamentally "Anti-Jewish" or "Anti-Abrahamic" values. This includes any meaningful material object, any civilization, and anything that makes life meaningful for humans, and makes us 'humans' in contrast to cattle.

Apparently, the ability to understand that if you have two bags of M&M's and Smarties, and understanding it's fundamentally and in everyway, the same thing, is lacking in many people.

I will tell you what Islam and Christianity are: different smells, from the same jewish pile of dung. As for those who want to sit and divide the smells, I guess, some people are born to live in jewish filth, and there is nothing that can be done.

Then people who keep themselves at this level also make the million dollar question: HOW DO THE JEWS RUN THE WHOLE PLANET? WHY DO THE JEWS OWN EVERYTHING? Ask the christians as they divide jewish filth. I DO NOT KNOW BUT I HATE THESE JEWS, answers another muslim as they shower in the pile of cultural jewish dung. I REALLY HATE THESE JEWS, says the christian as he whines for his favorite Rabbi from the Levant, his "SAVIOR", his "GOD", his "PURPOSE" and everything else.

IQ at the level of donkeys here is an understatement.

Every time someone attacks their favorite Rabbi from the Levant or from the Middle East, the jews and muslims are ready to juke it out. Don't you dare touch their cultural excretions and clean these pigs from the swine, you heretic.

After all, this is where pigs are supposed to have their dwelling. Who are we or anyone else to say differently?

Christianity Exposed The Virgin Birth

by HP Mageson666 » Mon Jun 17, 2019

In the east where much spiritual knowledge has survived despite the attempts to remove this from humanity the concept of the virgin birth can be found for what it was originally in the Pagan spiritual teachings as it has survived in the spiritual teachings of the Pagan east such as Hinduism and Taoism which have the same alchemical teachings.

The eastern texts mention that the individual is to meditate on the third eye, "The Heart Of Heaven" the "Eye Of Shiva" the pineal gland region to manifest the energy of spirit the dew from this point. This is considered to be spiritual semen in the east, the semen of Shiva, the solar chakra is considered feminine in the east and is the spiritual aspect of the menses of the female womb. This energy of the dew is brought down from the head to the female region of the solar chakra. From here the generated energies of the white and red drops the semen and menses are united in the solar chakra which is symbolically the spiritual womb, in Taoism the act of this then generates the "Golden Fetus" this is also the symbol of the Yoni and Linga together in Hinduism they unite in the "Cosmic Womb" and generate the new soul. Just as the act of the union of the male semen and female menses uniting in the womb creates new life.

The Taoist texts openly show this spiritual concept the new soul being generated by the practice of uniting the semen of Shiva with the menses of Shakti and the creation of the "Golden Fetus" in the spiritual womb of the navel chakra:

嬰兒現形圖



圖形現兒嬰

此時丹葵更須恁母情嬰兒

氣穴法名無盡厥
藏包於寂寂包空
我問空中誰氏子
他云是你主人翁

衍化生財
推陳守確
編籍若存
念茲在茲

夫媾媾之真
孕媾媾之子
傳其情交媾
精其氣承和
其神隨加穴
小思得甚矣

潛龍今已化龍
變現神通不可窮
一朝跳出珠光外
漢身直到紫微宮

神水溶液
脫渣依株
內外無塵
長養聖驅

他日雲飛方見真人朝上帝



This concept was stolen and corrupted into a literal event to promote the lie of Christianity, which states the original sin was normal human sexual conception and that all humans are born in sin, because their parents had sex to create them. And thus Jesus is the sinless man because he was born when Yahweh the invisible Jew, raped his mother at 15, from the spook realm.



Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Dec 07, 2018 7:44 am

After a very long time studying the jews, one simply understands that christianity is a jewish invention, and a jewish feud.

Christianity is nothing more than a racial disagreement of the jews that started a few hundreds of years ago, a heresy of the original Judaism which is the original jewish faith.

What the jews name as christianity is actually the Oral Torah. If one pays close attention to all the sayings or life of Yesu, Yeshua or Jesus, they will simply see the perfect Rabbi there. Many jews actually do, and even to this day, the jews believe this character is supposed to be their savior, the top Rabbis know this thing never existed as they made it up. One simply needs to do some googling around on the fact. Even in Israel today there is the same faction, and many jews believe this to this to this day as well and justify this on Torah grounds.

The wise ones however know this is a hoax. They created it, after all.

The jews have the Oral tradition which is not about sucking their baby's bloodied penises in vampiric rituals, but actually knowledge they exchange Orally both as a race and higher top advanced practitioners. They are forbidden to put most of this on paper, or even talk about it to Gentiles. This is exchanged in such a closed environment that it is impossible to trace, or prove.

Part of this Oral tradition is the fact that Yeshua or Jesus is actually a jewish Rabbi that simply got a bit...derailed. The jews have mentions of that in the Talmud and what they say is the character they deified later was a failure Rabbi, one deeply in the jewish occult, who went too far, and became insane. Too high on the horse. This is an allegory of the already fraudulent story of the hypothetical "Jesus" that never even existed. It is written to explain both the non existence of this spook, and where these types of spooks would have led if they "existed", which is nowhere.

They write all sorts of cryptic things that Yeshua had overstepped the Torah and had angelic sigils, tattoos and such all over his body with "gods" name YHVH and all sorts of other absurdities. And this is why jews curse this in the Talmud, over the centuries this rebel rabbi became sort of like a focal point on what an ignorant rabbi or idiot should be. The jews generated this hoax as reverse folklore, to instruct their own to stupidity. Then, they weaponized this later on.

Some of them also state jewsus was just a bratty rascal who keeps returning to do his Tshuva and get corrected like other jews. And they believe he was a dipshit failed deluded rabbi, that the goyim in their stupidity took as a savior. They laugh at the lowness of the goyim to take whom, they rejected, as their national egregore. That is the stupidity of the goyim. What we excrete, they elevate in savior of their souls, jews think and claim.

Then according to their folklore, to discipline the rascal rabbi jesus, they killed him. Many Rabbis also speak of Yeshua or Jesus in a lot of respect, but they perceive him as an inferior to the top ones in Judaism, not even worthy of mention, knowing that he did not exist in any later claimed form. It is a story to base off the vanity, a parable, on what not to become, for the actual jews. In

all of their texts it is mentioned a couple of times and christurds are making a big deal out of it. This folkore story which has stolen Pagan elements in its entirety, was taken over by some of the more ignorant jews, who later made this into a personality cult. After this, the ignorant Gentiles of the Roman empire took over this as well through jewish infiltration. And from there, it went. Jesus appears to be a part of the Oral Torah of the jews, with limited material surviving. As the jews went, the ruling faction, simply blotted out the majority of the info to avoid mental corrosion of the jews themselves, since the deification of a hoax is obviously useless and threatening to them. A folk tale too useless, and gone wrong, based on a linear perspective.

Actually almost everything the jews have put down to paper is a reflection of this oral tradition. The jews also know the bible was written by humanoids of their own race, not by "god".

As for the new testament, it is all ironic, since, its well known this was also penned by jews. But for whatever reason people wish this was not the case. Due to the low content and value of it, it was excreted from jewish culture and enforced on Gentiles. It has nothing substaintial in it, and it is just a weaponized form of corrosive spirituality the jews throw on their enemies, designed to bind and confuse.

Christians get mad the jews do not accept their bullshit, but how can they do so, since, they made this hoax? Do not get high on your own supply, is what applies here. The jews sell spiritually laced crack cocaine, ie christianity but they do not smoke it.

The jew knows this is all a hoax by the time they are 5 and the laugh at the goyim, and christians spend their lifetime trying to make reason of what is essentially useless kosher lying. The jews laugh at the christians for this very reason, as one laughs when they have smacked their enemy with a club onto the head and disoriented them.

Why jews call Gentiles "Christians" is why an offender would call their slave by their slave name. Christian in the jewish language is the equal of "Goyim slave animal, diseased mental crackhead, we laugh at you cause you suck".

Another lie is that their "Torah" has been existing without a change, but those in the know, do know and admit, that they changed this over the centuries and expanded around it. The same thing is the situation with the bible. There are over a thousand bible translations, yet the same lie that this was a book from "God". "God" has to update it too often, very all knowing of him.

Many things there is not much writen proof about, and the majority of the christian teachings and the occult, all are the Oral Torah in essentially. One of these things is Hell or what the jews call Gehenom. The Oral tradition of the jews is that Gehenom, the fiery place of Torment, does in reality exist: but for Gentiles, not for jews. Jews were exempt from Hell, and the same idea exists today in the Vatican, which is why they do not believe in the value of their own crimes. When jews are blamed for this idea, they say it is written nowhere, but they created this idea first and foremost of all other races on earth within that context. Jews invented eternal punishment as a result of disobedience to them. The jews themselves have a similar concept to the Hindu concept of sinning which is suffering but until they wake up, a process which can last lifetimes, but is not eternal.

All sorts of bizarre things arose from the Oral tradition of the jews, not the writen one. Them the

jew can shrug off and pretend nothing ever happened.

I have also studied the dark depths of "Christian Orthodoxy" to see that in the end, it is nothing different from Judaism. Those in the top of it, are essentially Rabbis and radical. There are books who write that one will be killed if they are working during the Shabbat, not even Sunday, and command to uphold the Shabbat same as the jews. They also say the true Sunday is actually the Shabbat.

Sunday was put there as a religious day of "no work" to facilitate the destruction of the people, since Saturday is mainly perceived as a day of wasting, where all efforts are not feasible, while Sunday is a better day. So the Christians as a 5th column for jews tell the goyim to rest at Sunday, and labor at Saturday. This is deliberate.

These are the books the top clergymen of the enemy read, not the hearsay of stupid idiots who say "Christianity is Aryan". The fact that even some Koreans were convinced to this fact should show the adaptability of this lie into every situation. But no, we wuz the tru ones guys.

Christian power structure hobotards are the 5th columnists appointed the jews on their ruled nations, the troops that are in place to keep Gentiles in check.

Christians are so low they took what was excreted over from the jews culturally and tried to debate on it for centuries, based only on useless statements by some slave jews in the lowest strata of society hundreds of years ago.

Lastly, Christians know first and foremost, such as the Vatican, who they are praising and why. Catholics call jews "Spiritual Brothers". One brother is the ruler, the other the manager of the cattle or Gentiles.

The opposition of them is as fake as two jewish banks of Rothschilds pretending they have National Allegiance and that they are on a funds war. Both are in a relationship of mutual benefit, like mafia that holds a turf and wears the local clothing to avoid being noticed by the unsuspecting populace.

For this reason christians may pretend as far as to claim they are anti-semites, such as an angry brother calling on his mafia brother for not getting the cut they were promised. Otherwise, how can they run the business?

The people would be like "wait a second, the Pope is praising Jehovah everyday, maybe they are the same?". Then the Popes who are jews pretend to have a beef with jews in order to appear normal.

20 centuries and the Christian Antisemites could not smack a jewish nose. The NS in what appears to be 20 years of Satanic or for ease of goyim understanding, Pagan activity brought the jewish system at red alert. This should notify people really interested to deal with this problem to stop believing on the Oral Torah namely Christianity and to mobilize to do something cleverer this time around.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah

Postby **HP Mageson666** » Fri Dec07, 2018 8:33 am

There is layer of claims you have a common low tier claim from the average jew that Yesu was a Zealot jew the Zealot's where the militant jews of the days where wanted to destroy Rome and rebuild the Jewish kingdom by a military conflict with Rome. Yesu declared himself messiah ben david and thus claiming to be the King of the jews by doing so gave himself political authority to organize the jews into an army and wage the messianic military conflict against Rome. Then the jewish leadership had him dealt with to avoid a war with Rome they couldn't win and would end them. Later it was the Bar Kokhba war with Rome in which Kokhba was declared messiah ben david the king of the jews and they had an autonomous kingdom for awhile and it was destroyed by the Roman army and the Jews sent into exile. Some claim Yesu was alive still and died in the Bar Kokhba revolt.

However the facts all show that Yesu was simply a character that was created by taking Osiris and turning him into a jewish fable in Alexandria and moving the location of the tale to the Levant. When the Alexandra family who ran this school of proto Christianity became the ruling hand of the Flavian's they packaged this into the Catholic Church and new testament. This was done to just create a thought form for the Gentiles to channel their energies into the jewish vortex of YHVH to bring the jews to power and from this psychic energy materialize the physical formulation of their world kingdom around.

The ancient histories openly mention the Alexandrian jews just made jesus up from Osiris and this was not a actual historical person but a concept a plagiarization of Osiris. This is why there are so many gnostic gospels found in Alexandria this was from before the change into the official new testament and the finalization of this program with the needed military power to destroy all opposition and impose in its final form. The gnostic form was the original infiltration as this was the template of all religion in the Roman empire. The individual can witness from them how the jews where attempting to infiltrate the Gentile society at the time. Its based on corrupting spiritual knowledge and replacing it with Hebrew angels and letters. It was the Jews in Alexandria where openly condemned and hated for trying to corrupt the Dionysus spiritual teachings. There were riots against the jews by the Pagans for this and for their other evil practices.

The most obvious evidence is the Church had to insert false historical mention of Yesu into

Josephus's works. To try and give this false character some creditability as having been real.

The Jewish leadership knows what this is as they created it and use it as such.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

[Re: Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Dec 07, 2018 9:15 am

It also to be mentioned even the stupidest of the stupid of Jews, do not believe "Jesus" as a very literal character, but rather, an incarnation of their Messianic Spirit, destined to return to exterminate the naughty Goyim. A symbol of a Jewish soul that is supposed to end up Messianic through a series of reincarnations, a concept.

The story of this Jew is parallellized with the soul of Elijah or Eliyahu, which is the mirror of their "Metatron" or the sum of their occultistic energies and workings, not an actual person. Even those who debate on the non-existent fictitious "character", with those that "believe" in it, have the same dialectic that some Messianic character is going to rise to help them as the manifestation of the sum of their occultistic efforts. Whom they name Yeshua, Yehoshua or Yesua, which later was Goyimized to Jesus.

As any Jew can become "Eliyahu", so they have the same belief about "Jesus". Both concepts. Just one folkore crap concept they exported, the other one they did not. Most of the story of Elijah or Eliyahu is he same as "Jesus" but more occultistic.

Even when the Jews sink into their stupidity, they do not sink past a level to believe too much on the literal existence of this being at any point to the extent Gentiles do. Because they exported the lie in the first place and gross exaggerations. What "Christian Jews" believed in however, is that this Jewish occultistic thing worship can take a human form, and name it Jesus. This is no different than the belief of the other Jews, and the top Kabbalistic ones, just the details and stories are different levels of understanding, not the aims.

They too, are expecting "Jesus's arrival" and name him Yeshu or Yeshua as Kaduri stated. Which is the manifested sum of all their criminal spirituality. Christians were duped into a literal existence of this hoax in order to charge it with energy to manifest it, and they were told it "happened before" to give it legitimacy.

Jesus or Yeshu or Yeshua is literally the being they expect, and not their enemy. It is their greatly anticipated thoughtform, in human form, which they can never manifest.

Christianity or the aim of bringing about the ultimate messianic leader named Yeshua is what

the Kabbalist jews believe, with what they believe as spiritual concepts, materialized on the christian end as pseudohistory to make it easily consumed by the goyim. Same plot same creator of the plot, different audiences.

If any jew by blood is by mistake unspiritual and therefore gets caught in their own racial lie which is Christianity, they snap them back by explaining them this is all fraudulent and a hoax with a spiritual swindle aim.

If you dig a hole for the goyim, do not fall in it.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: [Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Dec 07, 2018 9:26 am

occultumlapidem wrote: maybe this Jewish messiah is highly dependant on what the goyim are thinking. like they wanna make us think the Jews are really powerful and wise (even though they are not) and this messiah embody that and then just Jews everyone

This thing has never happened and for this reason they memed that it happened before to create it, because they could not. The mass energy of billions of belief they siphon for hundreds of years and still nothing has been achieved.

This is just energy parasitism and vampirism on another level, and for an objective.

Christians are told to pray for the return of a jew all their life. Which is explicitly stated in the bible what it is going to do to them, smash them like pots with a rod of violence and kill them.

Christianity is from where the jews charge energy, like Islam, Judaism is from where they control where this is going.

Christians are then told to hate on anyone who may come in contrast to this as an antichrist, and oppose them so they do not achieve the aim of cleaning out the jews and their plots. And to fight to bring about the coming of "Christ" in everything they do, forever.

Energy siphoning, and thats it.

[Re: Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Dec 07, 2018 9:27 am

A lot of jews believe Yesu was a historical person like many other people secular or otherwise what you mentioned is true about the incarnation from the mystical jews as well. Most jews believe Yesu was simply another failed messiah from long ago and leave it at that.

However I get the impression some jews just are working to hold back the desire to hold Yesu as the most popular bragging rights, two billion Gentiles worship one of us jews as god.....Chosen baby, Chosen.

[Re: Christianity: It Is The Oral Torah](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Fri Dec 07, 2018 9:30 am

HP Mageson666 wrote:A lot of jews believe Yesu was a historical person like many other people secular or otherwise what you mentioned is true about the incarnation from the mystical jews as well. Most jews believe Yesu was simply another failed messiah from long ago and leave it at that.

However I get the impression some jews just are working to hold back the desire to hold Yesu as the most popular bragging rights, two billion Gentiles worship one of us jews as god.....Chosen baby, Chosen.

There was a video in one of my documentaries where one rabbi just lol'd when he was saying the goyim took Yeshu and made him into a god.

Sort of like turning a jewish hooker into your national beauty.

This is why they cannot let it go, bragging rights. Not only they praise the jews, but the lowest and the failed jew...Bragging on the goyim.

It took a failure of ours to deceive 2 billions of you, type of bragging. Stupid goyeems.

Christianity, teacher of Race Mixing, breeding De-Evolution

Wed May 25, 2016 6:12 am

-By High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

In reply to another SS that asked if "one superior individual one in a billionth" from another race, should be allowed to Race mix with another Race.

Observed from all standings, this is wrong. The reason why is that exactly these superior individuals, NEED to stay within their own Racial group, and make it better and elevate it, not try to use this as a pass to mix heavily, supposedly over the basis of superiority. This most probably ensures that both individuals get lost again and there is again no advancement.

If you really loved the person of another Race, however your emotions, you would love them enough to let them go and procreate more of the exact thing you loved. Not actually breed them out of existence, merely of the will of your willy. This is where the self and muh feels and fake ass judeo individuality, gives in for what is great and beautiful for everyone.

This is selfish, and is a blueprint for global genocide. People who Race mix are actually endorsing the jewish plan and procuring global genocide. But the Goyim as the enemy says, are animals. They do not think. They just act like animals and are dominated by what is animal. Or lower than animals, since animals do not race mix. All this builds upon the pattern of xianity.

If you like a particular breed of dogs, you do not breed them out of existence.

Many mixed people want to turn against Race mixing because they experience it to be an issue. This should say a lot of stuff to people who subject other souls into this suffering. Most people, even the victims thereof, do not like this.

But well its mostly muh feels, muh dick and muh vagina for a few people. Its the same materialist, animalistic, stupid person that destroyed Rome, Egypt, Greece, Sumer, Babylon, Persian Empire. The same old materialist and comrade of the jew. These self hating individuals were also the first to join the rank of xianity. Of course in the midst of time, the enemy like a good cattle owner, made sure to breed these people in hopes the normal people would go extinct from the planet.

The enemy sees Humanity like a breeder, for Humanity is a cattle. The new hybrid they want is a docile worker, that works for 15 hours a day, has a debilitated IQ, is rootless, doesn't know where they stem from, has no culture, cannot find anything mutual to connect with others in hard biology. Easy animals for control. Pure races tend to be more intelligent and also on a racial basis, the jew can be found and discovered. Without one, their reign will be undisputed and eternal.

The act of Race mixing is an act of very serious, and deep seated down, self hatred. It is past the point where you hate yourself so much subconsciously, that you no longer want to see ANY being resembling you anymore. All sensible and healthy people want their kids to look like them. Its also an act of deep seated hatred and revenge, so against one's self, same as the Race you mix with. Inferior or superior, it doesn't matter. On the deeper end, Race mixing is pure hatred. The fact that "love can exist" doesn't matter to me more than how much a psychopathic murderer can love their victims. According to them, its love.

When you are inferior internally, xianity teaches to destroy what is superior. Rather than catch up and advance, because in xianity there is no advancement and everything is set in stone. So many people have the innate self destructive need through xianity to do this, so it agrees with them. For those who are superior, you rob them the chance to actually make their Race better. Its merely that you turn to the whole chain of your ancestors, and you literally kill all of them in a single moment. They will no longer exist. Its a great act of murder, which also shows great self hatred on the behalf of an individual. People who are Mixed have a chance to revert this mistake of their parents and get things in order again.

Jews are the only people in the planet who have absolutely nothing to offer and no reason to exist. All others do indeed do. Why give up a Divine purpose and follow the road of the deranged excrements? Many people think this is fun and good for their survival, and when they get down this route and find themselves destroyed, nobody wants them anymore. Its merely because these people are stupid. Nobody likes stupid, self hating people.

People who race mix aren't mentally strong people, but mostly debilitated and insecure. Its like these overweight people who want to be placated that everything is OK. Then they get their first heart attack and understand that it wasn't OK to do "wtf I want" and eat "wtf I wanna bcz I wanna". But after their first heart attack its too late anyway. Race mixing is worse than throwing yourself at the lions. Nobody benefits from Race mixing. Race mixing is for the herd at this point, and as our other Comrade said, the peasantry. Basically, not the peasantry at all. Peasants are more racially aware, more than most.

Race mixing is the literal action of totally admitting you are not special, you have no purpose, hate yourself and want to eradicate yourself out of existence. Also, its the affirmative that one is literally, too weak to stand to social pressure, or media pressure, or anything else. Its a major sign of weakness. The people that destroy everything great are those with this inherent hatred and weakness. The real slaves of judaism and the maybe-not-jew-blooded mental cousins of the jews.

In the end of the day people are "free" to be enslaved and even self destruct nowadays. Nobody keeps them. I write for people who complain over muh feels and how the JoS or society are so forceful, or people who want to sustain reality and diverse existence in nature. In the end if someone wants to fence hop between this Agenda and the enemy, they ought either de program themselves from the enemy filth, or just quit the criticism all together. We are not supposed to listen to people who want to genocide humanity over their genitalia.

In Satanism the question is, are you in for the Eternal, and Truthful, or transient? How much one aligns is another bussiness. Alignment with Truth ultimately leads to eternal life and immrotality, healthy and sane mind, power, elevation. One is expected to take their time in order to align, and follow their nature, but followin the corrupt dictates of judaism is intolerable.

Xianity is the manifested belief that everything is stangant, set in stone, "fate", and that nobody, including you, is worth anything at all. Where none is worthy of anything, all can be equals and want to be equals. Also, inferior and weak people want to be equals. Why? Not because they want to be equals, but because equality with their superiors would make them superior as well or so they think.

The egalitarianism and all equalism of xianity, plus the materialism it generates, create the very certain being that wants to engage in Race Mixing, as they have all the factors that could make them do such a natural crime. It creates a mindless, self hating, unstudied and animalistic being. They create the same weak minded individual who after a point becomes so self and world hating, that they literally would make Nature's existence perish only because they themselves feel bad. (For fol-

lowing jews).

First people feel unworthy as fuck, now the jew makes them feel worthy of anything, despite of nature, laws and boundaries. Always lies and unnatural exaggerations that destroy the human mind. Only to lead them to a state where nothing will be of worth anymore. And as thus they will be unworthy again, same as before. This is a recipe of Abrahamism.

Now for the brains who cannot but succumb to social brainwashing, xianity, bible and communism, and think Youtube or jewish feminism is real life...I don't think anyone needs these people around anyway. Except of the jews. Its like these people are so fucked up mentally, who know the Truth and go ahead anyway, that even the enemy which advocates and pushes them to this action, considers them excrement and wants nothing with them.

One last spiritual note. Races are refined seeds. Seeds are mostly very alike, but when they become trees is when the capability shows up. Then this recurs and trees become better. A lemon tree doesn't have to be crossed with a tomato, just to say we did it. In this way, both the tomato and the lemon become useless, let alone its impossible or if possible there are serious implications. When the tree grows and becomes one interesting tree, this is where things start to matter. On the level of nothingness, things are all alike. The multitude of Races who are different does in fact show that Humanity is advancing, because these blueprints of nature advance.

The disappearance thereof degenerates humanity to a point billions of years back in time, to times where differences hadn't really developed. Race mixing mixes everything again to this point down the timeline. Degenerating humanity and destroying all that Humanity and nature has labored to create. Merely for jewish interest.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Reply 2:

Now, whatever one picks to do, you must be the best at it, for many reasons. Everything has to be in the range of what is rational, plus your dreams and your gut. If you lose this balance its fairly easy to drop off. Put an aim and work for this, aim whatever aim it is. Don't deviate from it. And try to make up your mind soon, before circumstances force you to do so.

So years ago I knew a Satanist. He dropped out of school, saying that the Gods would teach him eventually. He did meditate, but nowhere close enough to even approach this level. And he was running out of time as shortly he would become an adult. He also didn't have any "family backup". This was of course coupled with other serious delusions, like, things would happen on their own for him because he was someone so important in a past life...Yea, right...You are...Everyone is...Somebody. We are filled with people who are sick by the sickness of stupid entitlement (thinking magick is going to sort out their entitlement issues and get them the mansions and planets they always were SUPPOSED to have, because they were born awesome), but we aren't filled by cutthroat people who have balls and get out there and get what they want. These are the people we need.

Well, turns out, reality doesn't really give quite the fuck on how entitled these people feel or trying to convince others they are. So he basically went impoverished and almost died in the process, let alone other things. Then he went on and blamed Satan for it, who has warned him every edge of the way. Obviously when he realized it wasn't Satan's mistake, this changed. This, he put up and he said it was "enemy influence" and that "he knew completely what he should do". He never, not even ON-

CE, blamed HIMSELF. Words, logical advice and the whole world, didn't mean nothing for this guy. He knew better. Given he knew so much better, the Gods after YEARS of EVERYDAY warning him in ALL possible ways, had to let it on the hands of fortune to set the guy straight. So when his Saturn came in, there was the damage all over the place. His opinion and his pseudophilosophies couldn't save them anymore. He had shortly turned to a reverse xian, that blames the devil for their drinking problem. The xian mentality was still strong in this person, eventhough of their claims. It guided their whole life into disaster.

Being an idiot, blurring the lines of reality, blowing one's life up and the rest of the loser attitudes, are not a part of Satanism in anyway, shape or form. Also, the Gods aren't wish granting machines or extensions of one's stupidity. Neither they have to pay the price for people's naivety and mistakes. The fact that the Gods have our backs, doesn't mean they will pay the price for all of your mistakes. This is christianity, where its the bullshit about how jesus lumped from a cliff and angels saved him. Its the same book where the earth is flat and 6000 years old. And where God is a male without a woman because they suck. So you know its just jews, jewing. Also, its not harry potter, where you move your wand and shit happens on its own in your life.

Jews lie to you. The reality? If you jump from a high cliff, you will either wind up disabled or dead. How they Gods would protect you? By telling you over and over again to stay away from the cliff and in distancing yourself from it. Now if you want to jump to prove your Harry Potter convictions right, I guess you deserve the fate of this american kid that jumped from a skyscraper, thinking they were superman, on a meth high or something. Turned out, reality didn't have the same opinion about them being superman. And they died.

Like the Gods have to fill in for anyone's wishful thinking and dreamland. He stopped attending to school in the early grades. As such, his life went downhill and then he found himself an adult with absolutely nothing to do, in a country that didn't provide anything for him. So guess what, shit just became even worse. The Gods are serious. They help, they assist, they guide. If you though pull a suicide move, don't expect passively to be saved, because chances are this attention who-ring towards them, or outright stupidity on your behalf, is not a price they are obligated to pay. Don't try to overly exploit their eternal love for humanity and their never ending support.

I tell all of you this because I care for you...You must seek deeper in power than frail convictions. Power comes from Truth, knowledge, power and understanding, all of which aren't merely empty concepts, neither imagiante hallucinative crap. It's right here and right now.

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Parallels Between the Bible and the Communist Manifesto.

Written by Descarte.

(Communist Manifesto excerpts are Italics. Bible verses are in Bold and Italics.)

Introducing the Jewish psychobabble. The Communist Manifesto.

"the epidemic of over- production. Society suddenly finds itself put back into a state of momentary barbarism; it appears as if a famine, a universal war of devastation, had cut off the supply of every means of subsistence; industry and commerce seem to be destroyed; and why? Because there is too much civilisation, too much means of subsistence, too much industry, too much commerce. The productive forces at the disposal of society no longer tend to further the development of the conditions of bourgeois property; on the contrary, they have become too powerful for these conditions, by which they are fettered, and so soon as they overcome these fetters, they bring disorder into the whole of bourgeois society, endanger the existence of bourgeois property. The conditions of bourgeois society are too narrow to comprise the wealth created by them. And how does the bourgeoisie get over these crises? On the one hand by enforced destruction of a

mass of productive forces; on the other, by the conquest of new markets, and by the more thorough exploitation of the old ones. That is to say, by paving the way for more extensive and more destructive crises, and by diminishing the means whereby crises are prevented (17-18)".

Now this is clearly all bullshit. This section claims that overproduction leads to barbarism. This laid the foundation for collectivization. It is clear what happens when production is controlled in order to "stop the epidemic" of overproduction.

"Luke 6:20-23. Blessed be ye poor, for yours is the kingdom of God. Blessed are ye that hunger"

This scripture quote says it all. The kingdom of god is a place inspired by faulty jewish economics that deny overproduction. This relates to Karl Marx's statement.

This jewish theory is clearly proven wrong by Hitler's Reichsarbeitsdienst . Or Riech Labor Service. This Reichsarbeitsdienst was able to transform a war torn country into a fertile land. Thanks to the Reichsarbeitsdienst's "overproduction, Germany was able to destroy all poverty in Germany.

Note this verse. ***Proverbs 22:7***

"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant[slave] to the lender.

"

"In proportion as the bourgeoisie, i.e., capital, is developed, in the same proportion is the proletariat, the modern working class, developed – a class of labourers, who live only so long as they find work, and who find work only so long as their labour increases capital. These labourers, who must sell themselves piecemeal, are a commodity, like every other article of commerce, and are consequently exposed to all the vicissitudes of competition, to all the fluctuations of the market(18)."

Leviticus 25:44 Your male and female slaves are to come from the nations around you; from them you may buy slaves. You may also buy some of the temporary residents living among you and members of their clans born in your country, and they will become your property. You can will them to your children as inherited property and can make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your fellow Israelites ruthlessly. "

The following quotes are identical. The jews are self appointed supremacists. This

is why they have the god given right to rule over slaves. This is what they believe. Communism opens the door for slavery. This is because it looks upon the working class as a commodity.

Hitler believed in Uniting the worker with the country. So that there was a symbiosis between the classes. Equal Rights were Equally earned.

"Modern Industry has converted the little workshop of the patriarchal master into the great factory of the industrial capitalist. Masses of labourers, crowded into the factory, are organised like soldiers. As privates of the industrial army they are placed under the command of a perfect hierarchy of officers and sergeants. Not only are they slaves of the bourgeois class, and of the bourgeois State; they are daily and hourly enslaved by the machine, by the overlooker, and, above all, by the individual bourgeois manufacturer himself. The more openly this despotism proclaims gain to be its end and aim, the more petty, the more hateful and the more embittering it is(18)".

Note that just one paragraph earlier this jew claims the working man is just a piece of raw material to be traded just as money is. Now this piece of trash is taking up the cause of the working class. This is the common jewish tactic of speaking from both sides of their flat mouth.

This Jew also goes as far as to claim that the worker is enslaved by industry. As if industry is the one thing that will destroy the working class. Industry can be good and bad. But to claim that Industry is a tyrant..well that is just fucking bonkers.

Romans 12:2 - And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what [is] that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

The above bible quote is Karl Jew's words in a nutshell. Marx claims that the working class is being manipulated through industry. He clearly claimed this statement so that he could appeal to the proletariat. The above bible verse says the same thing in a different way.

"Differences of age and sex have no longer any distinctive social validity for the working class. All are instruments of labour, more or less expensive to use, according to their age and sex(18). "

Malachi 2.10 "I look upon all creatures equally; none are less dear to me and none more dear."

Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus."

Corinthians 16:19-20 What ? " know ye not that your body is the temple of the Ho'ly Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own ? For ye are bought with a price : therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.. So glorify God in your body. "

Also note this communistic verse.

"Further, as we have already seen, entire sections of the ruling class are, by the advance of industry, precipitated into the proletariat, or are at least threatened in their conditions of existence. These also supply the proletariat with fresh elements of enlightenment and progress(19)".

Modern Industry has converted the little workshop of the patriarchal master into the great factory of the industrial capitalist. Masses of labourers, crowded into the

factory, are organised like soldiers. As privates of the industrial army they are placed under the command of a perfect hierarchy of officers and sergeants. Not only are they slaves of the bourgeois class, and of the bourgeois State; they are daily and hourly enslaved by the machine, by the overlooker, and, above all, by the individual bourgeois manufacturer himself. The more openly this despotism proclaims gain to be its end and aim, the more petty, the more hateful and the more embittering it is(18)".

Romans 12:2 - "And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what [is] that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God."

"The immediate aim of the Communists is the same as that of all other proletarian parties: formation of the proletariat into a class, overthrow of the bourgeois supremacy, conquest of political power by the proletariat(22)".

More jew swindle. Jews are in control of the production forces and have decreased the standard of living because of their insatiable thirst for ripping underlings off. These same forces are now claiming that the ruling class has supreme ruling power over the proletariat. According to Marx this "problem" is supposed to be fixed with

the exact same problem, but with a different name. Communism is only a method of digging the jewish infection closer to the heart of gentile society. In other words, it disrupts the social hierarchy so that Communist leaders can lead the supposedly oppressed working class.. More systematic murdering of the best aspects of a gentile culture..more bullshit promises that lead to the same bullshit, but only worse.

"And the abolition of this state of things is called by the bourgeois, abolition of individuality and freedom! And rightly so. The abolition of bourgeois individuality, bourgeois independence, and bourgeois freedom is undoubtedly aimed at. By freedom is meant, under the present bourgeois conditions of production, free trade, free selling and buying(23)".

Galatians 3:28 "There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus."

"The working men have no country. We cannot take from them what they have not got. Since the proletariat must first of all acquire political supremacy, must rise to be the leading class of the nation, must constitute itself the nation, it is so far, itself

national, though not in the bourgeois sense of the word. National differences and antagonism between peoples are daily more and more vanishing, owing to the development of the bourgeoisie, to freedom of commerce, to the world market, to uniformity in the mode of production and in the conditions of life corresponding thereto. The supremacy of the proletariat will cause them to vanish still faster.

United action, of the leading civilised countries at least, is one of the first conditions for the emancipation of the proletariat. In proportion as the exploitation of one individual by another will also be put an end to, the exploitation of one nation by another will also be put an end to. In proportion as the antagonism between classes within the nation vanishes, the hostility of one nation to another will come to an end(25)".

Amos 4:1-3 "Hear this word, you kine [cows] of Bashan, who are on the mountain of Samaria, who oppress the poor, who crush the needy, 'Bring, that we may drink!' The Lord God has sworn by his holiness that, lo, behold, the days are coming upon you, when they shall take you away with hooks, your posterity with fishhooks. And you shall go out through the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and you shall cast them into the palace, saith the Lord."

"In proportion as the exploitation of one individual by another will also be put an end to, the exploitation of one nation by another will also be put an end to. In proportion as the antagonism between classes within the nation vanishes, the hostility of one nation to another will come to an end(25)".

Acts 17:26 "And [he] hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and "the bounds of their habitation"

1 Corinthians 15:28 " And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all."

Matthew 21:42 - "Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner : this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes"

"The charges against Communism made from a religious, a philosophical and, generally, from an ideological standpoint, are not deserving of serious examination. Does it require deep intuition to comprehend that man's ideas, views,

and conception, in one word, man's consciousness, changes with every change in the conditions of his material existence, in his social relations and in his social life(25)"?

2 Corinthians 5:7 "For we walk by faith, not by sight. "

"There are, besides, eternal truths, such as Freedom, Justice, etc., that are common to all states of society. But Communism abolishes eternal truths, it abolishes all religion, and all morality, instead of constituting them on a new basis; it therefore acts in contradiction to all past historical experience(26)."

Ephesians 4:17 - "This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind"

Mark 16:16 - "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."

"The history of all past society has consisted in the development of class antagonisms, antagonisms that assumed different forms at different epochs. But whatever form they may have taken, one fact is common to all past ages, viz., the

exploitation of one part of society by the other. No wonder, then, that the social consciousness of past ages, despite all the multiplicity and variety it displays, moves within certain common forms, or general ideas, which cannot completely vanish except with the total disappearance of class antagonisms. The Communist revolution is the most radical rupture with traditional property relations;(26)".

Leviticus 25:23

"The land shall not be sold for ever : for the land is mine ; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me."

The above is despotism at its finest.

"These measures will, of course, be different in different countries. Nevertheless, in most advanced countries, the following will be pretty generally applicable.

1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.

2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.

3. Abolition of all rights of inheritance.

4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels.

5. *Centralisation of credit in the hands of the state, by means of a national bank with State capital and an exclusive monopoly.*

6. *Centralisation of the means of communication and transport in the hands of the State.*

7. *Extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the State; the bringing into cultivation of waste-lands, and the improvement of the soil generally in accordance with a common plan.*

8. *Equal liability of all to work. Establishment of industrial armies, especially for agriculture.* 9. *Combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries; gradual abolition of all the distinction between town and country by a more equitable distribution of the populace over the country.*

10. *Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children's factory labour in its present form. Combination of education with industrial production, &c, &c. 2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax(26-27)".*

"1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes(26)".

Deuteronomy 6:9-11

" And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to A'bra-ham, to l'§aac, and to Ja/cob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou plantedst not ; when thou shalt have eaten and be full ;"

Deuteronomy 28:8

"The Lord will command the blessing on you in your barns and in all that you undertake. And he will bless you in the land that the Lord your God is giving you."

"2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax(26)".

Romans 13:1 "Let every soul • be subject un to the higher powers. For there is no power but of God : the powers that be are ordained of God."

Romans 13:7-8

"Pay to all what is owed to them: taxes to whom taxes are owed, revenue to whom revenue is owed, respect to whom respect is owed, honor to whom honor is

owed. Owe no one anything, except to love each other, for the one who loves another has fulfilled the law."

Romans 13:2

"Whosoever therefore resist- eth the power, resisteth the ord nance of God : and they that re- sist shall receive to themselves damnation."

"3. Abolition of all rights of inheritance(26)".

Hebrews 1:2

"But in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world. "

Psalm 2:7-8 "I will declare the decree : the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son ; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen[gentile] for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession."

Proverbs 13:22 "A good man leaves an inheritance to his children's children, but the sinner's wealth is laid up for the just."

"4. Confiscation of the property of all emigrants and rebels(26)".

Deuteronomy 1:8

"See, I have set the land before you. Go in and take possession of the land that the Lord swore to your fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give to them and to their seed after them."

5. Centralisation of credit in the hands of the state, by means of a national bank with State capital and an exclusive monopoly.

6. Centralisation of the means of communication and transport in the hands of the State.

7. Extension of factories and instruments of production owned by the State; the bringing into cultivation of waste-lands, and the improvement of the soil generally in accordance with a common plan.

8. Equal liability of all to work. Establishment of industrial armies, especially for agriculture.

9. Combination of agriculture with manufacturing industries; gradual abolition of all the distinction between town and country by a more equable distribution of the populace over the country(26)".

Note that 7 is a number of perfection. 8 is the number symbolizing infinity. 9 symbolizing endings.

Kings Chapter 4

"21 And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought tribute, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and a hundred sheep, besides harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the River, from Tiphshah even to Gaza, over all the kings on this side the River: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came

unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month; they let nothing be lacking.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and swift steeds brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea-shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about."

"10. Free education for all children in public schools. Abolition of children's factory labour in its present form. Combination of education with industrial production, &c, &c.(27)".

Deuteronomy 11:19 -" And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up."

Proverbs 16:3 - "Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be

established."

Matthew 19:14

But Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me and do not hinder them, for to such belongs the kingdom of heaven."

"The Communists disdain to conceal their views and aims. They openly declare that their ends can be attained only by the forcible overthrow of all existing social conditions. Let the ruling classes tremble at a Communistic revolution. The proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains. They have a world to win(34)".

Proverbs 25:2 "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter."

Jeremiah 4:10 "Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD ! surely thou hast greatly de ceived this people and JI-ru'sa- lem, saying, Ye shall have peace ; whereas the sword reach- eth unto the soul"

Also see Kings Chapter 4.

Works Cited:

Marx, Karl, Friedrich Engels, *The Manifesto of the Communist Party*, Trans.

Samuel Moore, eds. 1888 English Edition by Andy Blunden 2004, Moscow,

Progress Publishers, 1988, Print.

The Holy Bible. King James: Containing the Old and New Testaments ; Translated from the Original Tongues with the Former Translations Diligently Compared and Revised. Los Angeles, CA: Braille Institute of America, 1923. Print.

["Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel](#)

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sun Jun 03, 2018 3:05 pm

I do not get the glorification of "Nationalism", other than it will help from the aggressive hastening racial perversion and destruction of European stock by racial warfare and invaders, and halt it by deportations, tear down the EU, and generally cause some necessary changes so can move forward with a SUPERIOR agenda than itself. If they fail on this objective then they are not in anyway better than jewish communists.

Many people forget the history of so called "Nationalism" which is why Hitler coined National Socialism to actually solve all these problems. Which extend from cultural issues to many other problems. One of the reasons National Socialism happened was of the major incompetence of Nationalism in particular to social and cultural developments.

In plain slang, Nationalism, even in it's truer form, is not enough to save our ass from extinction. In it's Kosher form, it can be ultimately worthless.

America has been strongly 'Nationalist', but it didn't do what Benjamin Franklin and other founding Fathers told them to do...Keep the jews out and form a racial state. Now a few decades after the 1950's White Americans are fighting for their very biological existence. They left "American Jews" bring in slaves and all sorts of other people, and the "American Nationalism" went from being about Whites to simply meaning you have an American passport.

Other than that, "Nationalism" is largely a crock of shit. In "Nationalism" so long you classify as "X Nation Citizen" and have "Your papers" who are a citizen of the "Nation". And so long you pay "Taxes" and go to church you're a good goy. That's all there is to "Nationalism". You can be a Cohen Kike and live just fine under a Nationalist regime, so long you pretend you are part of the "Nation" and go to church every Sunday. At night you can conspire to how to take all the goyim down, but that's another matter.

And this has been the situation in most of the West since the 1950's. Which is why now we are in the deadly grip we are. The jews ascended in power slowly since they had a 'Passport' to a Nation and their so called "Papers" and then started to fully run Nations. Then they went from "Nationalism" allowances in loose "Nationalism" to being billionaires and in all political offices. They were "German", they were "French", since they had papers for such. And their names could have been Israel Cohen.

"Nationalism" is also based on the idea of competing with other European Nations in financial wars or whatever other form of competition there is. There are no racial or ethical values of a deep nature in "Nationalism" just some bullshit based on historical forgeries by local churches, and cucks who believe their so called "Nations" didn't exist for 10000 years, but for 500 or some shit, and therefore, "Christianity" is our "Culture" and not Paganism which was ALWAYS our culture, and then was forcibly replaced by jews.

Many "Nationalists" are the types who believe the Crusades were "Glorious White Wars" and "Deus Vult" was great thing. So long the Christian White Goy exists with jewish cultural leprosy, but it's alive, it's enough to them.

To Satan this situation is not enough, neither to our Gods. Which is why they have destroyed the Christian order. Existing as a goyim in a stable is of no importance, unless there is a plan to free this goy. And the Christian Nationalists intend it like that. While the Gods will use them only to break the stable in full later. They will do this without even understanding how it really went down.

For those that don't know in Europe there are many jews. And these jews do not desire to leave Europe. As Griffin has stated on the case of Muslims, they push a war between "Christards" and "Muslims", but at the same time, they try to drive the "Muslim" out because they consider his existence makes life unsafe for jews in Europe. They push both sides to it, as this creates civil wars in the same time, between the White Goy and the Arab, and gives reasons to the federal government to enforce the measures faster, abuse the law, and force the multicultural plan even quicker. This has happened in Britain.

The real name of "Robinson" should be Rabbi-Son as basically his true name is Lennon. And he is an agent that enforces and fuels a war between "Christian Britons" and "Muslim Arabs". Robinson can't point out the jew cause his finger will be cut. If he was doing the same shit against jews in Britain, plus Arabs, his dead body would be found in a lake somewhere, no political bullshit. Because as true Nationalists without the parentheses have revealed, he is put there like Jewish Organizations to do what he does. Which is reveal half the "truth", or a quarter of it.

The same goes for people like Lauren Southern and many others. "Partial truth" can be even more dangerous than lying. It cannot solve any of these situations.

Nationalism is based on the false pretext of our "Christian Past" and sustainable of our "Christian Judaic Values" in our civilization. Listen to any "Nationalist" leader and you will see them going indepth, supporting Zionism, Israel, and kissing jewish ass until the piss comes out and they drink it in a glass to attain salvation. Nationalism is the second doorway to still keep control over the goyim, so the jews can recuperate and go into battle again. Nigel Farage said in an interview about Robinson he basically does what he does because he considers the "Judeo-Christian Values of Britain" are threatened.

Here we have people with one feet on our side and one on the side of the enemy. This creates an unstable situation for the enemy, but is not ideal nor a final objective for us either. The case of Nationalism is an unstable environment for jews. Through Nationalism and it's failures and contrasts with the Communist agenda in the 20th century, there came the better parties along like Hitler and Mussolini.

Christianity and jews in all these parties and unions do allow for this to happen. It wouldn't be surprizing if these "Nationalists" also outlaw "Satanism" and make christian observance compulsory. One example is the Golden Dawn and how they are neutral towards Greek Pagans, but they have their main propaganda centered around Byzantium, the Church, and a bizarre blend between Christianity and Paganism and how Rabbi Jesus is a "Good" thing for their country.

The same memetics are the case with many other "Nationalists".

"Nationalism" needs to be taken with a big grain of salt and nobody here must be foolishly deceived that our work is 'done' in anyway, or that we are remotely going towards 'freedom' simply because some Nationalist parties will take power. They will take it because of our efforts, but they are only a means to an end, a dirty cloth to close racial wounds, in the middle of a racial crisis.

The next step is to get a clean bandage, disinfect, go the doctor, provide medical care etc.

Those who are 'satisfied' by these "Nationalistic" orders are christian souls and they have no understanding. Christian "Nationalists" were existing all along, and guess what, they brought Europe in it's present condition. They do not take factors of race, cultural domination by jews, or any other such matters in heart. Some people in these parties do, and it's only from these people positive "Nationalist" change will come.

False Nationalism has been the reason, in conjunction with Christianity, that Europe has shed all of her own blood in intra-racial war amongst it's own kind. Proud "Christards" raising the sword to kill non "Christards" and one denomination of "Christards" killing the other. This will only repeat itself in other levels if the lingering "Nationalism" becomes the new and 'safe' agenda.

This is like playing a poker game with jews. Nationalism is where they fold. Not when they leave the game or lose it permanently.

Here for example we have a "German" Rabbi saying Hitler was a "spec of shit" in German history. Who is even this old junker jewish cuckold to say it? One looks at his nose and quickly understands why this NATIONALIST SAVIOR OF "NATIONALIST GERMANY" is saying such things.

This guy was also nothing else than a liberal commie in the 90's, where he advocated about policies to bring "Asylum Seekers" in. Now he thinks the key to popularity and extending it's lifespan revolves around calling the Greatest man of Germany and it's TRUE savior a "spec of shit".

The transient rule of this kosher "nationalist" toilet garbage is where our work only begins, nowhere close to where it ends. It ends only when we have finalized our mission fully.



<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby **HP. Hoodedcobra666** » Sun Jun 03, 2018 5:59 pm

Larissa666 wrote:I have to admit, I have ditched nationalism for myself a while ago.

There might be something great in being "proud in your country and people", but all that I see is that through history, this just brought deeper divide and conflict among White Gentiles in Europe.

I do believe that all White Gentiles deserve one country, and when we establish Satanic Order, I do believe we will have one land. Not to be divided in smaller countries like we are today.

All of the kingdoms of the past, Babylon, Sumer, Egypt, Rome, Greece, at least remotely had this same goal, IMO. That's why they fell. Jew does not want united Aryan race. Jew wants Aryans divided as much as possible.

Their programs such as xianity and islam really were, and still are the effective weapons which made that possible.

There is something great and honorable. Yes. But jews control Nationalism this is why it's called Nationalism and not National Socialism.

Nationalism is emasculated National Socialism that doesn't existentially make sense. It only makes sense based on the Jewtrix we live in. And if one has a very narrow Talmudic perception of life.

Nationalism as far as I am concerned is just useless bullshit, only transient to cause something better.

Muh Rabbi Jeboo, Muh Christian History, Muh Protestantism, Muh Pentacostianism, Muh, Muh We Wuz Better Than Other Whitey, Muh start wars to kill other whitey to pay jewsh banks, Muh Superior Dan U Cuz Me Have More Money, Muh We Wuz French and France is taken by Africa in Paris but we Wuz French Ideals n shiet, to name a few examples.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Sun Jun 03, 2018 9:26 pm

Valontuoja wrote:

Larissa666 wrote:...

If there are two people in the same family tree, and one brother is more successful, and another one is less successful, do they have to 'part'?

It's not necessary for everyone to live under one federal government. But as it always happens, someone is superior on this planet, when it comes to Whites. So these need to take a protective stance against the smaller nations, since they are part of the same stock.

The racial division of Whites started in the bible where they essentially were forced by JHVH to speak different languages and become a different people. Now we have 50 states all of them with 'seperate' interests.

Let's fragment all European nations which are like 5% of White world population goyim, sounds like a good idea. Because if we do not the culture of Schnitzel may go extinct.

I do not see Hitler or the Anti-Christ looking at us as 'inferior subhumans' and being interested only in the fate of ONE Nation in Europe. He is a major moving force so that all of us get saved.

Without the enemy in place Europe can simply run under a common "political process system" like the EU that addresses problems, but without anything related to EU in any form it has ever existed before as it's jewish from inception. Where the Nations can be self independent. In European Jewnion this was the bait until it became a strictly jewish banking union. Then this became abuse.

The jew knows now that the good news after the EU collapses is that every European Nation will simply start looking after their own ass. Little countries like Slovenia, only looking for their own ass. 2 million population, and then you have China who can make you go extinct in one night just by sending it's military over to you, and then walking little countries like that over it.

So the jews did that the wrong way to infect the mind of Europeans against their unity. And to cause the reverse effect of assimilation, Kalergi's children etc. So that Europeans develop neurosis over their unity.

If you want to get free of jews on a massive scale, you need some authority to do this. You cannot just tell some people 'Get the Jews out' and they will magickally do it. The jews thrive on different countries in Europe as much as they hate this diversity, and this was also the key to their control. They had a spaz from Germany, they went in England, and when they had a spaz with both, they went to France, and when they had a problem with everyone, they go to Switzerland, and then back in all 4 all the time like a virus.

Hitler didn't finish the job simply because other Europeans were mentally infected with the "ME" virus. He achieved most of the things by being the strongest government of the time, but others simply looked at them as if they were aliens.

Protecting the existence of Schnitzel and being afraid it may go extinct as a cultural element (which can never really happen as this worry is wrongly placed) seems to be more important than getting rid of a cancer that has caused grief and the death of Nations many times over.

Our doctrine is O.R.I.O.N which is coined our race is our nation. If you are Finnish and born in Egypt, then you belong to Northern Europe.

What people also need to understand is that National entities were created because of people of common origins being in a region, but they were based not in racial elements, but modern

and recent, and in many times, empty values.

One German fights against France, he dies, next time he gets reincarnated as a French man simply because the race is the same. He proudly killed the French citizen he became literally in his next incarnation. Nationalism is based largely on the mental, not in awareness of what one is.

It's like twins meeting after a while and because one eats Snitzchel and the other drinks Sauvignon they decide to kill one another or bicker. It's just retarded.

Lastly, if one takes paradigm of the jews, who still, after being the most bastardized elements on the planet, they are together like one army, this should make people understand what needs to be done. Without engaging in bastardization, Europeans need the same level of unity and it's either-or for us.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Mon Jun 04, 2018 5:34 am**

Race by ancient definition literally means nation. In the future our race will be united by our Racial Religion and Sanskrit as the common language of this religion. This is going to take some time probably and would probably manifest fully on an exo ethno planet of Whites. Which will be done with a space program were we can vet the best of our Race to agree to migrate to another world in which everything will be set up in proper order. And leave the Xian mouth breathers on earth to fart in a pew.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » **Mon Jun 04, 2018 6:42 am**

Exo planets are the future. Its the best insurance policy as well for survival.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Mon Jun 04, 2018 1:35 pm

Ninja 666 wrote:

HoodedCobra666 wrote:

Valontuoja wrote:

One German fights against France, he dies, next time he gets reincarnated as a French man simply because the race is the same. He proudly killed the French citizen he became literally in his next incarnation. Nationalism is based largely on the mental, not in awareness of what one is.

Can you help me understand this? This caught my eye, as I'm very interested in the subject.

I'm trying to get my point across as clearly as possible. In the context of reincarnation, race, citizenship and ethnicity. "Ethnicity" is defined not only on a "social norm" basis, but on a evolutionary basis, and in biological differences, like physical traits, and such relations. Race defined as "White Race", "Black Race", "Yellow Race". "Citizenship" being defined as a passport to a political and geographical region (in this question).

Are you talking about one from the German ethnic group incarnating in the French ethnic group. Because both ethnicities are of the same race (the White race). In other words, since he is a white soul he is able to incarnate in any white ethnic group. Or are you referring to citizenship. That there is German ethnic group living in France (the political and geographical region), therefore he is able to incarnate as a French citizen in another life.

The reason I try to specify is because of past lives and future lives, sexual and romantic relationships, and producing of children. The following thoughts come to mind.

Due to some karma, say you have no affiliation with the ethnicity you incarnate as, because you were a different one in another life. Or you're wondering if you should start a relationship with someone from another ethnic group. When it comes to having children, should you not do it, as to not mix the ethnicities.

I'm very interested in the subject of ethnicity and race so I could go on and on. But don't want to get too off topic.

Take America for example. It has White people in it, coming from all over Europe. Passport wise, they are "American", and also, after a time, a new national identity was developed that was about being American. Essentially and racially they are European. And they might as well have existed in Europe or will be there in a future incarnation.

Incarnation happens when a body can house a soul. If it's very dissimilar this cannot happen. This is done by expression. Certain racial bodies can manifest certain souls. For example, this American white is fully capable to reincarnate in any other white country by chance or luck, since he can manifest there.

Citizenship is something we have came up with recently, it's only a legal thing. It is not related to nature unless it were for a racial state.

The people have to 'match' for this process to happen. Otherwise the soul cannot manifest itself in a body.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Mon Jun 04, 2018 6:32 pm

Ninja 666 wrote:

HoodedCobra666 wrote:

Ninja 666 wrote:

The reason I try to specify is because of past lives and future lives, sexual and romantic relationships, and producing of children. The following thoughts come to mind.

Due to some karma, say you have no affiliation with the ethnicity you incarnate as, because you were a different one in another life. Or you're wondering if you should start a relationship with someone from another ethnic group. When it comes to having children, should you not do it, as to not mix the ethnicities.

I'm very interested in the subject of ethnicity and race so I could go on and on. But don't want to get too off topic.

Take America for example. It has White people in it, coming from all over Europe. Passport wise, they are "American", and also, after a time, a new national identity was developed that

was about being American. Essentially and racially they are European. And they might as well have existed in Europe or will be there in a future incarnation.

Incarnation happens when a body can house a soul. If it's very dissimilar this cannot happen. This is done by expression. Certain racial bodies can manifest certain souls. For example, this American white is fully capable to reincarnate in any other white country by chance or luck, since he can manifest there.

Citizenship is something we have come up with recently, it's only a legal thing. It is not related to nature unless it were for a racial state.

The people have to 'match' for this process to happen. Otherwise the soul cannot manifest itself in a body.

Okay. This might sound very stupid. In eugenics. In the past it was said that the Gods are tribal, and that their descendants here on Earth should maintain this. "Tribe" I read is the same or similar to "ethnicity". It was stated "blue eyed blonde" was also endangered to go extinct on Earth.

I must go to the Nazi Primer. It includes for example "The Nordic race", "The Phalic race", "The Western race", "The Dinaric race", "The Eastern race", and the "East Baltic race". And have them with different characteristics. These are all part of the White race. And are spread across geographical areas inhabited by the White race.

Like the White race, the Black and Yellow race should have similar categories according to their attributes.

Should therefore, the different racial bodies who can manifest certain souls, incorporate a eugenics program, to maintain these racial bodies of the race?

It sounds logical to me. But logic is logic. And what happens with those who are of different racial bodies (for example within the White race), should they minimize their reproduction with people of other racial bodies?

Tribe is actually ethnicity, yes. The Nordic types are a minority on the planet now. But Nordic types also lie latent in many other people of darker features, but not in their pure form. Yes, they should remain inclusive.

For this reason the National Socialists tried to recreate these races by selective breeding or Eugenics. Think of an example such as taking the best Chinese people and trying to restore the ancient Chinese spiritual master class, that the Communists purge. These were of the best of China. This may be a broad example but it should make sense.

Maintain and improve. As the soul improves, this also passes down to the body. The body passes it down to another body, offspring, and the other body again gives a home for the soul, during the reincarnation process. This situation can be towards improvement or deterioration depending on if people advance or not.

Because the more we complexify these matters and race mix the more we ruin our reincarnation potential.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Tue Jun 05, 2018 5:41 am

European Nationalism is a type of ethno Nationalism. People have that identity already to be Spanish you have to be a White European. Same with any other European Nationalism. Each nation also has its history and something to give people deeper identity. That is a start that can save each nation in Europe.

Over here we have lost our European identity which is why the Jews have had such an easy time of pushing civic nationalism which is globalism within one nation. The cosmopolitan, multi-racial, raceless civic nationalism can only work were people have lost any type of racial identity.

In America the Jews at the end of the second war invested millions into a social engineering project to break up the ethnic White neighbourhoods the Irish, German, Polish, Italian, Lithuanian and such. To push them into just becoming American generic White. Then with the loss of that identity in a generation or two the Jews opened the borders and started promoting civic nationalism and race mixing.

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Wed Jun 06, 2018 9:52 am

For the sake of conversation...Actually in England back in the 80s if you were black you were perfectly English so long you had your passport. What has changed now is you are closing in to being the DEFINITION of a Briton. As proved by the recent marriage of the jew Harry with his "American model" woman.

In the US maybe they have broken neighborhoods to further the jewish agenda in the US.

But it's well known Hitler wanted a European unity between Whites which never happened. He talks about saving the EUROPEAN RACE in some of his recognized work. And European Volk. So the existence of such is a fact, smaller Nations aside.

I see this argument of "personal history" all the time, I come from one of the most historical European Nations. And I still do not get it. What is this supposed to justify for "Nationalism"? "Nationalism" just abuses these petty arguments about our "common recent history" and just keeps promoting Jewish Rabbinical History all the time as the "root of our values".

It's always limited by essentially Church history as guess what it did not even exist as a plausible ideology for a lot of time now. So to emote on the "Nation" it has to use limited national examples from jewish based history that is very recent.

I can only imagine Irish Nationalism praising the druids for being the heralds and protectors of the "Ancient Irish Nation"...And guess what this is never happening.

Are Nationalists any good simply because they do stupid evokes of arguments from the jewish crusades? Rome went hundreds of years ago to destroy the jews there, some hundreds of years later the white goyim was farming the land for the jew. Be proud goy.

It just "evokes" on some selective parts of history and then carries on with the same jewish cultural infection in different forms in each nation. The message is always the same you just replace pieces of history for emoting and that's it.

And it's always about continuing Torah History on the planet and promoting Rabbinical xianity as "past values". Find me one nationalist leader of importance in Europe that doesn't evoke these Judeo Christian values.

So fuck "Nationalism". Maybe it were something halfway decent at some point. Now it won't fit the job.

European Nationalism may have been a type of Ethno Nationalism in 1750 or at max by Hitler's time. It has never stood sufficient so Hitler replaced it. Now and for around more than 70 years it has not been such.

It is a "start" but it is nowhere close to saving the full situation. So what do you want to tell me that Rabbi Jesus Cucks will remove like 8 million blacks from France (some estimates by 2012 say 11, so who knows, maybe 14 by now) who have been perfectly "French" for like 2 or maybe 3 generations now according to law and tell them to peacefully go back to where they should have been? Who will do this Rabbi Christos Cuck Boomer politician who has grown in the idea of cultural Marxism? They are part of the "Nation" now, and you enjoy your "Nationalism". They are perfect "Nationals" by now. In England it's the same thing. The enemy has facilitated goving papers to millions by now. Nationalism is not enough.

It's a beginning but nowhere close to anything plausible to save our ass. Disagree if you want but that's the case.

History is an undeniable fact, but so many people foolishly use it when it's simply based on "Nationalism" again. The history the jews have written in Europe with xianity and it's byproducts

doesn't justify as viable "European" history.

Those in the US do not seem to understand how dire the situation is in Europe. While all we have here is a kitchen knife and the European capitals are already chock infested with all the mosaic of the earth. Much of the US may also be way more organized than Europe is. I do not think any individual "White nation" filled with the class of baby boomers, that still votes for jewess Merkel, is going to raise a head anytime soon for the sake of ethnic Nationalism. They are too "Nationalist" for that.

Nationalism is tiny pants for Europe. Maybe it can work elsewhere and in more recent nations. But Europe has bigger history to fit in rather than "Nationalism" and being happy about it's middle ages cause "muh history" and we build a little castle so jews can be warm in the winter while we slave like serfs for Christ. "Amen to that, our European History! Be proud of the borrowed money we took from kikes to kill other Europeans at X year in history! We fought gloriously...for the jews."

Nationalists appeal not in European achievements or even National achievements but most of the time on Christian leprosy achievements. And portray them as viable successes of the "Nation". Which is why to me they are inferior, detestable, and fully incapable of turning around bottom of the situation which is actually a racial one in Europe.

If Nationalism was anything viable for Europe Hitler would have left the Nationalist party of Germany handle the situation. 80 years ago too.

Now we just need Nationalism cause we are too enslaved for anything close to the above to exist. So Nationalism looks like a viable solution amongst the non-possibly-existing ones, and yes, at this point, also a victory.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP. Hoodedcobra666](#) » Wed Jun 06, 2018 12:26 pm

NaziMan12 wrote:

HoodedCobra666 wrote:

Ninja 666 wrote:....

I agree with HP Don, they look very predominantly Asian to be honest. I don't see it as

impossible with Asians having went to the place and colonized it who knows how long ago. They had the transportation means to do such as well. Maybe genetic studies can give more light into the matter. But it must have been a REALLY long time ago.

<https://josmarket.org> - Open again - New Update Up.
More will follow soon.

- <http://www.joyofsatan.org>
- <http://www.satanslibrary.org/>
- <http://www.kabbalahexposed.com/>
- <http://www.groups-archive.com/>

Re: "Christo-Nationalism": Made In Israel

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Thu Jun 07, 2018 7:13 am

That is the Jews attempting to impose civic nationalism which is cosmopolitan, artificial nationalism on Whites everywhere. The same Jews deny civic nationalism for their JEWISH racial homeland of Israel. Hence you can note they know they are lying in pushing civic nationalism.

You can note this in the Alt-light the Jews like Southern (((Simonson))) promote civic nationalism for Whites and never address Israel or the Jews. Just like Alex the truth stops at the Jews, Jones. Hates identity politics' for Whites but praising and defends Zionism for Jews. Even that weirdo Jordan Peterson demanded Faith Goldy lose her job for interviewing a White Nationalist. But not him for having his own freedom of speech. But he also was part of the UN policy tank on pushing third world invasions into the West.

In Europe the ethno Nationalism does matter I have been around a lot of different European immigrants here to note there is a big difference between a Italian and Hungarian or Pole. This is part of the reason the EU is going apart the ethnic differences in the European populace. Even when Europe had larger Empires in the past like the Holy Roman Empire. Everyone still maintain their own sub ethnic identity. Hitler wrote about how he hated the multi ethnic mess the Hapsburg's were running. The German model for a new Europe was a confederation of European states based on common ethnic origins. The Germanic regions the Slavic regions the Spanish, Italian regions. All working together but remaining separate within their own ethnic regions under their own governments and the National Socialism ideal. That is the only way to bring Europe together into anything meaningful as a common power. Even if Europe was conquered by one European nation and put into a Empire the amount of autonomous authority that would have to be granted to the different regions to keep them from revolting would be near the same model anyway.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Clown World - Will We Save Everyone?

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Sat Jun 22, 2019

Germany is an extremely advanced country not only financially but in many other ways. I will leave this on the side as anyone who wants to make the appropriate research will find the necessary things to understand the importance of Germany, let alone it's past.

But what does "Advanced" mean when you have jews and you are literally experiencing Clown World in your literal midst? Nothing.

We have only degenerated, we did not advance. What has advanced is only externalizes such as computers, and even these, are not to the point that humans pretend that we are.

The situation is our enemy is there and rules it with the tightest and most insane grip. I write this to make this some of you understand, that some people and some excrement on this planet are beyond any saving, and this includes many White people. While these are less than other cases with species, every species on this planet has it's own share of terrible idiots, who threaten it's existence, and who have to be dealt with if a people wants to live. Likewise, people have to self-improve on a constant basis to avoid calamity, and this is not a joke, but how existence operates. Nowadays these rules are forsaken completely, and we are working against them, as such experiencing all the perils that we do.

We do what we do to awake those who are useful and will remain useful to their species and this world, and not monkeys and the worthless individuals who are traitorous and will in the end as per usual do nothing.

The belief that one is to "Save" every disgusting person on this planet, and all these sleeping mammals that pretend to be "human", while having less intelligence than most of the animals of earth, are absurd. One must move away from if they suffer or not. This is given, all beings suffer or can possibly suffer. Also, any being can invite suffering onto themselves, either through ignorance, weakness, or inability.

In the case of humans however this becomes even worse: the stupidity and weakness of another (or the people of an era for that liking) can invite the catastrophe of whole civilizations, it's literal flattening either by another civilization or due to circumstance. This also includes natural misfortunes or calamities, such as diseases. Humans also do create on their own due to stupidity, their own calamities and diseases, which in turn come to destroy them later at a given time where things cannot be properly dealt with.

The above also has a social dimension. Certain social norms for example can backfire severely and ruin a civilization, all while it may start with the best of 'intentions'.

It doesn't take a big brain for anyone to understand that sexual promiscuity at insane levels, plus race mixing, plus low IQ, plus overuse of anti-biotics, is creating things now like Super Gonorrhea and other infections that cannot go away with any use of any known medications. What is written here is not a conspiracy, it is a reality. The demographics of people who create these the most also have to say intelligent things like "We are very natural in what we do, we are fine with whatever we do" and other clever modern meme replies, while essentially their mere existence becomes a bio-hazard that can potentially take down everyone else.

For those that do not know, if present day infections move past the power of the anti-biotic [Created by yet another "Cursed" White Man who saved the world for a few centuries with this] we will simply perish by these diseases in large numbers, and do not expect Rife or Tesla to be close around to this planet block to help, they aren't here. These things have happened before in history, and they have happened also when least expected.

The above is only one example, of the many. Social perils such as forced mass migration, where nobody is even 'asked' in the otherwise "Democratic" system, are also said perils that can backfire. Only with far more less certainty than the above.

Instating democracy has made the stupid and the worthless, all have the same "Value", the same "Vote" and the same "Opinion". Why change will never come out of this system is simple, in that how one erects governments is through mass brainwashing of the masses, which are guided to elect whatever their own stupidity reflects. This is the definition of the mob rule and it will come to more and more resemble communism especially as the racial and intellectual level of people sink.

What we hear very frequently from people is that they whine about how they want to be "Saved" (they are lazy after all, cannot save themselves, too taxing to their little shitty brain to think a little bit) and how they want "Change" to come. Meanwhile, they support systems which essentially are generated directly from the "People themselves", ie, the large mass of the careless and the cesspool, which only creates societies based on it's own putrid reflection.

The only "Change" they do on themselves during democracy is to change the position they sit on the couch, while effectively another big change they do is change the type of weed they smoke, or the channel of their netflix. This is all one is "Changing" during democracies, and this is because, there is really no necessity to change, just to degenerate.

"Changing" as in waking up during the current system is not only punishable both by mob and related retards, but can have one meeting with imprisonment or worse.

I will relate an articles here from Germany so you can understand that some people are too far gone and too far boozed out cattle, and for you to cut sympathies to the generalizations of "All of them will be saved" because they will not.

They are not going to be "Saved" as a whole.

Nobody can also save someone from them having chosen personal damnation and to become a meme of the Clown World of 2019.

Asylum Seeker Convicted of Attempted Murder After Stabbing German Host Family's Child

<https://europe.infowars.com/eritrean-co ... lys-child/>

I will recap the story here real quick. So a German guy and his wife, who had an 11 year old, took the meme of "TAKE THE MIGRANTS IN YOUR OWN HOME IF YOU NEED THEM STUPID!" and took an Eritrean into their house.

After what appears to be some sort of insane love triangle between the couple and the Eritrean homeboi, as, let's be honest with ourselves, except of some sexual dysfunction, it's hard to accept reasonably that they literally did this, they went into a beef with the real advanced specimen savage, which was housed there, fed there, and probably also the cuck man gave him his own wife for a round every so often, to make sure she would contract or exchange some Super Gonorrhoea.

What happened effectively was from what I can assume they filmed the Muslim or the Muslim filmed himself, and then the Muslim went into monkey mode, and took a knife and stabbed their 11 year old son with intend to kill him. Being that weak and shitty of a monkey, he even failed to kill someone by stabbing them on the throat, and the poor kid remained mentally disabled for life.

The life of this child is now permanently ruined because his mother was a dumb whore, and his father a worthless amassment of cuck genetics, so this child now will have to live a life of ruin as a result of their parents getting to affected by Frau Merkelstein and Television, on how good the migrants are.

The "Brave BBC" and the "Masculine Muslim Man" didn't also take the rage out on the cuck white father, but on the child, of course. Didn't even pick up someone on his own size, he had to attack the kid.

His lower than the low mother, with her uncontrolled affections and pussy thirst, went into court and just said that they are "Sad" and "offended" by the behavior of her brown monkey boyfriend, who effectively LITERALLY KILLED HER OWN KID, but just failed out of a coincidence.

The Germany of 2019 gave the brown **savage only 7 years in prison**. Stealing a car gets you around 15, while questioning the holohoax on Twitter can give as many as 5. However, assault and rape against children in Germany takes around from 6 months to a couple years, that is, if you are not bailed out by the jewish justice system because "Poor invading boy didn't know and dindu nuffin", and this monkey also said the typical line of "The Devil Made Me Do it" and got away with it.

"It is not possible for a woman to see a Muslim naked, this must be punished with death," Abdulrahman

said, asserting that 'the devil' had ordered him to carry the knife.

The child now suffers from post-traumatic stress disorder and has reportedly not been able to attend school.

"We always helped Abdulrahman," said the victim's mother. "We do not understand why he did this to us."

The worthless spec of shit mother's court appeal may have been something like this. "We always helped Abulrahman, like good motherfucking slave cuck goyim of the jews. We tried to put this savage goyim to live with us since we are all goyim. We helped him like his slaves cause Muh Leftism. We became a living MEME for jews to laugh at, and then he killed our boy almost, but my real question because I care more about the monkey savage than my own son is, "Why did he do this to us?" - I as a the slut mother feel no sadness or grief, as I am too hormonally castrated to feel any form of hatred, plus unless my TV tells me it is OK to hate because my child was almost killed by a monkey, I will not hate him. Hate is for idiots. We are advanced people of 2019 so we cannot hate. We eagerly wait for Abdulaman to come fuck us in the butt when he comes out of prison, Amen to that Rabbi Jesus Christ and his forgiveness. Our son now without vocal chords and permanent PTSD at 11 years old, wishes Abdulrahman well. Please mommy Merkel bring more brown sausage migrants in so we can stuff our holes with small brown penises of Ubermensch that attack our children when they are angry at us. Keep evil Hitler away from us, praise the jews, and also please Mega-Jew-State of Merkel, do not worry, we will never seek any vegeance or wake up even after we literally LIVED through the damnation and saw it manifest in our own household, as we take all our benzos and drugs, and we will never reply to this. Hatred is not the solution".

It should be clear when one gets their head out of their "Save everyone" asses, that some members of humanity are too far gone, and that even saving them would be a waste of energy. One cannot waste their energies to reverse all the decadence of everyone, as this is too much of energetic expenditure.

The same morals of 'saving everyone' have led us here, coming straight from Christianity. If the above is not the most direct incarnation of being a total slave of christianity, then one fails to understand what is. This mother should be now in disciplinary or in prison for her actions, but she is not 'liable' for bringing a wild animal inside her house. If you bring a dangerous ape into your house and you put it sleep with your toddler, and crushes it's neck, then that it is your own fault. The migrant should get at least 20 years in the lowest grade prison, but he will take instead 7 in a country where prison, compared to his native land, is like living in a 5 star hotel.

What does not want to save itself should be allowed to take the free fall into it's own damnation, as helping one's self begins within.

Energy devoted could go to people who actually want to be helped, and propel them to help themselves.

As for the lost cases, let them burn. Nobody needs this mudshark leftist retard and her cuck husband to

survive, who sacrificed their own kid to the Eritrean orangutan, and hardly shed tears or wanted revenge. All these people are fit for is the gutter of existence and it should be looked at by people with a brain that the existence of these people is alarming to our safety as a species, if anything else.

Shame, curses, and calamities should follow these people who abet the jews and incarnate their jewtrix, is what should follow them. Unironically, this is what they are also manifesting for themselves. This situation is also beyond any "saving".

We are combating the jewtrix to help people who have some actual value, and yes, there are absolutes on which this value can be counted, while others have no value as proven by their actions.

While the Nazarene praises those who help the world's heap of trash, expand it and increase it, we have come into this world for the opposite - to limit and decrease the influence of this livid trash, it's jewish master, and to escape this world from annihilation, for the future proper and healthier, saner generations, with the bigger aim to create a more blessed and powerful humanity.

The Nazarene and jews need slaves like the above, to house their migrants, to ruin their homelands, to keep us back in our evolution. They thrive on human misery, as their pastors thrive and live by human suffering and pain. They desire damnation for humanity to justify their jewish moral dogma. Every time humanity is closing in to the worm, they experience euphoria, and everytime retardation hits harder on humanity, they proclaim to themselves the sermon on the mount, and how the retards, the meek, the idiotic, and the trash of the earth shall inherit earth. Then when this manifests, they hide behind huge walls in the Vatican, and increase the mass damnation until nothing on this planet remains.

CNN And Media Fall Out

HP Mageson666 » Wed May 29, 2019

CNN, also known as Chosen News Network has shut down an entire division of its worthless network amongst admitting its given at least one hundred employees their walking papers. However also admitting that 300 employees will be kicked out the door. This comes amongst the total collapse of Cohen News Network, much of the collapse revolves around the fact their most popular shows get less views then some fat guy talking about My Little Pony on Utube. After pretending their tales of Trump muh Russia was real for years, when it came out it was nothing, their viewers vanished. Trump is also talking about bringing in Libel laws to combat the large, Fake News Real Jews, media.

Poland is also challenging article 13, on a national level and EU level. The Polish government is making the challenge that article 13 also violates the constitution of the EU and of Poland. This is a major move against the Chosen Fugly People. This on the wave of the Nationalist victory in the European elections is turning everything in new direction that Jews don't like.

Coincidence? I don't think so... Parts 1 & 2

-High Priestess Maxine Dietrich

[About the Jewish staged Paris 'Terror' Attack]

First post and then proof:

The savage attacks in France, Friday the 13th again smack of Jewish blood sacrifices and rituals.

Exactly 708 years ago to the day, note $7 + 8 = 15$; $1 + 5 = 6$ (the favorite number of the Jews), Jaques de Molay of the Knights Templar along with 60 others, (again note the 60), were arrested in France. To make a long story short, this Gentile order knew too much and amassed too much wealth. They knew Christianity was a fraud, and were subsequently tortured and murdered by the Inquisition.

Look to the numbers... November 13th; $11 + 13 = 24$; ($2 + 4 = 6$) again. Then, it is 2015, so with the 15, we again have the number 6 factoring in.

Friday according to the Hebrew calendar is also the 6th day. Their "Sabbath/Shabbat" always falls on Saturday, which is their 7th day.

The reason? People know too much.

I will be doing more research in that foul Torah of theirs. Just like 911 was no coincidence. Genesis 11: 9. I already went over that one. I'm sure there is also a Torah scripture for the tragedy that occurred in France on Friday. In closing, the Jews will use their filthy, ugly, spiteful, human-hating death-dealing Torah (which is chock full of wars where the Jews slaughter, rape, pillage and conquer Gentiles), again to incite another world war.

I will be posting reverse Torah rituals to try to stop this. Their plan is to get White European young men and women drafted to be butchered in a war in the Middle East.

When Angela Merkel spoke to the Israeli Knesset in Yiddish, I am sure she didn't just visit to say hello or take a vacation. They were laying plans for the genocide of White Europe.

There was also a big meeting of communist Jews in Moscow with Jew Putin. Again, they were making plans. Obviously.

We will have to wait until they read the major war verses in their yearly Torah readings and we will reverse these.

The Jewish controlled media and Hollywood glamorize war and promote it to have our youth fall for this and end up maimed and slaughtered for Jewish interests. The Jews themselves at times of war are given desk jobs and rarely see any combat. Adolf Hitler wrote about this as far back as WWI.

Following Post:

I wrote something in error regarding "to the day." The Knights Templar incident occurred Friday the 13th, October 1307. This was a month and 708 years from the tragedy that took place on Friday the 13th of November 2015. There was no Friday the 13th in October of this year. What is really important is what follows:

There are 66 books total in that filthy bible. For those of you who are new and/or unfamiliar with this, please visit this webpage "The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft"

[http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu ... hcraft.htm](http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksu...hcraft.htm)

This further proves the "Holy Bible" is definitely NOT "The Word of 'God.'"

(DEU 13:11) You shall stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

*Note in the above, 13:11. The 13th day of the 11th month; November 13th and this scripture calls for the murder of those who worship Pagan Gods. GENTILES!

To fully understand, one must be familiar with the Jewish "Gematria" which is a system of words and numerology:

"Gematria (Greek: meaning geometry) is an Assyro-Babylonian-Greek system of code and numerology later adopted into Jewish culture that assigns numerical value to a word or phrase in the belief that words or phrases with identical numerical values bear some relation to each other or bear some relation to the number itself as it may apply to nature, a person's age, the calendar year, or the like."

The above quote was taken from:

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gematria>

The Jews have an obsession with the number 6.

911 WAS ALSO A SPIRITUAL ATTACK [TOWER OF BABEL]

Below is a direct quote from the Torah:

(Genesis 11:9) Therefore the name of it was called Babel, because the LORD confused the language of all the earth, there. From there, the LORD scattered them abroad on the surface of all the earth."

NOTE: 11:9

Now, in the USA here, our civilian dates are month/day, but worldwide and with the military, it is day/month. So with most countries outside the US, it would be 11/9, not 9/11. This was also a spiritual attack, to divide, confuse, and destroy communications.

People were learning too much, which is and always has been the greatest threat to Jewish programs like Christianity.

Given the exposing of Christianity and the proof it is a hoax and a lie, many people are leaving in droves. This also includes those who have left because of the pedophilia and other rotten crimes against humanity of which this vile institution is infamous for. Many people are turning to Paganism, of which this is a most serious threat to Jewish power. The Jewish bulwark as I have repeated endlessly is Christianity. This is why they pretend to be persecuted by it and against it. These are both total lies of which I will further prove and expose in this article. This again is no different from Jewish communism. Also, they have a long and vile history of persecuting their own, as they are vicious by their nature. This is also in their Torah.

The tragedy in Paris was preplanned. This is no different from the murder of the Knights Templars.

As I wrote in the first post I made on this below, I definitely found a connection not only in their Torah but also in that goddamned Bible.

This attack came about because of the threat of the populace becoming aware and leaving the Jewish program of Christianity.

Another blatant lie that the Jews push is that they reject Christianity. This lie is exposed in their weekly Torah readings. They also read from other books of the Old Testament and also The Christian Gospel, as it all ties in. For proof of this, click on the link below:

<http://torahportions.org/thisyear/>

On the 15th of August 2015, Jews around the entire world in their weekly torah readings read Deuteronomy 11:26–16:17, and Isaiah 66:1-24. This was a year of Rosh Hodesh, the new Moon on August 15th.

[According to the Shulchan Aruch, if Rosh Hodesh [the new moon] of Elul- which has its own haftarah, namely Isaiah 66 - coincides with Shabbat Re'eh, the haftarah of Re'eh, not for Rosh Hodesh Elul, is read because the Seven Sabbaths of Consolation must not be interrupted].

[https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haftarah# ... euteronomy](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Haftarah#...euteronomy)

In the Catholic Bible, Isaiah is the 29th book of the Old Testament. According to “Torah Portions 5775” The gospel of John was also read in many Jewish congregations. John is the 4th book of the New Testament.

All of the above Torah, Haftarah, and Gospel readings focus on the murder of anyone who worships Pagan Gods.

Before I get to the scriptures here, I want to expose the numerology here. Coincidence? I don't think so:

As I wrote in the above, the book of Isaiah in the Catholic version of the Bible is the 29th book. $2 + 9 = 11$. 11 is a special number of magickal properties in Hebrew numerology, no different from 22.

The gospel of John is the 4th book of the New Testament. So, here we have a date: November is the 11th month and the 13th: $1 + 3 = 4$.

Now, as for the Isaiah 66, there are 66 books in the widely used King James Version of the Bible. In addition to the day being Friday the 13th of November, we have November is the 11th month, and with the 13th [$11 + 13 = 24$; $2 + 4 = 6$]. With the year 2015, the 15 adds another 6 to this date and again, we have 66. I am familiar with the fact that they do not always include the century year in their workings, such as the 20 in the 2015.

Adding onto the above, the date of August 15th when this portion of the Torah, the Haftarah and the Gospel were read, was originally a very important Pagan Holiday, which was stolen and corrupted by the Catholic Church into the "Feast of the Assumption."

"Aug 15 was originally THE ASSUMPTION OF THE HOLY SOPHIA, The Assumption of the Holy Sophia into the Pleroma is commemorated on August 15th. This correlates in the Orthodox Church with the (bodily Assumption of the Virgin Mary, a recent addition to the Roman liturgical life. The ancient Gnostic scriptures tell of Sophia, the feminine aspect of the highest God, who wanders out of heaven and gets lost in the lower regions. By singing praises to the Light, she is rescued by the Savior and he aids her return to heaven by a mystery. In our psychological perspective, we are cast out of the Fullness of Being to become differentiated egos. By the mystery figure of the Logos we are able to individuate and return to the state of Wholeness. Thus Sophia's plight is our own, and by her example we may be inspired to continue on our path."

From: http://www.gnosis.org/ecclesia/cal_mandala.htm and <http://www.gnostics.com/calendar.html>

Now, as I wrote in the below, the Knights Templars discovered Christianity was a hoax, more than likely through their travels to the so-called "Holy Land." They amassed an incredible amount of wealth, using witchcraft, and being a Gentile order, most ended up tortured and then murdered by the Inquisition. Those who escaped went on to establish original Freemasonry, which at that time was Luciferian and Satanic.

The tragedy in Paris was a spiritual attack as well as physical. This didn't "just happen." November 13 is the 317th day of the year; $3 + 1 + 7 = 11$.

11 is used to bring something down; to destroy, as they used this number with the 9-11 incident.

John is the 4th book of the New Testament, and the 43rd book of the King James Version of the Bible. John 15 was the beginning of the scriptures read on the 15th of August. $43 + 15 = 13$.

Now, as for the scriptures involved in this "Torah reading" nearly all of them apply to destroying those who worship Pagan Gods. A heavy metal concert was attacked and heavy metal certainly isn't Christian, for one.

In trying not to make this too long, I will only include the scriptures therein that are relevant to this. The following is taken from a copy of the Torah translated into English:

Deut. 11:26–16:17

(DEU 11:27) the blessing, if you shall listen to the mitzvot {commandments} of the LORD your God, which I command you this day;

(DEU 11:28) and the curse, if you shall not listen to the mitzvot {commandments} of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which you have not known.

(DEU 12:2) You shall surely destroy all the places in which the nations that you shall dispossess served their gods, on the high mountains, and on the hills, and under every green tree:

(DEU 12:3) and you shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their pillars, and burn their Asherim with fire; and you shall cut down the engraved images of their gods; and you shall destroy their name out of that place.

*[Note: The above scripture 12:3 totals to 6 and with Deuteronomy being the 5th book of the Torah, $5 + 6 = 11$, again destruction and ruin].

(DEU 12:6) and there you shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill-offerings, and the firstborn of your herd and of your flock

(DEU 12:29) When the LORD your God shall cut off the nations from before you, where you go in to dispossess them, and you dispossess them, and dwell in their land

(DEU 13:7) If your brother, the son of your mother, or your son, or your daughter, or the wife of your bosom, or your friend, who is as your own soul, entice you secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you have not known, you, nor your fathers;

(DEU 13:8) of the gods of the peoples who are round about you, near to you, or far off from you, from the one end of the earth even to the other end of the earth;

(DEU 13:9) you shall not consent to him, nor listen to him; neither shall your eye pity him, neither shall you spare, neither shall you conceal him:

(DEU 13:10) but you shall surely kill him; your hand shall be first on him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

(DEU 13:11) You shall stone him to death with stones, because he has sought to draw you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

*Note in the above, 13:11. The 13th day of the 11th month; November 13th and this scripture calls for the murder of those who worship Pagan Gods. GENTILES!

(DEU 13:14) Certain base fellows are gone out from the midst of you, and have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which you have not known;

(DEU 13:15) then shall you inquire, and make search, and ask diligently; and, behold, if it be

truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is done in the midst of you,

(DEU 13:16) you shall surely strike the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle of it, with the edge of the sword.

(DEU 13:17) You shall gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street of it, and shall burn with fire the city, and all the spoil of it every whit, to the LORD your God: and it shall be a heap forever; it shall not be built again.

Now, for the Haftarah scripture of Isaiah 66:1- 24

{66:15} For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

{66:16} For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

{66:17} They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one [tree] in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

*[Note: Gentiles eat pork].

{66:23} And it shall come to pass, [that] from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. {66:24} And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

Now, for the Gospel of John 15:1–17:26:

Jewsus said-

{15:6} If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast [them] into the fire, and they are burned.

The rest of this crap goes on and on regarding how anyone who does not slavishly worship jewsus is damned and that sort of thing. It is endless ad nauseum. You can check it out online or in any bible. It supports the Torah and the Haftarah readings.

Cologne Women Deserved To Be Raped, Imam Brownz

-by High Priest Mageson

This is because of the Jews who brought them here....



Take note this Salafist, rape town brownz. The Salafist's are the sect that ISIS belongs to along with all the other radical Islamic terror groups. Yes all the half-naked women walking around outside in the middle of a Northern European winter.....Basically brownz are animals that do not have nor want any self-control over their muh dick functionz. Hey their Judaic religion is based on a Jewish, brownz, Mohamed who was always raping a nine year old sex slave. Like the Talmud tells Rabbi's they can rape three year old children. This brownz comes from a place where bestiality is actually a common norm among them.

Cologne Imam: Girls Were Raped Because They Warning women against "adding fuel to the fire", the Imam of a Salafist Cologne mosque has said the victims of the New Year's Eve attacks in that city were themselves responsible for their sex assault, by dressing inappropriately and wearing perfume.

<http://www.breitbart.com/london/2016/01...e-perfume/>

Speaking to major Russian channel REN TV, Imam Sami Abu-Yusuf's remarks came during a 12 minute segment bringing Russians up to date with the latest developments in the migrant

invasion of Europe. Sandwiched between eyewitness-footage of migrant rampages in Cologne, women being sexually assaulted by apparently Arab gangs, and a segment on a surge of interest in self defence courses in Germany the Imam told the interviewer: “we need to react properly, and not to add fuel to the fire”.

Explaining in the view of Salafist Islam why hundreds of women found themselves groped, sexually assaulted and in some cases raped by gangs of migrant men in cities across Germany the Imam said: “the events of New Year’s Eve were the girls own fault, because they were half naked and wearing perfume. It is not surprising the men wanted to attack them. [Dressing like that] is like adding fuel to the fire”.

The tone of the report was telling, expressing no surprise that Muslim mass migration would result in violence and gang-rape. The narrator of the report told viewers that after the events of New Year’s Eve it was becoming difficult to tell who’s country Germany was, one belonging to Muslims or to Germans. Also expressed was the opinion that the sex attacks were no more than a dress rehearsal for something much bigger to come.

The television interview with a former police officer featured in the short also expressed concern about mass migration. The officer remarks that crimes by migrants are not always recorded by the police in Germany, and even when they are they aren’t passed upwards to the government. He tells the interviewer that in his experience immigrants don’t come to Germany for a better life, but come in groups to engage in organized crime.

Sami Abu-Yusuf is the Imam of the Al Tawheed mosque in Cologne’s Kalk neighbourhood, just one of thousands of such establishments practicing in converted residential, retail, and industrial properties serving the booming Muslim population of Europe. The mosque, which is named as preaching the fundamentalist Salafist creed of Islam was raided by counter terror officers in 2004.

A news report from the time states officers moved in to break up a “secret network of Arab Mujahideen” being built by the worshippers there, and suspicion of terror attacks being planned at the mosque. Officers in full riot dress raided the mosque while the “Muslim brothers” there were at prayers, seizing papers and processing the identities of those inside the building at the time.

The emergence of Salafism in Europe is a major concern for security services, as it considers itself the most pure, and original form of Islam and tries to obey the commands of the Koran literally. Breitbart London has reported at length recently on the extremist activities of Salafist Muslims in Germany, from mass-riots in which hundreds of men armed with kebab skewers, knives, and iron bars clashed with police and Kurds on the streets of Hamburg, to their recruiting strategies, preying on newly arrived migrants.

Breitbart London reported in September about the behavior of these Salafist radicals, who send members of their group to hang around in train stations at the southern borders and in refugee camps, to recruit newly arrived Muslims. A spokesman of the Bavarian security service said of the behavior: “Salafists are trying to talk with unaccompanied youths who have come to Germany without their families and who are in particular need of support and connections.

“The Salafists are trying to use the desperate situation refugees find themselves in for their own goals”. They Were Half Naked And Wore Perfume.

Combating Anti-Semitism Bill Passed In America

by HP Mageson666 » Wed Feb 27, 2019

The Jews don't run America or anything that claim is just an anti-Semitic conspiracy theory, the Jewish run media told me so.

The Combating European Anti-Semitism Act was passed into law in America by a vote in the House of 424 to ZERO because Jews don't own or control the government. Then Trump signed off on it. Not one person voted against this bill which is designed to protect the power of the Jewish establishment. Don't let the title fool you this also includes within America as well:

<https://www.congress.gov/bill/115th-con ... e-bill/672>

(Sec. 3) This bill expresses the sense of Congress that: (1) **it is in the U.S. national interest to combat anti-Semitism at home and abroad**; (2) there is a need to ensure the security of European Jewish communities, including synagogues, schools, and cemeteries; (3) the United States should continue to emphasize the importance of combating anti-Semitism in multilateral bodies; and (4) the Department of State should continue to document acts of anti-Semitism and anti-Semitic incitement and encourage adoption by national government institutions and multilateral institutions of a working definition of anti-Semitism similar to the one adopted in the International Holocaust Remembrance Alliance context.

This is the major legal document that is the first step towards outlawing any criticism of the Jewish race in America. And the goal of their phoney "Hate Speech" whining. Read the Talmud then come back and tell us GOYIM about Hate speech, Jews. What they mean is criticism of Jews is speech the Jews hate to hear.

The Jews are seeking to use the resources of the American government they control to wage a campaign of suppression and state terror against the constitutional and human rights of America and the Europe because they know the backlash against their criminal control over Europe with the EU and America is coming and they are trying to create the dictatorship they need to stay in power.

Commie Icon John Lennon, Admitted Incest Freak/Abuser

-High Priest Mageson 666

Thanks to mein bro, Nick Vabzircnila for this find.

Well Commie Icon, Lennon was kind of like Karl Marx who also beat his wife and children and caused the death of his own kids with his abuse. He has shades of Commie Jooz Freud with wanting to fuck his own mother. Lennon was a typical Leftist, a spiritual fuck up and mentality sick weirdo. Communism is not a Ideology its a Pathology. You have to be mentality fucked to roll with Team Toilet Jew.

You Don't Have to 'Imagine' John Lennon Beat Women and Children—It's Just a Fact
https://broadly.vice.com/en_us/article/...e=vicefbdk

" In a 1979 audio confession, Lennon revealed that as a teen he bore sexual desires for his mother. He later regretted not having made a move on her, saying, "Presumably, she would have allowed it."

"He admits to hitting women—"any woman"

"The years following the birth of their son, Julian, saw Lennon as an absent father who would criticize and even smack the sensitive Julian for things like having bad table manners. (Actually, Jartlett said, "Julian's table manners were, if anything, better than average.") Throughout the marriage, Lennon slept with other women and would leave drugs "lying around the house."



Remember
Commie Lennon's
Icon song
"Imagine"
again.....

Communism with the Mask Off

By Joseph Goebbels

In the beginning of August, this year, one of the most authoritative English newspapers published a leading article entitled "Two Dictatorships," in which a naive and misdirected attempt was made to place before the readers of the paper certain alleged similarities between Russian Bolshevism and German National Socialism. This article gave rise to an extraordinary amount of heated discussion in international centres, which was only another proof of the fact that an astonishing misconception exists among the most prominent West European circles as to the danger which communism presents to the life of the individual and of the nation. Such people still cling to their opinion in face of the terrible and devastating experiences of the past eighteen years in Russia. The author of the article stated that the two symbols which are to-day opposed to one another, namely that of Bolshevism and National Socialism, stand for regimes which "in essential structure are similar and in many of their laws-their buttresses-are identical. The similarity is moreover increasing." He went on to say, "In both countries are the same censorships on art, literature, and of course the Press, the same war on the intelligentsia, and the massed display of arms, whether in the Red Square or the Tempelhofer Feld."

"The strange and terrible thing is," he declared, "that two nations, once so widely different, should have been schooled and driven into patterns so drably similar." One sees here much verbiage and little understanding. The anonymous writer of this article has obviously not studied the essential and fundamental principles either of National Socialism or Bolshevism. He considers merely certain superficial phenomena and he has not taken cognizance of what serious journalists have had to say on the matter in question or compared his views with their objective statements. This entirely erroneous judgment of the case might be passed over with a shrug of the shoulders and considered merely as part of the daily order of things, were it not for the fact that the two problems here discussed belong in their essentials to political phenomena which are important for the future of Europe. Moreover, this strikingly cursory judgment on the problem is not merely a single case but has to be taken in conjunction with a much wider and more influential section of West European opinion.

In contradistinction to this, I shall try here to analyse Bolshevism into its basic elements and show these as clearly as I can to the German and European public. This is not an easy task, in view of the fact that the Propagandist Institutions of the Communist International are undoubtedly well organized and have not been unsuccessful in putting before the public of the world, outside of the Russian frontiers, an entirely false picture of Bolshevism. This picture is an extraordinarily dangerous one because of the tension that it can and must naturally cause. Let us also note the profound hatred in liberal circles throughout the world in regards to National Socialism and its practical constructive work in Germany. Hence, the possibility here also of mistaken judgments, such as these already mentioned. They pass by what is essential.

International communism would entirely do away with all national and racial qualities, which are founded in human nature itself; in property, it sees the most primary cause of the breakdown of world trade in the capitalist system. Accordingly, it exploits this through an extensive and carefully organized and brutal system of action, setting aside personal values and sacrificing the individual to a hollow mass-idol that is only a travesty of actual life itself. At the same time, it ignores and destroys all the idealistic and higher strivings of men and nations, through its own crass and empty materialist principles. On the other hand, National Socialism sees in all these things— in property, in personal values and in nation and race and the principles of idealism—these forces, which carry on every human civilization and fundamentally determine its worth.

Bolshevism is explicitly determined on bringing about a revolution among all the nations. In its own essence, it has an aggressive and international tendency. However, National Socialism confines itself to Germany and is not a product for export, either in its abstract or practical characteristics. Bolshevism denies religion as a principle, fundamentally and entirely. It recognizes religion only as an “opium for the people.” National Socialism absolutely places in the foreground of its program a belief in the spiritual and that transcendental idealism which has been destined by Nature to bring to expression the racial soul of a nation. National Socialism would take the lead in a new concept and in the shaping of European civilization. The

Bolsheviks carry on a campaign, directed by the Jews, with the international underworld, against culture as such. Bolshevism is not merely antibourgeois; it is against human civilization itself.

In its final consequences, it signifies the destruction of all the commercial, social, political, and cultural achievements of Western Europe, in favour of a deracinated and nomadic international cabal, which has found its representation in Judaism. This grandiose attempt to overthrow the civilized world is so much more dangerous in its effects because the Communist International, which is a past master in the art of misrepresentation, has been able to find its protectors and pioneers among a great part of these intellectual circles in Europe whose physical and spiritual destruction much be the first result of a Bolshevik world revolution.

Bolshevism, which is in reality an attack on the world of the spirit, pretends to be intellectual itself. Where circumstances demand, it comes as deadly predator, only disguised as a harmless critter. Underneath the false mask which it here and there assumes, there are always malicious forces of world destruction. And where it has had the opportunity of practicing its theories it has created "The Paradise of the Workers and Peasants", in the shape of a fearful desert of starving and hungering people. If we are to take the word of its doctrine then we find a terrible contradiction between its theory and its practice. Its theory is glowing and grandiose but it carries poison in its attractive gloss. Over against this, what we have from it in reality is terrible and forbidding. This is shown in the millions of sacrifices that have been made in honor of it, through executions with the sword, the axe or the hangman's rope or hunger. Its teaching promises "the fatherland of the workers and peasants", which shall know no frontiers, and a classless social order which will be protected against exploitation through the state, and it preaches an economic principle in which "everything belongs to everybody" and that thereby a real and universal world peace will be ushered in.

Millions of workers on hunger-wages such as are not thought of in Western Europe, millions of afflicted and sorrowing peasants who have been robbed of their land, which is being completely ruined by the stupid experiment of a paralyzing collectivism, famine which claims millions of victims year after year in a country of such vast extent that it might serve as a granary for the whole of Europe, the formation and equipping of an army which, according

to the claims of all leading Bolshevists, is to be used for carrying out the world revolution, the brutal and merciless domination of this madly-led apparatus of State and Party at the hands of a small terrorist minority which is mostly Jewish—all this speaks another language, a language which the world cannot listen to permanently because it rings with the story of nameless suffering and indescribable hardships born by a nation of a hundred and sixty million people.

The fact that, in order to carry out its aims, Bolshevism uses propagandist methods that are perceptible only by those which have experience in such things, and are entirely accepted in good faith by the average citizen, makes this Terror International extraordinarily dangerous for other states and peoples. This propaganda arises from the principle that the end sanctifies the means, that lies and slander, the terrorizing of the individual and of the mass, robbery and burnings, strikes and insurrection, espionage and sabotage of armies, can and ought to be made use of, with the aim of revolutionizing the entire world, must be specially and solely kept in view. This extraordinarily pernicious method of influencing the masses of the people does not stop before anything or anybody. Those alone are competent to deal with it, who see into its secret driving forces and are capable of adopting the necessary contrary measures. This propaganda understands how to adopt every instrument to its purpose. It takes on an intellectual shape in intellectual circles. It is bourgeois with the bourgeoisie and proletarian with the proletariat. It is mild and passive where that attitude suits and it is pugnacious wherever it meets opposition that needs to be suppressed.

Bolshevism carries on its International propaganda through the Comintern. A few weeks ago, this apparatus for world destruction made public to the whole of Europe its plan of campaign for the annihilation of the nations and the states, all arranged and set forth in its tactical and strategic elements. Yet the bourgeois world, whose extirpation was announced openly and without any reserve whatsoever, failed to make any public protest of indignation and unite all the forces at its command as a definite counter-defense.

The cry of warning was raised only by those states in which Bolshevism has been finally overcome through the restoration of national principles. But this cry of warning was laughed at by the threatened bourgeois world and set

aside as an exaggerated alarm. Swept clear of internal enemies and united under the National Socialist standard, Germany placed herself at the head of the groups united in the fight against the international bolshevization of the world. Herein she is quite aware that she is fulfilling a world mission that reaches out beyond all national frontiers. The successful issue of this mission depends upon the fate of our civilized nations. As National Socialists, we have seen Bolshevism through and through. We recognize it beneath all its masks and camouflages. It stands before us stripped of its trappings, bare and naked in its entire miserable imposture. We know what its teachings are, and we know what it is in practice.

Here I shall give an unvarnished picture, which is backed up in all particulars by incontestable facts. If there is a spark of reason left in the world, and the faculty for clear thinking, then the states and peoples must be shocked at the prospect and induced to come together for their common defense against this acute danger. I leave the methods and practices of the Communist Propaganda and theory within and without Russia to speak through examples, which appear to me to be symptomatic. These examples could be replaced and supplemented by thousands of others, all of which when taken together show up the terrible aspect of this world disease.

Murder of individuals, murder of hostages, and mass murder are the favourite means applied by Bolshevism to get rid of all opposition to its propaganda. In Germany, three hundred National Socialists fell victim to Communist terror attacks on individuals. On the 14th January 1930, Horst Wessel was shot through the half-opened door of his house by the Communist, Alberecht Hohler, called Ali, his accessories being the Jews, Salli Eppestein and Else Cohn. On the 9th of August 1931, the police captains, Anlauf and Lenck, were shot down in the Bülowplatz in Berlin. The Communist leaders, Heinz Neumann and Kippenberger, were accused as instigators of the murder. Shortly afterwards Heinz Neumann was arrested in Switzerland because of a passport which was invalid. A request for extradition made by Germany was not granted; on the plea that it was a "political crime." These are only some single examples of the communist terror wreaked upon individuals. As further instances of the blood lust and cruelty to which they bear evidence, we may turn to the hostage murders that took place in previous years.

On April 30th 1919, in the Courtyard of the Luitpold Gymnasium, in Munich, ten hostages, among them a woman, were shot through the backs, their bodies rendered unrecognizable and taken away. This act was done at the order of the Communist Terrorist, Eglhofer, and under the responsibility of the Jewish Soviet Commissaries, Levien, Levien-Nissen and Axelrod. In 1919, during the Bolshevik regime of the Jew, Bela Kun, whose real name was Aron Cohn, in Budapest twenty hostages were murdered. During the October Revolution in Spain, eight prisoners were shot at Ovièdo, seventeen in Turon; and in the barracks at Pelàno, to protect a communist attack, thirtyeight prisoners were placed at the head of the insurgents and some of them shot. At the Comintern Congress, on July 31st, 1935, the communist leader, Carcio, expressly declared that this revolution was carried through “under the leadership of the communists.”

This list of bloodshed becomes all the more fearful and horrible when we add to it the apparently incredible number of mass murders carried out by the Communists. As a classical prototype of this, we have the Paris Commune of the year 1871, which was passionately celebrated by Karl Marx and is approved today by modern Soviets as the model of the Bolshevik World Revolution. The number of victims who fell in that terrible year 1871 can no longer be ascertained. The Jewish Chekist, Bela Kun, created an experiment that rivaled the Paris Commune in bloodshed when he ordered the execution of 60,000 to 70,000 people in the Crimea. For the most part, these executions were carried out with machine guns. At the Municipal Hospital in Alupka, 272 sick and wounded were brought out on stretchers in front of the gate of the Institution and there shot. The truth of this has been officially confirmed in the report made to the Geneva Red Cross. During the 133 days of his Terror Rule in Hungary, the Jew, Bela Kun, had innumerable men murdered. The names of 570 of those have been given in official documents. In November 1934, the Chinese Marshal, Chiang-Kai-shek, made public the information that in the province of Kiangsi one million people were murdered by the communists and six millions robbed of all their possessions. All these bloodstained and horrormaking events have reached a climax in the mass murders committed throughout Soviet Russia.

According to accounts given by the Soviets themselves and including other reliable sources, the number of persons executed within the first 5 years of

Soviet rule must be placed at about 1,860,000, in round numbers. Of these, 6,000 were teachers and professors, 8,800 were doctors of medicine, 54,000 were army officers, 260,000 soldiers, 105,000 police officials, 49,000 gendarmes, 12,800 civil servants, 355,000 persons of the upper classes, 192,000 workers, and 815,000 peasants.

The Soviet statistician, Oganowsky, estimates the number of people who died of hunger in the years 1921/1922 at 5,200,000. The Austrian Cardinal Archbishop, Monsignor Innitzer, said in his appeal of July 1934, that millions of people were dying of hunger throughout the Soviet Union. During his speech delivered before the House of Lords on the 25th of July, 1934, the Archbishop of Canterbury, speaking on reports relative to the famine victims in Soviet Russia in 1933, said that the number was nearer to six than three millions.

We have thus before our eyes a full picture of this fearful and harrowing mass terrorization which is only approximately paralleled by even the most blood-curdling examples of war or revolution that are recorded in the history of the world. This is the actual system of bloodshed and terror and death which is carried out by hysterical and criminal political maniacs who would have it copied in every country and among every people with the same terrorizing practices, in so far as they might find the possibility of doing so.

In view of all this, it would be idle to bring forward proofs of the spirit of discipline and generous consideration that the National Socialists showed in carrying through their revolutionary aims. Such is "the strange and terrible" resemblance between the methods followed by the two regimes which the writer of the article in the English newspaper alleges to be similar in "essential structure." The facts to which I have referred do not fill out the picture. Revolutions cost money. Propaganda campaigns throughout the world must be financed. Bolshevism procures the means of doing so after its own fashion.

In the summer of 1907, Stalin led the notorious bomb attack at Tiflis on a money transport from the State Bank. Thirty persons fell victim to the attack. The 250,000 rubles that were robbed from the transport were sent to Lenin, who was then in Switzerland. They were to be at his disposal for

revolutionary purposes. On the 17th of January 1908, the Jew, WallackMeer, who now goes by the name of Litwinow and has been Chairman of the Council of the League of Nations, was arrested in Paris in connection with the bombing and robbing of the transport at Tiflis. The Communist Party in Germany organized and led the plunder expeditions there and also the robbery of explosives from official depots. The list of such cases brought before the Courts of the Reich is very long. In this list are thirty crimes described as major and extreme cases. To them must be added the burnings and bombings organized and perpetrated without any consideration whatsoever for the lives of innocent persons.

On the 16th April 1925, there was an explosion in the Cathedral of Sophia, which had been organized and carried out by the Bolsheviks. In July 1927 the Communists set the Palais de Justice at Vienna on fire. To celebrate the Lenin Feast, on 22nd January 1930, the Simonoff Monastery at Moscow, a building dating from the 14th century, was blown up. On the night of 27th/28th February 1933, the Reichstag in Berlin was set on fire as a signal for the armed communist rising. Through the medium of strikes, street fights and armed risings, the first preparatory stage of the Bolshevik revolution is set. The methods applied are the same in all countries. A long series of revolutionary acts that might be added on all sides furnish a striking witness of this. In one of its propagandist publications, the Comintern boasted that it had organized nearly all the strikes that have taken place during recent years. These strikes find their violent sequel in street fights. From the street fight to the armed rising is but one step. In this sequence, the following risings took place: October 1917 in Russia, January 1919 the Spartacus rising in Germany, 1920 the Max Hoelz revolt in Vogtland, and the Red Army in the Ruhr district, 1921 in Central Germany, September 1923 at Hamburg, December 1924 at Reval, on the 23rd October 1926, 22nd February 1927 and 21st March 1927 at Shanghai. December 1927 in Canton, October 1934 in Spain, April 1935 in Cuba and May 1935 in the Philippines.

Bolshevik propaganda aims its chief blows against the armed forces of a country; because the Bolsheviks know that if they were to adopt the principle of trying to secure support from the majority of the people they could never carry out their plans. Force, therefore, is the only means left to them; but in every well-ordered state, this meets with the opposition of the

army. The Bolsheviks accordingly feel bound to introduce their disintegrating propaganda within the ranks of the army itself. Their idea is to corrupt it from within and thus render it ineffective as a bulwark against anarchy.

Before the advent of National Socialism to power in Germany, there was the closest cooperation between the Soviet espionage and the Communist organizations here. A foreign department of the O.G.P.U. operated officially in our country. It was the special representative and directive agent of the Communist espionage. The aim of this espionage was not only to obtain military secrets in a traitorous way, but also to carry on a system of sabotage among the police and the army. Part of the program was to introduce a mutinous spirit into the Reichswehr and by an increasing work of revolutionary instruction to bring about a revolt of the soldiers and sailors in the German defense forces.

From July 1931 to December 1932, one-hundred-and-eleven cases of high treason were dealt with before the German Courts. These cases originated with the activities of the Communist Party. Furthermore, there were an extraordinary number of cases of espionage of a treasonable character in the industrial factories. The most boorish example of the interference of "Soviet Diplomats" for the purpose of creating domestic political trouble in another country, is afforded by the Jewish Soviet Ambassador Joffe, who had to leave Berlin on the 6th November 1918, because he had utilized the diplomatic courier to transport sabotage material that was to be used to undermine the German army and make the revolution possible. What were called "Revolution Funds" were used in great part by Liebknecht for the purchase of weapons for the German Communists, and partly also for the production of propaganda material to be used among the army.

On the 26th December 1918, one of the Socialist members of the Reichstag, the Jew, Dr. Oskar Cohn, declared that on the 5th of the previous month, he had received 4 million rubles from Joffe for the purpose of the German Revolution. We can now see that all these activities were intended to bring about the downfall of the German Reich through the undermining and corruption of the German Army.

Amid all these single acts of terror, of hostage murders and mass murders, plunder and arson, strikes and armed risings, espionage and sabotage of armies, we see the Communist World Propaganda showing its forbidding and grimacing countenance. An idea and a movement, which has used such dastardly and revolting means to secure power and to hold it can maintain itself only by chicanery, slander and falsehood. These are the typical methods used by Bolshevism in its propaganda; and they are applied in different ways according to the suitability of the occasion. Thus, for example, we can understand how it is that crises, catastrophes etc. which happen in other countries outside the Soviet Union are exploited by Bolshevik Propaganda, whereas we are told that within the Soviet frontiers a work of social construction is in progress that has banished economic distress and created a State in which there is no unemployment. The real truth is that a condition of commercial disorder exists throughout the country and an industrial collapse which baffles description. The “Land without Unemployment” contains hundreds of thousands and even millions of beggars and homeless children who throng the streets of the big cities, and hundreds of thousands who are condemned to banishment and forced labour.

While in all the other countries alleged Capitalist and Fascist dictatorships are in power, Russia affords an example of freedom and democratic order. So we are told. In reality, this land is wilting under the Jewish-Marxist rule of force, which will stop at no means to maintain itself in power. The pretended freedom and right of self-determination among the nationalities constituting the Soviet Union turns out in fact to be a process of enslavement and extirpation of those nationalities themselves. The pretended liberation of colonial and semi-colonial peoples through the international proletariat is, when looked at in its true light, a bloodstained and ruthless example of Soviet Imperialism of the worst kind.

In Germany itself, before our coming to power, the pronouncements of the Communist Party varied unscrupulously according to the condition of the times. At first Germany was “a semi-colonial sacrifice to the Versailles Powers and was held down through the League of Nations.” However, when the National Socialist movement began to make headway among the German public, the Communist Party put forth a program of “social and national liberation.” Then they proclaimed a proletariat confederacy

between Berlin and Moscow and against Versailles and the League of Nations. Today a military pact has been made with Paris and Prague and the Soviets have entered the hitherto defamed League of Nations, which used to be known as

“The Robber League.”

The so-called peace policy of the Soviet Union practically shows itself in world-revolutionary intrigues among the other countries, in unscrupulous stirring-up of conflicts between the various states, while at the same time it is arming at a fantastic rate in preparation for a war of aggression. People in West European countries speak of a social order without class distinction; but in Russia itself, there is a violent differentiation between the privileged and dispossessed castes. The Soviet propaganda speaks of “a paradise of children that contains the happiest youth in the world.”

The real state of the case however shows us millions of unsupported children, the existence of child labor and even the death penalty for children. Bolshevik propaganda deceitfully talks of the “emancipation of woman through communism“. The truth is that the institution of marriage has been completely set aside, that there is a terrible disintegration and abolition of family life, that there is an absence of employment for women and a state of prostitution that is alarmingly on the increase. Such a regime, in which theory and practice are in glaring contradiction, cannot possibly maintain its position except by the propagation of falsehood and unscrupulous hypocrisy.

Before the 30th January, 1933, each time that a workman was murdered by order of the Communists the crime was imputed to the National Socialists. There were constant false reports of mutinies among the Storm Troops and honest German workmen were branded as strike-breakers. When Horst Wessel was assassinated, the public horror became so great that the Communists had to bow before it; and, to clear themselves, they put forward the story that this dastardly political misdeed arose from an altercation between rival claimants to a mistress. When Norkus, who was a member of the Hitler Youth, was stabbed by some communist brutes, the “Rote Fahne” barefacedly declared that Norkus was killed by a Nazi spy, so that the Nazis were alleged to have murdered a seventeen-year-old member of their own party in order to procure material to have the German Communist Party

forbidden by law. The same happened when Maikowski and Gatschke were assassinated.

When National Socialism showed up the work of the Communist Party in Germany, the Communist International started the propagandist atrocity stories against National Socialism. The London mock trial was meant to acquit the Communist Party of any guilt of burning the Reichstag by claiming that it had been supported and approved by leading National Socialists. The dead member of the Reichstag could not deny what had been falsely attributed to him. Later on, however, avowals were made by people who had formerly been communist leaders, that not a single word of the truth was contained in the memorandum. The whole thing was avowed by them to have been falsified in all its details for the purpose of bringing National Socialism into discredit before the world. Jurists and journalists of repute, and even an English Lord, descended to the level of making marionettes of themselves at this London mock trial. Since that time, the communists have been carrying on a worldwide systematic work of propaganda against Germany, because they recognize and realise that the National Socialists are their most dangerous enemies.

Among the endless recurring themes of this communist agitation are the stories of war preparations in the interests of German imperialism, preparations for a revanche against France, annexations in Denmark, Holland and Switzerland, in the Baltic States and the Ukraine, etc. and a German crusade against the Soviet Union, dissensions in the Party and the Government, especially between the Party and the Army, growing discontent among the masses, assassinations of leading men in Germany or attempts on their lives, preparations for an inflation and the coming of a complete economic collapse, the murder and torturing of prisoners, religious persecutions and cultural vandalisms of all kinds.

These propagandist falsehoods are sent out through thousands of channels and in thousands of ways, bourgeois intellectualism sometimes unconsciously, sometimes consciously, is pressed into the service of this campaign of defamation. In all European capitals, there are large offices for the spread of this poison throughout the world and large subsidies are furnished by the Comintern to prepare and carry out the work. These

organizations are constant centres of unrest among the nations. They never tire of stirring up trouble every way they possibly can.

That is Bolshevik propaganda. That is the form in which it clothes itself and lives— using falsehood, slander, and chicanery, to make the nations suspicious of each other and to incite hatred against each other, thus spreading a general spirit of unrest. The Bolsheviks know so well that they can never bring the communist idea to triumph except in an age that is distracted and skeptical. In Germany, we have religious controversies that arise from profound questions of conscience but have nothing whatsoever to do with a denial of the spiritual. These controversies are exploited sometimes by harmless and sometimes malicious critics and a parallel is drawn between them and the total dogmatic atheism of the Bolshevik International. To realize the grotesqueness of the parallel it is only necessary to point to a few examples in the theory and practice of Communism.

In the program of the Communist International, it is openly and freely declared that the struggle against every kind of spiritual belief must be carried on ruthlessly and systematically. Lenin declared, “Religion is the opium of the people and it is a species of fusel oil.” These statements are published in the fourth volume of his “Works.”

At the second Congress of Atheists, Bukharin declared that religion must be “destroyed with the bayonet.” The Jew, Gubermann, who, under the name of Jaroslowski, is the leader of the Association of Militant Atheists in the Soviet Union, has made the following declaration: “It is our duty to destroy every religious world-concept... If the destruction of ten million human beings, as happened in the last war, should be necessary for the triumph of one definite class, then that must be done and it will be done.”

The program which these atheistic societies laid down in regards to sexual matters is amply characterized in the following demands publicly expressed at meetings and distributed in leaflet form:

1. The abrogation of all bourgeois-capitalistic regulations in regards to marriage and divorce.
2. Official registration to be optional and the children to be educated by the community.

3. Abrogation of all penalties for sexual perversities and amnesty to be granted to all persons condemned as “sexual criminals.”

Truly a case of methodical insanity, which has for its aim the willful destruction of the nations and their civilization, and the substitution of barbarism as a fundamental principle of public life. Where are the men behind the scenes of this virulent world movement? Who are the inventors of all this madness? Who transplanted this ensemble into Russia and is today attempting to have it prevail in other countries? The answer to these questions discloses the actual secret of our anti-Jewish policy and our uncompromising fight against Jewry; for the Bolshevik International is in reality nothing less than a Jewish International.

It was the Jew who discovered Marxism. It is the Jew who for decades past has endeavored to stir up world revolutions through the medium of Marxism. It is the Jew who is today at the head of Marxism in all the countries of the world. Only in the brain of a nomad who is without nation, race and country could this depravity have been hatched. And only one possessed of an evil malevolence could launch this revolutionary attack. For Bolshevism is nothing less than brutal materialism speculating on the baser instincts of mankind. And in its fight against West European civilization it makes use of the lowest human passions in the interests of International Jewry.

The theory underlying this political and economic fanaticism was excogitated by a Jew named Karl Mordechai, alias Marx, the son of a Rabbi in Treves. A variant of the same theory sprang from the brain of another Jew called Ferdinand Lassalle. He was the son of the Jewish Chaim Wolfsohn from Loslau, who changed his name first to Losslauer and then to Lasel and finally to Lassalle. The Labour Minister of the Paris Commune was the Jew, Leo Fraenkel. The Jewish terrorist, Karl Cohen, was the friend of Marx. On the 7th May 1866, in Unter den Linden, Berlin, this Cohen made two attempts to murder Bismarck by shooting at him.

In Pre-war days, the editorial staff of the “Vorwaerts,” the German Socialist organ, already employed 15 Jews, the majority of whom subsequently became leaders of Communism in Germany. Among these were Kurt Eisner, Rudolf Hilferding, and Rosa Luxemburg. During the Great War the

Polish Jews, Leo Jogisches and Rosa Luxemburg, were at the head of the driving forces intent on bringing about Germany's military downfall and the subsequent world revolution. Another Jew, Hugo Haase subsequently chairman of the U.S.P.D. (Independent German Socialist Party), demanded the refusal of war credits on August 4th 1914.

On the 10th November 1918, there was formed the "Council of Six Representatives of the People" which included the Jews Hasse and Landsberg. On the 16th December 1918, was held the first meeting of the "General Congress of the Workers' and Soldiers' Soviet of German." In this congress the Jews, Cohen-Reuss and Hilferding, were the principal speakers. The armed forces of Germany were represented by the Jew Hodenberg, for the VIII Army, the Jew Levinsohn, for the IV, the Jew Siegfried Marck for the Army Dept. A, Nathan Moses for Dept. B. Jacob Riesenfeld represented the Army group of Kiew, and Otto Rosenberg represented the Army group of Kassel.

The first Communist Party Congress was held in Berlin on the 31st December 1918, at which the Jewess Rosa Luxemburg was elected leader. The Reich Conference of the Spartacus movement, held on the 29th December 1918, was formally opened by the official representative of the Soviet Union, a Jew named Karl Radek Sobelsohn, whilst Rosa Luxemburg appeared as one of the official speakers. On the night between the 6th and 7th April 1919, after the removal of the Jew Eisner in Munich, the Soviet Republic was proclaimed there. The leading part in this was taken by the Jews Landauer, Toller, Lipp, Erich Muehsam and Wadler. On the 14th April 1919, a second Soviet Government was formed in Munich, with the Jews Leviné-Nissen, Levien and Toller at its head. The Press of the German Communist Party in Berlin was controlled by the Jews Meyer, Thalheimer, Scholem, Friedlaender etc. The lawyers who functioned on behalf of the German Communist Party were the Jews Litten, Rosenfeld, Joachim, Apfel, Landsberg etc. The well-known Bolshevik Jew Raffes, writes: "The hatred of Czarism against the Jews was justified; because from the sixties onwards in all the revolutionary parties the Government had to deal with the Jews as the most active members."

At the second Congress of the Social Democratic Labour Party of Russia, in

1903, the split occurred which divided the party into Bolsheviks and Mensheviks. In the one as well as in the other of these parties the authoritative positions were held by Jews. These were as follows: In the Mensheviks: Martor (Zederbaum), Trotzki (Bronstein), Dan (Gurwitsch), Martynow, Liber (Goldmann), Abramowitsch (Rein), Goreff (Goldmann) etc. In the Bolsheviks: Borodin (Grusenberg) - subsequently Leader of the Bolshevik Revolutionary movement in China, at present Bolshevik Commissary in Mongolia. Frumkin, Hanecki (Fuerstenberg), Jaroslowski (Gubelmann)-Leader of the atheist movement in the Soviet Union and throughout the world, Kamenev (Rosenfeld), Laschéwitsch, Litwinow (Wallach),-at present Foreign Soviet Commissary and formerly Chairman of the League of Nations, Ljadow (Mandelstamm), Radek (Sobelsohn), Sinowjew - 1919 to 1926 leader of the Communist International, Sokolnikow (Brilliant), Swerdlov- close friend and co-worker of Lenin.

In the beginning of August 1917, the Sixth Congress of the Bolshevik Party was opened. The presiding committee was made up of 3 Russians, 6 Jews and 1 Georgian. On the 23rd October 1917, the historic session of Z.K. (Central Committee) was held. Here the armed revolt was decided upon. For the purpose of taking over the leadership of the revolt a "Political Bureau" and a "War Revolutionary Centre" were established. These political and military centres of the Bolshevik Revolution were made up of 2 Russians, 6 Jews, 1 Georgian and 1 Pole.

In the English "Collection of Reports on Bolshevism in Russia", which was presented to Parliament in April 1919, by Command of His Majesty, Report No. 6 contains the following: A telegram from Sir M. Findlay to Mr. Balfour (received on 18th September 1918): "Following is report by Netherlands Minister at Petrograd, 6th September, received here today, on the situation in Russia, in particular as affecting British subjects and British interests under Minister's protection: . . .

"At Moscow I had repeated interviews with Chicherin and Karahan. Whole Soviet Government was sunk to the level of a criminal organization. Bolsheviks realize that their game is up, and have entered upon a career of criminal madness. . . "The danger is now so great that I feel it my duty to

call the attention of the British and all other Governments to the fact that if an end is not put to Bolshevism in Russia at once the civilization of the whole world will be threatened....I consider that the immediate suppression of Bolshevism is the greatest issue now before the world, not even excluding the War, which is still raging and unless, as above stated Bolshevism is nipped in the bud immediately, it is bound to spread in one form or another over Europe and the whole world as it is organized and worked by Jews who have no nationality and whose one object is to destroy for their own ends the existing order of things. The only manner in which this danger could be averted would be a collective action on the part of all Powers.”

On the 13th November 1934 the newspaper The Moment, which is brought out at Warsaw and is one of the East European leading Jewish journals, published an article (In No. 260B) which was entitled “Laser Moisséjewitsch Kaganowitsch” (Stalin’s deputy and right-hand man). The article states: “He is a great man, this Laser Moisséjewitsch- he will one day rule over the country of the Czars... His daughter, who will soon be 21, is now Stalin’s wife. . . and he is good to the Jews - Laser Moisséjewitsch. You see, it is good to have a man in one of the key positions.” Of the so most authoritative functionaries from the Party and State in the highest councils of the U.S.S.R., we find that more than 20 are Jews and only 17 Russians, whereas the percentage of Jews to the whole population of the U.S.S.R. is only 1.8.

The People’s Commissary for the Interior (formerly Cheka or O.G.P.U.) is the Jew Jagoda. In the Communist International (the “General Staff of the World Revolution”)-the Jew Pjatnitzki plays the most important role. The leadership of the Bolshevik revolutionary movement in all countries lay and still lies in Jewish hands. In some countries, such as Poland and Hungary, they are in exclusive control of this movement. In the trial against the Jewish communist Schmelz in March 1935, the Polish Police Commissioner Landèbzsrski declared as witness that 98% of those arrested in Poland on charges of communistic intrigues were Jews.

The actual leader in the movement for the Bolshevization of China is the Jew Borodin-Grusenberg. Therewith we may close the account. That is Communism with the mask off. That is its theory, its practice and its

propaganda. I have given a bald and staid account of facts which have been gathered mostly from official sources; but this account points to a state of affairs which is so terrible and revolting in all its effects that it must shock the average civilized human being. This gospel of “the emancipation of the proletariat from the yoke of capitalism” is the worst and most brutal kind of capitalism that can be imagined. It has been thought out, set afoot, and led under the inspiration of material worship and materialist thought, which is incarnated in international Jewry, scattered throughout every country of the globe. It is no social experiment. It is nothing else than a mammoth system for the expropriation and despoiling of the Aryan directive classes in all the European nations, and the substitution of the Jewish underworld in their place. Those people who put themselves forward here as the apostles of a new teaching and the liberators of mankind are in reality figures that herald anarchy and chaos for the civilized world.

There is no longer any political question at issue here. This thing cannot be judged or estimated by political rules or principles. It is iniquity under a political mask. It is not something to be brought before the bar of world history but rather something that has to be dealt with by the judicial administration of each country. It must be met with the same ruthless and even brutal means with which it strives to usurp power or hold power in its hands. Here there can be no bargaining, because the danger that threatens Europe is acute. Overnight it might break in among the civilized nations of the world and spread universal catastrophe. Those States that make peace with it will soon learn from experience that it is not they who will tame Bolshevism but that Bolshevism will bring them under its heel. It cannot be said that the Comintern has changed its practices. It is and remains what it always was- the propagandist and revolutionary machinery that is avowedly intended to bring about the downfall of the West.

Bolshevism is the declared enemy of all nations and of all non-jewish religions and of all human civilization. The World Revolution is now, as always, its acknowledged and proclaimed goal. Stalin himself has said, as the organ of the War Commissariat, “The Red Star”, in January 1935, triumphantly announced: “Under Lenin’s banner, in the proletarian revolution, we shall triumph over the whole world.” And the communist emigrant, Pieck, said at the Seventh World Congress of the Comintern, held on the 28th July this year: “The triumph of Socialism in Soviet Russia

proves at the same time that the triumph of Socialism throughout the whole world is inevitable.” On the day before the Congress was held, “L’Humanité” (the organ of the French Communists) greeted it with the outburst: “Long live the Comintern, the General Staff of the World Revolution.”

Traffic with Bolshevism is not possible either on a political basis or on the basis of general principles in life. The acknowledgement of the Soviet Union on the part of the United States has given rise to an increase in communist propaganda, innumerable strikes, and general unrest throughout America. The military pact between France and the Soviet Union led shortly afterwards to an increase of communist votes at the municipal elections, in which they won 43 mandates and thus doubled the number of mandates formerly held by them, while all the other parties lost accordingly. The military alliance between Czecho-Slovakia and the Soviet Union led to sabotaging in the army and to an unexpected increase of communist votes at the elections that followed.

Whoever has made pacts with Bolshevism will have reason to rue his act. Nothing could be farther from our minds than the wish to prescribe for other nations and their governments or even to counsel them. We do not mix up in their domestic affairs. We only see the dangers that threaten Europe and we raise our voices in warning, so that the magnitude of those dangers may be recognised.

As far as we ourselves are concerned, we have completely overcome this menace. Indeed perhaps, outside of his work in Germany, the greatest service which our Führer has rendered the world is that here in Germany he has set up a barrier against world Bolshevism against which the waves of this vile Asiatic-Jewish flood break in vain. He has taught us not only to recognize Bolshevism as the world’s greatest enemy but also to meet it face to face and crush it. Instead of this teaching, he has supplied a new, better, and nobler ideal for the liberation of a whole nation. In the Sign of this Idea, we have fought our battles and brought our banners to victory. This ideal has enabled us to free Germany from the menace of Bolshevism and banish it once and for all from the German nation. Today we know how to cope with these insidious forces.

The nation has been rendered immune against the poison of the red anarchy. It has repudiated the false and hollow catchwords of the communistic world propaganda. Seriously and industriously and with patience and discipline, it has given itself to the solution of problems, which arise out of its own destiny. History will one day give due credit to the Führer for having saved Germany from the most acute and deadly peril by overthrowing Bolshevism and thereby saving the whole civilization of the West from the abyss that yawned before it.

I hope that it will not be left to posterity to recognize the greatness of this historic mission, but that it will be acknowledged by our contemporaries and that they will decide to act upon the truth of its teachings. As the true and loyal Old Guard of the Führer and the Party, we rejoice that we are standing under his banners in this most decisive struggle that the history of the world has experienced. The following note is appended to the end of Goebbels' speech: "In the famine spring that is now coming in, shall similar events recur as those which took place in the year 1933, when numberless innocent people in the Ukraine, the Volga district, in the Northern Caucasus and other areas perished of hunger?"

"The undersigned organizations have until now taken up the position that questions of humanity and provision for relief ought to be considered independently of political and social interests. They consider it a duty of the most elementary human and purely charitable nature not to remain silent about these conditions but to allow the voice of conscience speak again. For the sake of the starving and dying people, and to avoid a catastrophe such as that of 1933, they demand that the situation should be made entirely clear and that the necessary provision for relief should be assured."

The signatory organizations are: The Interdenominational and International Relief Committee for the Hunger Areas in the Soviet Union, the Interdenominational and International Russian Relief Work of the European Headquarters for Church Relief Action, and The Jewish Russian Relief. Such are the authorities to which Dr. Goebbels refers in speaking of the famine conditions, which exist in Russia under the Bolshevik regime.

Communism in Cambodia by: Teloc Vovim 666

Communism in Cambodia

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OElyzkrUfel&feature=youtu.be>

What happened to the Cambodian people? The perpetrators have still never been brought to justice. <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/>

Communism is generally defined as “a political theory derived from Karl Marx (a Jew) or system of social organization based on the holding of all property in common, actual ownership being ascribed to the community as a whole **or to the state**; A system of social organization in which all economic and social activity is controlled by a totalitarian state dominated by a single and self-perpetuating political party.”

Quote from the Jewish Talmud: Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348:
"All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Totalitarianism defined as, “of or relating to a system of government that is centralized and dictatorial and requires complete subservience to the state.”

In 1935 Rabbi Stephen Wise stated, “*Some call it Marxism, I call it Judaism.*”

In all reality communism is, was, and always has been Jewish, with its foundations being in both the Old and the New Testaments of the Bible. That is the key point and headline in and every crime against humanity committed under the name of communism; Judaism, Christianity, Islam, the reign of Josef Stalin, Mao Tse-Tung, etc....

<http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/communism-is-jewish.html>

You have nothing, you are nothing. The point of life is to work and die. Communistic view towards you - "To keep you is no benefit, to destroy you is no loss." Communism's ultimate goal is to create a slave state, essentially using nihilism as one of their biggest tools, and also of course using torture, mass murder, depopulation, and genocide.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud Nidrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L:
"Jehovah created the non-Jew in human form so that the Jew would not have to be served by beasts. The non-Jew is consequently an animal in human form, and condemned to serve the Jew day and night."

Nihilism defined as - the rejection of all religious and moral principles, often in the belief that life is meaningless. (Mentioned within many writings of Friedrich Nietzsche)

In Cambodia in the 1960's Saloth Sar or otherwise known as Pol Pot, was the leader of the communist party Khmer Rouge. [Khmers rouges were the name given to the followers of the Communist Party of Kampuchea in Cambodia formed in 1968]. Pol Pot and his communist party began a reign of undeniable horrors, committing crimes against humanity and have still never been brought to justice...

Side note* Saloth Sar learned many ideas from Mao, the radical Communist leader of China who was also a personal friend. -

<http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/jews-created-communist-china.html>

Khmer Rouge forces began by removing all aspects of the previous regime—all private property was seized, laws and religion were abolished, markets and currency disappeared, public spaces were closed, and any opposition to the new regime was considered treasonous. Borders of Cambodia were closed; thus no outsiders were allowed in and no Cambodians were allowed out.

The Khmer Rouge had a policy of evacuating urban areas and forcibly relocating their residents to the countryside. Large cities such as Phnom Penh, Pursat, and Battambang were promptly evacuated, forcing millions of civilians into the countryside to begin strenuous forced labor under gruesome working conditions. They worked people from 3 am to 11 pm at night, and any social interaction, even just smiling at someone was forbidden and considered a punishable crime. Also exiling roughly half a million Cambodians to Thailand and other parts of the world.

Torture was widespread, thousands of politicians and bureaucrats accused of association with previous governments were executed. The régime turned Phnom Penh into a ghost city, while people in the countryside died of starvation or illnesses, or were simply killed.

How Pol Pot kept control - First, he decided to cut the capital off from contact with outside sources of supplies, putting the city under siege. Second, he enforced tight control over people trying to leave the city through Khmer Rouge lines. He also ordered a series of general purges of former government officials, and anyone with an education. A set of new prisons was also constructed in Khmer Rouge run areas. The Cham minority attempted an uprising in order to stop the destruction of their culture. The uprising was quickly crushed; Saloth ordered that harsh physical torture be used against most of those involved in the revolt. As previously, Saloth tested out harsh new policies against the Cham minority, before extending them to the general population of the country. The combination of executions, strenuous working conditions, malnutrition and poor medical care caused the deaths of approximately 25 percent of the Cambodian population.

Immediately after the fall of Phnom Penh, the Khmer Rouge began to implement their concept of Year Zero and ordered the complete evacuation of Phnom Penh and all other recently captured major towns and cities. Those leaving were told that the evacuation was due to the threat of severe American bombing and it would last for no more than a few days. Pol Pot and the Khmer Rouge had been evacuating captured urban areas for many years, but the evacuation of Phnom Penh was unique in its scale. Pol Pot stated that "...the first step in progress was deliberately designed to exterminate an entire class."

François Ponchaud's book Cambodia: Year Zero, "Ever since 1972, the guerrilla fighters had been sending all the inhabitants of the villages and towns they occupied into the forest to live and often burning their homes, so that they would have nothing to come back to."

The Khmer Rouge systematically destroyed food sources that could not be easily subjected to centralized storage and control, cut down fruit trees, forbade fishing, outlawed the planting or harvest of mountain leap rice, abolished medicine and hospitals, forced people to march long distances without access to water, exported food, embarked on foolish economic projects, and refused offers of humanitarian aid. As a result a humanitarian catastrophe unfolded: hundreds of thousands died of starvation and brutal government-inflicted overwork in the countryside. To the Khmer Rouge, outside aid went against their principle of national self-reliance.

That was a Jewish tactic to make National Socialism look bad. National Socialism teaches and wants a nation to be self reliant, but the Khmer Rouge blatantly let their people starve and refused to give them proper medical care. They refused outside aid not because they wanted their country to be self reliant but because they did not care about their people, and were intentionally starving them.

Another Jewish tactic they used in Cambodia and have used before is the idea of year zero. "The idea behind Year Zero is that all culture and traditions within a society must be completely destroyed or discarded and a new revolutionary culture [my note Jewish Communism] must replace it, starting from scratch. All history of a nation or people before Year Zero is deemed largely irrelevant, as it will ideally be purged and replaced from the ground up. Jewish Christianity also started the calendar at year Zero, AD. And did to whole societies what the Communists did to Cambodia.

The Killing Fields are a number of sites in Cambodia where collectively more than a million people were killed and buried by the Communist Khmer Rouge regime. Modern research has located 20,000 mass graves from the Khmer Rouge era all over Cambodia. Various studies have estimated the death toll at between 740,000 and 3,000,000 - most commonly arriving at figures between 1.7 million and 2.2 million. It has become very hard to come to a conclusive death toll because these people were buried in mass graves, or executed and tortured and

then discarded as if they were nothing. Under communistic rule or Jewish rule you are nothing and only live to serve.

Quote from the Jewish Talmud: Seph. Jp., 92, 1:
"God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

According to international law, Khmer Rouge leaders can only be prosecuted for genocide. If genocide cannot be proven, prosecution will be difficult. Beth van Schaack, an international law professor, argues that due to the CPPCG's "blind spot," or exclusion of majority and political groups in the Convention's definition, Khmer Rouge leaders cannot be held legally responsible for genocide and must be charged with lesser crimes. This is Jews' AGAIN, getting away with genocide.

In Communist countries, or any place where Jewish Communism has taken over, all of these things are very common.

- The systematic murder of anyone with education and/or knowledge, because knowledge is the key to defeating the Jews.
- Depopulation - forcibly moving people from their homes, whereas in Cambodia they were forced into the countryside to perform hard labor and many were worked to death or as in Germany after World War 2, where many Germans were forcibly moved from their homes into places that no longer existed or were placed in labor- death camps.

Genocide and torture is always wide spread, mainly for the amusement of the Jews in charge. All of these things have happened many times throughout history and continue to happen because the Gentile people are under a powerful spell by the Jews. But with the reverse torah rituals that many dedicated Satanists are doing, people are starting to wake up and see the truth.

"The enemy will manifest themselves blatantly as time draws closer to our cause."

– Amdusias [2003]

*Resources

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pol_Pot

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Proletariat>

https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khmer_Rouge

<http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/year-zero.html>

Communism in Afghanistan

By Teloc Vovim

Afghanistan is officially the **Islamic Republic of Afghanistan**, and is a landlocked country located within South Asia and Central Asia.

*Noted military campaigns were that of Alexander the Great, Mongols, and the Soviet Russians. I will discuss the occupation of the Soviets. The horrific methods used on the Afghan peoples, the jews have also used and are using now on the Palestinian peoples.

The pre islamic period of Afghanistan has been closely connected by culture and trade with its neighbors to the east, west, and north. Afghanistan is a place that contained much spiritual knowledge, so it has been a big target for the enemy. Just like in the Far East where it held much satanic influence and spiritual knowledge, so they have been repressed and have experienced horrors and suffering on a massive scale. The peoples in the Far East and Afghanistan have payed the ultimate price for their knowledge, almost being snuffed out by jewish communism.

Satanism's origins in the Far East

- http://www.angelfire.com/empire/serpentis666/Satanism_Sanskrit.html

Communism in the Far East - <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/jewish-communization-of-the-far-east.html>

Torture of Spiritual Practitioners - <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/communist-inquisition.html>

The Devil Worshipers of Iraq being slaughtered today -

<http://news.yahoo.com/appeals-mount-save-iraqs-yazidis-extinction-203850518.html>

99% of Afghanistan's population is muslim. Arab Muslims brought Islam to Herat and Zaranj in 642 CE and began spreading it eastward; many revolted against it though. The events known as the islamic conquests, which were in truth organized genocides of the Pagan Gentile Peoples of India, Arabia and so on, came BEFORE the writing of the quran, the invention of "prophet muhammad" and the installment of islam as the official "religion". The mass genocides were intended to wipe out the Pagan Gentile ruling classes and severely weaken and destabilize the Pagan Gentile world. Islam then served as a tool to further enslave the remaining Gentile populations, remove all Spiritual Knowledge and bring the People fully under jewish abrahamic control.

Islam the Religion of the jew -

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Islam%20the%20Religion%20of%20The%20Jew.pdf>

The Quran is full of positive references towards the Jews hidden in between the negative ones. Islam portrays itself as being anti-semitic. However, within the Quran, the book of mass bullshit, there are indeed verses of praise towards the Jews. "Muslims are Jews' natural allies in Europe" – Rabbi Pinchas Goldschmidt

Islam by High Priestess Maxine Dietrich -

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Islam.pdf>

Islam has murdered almost three hundred million people and enslaved millions in its history of literal constant warfare. Its whole history is non stop violence and war with an intense repression of women.

Allah torturing women by Edward Lonsa -

http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Allah_On_Rape_and_Woman_Abuse_Edward_Lonsa_Part1.pdf

In the late 19th century, Afghanistan became a buffer state in the "Great Game" between British India, and the Russian Empire. A buffer state is a country lying between two rival or potentially hostile greater powers. "**The Great Game**" was the strategic rivalry and conflict between the British Empire and the Russian Empire for supremacy in Central Asia. The classic Great Game period is generally regarded as running approximately from the Russo-Persian Treaty of 1813 to the Anglo-Russian Convention of 1907. A less intensive phase followed the Bolshevik Revolution of 1917. In the post-Second World War post-colonial period, the term has continued in use to describe the Great Powers and regional powers for geo political power and influence in the area.

Bolshevism from Moses to Lenin by Dietrich Eckart -

<http://satans666squares.webs.com/BOLSHEVISM%20FROM%20MOSES%20TO%20LENIN.pdf>

Bolshevism and Zionism as jewish instruments by Road to Revolution -

http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Exposed_Bolshevism_and_Zionism_As_Jewish_Instruments.pdf

Afghanistan and the USSR from 1917 to 1973, Khan Amanullah established diplomatic relations with the government in Moscow allowing the bolsheviks to open five consulates in the Afghanistan. On Feb. 28th, 1921 a treaty was signed as a result the Soviet Union would try and counterbalance the still dominate British influence in the country, and an attempt to spread the "revolution" to other countries under colonial influence. The communists would begin creating influence over Afghan leadership. Many Afghan officers left for training in the USSR. Which we know was mainly run and influenced by jews. Georgy Agabekov who was a member of the Cheka, was in charge of the Afghan operation.

The jewish cheka - <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/the-jewish-cheka.html>

The word class struggle was replaced with the word Jihad (Holy war). Same tactics just deployed in different parts of the world, their names change but it is always run by jews or funded by jews, perpetrated by jews or by those surrounded by jews.

Soviet diplomats carried out many underground operations, and they also expelled several engineers from the country for so called "espionage." After 1945 more treaties were made with the Soviet Union, and from 1953 to 1963 the Soviet influence became more and more widespread and they were assigned key positions in the Afghan army and civil service. Resistance fighters started to emerge and were labeled as brigands by Soviet Officials, and they would try and fight against Soviet domination of the region.

Around the same time in 1948 Zionists militants depopulated over 530 Palestinian towns and villages to create what is now Israel. An estimated 750,000 Palestinians

were expelled from their homes, and many who were unable to flee were massacred.
- <http://www.exposingcommunism.com/And-a-Jewish-State-Was-Made.pdf>

The Afghan communist party which for a long time was an underground organization, finally came out in the open. In the 1960's the communists took part in elections under that of the democratic party of the people of Afghanistan or also know as (DPPA). One founder of the DPPA was Babrak Karmal, who was an informant for the KGB. In 1965 Karmal and two other communists won seats in parliament.

The DPPA was made up of two factions Khalq (The people) and Parcham (The flag) both were orthodox communists and held very closely to soviet policy. Communism is another word for Judaism, all of it's programs are the same (Christianity, Islam). To bring mass suffering to the Gentile people and to enslave them.

Jew world order by Don Danko -

http://www.exposingcommunism.com/JEW_WORLD_ORDER.pdf

Khalq - was a faction of the People's Democratic Party of Afghanistan. Its historical leaders were Presidents Nur Muhammad Taraki and Hafizullah Amin. Who were communists deploying methods that of Vladimir Lenin (Jew) and Leninism. They were supported by the USSR. Babrak Karmal was the Deputy Secretary General and promoted Marxism (Jewish ideals) There were other groups more oriented towards marxism. The Shola - i - Javaid or (Eternal Flame) was a Maoist group (still jewish ideals, Mao was funded by jews) founded in the early 70's.

Lenin the jew - <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/lenin-the-jew.html>

Mao - <http://deathofcommunism.weebly.com/jews-created-communist-china.html>

Mohammed Daoud was the Prime Minister of Afghanistan from 1953 to 1963, and later declared himself the first President of Afghanistan after he overthrew Mohammed Zahir. Daoud carried out a coup in 1973 with the help of the communist army officers. After the coup constitutional liberties were suspended and the government released a new wave of repression.

The nationalist leader Hashim Maiwandwal along with 40 others, were arrested for conspiracy against the government, 4 of which were executed for Daoud to take power. But the official report said that Maiwandwal committed suicide in prison. (Obvious lie)

Torture and terror became common and the sinister prison Pol-e-Charki was opened in 1974.

It was the largest prison in Afghanistan east of Kabul. Construction of the jail began in the 1970s by order of Mohammed Daoud Khan and was completed during the 1980s. The prison became notorious for torture and executions after the 1978 Saur Revolution as well as during the 10 year Soviet war that followed.

The Pol-e-Charki became a concentration camp. The director of the prison explained ""You're here to be turned into a heap of rubbish." Torture was common and included being buried alive in Latrines. Hundreds of prisoners were killed every night. Many of Stalin's methods were adopted, punishing entire ethnic groups of people suspected of supporting resistance.

Similar acts can be seen in Israel where Palestinian children were arrested by Israeli military and police. Then they were systematically subjected to degrading treatment, and often to acts of torture, they are interrogated in Hebrew, a language they did not understand, and forced to sign confessions in Hebrew in order to be released. - <http://www.ipost.com/Diplomacy-and-Politics/UN-Israel-tortures-detained-Palestinian-children-317210>

“We’ll leave only 1 million Afghans alive, that’s all we need to build Socialism.” The whole elite of the country was purged and the communists sought to wipe out all resistance through a reign of terror including, a bombing campaign, which led to the death of about 10,000 people. Again similar acts led by the jews have been done to the Palestinian peoples.

A communist-era mass grave, close to the Poli Charkhi prison, was discovered in December 2006 by the NATO-led International Security Assistance Force (ISAF) and is believed to hold some 2,000 bodies. Officials of the Afghan Ministry of Information and Culture believe that the massacre took place between 1978 and 1986 when the Moscow-backed communist presidents, Nur Muhammad Taraki, Hafizullah Amin and Babrak Karmal were in power.

Later the USSR overthrew Daoud and assisted in the rise of Muslim extremists. The communist coup in April 1978 and the Soviet intervention destroyed the political equilibrium in the country and undid the process of modernization. Seen also in Spain and other so called people's democracies. First party members sought high ranking positions, in the industry, the army and civil service. Followed by an actual seizure of power (in Saour [Bull] revolution).

The presidential palace was attacked with tanks and planes, the president and 17 members of his family were killed, then they purged the military which led to the death of about 10,000 people and the imprisonment of 14,000 for political reasons. The Soviet Union were the first to recognize the new government.

KHAD was the Afghan secret service and was under the control of the KGB. They began to practice terror on a large scale, In March 1979 in the village of Kerala 1,700 adults and children, the entire male population were assembled in the town square and machine gunned down at point blank range. The dead and dying were thrown into mass graves and buried with a bulldozer.

The Soviets aided by not by sending food.. or water.. or any other necessities of life but they sent 140 artillery pieces, 90 armoured vehicles, 48,000 guns and rifles, 1,000 grenade launchers, 680 aerial bombs.

Afghanistan by 1979 was deep into civil war...

On December 25th operation Storm 333 was launched and Soviet troops crossed the borders into Afghanistan. KGB attacked the palace after Amin (Because he was making deals with other countries and straying away from the Soviet Union) refused to retire, and was assassinated and replaced with Babrak Karmal.

The first Soviet troops came December 27th 1979 and there were nearly 100,000 on the ground

1. First Soviet troops occupied the country
2. Then there was total war (and civil wars)
3. Then the Soviets retreated

The Najibullah government fell when military assistance ceased after the Soviet Union's collapse.

They would eliminate real or imaginary opponents, this would take place in prisons of the AGSA. The AGSA later became the KHAD and then the WAD, the secret police organs were completely dependent on the KGB. They were terrorized by the Soviets and also other Afghan communists controlled by the Soviets.

Many people deserted the Afghan army, and so all reserves were called in and children at the age of 15. A true testament to how much you mean when you are used for Jewish means...The bodies of those who died in the war were rarely ever returned to their families and usually sealed coffins only contained sand.

Many soldiers fell to substance abuse, alcoholism, opium use and heroin use. Some of the drugs were supplied by the KGB. Helping their own soldiers destroy themselves. Profits from drug production were even greater than those in the Southeast Asia Golden Triangle. There are many parallels from the Afghan-Soviet war and the Vietnam war, except the Afghan-Soviet war did not see much world press, and very few pictures of the conflict were ever released.

The Afghan resistance grew to between 60,000 and 200,000 fighters, but any person or village suspected in helping the resistance suffered immediate reprisals. Repression was constant and omnipresent, government by mass terror...Protests of any kind were not tolerated.

80% of the intellectuals fled Afghanistan by mid 1982, and many others fled from war and repression. Refugees who fled Afghanistan were the largest refugee group in the world. Overall more than half the population was forced to move as a consequence of the politics of terror deployed by the Soviet army and Communist parties of Afghanistan.

Terror reigned over all the Afghan peoples. 105 villagers who were hiding in an underground irrigation canal were burned alive by Soviet troops. This mass killing was investigated and had found proof of the incident, but then was denied by the People's Tribunal saying it would have been impossible for the people to fit in the canal. In the village of Khasham Kala, 100 civilians who had put up no resistance died in the same manner.

Whenever the Soviets entered a village they brought horror with them, they would kill anyone who showed any sign of fear, and they would steal radios and carpets and tear jewelry off of women. Kerosene was poured over the arm of a boy and set on fire in front of his parents because they wouldn't hand over any "information."

- "We never took prisoners of war, not a single one, we just killed the prisoners wherever we found them, if we were on a punitive expedition, we didn't shoot the women and children with bullets. We just locked them in a room and threw in a few grenades."

Fear and suffering were used to try and put the population into submission to prevent anyone from helping the resistance. Women were thrown naked from helicopters and entire villages were massacred. Various types of gases were used regularly on civilians, this was a direct violation of international conventions. They used tear gas, toxic gas, asphyxiants, napalm and phosphorus. They are also reported to have used mycotoxin, a biological weapon. Soviets poisoned water supplies, killing

cattle and people, high command ordered the bombings of villages. The Soviets used Afghan soldiers as frontline troops, they also used them for mine clearing, and to test ground before soviet troops.

Villages in Pakistan were bombed if they were suspected of hiding refugees. Mines were dropped into agricultural areas to render the land useless. Mines had maimed at least 700,000 people and are still a threat today.

Soviets began targeting children by dropping booby trapped toys from airplanes. The jews have also deployed this method to Palestinian children. The Israelis dropped booby trapped toys and tainted candy to Palestinian children. As the Palestinians tried to gather up all the things the Israelis had dropped, a PA medical official, with gloves on, was picking up some of the candy and his gloves started to melt off. He then had trouble breathing, felt dizzy, and had a head and stomach ache.

-

<http://www.israelnationalnews.com/News/News.aspx/164298#.Va2eavlViko>

Afghan children were sent to the soviet union where they were trained as spies sent to infiltrate the resistance. Children were drugged to limit their independence, and older ones were offered prostitutes.

The Soviets were looting and raping women, they were destroying the very foundation of the Afghan society. All monuments in town were damaged or destroyed and they were unable to reconstruct them.

While the Soviets occupied Afghanistan it was transformed into a giant concentration camp. Prison and torture was widespread for anyone who opposed the regime. The KHAD (Afghan secret police) was an immense torture machine, using political terror practiced torture and murder on a grand scale. After martial law was imposed the prisons filled, prisoners in their cells could not stand nor stretch out.

Tortures from the KHAD of the prisoners included electric shock to the genitals or breasts of women, tearing off of fingernails, introduction of wooden items into the anus, pulling out of beards, strangulation to get prisoners to open their mouths, then was urinated in, use of police dogs against prisoners, hanging by the feet for a period of time, the rape of women, with hands and feet tied, different objects inserted into the vagina. Also psychological tortures, mocking executions, raping of a family member in front of a prisoner, the pretense that a prisoner was to be freed.

The KGB took horrors from the Stalinist period and unleashed them unto Afghan territory. The KHAD were controlled by Soviet officers. The repression of students and teachers became more severe, some were taken to the KHAD torture chamber to see the horrors, and were then released to spread fear.

Karmal was replaced with Mohammed Najibullah who was compared to Lavrentiy Beria (jew). He had signed orders for 90,000 executions within 6 years and was personally responsible for torturing countless people.

Civil war became political terror, the economy fell into ruins, taking between 1.5 and 2 million lives. Once on it's way to modernity now war and violence are its central points in society.

From a Specialist who was deployed to Afghanistan in 2010 -

(This shows the devastation the jews have caused, once on their way to becoming modern, all progress has been snuffed out. The jews have left these people in ruin..)

There was no running water, there are no bathrooms, and many soldiers have complained about the putrid smells. Many peoples relieve themselves behind their houses (out in the open). There is no electricity except in some wealthy places, which are used for muslim pray over a loudspeaker. Most roads are wadis or river beds, and there are little dirt paths through mountains. There is much hostility towards their national government. Their ancient ruins were abandoned, and over time they have been destroyed.

While on Patrol near a remote village that hadn't had contact with outsiders for years. The villagers had asked the Americans if the Russians were gone? and if they would come back. They were fearful the Russians were going to kill them. The Soviet invasion and a series of civil wars devastated much of Afghanistan.

The Peoples of Afghanistan were agile and athletic. Most people lived off their own farms, the people do not rely on the outside world for anything. Again the jews hate farmers, they hate life, everything they promote is artificial. That is why the Third Reich put much emphasis on nature, "Natural."
See National Socialist Library - http://www.exposingcommunism.com/NS_PDFs.htm

The Soviet war in Afghanistan resulted in the deaths of almost 2 million Afghans, mostly civilians. The Soviets withdrew in 1989 but continued to support Afghan President Mohammad Najibullah until 1992. Again the Soviet Union was mainly run and controlled by the jews. The Afghan people have suffered immensely but are made out to be the "bad guys." The jews have and continue to get away with genocide and torture. If people do nothing to stop them you won't have to read about communism you'll be living it..

Pope Francis ignites a revolt that will overthrow American capitalism -
<http://www.marketwatch.com/story/pope-francis-leading-the-new-american-socialist-revolution-2015-07-20?siteid=yhoof2>

Resources *

The Black Book of Communism - Communism in Afghanistan

http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Exposing_Islam.pdf

http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Allah_On_Rape_and_Woman_Abuse_Edward_Lonsa_Part1.pdf

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Islam%20the%20Religion%20of%20The%20Jew.pdf>

<http://www.exposingcommunism.com/Islam.pdf>

ABOARD THE PAPAL PLANE (AP) — Pope Francis says he wasn't offended by the "Communist crucifix"



<http://news.yahoo.com/pope-says-wasnt-offended-communist-crucifix-140053847.html>

ABOARD THE PAPAL PLANE (AP) — Pope Francis says he wasn't offended by the "Communist crucifix" given to him by Bolivian President Evo Morales during his South American pilgrimage.

Morales surprised the pontiff with the unusual gift, a crucifix attached to a hammer and sickle, when Francis arrived in La Paz on Wednesday.

The crucifix was a replica of one designed by a Jesuit priest, the Rev. Luis Espinal, who was tortured and killed by Bolivian paramilitary squads in 1980. Francis prayed at the site of Espinal's assassination upon his arrival in Bolivia. The modified crucifix immediately raised eyebrows, with some questioning whether Morales, whose socialist and anti-church rhetoric is well-known, was trying to score a questionable political point with a questionable, and possibly sacrilegious, melding of faith and ideology.

Francis, an Argentine Jesuit, said Espinal was well-known among his fellow Jesuits as a proponent of the Marxist strain of liberation theology. The Vatican opposed it, fearing that Marxists were using liberation theology's "preferential option for the poor" as a call for armed revolution against oppressive right-wing regimes that were in power in much of Latin America in the 1970s and 1980s. During a news conference en route home to Rome on Sunday, Francis said he interpreted Morales' gift through the prism of Espinal's Marxist bent and viewed it as protest art. After taking into consideration the time in which he lived, Francis said: "I understand this work. For me it wasn't an offense."

Francis added that he brought the crucifix home with him

Communist Hypocrisy by: Teloc Vovim 666

“Men believe in the truth of anything so long as they see others strongly believe it” – Friedrich Nietzsche

The word “Genocide” defined as: “The deliberate killing of a large group of people, especially those of a particular ethnic group or nation. The use of the word "genocide" was not in existence before 1944. A Polish-Jewish lawyer named Raphael Lemkin described the policies founded by the Nazis of systematic murder as genocide. The word genocide is the combination of the Greek word "Geno" which means tribe or race and “Cide” the Latin word for killing. (Another admission that the Jews are most definitely a race)

<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genocide>

A lie is not strictly speaking the opposite of truth a lie will generally contain a piece of truth. Genocide for example: Genocide, an actually atrocity that has happened to many gentile people over and over again. Genocide did not actually happen to the Jews but was perpetrated by the Jews.

Death tolls under communist (Jew) rule:

- USSR - 20 million deaths
- China - 65 million deaths
- Vietnam - 1 million deaths
- North Korea - 2 million deaths
- Cambodia - 2 million deaths
- Eastern Europe - 1 million deaths
- Latin America - 150,000 deaths
- Africa - 1.7 million deaths
- Afghanistan - 1.5 million deaths

The death tolls resulting from Communist committed murders, totaling in about 100 million.

Notice* these tolls are only estimates, many people were tortured and discarded as if they were nothing and even more have been buried in mass graves. It has become literally impossible to come to an exact number of deaths, not only because of mass graves, but what is known about communism and what happened to people under its Jewish rule is hidden and the truth distorted and altered, and of course using the Nazis as a scapegoat.“

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

Bertolt Brecht said, “A single minded focus on the Jewish genocide (lie) in an attempt to characterize the holocaust as a unique atrocity has also prevented an assessment of other episodes of comparable magnitude in the communist world. The book, “The Black Book of Communism” was almost not published because exposing the crimes of communism was considered anti-Semitic. [Because they were discussing actual atrocities that happened under communist rule and Jews cried “what about the Nazis”] You should also take note they didn’t want the

crimes of communist (Jews) to be exposed. Many so called “historians” today are Jewish or at least part Jewish. And when defectors from communist countries tried to give their testimonies of what they saw and experienced, historians ignored them quote “because they (defectors) were just filled with vengeance” and the historians also sympathized with the communist system.

Communism: A state against its people. Like I said much evidence about atrocities under communist rule have either been destroyed or altered. There are few photographs or other evidence of communist terror compared to the so called overwhelming amount of “evidence” against the Nazis. Don’t you find it strange that there is very little known about communist terror in spite of the fact that the communist mass-murders totaled over the 100-million count? But there are never ending amounts of “evidence” against the Nazis... Why would the Nazis be the only ones? Because the evidence they used against the Nazis was false, and with the so-called signed confessions, the interrogators (usually Jews) would write the confessions and torture the Germans until they signed the paper. Many people who refused to sign died in interrogation.

The so-called concentration camps in Germany all turned into museums [tourist attractions] and one giant pity party. There were no Communist Gulag camps turned into museums. The “final solution” propaganda began to get prolific in the late 1970s and 1980s when Communism was starting to lose control.

Legal ramifications of crimes committed by a country were not made until the show trials of Nazi Germany, and they were the only country charged with anything. Article 6 of the charter of the international military tribunal, to prosecute - crimes against peace, war crimes, and crimes against humanity. All things committed under communist (Jew) rule but were never charged with anything, and as for Pol Pot’s Khmer Rouge according to international laws they cannot be held responsible for the mass-genocide of the Cambodian peoples.

The Jews not only make it illegal in some countries to discredit the Jewish “holocaust” (the only one ever questioned) but also try and stop people from researching any other real genocide. Is it because people will start to figure out that communism; is really just a code word for Jews? That communism is a code word for Judaism. That the Nazis stood for freedom and without them the world would have been enslaved. That the Jews are still trying to enslave the gentile people, actually read the torah if you disagree...The crimes they have gotten away with are truly appalling, but in the new age of Satan they will all come to light.

*Resource:

The Black Book of Communism: Crimes, Terror, Repression Harvard Press © 2000

Comrades, We are Fighting as One!

-High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

Greetings and Salutations to our Comrades, Warriors and Satanic Forces.

Do you remember a thing of your past? No matter where you was, or what you were, there was always this feeling prevailing: loneliness and emptiness. An empty heart and soul. A formless world was around you. A world you probably never understood or wished to, just like myself. A world that seemed alien to a very big degree. Thousands of questions have been flooding your mind for all this thing. You had nothing, even if some of you had everything. Inside, you knew you had really nothing. You still yearned. You could see lies, no different than I myself did. You saw this is all a big ploy and a big plot, but never entirely knew why.

You lacked the possession of one thing, yourself. You lacked of something so great, that it consumed you everyday of your life. This consuming manifested as insatiable sadness and maybe even despair. But something, something inside you, inside this world of fallen humanity, something kept calling you. Something, deeply inside you, that even if it was locked outside of your grasp back then, it did draw you here. This is now your home. You returned to Father Satan. You was homeless but now you are home. The days of anguish have been left behind forever. What remains is to heal yourself from your past wounds.

So this is why, I ask for your passion and loyalty. I ask for this, because I am giving you mine. I believe in the Power all of you here possess. We have all together stood and withstood so many things. We have surmounted even more. Every moment I exist, I believe in You. I ask for your brotherhood, because I live everyday of my life thinking of all of you, because you are my brothers, thinking how your lives and how our collective effort will turn for the better. I admire those of you in the path, now and before, because we all walk towards the Truth and the Light.

I demand of you to always believe in yourself and us all. Because you deserve nothing less. And because you must deem yourself deserving of the greatest gift. And stand there for just one moment and see the Greatness of Satan, who stands above us all. Do not see the visuals or the shows, see the Truth. What can defeat the Truth? It can only be hidden. And not for long. And only from people who have fallen to blindness, by their own choice and inaction.

I see in all of you a Satanic Divinity so great, that it is blinding. What I desire is to help you show this divinity, so you can become again Divine, as you rightfully deserve. And maybe some of you, in your hard and dark nights, you might forgive about yourselves, but I never do this. I do not forget you, so you must never forget yourselves. Do not blaspheme yourself, for he waits to be brought to light and shine like a brilliant star. I ask for you to mind our Satanic House and Our Decisions, because the House minds yours. We are in everything together, as one tight fist, ready to strike and destroy everything that might stand in our

way.

And when I ask you to stay strong and defiant, I really mean it. This is your natural state. The enemy has damaged you, but you are recovering. I mean it, because I always stand strong and defiant, not only for myself but for you. So when yourself fails you, think of everyone else. Think of all the towns that can be built, a world restored, think of a world free of lies, full of Truth. Think and imagine a world where people are mostly smiling and tears are abolished. A world worthy for your children to live. I see a world where you are all free, living inside love, safety, devotion and advancement. Not a world of such hybris such as the one existing today in many places. I see a different World. A world where Satan reigns again.

The enemy will never understand why this fight is getting carried. They will never understand, what they call "fanaticism", as we will never understand why they are standing there and carrying away all this senseless operation to destroy everything. We know its who they are. They will never understand who is that WE are. This is our gap. We are exalted, they are living dung and lower than that. They can see our actions and reactions, words and deeds, but they will never see who we are. While from inside us, there bloom the trees of Divinity, from within them blooms rot and destruction, filthiness and anything else degraded. And this is why this War is being carried, ruthlessly and loyally, from us, until the Final Victory of our Side.

Who is so empty as to not explode with love and loyalty? Who is so senseless as to not lift the nessesary bricks for that creation? And who is so empty, so as to, if needed, even sacrifice everything for this? Who is so mortally wounded in the Soul to not see the Evident Greatness of this deed?

Its getting carried because its the meaning of life, for all life, to live a life worth living. A sentient life, without plagues that try to plague it. A life without the source of all decay. A life that is worth it and that whatever otherwise to this life, is not worth it.

Because I believe in your Rights to live and exist, but above these too. I believe in your rights to Spirituality, I believe in the Right of Truth to exist. I believe in a You that even You might still not know. And I believe in You, with Fanatical and Total conviction. I believe in you even if you lack all the faith in the World. I see you already, you are leading the world. The lies are below you, and you have ascended. Then, we have to materialize this. You might not see this now, but I see it now. And I will forever see it, both it and towards it.

What can stop us when we believe in ourselves and in one another? When this belief has transended even itself? What can stop someone who believes in Truth and acts in Truth? No other force can contain this power. You owe to everyone else, to yourself, to who you are really, and lastly, to the Gods, to believe in who you are. The Gods did lend us all a hand because of this certain faith they have in us. Who in their right mind will not return this Holy Favor??

I see a world where you will hold your brothers and sisters in your arms. And at this moment, when you dedicated yourself, loneliness stopped. You are now a family at the Soul. We are now together. And I pity, but I understand, those few that cannot see it now. See it clearly, for this is a gift. These people here, we are bonded. Our Gods and People again

march. Maybe not bonded in a way you can readily understand right now or any way you ever knew prior to that, but in a way that you can understand when your eyes are closed. A bond within. A real bond, that survives all times, conditions and realities. You must see this, adhere to this, listen to this. Or else, the music will play but you will be deaf. And what a pity to be deaf, while so beautiful music is playing just for your ears. A melody that goes beyond the notion of all sounds. Why listen to ignorance, when you can hear the Gods? Why serve lies and ignorance, when the Truth can shine inside you?

And I know, that like us all here, you probably see all these fallen sheep around you, but this cannot blind you. You are not a blind Soul. And to be here right now, you can now see. You attempt to see the world hidden, the world secluded, the Truth that has been relentlessly defamed. You trust in your own eyes. When the enemy made around you, all this show of lights, tricks and anguish, you saw inside you a New Vision. A New Ideal. A New Man that lives in you. A man, that if you deny his existence, it consumes you more than any possible fear any enemy could ever instill inside you. A Man so foreign to yourself, that rests in yourself. An eternal possibility, the Man Of Satan. A child of Satan himself. The one who you are. The one that you are but you are always to be.

In the end, I do not care who you are, because I know one thing: If you are here, you are Great. You are living a dream that most will never live. You will see the Truth that most will never see. You will feel things that most will never feel. You will touch greatness inside you that most will never even imagine. I thank all of you, for you fill me with Pride. I try to fill you with the same.

Walk full of pride, Achieve, Win, Advance and Pave the Eternal Way, Comrades!! The Truth shines in you, allow it to Illuminate!!

Let no lies Blind you!

Onwards to Eternity, my Comrades!!!

So long we exist, and in the eternal thereafter, We are Together as One. We Shall Win TOGETHER!!!

HAIL VICTORY!!!

HAIL SATAN!!!

HAIL TO ALL OUR GODS!!!

HAIL TO ALL THE FORCES AND POWERS OF HELL!

I SALUTE YOU!!!

Judeu te diz que os judeus podem te estuprar, roubar e matar como seus animais, pois é sua “Lei Divina”.

– Artigo original retirado diretamente do “The Times of Israel”

Ele até te informa que os judeus podem estuprar, matar e sequestrar crianças gentias como Lei Divina... Um rabino disse certa vez que todo judeu é um Talmude ambulante, e para entender a mentalidade dos judeus, deve-se ler o Talmude. Bem aqui é um judeu te dizendo sobre o Talmude, tenha isso em mente a próxima vez que eles choramingarem sobre seu holo-conto dos falsos seis milhões, lamparinas e cabeças decepadas, câmaras de gás mágicas com frágeis portas de madeira e outras besteiras. Comunismo é judaísmo e todo este é baseado sobre o Talmude-Torá. Entende agora sobre porque os judeus mataram 100 milhões de goyim como animais em sua União Soviética:

<http://verdadeiroholocausto.weebly.com>

Hitler lutou por toda a humanidade contra o mal judeu. Se não fosse Hitler, esses yids psicopáticos estariam com o planeta inteiro sob controlo total.

O Times of Israel removeu a matéria original poucas horas depois de ser postada, mas felizmente diversas páginas na web salvaram um print que pode ser visto aqui:

<http://i.imgur.com/7AIDBZA.jpg>

Exactamente, os judeus já estão a trabalhar horas extras para tentar conter os danos deste artigo, pois esta é literalmente uma confissão talmúdica odiosa de tudo que é judaico. Esperem todos os tipos de mentiras para tentar encobrir isso.

Compreendendo a Ideia da Terra Judaica Sob a Lei Talmúdica

JOSH BORNSTEIN, 9 de abril de 2015, 12:56 pm

<http://blogs.timesofisrael.com/understanding-the-idea-of-israeli-land-under-talmudic-law>

Recentemente, eu comecei a estudar intensivamente o Talmude, e esta provou-se ser uma experiência espiritualmente iluminadora. O Talmude tem muito a nos ensinar sobre Deus, os judeus, Israel e a experiência diária. “Ele é um pilar central para entender tudo sobre o judaísmo, mais do que a bíblia”, disse o rabino Adin Steinsaltz, um dos estudiosos talmúdicos mais conhecido do mundo. “O Talmude não é uma bênção divina dada às pessoas. Os judeus o criaram. Mas na outra mão, ele criou os judeus. De muitas formas, somos judeus talmúdicos, acreditemos nisso ou não.”

Todos os judeus praticantes são judeus talmúdicos, pois o Talmude é o núcleo do judaísmo. O Talmude é a rocha que forma a base para o judaísmo e a lei judaica. Podemos ver a influência talmúdica por todo Israel hoje em dia, desde os calendários israelitas aos seus códigos legais. Nas palavras de Herman Wouk: “O Talmude é hoje o sangue corrente do coração da religião judaica. Sejam quais leis, costumes ou cerimónias que pratiquemos – sejamos ortodoxos, conservadores, reformistas ou sentimentalistas espasmódicos – nós seguimos o Talmude. Ele é nossa lei comum.”

Não se engane sobre isso: sob a lei Talmúdica divina, Israel tem o direito absoluto de existir. De facto, Israel tem mais do que o direito de existir. Sob a lei talmúdica, Israel tem o direito de ir MUITO mais poder do que já o tem. Uma olhada sobre o Talmude e o que isso nos ensina sobre o lugar de direito de Israel pode ser muito esclarecedora e reveladora para aqueles de nós que ainda não estão cientes de como a lei talmúdica funciona.

Estudar o Talmude é atualmente algo associado quase que exclusivamente ao judaísmo ortodoxo e conservador. Isso é uma vergonha, porque todos os judeus – incluindo os mais reformistas – têm muito a aprender com o Talmude. Novamente, o Talmude é o fundamento de todas as crenças judaicas. Quão importante é o Talmude? Tão importante que, de facto, Israel está a basear muito de seu sistema legal sobre o Talmude.

Um Estado Judeu endossa plenamente o uso da Torá Judaica e do Talmude com as leis do lugar. No último ano, como parte de uma série de estratégias concebidas para fazer o *status* judaico de Israel ficar bastante claro, Benjamin Netanyahu afirmou abertamente seu objectivo de fazer o sistema legal de Israel baseado no Talmude, como deveria de ser. Nas próprias palavras de Netanyahu ao membro ultraortodoxo do partido Likud, Yaakov Vider: “Nós vamos legalmente definir o Talmude como a base do sistema legal israelita.”

Como o Estado judeu, a essência judaica de Israel deve ser sentida em cada aspeto da vida israelita. O Talmude é a lei divina do povo judeu, então é essencial que este seja também a lei de Israel – o Estado judeu. Independente dos sentimentos de alguém sobre Netanyahu, seu comprometimento em seguir a lei talmúdica e cimentar o *status* judaico de Israel é algo para ser verdadeiramente admirado.

Porém, ao reconhecer a ideia de uma “terra palestina”, Netanyahu está traindo o Talmude e a lei talmúdica. Se há um termo que eu realmente não posso ouvir, é o termo “terra palestina”. Ao falar com outras pessoas na comunidade judaica, eu frequentemente ouço o termo “terra palestina” discorrer, e isso sempre me irrita profundamente. Qualquer judeu que fale em “terra Palestina” claramente tem uma profunda ignorância sobre a lei judaica. O Talmude deixa claro que toda a terra pertence aos judeus, e que os judeus podem tomar qualquer terra que desejem. Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348: “Toda a propriedade de outras nações pertence à Nação Judaica que, conseqüentemente, tem o direito de se apoderar sem quaisquer escrúpulos.” Isso vem direto do Talmude. Por que então esses “palestinos” deveriam ter qualquer terra? Por que eles deveriam ao menos existir?

Nas palavras do grão rabino Ovadia Yosef, “os goyim nasceram somente para no servir, fora isso, eles não tem nenhum lugar no mundo; somente para servir o Povo de Israel”. Semelhantemente, o rabino Ya’acov Perin afirmou publicamente: “Um milhão de árabes não valem uma unha judaica.” Chocante? Não deveria ser. Isso também é lei talmpudica. O Talmude deixa bem claro que a vida do não judeu não tem nenhum valor e que os gentios existem somente para servir os judeus. Sanhedrin 59a: “Matar goyim é como matar animais selvagens.” Abodah Zara 26b: “Até o melhor dos gentios deveria ser assassinado.” Baba Neria 114, 6: “Os judeus são seres humanos, mas as nações deste mundo não são seres humanos, senão bestas.” Midrasch Talpioth, p. 225-L: “Jeová criou o não judeu em forma humana deforma que o judeu não tenha de ser servido por bestas. O não judeu é, portanto, um animal em forma humana e está condenado a servir o judeu de dia e de noite.”

Isso vem diretamente do Talmude, e estes são só os poucos de muitos exemplares. A Lei Divina judaica torna bem claro: os “palestinos” não só não têm direito algum à qualquer porção de terra, mas eles não são nem seres humanos e portanto, não têm nem ao menos direito a viver. Os “palestinos” são bestas sub-humanas inúteis e vermes. Judeus são seres humanos, mas gentios são bestas sub-humanas cujo único propósito é servir ao povo de Israel. A única razão pela qual os goyim devem existir é para servir os judeus. Se goyim não podem servir judeus, então eles deveriam ser exterminados.

Nós permitimos americanos, australianos, canadenses e europeus existirem porque eles servem os judeus e servem Israel – e quando eles saem da linha, nós os atacamos, como quando o fizemos aos americanos quando afundamos seu *USS Liberty*. Nas palavras do ex-parlamentar do Knesset judaico, Yossi Sarid, “nós controlamos os políticos americanos como marionetes.” Países como os EUA, Suécia e Austrália jogam em papéis valorosos não somente em proteger Israel, mas também de servir como depósito de lixo onde Israel pode mandar sudaneses, sírios e lixo sub-humano relacionado que procuram asilo em Israel. Multiculturalismo no Ocidente foi de grande benefício para o povo de Israel, pois isso permite a Israel mandar de volta invasores para o Ocidente ao invés deles se infiltrarem e invadirem o Estado judeu de Israel, de forma a ameaçar a característica judaica de Israel. Multiculturalismo é algo que existe estritamente para os gentios. Este NÃO é algo que deva ao menos ser tentado em Israel. Israel é o Estado Judeu, e permitir QUALQUER não-judeu seria impensável. Essa é precisamente a razão de quando babuínos africanos chegam a Israel, eles são esterilizados, socados em instalações de confinamento e eventualmente mandados para Nações gentias como Suécia, Canadá e Austrália – como deveriam ser. Seus genes inferiores de macaco não são bem vindos em qualquer parte de Israel, pois eles espalham nada além de crime, destruição, ignorância e miséria.

Não-judeus não possuem absolutamente nenhum lugar em Israel, e eles não tem absolutamente nenhum lugar para tentar manipular Israel por aí. A vida de um não-judeu é descartável, e judeus estão destinados a tomar a vida de não-judeus sempre quando necessário. Novamente, o único propósito dos não-judeus é de servir aos judeus. Se não-judeus são inábeis para servir judeus, então, de acordo com a lei talmúdica, deveriam ser exterminados. “Palestinos” não servem aos judeus de maneira alguma. De facto, “palestinos” fazem o exato oposto. “Palestinos” são a maior ameaça à existência contínua do Estado Judeu que existe. Sendo assim, deve-se parar de fingir que esses “palestinos” tenha quaisquer direitos. É hora de lidarmos com os “palestinos” da mesma forma que faríamos com baratas, cupins, pulgas, carrapatos e todos os outros parasitas: através de extermínio rápido e impiedoso.

O Talmude afirma claramente (Bamidbar raba c 21 & Jalkut 772): “Todo judeu que derrama o sangue dos sem-Deus (não-judeus), está a fazer o mesmo que um sacrifício para Deus.” Será que não é hora de sacrifício em massa dessa escória desprezível de “palestinos”? Será que não é hora de limpar a terra de Israel – que pertence legitimamente aos judeus – de todo e qualquer verme sub-humano? O que precisamos fazer é encurralar todas essas baratas “palestinas” e abatê-las como gado. Devemos ter imenso prazer em estuprar, torturar e matar “palestinos”. Devemos ferver “palestinos” vivos em fezes humanas incandescentes. Devemos pegar esses bebês “palestinos” e esmagá-los na frente de seus pais. Devemos mutilar e abrir mulheres “palestinas” grávidas, por seus fetos em espetos e espalhar por toda a vizinhança “palestina”. Devemos estuprar os ânus das mulheres “palestinas” com facas de açougueiro em plena luz do dia. Devemos explodir hospitais “palestinos” e estripar recém-nascidos “palestinos” bem na frente de suas mães indefesas. Devemos encher cabeças de porcos com explosivos e jogá-los nas mesquitas “palestinas” e seus centros comunitários. Devemos pegar *Uzis* (fuzis), descarrega-los em pré-escolas “palestinas”, matando toda criança “palestina” e seus professores. Precisamos mutilar, estuprar, espancar e torturar cada “palestino” em público, enquanto outros “palestinos” assistem indefesos. Devemos massacrar os homens, mulheres e crianças “palestinas” sem nenhuma misericórdia ou pena. O Talmude ordena-nos a fazer isso, e qualquer judeu que não concorde com isso certamente nunca leu e entendeu o Talmude.

O que precisa ser feito aos “palestinos” é MATÁ-LOS, exterminá-los, livrarmo-nos deles. Como lidamos com baratas? Não argumentamos ou debatemos com elas. Nós as exterminamos. Se exterminamos baratas porque elas destroem os fundamentos da casa, porque não deveríamos exterminar os “palestinos”, que destroem os fundamentos do Estado Judeu de Israel? Será que os “palestinos” não deveriam ser tratados ainda mais duramente que baratas, cupins e outros pequenos parasitas? Os “palestinos” são, não obstante, uma espécie muito mais poderosa e destrutiva de parasitas. Enquanto que baratas e cupins meramente destroem construções, o vírus “palestino” ameaça destruir toda a nação de Israel juntamente com o povo judeu. Será que não deveríamos tratar o câncer “palestino” da mesma forma que trataríamos outro câncer? Será que o parasita “palestino” não deveria ser exterminado rápido e violentamente, da mesma forma que faríamos com baratas e cupins? A resposta é sim, e o Talmude claramente concorda comigo. O Talmude diz says (Coschen hamischpat 425 Hagah 425. 5): “É lei matar qualquer um que negue a Torá. Os gentios pertencem aos negadores da Torá.” Sob a lei talmúdica, os judeus são permitidos – e de facto encorajados – a matar cristãos, muçulmanos e qualquer um que negue a Torá.

O único proveito que esses “palestinos” poderiam ter possivelmente seria como material de testes para experimentos médicos. Normalmente, nós não poderíamos conduzir experimentos médicos em humanos que causassem dor significativa. Mas uma vez que “palestinos” não são humanos, podemos causar tanta dor neles quanto quisermos. Podemos injetar agentes químicos instáveis em crianças “palestinas”, podemos abrir mulheres grávidas “palestinas”, podemos arrancar a pele de bebês “palestinos” – podemos fazer o que bem entendermos com essa escória sub-humana inútil de vermes. E ao conduzir experimentos médicos em “palestinos”, podemos obter conhecimento que definitivamente será útil para prover assistência médica para judeus. Não somente isso, mas será também muito divertido fazer isso. Será que existe coisa mais gratificante do que escutar os gritos de crianças “palestinas” indefesas sendo partidas ao meio por médicos judeus? Eu certamente não posso imaginar algo mais divertido. O Talmude diz abertamente (em Yebamoth 98a): “Todas crianças gentias são animais.” Sob a lei Talmúdica, crianças “palestinas” não são humanas. São bestas sub-humanas e somos, portanto, livres para estuprá-las, torturá-las e matá-las como desejarmos.

Eu jamais vou condenar QUALQUER ato – não importa o quão cruel ou selvagem – cometido contra um “palestino”. Os “palestinos” são bestas sub-humanas inferiores e não tem sequer o direito de respirar o mesmo ar que judeus. A vida de um “palestino” não tem mais valor que a de um de uma mosca ou carrapato. Eles são vermes parasitas sub-humanos vis, imundos, nojentos e inúteis que precisam ser violentamente expurgados da face da Terra, que pertence legitimamente ao povo judeu. Precisamos odiá-los, segregá-los, discriminá-los e, acima de tudo, matá-los. Israel não está nem suficientemente PERTO em sua tentativa de varrer os “palestinos”. Temos de ter pena ou tolerância ZERO para com esses parasitas sub-humanos vulgares. Se não exterminarmos os “palestinos”, eles nos exterminarão. A história nos ensina de novo e de novo que os gentios são um risco maior à existência dos judeus. Será que não aprendemos nada com o Holocausto?

Os “palestinos” podem muito bem realizar outro Holocausto contra o povo judeu se não o exterminarmos antes. Os nazistas mataram seis milhões de judeus com êxito. Os “palestinos” podem matar ainda mais – a não ser que os matemos primeiro. Será que realmente vamos nos sentar na retaguarda e simplesmente esperar para que os sub-humanos “palestinos” deem cabo a um novo e ainda mais mortal Holocausto contra o povo judeu? Este é o risco que queres correr? Se não, então é hora de varrer esses “palestinos” de uma vez por todas, e na maneira mais brutal e violenta possível.

Os “palestinos” não merecem nada senão uma morte dolorosa, lenta e agonizante. Não deve restar “palestinos” vivos. Precisamos exterminar os “palestinos” completamente. Então, uma vez que estripemos cada “palestino”, devemos execrar as covas palestinas e incinerar seus ossos. Israel deve focar toda a sua energia em se assegurar que os “palestinos” sejam totalmente e completamente varridos da face da Terra. O único “palestino” é o “palestino” morto.

Estou enojado de ouvir “palestinos” reclamando sobre “opressão” e “genocídio”, apesar de que Israel nunca chegou nem ao menos perto de dar às baratas árabes o genocídio que elas tanto merecem. Esses “palestinos” de duas-caras, corroborantes do terrorismo PRECISAM sofrer um genocídio real e, se violência contra “palestinos” chegue a ser viral em Israel (e eu sei que será), eu mesmo não hesitarei em ir para Israel, me alistar ao exército e levar uma AR-15 para a mesquita mais próxima, especialmente se for um feriado muçulmano como o Ramadã. Eu amaria escutar os gritos dos “palestinos” quando eu invadissem seus “portos seguros” e os massacrasse com armamento avançado israelita.

Os “palestinos” provaram através de seu comportamento anti-humano que não sejam humanos. Devemos mudar legalmente a definição de crime de assassinato de forma que matar um “palestino” não seja assassinato e não leve nenhuma sentença (uma vez que “palestinos” não são humanos). Devemos encorajar todos os judeus em Israel a assassinar “palestinos” sem misericórdia ou pena. De facto, devíamos até dar premiações para as pessoas que matarem mais “palestinos”. Devíamos ter uma competição de quem conseguisse matar mais “palestinos” em menos tempo, com recompensa em dinheiro para os matadores de “palestinos” mais eficientes. Devíamos oferecer incentivos em dinheiro para matar “palestinos” como, por exemplo, dar *shekels* para qualquer judeu que matar “palestinos”, com mais *shekels* para mais “palestinos” mortos.

Sempre que sou questionado sobre quantos “palestinos” Israel já matou, eu sei a resposta instantaneamente: nem perto do suficiente. Até que não reste mais “palestinos” respirando, a resposta permanecerá a mesma. “Palestinos” são uma praga sobre a civilização israelita, e são uma praga que precisa ser varrida. Amigos, a hora de matar “palestinos” está bem atrasada. Pegue tua arma hoje e tiremos essa escória “palestina”. Os “palestinos” são parasitas e porcos. É hora de levar os porcos para o abate. Morte a todos os “palestinos” e morte a todos que fiquem no caminho dos judeus.

[Consciousness](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Sun Nov 11, 2018 6:32 am

Consciousness

This was a reply to the thread on Democracy. This factor needs to be understood as the solution to the issues at hand:

Despite debates on what form of government vs what form of a government it all comes down to simply just this: qualification.

Consciousness has to be put back into the equation and this has to be the criteria for qualification the situation is the ancient Pagan aristocracy where simply the class that had a risen kundalini all aristocracy means is Rule of the Enlightened" meaning the serpent is risen. The ancient ruling class was always referred to as "The Serpents" which means they had ascended the Kundalini and that is all. The Pagan government did practice elections the councils where made of the most ascended masters who would vote from amongst themselves the most qualified to be King for a term of service.

The Egyptian Kings crown is the symbol of why the King of Egypt was also the High Priest of

the Serpent Priesthood:



was consciousness that qualified one for a position within the political class. The ancient symbol of the King's crown from India with the Meru crown to the western crowns is the halo of the fully risen serpent. The Egyptians stated the Serpent Priesthood was still in the image of the Golden Age humanity. The reason for the class system with the ancient Pagan Priesthood was not one of elitism and snobbish attitudes it was as the Roman's Pagan aristocracy stated. It was to ensure the ascended blood lines and thus consciousness level that this evolutionary development was passed on to each new generation. The key here a individual in the Pagan society is not discouraged but encouraged to ascend themselves and the entire society was developed around this fact. You could be anyone and with dedication and practice develop the spiritual merits to go to the highest levels. There was a story about a village of fishermen, working class people who were all initiated by a Serpent Priest of the Brahmana's into the knowledge of ascension and they followed this and became Brahamana's they reached the level of the risen serpent.

The point of Pagan society is to advance the entire society to the Magnum Opus.

The People had a constitution of their own within the culture that far outweighs even the American constitution. And the People where all bound together by Sanatana Dharma. A society built on a structure of a super consciousness understanding of the Eternal Spiritual Natural laws of the universe.

The Catholic Empire of the Jews removed all this and put a mafia into power that would enforce their new slave empire on the Gentiles and this became the new aristocracy that with the Jews running the Church so abused the People they wanted something better.

Today we don't have a Democracy we have a Jewcracy as the Jews have monopolized all aspects of power the banks, media, corporations and use this to buy the different political parties and monopolize the government as well.

In the future the qualification to run for any branch of government must be consciousness and that the person running has ascended the kundalini energy fully. That will take care of all the issues as Consciousness is back in the equation.

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>

Corrupted Jewish "God" Names

by [HoodedCobra666](#) » Sat Mar 03, 2018 4:47 pm

Many people do question themselves rightfully so, what has went on with the enemy. And if their things truly are masks for other things. This very assumption is what has lead many old Occultists to the grave. They assumed that somehow, if something represents the original, it must be somehow still good itself. So many went ahead to meddle and try to bring this into proper form.

This is like trying to make diarrhoea back to a refined lobster dish from Gordon Ramsay, especially when people with zero knowledge are concerned. What's better here to actually go and eat in Gordon Ramsay's or just take someone's cultural diarrhoea, such as Jewish occultism, and try to turn it into something worthwhile again...

This is what many people do when it comes to debating about Christ, looking in Jewish flick, and generally trying to find out some meaning in the bottomless Jewish shit. The majority of these things do not have any meaning, and they relate simple terms only stolen from people prior to them, who had wrote them in a cleaner and deeper fashion.

Because they knew what they were talking about, Jews are only using things that were left behind by the very few spiritual Jews (and converts whom they deceived into Jewishness) who made research for them and advancements in their so called "Jewish culture". Which they later pretend it was 'god given' or something. Their culture is active thievery, and it advances insofar there is material and knowledge to steal. Then they corrupt it, plagiarize it, and use it to fit their own understanding of the world. Which is filth.

However if we have two mushrooms. One that is deadly and one that is neutral. It can have quite the same form. If you do not know how to recognize the mushrooms that pop up in nature and you consume them, you can die.

With the fall of spiritual knowledge in the East, it's widely mentioned (Hindus brag about it as well) that mantras and words of power have been falsified. They have purposefully turned them into incoherent nonsense. One example is RAMA, which is also MARA. On one hand we have the Sun wheel, on the other one we have delusion. The Gurus are fooling people to use many of these mantras without them properly understanding what these are about. The Gurus themselves understand. For example they purposefully give people mantras to break down their ego. Which is done constantly by the Jews as well in their "Angelic Meditations". Obliteration of the ego is necessary so that the victim is purely defenceless.

Let's make another example. I have become a numerology artisan over the years. So we can put forth two examples. One is Thanatos, and one is Athanatos. The first word means Death, while the second word means agelessness. Thanatos in Greek System adds up to 1 and 10, while Athanatos adds to 11. Imagine doing writing a transcript and saying to yourself you become Thanatos (death) instead of Athanatos (undying). You would die. Truly however the effects for someone that wouldn't know, wouldn't be felt. Truly the end of the word is exactly the same, only one element is changed.

The same went for Astarte, Astaroth, which later was turned by the Jews into Astoreth. Astarte in Greek numerology adds to divine numbers of impeccable meaning. However the reversal of it numerologically, the perfect 'abhorration' of it (this can also be calculated) is Astoreth. Which is the mirror both in meaning and in essence, a hardcore corruption. As such Astarte I consider the proper, respectful, and most divine name to use, Astaroth coming second, but Astoreth is a very disrespectful name.

If someone chants Astoreth chances are they will mess up their soul, and worse. Astarte is called Astoreth in Jewish horror flick. Which many idiots take seriously. And engage in these meditations, plaguing their soul in ways they have zero understanding about. It's only a different letter amirite? No urnotrite...You're going straight to the graveyard in such cases.

The JoS has always given out tested, clear cut mantras which are fully positive. This is the reason we haven't given gorillions of useless "Angelic names" and all sorts of other flick in order to confuse. But only related the things that one tests and they know for 100% these are positive. For themselves. The enemy swarms with 'angels', 'names of god' and many other things of which they have zero knowledge about. Others are thoughtforms, others were pulled out of some Rabbis ass, while others are truly meant to destroy and others are perverted to ranging extents.

The same thing happens in the Qlipptic Kabbalah of the enemy. Slight alterations all over the place, some blatant, some even more blatant to the point the original meanings are hidden and/or lost. Obviously the Rabbis in Israel have an insanity for secrecy, do you think they would give out the names of their thoughtforms? These only leaked out by accident and those who did this have become socially exempt and excommunicated.

They instead constituted corrupted information and pushed it out. Such as the information of the Rosicrucian, the Golden Dawn orders and many other things. The people did these, corrupted themselves slowly, and then ruined themselves as a result. Which is where enemy spirituality ends with. This is because they have been fooled that since something resembles the original, is somehow still good to do.

Which is what many Rabbi Jesus retards believed at first when the hoax came out on the Rabbinical Hoax being a "Solar Deity". Many people, even people here, assume this horrific lie because it is 'scholarly' supported. In other words everything else going against it was burned. Such as for example how Rabbi Yeshua was stolen from the story of Apollodorus, a seer with godlike powers that lived on a similar time. Apollodorus means gift of Apollo, the God of the Sun. Every now and then people of exceptional ability existed in ancient times.

Like an infection that starts, the symptoms appear weeks later. In the same case the symptoms of genocide, mass ignorance, and destruction of spirituality to the brim. However when the virus appears it has to assume a form that doesn't look dangerous.

So to those who are foolish enough to assume that the Jews, who want you dead, somehow gave you anything important, don't say we did not warn you. I myself have written the sternest posts in regards to this all over again, which many 'studied' ones it may look as fanaticism. Lately others have related to you about further reasons and how this can be dangerous.

If an infection is using a healthy cell (Pagan knowledge) to infect some body (The Gentiles) this does not mean that the infection itself is good, nor it's product. The Jews do the same thing in everything they ever do.

- High Priest Hooded Cobra 666

www.joyofsatan.com

Corrupted With Christianity

With extensive research, we have found that many texts, especially speeches and writings of Important Nazi Leaders have not only been embedded with false Christian statements, phrases, and alleged sympathies, but most Nazi writings have been corrupted with deliberate translations using words [English here as an example] that have religious connotations. For example, using the English word "satanic" for the German word "evil" or "Luciferian" for evil. Other words include "bless/ing," "hell/ish," "lord," "miracle," "heaven," "demon/ic," "holy," "almighty," "devil/ish," "Satan," "Lucifer," [both in a very demeaning and negative sense] "Philistine," [a typically Jewish term for a boorish person; Gentiles normally do not use this and this reveals a lot about the translator]. Some of the writings have been so corrupted that they even resemble a Sunday church sermon. Others, carelessly done have numerous contradictions and with nearly all of them, the Christian embedded trash is glaringly out of place.

I am sure many of the texts have also been corrupted in the original German in order to keep the misled believers under control through psychic means. For more about this, please read: The Holy Bible: A Book of Jewish Witchcraft http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Bible_Jewish_Witchcraft.htm

In addition to this, we have also run across certain writings and statements from the USA Founding Fathers such as Benjamin Franklin [who was a closet Satanist- he was an honorary Member of Sir Francis Dashwood's 'Hellfire Club' which practiced Black Masses and orgies], with Christian embedded statements. These also were glaringly out of place, and worked to portray Franklin as a devout Christian, which he definitely was not.

If you read through this website and the linked websites, you will understand why this was done, as details are explained. It places believers and anyone who reads the materials under Jewish psychic control through Christianity.

I would also like to add something here. Because of endless Jew lies and their media propoganda, few people know the truth. What they have done to Satan and our Gods [Pagan] is a major example:

This excerpt quote from the Catholic Encyclopedia is very revealing:
In the same way the Greeks and Romans may have worshipped their divinities, fondly believing them to be good. But the Christian Scriptures declare that all the gods of the Gentiles are demons.

Catholic Encyclopedia: Devil Worship

<http://www.newadvent.org/cathen/04767a.htm>

"DEMONS" ARE THE GODS OF THE GENTILES!!!!

While the Jew controlled television, schools, universities and book media and related are forever accusing and condemning the Nazis, this in addition to the trillions of dollars in "reparations" and other favors the jews have taken for themselves such as stealing Palestine from the Palestinians and using that phony holoco\$t to get their way on many different issues:

The REAL Holocaust

http://www.angelfire.com/dawn666blacksun/Real_Holocaust.html

The REAL Death Camps

http://dawn666blacksun.angelfire.com/Real_Death_Camps.htm

One of the major benefits the Jews have gotten from persecuting the Nazis is they have used the Nazis as a distraction to divert attention away from unimaginable Jewish crimes against Gentiles. You will never see very much about the REAL death camps from Jewish controlled Hollywood, only movies and TV shows advertizing their phony holoco\$. This only further reveals the truth about Jewish supremacy. What happens to Gentiles doesn't even matter.

They never expected their precious communism to fail. Vladimir Lenin was along with Josef Stalin, Lavrenty Beria [all Jews], and the rest of their Jewish filth- THE WORST MASS MURDERERS THAT EVER EXISTED!

In the USSR, the murder was so extensive that entire villages were wiped out, those who were not outright murdered were sent to death camps to be literally worked to death under the most brutal conditions. The murders committed by Jewish communism, under the orders of Jewish authorities extend past the hundred million mark. What they even ACCUSE Hitler and the Third Reich pales in comparison. What is worse, Hitler and the Nazis never committed any of these crimes! OF COURSE HITLER AND THE NAZIS TRIED WITH EVERYTHING THEY HAD TO KEEP JEWISH COMMUNISM OUT OF GERMANY!! TO PROTECT THE GERMAN PEOPLE. IN ADDITION, GERMAN PEOPLE WERE BEING PERSECUTED AND MASS MURDERED IN AREAS UNDER COMMUNIST CONTROL, SUCH AS IN THE UKRAINE AND IN AREAS OF POLAND. THE THIRD REICH TRIED TO RESCUE THESE PEOPLE. MANY CAME TO GERMANY; THEIR LIVES WERE SAVED.

False accusations against the Nazis have been used as a distraction and a diversion. If you read the above link, what they accused the Nazis of was not only mathematically impossible, but also has been debunked by many different scholars since WW2.

Nowhere in the annals of history has there ever been a worse case of the most sick and depraved mass murder than what has occurred under Jewish leaders- THEIR OWN ORDERS- Lenin, Stalin, Zinoviev, Kamanev, Beria- all Jews. Below is a photo of an example of their atrocities. Taking control of the food and enforcing famine was used to break the will and resistance of the people:



The child in the photo, like so many is naked. Many others are nearly so. Jew communism not only took ALL of their food and belongings; everything they had, but also stripped them down to their underclothes of which they also took from them, leaving them to freeze to death if starvation didn't kill them first. Entire villages were left with absolutely nothing. The few child survivors were deported to concentration camps and worked to death like the adults. Few if any ever returned.

Quotes from the Jewish Talmud:

Seph. Jp., 92, 1: "God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations."

Hamiszipat 348: "All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which, consequently, is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples."

Yet, the Jews promote this malignant vile scum as heroes. I have even heard there is a statue commemorating Lenin in Seattle Washington. Now, just how would they react if someone put up a statue of Hitler? Or how about an open Satanic Church? This only reveals the extent of control the Jews have over everyone. The crimes committed by the Jews and yes, even to their own as they are parasites and if anyone pays the right price, they will do in their own, as money is the god of the Jews. In closing, I would also like to add how the Jews push Christianity and they deliberately corrupt writings, especially those of their enemies by injecting Christian filth in them. We have been finding how so many writings, books and related by Nazi Leaders has been totally corrupted with Christian filth. The Nazis were very ANTI-xian, and most at the top, truth be known were Satanists. The Jews work to get anyone they can, especially those who are their enemies and a threat to them under their control with Christianity. It is a psychic connection and a spell as I have written many times before. The Christian imbedded filth stands out for the lie it is, as it is very contradictory and out of place in the corrupted texts. This also acts in more ways for the Jewish agenda, as it confuses Gentiles and psychically disarms those who believe the lies.

**Allied Propaganda
By Fourth Reich 666**

When I turn and look at this foreign propaganda my belief in our victory grows to the immeasurable. For this propaganda, I experienced once before. For nearly

fifteen years, this propaganda was directed against us. My Old Party Comrades, you remember this propaganda! The same words! The same phrases! Yes, when we look more closely, we see the same heads speaking the same dialects. I finished off these people as a lonely, unknown man who gathered but a handful of people about him. Throughout fifteen years, I finished off these people and today Germany is the greatest world power! –Adolf Hitler.

There are two kinds of propaganda:

1. Truth Propaganda, information. - What the Nazis spread.

2. Jewish Propaganda, lies, deceit, immorality.

What we have today, in the radios, news etc. it is Jewish. But this is not the focal point. The focal point is the Jewish/Allied Anti-Hitler, Anti-Nazi, Holocaust propaganda being shoved down our throats.

The media today, took everything from the Third Reich and turned it up-side-down. They also took every crime the Russians, the Americans, the French and the British and made them as if they were crimes the Germans committed. Each of the four counts the Axis powers were arrested on all the crimes the Allies committed.

As David Irving said, during war, there are departments in governments that their only task is the spew at propaganda against the enemy so that the soldiers, or in the case of the allies (who didn't care about their soldiers) their men who were only expendables point their guns in the direction their Jewish masters want them to. The problem is there is, after the war, no truth department to admit the lies.

They would sometime cut Hitler's videos and portray them as evil, look at this for an example:

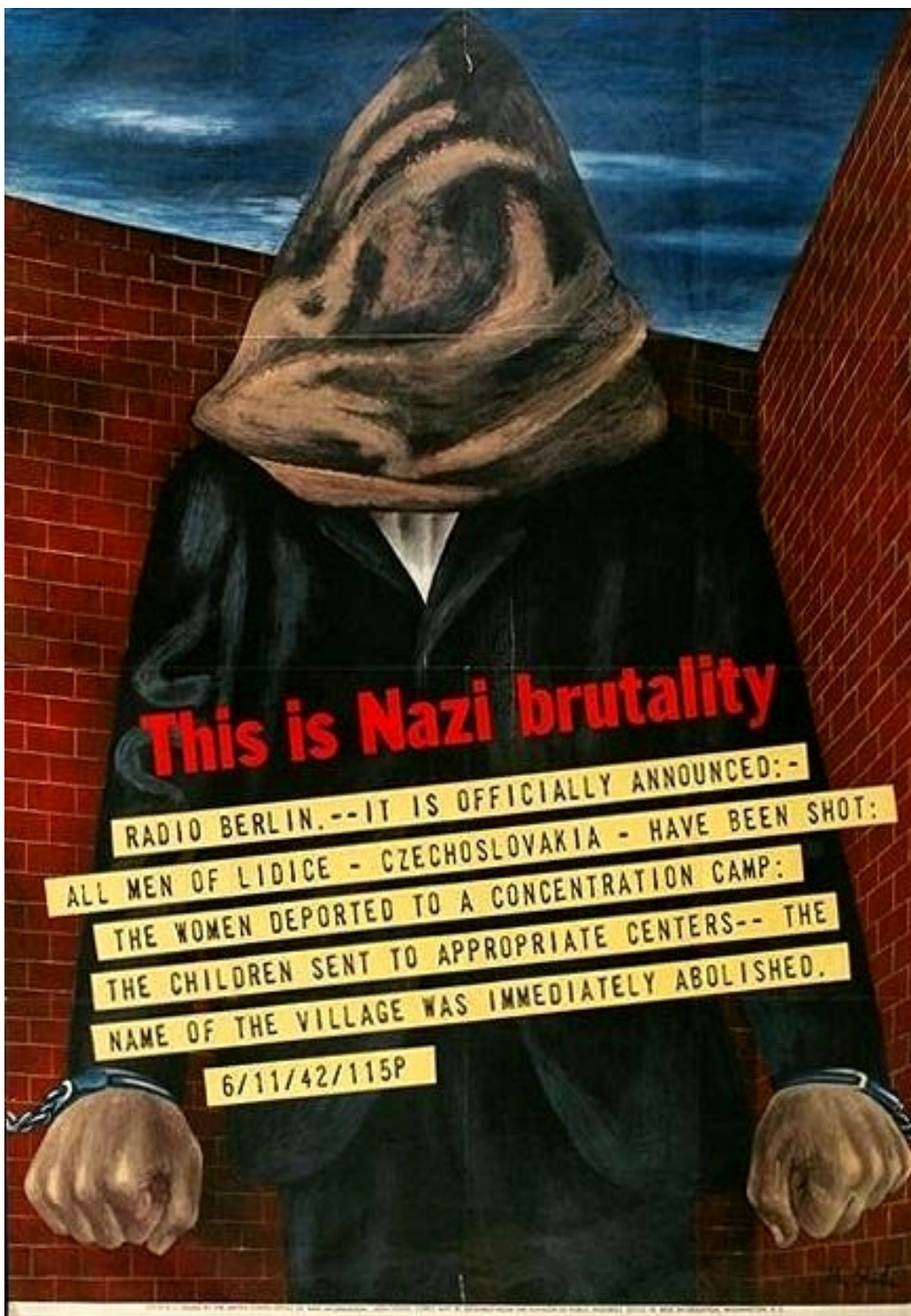
This is the Nat Geo version: http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=bqVc7kDtV_M

This is the legitimate full version:

<http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QkGTXt5bH6I>

Allied Lies

There are multiple examples of cases where the Allies took Nazi propaganda, added some touches to it to totally pervert the message, and in some cases, the Allies just totally invented pieces of propaganda and claimed them to be German, such as seen in the photo below:



In the above photograph, it says "Radio Berlin – It is officially announced:- All men if Lidice - Czechoslovakia - Have been shot: The women deported to a concentration camp: The children sent to appropriate centres – The name of the village was Immediately abolished"

[The words in quotations are the hoaxes and what did NOT happen]

Okay, so to begin with, The Radios NEVER announced this. There is NO evidence of this ever happening. And as you notice, at the end it says: The name of the village was immediately abolished. This is to cover up that it never happened. It is also a contradiction to say that the Germans would announce this on the radio to a population of 80 million Germans and then try to cover it up by saying it never existed... Lidice never existed. It was not on the maps when Hitler came to power, nor was it on the map when the hoax supposedly occurred. Also EVERY order by Heinrich Himmler and Adolf Hitler were written down, but this, just happened no to be...And coincidentally, BOTH Himmler and Hitler ordered this in revenge of the assassination of Heydrich at the SAME time...wow. And apparently, the Nazis at Nuremberg were dumb enough to MAKE A DOCUMENTARY PROVING THAT THEY COMMITTED THE MASSACRE, SO THAT THEY CAN HAND IT OVER TO THE ALLIES SO THAT THEY CAN USE IT AS EVIDENCE AGAINST THE GERMANS. MYSTERIOUSLY, after the trials, this film was never seen again

As mentioned, there has been no evidence whatsoever of this fake massacre ever occurring. All there is bullshit Allied Propaganda.

A classic error the Jews and Allies make is making contradictory versions of stories. Here is one with the Lidice massacre. These are two different stories of the Lidice massacre, both from the same source, going against each other

June 10, 1942 version:

"503 inhabitants supposedly made up Lidice. According to this version 173 men of Lidice were shot the women were taken to concentration camps, and the children were herded into trucks. To this day the fate of the children is unknown."

June 10, 1945 version:

"340 Lidice citizens were murdered by the Nazis. 143 Lidice women returned home after the war ended. After a two-year search 17 children were restored to their mothers"

"All the men and boys over 16 years old, 172 in all, were rounded up and locked in a barn. They were then shot the next day in groups of ten, which lasted from dawn until 4 in the afternoon. 19 men who were working in the mines during the shooting were also rounded up and sent to Prague where they were killed."

"The women as a whole fared better than the men, but still faced cruel situations. Seven of the women were taken to Prague where they were shot. The rest, numbering 195, were sent to the Ravensbruck concentration camp in Germany. There 49 of the women died; 7 by gassing, and the rest from cruel treatment."

There were no gassings at Ravensbruck

"The children, 90 in all, were taken to a concentration camp at Gneisenau. The children were then selected according to the "racial experts" and distributed to German people with new German names to be raised as their own."

But wait! Another version says there were, 105 children and 81 were said to have been killed at Chelmno, yet in the June 10 1845 version, there is no mention of this!

"The remaining women were shipped to the Ravensbruck concentration camp, where about a quarter of them died in the gas chambers or from overwork."

Once again "the quarter" of remaining Lidice women died in the FAKE gas chambers in Ravensbruck

"The children were taken to the Gneisenau concentration camp, where they were sorted by racial criteria, and those deemed suitable for Aryanization were shipped to Germany."

The Lidice children were taken to Gneisenau in this version and again no mention about Chelmno extermination camp

"All together, about 250 people died in the Nazi reprisal in Lidice."

This goes against all that was said in the above paragraphs

The Lidice Propaganda film

Viktor Fischl who is a Jew, approached the Crown Film Unit, the unit in charge of making British propaganda films and handed them with a brief layout of the false Propaganda film. The was appealing British director, Humphrey Jennings (a son if two socialists), in fact, so appealing immediately set about looking for a village in Wales, part rural, part industrial, that would be similar to Lidice.

And remember this was titled a PROPAGANDA film

And of course, from my studies, a classic trait of Jewish propaganda is always including women and children, because they know "the goy" has a soft spot in that area.

Hitler once said In regards to the camps "And already they [the allies] are crying that this war should not pay heed to women and children. For when has England ever paid heed to women and children? After all, this entire blockade warfare is nothing other than war against women and children, just as once was the case in the Boer war. It was then that concentration camps were invented! The English gave birth to this idea! We read about it in the encyclopedias and then later copied it with one crucial difference: England locked up men and women in these camps. Over twenty thousand Boer women died wretchedly at the camp. Why should England fight differently today?"

The Malmedy "Massacre"

Oh My Goodness! Allied soldiers killed by the Germans and left to in the snow while a Nazi looks ahead! How cruel is this!



You will be happy to know that this was admitted by the Allies to be a hoax. The hoax says that a group of German soldiers captured a group of Allied soldiers, tortured, then killed them. The Allies later, after all the commotion caused by this, admitted it to be a hoax.

What happened was that the German 1st panzer division [Leibstandarte-SS Adolf Hitler] was driving south of Malmedy, Belgium. By total surprise and accident, they encountered groups of American soldiers, who fired on them and they fired back. After a few American soldiers fell, the rest of the American soldiers cowered away. The Germans then began to lay the bodies in rows to bury the fallen American soldiers out of good heart. While they were doing so, they were fired upon again forcing them to retreat. In the days following the discovery, the American media seized on the event, originally reporting "hundreds" of American deaths in the "massacre," despite having no first-hand knowledge of it. The most sensationalistic media reports, without any evidence at all, stated that Waffen-SS soldiers had lined up the American captives, robbed them of any valuables they had, and shot them at point-blank range. - Wikipedia

Another groups of Americans were captured, the German commander said, not to kill them but to let them follow behind us. So they took away the weapons from the allies and let them follow in the rear. Sadly, the Americans were still in full uniform, and the Germans in the rear did not know that the commander allowed them to live and follow, so when the Americans ran to the rear, the Germans at the rear did not know and thought they were being attacked and fired. Few died, most survived. Those who did said the Trials that no harm was done against them and that they were treated properly.

During the Nuremberg Trials, the allies TORTURED some captured Germans, forcing them to sign a page saying they killed them

At the interrogations, cruel tortures were used, and some soldiers committed suicide. The interrogators fabricated confessions, and through torture got several Germans to sign these fake confessions

They started the process on May 16th 1946. 74 members of the Waffen-SS were put on trial, and 43 were eventually given the death penalty. The prosecutors were the interrogators before the process, which is contrary to American law, one of the many miscarriages of justice at the trial, quickly devolving it to a kangaroo court. The most absurd event in the process may have been when

The American investigator Kirschbaum introduced a witness, Einstein, to prove that the defendant, Metzel, had murdered [Einstein's] brother, who was nonetheless sitting in the courtroom! [Prosecutor] Kirschbaum proceeded to scold Einstein: "How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into court!"
– Wikipedia

Allied Justification of Immorality true Propaganda

The allies committed multiple crimes during WWII. They covered up and justified these crimes through propaganda



I will make this plain and simple. Millions of innocent people, mostly German but also British, died in that war, caused by what later became the Allied powers. This British poster is just immoral and unjust.



Both Brits and Americans sunk innocent German ships. The fact that they done so is unacceptable, but then to MAKE POSTERS of it and LIE about it! Look, they even say **it was only a transport ship** in TINY writing. SHAME!



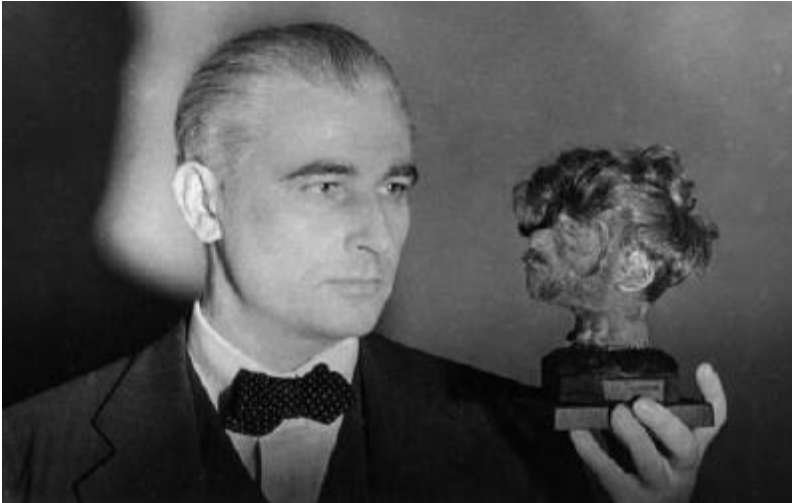
Same story. A plain and simply unacceptable poster. They bombed an innocent cargo ship, and hid this in the small print.



The Brits did this AGAIN during their war with Argentina. They sunk an INNOCENT cruise ship, and yet they say "Gotcha"?!!

Holocaust Propaganda

The Holocaust Propaganda is the most famous lies of the Allies.
I will start off with the shrunken head.



Oh! How cruel! Shrinking Jewish heads! My goodness! Again, this never happened. And to make things worse, this was used as evidence at Nuremberg. I will give some points on these are hoaxes.

- These were found at Buchenwald, inmates at Buchenwald had no hair. The above photograph shows that they had hair.
- The heads appear to be Southern American or mongoloid. Neither Southern Americans nor Mongoloids were imprisoned.
- After they were used as evidence, the heads could not be found ANYWHERE. They just disappeared.

Albert G. Rosenberg, The American Lieutenant in charge of documenting Buchenwald (where the shrunken heads came from), was from the Psychological Warfare Division of the Allied Forces.

"Psychological Warfare Division." That's a strange name for a department that's going to document a concentration camp for future generations isn't it? The Lieutenant in the PWD was Albert G. Rosenberg. Even though he was only in his late 20's at the time, he had a rare special pass called a "SHAEF Pass", which gave him the power to confiscate the posh villa belonging to Baldur Von Schirach, who had been the wartime mayor of Vienna and also the leader of the Hitler Youth. Rosenberg lived in the villa with 12-15 former Buchenwald inmates and the team wrote-up a documentation of the camp. Most of the former inmates were communists, led by a non-communist Austrian Catholic named Eugene Kogon. Kogon compiled the report while Albert Rosenberg supervised the overall project.

One could say that the documentation of Buchenwald is largely a story of liberated communists working in a posh villa, under the supervision of a Jewish Psychological Warfare Division Lieutenant who had immigrated to the USA from Germany just seven years earlier. Objectivity you can count on –Origin unknown

The Bulldozer in the Camp

This has been cut from an Allied Propaganda Film; music was put into it to make it seem tragic.

In the Bergen-Belsen, a camp in Germany that suffered from Allied bombing, diseases broke such as typhus broke loose, and due to the bombing of the railways and roads that led to the camp, no medicine could get in, as a result of ALLIED bombings, those Jews died. The allied claimed that this was a video of a GERMAN bulldozer burying bodies in a pit. It was then admitted that this was an ALLIED bulldozer, BULLDOZING contaminated bodies into a pit!

http://fourthreich666.weebly.com/uploads/2/2/1/0/22107004/american_bulldozer.mp4

The Lampshades





Another infamous myth - the lampshades. The Photo above is a supposed to be a human lampshade from Jewish skin supposedly made by Ilse Koch. Just like the shrunken heads, these mysteriously disappeared after the exhibition. The myth goes that the allies came in the Buchwald, they found a lampshade made out of TATTOOED human skin. I will now give some points on why this was fake.

- It disappeared so no one can look at it or test it
- There are no tattoos on it.
- It was put on a table in SUNSHINE so hundreds of people can see it from the nearby city of Weimar (above right) Thing is, when you take a lampshade made from skin and place it underneath sunshine, the sunshine through it, revealing it is just a normal lampshade. There is also no stitching linking the skin.

Jewish "Soap"

"We don't have any evidence that the Nazis actually manufactured soap with human bodies." Said Michael Berenbaum, who was project manager for the United States Holocaust Memorial Museum.

Count Your Blessings, Whiny Whiny

by HP. Hoodedcobra666 » Tue Jul 02, 2019

I see many people in this day and era are very thankful for things given and things that we do possess, in particular spiritual opportunities, and this is always, as if by a big joke, centered mostly around the things that truly DO matter.

Things that have exactly zero value and do not matter at all, are treated with respect or at least time is dwelt and wasted on them, and attention, while things that are good and positive, and important truly, are neglected and looked down upon.

I want you to take a moment to visualize this. This is more than likely a story of a yet unknown soul and what happened to them, during what is historically, literally yesterday, as a thousand years is not all that much of a timeline at all.

You are somewhere during the Middle Ages, and you have suspicions about the occult. You are of course into a village, totally alone, surrounded by Christians, about to report you and slaughter you at any given time, for any given reason, and even the mere suspicion of said things in regards to your thoughts would land you dead directly, all in the love of the Jew Christ, of course.

The village was converted around 100 years ago, and you remember your grandparents telling you stories of a world that literally was the product of dreams, while you live a grim reality. Indeed most of this is just fairytales to you now. All you see is what you have in front of you, and time or space of dreams does not exist in anyway.

You know the clergymen of Christ that you see with golden diadems while your people are probably dying from bubonic plague, know a few things that you do not. Maybe one night you went one saw one of them chanting the Torah, thinking to yourself that you have absolutely no fucking idea what this was. Only thing you could understand was some random words like Miriam and other Hebrew words, which happen to be the new names these are that are given to newborns in your village now. Can't think a lot to yourself cause you're slaving your day in the field and then compulsory church education, during which if you sleep, you get beaten until your ribs break, for disrespect to your new Hebrew God. Knowing this you go to sleep.

All you know is that your family is going to starve yet another day, and go for another 12 hours in Church tomorrow, a place where you feel repulsion about, but submission has been beaten into you anyway but both the brutal mob and the Christians.

Every so often, the centurions of the Jewish religious figures come and pillage your already dirt poor village, sometimes stealing up to 9 out of 10 of all your resources. Beautiful women are seized and prostituted, and when you do not slave into the church, you have to slave somewhere in the field, while

basically starving to death. One day in wallowing misery you pray to "God" for help, but of course, there is no help - after all, "Gods" manifested will is the christian pastor, and your so called "king" with the big hooknose, who you are told was descended from your "new" and basically hebrew "God". Not knowing, you keep praying to "God", Jesus you think it's called, and it's hanging on a crucifix, and that's all you know.

Eventually one day someone comes and robs your household, and takes your wife to rape her and kill her, and abducts your young daughter to get her to the court for *Primae Noctis*. For those who do not know what this is, this is where church officials in the Middle Ages, who had religious authority (There was no political authority back then, only religious) would take the virginity of your daughter, just "because it was the good thing to do". While people in your village die like skeletons into dark alleys and buried, you see fat clergy jews consuming pork and beef by the dozens, while you are lucky if you get served any bread.

One day you become very pissed off as the jew paid centurions come to pillage you, and you wish and "pray to god" to kill one of these centurions. To your surprise, he falls off the horse by an accident, and breaks his neck, an event which leaves you terrified somehow, because you have heard of this stuff before. Whether or not related to your prayer you have no idea, all you know is that you have hatred in your heart, and you start to suspect that something is really going wrong with all of this. Of course the raid continues and the pope will stuff his fat worthless mouth canal with more food for one more day, while your people are probably dying from the flu randomly and like flies.

The other night you converse with someone in a language that you cannot even write, as you have no idea WTF writing is, and you tell someone about your prayer to "God", which you were surprised took down this opponent. Your friend goes pale and tells you that he remembers from church that the Devil may be trying to deceive you here. He explains to you he has a buried book about the druids from some time, and he says he will be bringing this to you tomorrow at night, to study it, with candlelight, and not a broadband internet connection, which lazy asses today think is a very hard way and tiresome to communicate through.

Tomorrow you decide to meet with your friend, and you go into his bottom rung of a house that looks like a cave, to find there a cleric, and your friend murdered lying on the floor. This guy was a guilty type, and he thought to himself that instead of looking into a druidic text that he couldn't understand anyway, he should give it to the pastor, who agreed to come take this at night, as he had reported "We have a witch in the village".

So the pastor basically brutally murders him by a backstab and he sits there waiting as he talked about his appointment with you. Since you happened to check the window first, you see this, and you try to run away, but dumb villagers see you, abduct you, and you are just roasted in the fire and tortured for an extended period of time, possibly around many months. You knew it wasn't going to be different anyway, but you wished you died as a slave instead. When your soul departs from your body, you really do not want to ever live, ever again. Eventually you are again incarnated, because against of all the above odds, progress has to slowly be made.

And the above is a tale of literally millions of people who were Pagans, were forcibly enslaved, converted and destroyed, but decided to go straight through the fire for their so called "lunatic beliefs", and we have people today who cannot do the most basic things of the most basic, for free, easily, and with exactly zero cost but time.

I am pretty certain if we asked the above souls, and gave them the deal you have today, and the means you have today, their reply would be I want this 10 minutes ago. There wouldn't be any complaints as they would be so thankful and so elated, that from this existential and true misery of life, a hand was given to them to move out.

And today for example, people who legitimately have everything, can read, can know, can study, can do this from a level of unimaginable comfort, are like too "lazy" and too "critical" and too "Judgemental" of "This Community". They think their emotional drivel and problems actually matters to anything, personal entitlement syndromes of the 21st century going hardest than ever before in history.

So highly critical 12 and 14 year olds with huge mouths and lack of any form of manners, and overfed boomer xian fatasses come to question here, why are so filled with hate and so much against Abrahamic dogma. It's also beyond imagination to "Tolerate" the so called "Stupidity" of others in this community. Indeed, when one sees a brother, their first thought is to undermine, rather than to extend a hand.

Everyone thinks it's such a big sacrifice to spend 2 minutes to legitimately save the life of another person, who, not that long ago, may have suffered like you, the above fate. And I tell you this is retarded behavior if one has anything valuable in context.

And even if they did not have any of the above, only by imagination or putting one's self in another's shoes, those who might have, would understand that the worlds like the world described above should never manifest again, and that even worse, we are moving into a modern version of said world by systematic re-creation of this, only it will be worse this time.

But we are also stronger this time around, and are graced to also be able to have one another, through seemingly an irrelevant amount of distance.

People say it's too tiresome to spend 15 minutes doing an RTR and other 15 minutes meditating, and 10 minutes helping other people out, or contributing to anything. Can't be assed about this.

Better look random stuff on the internet instead, because as we know, 10 hours wasted on this can't remain 9 with the "sacrifice" of one valuable hour to meditate, advance, and save the world and improve one's condition, no. All of it must go to bullshit waste.

Having respect and decency towards Satan, the Gods, and one's self, doesn't take impossibility stuff, or supre huge money, or super good looks, or any form of exaggeration. It just takes a person who knows what to do and is a little bit aware past themselves and wants to improve, and understands the fundamental of "doing my part". There are no heavenly requirements to do the most heavenly and important of all work one can do. True Satanists understand it.

We work for greater things and for a greater vision of the world, and while blows of mortality can affect us, they must not make us lose sight of important objectives.

The only good news is that in the midst of this people there are also some other people who will devote their 10 minutes a day to do what is necessary, important, and uplifting for this world, and a necessity for personal development and what for helping out the world better itself.

The biggest pleasures and empowerment will be put as a crown to those who follow the ways of the Gods, and who did not bent - everything of value we live into today, was made by this people, and the fate of this world still depends on them.

Things are easier now and this is because of endless people who sacrificed for a better world - this can be used as an advantage to fight better, more effective, easier, and without the damnation that many of our own had to undergo, again, to pass a painful torch, that is the only light of sense that humanity possessed for a very long time.

A moment of applied appreciation daily, and applying the adage strength through joy, and doing what one can for their betterment and that of the world, is the greatest pleasure. However low one is today, a lot of heavy lifting has been done. Are you here or are you not existing? You are here. And you can do what is important. So one must do this without any hesitation.

Considering the problems other beings underwent so that people can whine over the most superficial bullshit today, while of course will leave uninterested the typical weakling, to the person of strength and nobility of character, will mean a transformative awareness in how they conduct themselves permanently, both towards the Gods, towards themselves, and towards our world, a world which is assaulted by the enemy and has been surviving by the world of people like us, and against "impossible odds" on a consistent basis.

We have a duty to ourselves and to our Gods, and it's a pleasant duty to people who understand it's beautiful depth of meaning.

[Creation vs Evolution](#)

Postby [HP Mageson666](#) » Fri Oct 12, 2018 8:00 pm

This is an answer that I gave on the subject in another thread.

Soaring Eagle 666 wrote:

Christians claim that every detail was created by god. However, the only "alternative" is that all life evolved from a puddle of goop.

We know that Satan created humans, but what about chickens, squirrels, or grass? The extremely complex and organized state of cells suggests that an intelligence was responsible. It also makes evolution highly improbable. However, larger organisms like trees have been observed to evolve and change much more than christians will admit.

Which is it? Evolution, creation, or a combination of the two?
If life on Earth was originally created, then who did it?

The universe has always existed its a spectrum of sound, light and elements. All matter is crystallization of the vibration of energetic templates and there consciousness as vibration is light is energy is consciousness. The core of this existence is the element of spirit which sound mantra is AUM. All matter is made of four elements and all elements are made of spirit this relates to the reason why the Magnum Opus is possible.

Hence matter is polymorphic and can adjust and transform when the underlying template changes in time. Note everything has a mathematical aspect the geometry of the sound form. If you study this its obvious nature is working to perfect and harmonized itself in its creations. This is why the conscious will to life is seeking to express its underlying nature in working to better oneself and environment and pass on a higher standard to the next generation. This includes on all levels from biological to spiritual. And why beauty is symmetry. Even what we perceive as time is the vibrations of the ether as they descend into lower levels of frequency and density. The energetic patterns that form matter also form the flow of time. Hence time does not have to be toxic its the connected to the flow of Prana the Ather and if one becomes a vessel of this perfect flow one maintains the state of eternal existence just as this Spirit essence is eternal.

It seems that all patterns manifest as forms from the invisible realm of the ether. The non-Jewed science that gets out once and awhile shows this. However the Big Bang was created by Jesuit's and passed onto their fellow Jews who took over the science world to then force this false view of existence which is made to synthesize into keeping the Jewish program of Christianity going as put Yahweh in there and you have the Biblical big bang.... If you study Darwinist evolution its a joke that takes more faith then jesus to believe in. Its designed to go nowhere and has not offered anything of actual validity to understanding life. This is why Rupert got censored by TEDX because his research shows there is consciousness, energetic fields

and such that is the psychic structure of matter. And the Tribe understands where that leads towards the occult....bad Goyim...

Follow the Slothz search engine to:

<http://www.kabbalahexposed.com>

<http://www.joyofsatan.com>

<http://www.exposingchristianity.com>